





Gc  
974.301  
Ad2s  
1136137

M. L

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY




3 1833 01092 5144









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015







HISTORY  
OF  
ADDISON COUNTY  
VERMONT

*WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES  
OF SOME OF ITS PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS*

EDITED BY  
H. P. SMITH

---

SYRACUSE, N. Y.  
D. MASON & CO., PUBLISHERS  
1886

—  
D. MASON & CO.,  
BOOK AND JOB PRINTERS,  
63 WEST WATER ST.,  
SYRACUSE, N. Y.  
—



# INTRODUCTORY.

---

1136137

WHILE it may seem to the uninitiated a task involving but little difficulty to prepare for publication a work no more comprehensive in character than this volume, and containing the history merely of a single county, still it is not out of place here to assure all such readers that the work is one demanding a vast amount of labor and research, watchful care, untiring patience, and great discrimination. This need not be said to any person who has had experience in similar work. In attempting the production of a creditable history of Addison county, the publishers and the editor did not underestimate the difficulties of their task, and came to it fully imbued with a clear idea of its magnitude, and a determination to execute it in such a manner that it should receive the commendation of all into whose hands it should fall. It is believed that this purpose has been substantially carried out, and that, while a perfect historical work has never yet been published, this one will be found to contain so few imperfections that the most critical reader will be satisfied.

It has been a part of the plans of the publishers in the production of this history to secure, as far as possible, assistance from parties resident in the county, either as writers, or in the revision of all manuscripts; the consequence being that the work bears a local character which could not otherwise be secured, and, moreover, comes from the press far more complete and perfect than could possibly be the case were it intrusted wholly to the efforts of comparative strangers to the locality in hand. In carrying out this plan the editor has been tendered such generous co-operation and assistance of various kinds, that merely to mention all who have thus aided is impossible; the satisfaction of having assisted in the production of a commendable public enterprise must be their present reward. But there are some who have given so generously of their labor and time towards the consummation of this work that to leave them unmentioned would be simple injustice. Among these

should be mentioned Mr. Henry L. Sheldon, of Middlebury, for invaluable aid (as appears in subsequent pages) and access to his large collection of books, manuscripts, etc.; Hon. Jno. D. Smith, of Vergennes, for his valuable chapter on the Bench and Bar of the county, and a history of the city of Vergennes; Dr. Chas. L. Allen, now of Rutland, for valuable services in preparing the chapter on the medical fraternity; Justus Cobb, of Middlebury, for contributing the chapter on the county press; Professor Ellithorpe, of Bridport, Hon. R. J. Jones, and others, for the comprehensive chapter on the sheep interests of the county; Mr. and Mrs. N. S. Bennett, of Bridport, for aid in writing the history of their town; M. B. Gove, for writing the history of the town of Lincoln; the late E. S. Dana and others, for preparation of the history of the town of New Haven; Hon. Wm. S. Wright, for writing the history of the town of Waltham. To all these, to the entire press and clergy of the county, the town clerks and other officials, and to so many others that it is impossible to mention them in detail, the gratitude of editor, publishers, and readers is alike due.

With these words of introduction, the work is commended to its readers.

---

# CONTENTS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### THE SUBJECT.

The Territory of Addison County in Prehistoric Times — Its Territory Discovered by White Men — Subject to Five Different Powers — Division of the State of Vermont into Counties — Their Names and Extent — Errors in Dates — Extent and Boundaries of the Present Addison County — Division into Towns — Beginning of its History — First Courts.....	13
--	----

## CHAPTER II.

### NATURAL CHARACTERISTICS.

Topography — Mountains of the County — Their Striking Peculiarities — Lakes and Streams — Lake Champlain — Its Historical Associations — Ticonderoga and Crown Point — Chimney Point — Mount Independence — Lake Dunmore — Other Lakes and Ponds — Otter Creek — Diary of James Coss — The Lemon Fair River — Leicester River — Middlebury River — New Haven River — Geology — <i>Résumé</i> of the Science — The Glacial Period and its Results — Clay Deposits of the County — Fossils — Formation of Terraces — Rocks of the County — The Marble Deposit — Other Rock Formations — Minerals of the County — Soil and Timber.....	16
---	----

## CHAPTER III.

### DISCOVERY AND OCCUPATION.

Jacques Cartier's Discovery — Events Leading to Civilized Occupation — Abandonment of the Early Explorations — Changes Ushered in with the Fifteenth Century — John Cabot's Explorations — His Immediate Successors — European Claimants for the Territory of the New World — Cartier's Renewed Discoveries — "New France" — Other French Explorers — Samuel de Champlain — His Discovery of the Lake which Bears His Name — His Battle with the Iroquois — Henry Hudson's Discoveries — Settlement of the Dutch on Manhattan Island.....	36
---	----



## CHAPTER IV.

## ADVANCING SETTLEMENTS.

- Progress of Civilized Occupation -- Settlements and Thrift of the Dutch -- Interference by the English -- Charles II Charters to the Duke of York -- Incursions of the French Against the Mohawks -- The Peace of Breda -- De Frontenac's Reign in New France -- English Expeditions -- First Civilized Occupation of the Territory of Addison County -- Further Contests Between the French and English -- The Treaty of Ryswick -- Queen Anne's War -- The Treaty of Utrecht -- Resettlement at Chimney Point -- The French Fortify Crown Point -- Progress of English Settlements -- Building of Fort Dummer -- The Struggle Between England and France Renewed -- Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle -- Another Declaration of War -- Abercrombie's Defeat by Montcalm -- Amherst's Successful Operations -- The Treaty of Paris -- End of the French *Régime* -- French Seigniories..... 53

## CHAPTER V.

## CIVIL DIVISIONS.

- Controversy Between Vermont and New Hampshire -- Boundaries Established by Royal Decree -- Early Settlements in the Territory of Addison County -- The Controversy Between the New Hampshire Grants and New York -- Injustice of the Claims of New York -- Details of the Controversy as they Relate to Addison County..... 61

## CHAPTER VI.

## THE TIDE OF REVOLUTION.

- The Trials of Vermont as a State -- Settlements in the Several Towns Previous to the War of the Revolution -- *Résumé* of the Principal Events of the War as Related to Addison County -- Captures of Prisoners -- Close of the War -- Vermont's Admission to the Union -- Latest Events in the Controversy with New York..... 66

## CHAPTER VII.

## FROM THE REVOLUTION TO THE PRESENT TIME.

- The Beneficent Reign of Peace -- Advance of Settlements -- The Second War with Great Britain -- Its Chief Causes -- Effects in Addison County -- Defense of the Mouth of Otter Creek -- The Battle of Plattsburgh -- Local Effects of the War -- The "Cold Summer" -- Agricultural Pursuits Early in the Century -- The First Newspaper -- The Panic of 1837-38 -- The Railroad Era -- The Period of Prosperity Preceding the Civil War..... 71

## CHAPTER VIII.

### ADDISON COUNTY IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

Patriotism of Vermont — The Middlebury Light Guard — History of the First Regiment — The Second Regiment — Addison County Enlistments Therein — Career in the Field — The "Vermont Brigade" — The Fifth Regiment — The Sixth Regiment and its Addison County Members — Further History of the Vermont Brigade — Details of its Honorable Service — The Eleventh Regiment — The Seventh Regiment and its Relation to Addison County — Death of Colonel Roberts — The Ninth Regiment — First Vermont Cavalry — Its Formidable List of Engagements — First Battery — Nine Months Men — The Seventeenth and Fourteenth Regiments — Statistics from the Various Towns of the County — Roster of Field and Staff Officers .....	76
---	----

## CHAPTER IX.

### COUNTY BUILDINGS, SOCIETIES, INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS, CIVIL LIST, ETC.

Places for Holding Early Courts — The First Court-House — The Old Wooden Jail — The Stone Jail — Removal of the Court-House — The New Brick Court-House — Addison County Agricultural Society — The Champlain Valley Agricultural Association — Middlebury Historical Society — Internal Improvements — Old Military Road — Old Time Traveling — The Building of Railroads — Rutland and Bennington Railroad — Vermont and Canada Road — The Vermont Central — Civil List.....	116
--	-----

## CHAPTER X.

### BENCH AND BAR OF ADDISON COUNTY.

Early Independence of Vermont — The Judicial System — The Town Meetings — Acts of Early Conventions — The Council of Safety — Court of Confiscation — Superior Court — Court of Chancery — Probate Courts — Courts of Insolvency — Probate Judges of Addison County — County Courts — Justices of the Peace — Judges of the County Court — Supreme Court Judges — Biographical Sketches.....	129
--	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

### MEDICAL SOCIETY AND PHYSICIANS.

The Doctor of Early Days — Organization of the Addison County Medical Society — First Members — First Board of Officers — Names of Early Members — Vicissitudes — Suspension of the Society — Reorganization — An Era of Success — Biographical Memoranda of Deceased Physicians.....	161
---	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

## THE PRESS OF ADDISON COUNTY.

The Printing Business in Early Days—Remarkable Changes—The First Newspaper in Middlebury—The Power of the Press—List of Papers Published in the County—Biographic Memoranda—Papers of Vergennes and Bristol—Other Publications..... 181

## CHAPTER XIII.

## FREEMASONRY IN ADDISON COUNTY.

Strength of the Order in this County—Grand Lodge Organization—First Lodges in Addison County—The Anti-Masonic Crusade—Prominent Men of the Order..... 192

## CHAPTER XIV.

## SHEEP HUSBANDRY AND LIVE STOCK IN ADDISON COUNTY.

Antiquity of the Sheep—First Accounts in the Scriptures—First Peoples who Raised Sheep—Changes of Locality—Origin of the Merino—Improvement in Breed—History of the Merino Sheep—Addison County—Early Mutton Sheep—Their Marketable Qualities—The First Merinos in the County—The Early Breeders—Beginning of Improvement—Magnitude of Improvement—The Saxony Sheep—Wool Bearing Qualities—Comparisons Between the Early and the Modern Merino—Descriptions of the two Types—Great Change of Purpose by the Breeders—Sheep Breeders' Associations—Objects and Success—Comparisons of Wool Product—Peculiarities of High Bred Sheep—How Improvement has been Accomplished—Noted Breeders of the County—General Benefits to the County—Horse and Cattle Breeding in the County..... 201

## CHAPTER XV.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF MIDDLEBURY ..... 233

## CHAPTER XVI.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ADDISON..... 357

## CHAPTER XVII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF BRIDPORT..... 380



## CHAPTER XVIII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF BRISTOL.....	397
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIX.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CORNWALL.....	416
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XX.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF FERRISBURGH.....	436
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXI.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF GOSHEN.....	454
------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF GRANVILLE.....	461
---------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF HANCOCK.....	466
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIV.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF LEICESTER.....	470
---------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXV.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF LINCOLN .....	481
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVI.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF MONKTON.....	513
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF NEW HAVEN.....	522
---------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ORWELL.....	555
------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIX.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF PANTON.....	576
------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXX.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF RIPTON.....	590
------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXI.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF SALISBURY.....	595
---------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF SHOREHAM.....	610
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF STARKSBORO.....	628
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

HISTORY OF THE CITY OF VERGENNES.....	640
---------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXV.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF WALTHAM.....	702
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF WEYBRIDGE.....	712
---------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF WHITING.....	722
-------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

BIOGRAPHICAL.....	733
BRIEF PERSONALS.....	Appendix i
INDEX.....	“ lvii

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Barton, F. D.,.....	facing 704	Merritt, W. H.,.....	facing 608
Battell, Phillip,.....	between 336-337	Nash, William,.....	facing 546
Beach, Allen P.,.....	facing 440	Remele, Loyal C.,.....	facing 774
Bennett, N. S., .....	facing 380	Smith, Dr. M. D.,.....	facing 340
Dana, Edward S.,.....	facing 192	Smith, Sheldon,.....	facing 384
Dodge, Sardis, .....	facing 766	Smith L. E.,.....	facing 514
Douglass, J. P.,... ..	facing 750	Stewart, John W.,.....	between 336-337
Dukett, Aikens,.....	facing 230	Stickney, Tyler,.....	facing 214
Gray, Ozro P.,... ..	facing 388	Stevens, H.,.....	facing 742
Hand, Richard C.,.....	facing 758	Storey, Miles,.....	between 762-763
Hazard, Rufus,.....	facing 442	Storey, Mrs. Miles,.....	between 762-763
Jewett, E. R.,.....	facing 186	Tupper, A. P.,.....	facing 734
Jones, R. J., .....	facing 430	Walker, S. Z.,.....	between 746-747
Knapp, Lyman E.,... ..	facing 298	Walker, Russell,.....	between 746-747
Lane, Henry,.....	facing 420	Ward, W. W.,.....	facing 710
Linsley, Charles,.....	facing 154	Ward, Ira,.....	facing 544
Middlebury, Map of the Early Set- tlement of,.....	between 240-241	Wicker, Cyrus W.,.....	facing 450
McCuen, N. J.,.....	facing 692	Wright, William S.....	facing 702



## BIOGRAPHICAL.

Barton, Franklin D.,.....	757	Merritt, W. H.,.....	755
Battell, Phillip,.....	772	Nash, William,.....	750
Beach, Allen P.,.....	756	Remele, Loyal C.,.....	774
Bennett, Nathan S.,.....	745	Smith, Dr. M. D.,.....	748
Dana, Hon. Edward S.,.....	739	Smith, Sheldon,.....	765
Dodge, Sardis,.....	767	Smith, L. E.,.....	749
Douglas, J. P.,.....	751	Stewart, John W.,.....	735
Dukett, Aikens,.....	761	Stickney, Tyler,.....	766
Gray, Ozro P.,.....	754	Stevens, Herrick,.....	742
Hand, Richard C.,.....	758	Storey, Miles,.....	762
Hazard, Rufus,.....	741	Tupper, Almon P.,.....	733
Jewett, E. R.,.....	752	Walker, S. Z.,.....	747
Jones, Hon. Rollin J.,.....	768	Walker, Russell,.....	746
Knapp, Col. Lyman E.,.....	734	Ward, W. W.,.....	764
Lane, Judge Henry,.....	737	Ward, Ira,.....	760
Linsley, Charles,.....	770	Wicker, Cyrus W.,.....	743
McCuen, N. J.,.....	759	Wright, Judge William S.,.....	764

# HISTORY

OF

# ADDISON COUNTY.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### THE SUBJECT.

The Territory of Addison County in Prehistoric Times — Its Territory Discovered by White Men — Subject to Five Different Powers — Division of the State of Vermont into Counties — Their Names and Extent — Errors in Dates — Extent and Boundaries of the Present Addison County — Division into Towns — Beginning of its History — First Courts.

“**I**N the annals of a century and a half, by successive deeds of daring, by bloody forays, by the romance of border warfare, by the conflicts of fleets and armies, the waters and shores of Lake Champlain have been consecrated as the classic ground of America.”<sup>1</sup> This remark by the writer of a popular historical work applies to the district of territory to the history of a portion of which this work is devoted. For how many years the region of which Addison county forms a part, was a favorite resort of the Aborigines before they were rudely supplanted by the Caucasian, is a mooted question. It has never been answered with any degree of assurance, and probably never will be. But the discovery of the county's territory by the whites certainly dates with the advent of Samuel de Champlain upon the waters which perpetuate his name, in July, 1609, and from this event dates the period of its authentic history.

To five different powers has the county's territory been nominally subject, viz. : The Indian, by right of original possession ; the French, by right of discovery ; the English, by right of conquest and colonization ; Vermont, as an independent republic, from her declaration of independence on January 15, 1777, to her admission into the Union March 4, 1791 ; and to the United States for the last ninety-four years. It has formed a portion, also, of five different counties. The first, Albany county, was erected by New York in 1683,

---

<sup>1</sup> Watson's *Pioneer History of the Champlain Valley*.

and included within its limits not only all of the present territory of Vermont, but all that part of Massachusetts lying west of the Connecticut River.<sup>1</sup> For nearly a century this division remained intact, or until March 12, 1772, when it was divided into three counties, one of which, Charlotte, embraced within its limits the present territory of Addison county. Bounded on the east by the Green Mountains, it extended from the Canada line on the north to the Battenkill and the south line of the New York patent of Princetown on the south, and reached westward beyond Lakes George and Champlain. The organization of this extensive county was completed in the summer of 1773, and a full complement of county officers was appointed to manage its affairs. With the organization of the State government of Vermont, however, in March, 1778, Charlotte county was overthrown. Vermont was divided into two counties, Unity on the east, and Bennington on the west side of the Green Mountain range. In 1780 the name of Washington was given to the territory north of the present Bennington county and west of the mountains; but this act of the General Assembly is reported to have been written only on a slip of paper and never recorded; in any event, on February 13, 1781, Rutland county was incorporated, embracing the territory of Washington county. Finally, October 18, 1785,<sup>2</sup> Rutland county was circumscribed to its present limits by the erection of the territory to the north of it into a new county, which was named in honor of Joseph Addison, the English author—the territory of which we write.

As thus constituted, the county included within its limits all of the present counties of Chittenden, Franklin, Grand Isle and Lamoille, and nine of Orleans and eight of Washington county's towns, while the town of Kingston (now Granville), not included in the original boundaries, was set off from Orange county to Addison by an act passed October 19, 1787. On the 22d of October, 1787, the act incorporating the county of Chittenden was passed, circum-

<sup>1</sup> See act of New York Legislature, October 1, 1691, in which the boundaries of Albany county are described as follows: "The manor of Rensselaerwick, Schenectady, and all the villages and neighborhoods and Christian plantations on the east side of the Hudson River, as far as Roeloffe Jansen's Creek; and on the west side from Sawyer's Creek to the uttermost end of Saraghtoga." Roeloffe Jansen's Creek empties into the Hudson from the east nearly opposite Kaatskill.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Williams and Prof. Thompson, in their respective histories of Vermont, gave the date of the incorporation of Addison county as February 27, 1787, and of Chittenden county (Thompson) October 22, 1782. These errors have been perpetuated in many local works. Of the error in the case of Addison county, Hon. David Read speaks as follows: "They took the *revised act* of 1787 as the *original act* of incorporation. As well might they have given the same date to the counties of Bennington, Windham, Windsor, Orange and Rutland. As to Addison, the error which originated with Dr. Williams doubtless arose from the fact that the act of 1785 did not come to his notice; and he mistook the act of 1787 as the first act incorporating Addison county, whereas it simply modified and defined the boundaries more clearly, and reorganized the counties already formed. Mr. Thompson assumed the data of Mr. Williams as correct, and did not discover the mistake until after the publication of his work. The act of 1787 is drawn up without any express reference to pre-existing counties, and purports to divide the State into six counties, three upon the east and three upon the west side of the mountains; whereas all of said counties had been previously chartered."—*Hist. Gaz.*, I, 464, 465.



scribing Addison county to the limits of its present northern bounds, except the township of Starksboro, which was annexed by an act passed in 1797. No other changes in its area have been made, except that the town of Warren was set off to Washington county in 1829, and November 13, 1847, the Rutland county town of Orwell was annexed to Addison county.

The county thus occupies a position on the western line of the State, between  $40^{\circ} 50'$  and  $44^{\circ} 10'$  north latitude; and between  $3^{\circ} 38'$  and  $4^{\circ} 18'$  east longitude, and is bounded west by Lake Champlain; north by the towns of Charlotte, Hinesburg and a part of Huntington, in Chittenden; northeast by a part of Huntington, and by Warren and Roxbury, in Washington county; southeast by Braintree, in Orange county, and Rochester in Windsor county; and south by Benson, Sudbury, Brandon and Chittenden, in Rutland county. It is nearly thirty miles long from north to south, and thirty-three miles wide from west to east, and contains an area of about seven hundred square miles, divided into the following townships: Addison, Bridport, Bristol, Cornwall, Ferrisburgh, Goshen, Granville, Hancock, Lincoln, Leicester, Middlebury, Monkton, New Haven, Orwell, Panton, Ripton, Salisbury, Shoreham, Starksboro, Weybridge, Whiting and Waltham, exclusive of the territory occupied by Vergennes, the only incorporated city in Vermont. The population at the census of 1880 was 24,180.

It was at the dawn of a bright era in our history that Addison county began her corporate existence. It was at a time when the people were beginning to look forward with hope from the dark days of the Revolution; when the joys of peace and freedom were just settling upon their hearths, and trade, finance and agriculture were emerging from the chaos formed by a long and bloody war. The act of incorporation provided everything in its power for the immediate establishment of the machinery of civil government, the towns of Addison and Colchester being made half-shires, and the time for holding courts appointed as follows: "At Addison, the first Tuesday of March, and at Colchester the second Tuesday of November, and that of the Supreme Court on the second Tuesday of August, alternately at Addison and Colchester." The first term of court was held at Addison, on the first Tuesday in March, 1786, with John Strong, of Addison, chief judge, and Gamaliel Painter, of Middlebury, and Ira Allen, of Colchester, side or assistant judges. Court continued to be held there, with the exception of the November term of 1786, which was held at Colchester, till the first of April, 1792, when it was transferred to Middlebury, where all of its sessions have since been held.

Such is a brief reference to the subject of this history—a locality forming no small factor in the grand total of agricultural wealth, of the energy and enterprise of the commonwealth of Vermont.

---

## CHAPTER II.

## NATURAL CHARACTERISTICS.

Topography—Mountains of the County—Their Striking Peculiarities—Lakes and Streams—Lake Champlain—Its Historical Associations—Ticonderoga and Crown Point—Chimney Point—Mount Independence—Lake Dunmore—Other Lakes and Ponds—Otter Creek—Diary of James Coss—The Lemon Fair River—Leicester River—Middlebury River—New Haven River—Geology—*Résumé* of the Science—The Glacial Period and its Results—Clay Deposits of the County—Fossils—Formation of Terraces—Rocks of the County—The Marble Deposit—Other Rock Formations—Minerals of the County—Soil and Timber.

THE face of the county is generally uneven, though not to such an extent as would be naturally supposable in a territory traversed by two mountain chains. The eastern portion lies upon the Green Mountains, that range which is the most striking feature in the scenery of Vermont, and from which the State derives its name.<sup>1</sup> The principal peaks of the county in this range, though few attain an altitude of much over 2,000 feet, are Lincoln Mountain, in Lincoln; Hogback and South Mountain, mainly in Bristol; Bread Loaf, in Ripton; and Mount Moosalamo, in Goshen. They are not generally precipitous, and are mostly covered with timber to their summits. From this highland the county has a general slope to the lake front, though it is broken into a succession of fertile valleys, and into elevations of a peculiar formation, none of which properly attains the dignity of a mountain. These latter are the foothills of the fourth of the State's mountain systems, the Red Sand Rock Range, which extends through Addison, Chittenden and Franklin counties. The peculiarity in the formation of this range and its surroundings invites scientific speculation.

They have a character decidedly unique, the peculiarities being a gradual slope upon the eastern side and a bold and rugged escarpment upon the western. The rock of the series is usually a limestone, or calcareous slate, dipping to the east, capped with a siliceous rock known as the "Red Sand Rock." Snake Mountain in Addison, and Buck Mountain in Waltham, are the most elevated peaks of the division, though Florona in Monkton, Shell House Mountain and Mars Hill in Ferrisburgh, are prominent elevations. A person standing upon Snake Mountain and looking to the north can count ten uplifts, each of which presents essentially the same outline as the one upon which he stands. While viewing this scene, the contemplative mind at once is led to reflect upon the agencies which have been at work to produce a series of hills so uniform in their structure and so similar in their outline.

From many peaks among either of the mountain ranges we have described grand and extensive views of the surrounding country may be obtained. It is

<sup>1</sup>*Vermonts*—Green Mountains.

from some one of the points of observation thus presented, also, that the scenic beauty of Addison county is best impressed upon the senses. Its mountains, clothed in their native forests of green; its gentle swells and steep declivities; its hills, with their browsing herds and flocks, or highly cultivated sides; its level intervalles and fertile valleys; its network of brooks and streams and the blue waters of the Champlain beyond, with over all the generous life of cottage, church and hall, unite in forming a picture of which the eye never tires.

*Lakes and Streams.*—Lake Champlain is the first, and, in fact, the only body of water of importance to be mentioned under this head, if we except Lake Dunmore, lying in Salisbury and Leicester. Still only a small portion of Champlain belongs to the county, viz: "All that part lying east of the center of its deepest channel, and between the northern line of Ferrisburgh and the southern line of Orwell." But its waters and their environs that lie opposite the county have been the scene of many stirring historic events. From the southern line of the county to the celebrated site of old Fort Ticonderoga, the lake averages about a mile in width, its greatest width being two miles, and its narrowest point, about a mile south of Mount Independence, which lies in the northern part of Orwell, is but about forty rods; while between Mount Independence and Ticonderoga, which are separated by a distance of two miles, the lake is only eighty rods wide. From Ticonderoga to Crown Point, a distance of from twelve to fourteen miles, the width continues from one to two miles; but at that point it abruptly widens, and from there to the northern line of the county averages about three and a half miles. The fortress of Ticonderoga, on the New York side, is now a heap of ruins. It was built by the French in 1756, on a point of land formed by the junction of Lake George Creek with Lake Champlain, and opposite the northwest corner of Orwell. It is a place of great strength, both by nature and by art. On three sides it was surrounded by water, and about half the other was occupied by a deep swamp, while the line was completed by the erection of a breastwork nine feet high on the only assailable ground. In 1758 General Abercrombie, with a British army, was defeated in an attempt upon this fortress with a loss of 1,941 men; but it was the next year surrendered to General Amherst. It was surprised by Colonel Ethan Allen, May 10, 1775, at the commencement of the Revolution, and was retained by the American army until 1777, when it was evacuated on the approach of Burgoyne.

The interesting ruins of the Crown Point fortress lie opposite the southern part of the town of Addison. The original fortress was built by the French, in 1731, upon a point of land between West Bay and the lake, and was called Fort St. Frederic. In 1759 it was surrendered to the British troops under General Amherst, and England built another fortress, the predecessor of the present ruins, near its site at a cost of \$10,000,000. This was held by the British until May 10, 1775, though sadly dismantled by an accidental fire two years previ-



ous, when it was taken by Colonel Seth Warner, on the same day that Ticonderoga surrendered to Allen. It again fell into the hands of the British in 1776, who kept possession of it till after the capture of Burgoyne in 1777. It was nearly a regular pentagon, the longest curtain being ninety, and the shortest about seventy-five yards in length. The ramparts, about twenty-five feet in thickness, were revetted with masonry throughout. The ditch was blasted out of the solid rock. There were two demilunes and some small detached outworks. An arched passage led to the lake, and a well about ninety feet in depth was sunk in one of the bastions. The whole peninsula being of solid rock, covered with a thin layer of earth, the works could not be assailed by regular approaches, and both in construction and position the fortress was among the strongest in North America. It is now quite dilapidated, but its form and dimensions are still easily traced and measured.

A small fortress or outpost was built on Chimney Point, in the town of Addison, by Jacobus d'Narm, with a party from Albany, N. Y., as early as 1690. It was short-lived, however, though it was taken up by the French and a small fort and windmill built by them in 1730, the year previous to their building the fortress on Crown Point, just opposite.

Mount Independence rises about 160 feet from the lake shore in the north-western part of Orwell. It is often visited on account of its historic associations. Its commanding position early led the commander of Ticonderoga to plant a battery upon its summit. Subsequently a garrison was established here, a stockade fort built, with fortifications and a stone fort, connecting by a floating bridge with the fortifications opposite at Ticonderoga. After the capture of Ticonderoga by Allen in 1775, it became the headquarters of the Army of the North. At two o'clock on the morning of July 6, 1777, at the evacuation of Ticonderoga, the mountain sides were illuminated by the blaze of a French officer's house, to which he had imprudently set fire, disclosing to Burgoyne the retreat of the Americans and causing an immediate pursuit and the subsequent battle of Hubbardton, in Rutland county. The mount was again the scene of active operations on the 17th of the following October, when the old fort was again captured by the Americans. A terrible scourge of camp fever visited the garrison in 1776, and traces of the graves of many of its victims are still to be seen. The floating bridge built across the lake was twelve feet wide and more than a thousand feet long. It had twenty-two sunken piers to give it strength and durability, remains of which are still occasionally found at low water.

Lake Dunmore lies in the southern part of the county, in the towns of Salisbury and Leicester. It covers an area of about 1,400 acres, its extreme length being about five miles, its greatest width a little more than a mile, and its average depth about sixty feet. It is noted for its romantic loveliness. Its waters, limpid and pure as crystal, lie at the base of towering hills, which present a

rough contour, peculiar to hills composed of the unyielding quartz rock. Moosalamo is the highest of the surrounding peaks, though Rattlesnake Point, which more immediately overlooks the lake, is not less interesting and affords some commanding views. The former has a height of 1,959 feet, and the latter of 1,319 feet. On the slope of the former is "Warner's Cave," a place rendered celebrated by the imagination of Thompson, in his *Green Mountain Boys*. The name of the lake is derived from John Murray, Earl of Dunmore, who was made governor of the colony of New York in 1770. He was a needy Scottish peer, passionate and unscrupulous in rapacity, who had come to this country to amass a fortune. During his administration he adopted dishonest measures to grant to himself large areas of land, among which was a tract of some twelve or thirteen miles in length from north to south, by six or seven in width, lying principally on the east side of Otter Creek, in the townships of Leicester, Salisbury and Middlebury, and including the lake which bears his name. The earl fell into disrepute for his unlawful practices, however, and he ended his achievements by the burning of Norfolk, Va., under cover of zeal for the British cause, whence he retired with his plunder to St. Augustine, Fla. He is said to have died in England in 1809. Large hotels have been built upon the shores of the lake, and many people from a distance spend their summers here.

Silver Lake is the name given to a little lakelet just east of Lake Dunmore. Its name is suggested by the silver-white sand which covers its bottom and the clearness of its waters, which cover an area about a mile in diameter. It lies at an altitude of 1,400 feet above tide water and 1,000 feet above Lake Dunmore.

Little Pond, another handsome sheet of water of about the same area as Silver Lake, lies just south of Lake Dunmore.

Mud Pond is a small and unimportant body of water lying west of Lake Dunmore.

Dutton Pond is a small body of water located in school district No. 4, in the town of Goshen.

Mount Vernon Pond, about half a mile in diameter, is located in the western part of Hancock. It is somewhat noted as a curiosity from the fact of its lying at the top of a mountain and accessible only by steps.

Smith's Pond and Mud Pond are two small bodies of water in the southern part of Orwell. Sunset Pond, a larger body, extends just over the line into this town from Rutland county.

Bristol Pond, about a mile and a half in length by three-quarters of a mile in width, lies at the foot of Hogback Mountain, in the northern part of Bristol. It has a muddy bottom and is surrounded by extensive marshes. Its waters were well stocked with pickerel in 1824.

Gilmore Pond, in the southern part of Bristol, covers an area of ten or twelve acres. It has a muddy bottom and is quite shallow.

Monkton Pond, in the northern part of Monkton, is about a mile in length by a half mile in width. There are also several other small ponds scattered over the surface of the county, which are described in connection with the history of the towns wherein they are respectively located.

Otter Creek forms the river system and receives nearly the entire drainage of the county. It is the longest stream in the State, extending ninety-one miles and watering nine hundred square miles of territory. It originates in Mount Tabor, Peru and Dorset, within a few rods of the head of the Battenkill, and it is a curious fact that these two rivers which rise within a few rods of each other are of about equal length—the Battenkill flowing south to the Hudson River and the Otter Creek north into Lake Champlain. The latter was named by the French *La Rivière aux Loutres*, the River of Otters, long before any English settlements were made in the State. It was, from the earliest time of which we have any knowledge, used as a pathway of travel by the Indians. Several years after the establishment of a trading post at Charles-town, N. H., in 1727, the government of Massachusetts, in order to obtain the exact road pursued by the northern Indians in traveling thereto, secured from a certain James Coss the diary he kept of a journey from Fort Dummer to Lake Champlain, performed in the year 1730, which gives the first authentic knowledge we have of the stream. This journal reads as follows:

Monday, ye 27th April, 1730, at about twelve of ye clock we left Fort Dummer, and travailed that day three miles, and lay down that night by West River, which is three miles distant from Fort Dummer. Notabene,—I travailed with twelve Canady Mohawks that drank to great excess at ye fort and killed a Skatacook Indian in their drunken condition, that came to smoke with them.

Tuesday.—We travailed upon the great river [Connecticut] about ten miles.

Wednesday.—We kept ye same course upon ye great river, travailed about ten miles, and eat a drowned buck that night.

Thursday.—We travailed upon ye great river within two miles of ye great falls [Bellows Falls] in said river, then went upon land to ye Black River above ye great falls, went up that river and lodged about a mile and a half from the mouth of Black River, which days's travail we judged about ten miles.

Friday.—We cross the Black River at ye falls [Springfield village] afterwards travail through ye woods N. N. W. Then cross Black River again about seventeen miles above our first crossing, afterwards travailed ye same course, and pitched our tent on ye homeward side of Black River.

Saturday.—We crossed Black River, left a great mountain on ye right hand and another on ye left [in Ludlow]. Keep a N. W. course till we pitch our tent after eleven miles travail by a brook which we called a branch of Black River.

Sabbath Day.—Soon after we began our day's work an old pregnant squaw that travailed with us, stopt alone and was delivered of a child, and by Monday noon overtook us with a living child upon her back. We travailed to Black River. At ye three islands, between which and a large pond we past ye river, enter a mountain [in Plymouth], that afforded us a prospect of ye place of Fort Dummer, soon after we entered a descending country, and travail till we arrive at Arthur Creek [Otter Creek] in a descending land. In this day's travail, which is twenty-one miles, we came upon seven brooks which run in S. W. course at ye north end of said mountain. From Black River to Arthur Creek we judge is twenty-five miles.



Monday.—Made canoes.

Tuesday.—Hindered travelling by rain.

Wednesday.—We go by canoes upon Arthur Creek, till we meet two great falls in said river [in Rutland]. Said river is very black and deep and surrounded with good land to the extremity of our prospect. This day's travail thirty-five miles.

Thursday.—We sail forty miles in Arthur Creek. We meet with great falls [Middlebury Falls], and a little above them we meet with two other great falls [at Weybridge], and about ten miles below ye said falls we meet two other pretty large falls [at Vergennes]. We carried our canoes by these falls and came to ye lake.

The stream enters at about the center of the county's southern boundary line, in the town of Leicester, and flows in a serpentine course to its northwestern corner, where it drops into the lake in the town of Ferrisburgh. From the county line to Middlebury it flows through a beautiful level valley about two miles in width; but here the meadow begins to narrow, and this condition continues to Vergennes, where it is interrupted by a bed of rocks, after which it continues uninterruptedly to the lake. At Middlebury the stream forms a fine water-fall, affording one of the best mill privileges in the State. Two miles north of the village are Belden's Falls, where the creek has worn deep gorges through the limestone, and makes fearful plunges over the rocky barrier which impedes its course. This, with the picturesque surroundings, makes the locality well worth the trouble of a visit to him who admires wild and beautiful scenery. At Weybridge and Vergennes occur other falls in the stream, affording excellent and extensive water power. From Vergennes to the lake, a distance of about eight miles, the creek is navigable. From the west it receives Lemon Fair River and Dead Creek; and from the east, Leicester, Middlebury and New Haven Rivers.

Lemon Fair River has its source from small streams in Whiting and Orwell. It flows thence through the eastern part of Shoreham, southeastern part of Bridport, and northwestern part of Cornwall into Weybridge, where it drops into Otter Creek. Tradition asserts that its name was derived from the following circumstance: As some of the early settlers were coming into this part of the county they arrived at this stream, when an old woman among them exclaimed, because of the difficulty in crossing, "It is a lamentable affair;" which exclamation, contracted into Lemon Fair, became ever afterwards the name of the stream. There are some mill privileges afforded near the head of this river, though it is in general a very muddy, sluggish stream. It receives from the west Little Fair and Birchard Creeks, and from the east Beaver Brook in Cornwall and Beaver Brook in Shoreham.

Dead Creek is formed from streams known as East and West Branches, having their sources in Bridport, and Middle Branch, which rises in Addison. These branches unite near the center of Addison, whence their united waters flow north through Panton into Ferrisburgh, where they join Otter Creek. It is, as its name suggests, a sluggish stream, and is lined throughout nearly its entire course with extensive marshes. It has no mill sites.

Leicester River is the outlet of Lake Dunmore, in Salisbury. It flows a southwesterly course through Salisbury village into Leicester, where it unites with Otter Creek. It is a low stream, lined with marshes, and is only about six miles in length.

Middlebury River has its source from a number of small streams in Hancock and Ripton, whence it flows east through the southern part of Middlebury, except for a sharp detour into Salisbury, dropping into Otter Creek in the southeastern part of the township. It is a bright, sparkling stream, about fourteen miles in length, and affords some excellent mill privileges.

New Haven River has its source in a network of streams and brooks in Lincoln and Starksboro. It flows across Bristol into New Haven, uniting with Otter Creek in the southern part of that town. It is a dashing stream and affords a number of valuable mill sites, though the number of mountain streams which unite to form it render it subject to sudden and severe freshets. The most severe it ever experienced occurred in 1830, when a number of lives and many thousand dollars' worth of property were lost, an account of which is given in the chapter devoted to the history of New Haven.

Little Otter Creek has its source in Monkton and New Haven and flows a northwesterly course into Lake Champlain, its mouth being about three miles north of that of Otter Creek. In the latter part of its course the stream is wide and sluggish and flows through a tract of low, marshy ground. It affords few mill privileges.

Lewis Creek has its source in the northern part of Bristol, flows north through the western part of Starksboro and eastern part of Monkton, where it enters Chittenden county, to reappear in the northeastern part of Ferrisburgh, across which town it flows to the lake, which it enters a short distance north of Little Otter Creek. The mill privileges of this stream are numerous, and many of them excellent.

There are several short streams in the western part of the county which empty into the lake, and in other parts there are minor streams which do not require detailed notice, and which will be described in the histories of the several towns. The streams we have mentioned are the only important ones in the county.

*Geology.*<sup>1</sup>—Few localities are as rich in specimens illustrative of the theories advanced by the science of geology as Addison county. Here the "foot-prints of the Creator" are clearly defined, and the "testimony of the rocks" reveals a wonderful story. Like all other counties of the State, its rocks are

---

<sup>1</sup> The greater portion of these pages devoted to the geology of the county are made up of a condensation from the *Vermont State Geological Reports*, published a number of years ago. It is now known that some of the theories and conclusions in those reports are erroneous. To a limited extent these errors are here corrected, or the erroneous portions omitted. The fact is, the geology of Addison county is now being ardently studied by competent persons, particularly Prof. Henry M. Seely, and Prof. Ezra Brainerd, of Middlebury, and ere many years a comprehensive and correct treatise will, doubtless, be published, embodying the results of their unselfish labors.

disposed in parallel ranges, north and south, of varying width and extent; but here these ranges, no less than fifteen in number, are clearly defined, closely cut, and afford valuable subjects of study to the student, or to him interested in inquiries into the formation of the earth's great frame-work. In speculative geology, also, the student has here an ample field. But no doubt there are many into whose hands these pages may come, who have, through want of inclination or opportunity, failed to acquire a knowledge of the science of geology. For the benefit of such, we supplement our remarks on the geology of the county with a brief *résumé* of the fundamental principles of the science in general.

Among men of science it has become the common, if not the prevailing, opinion, that in the beginning all the elements with which we meet were in an ethereal or gaseous state — that they slowly condensed, existing for ages as a heated fluid, by degrees becoming more consistent — that thus the whole earth was once an immense ball of fiery matter; that, in the course of time, it was rendered very compact and at last became crusted over, as the process of cooling gradually advanced, and that its interior is still in a molten condition. Thus, if the view suggested be correct, the entire planet in its earlier phases was, as well as the larger part now beneath and within its solid crust, a mass of molten fire. At the time of the early crusting over there must have been in what was then the atmosphere many substances which were volatile from the high temperature. As the globe cooled these would fall upon the now stiffened crust. Among these would have been chloride of sodium, or common salt. When the crust had cooled below the boiling point of water, the condensed water would form a salt sea, entirely covering the fire-made rocks. This would certainly be the case unless, as it was probable, this crust in cooling had been thrown into great folds. The highest of these folds appearing here and there above the waters of the primitive ocean would form the original mountains of the globe.

The warm waters with their dissolved contents must have had great chemical action upon these first crystalline rocks, dissolving out portions and in many ways eroding them. Great as may have been this chemical action, there was early in existence another force, that of the mechanical action of the water operating upon and changing the first-made rocks. Ever since there have been waters upon the globe these waters have been wearing away the cliffs and banks that border them. The early rocks have been ground down, worked over, and then deposited at lower levels. These earthy materials have only to be consolidated by such forces as heat, pressure, chemical action, and the like to become solid rock again. Most of these water-made rocks are deposited in parallel beds, or strata, and are known as stratified rock. These stratified rocks are nearly the only ones accessible to study, and geologists are especially interested in their condition, composition, arrangement and relative age.



These matters cannot be discussed here at length ; still a few facts ought to be introduced which will help to make the views of geologists plain in regard to the age of rocks. Now, no one attempts to tell the exact age of rocks in years or centuries, but certain considerations will serve to show how their relative age may be determined with a good degree of probability.

Most animals have some solid parts, and at the death of such as live in the water these parts would become imbedded in the forming strata and actually become a part of the newly-made rock. Also, animals living on the land may have their remains carried by streams to the sea, and so contribute to the rocks. The old rocks have been destroyed and their materials, with the addition of animal remains, have formed the new. The material of limestone rocks is nearly all of animal origin.

These rocks, containing the remains of once living beings, have been lifted out of the water and up into hills and mountains. The soil itself is chiefly a portion of these rocks which, by various agencies, have been broken into fragments.

There is a vast difference as to the older and newer forms of life as found in the rocks, and geologists believe that by studying these entombed forms they may determine the relative age of the rocks themselves. The stratified rocks—thought to lie upon the original crust, which may be crystalline in structure—have been divided into great ages, which are characterized by the chief types of life which were prevalent at the time they were forming. These ages have been further subdivided, according to the peculiarities of the rocks themselves. These great ages in the ascending order are here named :

1. *Archæan Age*.—The old age, the rocks of which lie directly upon the crystalline below, and in them the evidences of life are but faint. They are mostly crystalline in structure, and often contain excellent iron ore. Split Rock Mountain and the Adirondacks are examples.

2. *Age of Invertebrates, or Silurian Age*.—The waters of the ocean as it then existed contained plant and animal life of low forms. Chief among the latter were sponges, corals, and animals covered with shells.

3. *Age of Fishes, or Devonian Age*.—In addition to the life of the preceding age fishes, some of strange forms, abounded.

4. *Age of Coal Plants, or Carboniferous Age*.—Vast quantities of plants grew in swamps in this age, and these when buried and compressed became coal. The highest forms of animal life were frog-like in structure.

5. *Age of Reptiles, or Reptilian Age*.—Reptiles of strange forms and great size inhabited now the water, the earth and the air.

6. *Age of Mammals, or Mammalian Age*.—Water and land mammals of vast bulk and numbers existed in this age.

7. *Age of Man, or Recent Age*.—This is an age for which all the former ages were preparatory, fitting the world for man. Of the rocks included in

the above ages, only a part exists in any one country; for some had been lifted out of the sea while others were still forming. The rocks of the Champlain Valley belong chiefly to those laid down in the early part of the Silurian Age, which is properly denominated the Lower Silurian. The Lower Silurian rocks, numbering from below upwards, may be called: 1, Potsdam; 2, Calciferous; 3, Chazy; 4, Black River; 5, Trenton; 6, Utica.

The second division, Calciferous, is named for the character of the rock, while the others take their names from localities in New York, where the rocks were early studied.

These divisions may be briefly characterized here preparatory to a more extended mention hereafter.

The rocks of the Potsdam division are chiefly sandstones. Snake Mountain and the range of hills north and south; the rocks of Monkton, etc., and the loose red stones called boulders, found in many of the fields of this county, are examples of Potsdam rocks.

The rocks of the Calciferous are made up both of lime and quartz, and are found in many places in the county. Mount Independence, in Orwell, is a conspicuous example.

The rocks of the Chazy are largely pure limestones, and in them are situated the most valuable quarries. These rocks are especially noticeable in Ferrisburgh and Cornwall.

The Black River rocks are mostly a dark limestone. This has been quarried as a black marble. Breaking, as it does, often with natural joints, it gives a plain face, which needs no dressing, and is used in building. Larrabee's Point, Panton, Ferrisburgh, Bay Island, furnish such stone.

The Trenton rocks are chiefly slaty limestones and are often used as a rough flagging stone, as well as for building purposes. The hill west of Middlebury village furnishes an example of the stone.

The Utica rock is a slate. In Rutland county it is quarried as a roofing slate, but neither in Cornwall nor in Weybridge, nor in the towns along the lake shore, is the texture of the rock suitable for this purpose. The black glazing which it often has, not unfrequently has led to the false hope of finding coal among the strata. Some sandstone and sandy limestone may have, at some time, overlaid the rocks of our valley.

Observing persons will have noticed at least three facts connected with the rocks of the county: first, they are not usually in their original horizontal position; second, that when newly uncovered the surface rock is found plowed down and polished; third, that in most cases they are covered with a coating of clay, above which is the soil.

To account for the first named fact and the attendant phenomena, it is suggested that, after the Lower Silurian rocks were laid down, there came an era of great disturbance among the rocks all along this part of the county, and

thousands of square miles of horizontal rocks, before in the ocean, were folded, or broken, and shoved up upon each other. It seems as though some force, as a thrust from the east, had done this work. The shove was accompanied with heat—that from friction or from the center of the earth, or from both. The rocks most heated became, not melted, but plastic, and, yielding to the force, were thrown into folds mountain high, and what is left of them we know as the Green Mountains. Other rocks not so highly heated, and therefore not so yielding, were a good deal crumpled, and in many cases broken and shoved upon each other, like cakes of ice crowded over each other upon a shore. The dip or inclination is towards the east, while the abrupt break is in the other direction.

The softened folded rocks were so metamorphized that their original condition cannot be well made out. They have become mostly crystalline in texture, and the fossil forms have disappeared from them. The heat also influenced the adjacent rocks, metamorphizing them, obliterating partly or completely the fossils, changing the color and texture, as may be observed in the conversion of fossiliferous-colored fragmental limestone into white crystalline marble.

Going west from the mountain to the lake the metamorphism becomes less noticeable and the fossils plainer. But breaks and foldings of the rock still occur. Many steep western slopes are passed, each indicating usually a break and an uplift in the strata. The most remarkable one is seen in the Snake Mountain Range, where a great uplift has occurred; where even the Potsdam sandstone has been thrust up and over previously incumbent rocks. This break is a portion of a great series of faults which run southward from Quebec, Canada, through Western Vermont and Eastern New York.

At the foot of the precipice of Snake Mountain the other Lower Silurian rocks are found in their descending order, Utica slate, Trenton, Black River, Chazy, with their fossils, and a little farther away the Calcareous.

The rocks uplifted from the ocean stood out of the water with atmospheric and other agencies operating upon them through uncounted time, while the ocean was still forming the upper rocks of the geologic series. Nearer the time man was to come upon the earth, and near the close of the age called Mammalian, another great change came, as is indicated by the grooved and polished surface of the rocks. The effects are just such as are now seen in Alpine and arctic regions where glaciers are at work. Like effect suggests like cause, and the phenomena are best explained on the theory that a great glacier passed over this whole northern country, going south beyond the border of New York.

It is difficult to conceive how a great ice overflow could have been produced and how it could have moved over the land. But the suggestion of a time of intense cold, associated with an uplift of the land in northern regions,



will help to make the theory one that can be accepted. No person can conceive what force other than moving ice could have done such tremendous work, breaking the cliffs, planing the rocks, pulverizing the stones, and distributing the *débris*, coarse and fine, over the land.

This time of rock-grinding and soil-making, this long winter, apparently came to an end by the return of warmer seasons, and especially by a sinking of the land. The ice melted and the lower lands were flooded. Lake Champlain at this overflow was probably vastly larger than now, its eastern border being the foot of the mountain, while, as indicated by the fossil whale, its northern part connected with the St. Lawrence, and so with the ocean.

The muddy waters of this great lake deposited their sediment as clay over the bottom. At length a gradual uprise brought the rocks with their covering of clay to the present level of the land. Then vegetation slowly came back and covered the land. This at its decay mingled with the material from ice and lake and formed the soil. Then the frosts and storms, the air and streams, must have acted as they are acting now, sculpturing the hills and shaping the face of the land, and finally giving to Addison county the geologic features it bears to-day.

Some of the facts here glanced at will now be treated at length.

*Beaches or Terraces.*—A gradual rise of the continent would show beaches of then existing waters, at lower levels, while over the lower hills icebergs would still be grating and scouring. By this time we suppose the land to have risen so much that the great valleys are seen in outline; but small tributaries would bring their deposits of gravel and sand into these larger valleys, driving them from the drift and beaches, greatly modifying their character, and constituting the higher terraces. As the continent continued to rise, the lower terraces would be formed from the ruins of drift, beaches and older terraces. But in consequence of the equable rise, the terraces are found at various levels—not even being of the same height on both sides of the same valley—and the lower ones exceedingly variable in number. The action of tributaries upon the great terraces of the large streams would form numerous small terraces from them, in many localities from six to ten or more in number. In other words, the general drainage of the continent has produced all the multiplied and various phenomena of surface geology, mostly from the materials broken off from the ledges by icebergs, glaciers, etc.

In the towns of Ripton and Hancock, near the road which crosses the mountains to Rochester, are finely marked glacial striæ and moraines. The moraine in front of the glacier often fills the valley to the height of one hundred or two hundred feet, and the lateral moraines are scattered along the sides of the valley. Good examples of striation are found in many different localities in Middlebury, in Whiting, at Chimney Point, foot of Snake Mountain, and other parts of Addison, about a mile south of Frost's Landing in Bridport,



in Weybridge, in many localities in New Haven, especially near a school-house on the west line of the town, in Monkton, in Waltham near Vergennes, and in a valley of Vergennes, which is twenty feet wide and twenty-five feet deep. The striæ we have mentioned differ in size from the finest scratch visible up to a furrow a foot deep. The largest occurs in Whiting, a few miles south of Middlebury, on the west side of the main road. This furrow is several feet in length.

*Clay Deposits.*—Leaving these beach, glacial and drift markings, we will turn to the clay deposits of the county, which afford indubitable evidence that they once formed the bed of an ocean—indeed, were deposited by the ocean itself. This celebrated deposit, known as the Champlain clays, is a part of a great deposit covering nearly the whole of Champlain valley. It consists usually of alternate layers or strata of brown clay, fine sand, loose gravel and blue clay. That the deposit is sedimentary is beyond controversy; while the extensive prevalence of marine shells and fossils proves that the sediment could only have been deposited by the ocean. In Addison county these clays cover nearly all of the territory west of the Green Mountains. The lowest division, or blue clay, contains only shells that inhabit deep water, while the upper division, or the brown clay and the sands, contain littoral shells, etc., showing that the deposits were made under quite different circumstances—the one in deep and the other in shallow water. The first, the blue clay, is usually found in the lowest grounds near the lake. Sometimes its texture is very fine, and it forms then excellent material for the manufacture of bricks. Its fossils are *Leda Portlandica* and *Lucina flexuosa*. A peculiar formation occurs in a large deposit of this clay in Cornwall and Shoreham, on the Lemon Fair River, where blue clay is overlaid with muck, which is succeeded by blue clay and then by another deposit of muck. Some of the blue clay contains a considerable percentage of carbonate of lime, and is admirably adapted for a heavy dressing for light soil.

The upper portion, or the brown clay, is not so constant in its lithological character as the lower, as silt, sand and gravel are found associated with it, or take its place entirely. A specimen taken from Middlebury has been analyzed, giving the following result:

Silica.....	49.70
Alumina.....	31.20
Peroxide of Iron, with traces of Manganese.....	6.60
Carbonate of Lime.....	3.47
Carbonate of Magnesia.....	2.30
Water.....	6.73
	<hr/> 100.00

This clay is extensively distributed through the county, nearly the whole of its area to an altitude of 300 feet above Lake Champlain being covered with it. It lies directly upon the drift, over blue clay, on the lower Silurian

rocks. Its fossils are *Beluga Vermontana*, the fossil *Grampus*, a few remains of seals and fishes, several shells such as *Sanguinolaria fusca*, *Saxicava rugosa*, *Mya arenaria*, and *Mytilus edulis*, and sponge. The following list gives the localities, and heights above the present level of the ocean, where these marine fossils have been found in the county :

	Feet.
Chipman's mill, Middlebury.....	793
Eddy of Otter Creek, Middlebury village.....	323
The Prof. Adams house, in Middlebury.....	393
Hill west of Middlebury College.....	470
The next valley west, near the line of Middlebury and Cornwall.....	356
Valley half a mile west of Middlebury village, Cornwall.....	359
Hill one mile further west, Cornwall.....	453
A valley in the east part of Bridport, a little west of the Cornwall line.....	159
Hill next west, near the geographical center of Bridport.....	343
Hill northwest of Bridport village.....	338
Lemon Fair River, near the Cornwall line, Bridport.....	168
Hill in the southwest part of Cornwall, near the Four Corners.....	433
Hill near Shoreham village.....	403
"Oven," Monkton.....	756
Vergennes.....	225
Hill east of Middlebury.....	434
Addison Center.....	445
Elgin Spring, Pantou.....	320
West side of Buck Mountain, Waltham.....	383

It is owing to these clay deposits, also, that the streams of the county have such a serpentine channel, for it is a fact that all sluggish streams passing through fine materials are characterized by meandering course. The fine meadows and beautiful natural terraces on many of these streams cannot fail to attract the observer's admiring glance.

There are two terraces upon Leicester River, the outlet of Lake Dunmore, reaching as far as the village of Salisbury. The meadow of Otter Creek, which has been spoken of on a previous page, is wider at the mouth of this stream than at any other place in the creek's course, and much of it on the west side is almost worthless from its marshy condition. An unusually wide meadow runs up Leicester River from the creek, but is soon narrowed. Two pretty terraces, also, pass up Middlebury River to the east part of the town; and at the village of East Middlebury the meadow becomes an extensive plain. Above the second terrace on the west side, the clays rise gradually until they reach the top of a low hill east of Middlebury court-house. The north branch of New Haven River rises in the southern part of Starksboro, and unites with the south branch from Lincoln in the east part of Bristol. Upon so much of the north branch as flows through Bristol there is an immense terrace, besides the meadow, on both sides of the valley. The south branch may have a few terraces upon its banks in Lincoln, but between the village and its union with the north branch the banks are rocky, and the narrow valley is filled with enormous

bowlders of quartz rock. The same is the character of New Haven River as far as the village of Bristol. There it has emerged from the mountains, and has deposited its detritus in the form of terraces. The village is situated upon a high, extensive terrace, composed of sand and gravel, underlaid by tertiary deposits. This terrace extends quite a distance towards Monkton. Half a mile west of the village four terraces show themselves upon the north side of the river in regular succession. Between this point and the mouth of New Haven River there are in general only two terraces. The Lemon Fair, Dead Creek and its tributaries, and Little Otter Creek, have done little else than excavate a passage for their first terraces. In ascending Lewis Creek, until we reach the mills east of the village of North Ferrisburgh, it will be found that the stream is so sluggish as to have only cut a channel for itself through the clays; but at the mills it has formed four terraces on the north side, and then four upon the south side, for here it emerges from a somewhat rocky bed. In North Starksboro, near the source of the creek, there is a high terrace of great length, succeeded southerly by a wide meadow.

*Rocks.*—The rocks of the county, as we have previously stated, are disposed in parallel ranges extending north and south. Beginning on the west at the lake shore, and passing east, they are as follows: Utica slate, Trenton limestone, Chazy, Birdseye and Black River limestone, calciferous sandrock, Hudson River slate and Hudson River limestone, red sandrock, eolian limestone, hydromica slate, pliocene tertiary deposit, quartz rock, talcose conglomerate, hydromica schist, and gneiss. In the following description of these several ranges, however, we shall speak of them in the order of their preponderance.

The most extensive, as well as the most important range, is that of the celebrated *eolian limestone* or *marble*.<sup>1</sup> It extends from the southern line of the county, where it enters from Rutland county, north to Monkton, having an average width of about seven miles, and underlying most of the towns of Leicester, Whiting, Salisbury, Cornwall, Middlebury, Weybridge and New Haven, and the western part of Bristol and eastern parts of Orwell and Shoreham. Strictly speaking, any limestone that may be quarried in large blocks, destitute of fissures and sufficiently compact and uniform in structure to receive a good polish, is marble. But in the limestone of this group, as it extends through the State, there is more variety than in almost any other formation in Vermont; yet the variations are slight in themselves chemically, but considerable so far as external appearances are concerned, producing the numerous shades of variegated marble, each surpassing the other in beauty. The coloring matters which produce these varieties are usually derived from minute particles of slaty matter disseminated through them, and, hence, they never fade or disappear, nor change their position in the slabs after they have been quarried. The occa-

---

<sup>1</sup> What is here called "eolian limestone," from the Vermont State reports, is now known to be made up of the following formations: (1) calciferous; (2) Chazy; (3) Black River; (4) Trenton. The eolian marble results from the metamorphoses of these rocks, particularly from the Chazy.



sional stains which appear upon marble are produced by a small portion of pyrites, giving a dirty, brownish hue, while most of the iron rust stain upon the blocks of marble at the mills is temporarily produced by particles of iron worn from the saws.

To speak more in detail of this group: In Leicester the limestone is usually impure, containing both silex and magnesia. The strata are highly inclined to the east at the eastern border of the deposit, or along the western part of Lake Dunmore. Near Whiting railroad station there is a small ridge of limestone and marble, extending into Leicester. In Whiting, east of the slate, the limestone is generally slaty, obscure, and is but slightly inclined to the east. In Salisbury the limestone is like that described in Leicester. Half a mile south of the village there is a belt of impure talcose schist. In Middlebury marble is found over an unusually wide area—in the line of strike with that of Whiting station, which is due to the fact that the limestone is quite variable in its position in consequence of the general small inclination of its strata. In the northwest part of the town the limestone is dark-colored and contains obscure fossils. In passing north from the village to Belden's Falls, the pedestrian will pass over many interesting marble quarries and beds of limestone, all thoroughly metamorphic. At a quarry near the falls the marble is excellent, but the great number of joints crossing it renders it unfit for use. Otter Creek has worn a gorge through the limestone adjacent, thereby displaying its lithological characters to good advantage. Other ledges of marble are found in the northern and eastern parts of the town. In New Haven and Bristol the range is divided in the middle by a bed of sandstones and shales, joining the red sandrock in Monkton. In Weybridge the rock is more or less developed, though clay slate is abundant in it in the southern part of the town, and as it is north of similar ledges in Cornwall it may belong to the same range with them. In the southwest part of the town the rock is a gray, siliceous, thick-bedded limestone, resembling that at Snake Mountain. There is sparry limestone at Cornwall, and also in the west part of the town. The quarry from which the stone was obtained for the building of Middlebury College is in this town, and obscure fossils are found in it resembling fragments of *crinoids*, this section being the principal source of the fossils which have been of service in conjecturing the age of the limestone. From Bristol a valley runs north between Hogback Mountain on the east, and the hills of Monkton on the west, along a branch of Lewis Creek. Though very narrow in some places, it is barely possible that the limestone may extend along this valley and connect with the eolian limestone deposit in Chittenden county. Near the north line of Addison county this deposit appears in several large ledges, or rather ferruginous impure limestone, probably magnesian. As such it is found for two or three miles upon the east side of the semi-vitreous quartz rock in Starksboro; and there is another belt of limestone in the quartz rock in Starksboro and Bristol, parallel to

the west border of the quartz rock. Part of its course is along the north branch of New Haven River, in Bristol.

Marble was quarried to considerable extent in the county as early as 1805-1808, many years before the famous Rutland quarries were first opened. This industry, as far as it pertains to Addison county, is treated in the subsequent history of the town of Middlebury, and need not be further followed here.

In Leicester and Whiting the limestone is extensively used in the manufacture of lime, the celebrated Whiting lime having a national reputation. In other localities, also, quarries and kilns have been opened, which will be spoken of in connection with the history of the several towns.

*Chazy Limestone* is the name given to a large range of rock underlying a great portion of the towns of Bridport, Addison, Panton and Ferrisburgh, where it crosses under Lake Champlain, having an average width of about five miles. Its name is derived from the village of Chazy, in Clinton county, N. Y., where the formation is finely developed. The general character of the rock is that of a dark-colored, irregular, thick-bedded limestone. It contains many fossils, and is valuable as a building material, and, like all other limestones, as an enricher of the soil. The thickness of the range is estimated at about 300 feet.

*The Red Sandrock Group* extends from the southern part of Shoreham, through the eastern parts of Bridport, Addison, Panton and Ferrisburgh, and western parts of Cornwall, Weybridge and New Haven into Monkton, whence it passes into Chittenden county. From Shoreham to Monkton the range is only about a mile and a half in width, but here it suddenly widens, underlying nearly the whole of that township, while a triangular spur runs down to nearly the southeastern part of New Haven. This formation embraces a great variety of rocks, and there is some difficulty experienced in associating them together, because of the general absence of fossils. The first and most extensive variety is a reddish-brown or chocolate-colored sandstone. The grains of sand composing the rock are often transparent, sometimes mixed with minute fragments of feldspar, while a slight metamorphic action has sometimes rendered the grains nearly invisible, and made the whole rock compact. Some beds pass insensibly into a semi-vitreous sandstone, not distinguishable from the quartz rock at the western base of the Green Mountains. These beds may be seen at Monkton, where it is difficult to draw the line between the red sandrock series and the quartz rock. Upon the east line of the town of Bridport appears a great ledge of rocks, the continuation of the calcareous gray sandstone of Shoreham, which no one can doubt belongs to the red sandrock series, as it possesses the characteristic color and composition of the red sandstone. It is, moreover, the south end of the hill which gradually rises into Snake Mountain in Addison, the highest summit in the range from Bridport to Burlington. As one stands upon the top of Snake Mountain and views one after another the peaks

with their sharp points and steep western mural faces, he sees most distinctly their geological character. Snake Mountain, Buck Mountain, Mars Hill, Shell House Mountain, Mount Fuller, Mount Philo, Glebe Hill, Pease Hill and Mutton Hill, all belong to one geological sheet. The thickness of the red sandrock range is estimated at about 500 feet. It contains a few fossils and a number of minerals.

*The Quartz Rock Range* enters the county in Leicester and Goshen and extends to the northern part of Starksboro, having a mean width of about three miles, and underlying the eastern parts of Leicester, Salisbury, Middlebury and Monkton, Bristol and the western parts of Starksboro, Ripton and Goshen. The greater part of it is a semi-vitreous or hyalin quartz, remarkably compact, and seemingly a sandstone partially metamorphosed. This variety is traversed by numerous joints, parallel to one another, and generally so near one another as to be mistaken for planes of stratification. The texture is often as fine as that of the pencil slates of Rutland county — one homogeneous mass and it is remarkably compact and enduring. A variety in Monkton decomposes very readily, thereby originating the valuable "glass-sand." A good idea of this quartz rock may be obtained by a visit to the south end of Hogback Mountain, east of Bristol village, which terminates abruptly in a precipice of rather coarse, very compact quartz rock 400 feet high. Much of the range in the valley between Bristol and Starksboro cannot be distinguished from members of the red sandrock series. A few fossils have been found near Rockville, in brown quartz. The formation gradually tapers to a point, and at its termination in the northern part of Starksboro is enveloped in impure limestone. The average thickness is estimated at about a thousand feet. Very few minerals are found in this range — it is in reality a mineral by itself. The most important found in it is hematite, which occasionally occurs in small veins. Iron pyrites are considerably common in small bright crystals. In the eastern part of Middlebury, high up upon the Green Mountains, some strata have been discovered containing an unusually large amount of crystals of magnetite — sufficiently numerous to be of considerable value in the vicinity of iron furnaces.

*The Gneiss Range* has an average width of about three miles and underlies the eastern parts of Goshen, Panton and Lincoln, and western part of Hancock. The essential ingredients of gneiss are quartz, feldspar and mica, forming a rock closely resembling granite, differing from it only in having a distinctly stratified, slaty or laminated structure. For this reason it makes a very convenient and handsome building stone, as the sheets or strata can be easily obtained at the quarries, and can then be split or divided into any required thickness.

*The Trenton Limestone Range* varies from a hundred rods to a mile in width. It enters the county in the western part of Orwell and extends along the lake shore to the northern part of Shoreham, where it branches, one branch follow-



ing the lake shore through Bridport, Addison and Panton, and the other extending through the eastern parts of Bridport, Addison and Ferrisburgh, where it enters Chittenden county; found also in Cornwall and Middlebury. Although this rock has four distinct or chief varieties, one can usually learn to distinguish it from all others by its common character of black schistose layers, associated with slaty seams of limestone and occasionally argillaceous matter. There are some varieties, however, that can be assigned to this formation only by their fossils, in which the whole group is peculiarly rich. The thickness of the range is four hundred feet in New York, and is stated by Prof. Adams, in his second report, to be of the same thickness in Vermont; but in one of his note-books he suggests that it may be even thicker. Mr. Hagar, however, in his reports says he should think that four hundred feet is rather too great a thickness for it, as it generally appears in Vermont, though he has made no measurements to settle the question. Some varieties of this stone are used for building purposes and for manufacture into lime.

*The Utica Slate Range* is narrow in limits, extending along the lake shore of the towns of Panton and Addison, and also cropping out in a very narrow ledge in the central part of Orwell, gradually widening as it extends north, till in Shoreham it attains a width of nearly a mile and a half; from this point, gradually growing narrower, it extends through the eastern parts of Bridport, Addison and Panton, into Ferrisburgh, where it enters Chittenden county. This formation is a continuation of the calcareous shales of the Hudson River group of rocks downward, until they meet the slaty limestone of the Trenton group, and it is difficult to distinguish between them and the Hudson River group in Vermont, except by their fossils. The range has a thickness of about one hundred feet.

*The Conglomerate Range* commences near Ripton village, and extends north to the county line, gradually widening from the point of commencement until it attains a width of three miles. According to Prof. Adams, in his report of 1845, this rock is called magnesian slate; but later its present name was considered more appropriate, and consequently adopted. The vein is a purely conglomerate species, having associated together in its formation the following varieties of rocks: sandstones, breccias, quartz rock, calcareous rocks, novoculite schist, and coarse conglomerates. The sandstones are few, while the quartz variety is quite abundant. Some of its varieties answer very well for a building stone, though rather soft, while others exhibit a fine, compact magnesian slate, which may easily be sawed into any form desired, and is used as a fire-stone. In many places the slaty laminæ are covered with fine talc glazing. In the geological reports of 1861 Prof. Hagar says: "We have made no estimate of the thickness of the talcose conglomerates, but know they must be very thick. They must be 2,000 or 3,000 feet at the least calculation. We suppose that this bed of rocks includes the Sillery sandstones of Canada.

These are estimated at 4,000 feet in Canada." No fossils have been found in the range.

*A Hydromica Slate Bed*, about a mile in width, extends through Whiting, to a point just north of Cornwall village. It is the terminus of the great range extending through Rutland county, from which such fine varieties of slate are procured for manufacture into mantels, etc. Its thickness is estimated at about 3,000 feet.

*Calciiferous Sandrock* is found on the lake shore of Orwell and Shoreham, the eastern parts of Addison and Panton, and western part of Panton, in Cornwall, Weybridge and Middlebury. All of these beds are narrow. The rock forms the transition from pure limestone to pure sandstone, and therefore partakes of the character of each. The belt in Addison and Panton is mostly concealed by the overlying deposits of Champlain clay, while that lying in the west part of the latter town underlies the Chazy limestone. About a mile south of Chipman's Point, in Orwell, the ledge is eighty feet high, made up of a black, glazed slate, from which calcareous tufa is constantly forming. This range is estimated to be about 400 feet thick.

*Beds of Saccharoid Azoic Limestone* are found in several localities in Whiting and Granville. These beds are azoic, as they are found in connection with unfossiliferous rocks, and as they are generally white and highly crystalline, resembling loaf sugar, they are termed saccharoid. In some situations the rock is dark-colored, however, or it may receive various other colors from the minerals disseminated through it.

The following is a list of the minerals found in each of the towns of the county; but as the instances where these deposits have given rise to an industry of any kind will be noticed in the chapters devoted to the towns wherein they occur, it would be needless repetition to give detailed descriptions at this point:

Addison—Iron sand, iron pyrites.

Bristol—Rutile, brown hematite, manganese ores, magnetic iron.

Goshen—Manganese ores.

Granville—Gold, limestone.

Hancock—Plumbago, limestone, chlorite.

Leicester—Hematite.

Monkton—Hematite, pyrolusite, feldspar, wad, shell marl, pipe clay.

Middlebury—Dolomite, jasper, tourmaline, epidote, honestone, milky quartz, copper pyrites, marble, calcite, galena, stalactites, alabaster, magnetic iron.

Orwell—Gypsum, flint, calcite, calcareous tufa.

Panton—Marble, limestone.

Ripton—Brown iron ore, augite, octahedral iron.

Salisbury—Hematite.

1136137

Shoreham—Iron pyrites, black marble, calcite.

Starksboro—Brown iron ore.

Vergennes—Calcite, quartz, limestone.

Weybridge—Asbestos, amianthus, stalactites.

Whiting—Limestone, calcite.

*Soil and Timber.*—No county in Vermont equals Addison in the value of its stock products. The soils, although varying materially in their construction and composition, are invariably such as are favorable to the growth of grass, and even the rocky hillsides, which would fail to remunerate those who would attempt their cultivation, afford excellent pasturage. The prevailing soil in the eastern part is loam, in the western part clay. But the fine alluvial lands of the valleys and along the several streams render agricultural pursuits of all kinds pleasing and profitable. The territory was originally covered with a dense forest, only a remnant of which is standing. The natural growth of the lowlands is pine, cedar, tamarack, soft maple, black ash and elm, interspersed occasionally with other trees of a deciduous nature. In other localities were large tracts of pine and oak, with some maple, beech, ash, basswood, butternut, walnut and hemlock.

## CHAPTER III.

### DISCOVERY AND OCCUPATION.

Jacques Cartier's Discovery — Events Leading to Civilized Occupation — Abandonment of the Early Explorations — Changes Ushered in with the Fifteenth Century — John Cabot's Explorations — His Immediate Successors — European Claimants for the Territory of the New World — Cartier's Renewed Discoveries — "New France" — Other French Explorers — Samuel de Champlain — His Discovery of the Lake which Bears His Name — His Battle with the Iroquois — Henry Hudson's Discoveries — Settlement of the Dutch on Manhattan Island.

PROBABLY the first European to gaze upon the green peaks of Vermont was the French navigator, Jacques Cartier. On the 2d of October, 1535, he was conducted by an Indian chief to the summit of Mount Real, which now overlooks the city of Montreal, and there "in that bright October sun" was opened to his enraptured gaze the beautiful country for many miles around. Before him the mighty St. Lawrence, coming solemnly from an unknown land, rolled on majestically toward the ocean; the distant horizon was bounded by the lofty mountains of Vermont, crowned with perpetual verdure; while illimitable forests, robed in the gorgeous hues of autumn, were spread out before him in every direction. Donnacona, the Indian king who conducted him to the summit of the mountain, informed him that he might sail westward on the great river for three moons—passing through several immense lakes—



without reaching its source; that the river had its origin in a sea of fresh water to which no limits were known. Far to the southwest, he continued, there was another great river,<sup>1</sup> which ran through a country where there was no ice or snow; to the north, there was an inland sea of salt water,<sup>2</sup> extending to a region of perpetual ice; while southward there were rivers and smaller lakes, penetrating a beautiful and fertile country, belonging to a powerful and warlike nation called the Iroquois—including within its limits the present territory of Addison county. Before we proceed to the narration of the historic events directly connected with this locality, however, we will turn back and briefly review the events which led to its discovery and subsequent civilized occupation.

The first Europeans to visit the shores of New England were a party of hardy, adventurous Norwegians. According to the Icelandic sagas, in the spring of A. D. 986 Eric the Red emigrated from Iceland to Greenland, and formed a settlement there. In 994 Bjarne, the son of Heriulf Bardson, one of the settlers who accompanied Eric, returned to Norway and gave an account of discoveries he had made to the south of Greenland. On his return to Greenland, Leif, the son of Eric, bought Bjarne's ship, and in the year 1000, with a crew of thirty-five men, embarked on a voyage of discovery. After sailing some time to the southwest, they fell in with a country covered with slaty rock and destitute of good qualities, and which, therefore, they called *Helluland*, or Slateland, corresponding with the present territory of Labrador. They then continued southerly until they found a low, flat coast, with the country immediately back covered with wood, whence they called it *Markland*, or Woodland, and which is now known as Nova Scotia. From here they sailed south and west until they arrived at a promontory which stretched to the east and north, and sailing round it, turned to the west, and sailing westward passed between an island and the main land and "entered a bay through which flowed a river." Here they concluded to winter—at the head of Narragansett Bay, in Rhode Island. Having landed, they built a house to winter in, and called the place *Leifsbuthir*, or Leif's Booth; but subsequent to this they discovered an abundance of vines, whence they named the country *Vinland*, or Vineland, which thus became the original name of the territory now included within the limits of Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

Other discoverers and navigators followed this expedition, attempts at colonization were made, and the country was explored, in some localities, quite a distance back from the coast; but dissensions among themselves and wars with the savages at length put an end to these rude attempts at civilization, and except a few Icelandic sagas, and a runestone found here and there throughout the territory, marking a point of discovery, or perhaps the grave of some unhappy Northman, the history of these explorations is wrapt in oblivion. Even

---

<sup>1</sup> The Ohio.

<sup>2</sup> Hudson Bay.

the colonies which had been established in Greenland were at length abandoned, and the site upon which they flourished became, for many years, forgotten. Finally, however, the fifteenth century was ushered in, marking an era of great changes in Europe. It put an end to the darkness of the Middle Ages; it witnessed the revival of learning and science, and the birth of many useful arts, among which not the least was printing. The perfection of the mariner's compass by Flavio Gioja, the Neapolitan sailor, in the preceding century, having enabled sailors to go out of sight of land with impunity, a thirst for exploring unknown seas was awakened. Long voyages were undertaken and important discoveries made.

It was during this age of mental activity and growing knowledge that this great continent became known to Southern Europe, a discovery accidentally made in a quest of a westerly route to India and China. A little before sunrise on the 3d of August, 1492, the Genoese, Christopher Columbus, set out on a voyage of discovery under the patronage of the Spanish power. A little before midnight, on the 13th of October, he descried a light on the island of San Salvador. From this moment properly dates the complete history of America. From this time forward its progress bears date from a definite period, and is not shrouded in darkness nor the mists of tradition. During the ages which preceded this event no grander country in all respects ever awaited the advance of civilization and enlightenment. With climate and soil diversified between almost the widest extremes; with thousands of miles of ocean shores indented by magnificent harbors to welcome the world's commerce; with many of the largest rivers of the globe intersecting and draining its territory and forming natural commercial highways; with a system of lakes so grand in proportions as to entitle them to the name of inland seas; with mountains, hills and valleys laden with the richest minerals and almost exhaustless fuel; and with scenery unsurpassed for grandeur, it needed only the coming of the Caucasian to transform a continent of wilderness, inhabited by savages, into the free, enlightened republic which is to-day the wonder and the admiration of the civilized world.

Early in the wake of those frail caravels, the *Mina*, *Pinta* and *Santa Maria*, came other adventurous bands of navigators. The first of these was the Venetian sailor, John Cabot, who was commissioned by Henry VII, of England, in 1497, to voyage to the new territory and take possession of it in the name of England. He discovered Newfoundland and portions adjacent. In 1500 the coast of Labrador and the entrance to the Gulf of St. Lawrence were explored by two brothers from Portugal, named Cortereal. In 1508 Aubert discovered the St. Lawrence, and four years later, in 1512, Ponce de Leon discovered Florida. Magellan, the Portuguese navigator, passed through the straits which now bear his name in 1519, and was the first to circumnavigate the globe. In 1534 Jacques Cartier explored the St. Lawrence as far as Montreal, and five years later Fernando de Soto explored Florida. In 1578 an English navigator

named Drake discovered Upper California. Thus, in less than a century after the landing of Columbus, the different maritime powers of Europe were in active competition for the rich prizes supposed to exist in the New World.

While the Spaniards were pushing their acquisitions in the South, the French had gained a foothold in the northern part of the continent. Here the cod fisheries of Newfoundland, and the prospects of a more valuable trade in furs, opened as early as the beginning of the sixteenth century by Frenchmen, Basques, Bretons and Normans, held out the most glowing inducements. In 1518 Baron Livy settled there (Newfoundland), and in 1524 Francis I, of France, sent thither Jean Verrazzani, a noted Florentine mariner, on a voyage of exploration. He sailed along the coast 2,100 miles in the frail vessels of the period, and returned safely to his country. On his coast voyage he entered a large harbor, which is supposed to have been that of New York, where he remained fifteen days, and is believed to have been the first European to land on the soil of the State of New York. He proceeded north as far as Labrador and gave the whole region the name of New France, thus opening the way for the future contest between France and England.

Jacques Cartier, the French navigator whom we introduced at the opening of this chapter, was born at St. Malo in 1494, and was commissioned by the same French king, Francis I, and put in command of an expedition to explore the New World. After celebrating impressive religious ceremonies, as was the custom at that period before beginning any important undertaking, on the 20th of April, 1534, Cartier sailed from St. Malo with two vessels and with upwards of two hundred men. He touched first the coast of Newfoundland, and then sailing northward passed through the Strait of Belle Isle, landing on the coast of Labrador, where he took formal possession of the country in the name of his sovereign. Continuing his voyage he followed the coast of Newfoundland, making landings at various points and holding friendly intercourse with the natives; at Gaspé Bay he persuaded a chief to permit his two sons to accompany him on his return to France; here also he planted a cross with the French arms upon it, and thence sailed northeast through the Gulf of St. Lawrence and entered the river of that name north of what is now called Anticosti Island. As he sailed up the broad stream on St. Lawrence day (August 10), he applied to the river the name of the illustrious saint whose memory is perpetuated by that day. Here, unaware that he had discovered the mouth of a noble river, and anxious to avoid the autumnal storms, he turned his prow towards France, and on September 5, 1534, he entered the harbor of St. Malo. The succeeding year, 1535, having, under the command of the king, fitted up a fleet of three vessels and organized a colony, to a large extent composed of the younger members of the French nobility, Cartier again sailed from France, empowered by the authority of the king to occupy and colonize the country he had discovered, and to which he gave the name of New France. Arriving



at the mouth of the St. Lawrence in July he sailed up its majestic course to where the St. Charles (to which he gave the name of St. Croix) enters it near the present site of Quebec, and cast anchor on the 14th of September. Here he was entertained by Donnacona, a prominent chieftain, with the utmost hospitality, and through the aid of the two young Indians, who had returned with Cartier, was enabled to indulge in considerable conversation with the royal savage. From this point he made several expeditions, the most important one being up the river to a large Huron Indian town bearing the name of Hochelaga, on the site of the present city of Montreal. To a prominent eminence back of the town Cartier gave the name of Mont Real (Royal Mountain), hence the name of the modern city. This was the most important town of a large Indian population; they possessed the country for a long distance up and down the river from that point, and appeared to be a thrifty, industrious people, living at peace among themselves and with adjoining tribes. Cartier found them kindly disposed toward him, and received numerous substantial evidences of their hospitality and confidence, to the extent of being permitted to take away with him a little Huron girl, a daughter of one of the chiefs, who "lent her to him to take to France." Though their town was palisaded plainly for the purpose of protection against enemies, he saw before him the open fields covered with ripening corn, attesting alike the industry of the people and the fertility of the soil. His imagination reveled in dreams of conquest and power, as, standing on the lofty hill at the rear of the town, his gaze wandered along the majestic river and the beautiful scenes we have presented, and he listened to the broken story of the Indian king, of the wonders of the strange land to which he had wandered. Over all the delightful scene and his dazzling dreams was thrown the tremulous, softening influence of Indian summer time; the coming winter, with its storms and snows, was an unknown experience to the adventurer.

Returning in October to the point where his vessels were moored, called by the natives Stadacona (now the site of Quebec), Cartier made preparations to spend the winter. The result of this decision brought with it extreme suffering from the rigors of a climate to which the new-comers were wholly unaccustomed, augmented by the affliction of the scurvy, from which disease twenty-five of his men died. The bitter experiences of this winter of 1535-36 on the Isle of Orleans (where they had constructed rude barracks) dimmed the bright hopes of the colonists, and in the spring Cartier, finding one of his vessels unfit for sea, placed his men upon the other two and prepared to return to France. Taking possession of the country with all the formal "pomp and circumstance" of the age, he and his discouraged companions abandoned the idea of colonization, and, on the 9th of May, 1536, sailed for France. The day before his departure Cartier invited Donnacona and eight of his chiefs to partake of a feast on board his ship. The invitation was accepted, and Cartier, imitating the in-

famy of the Spanish conquerors of the southern part of the continent, treacherously sailed away with them to France as captives, where they all soon died of grief.

No further efforts at colonization were undertaken until about 1540, when Francis de la Roque, Lord of Roberval, was commissioned by the king of France with vice-royal powers to establish a colony in New France. The king's authorization of power conferred upon De la Roque the governorship of an immense extent of territory, shadowy if not illimitable in boundary, but extending in all directions from the St. Lawrence and including in its compass all of what is now New England and much of New York. In 1541 he caused to be fitted out a fleet of vessels, which sailed from St. Malo with Cartier as captain-general and pilot. When, late in August, they arrived at Stadacona, the Indians were overjoyed at their arrival, and poured on board the ships to welcome their chief, whose return they expected, relying on Cartier's promise to bring him back. They put no faith in the tale told them that he and his companions were dead; and even when shown the Huron maiden, who was to be returned to her friends, they incredulously shook their heads, and their peaceful attitude and hospitality hour by hour changed to moroseness and gradually to hostility. The first breach of faith had occurred, never to be entirely healed.

Cartier made a visit to Hochelaga, and returned thence to Stadacona. On the Isle of Orleans he erected a fort for protection during the approaching winter. Patiently waiting and watching for De la Roque, who had promised to follow him early in the season, they saw the arrival of winter and the closing of the river by ice without the vision of the hoped-for vessels.

In the spring following (1542) Cartier departed for France. He ran into the harbor of St. Johns and there met De la Roque, who was on his way to the St. Lawrence. From Cartier the viceroy heard the most discouraging accounts of the country, with details of the sufferings he and his men had endured during the preceding winter, both from the climate and the hostility of the Indians, followed by the navigator's advice that the whole expedition return to France, or sail to some other portion of the continent. This De la Roque declined to do, and ordered Cartier to return to the St. Lawrence. Cartier disobeyed this order and sailed for France. This was his last voyage; he died in 1555.

De la Roque, after his separation from Cartier, pushed on and ascended the river to above the site of Quebec, where he constructed a fort in which he spent the succeeding winter, undergoing extreme suffering from the climate. In the autumn of 1543 De la Roque returned to France, having accomplished nothing towards colonization, and learning but little of the country not already known.

This was the final breaking up of French attempts at colonization at that

time, and nothing more was done by that nation towards settling in the new country for nearly fifty years. De la Roque, however, in 1549, with his brothers and a number of adventurers, again sailed for the St. Lawrence, but as they were never heard of afterwards, it was supposed they were lost at sea.

From 1600 and on for a few years, one M. Chauvin, having obtained a broad patent which formed the basis of a trade monopoly, carried on an extensive fur trade with the natives, resulting in establishing numerous small but thrifty settlements; but the death of the organizer caused their abandonment.

The year 1603 was signalized by the initiatory steps that resulted in the final settlement of the French in the region of the St. Lawrence. M. Aylmer de Chastes, governor of Dieppe, stimulated by the commercial success that had followed the efforts of Chauvin and others, obtained a charter to establish settlements in New France, and organized a company of Rouen merchants, the existence of which becomes of paramount historic importance as having introduced to the field of his later great work Samuel de Champlain, discoverer of the lakes and the territory of which this history treats, and the real founder of New France, as well as the most illustrious of those who guided its destinies.

"Champlain was born in 1567, at Brouage, a seaport situated on the Bay of Biscay. Addicted to an intercourse with the sea by the associations of his boyhood, near the most tempestuous waters of western Europe, he gratified his instincts by a connection at an early age with the Royal Marine of his native country. Although a Catholic by birth and sentiment, he followed in the civil wars of France the banner of Navarre. When that cause had triumphed he received a pension from the gratitude of his liberal but impoverished leader. Too active and ardent to indulge in the relaxations of peace, he conceived the design of a personal exploration of the colonial possessions of Spain, and to thus obtain a knowledge of their condition and resources, which was studiously veiled from the world by the jealous policy of that government. His scheme was sanctioned by the wise and sagacious head of the French administration. Through the influence of a relative in that service Champlain secured the command of a ship in the Spanish West India fleet. This singular position, not, perhaps, in perfect accordance with modern conceptions of professional honor, occupied two years, and when he returned to France his mind was stored with the most valuable information, and his journal, laded with the results of the keen observation of the regions he had visited, was quaintly illustrated by his uncultivated pencil."<sup>1</sup>

Champlain must have been born with the uncontrollable instinct of investigation and desire for knowledge of the material world that has always marked the great explorers. He made a voyage (1599), landed at Vera Cruz, penetrated to the city of Mexico and visited Panama. More, his journal shows that he conceived the idea of a ship canal across the isthmus by which "the voy-

---

<sup>1</sup> Watson's *Essex County*.



age to the South Sea might be shortened by more than fifteen hundred leagues."

At the request of De Chastes, Champlain was commissioned by the king lieutenant-general of Canada (a name derived, it is supposed, "from the Huron word Kan-na-ta, signifying a collection of cabins, such as Hochelaga."<sup>1</sup>) He sailed from the port of Honfleur in March, 1603, in a single vessel, commanded by a skilled navigator named Pont-Grevé.

They arrived at the mouth of the St. Lawrence some time in May, and ascended the river as far as Stadacona, where they anchored. From this point Champlain sent Pont-Grevé upon an expedition up the river to above the Lachine Rapids. At Hochelaga he found, instead of the palisaded city described by Cartier, nothing indicating that the locality had ever been thickly populated. A few scattered bodies of Indians, of a different nation from those met by Cartier, who evinced the greatest wonder and interest in the new-comers, were all that he saw. These natives gave Pont-Grevé much information relative to the regions of the south and west, and other intelligence of a nature to fill the mind of the explorer with the wildest dreams of conquest and empire.

Without enacting more extended measures towards colonization and settlement than making a few brief expeditions of exploration, Champlain in the autumn returned to France; he found that in his absence his patron, De Chastes, had died, and that the concessions and privileges of the latter had been transferred to M. Pierre de Gast, the Sieur de Monts. Though a Protestant, the latter had secured additional favors from the royal hand, covering broad commercial rights, with vice-regal authority over a section of the new country extending from Philadelphia, or its site, on the south, to the forty-sixth parallel on the north, and from the sea shore on the east to an indefinite limit on the west.

Again, in the spring of 1604, Champlain sailed with four vessels, bringing with him a number of people intended to colonize the grants. They landed first at Nova Scotia, and remained there long enough to establish the beginning of a settlement, and, towards autumn, De Monts returned to France and left Champlain to explore the coast to the south as far as his grant extended. Champlain remained for some time at this point, pushing forward his settlement, and exploring the surrounding country, carrying out his employer's instructions to the extent of sailing along the coast as far south as Cape Cod. In 1607 he returned to France.

Expressing to De Monts his belief that the better site for establishing the seat of the proposed new empire would be a point on the St. Lawrence River, some distance from the sea coast, he was sent with Pont-Grevé and a number of colonists, in 1608, to Stadacona, and there founded Quebec (a name of Indian derivation). There houses were built and agricultural operations begun.

---

<sup>1</sup> Lossing.

In 1609 Champlain, who had secured the friendship of the Montagnais Indians, or Montagners, engaged to assist them in an expedition against their enemies, the Iroquois. It is probable that he was partly incited to his action by desire to extend his knowledge of the country, and to widen his sphere of influence. They were joined by a number of Hurons and Algonquins, and in May proceeded in canoes up the Sorel to the Chambly Rapids.

The Indians had told Champlain that the country they wished to conquer was thickly settled; that to reach it they must pass by a waterfall, thence into another lake, from the head of which there was a carrying-place to a river, which flowed towards the sea coast. This course of their intended march is clearly understood to-day as leading up Lake Champlain to Ticonderoga, thence up the outlet of Lake George past the falls, thence through Lake George to the Hudson River.

I left the rapid of the said river of the Iroquois, says Champlain in his journal, on the 2d of July. All the savages began carrying their canoes, arms and traps, overland about a league and a half, to avoid the current and force of the rapid. This was quickly effected.

They immediately launched the canoes into the water, two men in each with their baggage, whilst one of the men went by land about a league and a half, which was the probable extent of said rapid, though not so violent as at the foot, except at some points where rocks obstructed the river, which is no more than three or four hundred paces wide. After the rapid was passed, though not without trouble, all the Indians who had gone by land over a pretty good road and level country, though covered with timber, re-embarked in their canoes. My men were also on land and on the water in a canoe. They reviewed all their force and found twenty-four canoes with sixty men. After having completed the review, we continued our journey as far as an island three leagues long, covered with the finest pines I ever beheld. They hunted and caught some wild animals there. Passing thence about three leagues farther on, we camped in order to rest for the night.

Forthwith some began to cut down timber; others to pull off bark to cover lodges to shelter them; others to fall large trees with which to barricade their lodges on the shore. They know so well how to construct these barricades, that five hundred of their enemies would find considerable difficulty in forcing them in less than two hours, without loss. They do not fortify the side of the river along which their canoes are ranged, so as to be able to embark should occasion require.

After they had camped, they dispatched three canoes with good men, as is their custom at all their encampments, to reconnoitre within two or three leagues, if they see anything, after which they retire. They depend the whole night on the exploration of the van guard, which is a bad habit of theirs. For sometimes their enemies surprise asleep, and kill them without having an opportunity of recovering their feet to defend themselves.

Remarking that, I remonstrated with them against the error they committed; told them to watch, as they saw us do,<sup>1</sup> all night, and to have out-posts to spy and see if they could perceive anything; and not to live in that style, like cattle. They told me they couldn't watch, and that they labored all day hunting. So that when they go to war they divide their force into three, to-wit: one party, scattered in divers places, hunting; another forms the main body, which is always under arms; and another party as a van guard, to scout along the river and see whether they will not discover some trail or mark indicating the passage of friends or enemies. This they ascertain by certain marks the chiefs of one nation give to those of another, which are not always alike; notifying each other from time to time when they alter any.

<sup>1</sup> Champlain was accompanied by two other Frenchmen.

By this means they recognize whether those who have passed are friends or enemies. The hunters never hunt in advance of the main body or the scouts, so as not to create any alarm or disorder; but in the rear and in the direction where they do not apprehend enemies. They thus continue until they are two or three days' journey from the foe, when they advance stealthily by night, all in a body, except the scouts, and retire by day into the picket fort where they repose, without wandering abroad, making any noise or building a fire, even for cooking, during that time, so as not to be discovered, should their enemies happen to pass. The only fire they make is, to smoke. They eat dried Indian meal which they steep in water like porridge. They prepare this meal for use when they are pinched, and when they are near the enemy, or when retreating; after their attacks they do not amuse themselves hunting, retreating precipitately.

We left next day, continuing our route along the river as far as the mouth of the lake. Here a number of beautiful but low islands, filled with very fine woods and prairies, a quantity of game and wild animals, such as stags, deer, fawns, roebucks, bears and other sorts of animals that come from the mainland to the said islands. We caught a quantity of them. There is also quite a number of beavers, as well in the river as in several other streams which fall into it. These parts, though agreeable, are not inhabited by any Indians, in consequence of their wars. They retire from the rivers as far as possible, deep into the country, in order not to be so soon discovered.

Next day we entered the lake, which is of considerable extent; some fifty or sixty leagues, where I saw four beautiful islands, ten, twelve and fifteen leagues in length formerly inhabited, as well as the Iroquois rivers, by Indians, but abandoned since they have been at war the one with the other. Several rivers, also, discharge into the lake, surrounded by a number of fine trees similar to those we have in France, with a quantity of vines handsomer than any I ever saw; a great many chestnuts, and I had not yet seen except the margin of the lake, where there is a large abundance of fish of divers species.

Continuing our route along the west side of the lake, contemplating the country, I saw on the east side very high mountains capped with snow. I asked the Indians if these parts were inhabited? They answered me yes, and that they were Iroquois, and that there were in those parts beautiful valleys, and fields fertile in corn as good as I had ever eaten in the country, with an infinitude of other fruits, and that the lake extended close to the mountains, which were, according to my judgment, fifteen leagues from us. I saw others to the south, not less high than the former; only that they were without snow.

At nightfall we embarked in our canoes to continue our journey, and as we advanced very softly and noiselessly, we encountered a war party of Iroquois on the 29th of the month, about ten o'clock at night, at the point of a cape which puts into the lake on the west side. They and we began to shout, each seizing his arms. We withdrew towards the water and the Iroquois repaired on shore, and arranged all their canoes, the one beside the other, and began to hew down trees with villainous axes, which they sometimes got in war, and others of stone, and fortified themselves very securely.

Our party, likewise, kept their canoes arranged the one along side the other, tied to poles so as not to run adrift, in order to fight all together should need be. We were on the water about an arrow-shot from their barricades.

When they were armed and in order, they sent two canoes from the fleet to know if their enemies wished to fight, who answered they desired nothing else; but that just then there was not much light, and that we must wait for day to distinguish each other, and they would give us battle at sunrise. This was agreed to by our party. Meanwhile the whole night was spent in dancing and singing, as well on one side as on the other, mingled with an infinitude of insults and other taunts, such as the little courage they had; how powerless their resistance



against their arms, and that when day would break they should experience this to their ruin. Ours, likewise, did not fail in repartee; telling them they should witness the effects of arms they had never seen before; and a multitude of other speeches, as is usual at a siege of a town. After the one and the other had sung, danced and parliamented enough, day broke. My companions and I were always concealed, for fear the enemy should see us preparing our arms the best we could, being, however, separated, each in one of the canoes belonging to savage Montagnars. After being equipped with light armor we took each an arquebus and went ashore. I saw the enemy leave their barricade; they were about two hundred men, of strong and robust appearance, who were coming slowly towards us, with a gravity and assurance which greatly pleased me, led on by three chiefs. Ours were marching in similar order, and told me that those who bore three lofty plumes were the chiefs, and that there were but these three and they were to be recognized by those plumes, which were considerable longer than those of their companions, and that I must do all I could to kill them. I promised to do what I could, and that I was very sorry they could not clearly understand me, so as to give them the order and plan of attacking their enemies, as we should undoubtedly defeat them all; but there was no help for that; that I was very glad to encourage them and to manifest to them my good will when we should be engaged.

The moment we landed they began to run about two hundred paces towards their enemies who stood firm, and had not yet perceived my companions who went into the bush with some savages. Ours commenced calling me in a loud voice, and making way for me, opened in two and placed me at their head, marching about twenty paces in advance, till I was within thirty paces of the enemy. The moment they saw me they halted, gazing at me and I at them. When I saw them preparing to shoot at us, I raised my arquebus, and aiming directly at one of the three chiefs, two of them fell to the ground by this shot and one of their companions received a wound of which he died afterwards. I had put four balls in my arquebus. Ours, on witnessing a shot so favorable for them, set up such tremendous shouts that thunder could not be heard; and yet, there was no lack of arrows on one side and the other. The Iroquois were greatly astonished seeing two men killed so instantaneously, notwithstanding they were provided with arrow-proof armor of woven cotton thread and wood. This frightened them very much. Whilst I was re-loading, one of my companions in the bush fired a shot, which so astonished them anew, seeing their chiefs slain, that they lost courage, took to flight and abandoned the field and their fort, hiding themselves in the depths of the forest, whither pursuing I killed some others. Our savages also killed several of them and took ten or twelve prisoners. The rest carried off the wounded. Fifteen or sixteen of ours were wounded by arrows; they were promptly cured.

After having gained the victory they amused themselves plundering Indian corn and meal from the enemy; also their arms which they had thrown away in order to run the better. After having feasted, danced and sung, we returned three hours afterwards with the prisoners.

The place where this battle was fought is in forty-three degrees some minutes latitude, and I named it Lake Champlain.

Authorities differ with regard to the exact location of the scene of this battle, the first of a long series that were to consecrate the locality with the blood of three contending powers. The prevailing opinion has been that it occurred near, if not directly upon, the promontory afterwards occupied by Fort Ticonderoga; but we are inclined to agree with Hon. John Strong, who places it on Sandy Point, directly opposite the town of Addison. After the battle, it is recorded, Champlain and his men retreated across the lake, where they remained until the latter part of the day before continuing their journey. This, if the view suggested be correct, would place them upon Chimney Point, in the

southern part of the present town of Addison. Here it was, then, in Addison county, that the lake which was destined to be the theatre of such great events in the history of our country, was christened; for the wording of Champlain's journal clearly indicates that it was not until just after this battle that he named the lake, *i. e.*, "The place where the battle was fought is in forty-three degrees some minutes latitude, and I named it Lake Champlain."<sup>1</sup>

Thus came the first white man upon the soil of the territory of which we write, and thus, from the 30th day of July, 1609, dates the period of its history. Previous to this date there is not even the uncertainties of tradition to tell us of its aboriginal occupants—though it undoubtedly did have at one time an Indian population, while the course of Otter Creek was from time immemorial, according to Indian tradition, a favorite pathway of travel. Champlain found the northern Indians, or the Montagners, engaged in a bloody war with the powerful Iroquois, and hence he says of the country bordering the lake: "These parts, though agreeable, are not inhabited by any Indians in consequence of their wars." How long these wars had been in progress it is impossible to state with any degree of accuracy; but certainly for a generation or more. The Algonquins, though the most numerous, lacked the strength of unity, their population being spread over so large an amount of territory, and they were thus generally getting the worst of the contest. It is little wonder then that they hailed with delight this new weapon which the white men brought, armed with which they could, for a time, win victory on any field.

Previous to the formation of the Iroquois Confederacy each of the five nations composing it was divided into five tribes. When the union was established, each tribe transferred one-fifth of its members to every other nation than its own. The several tribes thus formed were named as follows: Tortoise, Wolf, Bear, Beaver, Deer, Potato, Snipe, Heron. The Snipe and Heron correspond with the Great and Little Plover, and the Hawk with the Eagle of the early French writers. Some authors of repute omit the name of the Potato tribe altogether. These tribes were formed into two divisions, the second subordinate to the first, which was composed of the four first named. Each tribe constituted what may be called a family, and its members, who were all considered brothers and sisters, were also brothers and sisters of the members of all the other tribes having the same device. It will be seen that an indissoluble bond was thus formed by the ties of consanguinity, which was still further strengthened by the marriage relation. It was held to be an abomination for two persons of the same tribe to intermarry; every individual family must therefore contain members from at least two tribes. The child belonged to the tribe, or clan, of the mother, not to the father, and all rank, titles and posses-

<sup>1</sup>The Abenaki Indians called the lake "Pe-ton-bon-que," that is, "The Waters that lie Between," viz., them and the Iroquois. The Iroquois called it "Caniaderi-guar-unte," that is, "The Lake that is the Gate of the Country." The Dutch and English called it "Corlear," after the celebrated Dutchman of Schenectady, who went down the lake in 1665, and was drowned near Fort Cassin.

sions passed through the female line. The chief was almost invariably succeeded by a near relative, and always on the female side; but if these were unfit, then a council of the tribe chose a successor from among remoter kindred, in which case he was nominated by the matron of the late chief's household. The choice was never made adverse to popular will. Chiefs and sachems held their offices only through courteous, winning behavior and their general good qualities and good conduct. There was another council of a popular character, in which any one took part whose age and experience qualified him to do so; it was merely the gathered wisdom of the nation. The young warriors also had their council; so, too, did the women. All the government of this "remarkable example of an almost pure democracy in government"<sup>1</sup> was exercised through councils, which were represented by deputies in the councils of the sachems. In this peculiar blending of individual, tribal, national and federal interests lies the secret of that immense power which for more than a century resisted the hostile efforts of the French; which caused them for nearly a century to be alike courted and feared by the contending French and English colonies, and enabled them to exterminate or subdue their neighboring Indian nations, until they were substantially dictators of the continent, gaining them the title of "The Romans of the New World."

While the Iroquois Indians were superior in mental capacity and less improvident than the Algonquins and other nations, there is little indication that they were ever inclined to improve the conditions in which they were found by the Europeans. They were closely attached to their warrior and hunter life; hospitable to friends, but ferocious and cruel to their enemies; of no mean mental capacity, but devoting their energies to the lower, if not the lowest forms of enjoyment and animal gratification; they had little regard for the marriage tie, and lasciviousness and unchastity were the rule; their dwellings, even among the more stationary tribes, were rude, their food gross and poor, and their domestic habits and surroundings unclean and barbaric; their dress was ordinarily of skins of animals, until the advent of the whites, and was primitive in character; woman was degraded into a mere beast of burden; while they believed in a supreme being, they were powerfully swayed by superstition, incantations by "medicine men," dreams and the like; their feasts were exhibitions of debauchery and gluttony.

Evidences of an Indian occupation are occasionally met with in the county even at this late day, as the plow sometimes turns up relics in the form of spear and arrow-heads, stone axes, etc. These relics have been found in large quantities along the borders of the lake, Otter Creek, Lemon Fair and other streams, and among them specimens of pottery and domestic implements. Upon the Cutts farm, on the lake shore in Orwell, there is a place where they manufactured their arrow-heads from a kind of flinty stone obtained in the

---

<sup>1</sup> Lossing.



vicinity. Large piles of the fragments produced in working out these arrow-heads are yet to be seen. Another manufactory of these implements may be seen on Mount Independence.<sup>1</sup> An interesting specimen of their pottery was unearthed in Middlebury in 1820. It is an urn or pot capable of holding about twenty quarts, and appears to have been made from pulverized granite and clay, baked but unglazed.

Some of the tribes composing the confederacy of the Iroquois emigrated to Canada at an early day, allying with the French in their war against the British. These Indians have repeatedly, even up to a comparatively recent date, presented claims against Vermont for lands lying along the eastern shore of the lake. In 1798 the Legislature met at Vergennes, and during its session was waited upon by a committee of Indians bearing a petition signed by twenty chiefs, representing, as they said, "the seven nations of Lower Canada Indians." This petition, setting forth their grievances, asked for \$89,600 in restitution for "all that tract of land lying northerly of a straight line from Ticonderoga to the great falls of Otter Creek [Sutherland Falls], from thence to be continued to the top of the Green Mountains, thence along said mountains which divide the water that runs into the Connecticut River and the water that flows into Lake Champlain and Mississquoi River, to the latitude of forty-five degrees." Among the tribes represented were the Abenakis and Cognahwaghahs. The latter originally formed a part of the Mohawks, but revolted from that tribe, joined the French, and settled at the Sault St. Louis, above Montreal. If they had any claim it must have been under the Iroquois title; while the Abenakis "claimed under the title of that nation who once inhabited the whole country east of Lake Champlain, south of the St. Lawrence, and embracing the northern part of New England. This would seem to favor the idea that the Iroquois—as Champlain represents when he discovered the lake—might *then* have occupied the country on its eastern border. If so, the Abenakis must have gained possession of it, and occupied it afterwards, until they joined their brethren at St. Francis."<sup>2</sup> The subject of the petition was referred to a committee, who reported that the lands claimed had, in their opinion, formerly belonged to said Indians, but whether their title had ever been extinguished by purchase, conquest, dereliction of occupancy, or in any other way, they could not ascertain. The Legislature supported the Indian agents during their attendance, gave them a hundred dollars in token of friendship, and they returned to their tribes well pleased with their success, and hoping to succeed still better another season.

It is like a pathetic page from a romance to read, in Champlain's journal, that "the Iroquois were greatly astonished, seeing two men killed so instantaneously," one of whom was their noble chief; while the ingenuous acknowl-

---

<sup>1</sup> *History of Orwell*, by Hon. Roswell Botton.

<sup>2</sup> See Williams's *History of Vermont*, II, 282, 290.

edgment of Champlain, "I had put four balls in my arquebus," is a vivid testimony of how little mercy the Iroquois nations were to expect thenceforth from their northern enemies and the pale-faced race who were eventually to drive them from their domain. Still, however, if the Indians were dumbfounded when they witnessed for the first time the deadly effect of firearms, Champlain and his two companions were equally surprised by the fiendish cruelties inflicted by the Indian warriors upon their prisoners. "After proceeding about eight leagues down the lake," says Dr. Fitch in his history of Washington county, N. Y., "they landed after nightfall, and taking one of the prisoners, made a speech to him, upbraiding him with the barbarities which he and his people had perpetrated in the war, without showing mercy in any instance, and informing him that it would now devolve on him to submit to the same destiny. They then told him to sing if he had any courage; this he commenced doing, but in the most sad and dolorous tones. A fire had been previously kindled, and was now burning briskly. Each Indian took from it a brand, and commenced burning the skin of the poor creature, a little at a time, to make him suffer longer torment. Remitting this at times, they would then throw him on his back in the water. Afterward pulling off his finger-nails, they put hot ashes on the ends of his fingers. Next they tore the scalp from the top of his head and then dropped melted pitch upon the naked skull. They then pierced holes through his arms near the wrists, and with sticks drew out therefrom the sinews and nerves, forcibly pulling on them until they were rent asunder. Strange cries at times were uttered by this miserable creature; yet, during the whole of the horrid performance, he was so firm and unshaken that one would have said he did not feel any pain. The Indians urged Champlain to take a fire-brand and join them in their employment. But he remonstrated with them, telling them he was unused to such cruelties—that his people only shot at their enemies with their guns, and if they would only permit him to have one shot at the captive with his arquebus it was all he would ask. They would not consent to this, and, unable to longer endure the sight, he turned away with disgust. Perceiving his disquietude they called him back, telling him to do as he had desired. He thereupon discharged his arquebus at the sufferer with such effect that, as Charlevoix intimates in describing this scene, he had no occasion for desiring a second shot. Even now that their victim was dead they were not satisfied, but, ripping him open, they threw his entrails into the lake, and then cut off his head, arms and legs, preserving only his scalp, which they added to the number they had taken from those who had been killed in the battle. More atrocious still, they took his heart, and cutting it into a number of slices, gave a piece to one of his own brothers, and to each of the other prisoners, ordering them to eat it. These put it into their mouths, but were unable to swallow it; whereupon some of the Algonquin Indians who guarded the prisoners allowed them to spit out the whole and throw it into the water."

During the time of these occurrences under the leadership of Champlain, who was thus pushing southward from his embryo settlement on the St. Lawrence, other explorations were being made from the sea coast northward, the actors in which were undoubtedly impelled by the same spirit of enterprise, but exemplified in a less belligerent manner. Prominent among these, and particularly noteworthy as opening the pathway of civilization leading to the same territory towards which Champlain's expedition tended, was the exploration of the noble river that now bears the name of its discoverer, Henry Hudson. Possibly, at the time Champlain was performing these feats near the head waters of the Hudson, the English navigator was encamped less than one hundred miles below. Strange that two adventurers, in the service of different sovereigns ruling three thousand miles away, and approaching from different points of the compass, should so nearly meet in the vast forests of wild America, each exploring a part of the continent never before traversed by Europeans. Strange, too, that the vicinity where these adventurers so nearly met should, for a hundred and fifty years, be the boundary between the nations respectively represented by them, and the scene of their frequent and bloody conflicts for supremacy.

Captain Henry Hudson, though an Englishman, sailed in the interest of the Dutch East India Company. After having, in returning from a quest for the coveted northeastern passage to India, sailed along the coast of the continent from Maine to Chesapeake Bay, and, as we have intimated, ascended the river which bears his name to a point within a hundred miles of that attained by Champlain, he returned to Europe. "The unworthy monarch on England's throne, jealous of the advantage which the Dutch might derive from Hudson's discoveries, detained him in England as an English subject; but the navigator outwitted his sovereign, for he sent an account of his voyage to his Amsterdam employers by a trusty hand."<sup>1</sup> Through the information thus furnished was established a Dutch colony on the island of Manhattan, for which a charter was granted by the States-General of Holland, bearing date October 11, 1614, in which the country was named New Netherland. Meanwhile, in 1607, the English had made their first permanent settlement at Jamestown, Va., and in 1620 planted a second colony at Plymouth Rock. These two colonies became the successful rivals of all others, of whatever nationality, in the strife that finally left them (the English) masters of the country.

On the discoveries and the colonization efforts we have briefly noted, three European powers based claims to the territory of which Addison county now forms a part. England, by reason of the discovery of Cabot, who sailed under letters patent from Henry VII, and on the 24th of June, 1497, struck the sterile coast of Labrador, and that made in the following year by his son Sebastian, who explored the coast from Newfoundland to Florida, claiming a terri-

---

<sup>1</sup> Lossing.



tory eleven degrees in width and extending westward indefinitely. France, by reason of the discoveries of Verrazzani, claimed a portion of the Atlantic coast; and Holland, by reason of the discovery of Hudson, claimed the country from Cape Cod to the southern shore of Delaware Bay.

From the date of the death of Champlain<sup>1</sup> until the end of French domination in New France, the friendship established by that great explorer between the northern Indians and the French was unbroken, while at the same time it led to the unyielding hostility of the Iroquois, and especially of the Mohawks. If truces and informal peace treaties were formed between these antagonistic elements, they were both brief in tenure and of little general effect. As a consequence of this and the fact that Lakes Champlain and George were the natural highway between the hostile Indians, they became the scene of prolonged conflict and deeds of savage atrocity, which retarded settlement and devastated their borders. The feuds of the people of Europe and the malignant passions of European sovereigns arrayed the colonies of England against the provinces of France in conflicts where the ordinary ferocity of border warfare was aggravated by the relentless atrocities of savage barbarism. Each power emulated the other in the consummation of its schemes of blood and rapine. Hostile Indian tribes, panting for slaughter, were let loose along the frontier upon feeble settlements, struggling amid the dense forest with a rigorous climate and reluctant soil for a precarious existence. Unprotected mothers, helpless infancy and decrepit age were equally the victims of the torch, the tomahawk and scalping-knife. The two lakes formed portions of the great pathway (equally accessible and useful to both parties) of these bloody and devastating forays. In the season of navigation they glided over the placid waters of the lake, with ease and celerity, in the bark canoes of the Indians. The ice of winter afforded them a broad, crystal highway, with no obstruction of forest or mountain, of ravine or river. If deep and impassable snows rested upon its bosom, snowshoes were readily constructed, and secured and facilitated their march.

---

<sup>1</sup> Champlain, who is commemorated in the annals of the country he served so ably and with such fidelity as "The Father of New France," died at Quebec in December, 1635.

## CHAPTER IV.

## ADVANCING SETTLEMENTS.

Progress of Civilized Occupation—Settlements and Thrift of the Dutch—Interference by the English—Charles II Charters to the Duke of York—Incursions of the French Against the Mohawks—The Peace of Breda—De Frontenac's Reign in New France—English Expeditions—First Civilized Occupation of the Territory of Addison County—Further Contests Between the French and English—The Treaty of Ryswick—Queen Anne's War—The Treaty of Utrecht—Resettlement at Chimney Point—The French Fortify Crown Point—Progress of English Settlements—Building of Fort Dummer—The Struggle Between England and France Renewed—Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle—Another Declaration of War—Abercrombie's Defeat by Montcalm—Amherst's Successful Operations—The Treaty of Paris—End of the French *Régime*—French Seigniories.

IN the mean time the distant line of civilization was gradually approaching the territory of which we write. The Dutch had ventured north from their early occupation of Manhattan Island and commenced a settlement at Albany in 1613; in 1636 the English took a stride nearer when William Pyncheon came down the old bay-path from Plymouth with his little band to found the city of Springfield, Mass.; while less than five years later, in 1640, the French had begun the settlement of Montreal.

In 1621 the Dutch West India Company was formed and, under their charter of 1614, took possession of New Amsterdam, as the fort with its surroundings on Manhattan Island was called. For fifteen years the most amicable relations existed between the Dutch and the Indians; but the harsh and unwise administration of William Kieft, who was appointed director-general in September, 1637, provoked the beginning of hostilities with the natives, which were kept up with more or less vindictiveness during the period of his administration. In May, 1647, Peter Stuyvesant succeeded Kieft as director-general or governor. He was the last of the Dutch officials in that capacity, and the firm and just course followed by him harmonized the difficulties with the Indians, and also with the Swedes, who had colonized in the region of the Delaware.

The New Amsterdam of the Dutch was fast developing in resources, for the missionary work of trading guns and rum to the Indians proved very profitable. But this thrift and prosperity of their cousins, the English could not quietly brook. Accordingly, on the 12th of March, 1664, Charles II conveyed by royal patent to his brother James, duke of York, all the country from the river St. Croix to the Kennebec, in Maine; also Nantucket, Martha's Vineyard and Long Island, together with all the land from the west side of the Connecticut River to the east side of Delaware Bay. The duke sent an English squadron, under Admiral Richard Nicholls, to secure the gift, and on the 8th of September following Governor Stuyvesant capitulated, being constrained to

that course by the Dutch colonists, who preferred peace with the same privileges and liberties accorded to the English colonists, to a prolonged and perhaps fruitless contest. Thus ended the Dutch *régime*. The English changed the name of New Amsterdam to New York.

About this time the French, who based their right to the country of the Iroquois on the established maxim existing among European nations, that the discoverers who planted the arms of their government upon aboriginal soil acquired thereby the property of that country for their respective nations, became possessed of a desire to control the Hudson River and the port of New York. To carry out this purpose meetings of the cabinet council discussed plans, and measures were inaugurated. Also, in the hope of avenging past injuries and to put an end to future incursions, the government of New France resolved, in 1665, to send against the Mohawks a force that would not return until their enemies were wiped from the face of the earth.

On the 23d of March of that year Daniel de Runy, knight, Lord de Courcelles, was appointed governor of Canada. On the 9th of January of the following year this gentleman started, with less than six hundred men, upon the long-contemplated incursion to the heart of the Iroquois country, a weary march of three hundred miles in mid-winter, when the snow was four feet deep. On the 21st they started up the lake, and upon arriving at Bulwagga Bay, opposite the present town of Addison, took the route across to the head waters of the Hudson. Following the Hudson down as far as Glens Falls, they struck across to the Mohawk River, coming out near the Dutch settlement at Schenectady on the 9th of February. Here, in their half-famished and deplorable condition, they fell into an ambush of the Mohawks; and but for the intercession of Arant Van Corlear, a prominent citizen of Schenectady, the whole party would have fallen a prey to the vengeance of the exasperated Mohawks. They returned by the same route they came, "stopping two days at Chimney Point, for stragglers to come in."

Notwithstanding the inglorious termination of this expedition, its magnitude prompted the Iroquois to sue for peace, and a treaty was concluded in May, June and July, 1666, by the Senecas, Oneidas and Mohawks, respectively. Pending the negotiations, however, the Mohawks committed an outrage on the garrison of Fort St. Anne,<sup>1</sup> which convinced its commander, M. de Tracy, that the stability of the treaty would be enhanced by visiting a chastisement upon them. Accordingly, at the head of six hundred troops and seven hundred Indians, he made an incursion into the Mohawk country in September, only to find it deserted by the wily savages; after destroying their villages and crops, he returned.

In July of the following year (1667) the peace of Breda was concluded be-

---

<sup>1</sup> This was the first structure erected in the vicinity of Lake Champlain. It was built in 1642 by Captain de la Motte, or Mothe, upon what is now known as Sandy Point, on the west shore and about a mile south of the northern extremity of Isle la Motte.



tween Holland, England and France, by which the New Netherlands was given to the English, and Acadia (Nova Scotia), with fixed boundaries, to the French. The interval of quiet was short, however, for in 1669 the troubles with the Iroquois were recommenced. Suffering and consternation prevailed among the Canadian settlements, and many of the settlers prepared to return to France; but in 1672 Count de Frontenac was appointed governor and lieutenant-general of the province, under whose efficient administration peace was again established in 1673. In 1684 this peace treaty was violated, M. de la Barre having in the mean time been appointed as De Frontenac's successor. Several years of bloodshed followed, reducing the French colony to a pitiable condition.

The accession of William of Orange to the throne of England, in 1689, however, gave a new aspect to affairs. Count de Frontenac was again appointed governor of New France, arriving here in October of that year. He immediately began earnest efforts to effect a peace negotiation with the Iroquois; but failing, he determined to terrify them into submission. For this purpose he fitted out three expeditions — one against New York, one against Connecticut, and the third against New England. The first was directed against Schenectady, which was sacked and burned on the night of February 9, 1690.

These repeated incursions by the French and Indians at last awakened the English colonists to the conviction that they must harmoniously unite in their efforts against their enemies if they would succeed. A convention was accordingly held in New York in May, 1690, constituted of delegates from Massachusetts, Connecticut and New York, at which it was resolved to combine their strength for the subjugation of Canada. Massachusetts engaged to equip a fleet and attack the French possessions by sea, while the other two States should assault Montreal and the forts upon the Sorel. The land forces, mustered at Lake George in formidable numbers, embarked in canoes and sailed for Ticonderoga. Embarking again on Lake Champlain, but little progress was made when the expedition was abandoned through failure in supplies and dissensions in the force. The failure of these efforts and the heavy expenses incurred left the colonies in a more defenseless situation than before. But in the same year John Schuyler (grandfather of Philip Schuyler, of Revolutionary fame) organized a band of about one hundred and twenty "Christians and Indians" for an incursion into the French possessions. He cautiously passed down Lake Champlain and landed in the vicinity of Chambly. Leaving his canoes in safety, he penetrated to La Prairie, far within the line of the French fortresses. They fell upon the French colonists, who were unsuspectingly engaged in their harvest, and, in the savage spirit that then controlled such movements, committed young and old alike to slaughter.

This year (1690) was an important one in the annals of the territory immediately under consideration. On the 26th of March "The mayor, aldermen

and justices of the city and county of Albany, gave Captain Jacobus de Narm orders to take seventeen men and pass by way of 'Schuytook,' and take from thence twenty savages," and proceed to the "pass" in Lake Champlain, there to build a fort; a project which had long been contemplated by Governor Dongan, of New York. This was accordingly done, and in the early summer a small stone fort was built on Chimney Point, in the present town of Addison. This was the first civilized occupation of the county's territory.

In the summer of the following year (1691) Major Peter Schuyler, with a force of about two hundred and fifty whites and Indians, passed down the lake to fall upon the ill-fated settlement of La Prairie, which he reached at dawn on the morning of August 1. A sharp battle ensued, in which the loss of the French was severe, though Schuyler was obliged to retreat with a loss of twenty-one killed and twenty-five wounded.

The result of these forays, while they were not decisive in themselves, was to keep the French settlers in a constant state of terror, and oblige them, in their impoverished condition, to support the large number of soldiers quartered upon them. In the mean time the Five Nations had nearly ruined the French fur trade by taking possession of the passes between the French and their western allies. In 1693, exasperated to the last extremity, Count de Frontenac secretly passed up the lake on the ice with a force of between six and seven hundred French and Indians, and descended into the Mohawk country. Here he destroyed three of their castles, meeting with but little resistance; but on his retreat he was sorely pressed by Major Peter Schuyler, who had hastily gathered a party of five hundred Albany militia and Indians, and started in pursuit. The French escaped, however, with a loss of eighty killed and thirty-three wounded. In July, 1696, also, De Frontenac, after vainly repeated efforts to establish peace, set out for a destructive incursion against the Onondagas. But like the others, except in the destruction of villages and crops, this formidable invasion proved fruitless. Finally, in September of the following year (1697), the treaty of Ryswick was concluded, establishing peace between the French and English, a condition ultimately shared in by their respective allies.

With the signing of this treaty there followed five or six years of quiet in the region of Lake Champlain, during which interval, August 4, 1701, the Five Nations signed a treaty of neutrality with Canada. In the following year (1702) Queen Anne ascended the throne of England, and soon afterward found cause to declare hostilities against France. Then followed the war of the Spanish succession, or, as it was called in America, Queen Anne's war, attended with a decade of bloodshed and ferocious forays in New England and elsewhere. The Iroquois treaty of neutrality, however, turned this series of hostilities in other directions and to other localities than that under consideration. Suffice it to say, then, that on April 11, 1713, the treaty of Utrecht be-

tween England and France was signed, securing an interval of peace continuing over a period of thirty years.

During this interval, in 1730, a small French colony came up Lake Champlain and established themselves upon Chimney Point,<sup>1</sup> the site occupied by De Narm in 1690. Here they built a small fort and probably repaired the stone fort built by De Narm. The little village which thus sprung up was subsequently given the name of Hocquart. In the following year (1731) M. de Beauharnois, the French governor of the Canadian colony, by the authority of Louis XV, though in direct violation of the treaties of Ryswick and Utrecht, proceeded up the lake and began fortifying Crown Point, directly opposite Chimney Point. To protect Canada from incursions by the Iroquois was the ostensible reason advanced by France for building this fortress; but that there was a deeper purpose is too palpable to need demonstration. While the English colonies were at first startled by this encroachment and awakened to a sense of the great advantage an enemy would gain by the control of this point, the enervation of peace (we can assign no other reasonable cause) had rendered them too apathetic to make any decided opposition to the invasion. As the work was first erected, it was a small wooden fort, scarcely strong enough to resist the weakest artillery; but it was added to and strengthened during the successive years until, in 1755, it contained space for five or six hundred men. It was called by the French Fort St. Frederic. Thirty men only formed the first French garrison at this point.

In the mean time, also, the English settlements were still gradually drawing nearer the Champlain Valley, that "gateway of the country" which the French were so insidiously fortifying and colonizing. As early as 1673 the settlement of Northfield, Mass., was commenced, followed soon after by that of Deerfield. As late as 1723 these towns were still the frontiers of Massachusetts in the vicinity of the Connecticut. On the 27th of December of that year, in order to more effectually secure the safety of the inhabitants here, the General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay voted that "it will be of great service to all the western frontiers, both in this and in the neighboring government of Connecticut, to build a block-house above Northfield, in the most convenient place on the lands called 'the equivalent lands,' and to post in it forty able men, English and Western Indians, to be employed in scouting at a good distance up the Connecticut River, West River, Otter Creek and sometimes eastwardly, above Great Monadnuck, for the discovery of the enemy coming toward any of the frontier towns, and so much of the said equivalent lands as shall be necessary for a block-house be taken up with the consent of the owners of the said land, together with five or six acres of their interval land, to be broken up or

<sup>1</sup> Chimney Point was called by the French Point à la Chevelure. It is a curious fact that at this time there were two small islands just opposite the point, all traces of which have long since passed away. One of these islands lay directly west of the point, the other a little north, against Hospital Creek. They were called by the French Aux Boiteux.



plowed for the present use of the Western Indians, in case any of them shall think fit to bring their families hither."

To fulfill the conditions of this vote a site was chosen in the southeastern part of the present town of Brattleboro, just south of the village, upon what is now known as the Brooks farm. Colonel John Stoddard, of Northampton, was ordered by Governor Dummer to superintend the building of the block-house, the immediate oversight of the work being committed to Lieutenant Timothy Dwight, who, with a competent force, consisting of "four carpenters, twelve soldiers with narrow axes, and two teams," commenced operations on the 3d of February, 1724. Before summer had begun the fort was so near completed as to be habitable, and was named Fort Dummer, in honor of Sir William Dummer, then lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts. This was the embryo of the first permanent civilized settlement, and the first of any kind by Anglo-Saxons, in the territory now included within the limits of Vermont. In 1739 quite a settlement had been begun in the present town of Westminster, and, about this time, another in the present town of Putney.

The smothered flame of rivalry and jealousy in the Old World broke out anew in 1744, when war was again declared between England and France. In the autumn of the following year (1745) an expedition was fitted out at Montreal for the purpose of proceeding against the Connecticut River settlements. Having proceeded up the lake as far as Crown Point (or Fort St. Frederic), its commander, M. Marin, was met by Father Piquet, a French *préfet apostolique*, who induced him to change his purpose. Accordingly the expedition proceeded on up the lake, then crossed over to the Hudson and destroyed Lydius's lumber establishment on the site of Fort Edward, and then passed on to the thriving settlement of Saratoga, which they utterly destroyed, only one family escaping massacre or imprisonment.

All through the summer of 1746 small detachments of French soldiers and their Indian allies were dispatched from Montreal, and, proceeding to Fort St. Frederic, halted long enough to make the necessary preparations, and then set out upon the trails leading to the scattered English settlements in the vicinity of Albany and westward along the Mohawk River. Terror and rapine reigned supreme. Still the English government displayed the same apathy and dilatoriness in coming to the aid of the distressed settlers that it had in allowing the French fortifications to be erected on Lake Champlain. In 1747 the same methods were employed by the French, only that each succeeding attack seemed to be actuated by a deeper intent of murder and rapine than the one preceding. The English settlers and their Iroquois allies displayed great bravery, but were too greatly outnumbered in concentrated forces to be even able to successfully protect their lives and property.

In October, 1748, however, the hatchet was once more buried. The European powers signed a new treaty of peace at Aix-la-Chapelle, which it was

hoped would prove permanent. Quite the contrary was its reality, however, for hollow and insincere in the Old World, its tenure was scarcely observed at all in the New. Continued alarm and occasional attacks resulted in decided measures for protection in 1754, while two years later, May 18, 1756, England issued a formal declaration of war against France, a course made necessary for the protection of her American colonies, and which was reciprocated by France on the 9th of June.

In 1755 a campaign was organized, the fourth division of which was to proceed against Crown Point. This effort was entrusted to General William Johnson, with a force of 2,850 men. To oppose him the French sent General Dieskau with 3,000 men to Crown Point. At Lake George Johnson was met by the French, and though he defeated them and took their commander prisoner, he made no attempt on the objective point.

In the following year (1756) the French began fortifications at Ticonderoga, and Crown Point became of secondary importance. All through the war one of the principal objects of the British was an effective descent on Canada, and hence each year an expedition was set on foot to proceed with a large force through Lake Champlain. Disgraceful failure attended them all, however, until the expedition under General Amherst in 1759. In 1758 more efficiency was given to the war by the appointment of William Pitt to the ministry of England. General Abercrombie was that year appointed to command the expedition against the French forts on Lake Champlain, and prosecuted the enterprise with much more vigor than his predecessors. He advanced as far as Ticonderoga and made a violent assault on the fort, but meeting with utter defeat at the hands of the brave Montcalm, he retreated with heavy loss. In 1759 General Amherst, commander-in-chief of the British forces in America, took command of an expedition, reached Ticonderoga and without much opposition captured the fort on the 27th of July. Before he reached Crown Point the French garrison had burned their forts on both sides of the lake and abandoned them. This victory was followed, two months later, by the capture of Quebec, and England at once began the erection of those stupendous fortifications on Crown Point described on a previous page.

In the spring of 1760 the French, descending from Montreal, tried to recapture Quebec, but after winning a battle near the city, were driven off by a British squadron. Four months later (September, 1760) three English armies, advancing respectively from Oswego, Quebec and Crown Point, were concentrated before Montreal. Resistance to this overwhelming force was out of the question. The French governor at once surrendered, not only the city, but all of Canada. This practically ended the war, though the treaty of peace was not signed until February 10, 1763, at Paris; this ceded the whole province of Canada to King George III of Great Britain. Thus ended the French régime.

During the years that the French had nominally held the territory in the vicinity of Lake Champlain, the authorities had granted seigniories to favorite nobles and officers, and smaller tracts to others, including much of the land on both sides of the lake. In the present territory of Addison county, however, these grants were not so numerous as in the territory farther north. English and Indian grants to private parties also had been made, extending into the region under consideration.

On the 20th of July, 1764, the British government decided upon the forty-fifth degree of latitude as the boundary line between the provinces of New York and Quebec. And when the French grantees applied for a confirmation of their grants on the lake, it was decided that all such grants south of the said forty-fifth degree were null and void, having been made with no legal right.

The French village of Hocquart, established on the lake shore at Chimney Point, in 1730, had advanced to considerable proportions when its inhabitants fled before the victorious Amherst. In 1749 it was visited by Kalm, the Swedish naturalist, who subsequently says of it: "I found quite a settlement, a stone wind-mill and fort in one, with five or six small cannon mounted; the whole enclosed by embankments. Within the enclosure was a neat church, and through the settlement well cultivated gardens, with some good fruit, as apples, plums, currants, etc." During the next ten years "these settlements were extended north on the lake some four miles; the remains of old cellars and gardens still to be seen show a more thickly settled street than occupies it now."<sup>1</sup> These buildings were burned by the Mohawks in 1760, and upon their site was begun the first permanent settlement in Addison county.

During these long years of war, detachments of both armies were often marched and counter-marched over the territory now included within the limits of Vermont. The rank and file of the American army, too, it must be remembered, were largely made up of those and their descendants who had come to America to woo a living from her virgin soil. With this fact in view it is not strange, then, that not a few, while on the weary march or solitary scout, should mentally mark localities in the charming valley of the Champlain or on the broad intervalles of Otter Creek as a site for their future homes. Indeed, such is the preface to the unwritten history of hundreds of Vermont's most flourishing farms of to-day. It is little wonder, then, that with the dawn of peace, with the country to the north transformed from a hostile to a friendly neighbor, with the fear of the bloody tomahawk and scalping-knife removed, these lands should be eagerly sought by pioneers. But while anticipating the advent of the pioneer settler and the mists that should enshroud the title to his land, let us retrace our steps and take up the thread of our narrative a few years back.

---

<sup>1</sup> Hon. John Strong, in his *His. Gaz.*, Vol. I, 3.



## CHAPTER V.

## CIVIL DIVISIONS.

Controversy between Vermont and New Hampshire — Boundaries Established by Royal Decree — Early Settlements in the Territory of Addison County — The Controversy between the New Hampshire Grants and New York — Injustice of the Claims of New York — Details of the Controversy as they Relate to Addison County.

FOR a period of sixteen years there was a controversy between the authorities of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, relative to the boundary line between those provinces, and a contest kept up in regard to the control of the territory in the vicinity of Fort Dummer and that on the opposite side of the Connecticut River in Hinsdale. Finally, on the 5th of March, 1740, King George III decreed that the line between New Hampshire and Massachusetts should be surveyed in accordance with certain special instructions, and in 1741 the line was run by Richard Hazen, and found to leave Hinsdale and Fort Dummer to the north thereof; whereupon the king recommended to the Assembly of New Hampshire to care for and protect the settlers about Fort Dummer. During this year, also, Benning Wentworth was commissioned governor of New Hampshire, and from the above royal recommend naturally supposed that the king recognized the jurisdiction of New Hampshire as extending to the same point west as Massachusetts; namely, a point twenty miles east of the Hudson River. Accordingly, on the application of William Williams and sixty-one others, January 3, 1749, he chartered a township six miles square, in what he conceived to be the southwestern corner of New Hampshire. This township was named Bennington, after the governor himself, the first town in Vermont to receive a royal charter.

The troublous times culminating in the last French war, as we have shown, precluded all idea of pioneer settlements, and, in 1754, resulted in driving off all those that had attempted such settlement. But at the close of hostilities the lands were sought so eagerly by adventurers, speculators and settlers, that in a single year subsequent to 1760, Governor Wentworth granted, in the name of King George III, not less than sixty townships of six miles square, and two years later the number of such grants amounted to one hundred and thirty-eight. In that year (1761) all the towns in the present territory of Addison county were chartered by him, except as follows: Ferrisburgh, Monkton and Pocock (now Bristol) were chartered in 1762; Orwell and Whiting in August, 1763; while Panton was rechartered on the 3d of November, 1764, being the last within the territory granted by the governor.

As we have previously stated, the site of the old French settlement on the shore of the lake in the towns of Addison and Panton became the site of the first English settlement. In the spring of 1765 Zadock Everest, David Val-

lance, and a Mr. Ward came on from Connecticut and began a clearing about three miles north of Chimney Point, and in the following September were joined by John Strong, who built a dwelling, selecting the foundation of an old French house for the site, being the first dwelling built by an English settler in the vicinity of Lake Champlain, and where Mr. Strong afterward lived and died. The party returned to Connecticut, and in February, 1766, Strong returned with his family, consisting of a wife and three children — Asa, Sally and Polly. In May Zadock Everest, David Vallance, John Chipman, and six others with their families, came on by the way of Otter Creek. Chipman located in Middlebury, while the others kept on, some locating in Addison and others in Pantton.

As early as 1763, as we have stated, Governor Wentworth had granted as many as one hundred and thirty-eight townships of six miles square, lying west of the Connecticut, and the population in the territory, which had now come to be known as the New Hampshire Grants, had become quite large. This prosperity and growing power could not fail to attract the serious attention of the neighboring province of New York. Accordingly, during that year (1763) Lieutenant-Governor Tryon, of that province, laid claim to the territory by virtue of the grant made by Charles II to the Duke of York in 1664, which, as stated on a previous page, included "all the land from the west side of Connecticut River to the east side of Delaware Bay." Finally, on the application of the government of New York, it was decided by George III, in council of July 10, 1764, that the "western bank of the Connecticut River should thereafter be regarded as the boundary line between the province of New York and province of New Hampshire."

The colonists of the grants were surprised and displeased at this decision, but peaceably submitted to it, supposing that it merely effected a change of the jurisdiction to which they were subject; and the government of New Hampshire, which at first remonstrated, soon acquiesced in the decision. But on the 10th of April, 1765, Governor Colden issued a proclamation, giving a copy of the order of the king changing the boundary of the territory, and notifying "his majesty's subjects to govern themselves accordingly." He also at once proceeded to grant the lands to other than the New Hampshire claimants, and when the latter applied to the New York government for a confirmation of the grants they already held, such enormous patent fees were demanded as to make it impossible for them to comply.

It was well known in New York that these lands had long been granted by New Hampshire; that they were actually occupied under such grants, and that the new patents were procured in utter disregard of the rights and claims of the settlers. It was also well known by them that the king, in commissioning Benning Wentworth governor of New Hampshire, had described his province as reaching westward "until it met his other governments;" thus bounding it

westerly by New York; and that the easterly boundary of New York was a line twenty miles easterly from the Hudson River, extending from Lake Champlain south to the western line of Massachusetts, was proved by statements in the charter of the Duke of York, upon his accession to the throne of England in 1685. But notwithstanding all this, New York insisted that not only was the jurisdiction changed thenceforward, but also that the grants made were vacated, and that the titles acquired under them were made void. The settlers were required to repurchase their lands, which some of them did, though the majority of them peremptorily refused. The lands of such were granted to others, who brought actions of ejectment in the New York courts, where they invariably obtained judgments against the original proprietors.

In 1769 the king prohibited the governor of New York from issuing any more grants "until his majesty's further pleasure should be made known." Meanwhile civil disturbances and open defiance to the New York authorities continued to such an extent that, in 1774, a law was passed by that province, ordering the surrender of all offenders, under the penalty of death. In reply, the people of the grants returned a public letter, threatening death to any who should aid in arresting any of her citizens. About this time a plan was made for the formation of a royal province; but the Revolutionary War soon joined the two provinces in a common cause, and their personal quarrel was gradually swallowed up by the greater trouble.

The personal encounters in the county's territory brought about by this controversy were few but vigorous. As their history is concisely stated in the sketch of the county prefixed to Samuel Swift's *History of Middlebury*, we quote his version as follows:

"Colonel Reid, of a Royal Highland regiment, had received from the government of New York a grant of land, as a reduced or half-pay officer, on Otter Creek, including the falls at Vergennes, whose tenants had been dispossessed in August, 1772, by Ira Allen and others. This occurred while the agents, who had been appointed by the inhabitants of Bennington, at the request of Governor Tryon, were in a negotiation with the Governor and Council, which resulted in the conciliatory measures by them adopted. This proceeding, when it came to the knowledge of Governor Tryon, so irritated him that he wrote a severe letter to the 'inhabitants of Bennington and the adjacent country,' charging them with a 'breach of faith and honor made by a body of your people, in dispossessing several settlers on Otter Creek,' at the very time the negotiations were going on and requiring their 'assistance in putting forthwith those families who have been dispossessed into repossession of the lands and tenements.'

"The following is the substance of the answer of the committee of 'Bennington and adjacent country' to this letter, signed by Ethan Allen, clerk, on the 25th of August, 1772, in explanation of the proceedings complained of.



The people having noticed that 'Mr. Cockburn, a noted surveyor,' had taken 'a tour through the northerly parts of the New Hampshire grants' (on Onion River) 'to survey and make locations on lands' which had been granted by New Hampshire, 'rallied a small party and pursued and overtook him and his party, and in their pursuit passed the towns of Panton and New Haven, near the mouth of Otter Creek, dispossessed Colonel Reid of a saw-mill in said Panton, which by force,' and without right 'he had taken from the original owners more than three years before, and did, at the same time, extend his force, terrors and threats into the town of New Haven,' 'who so terrified the inhabitants (which were about twelve in number) that they left their possessions and farms to the conqueror and escaped with the skin of their teeth.' 'Colonel Reid, at the same time, and with the same force, did take possession of one hundred and thirty saw logs and fourteen thousand feet of pine boards,' and converted them to their own use. In 1769 a man by the name of Pangborn built a saw-mill, and a few claimants under the New Hampshire Grants were in possession of the land in that year. After they were driven off Reid's men built a grist-mill. The committees also deny that there was any breach of faith, as the result of the negotiations between Governor Tryon and the delegates from Bennington was not known at the time, and the agents were not authorized to complete any arrangements, so as to be binding on the people of the grants, until ratified by them. They also promptly refused to obey the governor's requisition to afford assistance in restoring Colonel Reid's men to the possession of the lands; and thus ended the result of the negotiations for conciliatory measures between the parties in 1772.

"The latter part of June, or the fore part of July, 1773, Colonel Reid engaged several Scotch emigrants, lately arrived at New York, to settle on his lands, of which he had been dispossessed, as above mentioned, and went with them to Otter Creek. On entering upon the lands they found several persons settled on them claiming title under the New Hampshire charters; one of them was Joshua Hyde, who afterwards removed to Middlebury and settled in the south part of that town. Colonel Reid, in some way, got rid of these tenants and entered into possession of the mills and lands claimed by him. The Green Mountain Boys learning this fact, Allen, Warner and Baker, with a strong force, consisting, as represented by the Scotch tenants, of more than one hundred men well armed, marched for Otter Creek, and on the 11th day of August appeared on the ground, drove off the Scotchmen, burned their houses and other buildings, tore down the mill, which, it was said, Colonel Reid had lately built, broke the mill-stones in pieces and threw them down the falls. John Cameron, one of the Scotch tenants, in his affidavit as to the manner in which they went into possession under Colonel Reid, states 'that the persons' (the tenants in possession) 'did agree voluntarily to remove from Colonel Reid's land till the king's pleasure should be known, provided Colonel Reid

would purchase their whole crops then on the ground, that they might not lose their labor, which Colonel Reid consented to do, and paid them the full value for it accordingly.' The affidavit also states 'that the deponent was much surprised to see among the rioters, Joshua Hyde, one of the three men who had entered into a written obligation with Colonel Reid not to return again, and to whom Colonel Reid, on that account, had paid a sum of money for crops.'

"A tract of 'three thousand acres of land on the east bank of Lake Champlain, within a mile and a quarter of the fort there,' was granted under the great seal of the Province of New York, 'to David Wooster, of New Haven, in the colony of Connecticut, esquire, being a captain on half pay, reduced from his majesty's fifty-first regiment.' This tract was in the north part of Addison and probably extended into a part of Pantton. In his deposition laid before the Governor and Council, dated February 20, 1773, he states, among other things, that 'on visiting these lands' (in 1767 or 1768) 'he found five families which had been lately settled;' 'some of them, pretending to have no right at all, promised to leave his lands. The others the deponent then served ejectments on, which issued out of the inferior Courts of Common Pleas of Albany. Whereupon they also submitted, and desired the deponent to give them leases of part of said lands, which this deponent consented to do; gave them permission to remain on the lands, acknowledging him to be their landlord, until it was convenient for him to return and give them leases in form.' He states, also, 'that in the month of September preceding, he went to his lands in order to give leases to the settlers,' and 'that upon the deponent's arrival on his lands the settlers thereon and others, collected in a body about thirteen in number, when the deponent offered those who had settled on his lands leases, which they absolutely refused to accept on any terms whatever, but declared that they would support themselves there by force of arms, and that they would spill their blood before they would leave the said lands.' Whereupon, 'being well armed with pistols,' he 'proceeded to serve two declarations in ejectment on two principal ring-leaders,' 'notwithstanding they continued their fire-locks presented against him during the whole time; that after the deponent had served the said ejectments, they declared with one voice that they would not attend any court in the Province of New York, nor would be concluded by any law in New York respecting their lands.' "

The continuation and final close of the controversy with New York, subsequent to the Revolutionary War, will be treated in another chapter.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

## THE TIDE OF REVOLUTION.

The Trials of Vermont as a State — Settlements in the Several Towns Previous to the War of the Revolution — *Résumé* of the Principal Events of the War as Related to Addison County — Captures of Prisoners — Close of the War — Vermont's Admission to the Union — Latest Events in the Controversy with New York.

WHILE the great quarrel with the mother country partially stayed the current of the land title controversy, it was still through a double revolution that Vermont, as an independent commonwealth, struggled into existence — as stubborn resistance against what the people of the grants believed to be the tyranny of New York, and resistance against the tyranny of England. Few of the events of those “days which tried men’s souls,” however, can be properly said to constitute a part of the history of Addison county. Only a few permanent settlements had been made within its limits. “It is said that James McIntosh, a Scotchman, commenced settlement in territory now a part of the city of Vergennes, in the year 1766; and other settlements were made on the creek above the falls in New Haven, now Waltham, as early as 1769. Colonel John Chipman in 1766 made a small clearing on his farm in Middlebury, but did not return to it with his family until 1773; and in the latter year several other families were settled in that town. It is said that in the charter limits of Middlebury there were thirteen families, and in that part of Cornwall afterwards annexed to Middlebury eight families, before the war. Colonel Philip Stone commenced preparations for a settlement on the border of the lake in Bridport in 1768, and several other families were settled in that town before the war. John Chartier, also, commenced some improvements on the south end of Mount Independence, in Orwell, some years before the war, but no permanent settlements, we believe, were made in that town till after the war. As stated on a previous page, John Strong, Zadock Everest, David Vallance, Benjamin Kellogg and probably a few others had made preparations for a settlement on the borders of the lake in Addison in 1765, and took possession with their families in 1766.<sup>1</sup> . . . . A few other families were settled there before the struggle for independence began. The first settlements, by families, in Whiting and Leicester, were in 1773; in Cornwall and Monkton in 1774; in Weybridge in 1775. In no other towns in the county had permanent settlements been made at that time; and in the towns mentioned the number of families was small.”<sup>2</sup>

On the 19th of April, 1775, the first blood of the Revolution was shed at

<sup>1</sup> There is a tradition that Peter Ferris settled on the lake shore in Panton in 1765, coming through the forest on horseback with his wife and infant son, Squire, from Bennington county.

<sup>2</sup> Swift's *History of Middlebury*, pp. 80 and 81.



Lexington. Less than twenty days later, May 7, a brave band of men numbering two hundred and seventy (all but forty-six being "Green Mountain Boys") had assembled at Castleton with Ethan Allen, subsequently to march on to the strong fortresses at Ticonderoga and Crown Point; then came Benedict Arnold upon the scene, claiming command of the expedition — the refusal of the volunteers to march under any commander save Allen — Arnold's sullen acceptance of second place. Hastily following this scene comes the demand of the stern old hero for the surrender of the fortress at Ticonderoga, and his immortal response to Captain de la Place, when asked by what authority the demand was made: "By the authority of the great Jehovah and the Continental Congress!"

Allen, in his own graphic account, speaks of this event as follows: "The authority of the Congress being very little known at the time, he [De la Place] began to speak again; but I interrupted him, and with drawn sword over his head again demanded an immediate surrender of the garrison, with which he then complied, and ordered his men to be forthwith paraded without arms, as he had given up the garrison. In the mean time some of my officers had given orders and in consequence thereof sundry of the barrack doors were beat down, and about one-third of the garrison imprisoned, which consisted of the said commander, Lieutenant Feltham, a conductor of artillery, a gunner, two sergeants and forty-four rank and file, about one hundred pieces of cannon, one thirteen-inch mortar, and a number of swivels. This surprise was carried into execution in the gray of the morning of the 10th of May, 1775. The sun seemed to rise on that morning with a superior luster, and Ticonderoga and its dependencies smiled to its conquerors, who tossed about the flowing bowl and wished success to Congress and the liberty and freedom of America. Happy it was for me, at that time, that those future pages of the book of fate, which afterwards unfolded a miserable scene of two years and eight months' imprisonment, were hid from my view."

The successful issues of Allen's other well-planned measures are familiar to all. Crown Point surrendered on the following day, with its entire armament and its small garrison of twelve men. Herrick made his capture of Skenesborough, with Skene and his forces, besides several boats and a trading schooner. This success was crowned by the capture of two dispatch boats by Baker, which had been sent from Crown Point with the news of the fall of Ticonderoga. Amos Callandar was detached with a party to the fort at the head of Lake George, whence he soon after conducted the prisoners to Hartford.

The forts, so boldly taken, secured immunity against danger to the settlers here so long as they remained in the hands of the Americans; but on the 6th of July, 1777, came the retreat of the whole garrison before the advance of Burgoyne. The subsequent battle of Hubbardton, and still later that of Ben-

nington, indeed all of the events of this great war, are too familiar subjects of general history to require detailed mention here.

After the retreat of the American troops from the disastrous expedition into Canada in 1776, and especially after General Burgoyne, in 1777, with his formidable army came up the lake, sweeping away every resistance before him, a large proportion of the settlers of Vermont deserted their farms and removed to places of greater safety at the south. The lake and its forts being in possession of the English, the whole country lying opposite was exposed to marauding and foraging parties of British, Indians and Tories, who plundered and carried off such movable property as was left behind and desired by them; and in 1777, while the British were in quiet possession of the forts, before the surrender of Burgoyne in October of that year, several of the men were taken captives; and such as remained in captivity until the occurrence of that event were then released.

But the most serious and extensive depredations on the inhabitants of the county were committed in the fall of 1778. In the early part of November a large British force came up the lake in several vessels and thoroughly scoured the country on both sides. Such of the settlers as had the temerity to remain on their farms until that time were taken prisoners, their property of every description was burned and destroyed, and their women and children left to take care of themselves as best they could, in their houseless and destitute condition. Not a town in the county, where any settlements had been made, escaped their ravages. The only building in Middlebury not wholly destroyed, except two or three in the southeast part of the town, which they seem not to have found, was a barn of Colonel John Chipman which had been lately built of green timber. This they could not set on fire, and tried in vain with their imperfect tools to cut down.

It is said that two hundred and forty-four captives were taken in the vicinity of the lake during that autumn, forty-four of whom were brought back in June, 1782, and exchanged as prisoners of war at Whitehall. Mention of many of these captures will be found in the chapters devoted to the history of the several towns.

The surrender of Cornwallis, at Yorktown, October 17, 1781, virtually put an end to the war, though it was not until the 19th of April, 1783, that, by order of General Washington, a proclamation announcing a close of hostilities with England was read in all the camps of the patriots. The war had ceased, although the formal ratification of the treaty of peace did not occur till September 3 of that year. The "Green Mountain Boys," except for the family trouble with New York, were once more enjoying the blessings of peace. In 1789 New York acknowledged the independence of Vermont and endeavored to adjust all matters of dispute, having previously made grants to those who had suffered by adhering to her allegiance, while Vermont, in turn, paid into

the treasury of New York thirty thousand dollars. On the 4th of March, 1791, Vermont was admitted as one of the Federal States, with the full rights and immunities belonging thereto.

A brief reference should be made to the later events in the great controversy with New York, which continued beyond the date of Great Britain's submission to the American arms. As previously stated, Vermont declared her independence at a convention held at Westminster on the 15th day of January, 1777; this convention was composed of delegates from all of the counties, and the formal declaration was adopted, "That the district of territory known by the name and description of the New Hampshire Grants, of right ought to be, and is hereby declared forever hereafter to be considered as a free and independent jurisdiction or state, by the name of New Connecticut, *alias* Vermont." At a later meeting, June 4, it was resolved that the State should be called Vermont. Another convention of delegates met at Windsor July 2, 1777, and adopted a constitution and took other steps towards perfecting the State government, and appointed a committee of safety for temporary purposes. This session was closed in haste when the news of Burgoyne's invasion reached the locality. On this account notice of the meeting of the Legislature and election was not given. The convention was again called together, the constitution revised, and the second Thursday of March, 1778, appointed for the meeting of the Assembly.

"Against all these proceedings the New York government sent to Congress their remonstrances. On the other hand, the Green Mountain Boys continued to urge their claims to be acknowledged as an independent State, and to be admitted into the Union. They claimed that, in declaring their independence, they only imitated the example of the Continental Congress; that the colonies were oppressed by the British government, and they had been oppressed by the British government. . . . As early as the 15th of May, 1776, and before the declaration of American independence, the Continental Congress, recognizing the disordered state of the country, and the propriety of a legal organization before the adoption of such declaration, had 'Resolved, that it be recommended to the respective assemblies and conventions of the United Colonies, where no government, sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs, has been hitherto established, to adopt such government as shall, in the opinion of the representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and the safety of their constituents in particular, and America in general.' But Congress was placed in an embarrassing position, 'between two fires.' They saw the danger of irritating either party. Their proceedings were, therefore, vacillating in the extreme." <sup>1</sup>

Meanwhile Vermont continued to adopt measures to perfect her State government; the settlement of the State was progressing and the inhabitants were

<sup>1</sup> Swift's *History of Middlebury*, page 77.



becoming satisfied with the existing order of things, while the claims of New York became correspondingly hopeless and the sympathizers with them more uncomfortable. Vermont extended her jurisdiction and authority over all her inhabitants alike, the adherents to New York as well as others. In the year 1779 there were still many persons in Windham county who adhered to the claims of New York. These were taxed and drafted into service, the same as were others; some acquiesced in this order of things without resistance, while in other instances stringent measures were adopted to bring them to terms. At the session of the Vermont Legislature of February, 1781, "a general act of amnesty in favor of such persons" as had opposed its authority was passed; upon which those persons submitted to the authority of the State and took an oath of allegiance. But the same persons and those who sympathized with them subsequently raised a formidable opposition to the recruiting of quotas of men in the several towns for the defense of the northern frontier, as ordered by the Legislature. For the purpose of abetting this opposition the New York government appointed several of the disaffected persons to civil and military offices, and they attempted to exercise the New York laws and authority over citizens of the State. Upon this Ethan Allen, at the head of a military force, was sent by the governor "to assist the sheriff of Windham county in the execution of the laws." The sheriff and more than a hundred others, civil and military officers and privates, were arrested and brought before the courts, and five of them were sentenced to banishment and confiscation of property, and others to fines and imprisonment.

These acts led to new appeals from Governor Clinton to Congress for speedy interference. That body on the 5th of December, 1782, adopted resolutions severely condemning the action in Vermont, and requiring the people of that State "without delay to make full and ample restitution to Timothy Church, Timothy Phelps, Henry Evans, William Shattuck, and such others as have been condemned to banishment, or confiscation of estate, or have been otherwise deprived of property," etc. These resolutions were spiritedly answered by Governor Chittenden, denying the authority of Congress in the matter, and the General Assembly also adopted a letter to Congress of a similar tenor.

These were among the last acts of interference in the affairs of Vermont by either Congress or the New York government. The Legislature of the last-named State in March, 1786, made the compensation which Vermont had refused to the sufferers above mentioned. At length, on the 15th day of July, 1789, the Legislature of New York gave up the hopeless contest, passed an act appointing commissioners with full power to acknowledge the independence of Vermont and settle all existing controversies. On the 22d of October following Vermont appointed like commissioners. On the 7th of October, 1790, these commissioners agreed upon the State boundaries and terms of set-

tlement; the terms embodied the payment to New York of thirty thousand dollars, as stated, upon which all claims to jurisdiction on the part of New York should cease. On the 10th of January, 1791, a convention of delegates, chosen for the purpose, passed a resolution "approving, assenting to and ratifying" the constitution of the United States, and on the 18th day of February of that year Congress passed an act "that on the 4th day of March" following "the State of Vermont shall be received and admitted into the Union as a new member of the United States of America."

---

## CHAPTER VII.

### FROM THE REVOLUTION TO THE PRESENT TIME.

The Beneficent Reign of Peace — Advance of Settlements — The Second War with Great Britain — Its Chief Causes — Effects in Addison County — Defense of the Mouth of Otter Creek — The Battle of Plattsburgh — Local Effects of the War — The "Cold Summer" — Agricultural Pursuits Early in the Century — The First Newspaper — The Panic of 1837-38 — The Railroad Era — The Period of Prosperity Preceding the Civil War.

SETTLEMENTS advanced and general prosperity was inaugurated throughout Western Vermont during the period immediately following the declaration of peace between Great Britain and the United States, and particularly after the final settlement of the difficulties with her sister State of New York. This reign of peace and prosperity was, however, to be once more disturbed by the mutterings of war on the border of the State, which for a time checked her growth.

The causes which led to the second war with Great Britain are well understood, and a brief reference to them and to the events which transpired in this immediate vicinity will serve the purpose of these pages. Causes of complaint against the mother country had existed for several years, and as early as 1809 led to the passage by Congress of a law interdicting all commercial intercourse with Great Britain. On the 3d of April, 1812, Congress laid an embargo on all shipping within the jurisdiction of the United States for ninety days, and on the 18th of June following an act was passed declaring war with Great Britain. The principal causes which led to the adoption of this measure were declared to be the impressment of American seamen by the British, and the plundering of American commerce.

On the assembling of the Vermont Legislature in October, the governor, Jonas Galusha, in his message urged the members to second the measure of the general government, and provide means for defending the borders and for sustaining the national rights and honor. The Assembly majority concurred in the sentiments thus expressed, while a minority entered a protest. A law was

passed prohibiting all intercourse between the people of Vermont and Canada, without a permit from the governor, under penalty of \$1,000 fine and seven years' confinement at hard labor in the State prison. A tax of one cent per acre was laid on the lands of the State, in addition to the usual assessments, and other acts were passed relating to the payment of the militia.

These regulations proving oppressive to the people, many of the supporters of the war went over to the opposition. As the election of 1813 approached, both parties exerted their utmost endeavor to preserve their ascendancy. No governor was elected by the people. The Legislature elected a governor whose opinions were in direct opposition to the war. The laws relating to the support of, and providing ways and means for, the war were repealed. The party spirit ran so high that opponents branded each other with opprobrious epithets. The impartial administration of justice was endangered. Opposition to the measures of the government became so strong that the laws of Congress, especially the act relating to customs duties, were treated as a nullity, and so general became the practice of smuggling cattle and other supplies into Canada and bringing out goods of English manufacture in return, that it was regarded less as a crime than as a justifiable act.

The people of Addison county were in no degree behind those of other sections of the State, nearer to the scenes of actual hostility, in the virulence and bitterness of their political animosities. So far was the question of peace or war with England carried into the political contests between the rival parties, that it became the chief topic of contention and the source of the bitterest enmity. Families and friends were separated and stood in hostile array against each other; a man's politics constituted his passport or his mark of rejection at his neighbor's door, and matters reached such a pitch that the dread of civil commotion hung heavily on the minds of the more considerate portion of the community.

Men of prominence in the political field were arrayed against each other on the question of war or peace, and in the wake of the leaders followed the masses, lending the influence of acts and speech to one side or the other. Rumors of every nature were abroad. The news was disseminated with almost telegraphic rapidity, flying from town to town by express riders and speeding from one scattered settlement to another, throughout Western Vermont.

Notwithstanding this hostility, even up to the brink of civil war, the spirit of patriotism and devotion to the Union burned in every soul with its accustomed fervor. All were ready when the hour of trial came to defend the country with their lives, if necessary, from external foes; and when the British army and fleet moved out of Canada to Plattsburgh, to crush our defenses there and invade the soil of a sister State, that moment the bitterness and clamor of party were hushed and, so far as the grounds of contention were concerned, hushed forever.



On that occasion the people of Addison county, without distinction of party and in common with the people of adjacent counties, volunteered their services to repel the common enemy. With such weapons as they had at command they hurried from their homes, and within a few days after the first alarm were on their way to join their New York friends on the banks of the Saranac. But few of the volunteers from this county reached Plattsburgh, as the news of the battle and the decisive American victory met them on their way, and they quietly returned to their homes and disbanded.

Addison county occupied a conspicuous position in the War of 1812. Vergennes was looked upon as a very important point for the defense of the border, if the State should be invaded, as well as being admirably situated with relation to the lake for a fleet headquarters. The mouth of Otter Creek was fortified with breastworks and a detachment of troops posted there. This position was attacked by the British flotilla on the 10th of May, 1814, the attacking fleet comprising five sail and eight row galleys; but they were repulsed without loss to the Americans. The force of the latter consisted of only one hundred and ninety men, commanded by Captain Thornton, of the artillery, and Lieutenant Cassin, of the navy. Vergennes<sup>1</sup> was an early ship-building point of importance, and it was here that MacDonough's fleet was fitted out, consisting of the brig *Eagle*, the schooner *Ticonderoga*, and the ship *Saratoga*, which were to win such a glorious victory on the beautiful lake.

Into the details of the chief events of the War of 1812 it is not the province of this work to enter; they are found on the pages of general history from many able pens. Many local incidents connected with the contest will be found detailed in the subsequent town histories.

The battle of Plattsburgh was fought on the 11th of September, 1814, and many Vermont men took part in it. A large number from the various towns of Addison county were enrolled and hurried to the front. These particulars will be found in their proper place in the pages devoted to the town histories.

After the battle of Plattsburgh nothing further occurred in this vicinity worthy of particular mention during the war. In October the Legislature assembled. No governor had been elected by the people; Martin Chittenden was accordingly again elected by a small majority. Many accusations were made against the governor, a number of which were presented from Rutland county, because the militia was not ordered out for the defense of Plattsburgh, instead of being called out as volunteers. He replied that a call upon our patriotic citizens for their voluntary services was, in this case, considered to be the only method by which timely and efficient aid could be afforded.

---

<sup>1</sup> During the period of non-intercourse with Great Britain manufacturing enterprises sprang up with great rapidity about the Falls of Vergennes, among which were a blast furnace, rolling-mill, grist-mill, saw-mills and fulling-mills, wire factory and forges, and not less than one hundred and seventy-seven tons of shot were cast here during the war. (See history of Vergennes in later pages of this work.)

The war had ceased; the gloom which had hung over the people disappeared, and a general congratulation prevailed, as the soldiery returned to their homes as citizens, and again turned the implements of war into instruments of husbandry. The violence of party spirit declined; the sentiment of the people became united, and the peaceful pursuits of business were renewed.

Notwithstanding the naturally deleterious effect of this war upon the general growth and prosperity of the county, these features were not entirely wanting. A glance at the census returns, however, will perhaps give some idea of what the war meant. In 1800 they show the county to have had a population of 13,417 souls, an increase of 5,810 during the preceding decade, and from 1800 to 1810 they show an increase of 6,575; but from 1810 to 1820, which included the period of the war, the increase was only 476, while during the next decade, ending with 1830, the increase suddenly leaps again to 3,470 souls.

While these latter figures show an era of growth (and we may add it was not alone in population, but in general thrift and prosperity), the two years immediately subsequent to that in which peace was declared, 1816 and 1817, by no means presaged this result. The county was exclusively a rural community. Its citizens depended entirely upon the products of the soil not only for the luxuries, but for the necessities of life. With the constant fear of hostile invasion removed, it was natural for them to look into the future with hope and confidence, and to expect a liberal return for their labor. But fate, Providence, or the elements willed it otherwise. The "cold summer of 1816," as it is known, but really of two summers, 1816 and 1817, blighted nearly all crops in many parts of the State and caused great loss and considerable suffering.

The following facts show what these seasons must have been for farmers in this region: On the 17th of May, 1816, there was snow on the ground and the earth was frozen hard enough to bear the weight of a man. As late as June 4 apple trees were hardly in full bloom, while the 6th, says an old diary, was "very cold with snow-squalls—we think the coldest day we ever knew in June—men work with their great coats and woolen mittens on." On the morning of the 10th ice half an inch thick was found in some localities. On the 29th of July the ground was covered with frost, and on October 18 the snow was six inches deep. The following summer was less phenomenal for cold and frost, but still was sufficiently severe to nearly ruin crops. Great scarcity of provisions ensued and much suffering prevailed.

Previous to the year 1820 the chief agricultural pursuits of the county were the production of wheat and cattle. A few Spanish Merino sheep had been brought into the territory by Horatio Seymour, Hallet Thorne, Daniel Chipman, Zebulon Frost, and others, which were added to during the war with England, the high price of wool at that time having stimulated their production; but the price rapidly declined after the removal of the embargo, when

the commerce of the country again became unrestricted. This decline in the value of wool had, naturally, a corresponding effect on the value of sheep, and most of these importations, if not all, became scattered and lost among the common flocks. In 1823 Charles Rich, of Shoreham, member of Congress for this district, with rare foresight laid the foundation of the first permanent flock of pure-bred Spanish Merino sheep in Addison county, they being purchased in company with Messrs. J. Beedle and E. Wright. The portion of the flock that went into the hands of Mr. Beedle was extensively crossed with Saxony blood, and not many years after was broken up. The failure of wheat from the invasion of insects, together with the passage of the tariff act in 1828, greatly stimulated the production of wool, and pure-bred flocks soon began to rapidly increase, both in numbers and quality, and the county soon attained the distinction it still bears, of "the banner sheep-producing county of the United States." In the mean time manufacturing interests had not been entirely neglected, especially in Middlebury and Vergennes, as will be detailed in the chapters devoted to those towns.

In 1798 the first local newspaper made its appearance at Vergennes, an important event in the growth of any community. The *Vergennes Gazette*, published by Samuel Chipman, had a brief existence of only a few years, however, and from that time no newspaper was published there until 1825, when Gamaliel Small commenced the *Vermont Aurora*, which, through several changes in title and proprietors, is continued in the *Vergennes Vermonter* of today. In the mean time, beginning with 1801, several different papers made their appearance in Middlebury, details of which will be found in a future chapter.

The year 1830 was characterized by an unusual quantity of rain, the month of July witnessing one of the most general and destructive freshets ever known in the county. By this freshet a number of lives were lost, and property, consisting of mills, bridges, buildings and crops, was destroyed to the extent of many thousands of dollars. In New Haven and Bristol the loss of life and property was especially severe, for a detailed account of which we refer the reader to the pages devoted to those towns.

In 1837 occurred the great financial panic, when the currency system was deranged, confidence destroyed, business paralyzed, and the banks obliged to suspend specie payments from one end of the Union to the other, entailing distress and ruin throughout the land. Numerous causes united to produce this great disaster, the principal of which were the vast importations of foreign goods, the increase of trade upon borrowed capital, the unparalleled speculations in public lands, the failure of the wheat crop, which rendered the importation of breadstuffs necessary, the removal of the deposits of public money from the United States Bank, and the effort of that bank to close its concerns. In Addison county, however, the results of this panic were comparatively little felt. Though the county had three banks in operation—at Vergennes, Middlebury and Orwell, respectively—the wealth of its inhabitants was principally



invested in farms and live stock. To this fact, doubtless, and the remoteness from the great centers of trade and whirlpools of speculation, the county owed its escape from that unparalleled crisis.

While the country was new and the settlers were engaged in clearing their lands, pot and pearl ashes were the staple articles for market, though lumbering was carried on to considerable extent. Up to the time of the opening of the Champlain and Hudson Canal in 1823, Quebec was the county's natural market, though Albany received a share; but after that event Albany and New York became the markets for exports. Finally, beginning about the year 1843, the passion for railroad building was ushered in, rivaling that for turnpike construction. On November 1, 1843, the Legislature, among other railroad charters, granted the "Champlain and Connecticut River Railroad Company" the privilege of building a road "from some point at Burlington, thence southwardly through the counties of Addison, Rutland, Windsor and Windham, to some point on the western bank of the Connecticut River." The first blow towards the construction of this road was struck at Rockingham, near Bellows Falls, in the month of February, 1847. In two years and nine months it was completed and was opened December 18, 1849. This gave comparatively convenient facilities for commerce with Boston, while the subsequent building of other roads has given the county ample facilities for rapid and convenient commercial connections with all of the great markets of the country.

From this time down to 1861 we have no great or striking eras in the county's growth to record. A continuous period of growing prosperity and increasing wealth prevailed, during which time the population reached 24,010 souls. But the great cloud so long gathering broke on the fatal 12th of April of that year, whirling the county into the general storm—our great civil war.

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

### ADDISON COUNTY IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

Patriotism of Vermont — The Middlebury Light Guard — History of the First Regiment — The Second Regiment — Addison County Enlistments Therein — Career in the Field — The "Vermont Brigade" — The Fifth Regiment — The Sixth Regiment and its Addison County Members — Further History of the Vermont Brigade — Details of its Honorable Service — The Eleventh Regiment — The Seventh Regiment and its Relation to Addison County — Death of Colonel Roberts — The Ninth Regiment — First Vermont Cavalry — Its Formidable List of Engagements — First Battery — Nine Months Men — The Seventeenth and Fourteenth Regiments — Statistics from the Various Towns of the County — Roster of Field and Staff Officers.

**N**O State in the Union came out of the recent great struggle for the preservation of our national government with greater glory or a more honorable record than Vermont. With almost unexampled promptitude and unselfish

prodigality she sent her best blood to baptize the southern fields and languish in deadly prisons, and lavished her treasure in support of the noble cause, and to-day no one can do the memory of her heroes, dead and living, too much honor. The sharp anguish of sudden loss of father, husband, or brother may have become softened by the kindly hand of time; but the vacant places around thousands of hearthstones are still there and must for many more years awaken mournful memories in innumerable hearts and bring the occasional tear to many an eye.

Addison county felt the awful ravages of the war with as great severity as any other of similar population. No sooner did the first traitorous gun send its fateful shot upon Fort Sumter than her citizens aroused themselves to action for that energetic support of the government which never flagged until the last shot was fired against the old flag. Of the 34,238 patriotic men who went to the front from this State, her quota was promptly and freely contributed, almost without a semblance of compulsion through conscription, and the most liberal measures were successively adopted for the payment of bounties and the aid of soldiers in the field and their families at home.

*The First Regiment.*—When the first call of the president was issued for 75,000 men to serve three months, immediate steps were taken in this county to furnish volunteers. These measures resulted in the enlistment of nearly all of the rank and file of the old Middlebury Light Guard, then under command of Charles W. Rose. This company went into the First Regiment as Company I, with Eben S. Hayward as captain, Charles W. Rose, first lieutenant, and Orville W. Heath as second lieutenant. There were many other enlistments in this regiment from other towns, which will be found enumerated in the town histories.

On the 13th of May the First Regiment arrived at Fortress Monroe from New York, at which city they arrived on the 10th. On the 23d of May the regiment encamped at Hampton and on the 25th received orders to embark the following morning on the gunboat *Monticello* for the James River. Landing was made the same day at Newport News, and the regiment began work on the fortifications at that point, continuing two weeks. On the 10th of June occurred the battle of Big Bethel, in which five companies of the regiment, including the Light Guards, were engaged. This was the first of the many occasions when Vermont troops were under fire. The losses in killed and wounded in the First Regiment were forty-five. The regiment remained at Newport News until the expiration of its term, when it returned home and was mustered out at Brattleboro on the 15th of August, 1861.

*The Second Regiment.*—This regiment was raised and mustered into the service on the 20th of June, 1861, for three years, and the original members mustered out June 29, 1864. For this regiment Company K was recruited largely by Solon Eaton, of Addison, and largely from that town. Mr. Eaton

was made captain of the company; Amasa S. Tracy, first lieutenant, and Jonathan M. Hoyt, second lieutenant. Colonel Tracy was promoted to captain of Company H January 24, 1862, and to major April 2, 1864; to lieutenant-colonel June 17, 1864. He was wounded May 3, 1863, and October 18, 1864; was breveted colonel April 2, 1865, for gallantry in the assault on Petersburg; mustered out as lieutenant-colonel July 15, 1865. Others who served as commissioned officers of this company were: Captains, Erastus G. Ballou, of Boston, and Augustus A. Decelle, of Shoreham; as first lieutenants, Erastus G. Ballou, Ward B. Hurlburt, of Weybridge, Eben N. Drury, of Vergennes, and Charles F. Greenleaf, Salisbury; as second lieutenants, Henry Carroll, of New Haven, and Russell Fisk, of Bennington. The promotions of these officers will be found at the close of this chapter.

The Second Regiment rendezvoused at Burlington, and was mustered in with 868 officers and men, under command of Colonel Henry Whiting and left the State on the 24th of June, 1861. It participated in the battle of Bull Run on the 21st of July, 1861, where a number of its members were wounded. Previous to November 1, 1861, two hundred and thirty-seven recruits were added to the regiment.

The Second Regiment was brigaded with the Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Regiments, constituting the Second Brigade, Second Division, Sixth Corps; this brigade became known as one of the best in the Army of the Potomac. In the first battle fought at Fredericksburgh, in December, 1862, the brigade was commanded by Colonel Whiting, and was distinguished for its gallantry; the Second Regiment lost two killed and fifty-nine wounded. On the 3d of the following May, at the second battle of Fredericksburgh, and at Bank's Ford the next day, the brigade fought with great bravery and is particularly commended in the report of the adjutant-general. He says: "They stormed and carried the heights of Fredericksburgh in the face of a terrible fire," and "protected the rear of the Sixth Corps and enabled it to cross the Rappahannock in safety; the masses of the enemy were persistently hurled against them in vain." In the Second Regiment on the 3d of May there were twelve killed and ninety-four wounded.

At the battle of Gettysburg the brigade was held in reserve on the 3d of July and not engaged; but on the 10th, near Funkstown, Md., they met the enemy in superior force and gallantly repulsed them. The loss here was nine killed and fifty-nine wounded, among the latter being Lieutenant Drury. Colonel L. A. Grant was now in command of the brigade.

Under General Order 191 of the War Department, June 25, 1863, there were 167 re-enlistments in the Second Regiment. In 1864 the regiments before named, and the Eleventh after May 15, constituted the same brigade, and was commanded by Colonel Grant, who was promoted to brigadier-general. The brigade soon became known as the "Vermont Brigade," and acquired a



fame for bravery and efficiency second to none in the Army of the Potomac. Its history from this date onward is given a little further on, it being deemed more desirable to note brief statistics of enlistments from this county in the Fifth and Sixth Regiments, which constituted a part of the brigade, before proceeding with its general history.

*The Fifth Regiment.*—Company B, of the Fifth Regiment, was largely raised in Middlebury. The Addison county men who held commissions in it were Captains Charles W. Rose and Hiram Cook; the former was afterward promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the Fourteenth Regiment; First Lieutenants Wilson D. Wright, of Middlebury, Charles H. Williamson, of the same town; Second Lieutenants Olney A. Comstock, Charles H. Williamson and Newton Murdick, of Middlebury. The Regiment was mustered into the service September 16, 1861.

Company F, of the Fifth Regiment, was recruited in Middlebury, Cornwall and adjoining towns. The Addison county men who held commissions in the company were Captains Edwin S. Stowell, of Cornwall, afterwards promoted to major, Cyrus R. Crane, of Bridport, and Eugene A. Hamilton, of Salisbury; First Lieutenants Cyrus R. Crane, Eugene A. Hamilton and Watson O. Beach, of Salisbury; Second Lieutenants Eugene A. Hamilton, Andrew J. Mason, of New Haven, Watson O. Beach. The services of these officers are given further on.

The field and staff officers at the time it was mustered into the service were as follows:

Colonel, Henry A. Smalley. He was a regular army officer on leave of absence, and his leave was revoked September 10, 1862, and Lewis A. Grant was promoted to the colonelcy. Lieutenant-colonel, Nathan Lord, jr. Promoted to colonel of the Sixth Regiment September 16, 1861. Major, Lewis A. Grant. Promoted to lieutenant-colonel September 25, 1861; wounded December 14, 1862; promoted to brigadier-general April 27, 1864. Adjutant, Edward M. Brown. Promoted lieutenant-colonel Eighth Vermont January 8, 1862. Quartermaster, Aldis O. Brainerd. Resigned May 28, 1862. Surgeon, William P. Russell. Honorably discharged October 11, 1862, for disability. Assistant Surgeon, Henry C. Shaw. Died September 7, 1862, at Alexandria, Va. Chaplain, Volney M. Simons. Resigned in March, 1862.

The Fifth Regiment rendezvoused at St. Albans, remaining there about two weeks, when they started for Virginia, going into camp first on Meridian Hill, near Washington, and two days later at Chain Bridge. Remaining there a short time, they moved to Camp Griffin, three miles distant, and remained through the winter. In the spring they entered the peninsula campaign. On the 16th of April the regiment took part in the battle of "The Chimneys," or Lee's Mills. The Fifth, now a part of the "Vermont Brigade," comprising the Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Regiments, was in command of Brig-

adier-General W. T. H. Brooks. In this engagement the Fifth was not so actively employed as some of the other regiments. In his report General Brooks says, after stating that the skirmishers of the Third and Fourth Regiments opened on the enemy, "A company of picked men from the Fifth was deployed in front of the chimneys and advanced under a heavy fire of shell and canister down the slope to the water's edge below the dam, where they remained sheltered during the day, and were in position to greatly harass the enemy in working his guns." Again in his report General Brooks says, "Colonels Hyde and Smalley [the latter of the Fifth Regiment] are also deserving of notice for their activity and the dispositions of their regiments during the day." Two men were killed in the regiment and seven wounded.

The next engagement in which the Fifth took part was the battle of Williamsburgh, on the 5th of May, 1862. General E. D. Keyes was then in command of the brigade. The brigade, previous to the opening of the battle, was bivouacked near the enemy, and occupied a portion of the front during the succeeding action, and was in support of Mott's battery. The report that the enemy had evacuated their works at this point reached the Union forces Sunday morning of the 4th; the brigade was placed under arms on the 5th, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Grant, and sent across the dam on Skiff Creek; the enemy was not discovered and the troops were bivouacked. On the following day the brigade was in reserve, to support Hancock's brigade, not being actively engaged. June 29 Colonel Lewis A. Grant was promoted to brigadier-general and took command of the brigade.

In the succeeding operations about Golding's Farm, Savage's Station and White Oak Swamp, at each of which point engagements were fought, the Fifth was honorably employed. At the first-named point the Second, Fifth and Sixth Regiments were brought up to support the Fourth, which became hotly engaged while supporting Hancock's brigade on picket duty. Although under heavy fire during their approach to their position, they did not become actively engaged. These movements occurred on the 27th, and on the 28th the brigade was subjected to heavy shelling, which became so destructive that a change of camp was made prior to the change of base to the James River. On the 29th the brigade left its camp at Golding's Farm for the grand movement. After passing Savage's Station the division to which the brigade was attached was ordered to return to that point to repel an attack. This was done and the brigade formed as follows: The Fifth, Lieutenant-Colonel Grant, in line on the right; the Sixth, Colonel Lord, deployed to the left; the Second, Colonel Whiting, in column in support of the Fifth; the Third, Lieutenant-Colonel W. G. Veazey, in column in support of the Sixth. Passing through a wood into an open field, the Fifth encountered a regiment of the enemy, which was routed in brilliant style. As soon as the firing began, the Second and Third Regiments deployed and became hotly engaged. General Brooks says in his

report: "The conduct of the troops in this action was generally very commendable. Of those that were under my own eye I take pleasure in mentioning the names of Colonel Lord, Lieutenant-Colonel Grant, Lieutenant-Colonel Blunt, Lieutenant-Colonel Veazey," followed by many other names. After the engagement the brigade crossed the White Oak Swamp, and reached its new encampment without further incident.

The brigade was engaged in the battle at Crampton Gap, on the 14th of September, and Antietam on the 17th, but in the former the Fifth Regiment was not in active conflict. At Antietam the brigade lay under fire for forty-eight hours, the casualties being quite numerous from artillery and sharpshooters.

In the first battle at Fredericksburgh, in December, 1862, the brigade, then commanded by Colonel Henry Whiting, of the Second Regiment, was distinguished for its gallantry. The losses were twenty-six killed and one hundred and forty-one wounded; ten of the killed and thirty of the wounded were from the Fifth Regiment. At the second battle of Fredericksburgh, May 3, and at Bank's Ford on the 4th, as before stated, the conduct of the Fifth Regiment could not be excelled. The total killed was thirty and wounded two hundred and twenty-seven; of these the Fifth Regiment lost three killed and eleven wounded.

*The Sixth Regiment.*—The next full company recruited in this county was Company A, of the Sixth Regiment, which was raised principally in Vergennes and Bristol. Those who served in it as commissioned officers from Addison county were Captains George Parker, jr., of Vergennes, who resigned in October, 1862, and Riley A. Bird, of Bristol (killed in the Wilderness May 5, 1864.); First Lieutenants Riley A. Bird, Albert A. Crane, of Bridport (killed May 5, 1864, in the Wilderness), Charles J. S. Randall, of Bristol, George Neddo, of Middlebury, and Edwin A. Barney, of Monkton. (See close of chapter for promotions, etc.) This regiment was mustered into service October 15, 1861, and the original members mustered out October 28, 1864. None of the field and staff officers at the time of muster was from Addison county, though Lieutenant C. J. S. Randall was promoted to quartermaster in October, 1864.

The Sixth Regiment rendezvoused at Montpelier, and when mustered in had 971 officers and men, under command of Nathan Lord, jr. It left the State in the latter part of October. It participated in the same engagements before fought by the Fifth and other regiments of the brigade, as previously noted. In the first battle of Fredericksburgh one man was killed and one wounded. In the subsequent engagements of the first week in May the losses were, May 3, wounded eight; May 4, killed five, wounded forty-six.

Returning now to the general history of the famous "Vermont Brigade," it may be said that succeeding the engagement near Funkstown, Md., which



has been mentioned, the brigade moved with the Army of the Potomac into Virginia in pursuit of the enemy, and were then detached and sent to New York city, to aid in enforcing order at the elections of that year. Returning, they were stationed near Culpepper, Va.

In summing up the operations of the Vermont Brigade thus far the adjutant-general said: "Too much honor cannot be awarded by the people of Vermont to the officers and men of this gallant brigade. They are the men who responded among the earliest to the call of the nation for assistance in suppressing the Rebellion and restoring and preserving the national existence. They have fought gallantly in every battle in which the Army of the Potomac has been engaged, since the war commenced. Distinguished alike for bravery and discipline, they have acquired for themselves an imperishable record in history, and have won for the troops of the State in the field a reputation for unflinching courage and dashing bravery which is only equaled by the distinction which the people of the State have earned for persistent loyalty to the Union, which is their proudest boast."

October 1, 1863, found the brigade encamped near Culpepper, Va., whence they marched on the 8th to the Rapidan, fifteen miles; thence on the 10th to Culpepper, fifteen miles; thence on the 11th to Rappahannock Station, twelve miles; thence on the 12th to Brandy Station, five miles; thence, October 13, to Kettle Run, near Bristow Station, thirty miles; thence on the 14th to Little River Pike, near Chantilly, fifteen miles, and thence, on the following day, to Chantilly, two miles. Here the brigade rested, after these arduous marches, until the 19th of October, when the march was made to Gainesville, twelve miles, where the Sixth Regiment, while on picket, had a slight skirmish with the enemy's cavalry, but without loss. On the 20th the brigade led the advance of the Sixth Corps, driving back the enemy's cavalry to Warrenton, twelve miles. Here the brigade remained encamped until November 7, when they advanced to Rappahannock Station, where the enemy was met in force. The brigade, however, was not engaged, but was under heavy artillery fire all of the afternoon; no casualties. On the 8th the brigade crossed the Rappahannock and advanced to Brandy Station, where they went into camp on the 9th and remained until the 27th; on that day they moved four miles and supported the Third Corps in the battle of Locust Grove; the brigade was only under artillery fire and suffered little. On the 2d of December they recrossed the Rapidan and went into camp at Brandy Station, remaining there with little of incident until the last week of February, when they accompanied the Sixth Corps on a week's reconnoissance to near Orange Court-House. The old camp was then resumed and kept until the 4th of May, when the brigade recrossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford and went into camp two miles to the south of the ford. The 5th and 6th the brigade was actively engaged in the battle of the Wilderness. On the morning of the 5th the rebels were engaged

in a movement to cut off Hancock's Corps (which had crossed the river below the ford) from the main army. To prevent this the Vermont and two other brigades were detached from the Sixth Corps. As the brigade came to the crossing of the "Brock" Road and the turnpike, they found the rebel advance driving the Union cavalry before them. The brigade was formed at the crossing and hastily threw up slight entrenchments. The order was then given to advance to the attack, a movement which the enemy was at the same time beginning. The two lines met in a thick wood, where little of either opposing force could be seen by the other, and the great battle of the Wilderness began. The Vermont Brigade held the key to the position and seemed to realize the fact. Unflinchingly they met and returned the galling fire of the enemy, while their ranks were rapidly thinning. Every assault was gallantly repulsed, notwithstanding every regimental commander in the brigade, except one, was either killed or wounded. A thousand brave officers and men fell in the brigade that day, and the living slept amidst the bloody horrors of the field. The fierce struggle was renewed on the morning of the 6th, the enemy having fallen back a short distance and slightly entrenched. Again and again during the day was the Vermont Brigade assaulted with the most determined vigor, but the heroic troops of the Green Mountain State were equal to every demand upon their bravery and, after signally repulsing the last attack, retired to the entrenchments they had thrown up on the Brock Road; late in the afternoon another desperate attack was made by the enemy upon this line, but this time they were again repulsed and defeated. On the morning of the 7th a strong skirmish line from the Sixth Regiment was sent out and drove back the enemy's skirmish line, revealing the fact that the main body of the rebels had fallen back. Soon after dark the flank movement towards Spottsylvania was begun. The brigade crossed the Rapidan on the 4th with 2,800 effective men; the losses in the two days' fighting were 1,232, of which the Fifth Regiment lost twenty-eight killed, one hundred and seventy-nine wounded and seventeen missing. Of the officers in this regiment Captains Alonzo R. Hurlburt, George D. Davenport and Charles J. Ormsbee, and Lieutenants Orvis H. Sweet and Watson O. Beach were either killed or wounded; Ormsbee and Sweet were both killed. Lieutenant-Colonel John R. Lewis, commanding the Fifth, was severely wounded. In the Sixth Colonel E. L. Barney, Captains Riley A. Bird and George C. Randall, and Lieutenant Albert A. Crane, were killed or died of their wounds.

During the whole of the night of the 7th of May the brigade was on the march, arriving at Chancellorsville the next morning; here they were detailed to guard the Sixth Corps train. About 4 o'clock P. M. they were ordered to the front; a forced march of four miles was made and the battlefield reached just before dark. The 9th was spent in fortifying the position of the brigade and on the 10th the skirmish line was advanced, driving back that of the ene-

my, the Fourth Regiment receiving high commendation for its conduct. During the day the Second Regiment, the Fifth, under command of Major C. P. Dudley, and the Sixth (the whole under the command of Colonel Thomas O. Seaver) formed a part of the column which charged the enemy's works, the Vermont troops being in the rear line. The front lines were at first successful, capturing the works and many prisoners, but were driven back. The Vermont troops mentioned then advanced under a terrible fire and occupied the rebel works, the other regiments falling back. Orders were now given for all to fall back, but they failed to reach the Second Regiment, which refused to retire until they were positively ordered to do so. It was in this charge that the brave Major Dudley fell of wounds which caused his death. The brigade retained its position, constantly under fire, through the 11th of May, and early on the 12th moved with the corps to the left to co-operate with Hancock's corps. The latter had captured the enemy's works at that point, and the rebels were engaged in a desperate attempt to retake them, when the Vermont Brigade marched into position under a heavy fire. Two lines were formed on the extreme left and skirmishers thrown out under a brisk fire. To quote from the report of the adjutant-general: "At this time the enemy were making the most determined effort to retake the line of woods carried by Hancock and now held by the Sixth Corps, the key of the position being at the angle in the center, and that being the point at which the most desperate attacks were made. Brigadier-General Grant, with the regiments of the second line, was ordered to the right to assist General Wheaton, and Colonel Seaver was left in command of the front line and the skirmishers. General Wheaton with his brigade was endeavoring to advance through thick brush, and in face of a deadly fire from the enemy's rifle-pits, and the Vermont regiments moved up promptly to his support, the Fourth Regiment taking and holding the front line. It was found impracticable to carry the enemy's works upon the right by a direct attack, and the enemy were gaining advantage in the center. Leaving the Fourth Regiment in its position, General Grant returned to the center, and being joined by Colonel Seaver with the residue of the brigade, the whole were put into the engagement, except the Sixth Regiment, which was held in reserve."

This was a critical point and a critical time for both armies, and the fighting was of the most desperate character; the combatants were separated by a breastwork of logs and rails, and the conflict was practically hand to hand. The terrible struggle continued for eight hours, when the Vermont brigade was relieved; the works were held, but the losses were heavy. The brigade camped for the night on the extreme right.

On the 13th the brigade, with small exception, was not actively engaged and took a position towards night on the left near the scene of its former struggle. During the 14th the Vermont brigade held the extreme left. On the



16th Colonel Seaver, with his regiment and one from Massachusetts, made a reconnoissance in the direction of Spottsylvania Court-House, gallantly driving in the enemy's skirmishers and accomplishing the duty to which he was assigned. On the morning of the 18th the Second and Sixth Corps charged the enemy's works, advancing about half a mile under heavy artillery fire. The Vermont brigade held the front line for some time, when the whole were ordered to fall back. Early on the morning of the 19th the brigade advanced with the corps about a mile and fortified its position, remaining there two days. At noon of the 21st the brigade moved about three-fourths of a mile to the rear, leaving a strong skirmish line in their works. Just before nightfall the enemy in strong force broke through this skirmish line and Colonel Seaver was ordered out with his regiment to re-establish it; the task was gallantly performed. That night the corps marched towards Guinness's Station. The total losses of the Fifth Regiment from the time of the crossing of the Rapidan to this date were thirty-eight killed, two hundred and twenty-nine wounded and fifty-one missing — a total of three hundred and eighteen. The losses in the brigade were 1,650, more than one-half of the entire force that crossed the river.

On the 15th of May the brigade was joined by the 11th Vermont Regiment, which had been mustered into the service September 1, 1862, and constituted the First Regiment of Vermont Heavy Artillery after December 10, 1863.

*The Eleventh Regiment.*—In the Eleventh Regiment Company B was raised principally in Shoreham and near-by western towns, by Captain Charles Hunsdon, and there were many enlistments from other towns, as will appear on a later page of statistics. The regiment was first mustered in on the 1st of September, 1862, and the original members mustered out June 24, 1865. By special order of the War Department of December 10, 1862, the regiment was changed to heavy artillery, and was attached to the Vermont Brigade on the 15th of May, 1864.

Those men from Addison county who held commissions in Company B were: Captain Charles Hunsdon, of Shoreham; First Lieutenants Aldace F. Walker, then of Middlebury, George G. Howe, of Shoreham, and Walter S. Jones, of Shoreham; Second Lieutenants Charles H. Smith, of Addison, George G. Howe, of Shoreham, Edward B. Parker, of Middlebury, Wm. W. Gage, of Monkton, Cyrus Thomas, of Weybridge, and Philo S. Severance, of Middlebury. Records of the services of these officers will be found at the close of the chapter.

A few words as to the career of the Eleventh Regiment previous to its association with the Second Brigade: After its muster it left Brattleboro and was first stationed at Fort Lincoln, near Bladensburg, Va., in the northern defenses of Washington for about two months. It was then (December 10, 1862) transferred to the Heavy Artillery branch of the service and occupied Forts

Stevens, Slocum and Totten, near Silver Spring, D. C. Two additional companies (L and M) were recruited for the regiment in 1863, giving the regiment one thousand eight hundred men. It performed duty in that vicinity, without memorable incident, until May, 1864, when it was assigned to the Vermont Brigade, as stated.

Again returning to the general history of the brigade in which Addison county volunteers acted such honorable part, it started on the night of the 21st of May, 1864, from Spottsylvania and by arduous marches reached first Guinness's Station; thence marched to Harris's Store on the 22d; to the North Anna River on the 23d; crossed the river on the 24th, and two days later advanced to Little River, destroying the railroad at that point; on the night of the 25th they recrossed the North Anna and marched in the mud to Chesterfield Station on the Fredericksburgh railroad; continued the march on the 26th, and on the 27th crossed the Pamunkey River three miles above Hanover Town and moved to the right two miles towards Hanover Court-House, where they remained entrenched two days. On the 29th the brigade marched to a new position on the Tolopotamy River where they remained two days, Major Chamberlain's battalion of the Eleventh Regiment being engaged in skirmishing nearly the whole of one day.

On the 1st of June the brigade marched to Cold Harbor and participated in the attack on the enemy, holding the extreme left, the Fifth Regiment being in support of a battery. A charge was made by the Second Regiment and Major Fleming's battalion and Captain Sears's company of the Eleventh, under a destructive fire, displaying great gallantry. On the following day the division containing this brigade held a portion of the enemy's works which had been captured, under a destructive fire. In the general attack on the enemy on the 3d, the Third and Fifth Regiments were in the front line of battle and greatly exposed; their losses were heavy. During the night the Third and Fifth Regiments and two battalions of the Eleventh, under Colonel Seaver, relieved a portion of the front line. The casualties in the Fifth, from the 21st of May to the 5th of June, were eight killed, twenty-two wounded, one missing; in the Eleventh thirteen killed, one hundred and twenty-one wounded. Captain Merrill T. Samson, of the Fifth, Lieutenant Hiram C. Bailey, of the Second, and Lieutenant Henry C. Miller, of the Third, fell in the engagement on the 3d. From the 3d of June to the 11th the brigade held the front line at two important points, and on the evening of the 12th moved back to a new line of works a mile in the rear, leaving the Fourth Regiment in the front as skirmishers, and about midnight started on the march for Petersburg. For twelve days the brigade had been under almost incessant fire, evincing the most heroic bravery and almost marvelous endurance. Major Richard B. Crandall, of the Sixth Regiment, a gallant young officer, fell on the 7th. From the 4th to the 10th of June the Fifth Regiment lost three wounded and the Eleventh two killed and seventeen wounded.

Regarding the conduct of the Eleventh Regiment, which was new to active service in the field, it is but just to quote from the reports of Brigadier-General Grant, who said: "Special mention ought to be made of the officers and men of the Eleventh for their gallant bearing in the charge of May 18. This was the first time they had been under fire, but they exhibited the coolness and noble bearing of the 'Vermonters,' and fairly stood beside the veteran regiments of the old brigade."

June 13 the brigade crossed the Chickahominy after a march of twenty-four miles, and encamped. The march was resumed next day and on the 17th they occupied the rebel works near Petersburg which had been captured. During the day the enemy was attacked in his new position and driven back, the Second and Fifth Regiments holding the skirmish line. The lines at Petersburg were held under heavy artillery fire until the evening of the 20th, when the brigade was moved to the left, relieving a division of the Second Corps. From the 11th to the 20th of June the Fifth Regiment lost two men killed and wounded and the Eleventh five. On the evening of June 21 the Sixth Corps was moved six miles to the entire left of the army, and on the night of the 22d the Vermont Brigade took position about a mile from the Weldon Railroad. The 23d was occupied in the destruction of the road, during which the enemy made an attack from the woods on the right and closing on the rear of the Fourth Regiment and Major Fleming's battalion, cut them off. A desperate fight ensued and the men surrendered only when driven to the last extremity. Captain William C. Tracy, of the Fourth, and Merritt H. Sherman, of Major A. F. Walker's battalion of the Eleventh Regiment, were killed during the day. Between the 20th and the 26th of June the Eleventh Regiment lost nine killed and twenty-seven wounded, with two hundred and sixty-three reported missing.

On the 29th of June the Vermont Brigade led the advance of the Sixth Corps to Reams's Station on the Weldon Railroad. After one day out they occupied their former position until July 8, when they marched to City Point and on the 9th embarked for Washington. On the 13th the brigade marched to Poolesville, Maryland, where the rear guard of the enemy was overtaken and routed; thence they marched to Snicker's Gap and on the 23d returned to the capital. On the 26th they again left Washington for Harper's Ferry, going into camp on Bolivar Heights on the night of the 29th. On the 30th they returned to Frederick City, Md. This was Sunday and Major Aldace F. Walker, in his admirable little book on *The Vermont Brigade in the Shenandoah Valley*, says: "It was the hardest day's march we ever made. The heat was intense; the day was the very hottest of all the season; the clouds of dust were actually blinding; the pace almost a gallop; the poor men struggled bravely, ambulances were crowded, shady spots covered with exhausted soldiers, men falling out of the ranks at every rod, overpowered by the heat and positively



unable to proceed; actual cases of sunstroke by the score and by the hundred; a great scarcity of water; but no halt or chance for rest until towards night we reached Frederick City." No more vivid and truthful picture could be drawn in a few words of a forced march under a southern sun.

August 5 the brigade proceeded to Harper's Ferry and up the Shenandoah Valley to Strasburgh, where in a skirmish the Second Regiment lost two men on the 14th. The 16th the brigade returned to Charlestown, Va., remaining until the 21st when they were attacked by the enemy. The brigade was subjected to a destructive fire from 9 A. M. until dark. The loss of the Fifth Regiment was six killed and wounded and in the Eleventh thirty-two, including the gallant Lieutenant-Colonel George E. Chamberlain, who was wounded early in the day, while bravely leading his battalion, and died soon afterward. In the report of Colonel J. M. Warner, in command of the Eleventh, he pays high tribute of praise to Captain A. Brown, jr., of the Fifth, and Major Aldace F. Walker of the Eleventh, as well as to many others in the brigade.

The brigade lay at Harper's Ferry from the 22d to the 29th of August, when it moved to Charlestown, remaining in that vicinity until September 19, making in the mean time a reconnoissance to the Opequan River, where a slight skirmish was had. On the 19th the brigade crossed the Opequan in early morning and went into position under heavy shelling on the Winchester pike. In front was a section of rolling country, the crests being held by the enemy, so as to command the valleys through which our forces must pass to the attack. The advance was therefore made rapidly over the crest in face of a galling musketry fire, and the enemy was driven back in confusion. About one o'clock the brigade was compelled to fall back half a mile, having suffered severely. About 3 P. M. the entire line again advanced. The Vermont Brigade was exposed from the time when they reached within a mile of Winchester to a heavy musketry fire in front and an enfilading fire from a battery on the left. More than two hundred prisoners were captured by the brigade. The casualties in this engagement were two hundred and fifty-six total, twenty-two of which in killed and wounded occurred in the Fifth Regiment, and eighty-five in the Eleventh, fifty-one in the Sixth, twenty-six in the Third, and thirty-two in the Second. Captain Charles Buxton and Lieutenant Dennis Duhigg of the Eleventh were killed; both excellent officers and recently promoted, the former to major and the latter to a captain.

The brigade participated in the engagement at Fisher's Hill on the 21st and 22d, and at Mount Jackson on the 23d. October 1 they were in camp at Harrisonburgh, and on the 5th moved to Newmarket; the 6th to Woodstock; on the 7th to Strasburgh; on the 10th to near Fort Royal; on the 13th to Milltown, and on the 14th to Middletown. On the 19th of October the army lay upon the easterly side of Cedar Creek, the Sixth Corps on the right, and the Vermont Brigade holding the extreme right, except one brigade. At day-

break the enemy attacked in strong force on the left; the Sixth Corps was moved to that part of the line and formed nearly at right angles to its former position, there being now but one brigade on the left of the Vermont. Before the troops could take position Major Walker's battalion of the Eleventh Regiment and the Fifth and Sixth Regiments, under command of Major Johnson of the Second, were thrown forward as skirmishers and drove in the rebel skirmish line. The brigade then advanced with the division and were soon engaged in a desperate struggle, checking for a time the impetuous advance of the enemy. About this time the right gave way and the division fell back a short distance, the Vermont Brigade in the center, the First Brigade, under Colonel Warner of the Eleventh Regiment, the right, and the Third Brigade the left. Upon this line the enemy made a desperate attack, the brunt of which fell on the Vermont Brigade. General Ricketts, commanding the corps, being wounded, and General Getty, who commanded the Second Division, taking his place, General Grant assumed command of the division and Lieutenant-Colonel Tracy, of the Second Vermont, who was then the ranking officer in the brigade, took command of the brigade. Again the enemy assaulted the lines and were repulsed with great loss, and the left of the brigade suffered severely. The persistent and gallant resistance of the Sixth Corps, of which the brigade was a part, gave opportunity for proper preparations for the final stand in the engagement. Up to that time the tide had been against the Union forces, and the losses had been very heavy. The enemy now made a most determined attack, the Eighth and Sixth Corps receiving the heaviest of it; the whole line soon gave way and was pressed backward toward Newtown.

At this crisis General Sheridan made his memorable appearance on the field. Riding down the pike he halted in front of the Second Brigade and asked what troops they were. "The Sixth Corps!" "The Vermont Brigade!" was shouted simultaneously from the ranks. "Then we are all right!" he exclaimed, and swinging his hat over his head he rode away to the right amid the shouts of the men. Upon his return General Wright took command of the Sixth Corps, General Getty of the Second Division and General Grant of the Vermont Brigade. During the remainder of the engagement the Vermont Brigade shared in the heaviest of the fighting, holding a position much of the time far in advance of the other troops, until the enemy was finally driven back and across Cedar Creek, their lines entirely broken up. Reaching Cedar Creek, the infantry was reorganized, and there also the Vermont Brigade, after a pursuit of the retreating enemy a distance of three miles, was found in advance of the remainder of the troops. The casualties in this engagement were two killed and seventeen wounded in the Fifth Regiment; nine killed and seventy-four wounded in the Eleventh; three killed and thirty-one wounded in the Second Regiment; three killed and thirty-eight wounded in the Third Regiment. Among the killed was Lieutenant Oscar Lee, of the Eleventh. Colonel Amasa

S. Tracy and Lieutenant Edward P. Lee were among the wounded and Lieutenant Thomas Kavanagh, of the Fifth.

The brigade moved to Strasburgh on the 21st of October and remained until the 9th of November; thence to Newtown and thence on the 10th to Kearnstown, where they performed picket duty until December 9. They were then transported to Washington and thence to City Point; thence to Mead's Station, and on the 13th moved out on the Squirrel Level Road to works previously occupied by the Fifth Corps. Here the brigade went into winter quarters, but the picket duty was very severe. On the 25th of March the corps charged upon Fort Fisher, capturing nearly the whole of the enemy's picket line. The losses were not severe.

On the 2d day of April the Vermont Brigade was hotly engaged in the final struggle which resulted in the evacuation of Petersburg and Richmond. In the night of the 1st the brigade moved out from camp and took position near the skirmish line entrenchments which had been captured from the enemy a few days earlier. The Second Division was in the center of the Sixth Corps and the Vermont Brigade on the left of the division. At one o'clock the corps was in position and lay down to await the attack. About two o'clock a heavy fire was opened along the entire skirmish line, which was vigorously replied to by the enemy. During this fire Brevet Major-General L. A. Grant was wounded, and the command of the brigade devolved upon Lieutenant-Colonel Tracy, of the Second Regiment. At the signal agreed upon the brigade moved out of the entrenchments and pressed forward toward the enemy's line, driving in their skirmishers; then with a cheer the command charged forward towards the enemy's works, five hundred yards distant. When half the distance was passed they were assailed by a heavy rain of musket balls, with an enfilading artillery fire from the forts on either hand. The line wavered momentarily, but again pushed on under a terrific fire, all vying with each other in the race to be first at the works. The enemy could not withstand the assault and fled; two earthworks, one on the right of a ravine, containing four guns, and the other on the left with two guns, were captured. The honor of being the first to break the enemy's line was awarded to the Vermont Brigade, and Captain Charles G. Gould is said to have been the first man of the Sixth Corps to mount the enemy's works. His regiment was in the first line of the brigade and in the charge he was far in advance of his command. Upon mounting the works he was severely wounded in the face by a bayonet thrust and was struck by clubbed muskets; but he slew the man who wielded the bayonet and retired only when his command had come to his assistance and the rebels were routed. Beyond the works the brigade was halted briefly to re-form, and then the pursuit of the flying enemy continued for about four miles to near Hatcher's Run — a charge that must go down into history as one of the most brilliant and successful of the war. Nothing could withstand the on-



ward-pressing troops. Brevet-Major Elijah Wales, of the Second Regiment, with two men captured a piece of artillery, and turning it on the enemy, fired a charge which the rebels had placed in the gun. Major William J. Sperry, of the Sixth, and Lieutenant George A. Bailey, of the Eleventh, with a few men, captured two guns and turned them on the routed enemy. Captain George G. Tilden, of the Eleventh, with about a dozen men, captured two pieces, eleven commissioned officers and sixty-two men of the Forty-second Mississippi. Sergeant Lester G. Hack, of Company F, Fifth Regiment, charged a squad of rebels surrounding a stand of colors, knocked down the bearer and captured the flag. Corporal Charles W. Dolloff, Company K, Eleventh Regiment, also captured a stand of colors; and there were too many deeds of individual heroism to mention here. About nine o'clock A. M. the brigade moved back along the line of works to a point about three miles south of Petersburg and formed in line of battle with the Eleventh on the right, the Second, Third, Fifth, Sixth and Fourth Regiments on its left, in the order named. An advance was made and a battery of artillery captured in the yard of the Turnbrell House, where General Lee had his headquarters. Captain Robert Templeton, with a squad of men of the Eleventh, was conspicuous in planning and executing the feat. That night the brigade established its headquarters at the Turnbrell House; the last stand of the enemy before Petersburg was ended. The casualties among the Rutland county men were six killed and thirty-four wounded in the Fifth Regiment, and five killed and forty-five wounded in the Eleventh. Among the killed was Lieutenant George O. French, of the Eleventh, who fell in the first assault, and Charles C. Morey, of the Second. Major-General Meade, in his official report, speaks of the gallant attack of the Sixth Corps, on the 2d of April, as "the decisive movement of the campaign." Petersburg was evacuated that afternoon and Richmond the next morning.

The brigade joined in the pursuit of Lee, exhibiting the same endurance and patience on that hard march that had before characterized their movements. Reaching Farmville on the 7th, the brigade was detailed to guard supplies and remained there until the surrender of Lee on the 9th. From there they returned to Burkesville Junction, where they remained until the 23d of April, when they left for Danville; here they remained until May 18, when they were transported to Manchester, Va., and there remained to the 24th. They then marched to Washington and remained in camp near Munson's Hill until mustered out. On the 28th of June the Vermont Brigade, one of the grandest organizations of the army, ceased to exist as an organization. Battalions of the Second, Third and Fourth Regiments, remaining in the service, were assigned to the Third Brigade, First Division, of a provisional corps, and a battalion of the Eleventh Regiment was transferred to the defenses of Washington.

We have given this noble brigade liberally of our limited space, perhaps to the detriment of the records of other organizations; but the heroic service of this organization seems to demand that no less should be said; indeed, it should be far more. Its full history is yet to be written.

*The Seventh Regiment.*—This body of volunteers was recruited principally in Rutland county; but Company C was raised chiefly in the western towns of Addison county. The commissioned officers from this county who served in that company were: Captains Henry M. Porter, of Middlebury, and Henry Stowell, of Vergennes; First Lieutenants Charles McCormic, of Middlebury; Second Lieutenants Henry Hanchet, of New Haven, Isaac N. Collins, of Middlebury, and Henry L. Perry, of Salisbury. The records of their services will be found near the close of this chapter.

The field and staff officers of the Seventh, when organized, were as follows: Colonel, George T. Roberts; lieutenant-colonel, Volney S. Fullam; major, William C. Holbrook; adjutant, Charles E. Parker; quartermaster, E. A. Morse; surgeon, Francis W. Kelley; chaplain, Henry M. Frost; sergeant-major, George Brown; quartermaster-sergeant, Samuel F. Buel; commissary-sergeant, George E. Jones; hospital-steward, Cyrus P. Rising.

It was originally supposed that this regiment would form part of an expedition under General Butler, having for its field of action New Orleans and vicinity; but many of the regiment would have preferred to join the Army of the Potomac with other Vermont regiments. Through efforts of General Butler, as believed, the regiment was finally placed under his command, much to its future sorrow. The regiment left for New York March 10, and after a long and uncomfortable voyage reached Ship Island on the 5th and 10th of April. No sooner had the regiment landed than the unjust conduct of General Butler began; the quartermaster was placed under arrest because he disembarked the men *with* their baggage, instead of the men only, as ordered. Little of importance occurred up to the 1st of May, at which time the Union forces occupied New Orleans, and the regiment was soon afterwards ordered there.<sup>1</sup> They were then ordered to Carrollton, eight miles from the city, reaching there May 16, where they were placed under command of Brigadier-General J. W. Phelps, the former colonel of the First Vermont; many of his old command were in the Seventh Regiment, and the reunion was very grateful.<sup>2</sup>

On the 6th of June the regiment was ordered to Baton Rouge, but did not reach there until the 15th. On the 19th orders were received to embark on transports and take part in a campaign against Vicksburg under General Williams. The force with which the capture of the city was expected to be

<sup>1</sup> Among the sick left on the island was Captain Charles C. Ruggles, of Company I. He was subsequently sent to the hospital at Carrollton, and when able assumed command of the convalescents in camp. Actuated by a desire to do more than he was able, he suffered a sunstroke, from the effects of which he died on the 24th of July, 1862. He was a favorite and brave officer.

<sup>2</sup> General Phelps was finally forced to resign; chiefly, it is claimed, from the persecution of General Butler, which raised a long controversy, into which we cannot here enter.

accomplished numbered only about 3,500 men, Vicksburg was reached on the 25th, and Colonel Roberts rejoined the regiment and took command. Much sickness followed, and the regiment set to work on the famous "cut-off," which resulted in failure. In his history of the Seventh Regiment, Colonel William C. Holbrook refers to this period as follows: "After a majority of our entire command had been brought down with malarial diseases, from inhaling the fumes and vapors which arose from the soil as it was excavated and exposed to the air and sun, a large auxiliary force of negroes, gathered from the surrounding country, was set to work. But, notwithstanding, the expedition was a failure. The river persisted in falling, and we were not able to dig fast enough to keep pace with it, and so, much to our relief, we were ordered to abandon the enterprise."

Sickness in the regiment increased until after the first fortnight; there were seldom one hundred men fit for duty, while almost every day one or two died. On the 15th of July the rebel ram *Arkansas* ran through the squadron of Farragut, only to be followed by the passage of the latter's vessels by the rebel batteries to his original position below Vicksburg. On this occasion occurred the death of Captain Lorenzo Brooks, of Company F, who was killed on the transport *Ceres* while in command of a squad of soldiers who had been sent to return the negroes employed on the Buttler ditch.

As an evidence of the deplorable condition of this regiment relative to its health, it should be noted that a few days before the abandonment of the Vicksburg expedition, Captain John H. Kilburn, of Company D, was detailed to take the sick of the regiment to Baton Rouge. They were embarked on board the *Morning Light* and for three days were detained there awaiting orders and a convoy. There were 350 sick on the boat; the weather was intensely hot and great suffering was experienced. The boat grounded on the first night of the passage, and while striving to get afloat two of the sick died; they were buried in their blankets on the shore. Although Dr. Blanchard was on board, he was unable to do much for the sick, as he had no medicines. Reaching Baton Rouge, the sick were got ashore, but *six* died during the removal. The main body of the expedition left Vicksburg on the evening of the 24th, the Seventh Regiment forming the rear guard. The organization that had started out thirty-six days previous nearly eight hundred strong, had now less than one hundred fit for duty, and at a review that occurred a few days before the battle of Baton Rouge, two or three of the companies were not represented at all, their services being needed in burying the dead. Among those who fell victims to the climate and exposure was Lieutenant Richard T. Cull, a faithful officer. He was buried at Baton Rouge with military honors.

The battle of Baton Rouge was fought on the 5th of August. The action opened with firing from rebel skirmishers immediately in front of the Seventh, in the early morning before it was light. This was followed by a general at-



tack, and the Union force being outnumbered was driven from stand to stand and finally forced to fall back on the main body, when the action became general. At this stage of the engagement there seems to have been no general understanding of the character of the attack; the Seventh Regiment was drawn up in line of battle in front of its camp, according to orders, and while waiting further instructions the firing on the left became very heavy. Colonel Roberts moved the regiment in that direction, through the thick fog and smoke. Here the men were subjected to the somewhat indiscriminate firing of artillery in the rear, and to prevent casualties from this circumstance, Colonel Roberts moved the regiment back to its former position. It was during this movement that the brave officer fell, as detailed in another paragraph below. When the regiment reached its former position the battle was raging furiously in front of its camp and that of the Twenty-first Indiana. The fog and smoke were so dense that objects could not be seen ten feet distant. Colonel Roberts had hesitated to order his men to begin firing, fearing the Twenty-first Indiana might be directly in front. General Williams at this juncture rode up in a somewhat excited manner and peremptorily ordered the firing to open. The colonel promptly gave the order, and firing began. Only a few volleys had been fired when it was learned that the Indiana regiment was suffering from the shots, as Colonel Roberts had feared would be the case. Colonel Roberts did not hesitate to give the order to cease firing. This was his last command, as he immediately fell with a severe wound in his neck. From this time through the engagement the regiment, commanded temporarily by Captain; afterward Major, Porter, bore an honorable share. Colonel N. A. M. Dudley, in command of the right wing, embracing the Seventh, said in his report: "It cannot be expected that I should mention the brave exploits of persons, or even regiments, particularly when all did so well. On no occasion did I see a single regiment misbehave; all seemed to act with coolness and determination that surprised even ourselves after the excitement was over. . . . Captain Manning (after having fallen back) quickly rallied his men and went into battery on the right of the Indiana Twenty-first, well supported on the right by the Seventh Vermont. . . . In the mean time the enemy appeared in strong force directly in front of the Indiana Twenty-first, Vermont Seventh and Massachusetts Thirtieth. At one time these three brave regiments stood face to face with the enemy, within forty yards, for full one hour. The contest for this piece of ground was terrific." Other reports corroborated these statements in full. Many of the officers and men, among them Captain Peck, left their hospital beds to join the fight.

Colonel Roberts died on the 7th, two days after the battle. The following appeared in the New Orleans *Delta*, and it is but just to his memory that it should be copied here: " . . . The Seventh Vermont Regiment, which had just returned from severe service at Vicksburg, participated in the battle at

Baton Rouge. It is sufficient evidence that they were at their post discharging faithfully the trust reposed in them, that their gallant colonel, George T. Roberts, fell mortally wounded in the thickest of the fight. He was a true patriot and an honorable, high-minded man. He first went into the service as a lieutenant in Company A, of the First Vermont Volunteers. When the Seventh was called for he was tendered the colonelcy, and in every particular has proved the selection a good one, and though dying in a glorious cause his loss will be severely felt, both by his regiment and his many friends in his native State where he was so well and widely known." Colonel Roberts's remains were brought to Rutland where his obsequies were very largely attended.

On the 20th of August Baton Rouge was evacuated and the Seventh Regiment returned to Carrollton, going into camp there with other troops. This was another most unhealthy locality and soon acquired the name of the "camp of death." On the 26th Lieutenant-Colonel Fullam resigned and William C. Holbrook was made Colonel. Captains Peck and Porter were promoted, the former to lieutenant-colonel and the latter to major of the regiment. Captain E. A. Morse, the efficient quartermaster, also resigned to accept promotion. On the 8th of September, Surgeon Francis W. Kelly resigned and Assistant-Surgeon Enoch Blanchard was promoted to the office.

When the Seventh reached Carrollton it was reported that statements derogatory to the conduct of the regiment at Baton Rouge had emanated from some of the Indiana officers. Upon the strength of such reports as reached General Butler, he revised his official reports as far as they referred to the conduct of the Seventh and issued his childish and unjust "Order 62," in which he condemned the regiment for its alleged conduct at Baton Rouge. It must suffice for us to merely state that history will accept Colonel Dudley's report, written by an officer who *saw* what he wrote about, as against General Butler's tirade, based upon prejudiced reports of others. A long and bitter controversy followed, ending in a court of inquiry, the findings of which were such as to entirely exonerate the regiment from all blame and sustain its honor and bravery in every particular. General Butler thereupon, perforce, issued his "Order 98," in which he retracted his charges and insinuations.

We have alluded to the unhealthiness of the camp at Carrollton. Sickness followed until the regiment was practically unfit for duty; but the men were forced to remain there until September 30, when they were removed to Camp Kearney, a short distance below Carrollton, a slightly more wholesome place. On the 4th of November another move was made to New Orleans. A few days later orders were received to start for Pensacola, Fla., and on the 13th of November the regiment embarked for that point. The destination was reached the following day, after a most uncomfortable trip. Here the climate and salubrious air soon improved the condition of the men. In Colonel Holbrook's history of the regiment is given the following tabular statement of

deaths in the regiment from 1862 to 1866 inclusive, showing how great a mortality from sickness was reached in the first year, as compared with the casualties of subsequent years :

	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	1866.	Total.
Commissioned Officers.....	4	2	1	..	..	7
Non-Commissioned Officers.....	1	..	1	..	..	2
Company A.....	26	1	2	3	1	33
Company B.....	32	2	9	2	..	45
Company C.....	14	5	..	4	..	23
Company D.....	20	3	1	3	..	27
Company E.....	36	1	4	7	..	48
Company F.....	24	..	3	3	..	30
Company G.....	31	6	5	3	..	45
Company H.....	44	5	4	4	..	57
Company I.....	37	5	3	4	..	47
Company K.....	26	3	6	8	..	43
Total.....	295	31	39	41	1	407

The period of about a month was passed by the regiment in building a stockade in anticipation of an attack predicted by the redoubtable General Neal Dow, then in command at that point. The attack was not made, and on the 29th of December the regiment, with other troops, engaged in an armed reconnaissance to Oakfield ; no enemy was encountered.

Early in January Lieutenant Henry French died of fever contracted in the fatal Vicksburg campaign, and his remains were sent home.

Scouting parties were the order of the service until spring. On the 17th of February Companies B and G, under Captain Dutton, started on one of these expeditions. Near Oakfield they were attacked by the enemy's cavalry ; a skirmish, which degenerated into a running fight, ensued, until Oakfield was reached, when the enemy retired. About this time orders were received to evacuate Pensacola, and on the 20th of February the regiment proceeded to Fort Pickens on Santa Rosa Island. On the 28th of March Companies A, D and G were detailed for duty as artillerists in this fort, which had previously been garrisoned by U. S. Regulars. Nothing of importance occurred to the command while on this island, and on the 19th of June, when Colonel Holbrook was placed in command of the troops of Western Florida, the regiment, excepting the companies last named, was removed by him to Barrancas, where a pleasant camp was formed and named "Camp Roberts" in honor of the dead colonel of the regiment. Little active service was seen by the regiment during the summer and autumn. On the 6th of September Colonel Holbrook sent out a reconnoitering party under Captain Mahlon M. Young and Lieutenant Jackson V. Parker ; they captured a party of rebels at the headquarters of the Spanish Consul, who was in sympathy with the South. An attempt was made and repeated to secure the release of these prisoners, from both Captain Young and later from Colonel Holbrook, but the efforts failed ; it was claimed



that they entered the town under a flag of truce and that they were under the protection of the Spanish Consulate.

On the 10th of September an accident of a serious nature occurred at the fort. The picket line had been repeatedly fired upon in front of the fort, and the gunners were in training to get the range of the woods whence the firing came, when an eight-inch howitzer exploded while being served by a detachment of Company I; the discharge was caused by the carelessness of the corporal whose duty it was to thumb the vent of the gun. Private Robert Ripley, of Company I, had his right arm blown off, and sustained other injuries, which caused his death within a few days, and Private James B. Royce was blown into the air and picked up for dead; to every one's surprise, however, he survived, with a badly shattered left arm, which was subsequently amputated. He was also badly burned and bruised.

During the month of September yellow fever was developed in that region, and on the 5th of November Corporal Lucius O. Wilkins, of Company B, died of the disease, and on the 17th Lieutenant Rollin M. Green, one of the best officers in the regiment, was stricken down from the same cause.

On the 7th of November Colonel Holbrook was relieved by Brigadier-General A. Asboth, and assigned to the command of the First Brigade, then consisting of the Seventh Vermont (less the detached companies) under Lieutenant-Colonel Peck, and two colored regiments. From this time until spring nothing of special moment, outside of several successful scouting expeditions, occurred in the regiment.

On the 13th of February, 1864, Lieutenant Frank N. Finney, of Company D, returned from Vermont with one hundred and ten recruits for the regiment. During the same month all of the enlisted men of the regiment remaining from those originally mustered in, except fifty-eight, re-enlisted for three years further service, or for the war, the War Department having previously decided that the original term of service would expire June 1, 1864. By the provisions of this order the re-enlisted men were entitled to a thirty days' furlough. The embarkation for this furlough was made August 10.

During the spring and early summer there were some changes of minor importance in the duties of the regiment, and while the rebels were busily strengthening their position, Farragut was preparing for an attack upon Forts Morgan and Gaines, at the entrance to Mobile Bay. The rebel reinforcements and supplies passed over the railroad running from Pollard and beyond to Mobile. General Asboth conceived a scheme for the destruction of this then important line. An expedition was fitted out consisting of four companies, A, B, E, and H, of the Seventh Vermont, Schmidt's New York Cavalry, the First Florida Cavalry, the Eighty-third and Eighty-sixth United States Colored Regiments and two mountain howitzers, the latter under command of Adjutant Sheldon. Barrancas was left by the expedition July 21. The enemy was

encountered at Gonzales Station in a rude square redoubt, and were gallantly assaulted by A and E companies, under Captains Mosely and Smalley. The charge was so gallantly conducted that the rebels fled from their works. Colonel Holbrook says: "Although this affair can hardly be called a battle, yet for over an hour the Seventh was exposed to a severe musketry fire. No troops could have behaved better than they did." Owing to the fact, which was learned from a deserter, that Colonel Maury was marching towards General Asboth's force with four thousand men, it was decided to retreat, and Barancas was reached on the 24th.

The Seventh Regiment reached their homes after a long and tedious voyage on the 26th of August, and were handsomely received by Governor Smith and the citizens of Brattleboro. On the 13th of September Lieutenant John Q. Dickinson, who had for some time acted as quartermaster of the regiment, received his commission as such. He was subsequently made captain of Company F, and was honorably discharged for disability October 10, 1865. He remained in the South after the close of the war, and having taken some part in political affairs in Florida, was warned by the Ku Klux to leave the State. He paid no attention to the threats made in case he disobeyed the warning, and was shot by cowardly assassins who were hidden in darkness. His remains were returned to his northern home.

On the 30th of September the regiment again turned its face southward, reaching New Orleans on the 13th of October, 1864. During the absence of the regiment at home, Captain Mahlon Young was killed while leading a charge against the enemy in the streets of Marianna. Colonel Holbrook says of him: "Captain Young was a fine specimen of the volunteer soldier. Always cool and collected, his advice was invariably sound and valuable. He was courageous as a lion and ever ready to go wherever he felt that his duty called him."

While stationed at Annunciation Square, New Orleans, the Seventh Regiment was principally employed in guard duty. On the 19th of February the regiment was ordered to Mobile Point, to take part in the operations against that city. The regiment was assigned to Brigadier-General Benton's division of the Thirteenth Corps, and on the 17th of March began a march to flank the defenses of Mobile on the western shore and operate against those on the eastern shore. This march, which was one of almost unparalleled difficulties in the way of mud, rain and exposure, continued until the 23d, when the regiment went into camp on the north fork of Fish River. On the 25th another forward movement was made, which continued through the 26th, involving considerable skirmishing with the enemy. On the 27th preparations were made to attack the "Spanish Fort." Benton's Division, embracing the Seventh, moved forward in the morning, each regiment in line of battle, directly towards the fort, with other corps on the right and left. The brigade to which the Seventh was

attached was not halted until within 600 hundred yards of the rebel earthworks, and midway between the old Spanish Fort and Red Fort, the guns of which commanded the position through a long ravine. Here the regiment lay all day long, exposed to a heavy fire of musketry and artillery. The men lay on the ground most of the time. Soon after the first halt in the morning, Captain Salmon Dutton was ordered with his company (G) to relieve a portion of the skirmish line. He remained out until after nightfall, several of his men being wounded, when he was relieved by Captain George E. Croft, with D company. They were in turn relieved by Companies I and H, both of which were exposed to heavy firing during the day. During the 28th the regiment was exposed to heavy shelling at a point a little in rear, where it had camped, after being relieved by the Ninety-first Illinois. On the evening of the 28th Companies F (Captain Edgar M. Bullard) and C (Captain Henry Stowell) were ordered on the skirmish line with orders to advance as far as possible, intrenching as they proceeded. This duty was thoroughly performed. From this time to April 13 the siege of the fort progressed with the utmost vigor and determination, and every day the Seventh was engaged in dangerous picket duty, labor in the trenches or repelling sorties by the enemy.

We cannot here enter into the details of all of these operations, which are graphically described in Colonel Holbrook's history of the regiment. The chief occurrence in the Seventh was the capture of Captain Stearns with twenty men on the skirmish line on the night of the 31st, where he had with great bravery maintained a most dangerous position. Captain Stearns was paroled and sent to the parole camp, Vicksburg. After thirteen days of active operations the fort was abandoned and the works occupied by the Union forces on the 8th of April.

Early on the morning of the 9th the regiment was ordered to Blakely, which had been, since April 2, besieged by General Steele and his force from Pensacola. As the regiment drew near Steele's line heavy firing was heard. The Seventh did not share in the subsequent assault by which the rebel works were carried. On the morning of the 11th the division containing the Seventh marched back towards Spanish Fort to Stark's Landing, where they embarked on transports. During this march news of the fall of Richmond reached the troops. On the 12th they proceeded to Mobile city, where arrangements had already been made to turn the place over to the Union forces. The following morning Benton's division was ordered in pursuit of the fleeing enemy; they marched through the city and to a station on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad called Whistler, where the shops of the road were located. The Seventh was in the advance with the Fiftieth Indiana. Colonel Day, just before reaching the station, turned to the left, leaving the Seventh and Fiftieth to proceed along the track. Firing was soon heard in the direction taken by him, and he sent back for support. The Seventh and the Indiana regiment were hurried forward



at a double quick and they were soon under a heavy fire, but somewhat protected by woods. The rebels were on a slight eminence beyond a marsh over which was a bridge; this bridge had been fired, and the Ninety-first Illinois in attempting to get through the marsh was fairly stalled. Colonel Holbrook attempted, but unsuccessfully, to form the Indiana regiment, and then formed the Seventh, which rushed ahead under a heavy fire and was soon at the bridge. Here they were changed into column and hurried across the burning bridge. Across the bridge line of battle was again formed and firing begun; but the enemy soon retreated precipitately.

The regiment remained at Whistler till the 19th, when the division was marched to a place on the Tombigbee River, about forty miles from Mobile, and went into camp. Here came the news of the assassination of the president. Although Lee surrendered on the 9th and Johnson on the 27th, operations in the southwest still continued. General Taylor, with his force of rebels, was in the immediate front of the division, and to him notice was sent that the existing truce must end, as the United States government did not approve of the Sherman-Johnston armistice. On the morning of May 2 Colonel Holbrook, with the Seventh and Fiftieth Indiana, was ordered out on a scout; but negotiations for Taylor's surrender were renewed and no action followed; the two regiments returned, and the next day the division proceeded to Mobile.

Colonel Holbrook resigned on the 2d of June, 1865, and from that time until the regiment returned north it was in service in Texas. The command, under Lieutenant-Colonel Peck, sailed for Brazos, where they arrived June 5, and went into camp, remaining until the 14th, when they proceeded to the mouth of the Rio Grande and went into camp. On the 14th of July the one year recruits were mustered out. August 2 the regiment broke camp and marched to Brownsville, about thirty miles up the river, and remained there in camp until mustered out in March, 1866. On the 26th of August Colonel Peck resigned, and Lieutenant-Colonel Porter was commissioned colonel, Major Bullard, lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Smalley, major. Subsequently Major Smalley resigned, and Captain George E. Croft was commissioned major.

On the 14th of March the regiment was mustered out at Brownsville, but proceeded in a body to New Orleans, and thence to Brattleboro, Vt., where it disbanded. A grand and merited reception was given the veterans at Brattleboro. The regiment was the last volunteer organization of Vermont to be disbanded. No more gallant regiment than the Seventh was ever sent out by the State.

*The Ninth Regiment.*—Although this organization contained only a few recruits from this county, it merits brief attention. It was mustered into service July 9, 1862, for three years. Company C was recruited principally in the southwestern and western towns of the county, a large number of its members being from Addison. The commissioned officers in the company from this

county were : Captains, none ; First Lieutenants James F. Bolton and Herbert H. Moore, of Middlebury ; Charles F. Branch, of Orwell ; Second Lieutenants Herbert H. Moore, George W. Sneden, of New Haven, and Luman Smith, of Addison. Edwin S. Stowell, of Cornwall, was the first major of the regiment, and went out as captain of Company F, Fifth Regiment.

This regiment was captured almost entire at Harper's Ferry in September, 1862, before it had seen much service. January 10, 1863, it was exchanged and retained at Chicago guarding prisoners until April 1. The regiment was thence transferred to Fortress Monroe ; thence to Suffolk, Va. ; thence to West Point, Va., and thence to Yorktown. They remained here until October, 1863, suffering severely from disease ; at one period out of 350 men present, only thirty-six were fit for duty. In October they were transferred to Newport Barracks, near Newbern. Except occasional reconnoissances, the regiment did not participate in much field service until February 2, 1864, when the enemy made an advance upon Newport. A warm engagement followed, in which the regiment lost two lieutenants and sixty-four men killed, wounded and missing. On the 20th of June the regiment marched with other troops upon an expedition into the interior with a view of cutting the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad ; the expedition proved fruitless, and the march was a very severe one.

On the 31st of August the regiment was ordered to Bermuda Hundreds, and they soon entered upon a more active campaign. They arrived on the 15th of September and were assigned to the First Brigade, Second Division of the Eighteenth Corps. On the 17th the regiment was joined by one hundred and seventy recruits, bringing its effective strength up to nearly 875.

On the 29th of September the battle was fought at Chapin's Farm. The regiment broke camp at 1 o'clock A. M. and crossed the James River at Aiken's Landing at daybreak. The advance of four miles to Chapin's Farm was made, where the brigade (comprising the Eighth Maine and the Ninth Vermont Regiments) was ordered to charge one of the rebel works at that point. The Maine regiment became entangled in a swamp and the Ninth made the charge alone, over a half mile of rough, brush-covered ground, carried the work and captured two guns and about fifty prisoners. The regiment was under fire the entire day and every man behaved with the utmost bravery. The casualties were seven killed and thirty-eight wounded.

The Ninth Regiment remained stationed in this vicinity, with some unimportant changes, until the evacuation of Richmond. On the 27th of October they participated in the engagement on Williamsburgh Road (Fair Oaks), fully sustaining the record for bravery already acquired by them. Early in November the regiment was transferred to New York city, where they performed excellent service during the troubled times of the election of that year, and on the 17th of November they returned to the brigade. During this time Colonel

Ripley was in command of the brigade; in December he resumed command of the regiment.

When the reorganization of army corps occurred in December the Ninth was attached to the Second Brigade, Third Division, Twenty-fourth Corps. At the inspection of regiments, under general orders of January 17, 1865, to determine which were the best regiments and brigades and divisions, the Ninth Vermont gained the post of honor in its division. On the 20th of February the regiment was first pronounced the best in the brigade, and under provisions of a general order was excused from all picket and outside detail for one week. On the 6th March they were again pronounced the best in the brigade and excused again from all picket and outside detail for a week; and on the 10th of March, after careful inspection at division headquarters they were announced in orders to be the best regiment in the division—a division comprising twenty regiments and which was, in the opinion of the corps commander, “as completely fitted for the field as a command could well be”—and the regiment was again excused from details for an additional week. The officers and men of the regiment were justly proud of the distinction thus obtained, not merely upon their own account, but for the honor thereby conferred upon their State. Before the period had terminated during which the regiment had been excused from details, the men of the regiment made application to be allowed to again go upon duty to relieve their comrades of the brigade whose duties were rendered exceedingly arduous by the excuse of this regiment. This act of genuine good-will called forth another complimentary order from division headquarters.

The regiment was one of the first to enter Richmond after its evacuation and was stationed in that city until mustered out. On the 13th of June the original members of the regiment and the recruits whose terms of service were to expire before the 1st of October were mustered out. The remaining members of the regiment were consolidated into a battalion of four companies, which were stationed at Richmond for a time, and then moved to Portsmouth, Va., and mustered out December 1, 1865.

*First Vermont Cavalry.*—It is a difficult task, with ample space and the best of sources of information, to write a proper and comprehensive history of the deeds of a gallant cavalry regiment; this must be the excuse if this brief record of the First Vermont Cavalry seems inadequate. In this gallant regiment were many Addison county men—about one hundred and thirty in all. Nearly all of Company K was recruited in Bridport and towns immediately adjoining. The officers of the company who bore commissions and were from this county were Captains Franklin Moore and John S. Ward, of Shoreham; First Lieutenants John S. Ward and Jonas R. Rice, Bridport; Second Lieutenant Ozro F. Cheney, of Bridport. The promotions and services are noted on a later page. The other enlistments from the county were in other companies.



The regiment was mustered into the service November 19, 1861, for three years. The original members, not veterans, were mustered out November 18, 1864. The recruits for one year and recruits whose term of service would expire previous to October 1, 1865, were mustered out June 21, 1865. The remaining officers and men were then consolidated into a battalion of six companies, which was mustered out August 9, 1865.

The history of cavalry regiments is always replete with stirring incidents—rapid marches, fearless and brilliant charges and desperate hand-to-hand encounters, the details of which, while often of paramount interest, require ample space for their proper description. We are therefore forced to confine ourselves here to mere statistics. The long list of engagements in which the First Cavalry shared honorable and often the most important part, tells the brief story of what they did and endured. Beginning with Mount Jackson they served in engagements of more or less importance at Port Republic, April 27, 1862; Middletown, May 24, 1862; Winchester, May 25, 1862; Luray Court-House, July 2, 1862; Culpepper Court-House, July 10, 1862; Orange Court-House, August 2, 1862; Kelley's Ford, August 20, 1862; Waterloo Bridge, August 22, 1862; Bull Run, August 30, 1862; Ashby's Gap, September, 1862; Broad Run, April 1, 1863; Greenwich, May 30, 1863; Hanover, Pa., June 30, 1863; Huntersville, Pa., July 2, 1863; Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; Monterey, July 4, 1863; Lightersville, Md., July 5, 1863; Hagerstown, Md., July 6, 1863; Boonesborough, Md., July 8, 1863; Hagerstown, Md., July 13, 1863; Falling Waters, July 14, 1863; Port Conway, August 25, 1863; Port Conway, September 1, 1863; Culpepper Court-House, September 13, 1863; Somerville Ford, September 14, 1863; Raccoon Ford, September 26, 1863; Falmouth, October 4, 1863; James City, October 10, 1863; Brandy Station, October 5, 1863; Gainesville, October 18, 19, 1863; Buckland Mills, October 19, 1863; Morton's Ford, November 28, 1863; Mechanicsville, March 1, 1864; Piping Tree, March 2, 1864; Craig's Church, May 5, 1864; Spottsylvania, May 8, 1864; Yellow Tavern, May 11, 1864; Meadow Bridge, May 12, 1864; Hanover Court-House, May 31, 1864; Ashland, June 1, 1864; Hawe's Shop, June 3, 1864; Bottom Bridge, June 10, 1864; White Oak Swamp, June 13, 1864; Malvern Hill, June 15, 1864; Reams's Station, June 22, 1864; Nottaway Court-House, June 23, 1864; Keyesville, June 24, 1864; Roanoke Station, June 25, 1864; Stony Creek, June 28, 29, 1864; Reams's Station, June 29, 1864; Ridley's Shop, June 30, 1864; Winchester, August 17, 1864; Summit Point, August 21, 1864; Charlestown, August 22, 1864; Kearneysville, August 25, 1864; Opequan, September 19, 1864; Front Royal, September 21, 1864; Mooney's Grade, September 21, 1864; Milford, September 22, 1864; Waynesborough, September 28, 1864; Columbia Furnace, October 7, 1864; Tom's Brook, October 9, 1864; Cedar Creek, October 13, 1864; Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864; Middle Road, November 11, 1864; Middle and

Back Road, November 12, 1864; Lacy's Springs, December 20, 1864; Waynesborough, March 2, 1865; Five Forks, April 1, 1865; Namozine Church, April 3, 1865; Appomattox Station, April 8, 1865; Appomattox Court-House, April 9, 1865.

The total losses in this regiment during the term of service embracing the above list of actions was three hundred and ninety-seven by death; sixty-three of these were killed in action. No other cavalry regiment bears a better record than the First Vermont.

*Second Battery Light Artillery.*—In November, 1861, a recruiting station was established at Leicester for the purpose of raising the Second Battery Light Artillery, and Lensie R. Sayles was appointed recruiting officer on the 19th of that month. The battery was organized December 13, 1861, composed of Captain Lensie R. Sayles and eighty-nine men, who were mustered into service December 16, 1861; twenty men were added on the 24th, making an aggregate of one hundred and nine men, who were distributed among the towns of the county as follows:

Addison, 3; Bristol, 6; Ferrisburgh, 7; Goshen, 7; Granville, 2; Leicester, 18; Lincoln, 1; Middlebury, 2; Monkton, 1; New Haven, 2; Panton, 2; Salisbury, 13; Starksboro, 3; Vergennes, 11; Whiting, 5. Among the officers of this battery who were from Addison county were Captain Lensie R. Sayles, of Leicester; Lieutenant Benjamin N. Dyer, of Leicester; Lieutenant Perry A. Baker, of Whiting.

The battery left the State for New Orleans on the 6th of February, 1862. Its entire operations were confined to the Department of the Gulf, of which we have but meager details. In March, 1863, they were at Baton Rouge, and during the latter part of the same year, and down to the time of their muster out, they were established at Port Hudson, in the siege of which position they did honorable and valuable service. The losses of the battery were fifty-four total by death, forty-seven of whom died from disease. After the muster out of the original members the battery was largely reinforced and thus retained its organization.

The battery was mustered out at Burlington on the 31st of July, 1865.

*Nine Months Men.*—Under the call of the president for 300,000 nine months men, made in August, 1862, five regiments were recruited in Vermont, in one of which, the Fourteenth, Addison county was largely represented. Company E was raised almost entirely in Middlebury and Weybridge by its captain, Edwin Rich; its first lieutenant was Henry B. Needham, and second lieutenant, Andrew J. Child, of Weybridge. Company I was more than half made up of men from the town of Addison, and commanded by Captain Solomon T. Allen, of Panton; First Lieutenant Theophilus C. Middlebrook, of Ferrisburgh, and Second Lieutenant Milo A. Williams—afterward by William H. Hamilton, of Fairhaven, and later by John R. Converse, of Panton. Com-

pany D was from Bridport, Cornwall and near-by towns and commanded by Captain Charles E. Abell, of Orwell; First Lieutenants John W. Woodruff, of Benson, and Charles W. Corey, of Bridport; Second Lieutenant Don Juan Wright, of Shoreham. Company G was also from the county, a large number being recruited in Lincoln and in Bristol and that vicinity. It was commanded by Captain Noble F. Dunshee, of Bristol; First Lieutenant John H. Allen, of Hinesburg; Second Lieutenant Charles W. Mason, of New Haven. There were numerous enlistments in other companies also. The subsequent services and promotions of these officers will be found a little further on.

*The Seventeenth Regiment* received large accessions from this county, particularly from Ferrisburgh and the northwestern towns. Lyman E. Knapp, now of Middlebury, went out with this regiment as captain of Company F; was wounded May 12, 1864, and April 2, 1865; promoted to major November 1, 1864; brevet lieutenant-colonel April 2, 1865, for gallantry in the assault on Petersburg, and mustered out as major July 14, 1865; he was commissioned colonel December 10, 1864. Charles W. Corey, of Bridport, went out as captain of Company H, and was breveted major for gallantry at the Petersburg assault. Joel H. Lucia went out as first lieutenant of Company H; he was also of Bridport. George W. Kingsbury, of Chester, went out as second lieutenant of Company F, and was wounded May 15, 1864, and discharged. John R. Converse, of Panton, went out as second lieutenant of Company H, and was killed before Petersburg; George H. Corey also served as second lieutenant of this company; he was from Bridport. The record of these officers is given in a later page.

*The Fourteenth Regiment* was commanded by Colonel William T. Nichols, of Rutland; Charles W. Rose, of Middlebury, was lieutenant-colonel; Edwin H. Sprague, of Middlebury, was surgeon; the other field and staff officers were from other counties. Redfield Proctor was made colonel of the Fifteenth Regiment, recruited under this call, and Judge Wheelock G. Veazey, of Rutland, colonel of the Sixteenth. These, with the Thirteenth and Twelfth, were brigaded together, and commanded by Brigadier-General Edwin H. Stoughton, until he was captured, when the command devolved upon Colonel Asa P. Blunt, of the Twelfth. In April, 1863, Brigadier-General George J. Stannard was given the command.

Until June, 1863, the brigade was stationed in front of Washington, the various regiments being located in the vicinity of Fairfax and Wolf Run Shoals, and engaged principally in picket duty. On the 25th of June the brigade left the line of works, under orders to report to Major-General Reynolds, commanding the First Corps. On the evening of July 1 the brigade joined that corps at Gettysburg, after an exhausting march of seven days, during which they made more than one hundred and twenty-five miles. The Twelfth and Fifteenth Regiments were ordered to the rear to protect wagon trains, and



did not participate in the battles of the 2d and 3d, although the Fifteenth, under Colonel Proctor, was advanced towards the front after the first order to the rear. To the Twelfth and Fifteenth the order was given that the regiment numbering the most men should go to the front, and the Fifteenth slightly out-counted the Twelfth, but the service of the latter proved fully as important as that of the other, the Fifteenth being again sent to the rear the next day. On the evening of the 2d of July the remaining regiments of the brigade were moved to the front line, to fill the place of troops that had been shattered by the onslaughts of the enemy. To give the reader an idea of the very important and gallant service of this brigade in the Gettysburg battle of the 3d we cannot do better than reproduce a portion of the official report of General Stannard, as follows :

“Before reaching the ground the Twelfth and Fifteenth Regiments were detached, by order of General Reynolds, as a guard to the corps wagon train in the rear. The Fifteenth rejoined the brigade next morning, but was again ordered back for the same duty about noon of that day. After the opening of the battle of the 2d, the left wing of the Thirteenth Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Munson, was ordered forward as a support to a battery, and a company of the Sixteenth was sent out as a support to the skirmishers in our front. While stationing them Captain A. G. Foster, assistant inspector-general of my staff, was seriously wounded by a ball through both legs, depriving me of his valuable services for the remainder of the battle. Just before dark of the same day, our army line on the left of the center having become broken under a desperate charge of the enemy, my brigade was ordered up. The right wing of the Thirteenth Regiment, under command of Colonel Randall, was in advance, and upon reaching the breach in the line was granted by General Hancock, commanding upon the spot, the privilege of making efforts to retake the guns of Company C, Regular Battery, which had just been captured by the enemy.

“This they performed in a gallant charge, in which Colonel Randall's horse was shot under him. Four guns of the battery were retaken, and two rebel field pieces, with about eighty prisoners, were captured by five companies of the Thirteenth in this single charge. The front line thus re-established, was held by this brigade for twenty-six hours. About two o'clock of the 3d instant the enemy commenced a vigorous attack upon our position. After subjecting us for an hour and a half to the severest cannonade of the whole battle from nearly one hundred guns, the enemy charged with a heavy column of infantry. The charge was aimed directly upon my command, but owing apparently to the firm front shown them, the enemy diverged midway and came upon the line on my right. But they did not thus escape the warm reception prepared for them by the Vermonters. As soon as the change of the point of attack became evident, I ordered a flank attack upon the enemy's column.

Forming in the open meadow in front of our line, the Thirteenth and Sixteenth Regiments marched down in column by the flank, changed front forward at right angle to the main line of battle of the army, bringing them in line of battle upon the flank of the charging column of the enemy, and opened a destructive fire at short range, which the enemy sustained but a few minutes before the larger portion of them surrendered and marched in, not as conquerors, but as captives. They had hardly dropped their arms before another rebel column appeared charging upon our left. Colonel Veazey, of the Sixteenth, was at once ordered back to take it in its turn upon the flank. This was done as successfully as before. The rebel force, already decimated by the fire of the Fourteenth Regiment, was scooped almost *en masse* into our lines. The Sixteenth took in this charge the regimental colors of the Second Florida and Eighth Virginia Regiments, and the battle flag of another rebel regiment.

"The Sixteenth was supported for a time in the now advanced position it occupied, after the charge, by four companies of the Fourteenth, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Rose.

"The movements I have briefly described were executed in the open field under a heavy fire of shell, grape and musketry, and they were performed with the promptness and precision of battalion drill. They ended the contest on the center and substantially closed the battle.

"Officers and men behaved like veterans, although it was for most of them their first battle, and I am content to leave it to the witnesses of the fight whether or no they sustained the credit of the service and the honor of our Green Mountain Boys."

Little need be added of the brilliant part taken by this brigade in that memorable battle. It is still characterized as a most important feature of the engagement, particularly the action of the Sixteenth Regiment under Colonel Veazey. The total killed in the brigade were reported as thirty-nine, and wounded two hundred and forty-eight; of these the Fourteenth Regiment lost seventeen killed and sixty-eight wounded.

The terms of service of the regiments in this brigade soon expired and they were mustered out, the Twelfth on the 14th of July; the Thirteenth, July 21st; the Fourteenth, July 30th; the Fifteenth, August 5th, and the Sixteenth, August 10th.

#### STATISTICS.

The following statements show the enlistments from the various towns of the county in the various companies and regiments, as given in the State reports, and will prove valuable for reference, with relation to what has preceded:

*Second Regiment.*—Addison, co. K, 15; co. F, 3. Bridport, co. K, 3. Bristol, co. G, 1; co. K, 2. Cornwall, co. K, 1. Ferrisburgh, co. K, 4; co.

H, 1; co. G, 4. Granville, co. F, 2; s. s., 1. Hancock, co. E, 1; co. D, 1. Leicester, co. K, 1. Lincoln, co. K, 6. Middlebury, co. F, 3; co. K, 5; s. s., 1. Monkton, co. H, 1; co. D, 1; co. G, 1. New Haven, co. K, 9; co. E, 1, s. s. 1. Panton, co. K, 16; co. F, 1; navy, 3; 2 in other organizations. Ripton, co. E, 1; s. s., 1. Salisbury, co. K, 13; co. I, 1. Shoreham, co. K, 12. Vergennes, co. K, 16; co. G, 2; co. H, 2; co. F, 8; co. D, 2. Waltham, co. F, 1. Weybridge, co. K, 10; co. F, 1; co. B, 1. Whiting, co. G, 1; co. E, 2.

*Fifth Regiment.*—Addison, co. B, 1. Bridport, co. F, 10. Bristol, co. F, 9; co. B, 28; co. I, 1. Cornwall, co. B, 5; co. F, 21; co. H, 1; co. K, 1. Ferrisburgh, co. B, 2. Goshen, co. H, 7. Granville, co. I, 1; co. E, 2; 2 in other organizations. Hancock, co. B, 1. Leicester, co. F, 6; co. H, 1. Lincoln, co. F, 3; co. B, 9. Middlebury, co. F, 15; co. B, 45; 2 in other organizations. Monkton, co. B, 1; co. F, 1; 8 in navy. New Haven, co. F, 6; co. B, 13; co. H, 1. Orwell, co. H, 23; co. F, 2; co. A, 2; co. B, 2; navy, 5. Panton, co. B, 1. Ripton, co. F, 17; co. B, 3. Salisbury, co. F, 17; co. B, 1; co. H, 1. Shoreham, co. B, 4; co. F, 2; co. A, 10. Starksboro, co. B, 13; co. K, 8; co. F, 2; and 6 in other organizations. Vergennes, co. E, 1; co. F, 4; co. B, 2. Waltham, co. B, 1. Weybridge, co. F, 4; co. B, 5. Whiting, co. C, 1; co. B, 1; co. H, 1; 1 not recorded.

*Sixth Regiment.*—Addison, 0. Bridport, co. A, 3. Bristol, co. A, 20; 1 not recorded. Ferrisburgh, co. D, 1; co. I, 2; co. A, 2. Granville, co. G, 8; co. H, 2. Hancock, co. H, 1; co. G, 1. Lincoln, co. A, 18; co. G, 4. Middlebury, co. A, 11. Monkton, co. A, 18; co. H, 1. New Haven, co. A, 8. Orwell, co. F, 2. Ripton, co. A, 6; co. F, 3; 1 not recorded. Salisbury, co. F, 1. Shoreham, co. A, 2. Starksboro, co. A, 7; co. I, 1. Vergennes, co. G, 1; co. A, 11. Weybridge, co. G, 2.

*Seventh Regiment.*—Addison, co. C, 2. Bridport, co. C, 3. Bristol, co. C, 6; co. K, 1; co. H, 1; 1 not recorded. Cornwall, co. C, 3. Ferrisburgh, co. A, 1; co. B, 7; and 7 in other organizations. Goshen, co. B, 6; co. H, 1. Granville, co. B, 2; co. C, 2; co. K, 1; co. D, 1. Hancock, co. C, 1; co. A, 1; co. B, 1. Leicester, co. B, 2. Middlebury, co. C, 49; co. H, 1; 1 chaplain. New Haven, co. A, 2; co. C, 11; co. F, 1; co. K, 1. Orwell, co. B, 1. Panton, co. C, 1; co. E, 1. Ripton, co. C, 3. Salisbury, co. C, 13. Starksboro, co. A, 2; co. C, 1; co. H, 3; co. K, 2. Vergennes, co. C, 7; co. K, 1; co. I, 1; co. B, 3; co. H, 2; co. G, 2; 1 in N. C. S. and 1 adj. Weybridge, co. C, 1; 2 not recorded.

*Ninth Regiment.*—Addison, co. C, 6. Bridport, co. C, 13. Bristol, co. C, 9; co. F, 1; co. E, 1. Cornwall, co. C, 2; 1 major. Ferrisburgh, co. B, 1; co. C, 13. Goshen, 1, not in company. Granville, co. B, 1. Hancock, co. C, 3. Leicester, co. B, 1; co. D, 1; 2 in other organizations. Lincoln, co. C, 7; co. B, 1; co. D, 1. Middlebury, co. C, 16; co. B, 1. Monkton, co. C, 14; co.



F, 1; co. A, 6. New Haven, co. C, 20; co. I, 1. Orwell, co. C, 6; co. B, 1. Panton, co. C, 1; Ripton, co. C, 2. Starksboro, co. C, 12; co. F, 1; co. B, 12; co. A, 3. Vergennes, co. C, 5. Waltham, co. C, 8. Weybridge, co. C, 3. Whiting, co. I, 2; co. F, 1.

*Eleventh Regiment.* — Addison, co. B, 18; co. L, 1. Bridport, co. B, 12. Bristol, co. B, 5; co. L, 1; co. E, 1. Cornwall, co. B, 7; co. A, 1; 1 A. S. Ferrisburgh, co. B, 9; co. L, 2; co. E, 1. Goshen, co. C, 1. Granville, co. B, 9; co. D, 1. Hancock, co. B, 7; co. D, 1. Leicester, co. B, 1; co. C, 1; co. H, 2; co. K, 1. Lincoln, co. L, 1; co. H, 5. Middlebury, co. L, 1; co. B, 5; co. D, 1; co. K, 1. Monkton, co. B, 4; co. E, 1; co. M, 1. New Haven, co. B, 3; co. E, 1; co. M, 1. Orwell, co. B, 11; co. C, 8; co. K, 2. Panton, co. B, 1. Ripton, co. B, 1; co. L, 1. Salisbury, co. B, 6. Shoreham, co. B, 17; co. M, 1. Starksboro, co. C, 1; co. L, 1. Vergennes, co. B, 1; co. E, 1; co. L, 1; 1 sur. Weybridge, co. B, 4; 1 chaplain. Whiting, co. B, 10; co. C, 1; co. M, 1.

*Fourteenth Regiment.* — Addison, co. I, 15; co. D, 1; co. E, 1. Bridport, co. D, 17. Bristol, co. G, 17; co. I, 2. Cornwall, co. D, 13; co. E, 4. Ferrisburgh, co. I, 20; co. G, 1. Goshen, co. I, 3. Granville, co. I, 5. Hancock, co. E, 1. Lincoln, co. G, 13. Middlebury, co. E, 54. Monkton, co. G, 9; co. I, 3. New Haven, co. G, 9; co. I, 5; 1 S. M. Orwell, co. D, 18; co. E, 1. Panton, co. I, 6. Ripton, co. E, 1. Salisbury, co. E, 11. Shoreham, co. D, 19; co. E, 3. Starksboro, co. I, 6; co. G, 20. Vergennes, co. I, 5. Waltham, co. E, 1. Weybridge, co. E, 14. Whiting, co. E, 6; co. D, 1; co. K, 1.

*Seventeenth Regiment.* — Addison, co. G, 3; co. H, 1. Bridport, co. H, 5; co. K, 1; co. E, 1. Bristol, co. H, 5; co. B, 1. Cornwall, co. H, 1. Ferrisburgh, co. B, 12; co. F, 1. Granville, co. D, 5; co. H, 1. Hancock, co. H, 3. Lincoln, co. H, 4. Middlebury, co. H, 3; co. D, 1. Monkton, co. B, 1; co. H, 1. New Haven, co. C, 2; 3 in other organizations. Panton, co. I, 1. Salisbury, co. H, 3. Starksboro, co. H, 4. Whiting, co. H, 1.

To conclude this record of the immense services of the men of Addison county in suppressing the most gigantic rebellion the world has ever known, it should be stated that many recruits from this county and vicinity were enlisted in the sharpshooters, artillery and other organizations, the records of which cannot be expected we should follow in these pages; their history will be properly traced by abler hands in other volumes.

In order that the individual promotions of Addison county men whose deeds brought them commissions as officers may be understood by the reader, we give place to the following roster. In the absence of more detailed personal sketches, for which space in these pages cannot be allowed, this record will be of great value. It should also be remembered that complete rolls of enlisted men in the various towns in the county will be found in the histories of the towns in later pages of this work. They are placed in that position in order

to render each of the town histories complete in itself, and in connection with this chapter, form a very perfect military record of this county :

ROSTER OF ADDISON COUNTY FIELD, STAFF, AND COMPANY OFFICERS.

Abell, Charles E., of Orwell, age 26, captain co. D, 14th regt., Oct. 21, '62. Mustered out of service, July 30, '63.

Allen, Lewis J., of Ferrisburgh, age 21, private co. F, 1st regt. U. S. S. S., Sept. 2, '61. Sergeant, Sept. 13, '61. First sergeant. Re-enlisted Jan. 2, '64. Wounded May 5, '64. Honorably discharged as first sergeant, October 9, '64, for wounds.

Allen, Solomon T., of Pantton, captain co. I, 14th regt., Oct. 21, '62. Mustered out of service July 30, '63.

Atwood, Henry C., of Salisbury, age 25, assistant surgeon, 5th regt., May 10, '63. Resigned June 25, '63.

Baker, Perry A., of Whiting, age 22, private 3d battery light artillery, Oct. 9, '61. Sergeant, Dec. 16, '61. Sergeant-major, Dec. 1, '62. Second lieutenant, July 17, '63. First lieutenant, Aug. 22, '64. Mustered out of service July 31, '65.

Barney, Edwin A., of Monkton, age 27, private co. A, 6th regt., Sept. 25, '61. Corporal, Oct. 15, '61. Sergeant, Aug. 22, '63. Re-enlisted Dec. 15, '63. Wounded May 5, '64. First sergeant, Nov. 1, '64. Second lieutenant, Nov. 12, '64. First lieutenant, June 4, '65. Mustered out of service as second lieutenant June 26, '65.

Barrett, Daniel E., of Middlebury, age 19, private co. B, Aug. 20, '61. Corporal, Sept. 16, '61. Sergeant. Re-enlisted Dec. 16, '63. Wounded Oct. 19, '64. First lieutenant co. K, Dec. 4, '64. Captain co. G, June 7, '65. Mustered out of service June 39, '65.

Beach, Watson O., of Salisbury, age 29, private co. F, 5th regt. Aug. 26, '61. Sergeant, Sept. 16, '61. First sergeant. Second lieutenant, April 14, '63. First lieutenant, Nov. 1, '63. Killed in action at Wilderness, Va., May 5, '64.

Begor, Peter, of Monkton, age 23, private co. A, 6th regt., Oct. 2, '61. Re-enlisted Dec. 15, '63. Corporal, June 1, '64. Sergeant, Nov. 1, '64. Second lieutenant, June 4, '65. Mustered out of service as sergeant June 26, '65.

Bird, Elijah W., of New Haven, age 23, private co. C, Dec. 14, '63. Corporal Oct. 25, '64. Transferred to co. A by reason of consolidation of regiment, June 13, '65. Sergeant, June 14, '65. First lieutenant, Sept. 2, '65. Mustered out of service Dec. 1, '65.

Bird, Riley A., of Bristol, age 25, first lieutenant co. A, 6th regt., Oct. 4, '61. Captain, Nov. 1, '62. Killed in action at Wilderness, Va., May 5, '64.

Bogart, William E., of Weybridge, age 25, chaplain 11th regt., Sept. 1, '62. Resigned Nov. 29, '62.

Bolton, James F., of Middlebury, age 40, private co. C, 9th regt., May 30,

'62. First sergeant, July 9, '62. Wounded February 2, '64. First lieutenant, Jan. 1, '62. Honorably discharged Nov. 22, '64, for wounds.

Branch, Charles F., of Orwell, age 23, private co. C, 9th regt., June 23, '62. Corporal, July 9, '62. Sergeant, Jan. 27, '64. First sergeant, Feb. 1, '64. Second lieutenant co. H, Dec. 21, '64. First lieutenant co. C, May 20, '65. Transferred to co. A by reason of consolidation of regiment, June 13, '65. Captain, Aug. 31, '65. Mustered out of service Dec. 1, '65.

Briggs, Gordon N., of Whiting, age 31, private co. F, 9th regt., Feb. 25, '65. Transferred to co. B by reason of consolidation of regiment, June 13, '65. Second lieutenant, Sept. 1, '65. Mustered out of service Dec. 1, '65.

Carroll, Henry, of New Haven, age 37, private co. K, 2d regt., May 15, '61. First sergeant, June 20, '61. Second lieutenant July 23, '62. Wounded July 10, '63. Prisoner, May 6, '64. Paroled. Mustered out of service January 6, '65.

Cheney, Ozro F., of Bridport, age 22, private co. K, frontier cav., Oct. 7, '61. Corporal, Nov. 19, '61. Sergeant. Re-enlisted Dec. 31, '63. First sergeant, Nov. 1, '64. Second lieutenant, April 14, '65. Mustered out of service as first sergeant, June 21, '65.

Child, Andrew J., of Weybridge, age 26, second lieutenant co. E, 14th regt., Oct. 21, '62. Mustered out of service July 30, '63.

Collins, Isaac N., of Middlebury, age 20, private co. C, 7th regt., Nov. 20, '61. Sergeant Feb. 12, '62. First sergeant, Oct. 10, '62. Second lieutenant, Jan. 28, '63. Resigned, Oct. 28, '63.

Comstock, Olney A., of Middlebury, age 22, second lieutenant co. B, 5th regt., Sept. 16, '61. Killed in action at Savage Station, Va., June 19, '62.

Converse, John R., of Panton, age 20, private co. I, 14th regt., Sept. 16, '62. Second lieutenant July 3, '63. Mustered out of service July 30, '63. Re-enlisted first lieutenant co. H, 17th regt., May 19, '64. Killed in action before Petersburg, Va., July 30, '64.

Cook, Hiram, of Bristol, age 35, private co. B, 5th regt., August 3, '61. Sergeant. First sergeant. Re-enlisted Dec. 15, '63. Wounded May 5, '64. First lieutenant co. C, Nov. 10, '64. Captain co. B, May 2, '65. Mustered out of service June 29, '65.

Corey, George H., of Bridport, age 18, private co. H, 17th regt., Feb. 29, '64. Sergeant, April 12, '64. First sergeant. First lieutenant, July 10, '65. Mustered out of service as first sergeant July 14, '65.

Corey, Charles W., of Bridport, age 25, private co. D, 14th regt., Aug. 29, '62. First sergeant, Oct. 21, '62. First lieutenant co. D, May 1, '63. Mustered out of service July 30, '63.

Corey, Charles W., of Bridport, age 27, captain co. H, 17th regt., May 16, '64. Brevet major, April 2, '65, for gallantry in assault on Petersburg, Va., April 2, '65. Mustered out of service July 14, '65.



Crane, Albert A., of Bridport, age 24, private co. A, 6th regt., Oct. 3, '61. Sergeant, Oct. 15, '61. Second lieutenant co. A, Aug. 21, '62. First lieutenant, Nov. 1, '62. Killed in action at Wilderness, Va., May 5, '64.

Crane, Cyrus R., of Bridport, age 25, first lieutenant co. F, 5th regt., Sept. 4, '61. Captain, June 21, '62. Transferred to co. K, Jan. 24, '63. Captain, Dec. 10, '62. Discharged March 13, '63, for wounds received in action.

Dayton, Durell W., of Middlebury, age 35, chaplain 2d regt., Aug. 18, '62. Resigned January 6, '63.

Decelle, Augustus A., of Shoreham, age 18, private co. K, 2d regt., May 2, '61. Corporal, Dec. 31, '62. Re-enlisted Jan. 31, '64. Sergeant, Aug. 4, '64. First sergeant, Dec. 24, '64. First lieutenant, Dec. 24, '64. Captain, June 7, '65. Mustered out of service as first lieutenant July 15, '65.

Drury, Eben M., of Vergennes, age 40, private co. K, 2d regt., May 15, '61. Sergeant, June 20, '61. First sergeant. Wounded July 10, '63, and May 5, '64. First lieutenant, Aug. 9, '62. Mustered out of service June 29, 1864.

Dunshee, Noble F., of Bristol, captain co. G, 14th regt., Oct. 21, '62. Mustered out of service July 30, '63.

Dyer, Benjamin N., of Leicester, age 34, first lieutenant 3d bat. light artillery, Dec. 16, '61. Dismissed the service Oct. 25, '62.

Eaton, Solon, of Addison, age 22, captain co. K, 2d regt., June 20, '61. Resigned August 4, '62.

Eells, Isaac L., of Middlebury, age 27, private co. F, 5th regt., Aug. 27, '61. Corporal, Sept. 16, '61. Sergeant. Regt. com. sergeant, May 1, '63. Re-enlisted Dec. 15, '63. Second lieutenant co. A, April 5, '64. Quartermaster, July 30, '64. Mustered out of service June 29, '65.

Frost, Henry M., of Middlebury, age —, chaplain 7th regt., Feb. 12, '62. Resigned Aug. 9, '62.

Gage, William W., of Monkton, age 22, private co. B, 11th regt., July 21, '62. Sergeant, Sept. 1, '62. Second lieutenant, Dec. 28, '63. First lieutenant co. F, June 2, '65. Mustered out of service June 24, '65.

Gale, George S., of Bridport, age 47, surgeon 1st cav., Nov. 19, '61. Mustered out of service Nov. 18, '64.

Grace, James, of Middlebury, age 18, private co. B, 5th regt., Aug. 19, '61. Sergeant, Sept. 16, '61. Re-enlisted Feb. 20, '64. Wounded May 5, '64. First sergeant, Feb. 1, '65. First lieutenant co. H, June 13, '65. Mustered out of service June 29, '65.

Hamilton, Eugene A., of Salisbury, age 31, second lieutenant co. F, 5th regt., Sept. 4, '61. First lieutenant, June 21, '62. Captain, Jan. 24, '63. Mustered out service Sept. 15, '64.

Hanchett, Henry, of New Haven, age 22, private co. C, 7th regt., Nov. 21, '61. First sergeant, Feb. 12, '62. Second lieutenant, Oct. 9, '62. Resigned January 27, '63.

Heath, Orville W., of Middlebury, age 25, second lieutenant co. I, 1st regt., May 2, '61. Mustered out of service Aug. 15, '61.

Herbert, Henry, of Middlebury, age 19, first lieutenant co. H, 1st battery light artillery, Dec. 21, '61. Resigned Nov. 24, '62.

Howe, George G., of Shoreham, age 26, private co. B, 11th regt., July 17, '62. First sergeant, Sept. 1, '62. Second lieutenant, June 7, '63. First lieutenant, Dec. 28, '63. Captain co. I, June 6, '65. Mustered out of service June 24, '65.

Hoyt, Jonathan M., of New Haven, age 24, second lieutenant co. K, 2d regt., June 20, '61. Resigned July 17, '62.

Hulburt, Ward B., of Weybridge, age 19, private co. K, 2d regt., May 20, '61. Corporal, June 20, '61. Sergeant, Sept. 1, '62. Re-enlisted March 20, '64. First lieutenant co. K, June 20, '64. Captain co. K, Feb. 5, '65. Mustered out of service July 15, '65.

Hunsdon, Charles, of Shoreham, age 32, captain co. B, 11th regt., August 13, '62. Major, Nov. 2, '63. Lieutenant-colonel, Sept. 2, '64. Colonel, June 2, '65. Mustered out of service June 24, '65.

Huntingdon, Henry D., of New Haven, age 21, private co. B, 5th regt., Aug. 23, '61. Re-enlisted Dec. 15, '63. Sergeant, Dec. 20, '63. Wounded June 29, '62, May 5, '64, and June 3, '64. First lieutenant co. C, May 4, '65. Mustered out of service June 29, '65.

Jones, Walter S., of Shoreham, age 22, private co. B, 11th regt., Aug. 11, '62. Corporal, Sept. 1, '62. Sergeant, April 7, '63. First sergeant, Aug. 11, '63. Second lieutenant co. C, Dec. 2, '64. First lieutenant co. K, May 23, '65. Transferred to co. B, captain, June 6, '65. Mustered out of service June 24, '65.

Kidder, Charles W. B., of Vergennes, age 43, surgeon 11th regt., Sept. 1, '62. Resigned Sept. 10, '63.

Lucia, Joel H., of Bridport, age 22, private co. H, Feb. 29, '64. First sergeant, April 12, '64. Wounded Sept. 30, '64. First lieutenant, March 9, '65. Mustered out of service July 14, '65.

Mason, Andrew J., of New Haven, age 26, private co. F, 5th regt., Sept. 5, '61. First sergeant. Second lieutenant, July 9, '62. Resigned March 31, '63.

Mason, Charles W., of New Haven, age 23, second lieutenant co. F, 14th regt., Oct. 21, '62. Mustered out of service July 30, '63.

McCormic, Charles, of Middlebury, age 18, private co. C, 7th regt., Dec. 27, '61. Corporal, Feb. 12, '62. Sergeant, Sept. 12, '62. Re-enlisted Feb. 15, '64. First sergeant, July 1, '64. First lieutenant, Dec. 5, '64. Mustered out of service March 14, '66.

Middlebrook, Theophilus C., of Ferrisburgh, age 23, first lieutenant co. I, 14th regt., Oct. 21, '62. Resigned Jan. 7, '63.

Moore, Franklin, of Shoreham, age 45, captain co. K, 1st cavalry, Nov. 19, '61. Resigned July 14, '62.

Moore, Herbert H., of Middlebury, age 18, private co. C, 9th regt., June 7, '62. Corporal, July 9, '62. Sergeant, July 11, '63. First sergeant, March 17, '64. Second lieutenant, June 10, '64. First lieutenant, Dec. 29, '64. Resigned May 9, '65.

Murdick, Newton, of Middlebury, age 24, private co. B, 5th regt., Aug. 24, '61. Re-enlisted Dec. 15, '63. Wounded April 16, '62, and June 3, '64. Sergeant, Oct. 18, '64. First sergeant, May 12, '65. Second lieutenant, June 4, '65. Mustered out of service as first sergeant June 29, '65.

Neddo, George, of Middlebury, age 22, private co. A, 6th regt., Oct. 2, '61. Sergeant. First sergeant. Second lieutenant, May 15, '64. First lieutenant, July 1, '64. Mustered out of service Oct. 28, '64.

Needham, Henry B., of Middlebury, age 23, first lieutenant co. E, 14th regt., Oct. 21, '62. Mustered out of service July 30, '63.

Palmer, Edson B., of New Haven, age 21, private co. C, 9th regt., Nov. 30, '63. Corporal, June 15, '64. Transferred to co. A by reason of consolidation of regiment, June 13, '65. Sergeant, June 14, '65. Second lieutenant, Sept. 2, '65. Mustered out of service Dec. 1, '65.

Parker, Charles E., of Vergennes, age 22, adjutant 7th regt., Jan. 1, '62. Captain co. E, Dec. 9, '62. Resigned Oct. 22, '63.

Parker, Edward B., of Middlebury, age 20, private co. C, 11th regt., Aug. 8, '62. Sergeant, Sept. 1, '62. Second lieutenant, Jan. 16, '64. Taken prisoner June 23, '64, and died at Columbus, S. C., Oct. 13, '64, from injuries received from bloodhounds.

Parker, George, jr., of Vergennes, age 21, captain co. A, 6th regt., Oct. 15, '61. Resigned Oct. 21, '62.

Perry, Henry L., of Salisbury, age 27, private co. C, 7th regt., Dec. 14, '61. Re-enlisted Feb. 23, '64. Corporal, May 1, '64. Sergeant, July 1, '64. Second lieutenant, March 1, '66. Mustered out of service as sergeant March 14, '65.

Porter, Henry M., of Middlebury, age 26, captain co. C, 6th regt., Jan. 15, '62. Major, Aug. 28, '62. Lieutenant-colonel, June 29, '65. Colonel, Sept. 1, '65. Mustered out of service as lieutenant-colonel March 14, '65.

Prindle, John A., of Vergennes, age 19, private co. C, 7th regt., Nov. 21, '61. Regimental quartermaster-sergeant, July 1, '63. Re-enlisted Feb. 18, '64. First lieutenant co. K, Sept. 13, '64. Captain, Nov. 23, '65. Mustered out of service March 14, '66.

Randall, Charles J. S., of Bristol, age 28, private co. A, 6th regt. Oct. 14, '61. Regimental quartermaster-sergeant, Aug. 25, '62. Second lieutenant co. A, Nov. 1, '62. First lieutenant, May 15, '64. Quartermaster, Jan. 28, '65. Mustered out of service June 26, '65.



Raymond, Edson M., of Orwell, age 32, private co. H, 5th regt., Sept. 3, '61. Corporal, Sept. 16, '61. Sergeant, Dec. 15, '63. Re-enlisted Dec. 15, '63. First Lieutenant co. D, Sept. 15, '64. Captain, Dec. 31, '65. Wounded April 2, '65. Honorably discharged June 2, '65, for wounds.

Rice, John R., of Bridport, private co. K, age 28, 1st cavalry, Sept. 25, '61. Sergeant, Nov. 13, '61. First sergeant. Wounded July 6, '63. Re-enlisted Feb. 18, '64. First lieutenant, Nov. 19, '64. Mustered out of service June 21, '65.

Rich, Edwin, of Middlebury, age 39, captain co. E, 14th regt., Oct. 21, '62. Mustered out of service July 30, '63.

Rose, Charles W., of Middlebury, age 23, first lieutenant co. I, 1st regt., May 2, '61. Mustered out of service Aug. 15, '61. Re-enlisted. Captain co. B, 5th Vermont volunteers, Sept. 4, '61. Wounded June 29, '62. Lieutenant-colonel 14th regt., Oct. 21, '62. Mustered out service July 30, '63.

Ross, Oliver E., of Cornwall, age 24, colonel 12th regt., Jan. 29, '63. Mustered out of service July 14, '63.

Russell, William P., of Middlebury, age 50, surgeon 5th regt., Sept. 16, '61. Honorably discharged Oct. 11, '61, for disability.

Sayles, Lensie R., of Leicester, captain 2d battery light artillery, Dec. 16, '61. Resigned Feb. 20, '62.

Severance, Philo S., of Middlebury, age 21, private co. B, 11th regt., July 19, '62. Corporal, Sept. 1, '62. Sergeant, Dec. 26, '63. Second lieutenant, June 16, '65. Mustered out of service June 24, '65.

Smith, Luman, of Addison, age 18, private co. C, 9th regt., July 7, '62. Corporal. Sergeant, March 21, '64. First sergeant, March 24, '65. Second lieutenant, May 20, '65. Mustered out of service as first sergeant, June 13, '65.

Smith, Charles H., of Addison, age 19, second lieutenant co. B, 11th regt., Sept. 1, '62. Deserted from arrest June 8, '63.

Snedden, George W., of New Haven, age 22, private co. C, 9th regt., June 21, '62. Corporal, July 9, '62. Sergeant, July 11, '63. First sergeant, Aug. 20, '64. Second lieutenant, Dec. 29, '64. Resigned May 4, '65.

Sprague, Edwin H., of Middlebury, age 45, surgeon 15th regt., Oct. 21, '62. Discharged Nov. 14, '62, for incompetency.

Spencer, Orin L., of Salisbury, age 22, private co. F, 5th regt., Aug. 20, '61. Sergeant, Sept. 16, '61. Sergeant-major, July 10, '62. Second lieutenant, co. D, Jan. 24, '63. First lieutenant, co. G, Nov. 24, '63. Mustered out of service Sept. 15, '64.

Stowell, Henry, Vergennes, age 22, private co. B, 7th regt., Dec. 28, '61. Corporal, Feb. 12, '62. Sergeant, Oct. 18, '62. Second lieutenant, co. F, March 1, '63. First lieutenant, Oct. 22, '63. Captain co. C, September 27, '64. Mustered out of service March 14, '66.

Thomas, Cyrus, of Weybridge, age 26, private co. B, 11th regt., Aug. 7,

'62. Sergeant, Sept. 1, '62. Company quartermaster-sergeant, May 2, '64. Second lieutenant, Jan. 6, '65. Wounded Oct. 19, '64, and April 2, '65. First lieutenant co. D, June 4, '65. Mustered out of service as second lieutenant co. B, June 4, '65.

Tracy, Amos F., of Middlebury, age 22, first lieutenant co. K, 2d regt., May 28, '61. Captain, co. H, Jan. 24, '62. Major, April 2, '63. Lieutenant-colonel, June 17, '64. Wounded May 3, '63, and October 19, '64. Brevet colonel, April 2, '65, for gallantry in assault on Petersburg, Va., April 2, '65. Mustered out of service as lieutenant-colonel July 15, '65.

Walker, Aldace F., of Middlebury, age 20, first lieutenant co. B, 11th regt., Aug. 13, '62. Captain co. C, Nov. 30, '62. Transferred to co. D, July 11, '63. Major, June 28, '64. Brevet lieutenant-colonel, Oct. 19, '64, for distinguished gallantry in the several engagements in the Shenandoah Valley. Lieutenant-colonel, June 2, '65. Mustered out of service June 24, '65.

Ward, John S., of Shoreham, age 41, first lieutenant co. K, first cavalry, Oct. 21, '62. Captain July 16, '62. Resigned Nov. 19, '62.

Wright, Don Juan, of Shoreham, age 27, second lieutenant co. D, 14th regt., Oct. 21, '62. Mustered out of service July 30, '63.

Williamson, Charles H., of Middlebury, age 18, private co. B, 5th regt., Aug. 20, '61. Sergeant. First Sergeant. Second Lieutenant co. K, March 21, '63. Transferred to co. B, March 25, '63. First lieutenant, Nov. 14, '63. Mustered out of service Sept. 13, '64.

Worcester, George B., of Ferrisburgh, age 22, private co. G, 2d regt., May 7, '61. Sergeant June 20, '61. First sergeant. Second lieutenant, March 10, '63. Dismissed the service April 5, '64, for inefficiency and conduct unbecoming an officer and gentleman.

Wright, Wilson D., of Middlebury, age 23, first lieutenant co. B, 5th regt., Sept. 16, '61. Honorably discharged Aug. 23, '62, for wounds received in action at Savage Station, June 29, '62.

---

## CHAPTER IX.

### COUNTY BUILDINGS, SOCIETIES, INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS, CIVIL LIST, ETC.

Places for Holding Early Courts — The First Court-House — The Old Wooden Jail — The Stone Jail — Removal of the Court-House — The New Brick Court-House — Addison County Agricultural Society — The Champlain Valley Agricultural Association — Middlebury Historical Society — Internal Improvements — Old Military Road — Old Time Traveling — The Building of Railroads — Rutland and Bennington Railroad — Vermont and Canada Road — The Vermont Central — Civil List.

**A**LTHOUGH the first courts of this county were held in the town of Addison (down to the September term of 1792), there were no public buildings provided, the sessions being held at the houses of Benjamin Paine at Chim-

ney Point, Zadock Everest, Jonah Case and his widow's house after his death, all on the shore of Lake Champlain. When Middlebury was made the shire town of the county and the courts removed thither, in the latter part of 1792, the courts were held for several years in the public houses; first in that of John Deming on the ground now occupied by the Congregational Church, and later in the tavern of Samuel Mattocks, on the site of the Addison House.

The first court-house was built by subscription of the citizens of Middlebury and vicinity, on land donated by Gamaliel Painter, who was never backward in his encouragement of any undertaking looking to the upbuilding of the village. He had already deeded to the village a tract of land for "the only expressed purpose and use of a common, never to be divided, or put to any other use." The deed of the land for the court-house was under date of May 22, 1794, and was given to Jabez Rogers, Joseph Cook and Eleazer Claghorn, together with all other inhabitants of the county of Addison, and the description of the land is as follows: "Beginning at a heap of stones at the southwest corner of an acre lot of land, which said Painter formerly sold to Simeon Dudley; thence running south, 30 minutes east, on the east line of a certain piece of land said Painter formerly gave to the people of said county, three chains and seventy-eight links to a stake; thence east 30 minutes north three chains and seventy-three links to a stake; thence north 30 minutes west three chains and seventy-eight links to a stake standing in the south line of said Dudley's lot; thence a straight line to the bounds begun at, containing one acre and sixty-five rods," "for the express use and purpose of erecting a court-house and jail thereon, and as a common, never to be divided or put to any other use."

On this lot a wooden jail was first built, and in 1796 the old court-house was begun; but it was not finished and occupied until 1798. The Dudley lot mentioned refers to the lot on which Samuel Mattocks built his tavern and where the Addison House now stands. The court-house stood on the brow of the hill five or six rods north of the present Wainwright House. The jail was erected about on the same line; it contained a tenement for the jailor's family, with a dungeon and prisoners' rooms.

In that period the Legislature of Vermont, as it has been facetiously said, "had its headquarters on wheels," and held its sessions in various places from year to year; Middlebury received the honor in 1800 and in 1806. In anticipation of the session of 1800, the court-house, says Judge Swift, "was built with reference to their use. One high room, arched overhead, with long windows, and seats rising towards the rear, and a gallery over the entrance at the west end, constituted the whole interior of the building. The General Assembly held its session in it in the years 1800 and 1806. The inhabitants of the town having contributed towards its erection, it was used also as a town room. And until the completion of the new church, in 1809, it was occupied by the



Congregational Society as a place of worship, and for all meetings of the society. There being no other suitable room in the village, it was used for public meetings of every character. By the arrangement of the roads in the vicinity and the business, which centered there, these buildings were left in an exposed condition, without inclosures, and the whole grounds around them became a thoroughfare for teams and other modes of travel. The jail, especially, came to be regarded as too unsafe and uncomfortable for the purpose for which it was designed. Accordingly, in November, 1809, the Legislature passed an act assessing a tax of one cent on a dollar on the lists of the several towns in the county (except the city of Vergennes, which maintained a jail of its own), for the purpose of erecting a jail in Middlebury, to be paid into the treasury of the county by the first day of February, 1811, and authorized the judges of the County Court to appoint an agent to superintend the erection. They appointed Hon. Daniel Chipman, who proceeded to procure a suitable lot for its site, and in December, 1810, received a deed from Artemas Nixon of a vacant lot on the corner made by the road leading east from the court-house, and another leading thence north. On this he erected a jail house of stone, at a cost of about four thousand dollars. After the completion of this building the old jail house was sold to Captain Justus Foot, and by him was removed to the lot east of the hotel, repaired, fitted up and occupied by his family as a dwelling house."

The stone jail was used for its purpose until 1846, although for some years prior to that date it had been considered unfit. In that year the present commodious and suitable two-story brick structure on Court street was erected at a cost of about \$8,000. The stone jail was transformed into a dwelling and is now occupied by H. G. Langworthy. The present jail has in the front portion a residence for the sheriff, with an office; through the latter is the only communication with the prison portion from the outside. The cells, twelve in number, were built in the strongest and most approved manner, the building costing in its final completed state much more than was anticipated. A second tax of five cents on the dollar was laid, which, with liberal subscriptions by the people of Middlebury, sufficed to substantially finish the structure; but it has been much improved since.

As early as 1814 the old court-house, standing as it did in a very conspicuous and exposed situation, came to be regarded as more of a nuisance than an honor to the immediate locality, and was removed to its later site under the following circumstances, as related by Judge Swift: "On the 1st of January, 1816, and after the court-house was removed, Judge Painter deeded to the county a tract of land, 'being that piece or parcel of land, on which the Court-House now stands in Middlebury, together with a free and open passage on the whole front of the same to the Center Turnpike road, so called, with a passage around the said Court-House on the north, east and south sides of the same,

for the purpose of repairing or fitting up the said House, or for the erection of a new Court-House on the premises at all times,' 'for the express purpose of erecting, keeping and having a Court-House for the County of Addison aforesaid, on the said premises, where the same is now erected, so long as the premises shall be used for the purpose aforesaid, and no longer,' with a quit claim of the right to erect buildings on the neighboring lands within certain distances. The width of the 'free passage around' the house was fixed by a deed from the corporation of Middlebury College, who received the land by will from Judge Painter to R. and J. Wainwright, at one rod.

"The court-house having so high a room for the sessions of the courts, having been much racked by the removal, and being otherwise out of repair, was found to be not only inconvenient, but so cold that it could not be kept comfortable in the cold weather in winter, when most of the courts were held; and for that reason the Supreme Court held its sessions for several winters at the public houses. The County Court therefore, in the year 1829, ordered Samuel Swift, the clerk, and Seymour Sellick, the sheriff, to divide the building into two stories. The agents accomplished this purpose during that season, finishing the upper story for the sessions of the courts, with one room adjoining for a consultation room, and three rooms below for jury rooms and other uses, in the style in which it still remains. When finished, the court-room was said to be the best furnished room for the purpose in the State. The expense of the alteration was \$1,250.11. The town of Middlebury paid toward this expense \$250, in consideration that they were to have the use of the large room in the lower story for a town room."

But the time came when even this old reconstructed court-house was not adequate to the necessities of the county, nor creditable to its increasing wealth and public business. Therefore a measure was inaugurated which resulted in laying a tax on the county for the building of the present handsome and convenient court-house on the site of the old one, which was removed farther south on the same street. The new court-house cost about \$22,000, which sum was considerably increased by a purchase of a little additional land and other improvements. It is provided with ample fire-proof vaults for the records of the county, both in the county clerk's office and the office of the judge of probate. The court-room is on the second floor. It is one of the notable buildings of the State.

#### SOCIETIES.

*Addison County Agricultural Society.*—It is known that an agricultural society had a brief existence in this county at an early period; but it was suffered to decline, chiefly for want of legislative support. In 1843 the Legislature passed an act authorizing the formation of agricultural societies "to encourage and promote agriculture, domestic manufactures and the mechanic

arts." The treasurer of the State was authorized to pay annually to each society properly organized under the act a share of two thousand dollars, appropriated for the whole State, in proportion to the population of the county in which the society was organized, provided that an equal sum should be raised by other means.

Under this act a society was formed in Middlebury by a convention of county representatives, held on the 22d of January, 1844, by the name which heads this section. The constitution adopted at that time declared the objects of the society as above stated, and provided for the payment of one dollar as the condition of membership, and fifteen dollars for a life membership. The officers to be elected were defined and a board of managers authorized, consisting of the officers and one member from each town where ten members of the society resided; as stated in the act, this board was to have "a general supervision of the affairs of the society, fix upon such productions, experiments, discoveries or attainments in agriculture and horticulture, and upon such articles of manufacture, as shall come in competition for premiums at the agricultural fairs, also upon the number and amount of premiums, and the time and place of holding fairs." The officers were to be chosen at an annual meeting to be held at Middlebury, on the first Wednesday of January, which was afterwards altered to the fourth Wednesday of that month. The first meeting was held on the same day the society was organized, and Hon. Silas H. Jenison was elected president, and Harvey Bell, esq., secretary.

The first fair was held at the court-house and adjoining grounds in Middlebury, October 1, 1844, and an address was delivered by Hon. Silas H. Jenison. The fairs in 1845 and 1847 were held at Vergennes; at the former of which an eloquent and interesting address was made by Rev. Dr. Wheeler, president of the University of Vermont. The fair in 1849 was held in Shoreham. All the others have been held in Middlebury. At the annual meeting in January, 1852, the constitution was so altered as to authorize the managers to fix on a permanent location for the annual exhibitions; and they, at a meeting in June of that year, fixed on Middlebury for that purpose, provided the citizens should provide suitable grounds and fixtures, and pay one hundred dollars annually toward the expenses. Grounds were thereupon leased north of the village and temporary accommodations provided, which sufficed for a few years. About 1860 a number of gentlemen of the county purchased the tract of twenty-two acres of land just south of the village which formerly constituted the stock farm of Jonathan Wainwright. Here buildings, in addition to those then in existence, have been erected from time to time, as the growing needs of the society demanded. The title to this property has been transferred to the society, and the fairs have gradually become more and more successful, until now it is doubtful if there is in the State a more prosperous or better managed society. Judge Swift wrote of the earlier fairs as follows: "Hitherto



the fairs have fully met the expectations of the most sanguine. Many of them have been interesting and extensive and have produced a favorable effect in stimulating efforts for improvement, and securing advancement in all of the departments within the province of the society. . . . Whatever others may say, the citizens of Addison county will not shrink from a comparison with the exhibitions of stock of any other county in the State, or perhaps of any other State." This high praise has continued to be deserved, and there is no question but the Addison County Agricultural Society has been of incalculable benefit to the farming interests of the county.

The presidents of the society from its organization to the present time have been as follows: 1844 to 1848, Silas H. Jenison; 1848 to 1850, Elias Bottum; 1850 to 1852, Charles L. Smith; 1852 to 1854, Harvey Munsill; 1854 to 1857, Edwin Hammond; 1857 to 185—, William R. Sanford.

The present officers of the society are as follows: President, E. N. Bissell, of Shoreham; vice-president, C. R. Witherell, of Cornwall, and C. P. Crane, of Bridport; secretary, J. A. Child, of Weybridge; assistant secretary, Frank C. Dyer, of Salisbury; treasurer, C. Hill, of Middlebury; directors, J. M. Dyer, of Salisbury, J. Battell, of Middlebury, Darwin Rider, of Middlebury, D. W. Nash, of New Haven, and E. G. Farnham, of Shoreham.

*The Champlain Valley Agricultural Society.*—This society was permanently organized at Vergennes (to which city and vicinity it mainly belongs) on the 21st of January, 1881; it had, however, held fairs two years previously under a temporary organization. The objects of the society are sufficiently explained in its name—the improvement of agricultural productions, domestic animals, domestic manufactures, and mechanic arts as applied to the interests of agriculture. Ground near the city was leased at first, on which a hall has been built and a trotting track constructed. John M. Dyer has recently purchased the grounds and guarantees the premiums offered; this plan was adopted in 1885, and gives the society and those contributing to the fairs a feeling of security that is likely to prove beneficial. The present officers of the society are as follows: President, H. S. Jackman, Waltham; vice-presidents, A. T. Booth, Ferrisburgh, and William E. Green, of Vergennes; secretary, M. T. Bristol, Vergennes; treasurer, D. H. Lewis, Vergennes; directors, F. E. Sears, Panton, Warren H. Peck, New Haven, O. H. Fisher, Addison, E. S. Wright, Weybridge, G. F. O. Kimball, Vergennes.

*Middlebury Historical Society.*—While this may not be strictly speaking a county organization, its objects certainly embrace the county at large and its description may, therefore, be properly placed in this chapter. It was organized November 23, 1843, with the particular object of cultivating New England and American history, and especially that of Addison county. The membership at the outset included only nine persons, which was soon increased to twelve, all of whom were residents of Middlebury. The plan of action was

similar to that of the ordinary literary club. The first officers chosen were Hon. Samuel Swift, president; Philip Battell esq., secretary; these continued in office until 1846, when Rev. Benjamin Larabee, D. D., was chosen president and George S. Swift, secretary. New members were from time to time elected from this town and vicinity, with honorary members throughout the county and corresponding members in other localities. Meetings were held as deemed for the best interests of the society; papers were read, many of which were of great historical value, discussions held and considerable collections of books and manuscripts made. In February, 1847, a movement was begun, the purpose of which was to secure the writing and publication of histories of all the towns in Addison county. A special committee was appointed by whom historians were selected in the various towns, they being regularly commissioned by a circular from the society minutely defining the character and details of the proposed work. The appointments were generally accepted, or others made in their places, and the work began. Although this laudable object has not yet been fully carried out, it has resulted in the preparation of histories of about half the towns in the county, several of which are of the greatest value; notably those of Middlebury, by Judge Samuel Swift; of Salisbury, by John M. Weeks; of Shoreham, by Rev. Josiah F. Goodhue; of Cornwall, by Rev. Lyman Matthews. Manuscripts of the towns of Orwell, by Rev. Roswell Bottum (since issued by his son in pamphlet form), and of Bristol, by Harvey Munsil, were also written. The value of this work cannot be overestimated. The society has also, since 1843, celebrated the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims, regarding that event as the starting point of American history. The present officers of the society are Hon. John W. Stewart, president; Philip Battell, secretary.

#### INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

The inland situation of the State of Vermont and her distance from the great arteries of travel and trade as finally established, prevented the development of internal improvements and large commercial relations with other localities until a comparatively recent date. The first measures that can be classed under the title of internal improvements as adopted by the pioneers in any new country, are those for the building of roads and bridges and their subsequent improvement and extension; highways of some description are almost the first public necessity with the pioneer. One of the earliest of the roads which passed across the southwestern part of Addison county is still known as the old military road, which ran from Number Four (Charlestown, N. H.) to Crown Point, N. Y. This thoroughfare was opened chiefly as a military measure. Its course was, in brief, as described by another, from Charlestown (which is one hundred and eight miles from Boston) to Nott's Ferry, to Springfield, on through Wethersfield to Charles Button's Tavern on Mill River in Clarendon; then six miles

to Mead's Tavern in Rutland, on the west side of the creek ; thence six miles to Waters's Tavern, in Pittsford ; thence through "Brown's Camp," in Neshobe (now Brandon), twenty miles to Moor's Tavern in Shoreham, and thence on to Crown Point.

Another important road of early times extended from Clarendon, Rutland county, or farther south, through Rutland to Pittsford, and was later continued northward. It was opened to Pittsford before the beginning of the century, and was traveled over by many of the pioneers of Addison county at a time when Pittsford was its northern terminus, and the waters or ice of Otter Creek had to be used as a highway from that point northward. It will not be necessary to follow here the opening of the various highways, or even the more important ones, in this county ; many of them will be described in the subsequent histories of the various towns. The old stage route from Boston to Burlington and from Albany to Canada passed through this county, and Middlebury and Vergennes were important stage stations. The old time taverns, not only in those places, but at various points along the stage routes, were many of them known in more than one State as popular hostleries.

It is not uncommon to hear old residents speak with a sort of admiration of the days when the principal roads were traveled daily by stage coaches of the old Concord style, drawn by four or more horses ; a tinge of regret is sometimes noticeable in their reminiscences, as if they would fain take another ride of that description. Neither was it a very slow or uncomfortable method of travel. Over the main thoroughfares which we have noticed those often heavily-laden vehicles bowled along from stage-house to stage-house, sweeping up to each stopping-place, whither the sound of the horn had preceded them, the drivers wielding the long whip with wonderful skill and manipulating the four-in-hand with the greatest dexterity.

The old stage companies developed many men who afterwards turned their attention to the inaugurating of more pretentious methods of transportation, or gave to younger men the benefit of their experience.

Facilities for travel and transportation of products and goods into and out of Addison county were restricted to teams for many years, which undoubtedly long exerted an influence against the growth of this region. The attractive hills and valleys of Western New York, reached easily by canal and railroad long before such means of transportation had touched Vermont to any considerable extent, and, later, the still more alluring fields farther west, drew many home-seekers, not only away from this northern region, but directly out of it. This state of affairs was deplored not only by individuals, but in the public newspapers.

As railroad and canal builders the American people lead all nations. Previous to the opening of the Champlain Canal in 1823, a large share of the surplus produce of this locality was transported eastward and northward and thus



reached the seacoast markets; but with the opening of that waterway all was changed in a day. The tide of commercial transportation and travel turned westward, finding its outlet in New York; an impetus of great importance to Addison county was also given to all kinds of industry, the effects of which are still apparent. The spectacle which had been witnessed on Lake Champlain in early times, of lumber, pot and pearl ashes and what other products could be spared for market, going northward to Quebec from the western part of Vermont, was no longer seen. Mercantile goods now came up from New York city and breadstuffs from the west. Lake Champlain became a commercial highway, whose blue waters were thickly dotted by white sails and puffing steamers from the opening of navigation to its close; in 1838 Vermont alone had on the lake four steamboats, seventeen sloops, fifteen schooners and thirty-one canal boats. It seemed that a new era of commercial history had begun.

Some efforts were made during this period to navigate the upper Connecticut by steamboats, the first in 1827, when a boat called the *Barnet* ascended as far as Bellows Falls; this craft was afterward taken to Hartford and finally broken up. In 1829 a Mr. Blanchard built two steamboats, one of which was named for himself and was about the same size as the *Barnet*, and the other eighty feet long and drawing but twelve or fifteen inches of water. These boats made a few trips between Barnet and Bellows Falls and were then abandoned.

The success and business importance of the Champlain Canal and the Erie Canal in New York State inaugurated a sort of canal fever throughout the country, the latter named State being especially affected by it, while Vermont nearly escaped. One enterprise of this nature, however, interested this county for a brief period. On the 17th of November, 1825, the "Otter Creek and Castleton River Canal Company" was incorporated, under the names of Eliakim Johnson, Moseley Hall, Henry Hodges, Frederick Button, Moses Strong, Francis Slason, Thomas Hammond, Sturgis Penfield, John Conant, Henry Oliver, A. W. Broughton, Aaron Barrows, Harvey Deming, Ira Stewart, Jonathan Hagar, John Meacham, James Arms, Reuben Moulton, Elisha Parkhill, John P. Colburn and Jacob Davy; several of these gentlemen were prominent citizens of Addison county. The objects of this company were to "maintain a canal or railways, or improve the navigation of Castleton River and Otter Creek, by canals, railways, or other streams from the village of Middlebury to the village of Wallingford, from the creek in Rutland to the East Bay, or the line of the State of New York, to intersect a canal such as may be branched out from the northern canal in the State of New York to the east line of the said State." This was a nice looking enterprise, but it moved very little farther than the incorporation. Other navigation enterprises were suggested and discussed; but the State of Vermont was destined to prosper without canals.

*Railroads.*—Between the years 1830 and 1840 the people of this region began to believe that if they would enjoy the prosperity gained by other States, they must have railroads. This feeling culminated in vigorous efforts, which for several years promised to be successful, to build the Rutland and Whitehall Railroad. Meetings were held, a charter procured, the Rutland and Whitehall Bank established, and a large portion of the stock was subscribed for; but the terrible financial crisis of that period, with other causes, killed the project.

In September, 1836, notice was published of a petition to be presented to the Legislature for an act incorporating the railroad from Bennington to the Canada line—the forerunner of the present Rutland and Bennington Railroad.

On the 1st of November, 1843, a company was incorporated with the right and for the purpose of building a railroad “from some point on the eastern shore of Lake Champlain, thence up the valley of Onion River, and extending to a point on the Connecticut River most convenient to meet a railroad either from Concord, N. H., or Fitchburg, Mass.” Stock was subscribed for the enterprise, and in the spring of 1847 work upon the construction of the Vermont Central Railroad was commenced. Various financial difficulties and controversies with other enterprises of a like kind followed, delaying its completion until 1849, when, in November of that year, the first train of cars passed over it. Its final route was decided upon as follows: Commencing at Windsor, it follows the Connecticut River to the mouth of White River, thence up that stream to the source of its third branch; thence reaching the summit in Roxbury, and passing down the valley of Dog River, it enters the Winooski valley near Montpelier; thence, continuing in the Winooski valley, near Montpelier, its terminus is reached at Burlington, a distance of one hundred and seventeen miles.

The Vermont and Canada Railroad Company was incorporated by the General Assembly October 31, 1845, and amended and altered November 15, 1847, giving a right to build a railroad “from some point in Highgate, on the Canada line, thence through the village of St. Albans, to some point or points in Chittenden county, most convenient for meeting at the village of Burlington a railroad to be built on the route described in the acts to incorporate the Champlain and Connecticut River Railroad Company, and the Vermont Central Railroad Company.” The route decided upon was from Rouse’s Point to Burlington, a distance of fifty-three miles, passing through the towns of Colchester, Milton, Georgia, St. Albans, Swanton and Alburgh. Ground was broken for its construction early in September, 1848, in the northern part of Georgia, and it was completed and opened to the public early in 1851.

The Vermont Central Railroad touches the northeastern corner of the town of Granville, but exerts only a slight influence on this county.

By the subsequent organization of the present Central Vermont Railroad Company, however, these roads all came under its control, and are now op-

erated by the same, as different branches of the Central Vermont Railroad. The company had its principal office at St. Albans, with the following list of officers: J. Gregory Smith, president; J. R. Langdon, vice-president; J. W. Hobart, general manager; J. M. Foss, general superintendent and master mechanic; E. A. Chittenden, superintendent of local freight traffic; and S. W. Cummings, general passenger agent. Directors, J. Gregory Smith, J. R. Langdon, W. H. H. Bingham, B. P. Cheney, Ezra H. Baker, Joseph Hickson, E. C. Smith; clerk, George Nichols; treasurer, D. D. Ranlett.

The Champlain and Connecticut River Railroad was incorporated November 1, 1843. The first meeting of stockholders was held at Rutland, May 6, 1845, with Timothy Follett, of Burlington, chairman, and Ambrose L. Brown, of Rutland, clerk. It was voted to open subscriptions for stock June 10, 1845. By the 12th, more than 2,000 shares having been subscribed to the capital stock, stockholders were notified to meet at the court-house in Rutland for choice of nine directors, which were chosen as follows: Timothy Follett, Samuel Barker, Ira Stewart, Charles Linsley, John A. Conant, Chester Granger, George T. Hodges, William Henry and Henry N. Fullerton. Subsequently, January 14, 1846, the following were chosen directors in place of the old board: Timothy Follett, Samuel P. Strong, William Nash, Charles Linsley, John A. Conant, Chester Granger, George T. Hodges, Nathaniel Fullerton, William Henry, John Elliott, Horace Gray, Samuel Dana and Samuel Henshaw, with Timothy Follett president.

The first blow towards its construction was struck during the month of February, 1847, in the town of Rockingham, near Bellows Falls. Two years and nine months sufficed to complete the road, and it was opened through December 18, 1849.

The name of the road was changed to the Rutland and Burlington Railroad Company by an act of the Legislature, November 6, 1847. It was subsequently changed to the Rutland Railroad Company. Hon. John B. Page was president at the time of his death, in October, 1885, and Joel M. Haven treasurer. Thus, through various changes and vicissitudes, litigation and bankruptcy, the whole line, its buildings, etc., on the 1st day of January, 1871, was leased for a period of twenty years to the Vermont Central Railroad Company.

The Addison branch of the Central Vermont Railroad was a project due to the managers of the Rutland Railroad, which was inaugurated in 1870. The line extends from Leicester Junction westward through the towns of Whiting, Shoreham and a part of Orwell, and thence across Lake Champlain into New York, a distance of fourteen miles. The contract for building the road was let to W. Phelps & Son, who finished the road in 1871, at a cost of about \$500,000, including the bridge across the lake. The line is now included in the lease of the Central Vermont.

All of these lines of road have undoubtedly had their influence upon this



county and for the general good of the inhabitants. It is one of the inevitable consequences of building railroads that some sections must suffer for the up-building of others; but the great advantages to a State or county at large cannot be questioned. Real estate almost always advances in value, and the fact of ample railroad communication between any given point and others at a distance tends to invite settlement and business operations to that point.

#### COUNTY CIVIL LIST.

*Chief Judges of the County Court until the new organization of the Judiciary in 1825.* — John Strong, Addison, 1785–1801; Joel Linsley, Cornwall, 1801–07; Henry Olin, Leicester, 1807–08; Joel Linsley, Cornwall, 1808–10; Henry Olin, Leicester, 1810–24; Dorastus Woodbury, Middlebury, 1824–25.

*Assistant Judges of County Court.* — Gamaliel Painter, Middlebury, 1785–86; Ira Allen, Colchester, 1785–86; William Brush, Vergennes, 1786–87; Abel Thompson, Pantton, 1786–87; Hiland Hall, Cornwall, 1786–89; Samuel Lane, Cornwall, 1786–87; Gamaliel Painter, Middlebury, 1787–95; Abel Thompson, Pantton, Joel Linsley, Cornwall, 1795–1801; Abraham Dibble, Vergennes, 1801–05; Henry Olin, Leicester, 1801–07; Samuel Strong, Vergennes, 1805–08; Charles Rich, Shoreham, 1807–13; Henry Olin, Leicester, 1808–10; Matthew Phelps, jr., New Haven, 1810–12; Samuel Shepard, Pantton, 1812–13; Samuel Strong, Vergennes, 1813–15; Ezra Hoyt, New Haven, 1813–18; Chas. Rich, Shoreham, 1815–16; William Slade, jr., Middlebury, 1816–22; Stephen Haight, jr., Monkton, 1818–25; Elisha Bascom, Shoreham, 1822–24; Ezra Hoyt, New Haven, 1823–24; John S. Larrabee, Shoreham, 1824–25; Daniel Collins, Monkton, 1824–25; Dorastus Wooster, Middlebury, 1825–31; Eben W. Judd, Middlebury, 1825–29; Silas H. Jenison, Shoreham, 1829–35; William Myrick, Bridport, 1831–33; Samuel H. Holley, Bristol, 1833–42; Calvin Solace, Bridport, 1835–38; Davis Rich, Shoreham, 1838–42; Calvin Solace, Bridport, 1842–44; Fordyce Huntington, Vergennes, 1842–44; Dorastus Wooster, Middlebury, 1844–46; Jesse Grandey, Pantton, 1844–45; Ville Lawrence, Vergennes, 1845–47; George Chipman, Ripton, 1846–49; Elias Bottum, New Haven, 1847–49; Calvin G. Tilden, Cornwall, 1849–51; Nathan L. Keese, Ferrisburgh, 1849–51; Joseph Haywood, Pantton, 1851–54; Roswell Bottum, jr., Orwell, 1851–54; Dorastus Wooster, Middlebury, 1854–55; Erastus S. Hinman, New Haven, 1854–56; Samuel Swift, Middlebury, 1855–57; John W. Strong, Addison, 1856–58; M. W. C. Wright, Shoreham, 1857–58; Harrison O. Smith, Monkton, 1858–59; Samuel E. Cook, Weybridge, 1859–60; William W. Pope, Lincoln, 1860–61; John B. Huntley, Bridport, 1861–62; Oliver Smith, New Haven, 1862–63; Abel Walker, Whiting, 1863–64; Edwin Everts, Waltham, 1864–65; Ebenezer H. Weeks, Salisbury, 1865–66; Jonas N. Smith, Addison, 1866–67; James M. Slade, Middlebury, 1867–68; Norman J. Allen, Ferrisburgh, 1868–69; Joseph K. Ferre, Bridport, 1869–69;

Thurman Brooking, Shorcham, 1870-71; Isaiah L. Strong, Starksboro, 1870-71; Lewis L. Beers, Monkton, 1872-73; J. W. Boynton, Orwell, 1872-73; A. D. Hayward, Weybridge, 1874-75; John E. Roberts, Vergennes, 1874-75; Royal D. Hedden, Salisbury, 1876-77; Daniel H. Sargent, Lincoln, 1876-77; Henry B. Williams, Monkton, 1878-79; Harvey Z. Churchill, Goshen, 1878-79; C. W. Wickes, Ferrisburgh, 1880-81; Henry N. Solace, Bridport, 1880-81; Carleton T. Stevens, Vergennes, 1882-83; George L. Harrington, Weybridge, 1882-83; Henry Lane, Cornwall, 1884, now; Edson A. Doud, New Haven, 1884-85; William L. Wright, Waltham,<sup>1</sup> 1885.

*Judges of Probate, District of Addison.* — John Strong, Addison, 1787-1801; Darius Matthews, Cornwall, 1801-19; Samuel Swift, Middlebury, 1819-41; Silas H. Jenison, Shoreham, 1842-47; Horatio Seymour, Middlebury, 1847-55; Calvin G. Tilden, Cornwall, 1855-68; Samuel E. Cook, Middlebury, 1868-79; Lyman E. Knapp, Middlebury, 1879, now in office. *District of New Haven.* — Ezra Hoyt, New Haven, 1824-29; Noah Hawley, Vergennes, 1829-31; Jesse Grandey, Panton, 1831-33; Adin Hall, New Haven, 1833-35; Harvey Munsil, Bristol, 1835-71; John D. Smith, Vergennes, 1871, now in office.

*State's Attorneys.* — Seth Storrs, Addison, 1787-97; Daniel Chipman, Middlebury, 1797-1804; Loyal Case, Middlebury, 1804-08; David Edmond, Vergennes, 1808-10; Horatio Seymour, Middlebury, 1810-13; David Edmond, Vergennes, 1813-15; Horatio Seymour, Middlebury, 1815-19; David Edmond, Vergennes, 1819-24; Noah Hawley, Vergennes, 1824-24; Enoch D. Woodbridge, Vergennes, 1824-27; George Chipman, Middlebury, 1827-30; William Slade, Middlebury, 1830-31; Ebenezer N. Briggs, Salisbury, 1831-39; Ozias Seymour, Middlebury, 1839-45; George W. Grandey, Vergennes, 1845-48; John Prout, Salisbury, 1848-51; John W. Stewart, Middlebury, 1851-54; Frederick E. Woodbridge, Vergennes, 1854-59; William F. Bascom, Middlebury, 1859-63; Henry S. Foote, Middlebury, 1863-66; Levi Meades, Vergennes, 1866-68; George W. Grandey, Vergennes, 1868; Ira W. Clark, Middlebury, 1870; Joel H. Lucia, Vergennes, 1872; George R. Chapman, Vergennes, 1874; James M. Slade, Middlebury, 1878; E. W. J. Hawkins, Starksboro, 1882, now in office.

*Sheriffs.* — Noah Chittenden, Jericho, 1785-86; Gamaliel Painter, Middlebury, 1786-87; Samuel Strong, Vergennes, 1787-89; John Chipman, Middlebury, 1789-1801; William Slade, Cornwall, 1801-11; Jonathan Hoyt, jr., New Haven, 1811-12; John Willard, Middlebury, 1812-13; Samuel Mattocks, Middlebury, 1813-15; Jonathan Hoyt, jr., New Haven, 1815-19; Abel Tomlinson, Vergennes, 1819-24; Stephen Haight, Monkton, 1824-28; Seymour Sellick, Middlebury, 1828-31; Marshall S. Doty, Addison, 1831-33; Azariah Rood, Middlebury, 1833-35; William B. Martin, Middlebury, 1835-36; Aza-

<sup>1</sup>Appointed in place of E. A. Doud, resigned.

riah Rood, Middlebury, 1836-37; Ethan Smith, Monkton, 1837-39; William B. Martin, Middlebury, 1839-40; Adnah Smith, Middlebury, 1840-42; Gaius A. Collamer, Bristol, 1842-44; David S. Church, Middlebury, 1844-59; William Joslin, Vergennes, 1859; G. A. Collamer, Bristol, 1859-67; Isaac M. Tripp, Middlebury, 1867-78; Noble F. Dunshee, Bristol, 1878-84; Howard Clark, 2d, Lincoln, 1884, now in office.

*High Bailiffs.*—Samuel Mattocks, Middlebury, 1798-1806; John Warren, Middlebury, 1806-08; Artemas Nixon, Middlebury, 1808-10; Moses Leonard, Middlebury, 1810-12; James Jewett, Middlebury, 1812-13; Benjamin Clark, Weybridge, 1813-14; Eliakim Weeks, Salisbury, 1814-16; Wightman Chapman, Weybridge, 1816-26; Nathaniel Foster, Middlebury, 1826-29; John Howden, Bristol, 1829-30; Marshall S. Doty, Addison, 1830-31; Myron Bushnell, Starksboro, 1831-33; Milo Winslow, Middlebury, 1833-35; Gaius A. Collamer, Bristol, 1835-37; Wightman Chapman, Weybridge, 1837-39; Harry Goodrich, Middlebury, 1839-40; Asa Chapman, Middlebury, 1840-49; George C. Chapman, Middlebury, 1849-50; William Joslin, Vergennes, 1850-53; G. A. Collamer, Bristol, 1853-57; L. S. Crampton, Leicester, 1857-61; Ira Raymond, Orwell, 1861-64; Edward Gorham, Addison, 1864-78; J. W. Barney, Ferrisburgh, 1878-82; Henry B. Ripley, Ripton, 1882, now in office.

*County Clerks.*—Samuel Chipman, jr., Vergennes, 1785-86; Roswell Hopkins, Vergennes, 1786-1803; Darius Matthews, Middlebury, 1803-08; Martin Post, Middlebury, 1808-10; John S. Larrabee, Middlebury, 1810-14; Samuel Swift, Middlebury, 1814-46; George S. Swift, Middlebury, 1846-55; John W. Stewart, Middlebury, 1855, one term; Dugald Stewart, Middlebury, 1855-70; Rufus Wainwright, Middlebury, 1870, now in office.

*County Treasurers.*—Darius Matthews, 1803-08; Hastings Warren, 1808-19; Justus Foot, 1819-26; Jonathan Hagar, 1826-55; Harmon A. Sheldon, 1855-70; John G. Wellington, 1870-78; Charles E. Pinney, 1878, now in office.

---

## CHAPTER X.

### BENCH AND BAR OF ADDISON COUNTY.

Early Independence of Vermont — The Judicial System — The Town Meetings — Acts of Early Conventions — The Council of Safety — Court of Confiscation — Superior Court — Court of Chancery — Probate Courts — Courts of Insolvency — Probate Judges of Addison County — County Courts — Justices of the Peace — Judges of the County Court — Supreme Court Judges — Biographical Sketches.

IN the early history of Vermont there is so much of individual personal independence manifest that we are not surprised at a bold and fearless disregard of precedent, nor that a territory and people that presented the most nota-



ble example of absolute independence of any one of the States in the Union should establish a State and conduct its affairs for fourteen years before she was received into the Union, with no help from others, admitting no allegiance to others, and no obligations save those assumed when her leading men signed that immortal document pledging their lives and fortunes to assist the older States to cast off the British yoke. In every department of government they were a law unto themselves.

The judicial system of Vermont grew from small beginnings, originating in the necessities of the inhabitants and expanding as the needs became apparent. No other State has had an experience like Vermont. A bone of contention to New York and New Hampshire; frowned upon by Congress and sought after by Canada, with no acknowledged government or authority over the territory, the inhabitants were led on by the supreme law of self-protection to provide some form of government, and after her declaration of independence in 1777, to enact laws and establish courts was a matter of no small moment, requiring men of great organizing and executive ability and of the soundest discretion and judgment.

The bulk of the population was bold and energetic men of fearless courage, undaunted by physical suffering, with very decided views of personal independence; "men of rude frankness and a generous hospitality, but withal impatient of even wholesome restraint and capable of fierce resentments." Many of them were unlearned, while others had been educated in the older States and were well adapted to lead in the affairs of a young and growing State.

The first attempts to establish any legal organization grew out of the town meetings, which were provided by the charters of all the towns, and in which the moderator was named and directed to call such meetings for the election of town officers. Owing to the trouble with the New York claimants of their lands the freemen in these town meetings appointed committees of safety and these town committees, called in some unexplained manner, met and constituted conventions, and these conventions, "desiring the inhabitants to meet by delegates," grew by the acquiescence of the people into a power "which established the State, ruled it for a brief period, and gave it in due time a constitution."

This outgrowth from the common wants and dangers grew into life and form by the imperious law of necessity.

Among the early acts of conventions and the first attempt at legal restraint it was voted to erect a gaol at Manchester for securing Tories, and the general convention which met at Westminster January 15, 1777, declared in a petition to Congress that the "convention of New York have now nearly completed a code of laws for the future government of that State which, should they be called upon to put in execution, will subject your petitioners to the fatal neces-

sity of opposing them by every means in their power." In June following they established a board of town committees for the trial and punishment of persons "inemical to their country," but if found by the board to be worthy of death, they were to "imprison them in a common gaol or gaols within this State, there to remain without bail until a proper court shall be established in this State to try him or them."

In July, 1777, the "Council of Safety" was established as a temporary substitute for a State government in time of war. Their powers were only limited by the exigencies of the times and they exercised judicial powers. It is not clear just when or how justices of the peace were first appointed, but a list is found "of the justices of peace chosen and authorized by virtue of an act of assembly at Bennington June 17, 1778." March 17, 1778, the whole of Western Vermont was named Bennington county, and March 26 a Court of Confiscation was appointed for Bennington county; some special courts were previously appointed. The first record of higher courts of law is where a "Superior Court appointed by the Legislature of 1778" is mentioned, but no such law in that year is now to be found. In February, 1779, the Legislature established a Superior Court, consisting of five judges with unlimited jurisdiction in all causes of action, with the following exceptions: "That this court shall not have cognizance of any action when the matter in demand does not exceed twenty pounds or the fine does not exceed twelve pounds, except by appeal." "That this court shall have no power to try any action or title of land for the year ensuing."<sup>1</sup>

The times and places of holding this court were fixed to be at Bennington on the second Thursday of December next, Westminster on the second Thursday of March next, Rutland on the second Thursday of June next, Newbury on the second Thursday of September next.

In October, 1779, it was enacted "that in future the judges of the Superior Court shall be chosen in October annually by the governor, Council and House of Representatives, by their joint ballot," and at this same session the Superior Court was constituted a court of equity. It is supposed that the last session of this court was at Rutland in the spring of 1783, as it was supplanted by an act of June, 1782, by which it was provided "that there shall and hereby is constituted a Supreme Court of Judicature within and for this State, to be held and kept annually at the respective times and places in this act hereafter mentioned, by one chief judge and four other judges to be chosen by ballot by the governor, Council and General Assembly annually at their October session." The Supreme Court, until 1786, consisted of one chief judge and four assistants; from 1786 to 1825 it consisted of three judges; in 1825, 1826 and 1827 of four judges; from 1827 to 1850 of five, and from that time to 1857 of three Supreme Court judges and four circuit judges; from 1857 of six, until the law of 1870 created seven, as at present.

---

<sup>1</sup> Slade's *State Papers*, page 299.

*Court of Chancery.*—At the October session of the Legislature in 1779 the Suprior Court was made a Court of Equity. By subsequent enactments the judges of the Supreme Court were made chancellors, and the “powers and jurisdiction of the Chancery Court to be the same as those of the Court of Chancery in England, except as modified by the constitution and laws of the State,” and two stated terms were to be held annually in each county, to commence on the days appointed by law for holding the County Courts.

*Probate Courts.*—The first act establishing Probate Courts (by Vermont legislation) was undoubtedly passed June 17, 1778, but “the laws of that year were not recorded, and this *first essay* at legislation by the government of Vermont has been lost to succeeding generations.”<sup>1</sup>

Under date of October 20, 1778, a list of probate judges is given in *Governor and Council*, vol. I, p. 280, as follows: “Bennington district, Captain John Fassett; Manchester district, Martin Powel, esq.; Rutland district, Joseph Bowker, esq.; Newbury district, General Jacob Bailey; Hartford district, Paul Spooner, esq.; —— district, Major John Shephardson.” In the various acts in regard to Probate Courts they are made Courts of Record and have a seal, and have special original jurisdiction of the settlement of estates and appointment of guardians.

*Courts of Insolvency.*—These courts were established in 1876 and judges of probate given jurisdiction of the settlement of insolvent estates.

*Judges of Probate Courts for the County of Addison.*—At the organization of the county in 1785 John Strong, of Addison, was appointed by the Governor and Council probate judge, and at the next March election he was elected by the people, and after that by the Legislature till 1801, when he declined an election, and Darius Matthews, of Cornwall, was elected and held the office eighteen years. In 1819 Samuel Swift, of Middlebury, was elected and held the office by successive elections for twenty-two years. While he was judge of this court in 1824 a second district was formed of the ten northern towns in the county, named New Haven district, and Ezra Hoyt, of New Haven, was elected the first judge of the district. He continued in the office five years. Noah Hawley, of Vergennes, elected 1829 and 1830; Jesse Grandey, of Panton, elected 1831 and 1832; Adin Hall, of New Haven, elected in 1833 and 1834; Harvey Munsill, of Bristol, elected 1835, continued to hold the office by re-election annually till December 1, 1870; in 1870 J. D. Smith was elected and is the present incumbent.

In the district of Addison Judge Swift continued in office till Silas H. Jenison, of Shoreham, was elected in 1842, and was in the office six years; Horatio Seymour, of Middlebury, elected 1847, served six years; Calvin G. Tilden, of Cornwall, was elected in 1855 and continued to 1868; Samuel E. Cook assumed the office in the year 1868 and retained it until 1879, when Lyman E. Knapp received the election and now administers the office.

<sup>1</sup> Slade's *State Papers*, p. 287.



County Courts on the west side of the mountain were first held at Tinmouth April 24, 1781. The law of 1782 defined the powers of County Courts and justices of the peace and gave to County Courts "power to hear and determine all crimes and misdemeanors not capital and which by law are cognizable before said court. And also to hear and determine all civil actions and suits between parties when the demand or matter in dispute shall exceed the sum of six pounds, and all suits appealed from justices' courts." In 1797 jurisdiction was given County Courts in all criminal matters of every name and nature except such as are made cognizable only in the Supreme Court or before justices of the peace, and all civil causes with the same exceptions.

Justices of the peace, so called, appointed by New York, were found in Vermont at an early day, but obtained little respect or favor from the true Vermonter. The first constitution provided that courts of justice shall be established in every county in this State, and that the freemen in each county respectively shall have the liberty of choosing the judges of inferior courts of common pleas, sheriffs and judges of probate. In 1778 it was resolved by the Governor and Council that the justices of the peace whose names have been returned to the governor, or that shall be hereafter returned, shall be commissioned for the year ensuing.

The law of 1782 gave to justices jurisdiction in criminal matters, when the fines or forfeitures are within forty shillings and the corporal punishment does not exceed ten stripes, and in civil actions (other than actions of defamation and actions where the title of land is concerned), when the debt or other matter in demand does not exceed the sum of four pounds, and in all specialties; notes of hand and settled accounts not exceeding six pounds; the last-named amount was afterwards raised to fifty dollars, then to one hundred dollars, and then fixed as it now stands; in criminal cases when the fine does not exceed twenty dollars (with special exceptions regulated by statute), and power to bind over for trial in County Court for greater offenses, and in civil cases where the amount in dispute does not exceed two hundred dollars.

Great confusion has existed and some misstatements have been published in regard to the first County Courts in Addison county and the officers thereof; but the following explanation is gathered from the article by Hon. David Read, in Miss Hemenway's work, and the records of Governor and Council, by Hon. E. P. Walton: "By the act incorporating Addison county (October 18, 1785), the towns of Addison and Colchester were made half shires and the courts were to be held on the first Tuesday of March and second Tuesday of November. The act made special provision for the organization of the county by making it the duty of the Governor and Council to appoint the county officers and commission them for the time being."

On the 25th of October, 1785, the appointments were made as follows (see *Governor and Council*, vol. III, p. 91):

Judges of the County Court, John Strong, esq., chief judge; Ira Allen, Gamaliel Painter, William Brush and Amos Fassett, esq., side judges; Hon. John Strong, esq., judge probate; Noah Chittenden, esq., sheriff; and October 3, the Governor and Council.

"*Resolved*, That Hiland Hall, esq., be and he is hereby appointed one of the judges of the court in and for the county of Addison, in lieu of Ira Allen, esq., resigned."

The first term of court was held on the first Tuesday of March, 1786, at the house of Zadock Everest, in Addison, and at the March meeting three weeks later the freemen of the county elected under the general law of 1781 John Strong, chief judge; William Brush, Hiland Hall, Abel Thompson and Samuel Lane, side judges, and Gamaliel Painter, sheriff. At the first term Samuel Chipman, jr., was appointed clerk by the court. No State's attorney appears on record till March, 1787, when Seth Storrs was appointed.

The second term was held at Colchester, but before the time arrived for another session at Colchester, Chittenden county was organized (October 22, 1787), and courts were afterward held at Addison till 1792.

The law of 1787 reduced the number of judges of County Courts to three and made it the duty of the Legislature to elect the judges, sheriffs, judges of probate and justices.

The judges of the Supreme Court who resided in Addison county belonged as much to the whole State, so far as their judicial history is concerned; but their personal history and their social relations belong to the county of their residence, and a pardonable pride in their talents, their learning and their achievements justifies the special interest of their descendants and neighbors, and special mention of them in a county history. They were Enoch Woodbridge, from 1794 to 1800 inclusive (seven years), the last three years as chief justice. Joel Doolittle, 1817 to 1822 and 1824 (seven years); Samuel S. Phelps, 1831 to 1837 (seven years); John Pierpoint, 1857 to 1882 (twenty-five years), the last sixteen years as chief justice.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

*Hon. Enoch Woodbridge* was a prominent citizen of the State from the early organization of its government after the Revolution, till his death in 1805. He was born at Stockbridge, Berkshire county, Mass., December 25, 1750; graduated at Yale College in 1774; entered the army soon after and was at Quebec with Montgomery, at the battles of Hubbardton, Bennington and White Plains; at the surrender of Burgoyne, and served until peace was proclaimed. He was soon after admitted to the bar, resided for a short time in Bennington county, and afterwards removed to Vergennes (about 1790). In 1794, at the first municipal election held in Vergennes after its incorporation, he was elected mayor of the city and served for several years in that capacity. He was re-

peatedly chosen to the Legislature of the State, and in 1794 was elected by the Legislature as judge, and in 1798 as chief justice of the Supreme Court. He died at the age of fifty-five years, after a patriotic and useful career, lamented by all and without an enemy. At the first term of Addison County Court, after the settlement of Mr. Woodbridge in Vergennes, his name appears on the docket in two cases and the next year in thirty-four of the seventy-four entries. He represented Vergennes in the Legislature from 1791 to 1794 inclusive, and in 1802; was on the bench of the Supreme Court from 1794 to 1800 inclusive; he was a patriotic soldier and citizen; a learned and successful lawyer and upright judge.

*Hon. Joel Doolittle* graduated at Yale College in 1799 and came to Middlebury in the fall of 1800 as the first tutor in Middlebury College. He was admitted to the bar as a lawyer in 1801 and remained in Middlebury. He obtained an extensive and successful practice in his profession until 1817, when he was elected an assistant judge of the Supreme Court and re-elected each year until 1823 and again elected in 1824. He was also a member of the old Council in 1815, 1816 and 1817, and a representative of Middlebury in the Assembly of 1824. In 1834 he was chosen a member of the Council of Censors and served as president of the same. He was attentive and studious as a lawyer, faithful to his clients, and faithful to the high trusts committed to him by the public. After he left the bench of the Supreme Court he resumed his practice and continued it, as his health permitted, until his death in March, 1841, at the age of sixty-eight years.

*Hon. Samuel Sheather Phelps*, son of John Phelps, a respectable farmer of Litchfield, Conn., was born May 13, 1793, graduated at Yale College in 1811, with credit to himself, though younger than most of his class, among whom were Hon. John M. Clayton, of Delaware, and Roger S. Sherman, of Connecticut. The following winter he spent at the Litchfield Law School. In the succeeding spring he went to Middlebury and continued his law studies with Hon. Horatio Seymour. During the War of 1812 he was drafted and ordered to the Canada frontier. He served in the ranks at Burlington and Plattsburgh until he was appointed paymaster in the United States service. On his return to Middlebury he resumed his law studies and was admitted to the bar at the December term in 1814. He continued an extensive and successful practice in Addison and other counties until 1831, when he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court, which office he held by successive elections until 1838, when he was elected to the United States Senate and served two terms to March 4, 1851. He then retired to private life, but was frequently called to act in important suits in Vermont and elsewhere, and on the death of Senator Upham, in 1853, Judge Phelps was appointed by Governor Fairbanks to fill the vacancy. As a senator he was considered a vigorous debater, a close and profound reasoner, and able to discuss the greatest questions of the day. As a



lawyer and judge he was second to none in the State and to very few in the United States. At Washington, where he frequently appeared before the Supreme Court, he secured and held the very highest rank as a lawyer. He was associated with Daniel Webster and other leading lawyers in some of the most important cases coming before the Supreme Court. As a judge he was rapid in the dispatch of business, prompt to decide and unhesitating and firm in his opinions.

*Hon. John Pierpoint.*—The father of John Pierpoint was David Pierpoint, descended from one of Cromwell's trusted officers, and born in New Haven, Conn., July 26, 1764. He married Sarah Phelps, a sister of the father of Hon. S. S. Phelps, late of Middlebury, Vt. David Pierpoint resided on a farm three miles from the village of Litchfield, Conn. John Pierpoint was the youngest son in a family of seven sons and two daughters. He was born at Litchfield September 10, 1805. In 1815, when ten years old, he went to Rutland into the family of his brother, Robert Pierpoint, afterwards senior judge of the Circuit Court of Vermont. Here he remained until he was prepared to enter upon the study of law, when he returned to Litchfield and attended a course of lectures in the celebrated law school of Judges Reeve and Gould. He returned to Vermont and continued his studies with his brother Robert until he was admitted to the bar of Rutland county. He first opened an office in Pittsford, Vt., and in 1832 came to Vergennes at the solicitation of a number of the leading business men of the place, and immediately secured extensive practice for a young lawyer, having about thirty cases at the first term of the County Court. In 1838 he married Sarah Maria, daughter of Hon. Villee Lawrence, of Vergennes,<sup>1</sup> and all through the future of his life enjoyed a home which was the seat of refinement and cultured domestic happiness. "In his professional life he soon acquired the confidence of all the region round about and was the most trusted counselor of its people." More eloquent advocates at the bar were known, but the candor and integrity of John Pierpoint commended him to the judgment and approval of his clients, who soon learned that in preparation and thorough knowledge of his cases and a clear and forcible presentation of them he was worthy of their trust. "He was early known at the bar as an excellent lawyer, singularly terse and clear as a speaker, and of such uniform candor and integrity that what he said always carried weight;" but the contests of the forum or the strife of politics were not to his taste; he, however, accepted the office of mayor of Vergennes six years; of representative in the State Legislature in 1841; of State senator in 1855-56 and '57. In 1857 he was elected one of the judges of the Supreme Court, and in 1865 he was advanced to the chief justiceship, which position he held to the time of his death—a longer term on the bench of the Supreme Court than was filled by any of his predecessors. He was first elected with great unanimity, and in all his suc-

<sup>1</sup> She was a sister of Hon. Charles B. Lawrence, long chief justice of Illinois.

ceeding elections no vote was ever cast against him. It soon became apparent that he had found his true vocation, and following it with calm dignity, in a quiet, unobtrusive manner, he soon secured the confidence and affection of the bar and of the community at large, and it seemed clear that he was a born judge; that here he could exercise to great advantage the severe logic in which he delighted. He also had the peculiar gift of silence when silence was the highest wisdom. His success on the bench was not so much the result of great learning or an extensive knowledge of precedents, as in the fact that "he had always the qualities of the judge. He united together a strong sense of right and wrong, an intuitive faculty of weighing evidence and arriving at controverted truth, and the power of considering all questions in their true light, free from excitement, prejudice or preconceived opinions, with absolute fairness and an all-pervading charity. The early training of the Litchfield Law School, which dealt almost exclusively with general principles, had impressed itself strongly upon his mind. The logical application of established legal principles was his resource, as it was his peculiar strength in dealing with all questions, however difficult or complicated. As a purely technical lawyer he did not greatly excel, but on the merits of a case he was rarely at fault." <sup>1</sup>

One of his associates on the bench <sup>2</sup> has said: "He was the most often right of any man I ever knew. There were others more aggressive and more brilliant than he, but of all the men with whom I was associated on the bench, Judge Pierpoint was the wisest of us all." . . . "He was a just man, an honest man and a great man;" ennobled by his simplicity of character and his blameless life. Judge Pierpoint, after he had given to the duties of his position all of labor and strength that he had to give, went back to the home he loved so well and there awaited the inevitable. He died at Vergennes January 7, 1882, leaving a wife and three children, one son and two daughters — H. V. Pierpoint, of Chicago, Ill.; Mrs. C. S. Cobb, of the same city, and Miss Nellie Pierpoint, now of Chicago. Mrs. Pierpoint died January 20, 1884. The funeral of Judge Pierpoint was attended by a large number of the bench and bar of Vermont and others from all parts of the State, testifying to the great esteem in which he was held. The bar of Vermont requested the privilege of erecting a monument at his grave, and a noble shaft of Vermont granite fitly marks the spot where rest the remains of John Pierpoint, chief justice of Vermont.

The first presiding judge of the County Court from 1785 to 1801, who was elected one year by the people and the remainder of the time by the Legislature, was neither a graduate of any college or law school, nor ever admitted to the bar, and yet during that time some of the strongest and brightest minds that have been the boast of Addison county practiced at the bar of that court, but have left no record of dissatisfaction with the court. In that day the stat-

---

<sup>1</sup> E. J. Phelps.

<sup>2</sup> Judge Barrett.

utes were few and plain and the number of law books was comparatively few; the numberless decisions which are now so much relied on were unknown; perversion and delays of the law by technical objections found little favor, and the great duty of the judge was to mete out equal and exact justice in accordance with the great principles of law as gathered from the common law of England, adapting those principles to the peculiar situation of our new settlements and the circumstances of the inhabitants.

*Hon. John Strong* was born in Coventry, Conn., August 16, 1738. When he was seven years old his father removed to Salisbury, Conn., where John Strong grew to manhood and first settled. The Strong homestead lay next north of the Livingstone farm from which Montgomery at a later day bid adieu to his wife at her father's door, when he started on his fatal expedition to Quebec and never returned alive; long years afterward his remains were brought on a government steamer for burial in St. Paul's church-yard in New York city, and the steamer paused in her course to salute a gray-haired matron standing on the banks of the Hudson, with fresh and vivid memory of that bright morning when her young husband left her, full of life and hope, now the nation's honored dead. The view north from the Strong farm embraces a fertile valley with a beautiful lake in the center, on the banks of which the farm and house are located, which Thomas Chittenden (who was but eight years older than John Strong) occupied till he came to Vermont, to be its first governor. Strong married at twenty-one, moved to Addison, Vt., with his wife and three children, when twenty-eight years old, into a log house on the bank of Lake Champlain, which he had built the fall previous (1765) while on a prospecting tour. The trials and perils of his situation seem only to have strengthened his purposes and brought into play all the energies of his strong character. When the settlers had become numerous enough to hold town meetings the most important business was committed to John Strong, and from that time on to old age he almost constantly occupied positions of great responsibility, requiring the exercise of wise judgment, prompt decisions, firmness of purpose and determined perseverance. As a delegate to the general conventions, a member of the Legislature and of the Council for many years, he met the greatest men of that grand period of our history and proved himself equal to every emergency. The training in such a school might well supply the want of college teaching, and it is not strange that when Addison county was organized he was selected to the chief judicial office and found to be well fitted for the position. In 1801 he declined all further public positions, and died June 16, 1816, leaving an enviable fame as a true patriot, a wise statesman and an incorruptible judge. Judge Strong left a large family of sons and daughters: Moses Strong, of Rutland, and Luke Strong, of Vergennes, were lawyers; General Samuel Strong, of Vergennes, well known throughout the State, and several younger sons, have all passed away.



*Hon. Joel Linsley* was born in Woodbury, Conn., and settled in Cornwall at an early day, where he soon became a popular leader in town and a man of influence in the county. He was elected chief judge of the County Court 1801 to 1806 inclusive, and again in 1808-09. He had the reputation of being a man of solid worth, a bright and active mind, a benevolent disposition and very pleasing social powers.

*Hon. Henry Olin* was born in Shaftsbury, Vt., May 7, 1768, coming upon the stage of active life after the exciting times of Vermont's first settlement and the Revolutionary War had passed. He settled in Leicester about 1788. His early advantages of education were limited, but a love for reading and study and a retentive memory were more than compensation for this loss. In his physical proportions Judge Olin was a man of great size, being of large frame and very fleshy. Mentally he was different from Judge Strong, and while he might lack the executive ability, the reticence and self-reliant power of his predecessor, he was equally famed for his sound sense, his sterling rectitude, his love of justice and quick perception of right, and excelled in conversational power, in a quick and ready wit, which made him a general favorite. He was for twenty-two years a member of the Legislature from Leicester; eight years assistant judge, and fifteen years chief judge of the County Court; State counselor in 1820-21; member of Congress in 1824, to complete the term of Hon. Charles Rich, deceased, and lieutenant-governor in 1827-28 and 1829.

*Hon. Dorastus Wooster* was born at Derby, Conn., September 2, 1787. In 1805 he came with his parents to Cornwall. He began his law studies with Hon. Joel Doolittle in 1815 and was admitted to the bar in 1817; began the practice of his profession in Middlebury, where he continued during his life. In 1824 he was elected chief judge of the County Court, but the change in the judiciary system made in that year assigned a Supreme Court judge to preside in County Court. Judge Wooster afterward held the office of assistant judge for many years. He died January 11, 1855, respected for his integrity and fidelity to the trusts committed to him.

The following notices of some of the lawyers, now departed, who have graced the bar of Addison county, contain statements of facts drawn largely from Swift's *History of Middlebury*, and valuable papers left by the Hon. Charles Linsley:

*Samuel Chipman, jr.*, of Vergennes, the first lawyer who settled in Addison county and first clerk of Addison County Court, was one of six sons of Samuel Chipman, who moved from Salisbury, Conn., to Tinmouth, Vt., in 1775. Nathaniel, one of the most prominent men of his day, was the eldest of the six sons, and was educated at Yale College. Daniel, the notable lawyer and statesman of Addison county, was the youngest son, and was educated at Dartmouth. The other four had but a common school education. Lemuel and Cyrus became doctors; the other four, lawyers. Samuel, the fifth son, first appears on

record as admitted to the bar at the first term in March, 1786, of the Addison County Court, and appointed clerk at the same time. John A. Graham was admitted at the same time. Of the twenty-four cases on the docket, Samuel Chipman appears as attorney in twelve; his brother Nathaniel in five; his brother Darius in three, and Enoch Woodbridge, of Bennington county, in two cases. The most significant records, however, are the records of conveyances of real estate in Vergennes, which show him to have dealt largely in such property, and with great shrewdness; to have purchased such lots within the city limits as have since become the most valuable. He and General Strong bought the island on the falls and built a grist-mill; tradition tells of his sharp management in securing his full share of water power by removing rocks from the channel to his mill in the night time. He removed in 1803 to Madrid, N. Y., where after a few years he relinquished his professional business and engaged in farming. He was born December 20, 1763, and died in 1839, leaving a large family.

*John A. Graham* was admitted to the bar of Addison county at the first term held in the county, March, 1786, and his name appears as attorney in cases in that court for a number of years. He was born in Southbury, Conn., June 10, 1764; studied law in his native county in 1785; was very active in the affairs of the Episcopal Church, and went to England to secure the confirmation by the English Church of the Rev. Dr. Peters, as bishop of Vermont, but failed in his object, without fault on his part, as was thought by the people whom he represented. While in England on a second visit he published *Letters on Vermont*, and after his return a volume of his speeches and a work to show that Horne Tooke was the author of the *Letters of Junius*. He lived a few years in Rutland, then a short time in Washington, and then in New York city, where he resided until his death in 1841. He was a bold, energetic and sanguine man, and succeeded best in New York in the practice of criminal law.

*Seth Storrs* was born in Mansfield, Conn., June 24, 1756; graduated at Yale College in 1778, and taught for several years at Northampton, Mass.; after the Revolutionary War he studied law with Noah Smith, in Bennington. He was admitted to the bar in that county, and in 1787 removed to Addison and began practice there. Addison was then the shire town of the county and the prominent place, and Seth Storrs was the second lawyer to settle in the county. He was appointed State's attorney soon after his arrival and held the office for ten years. Mr. Storrs boarded in the family of John Strong, then chief judge of the county, and soon married Electa Strong, the daughter of his host. The courts were held in Addison till 1792, when they were moved to Middlebury, and Mr. Storrs followed them the next year and opened a law office and secured a good practice, in which he continued for many years. He soon became a large landholder and interested himself in his farming and village lots; he also became deeply interested in the project of starting a college in Middlebury.

After the charter was secured he gave the land needed for the college buildings, and his interest in the institution never abated. He was also a member and officer in the Congregational Church, and constant in his zeal and labors for its growth and prosperity. He was known as a good lawyer, a courteous and polished gentleman of the old school. He died at Vergennes while on a visit there, October 9, 1838, aged eighty-two years.

*Samuel Miller* was the first lawyer who settled in Middlebury, and was among the most distinguished of her citizens. He was born in Springfield, Mass., April 2, 1764; came into this State in 1785, and resided in Wallingford. He never had a collegiate education; this deficiency was, however, well supplied by superior talents and a thirst for knowledge which he early manifested. Independent of all external aids he set himself to work to build up a character and influence by his own native energies. Soon after he came into the State he entered upon the study of law in the county of Rutland. Immediately after his admission he settled in Middlebury, when the site of the village was almost a wilderness. Mr. Miller had a mind of unusual activity and vigor and of very quick and discriminating perceptions. He immediately entered upon an extensive practice in this and adjoining counties. While he lived he and Daniel Chipman occupied a similar rank and stood at the head of the profession in the several counties where they practiced. In his addresses to the jury Mr. Miller's enunciation was rather rapid, but his argument was systematic, clear and forcible. He was prompt and thorough in his business habits, as his rapid rise in his profession sufficiently showed. He was not inclined to enter into public life, but was known and had an extensive influence through the State. He was elected a representative to the General Assembly in 1797 and was a prominent and influential member. His manners were courteous and gentlemanly and he was rather insinuating in his address. He was everywhere recognized as a gentleman. He was large minded and liberal in his support of educational and religious institutions of the town of his adoption. On the 7th of October, 1790, he was married to Rebecca, daughter of Hon. Samuel Mattocks. Mr. Miller died of a cancerous affection on the 17th of April, 1810, leaving a widow, but no children, surviving him.

*Josias Smith* graduated at Dartmouth College in 1789 and came to Vergennes early in 1791, and soon secured a large practice. In 1792, out of seventy-four entries divided among nine lawyers, Josias Smith had twelve, and the next year thirty-two out of the one hundred and fourteen new cases. His name appears on Vergennes records as holding important town offices. He was town clerk for several years, and was on committees of investigation and for settlement of disputed questions in which the town was interested. After the city organization he was elected mayor in 1810, but died the December following. Enoch D. Woodbridge, who was admitted to the bar later than Mr. Smith, became his partner, and the firm of Smith & Woodbridge was not only



widely known and their help sought as skillful and faithful lawyers, but their practice brought them a large income. Smith invested in real estate, but died too young to realize all his expectations. For many years after his death his name was often mentioned as a successful and popular lawyer.

*Luke Strong*, son of Judge John Strong, of Addison, was born in Addison August 6, 1768. His first deed of property in Vergennes was dated 1798, and he built the house afterward owned by Major John Thompson. In Dwight's history of the Strong family it is said he was "a lawyer at Vergennes and remarkable for his sagacity and integrity of character. Arrested in the midst of a prosperous career by consumption, he undertook to stay its progress by a sea voyage and by a residence for a time in Georgia and North Carolina, but to no purpose, and he came home to die, which event occurred April 5, 1807." The court docket of his day shows that he was attorney in a large number of cases. He married Lucretia Harmon, of Vergennes, and they had several children, only one of whom, a daughter, lived to maturity. Three of his grandsons made a fine record for their patriotic services in the War of the Rebellion. One of them, Richard S. Tuthill, is now United States attorney for the northern district of Illinois.

*Hon. Samuel Hitchcock*,<sup>1</sup> the fourth son of Noah and Mary Hitchcock, and grandson of David Hitchcock, one of the original settlers of Brimfield, Hampshire county, Mass., was born in Brimfield March 23, 1755. He fitted for college with Rev. James Bridgham, a graduate of Harvard University in 1726.

He was graduated at Harvard University in 1777. After his graduation he read law at Brookfield, Worcester county, Mass., with the late Hon. Jedediah Foster, and was, probably, admitted to the practice of the law at Worcester. About 1786 Samuel Hitchcock removed to Burlington, Vt., where he commenced the practice of his profession. He was the first State's attorney appointed in Chittenden county and held the office from 1787 to 1790 inclusive. He represented the town from 1789 to 1793 inclusive. He was a member of the convention of delegates of the people of the State of Vermont, held at Bennington January 10, 1791, to ratify the constitution of the United States, which had been submitted by an act of the Vermont Legislature passed October 27, 1790. The charter of the University of Vermont, which was granted by the General Assembly November 3, 1791, is said to have been drafted by Samuel Hitchcock, while the main features of it were furnished by another alumnus of Harvard University, the Rev. Samuel Williams, D. D., of Rutland. Samuel Hitchcock was elected one of the trustees from the start and continued to hold that office until his death. He was secretary of the corporation from 1791 to 1800, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Daniel Clark Saunders, D. D., president of the University. Dr. Wheeler, in his historical discourse, says that the creative mind of Dr. Samuel Williams and *the reflective and profound mind*

<sup>1</sup> By George F. Houghton, esq., in Miss Hemenway's work, Vol. I, p. 590.

of Judge Hitchcock had worked for the University of Vermont and in it. He was elected attorney-general of Vermont under the act of October, 1790, and was succeeded in 1793 by the Hon. Daniel Buck, of Norwich. Samuel Hitchcock and Lemuel Chipman, of Pawlet, were the presidential electors at large from Vermont at the second presidential election in 1793. Lott Hall, of Westminster, and Paul Brigham, of Norwich, were their colleagues in the first electoral college in Vermont, and all were appointed by the Legislature in 1792, and they cast the vote of Vermont at Windsor for George Washington and John Adams. In 1797 the second general revision of the laws was completed by a committee consisting of Roswell Hopkins, of Vergennes; Richard Whiting, of Brattleboro; Nathaniel Chipman, of Tinmouth, and Samuel Hitchcock (then of Vergennes). Samuel Hitchcock was judge of the District Court of the United States for the district of Vermont, and judge of the Circuit Court of the second circuit of the United States, receiving his appointment from President John Adams, and going out of that office when the judiciary act was repealed. Judge Hitchcock was married May 26, 1789, to Lucy Caroline Allen, second daughter of General Ethan Allen. In 1794 he removed to Vergennes, where he lived until 1806 (possibly 1805), when he returned to Burlington to reside. Judge Hitchcock's scholarship was of a superior order, and as a lawyer he ranked among the foremost in New England. He was endowed with a large measure of benevolence and admirable social qualities. As a conversationalist he was unrivaled for humor and brilliant repartee. His personal appearance was dignified and commanding. He had a light complexion and sharp blue eyes, and to a handsome person of medium size and height he added polished manners and a pleasing address. He died at Burlington November 20, 1813, aged sixty-eight years. In a letter some years since by General Grandey, he says: "Judge Hitchcock was a man of a high stamp of character in all respects, a leading and controlling mind among the strong and original minds of his day." . . . "The University of Vermont owes its paternity to Judge Samuel Hitchcock." Of the three sons of Judge Hitchcock who survived him but are now dead, Henry Hitchcock became the chief judge of the Supreme Court and the statesman of Alabama. General Grandey, who was his personal friend and acquaintance in Alabama, says of him: "He was the best known, the most beloved, the most distinguished, the ablest, the most worthy and the most popular man in Alabama during the last ten years of his life." Ethan Allen Hitchcock (probably born in Vergennes), a distinguished major-general of the United States army, wise in council and brave in war, as became the descendants of such ancestors. Samuel Hitchcock, the youngest son of Hon. Samuel Hitchcock, was educated at West Point, afterward resigned and studied law. He was a natural student, inheriting some of the admirable traits of his parent. He died in the forty-fourth year of his age, of consumption.

*Hon. Daniel Chipman, LL.D.*,<sup>1</sup> was born in Salisbury, Conn., October 22,

<sup>1</sup> From Swift's *History of Middlebury*.

1765. He was one of six sons of Samuel Chipman, then residing in that place. In 1775 the father removed with his sons to Tinmouth, in Rutland county. Daniel there labored on his farm until November, 1783, when he commenced his preparatory studies with his brother Nathaniel, who was then in the practice of law in Tinmouth. He entered Dartmouth College at the commencement in 1784. Notwithstanding the short time he spent in his preparatory studies, by his confirmed habit of industry and his energy he graduated, in 1788, with a standing among the first in his class. He immediately commenced the study of law in the office of his brother Nathaniel, and in September, 1790, was admitted to the bar, and opened an office in Rutland. He soon had an extensive practice, regularly attending all the courts in the counties of Rutland, Bennington, Addison and Chittenden. In 1793, three years after he was licensed to practice law, he was chosen a delegate from Rutland to the convention held at Windsor, for amending the constitution. In the year 1794 he removed to Middlebury, still continuing his practice in the counties above named. In 1796 he was married to Eleutheria Hedge, daughter of Rev. Lemuel Hedge, a minister of Warwick, Mass., and sister of the late Levi Hedge, professor in Harvard College, then residing with her mother in Windsor. In 1798 and two succeeding years he represented Middlebury in the General Assembly, and in several other years previous to 1808. He was chosen that year a member of the council under the old constitution, and was annually elected to that body for several years. He represented the town also in 1812, 1813 and 1814. In 1813 he was elected speaker, and was distinguished for his promptness and decision. It was a time of high party excitement, the two political parties, Federal and Democratic, being nearly equal. The constitution provides that "at the opening of the General Assembly, there shall be a committee appointed out of the Council and Assembly, who, after being duly sworn to the faithful performance of their trusts, shall proceed to sort and count the votes for governor and *declare* the person who has a major part of the votes to be governor for the year ensuing, and if there be no choice made, then the council and General Assembly, by their joint ballots, shall make choice of a governor." Such committee had been appointed at this session, and some time in the evening, having completed the canvass, the Governor and Council came into the chamber of the House of Representatives to hear the report of the canvassing committee, and agreeably to the uniform usage on such occasions, the speaker resigned his chair to the governor, who was appointed chairman. The canvassing committee reported that there was no choice of governor by the people, and thereupon the committee of the two houses adjourned to an early hour the next day. On examination of the constitution the next morning, Mr. Chipman was satisfied that the report of the canvassing committee was conclusive; that the two houses had no power to canvass the votes or to act on the subject, otherwise than by a concurrent resolution to meet and elect a governor by their joint bal-



lots. He therefore considered it would be highly improper, and indeed in violation of the constitution, for the House of Representatives to join the Governor and Council, to decide the question whether a governor had or had not been elected by the people. Having taken this view of the subject, he at once decided on the course to be pursued—that he would not resign the speaker's chair to the governor, when he and the Council should enter the House, but retain it and continue to preside, and preserve order in the House, leaving the governor to preside in the Council. Accordingly, when the Governor and Council came in, he retained the speaker's chair, seating the governor at his right. This was so unexpected that there was profound silence for several minutes. At length a member of the House arose and addressed the chairman. The speaker called him to order, saying if he had a motion to make he must address the speaker. Several other members made the same attempt, but were immediately put down by the speaker. A member of the Council then addressed the chairman; upon which the governor, turning to the speaker, observed, "There seems to be great confusion." "There is indeed," said the speaker; "but your excellency may rest assured that the most perfect order will be preserved in the House, over which I have the honor to preside." At length the Governor and Council, finding that the House of Representatives would not act with them, retired, and the two houses afterwards met by concurrent resolution, and elected a governor by their joint ballots. This incident in the life of Mr. Chipman, which produced some excitement at the time, we have copied from an account given by himself, not only because it is an illustration of his character, but because it is an event connected with the political history of the State. In the year 1814 Mr. Chipman was again elected speaker of the House, and the same year was elected a representative to Congress. He attended the first session, but, by reason of ill health, was unable to attend to his duties a great portion of the time, and during the next session was confined at home by sickness. The year following his health was so far restored that he again resumed the practice of law, and in the years 1818 and 1821 represented the town in the Legislature. In the year 1822 he published an essay on contracts for specific articles. It was highly commended by Judge Story, Chancellor Kent and other eminent jurists, met with an extensive sale, and added much to his reputation as a lawyer and scholar. In the preface to this work he urged the importance of having the decisions of the Supreme Court reported. At the next session of the Legislature, in the year 1823, an act was passed providing for the appointment of a reporter, and he was appointed to that office. Having published one volume of reports, ill health compelled him to resign it. In the preface to his volume he urged the importance of dividing the Legislature into two branches, by constituting a Senate. The Council of Censors having recommended this among other amendments, a convention was called for the purpose of considering it. In the mean

time Mr. Chipman had retired from public life and invested considerable property, and built him a large house in a pleasant location in Ripton, and had fixed his residence in the refreshing and salubrious atmosphere of that place. Such was his anxiety to have this amendment adopted that he yielded to the solicitations of his neighbors and accepted the appointment of delegate to the convention, held in January, 1836, from that town. Mr. Chipman took a conspicuous part in the able and animated debate on that subject, and the amendment was adopted by a small majority. In 1846 Mr. Chipman published the life of his brother, *Hon. Nathaniel Chipman, LL.D., formerly member of the United States Senate, and Chief Justice of the State of Vermont*. He afterwards published several smaller works, *Memoirs of Colonel Seth Warner and Thomas Chittenden, first Governor of Vermont, with a History of the Constitution during his Administration*, which are valuable publications. In 1850 Mr. Chipman was elected delegate to the Constitutional Convention of that year, and there made his last appearance in any public capacity. The journey to Montpelier proved too much for his advanced age and feeble health. While in attendance upon the convention he was attacked with sickness, from which he never recovered. He reached his home in Ripton in a feeble condition, and died on the 23d of April, 1850, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. We doubt whether there is, or ever had been, another man so familiarly acquainted with the early history and interests of the State. He was a plain man in his dress and address, and courteous in his manner. His addresses at the bar and elsewhere were eloquent from the power of his argument and the weight of his opinions, rather than from any polished oratory. It has been said of Mr. Chipman that he "was one of the ablest lawyers of his time, being at the head of his profession in this county during the most of his professional life;" that "he was a master of the common law;" that he "was a man of nice and quick perceptions, and of great skill in the examination of witnesses." "He was an original, bold and profound thinker and reasoner. His argument was rapid and earnest, clothed in language clear, vigorous and forcible. His candor and enthusiasm had great weight with a jury. The ease with which he could take a jury out of an intricate and tangled case and bring them to a clear and luminous view of the law and facts marked the hand of a master." The evidence seems conclusive that tradition is not at fault when she assigns to Daniel Chipman great intellectual powers, made available by intense application and industry, and trained to their fullest exercise by the force of surrounding circumstances and by association with strong men who were his peers in many respects, and by no means feeble antagonists in the contests of the forum.

*Hon. Horatio Seymour, LL.D.*, was born at Litchfield, Conn., May 31, 1778. He was the son of Major Moses Seymour and Mrs. Mary (Marsh) Seymour. His father was a respectable citizen of that place, was in the War of the Revo-

lution, represented the town in the State Legislature much of the time from 1795 to 1812, and was town clerk for nearly forty years. The subject of this notice pursued his studies preparatory to entering college at New Milford under the tuition of his brother-in-law, Rev. Truman Marsh, then located in that place. He was graduated at Yale College in 1797. The following year he spent as an assistant teacher in the academy at Cheshire, Conn.; the second he spent in the study of law, at Judge Reeve's law school in Litchfield. In October, 1799, he came to Middlebury and continued his professional studies in the office of Hon. Daniel Chipman. In the spring of 1800 he was licensed to practice law, and, in competition with several distinguished and older lawyers, such as Daniel Chipman, Samuel Miller and others, entered immediately into an extensive practice, and rose rapidly in general estimation as a man and as a lawyer. He did not seek to extend his practice to other counties, but in the county of Addison no other lawyer, we believe, ever had so extensive a business, or was engaged at the same time in so many causes in the different courts. While building his large and very expensive brick house, in 1816 and 1817, he expressed to the writer of this notice his regret to lay out so great an expenditure on a house, but stated, as some alleviation, that his income during those two years was sufficient to meet the expense. Notwithstanding his talents, which were of a superior order, and his thorough knowledge of the law, he was probably no little indebted for his success to his great popularity as a man. His career as a lawyer was uninterrupted until the spring of 1821. In the mean time, in December, 1800, the same year in which he was admitted to the bar, Mr. Seymour was appointed postmaster, and continued in the office for nine years, but for much of the time, on account of the pressure of his professional business, he committed the personal superintendence, with its income, to other hands. When the Vermont State Bank was established at the session of the Legislature in 1806, he was chosen one of its first directors, and continued in that office until the branch at Middlebury was closed. In 1809 he was elected by the people a member of the Executive Council, and was annually re-elected for the five following years. In October, 1820, he was elected by the Legislature to the Senate of the United States, the duties of the office to commence on the 4th of March, 1821. At the close of his first term he was re-elected for a second. This of course was an interruption to his professional pursuits. At the close of his second term in 1833, he returned to the practice of law. This he continued until a few years since, when his infirmities forced him to retire from it. The corporation of Yale College, at the commencement in 1847, the fiftieth anniversary of his graduation, conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. Mr. Seymour was constitutionally diffident and distrustful of himself. So far from seeking for office, we think he never accepted one but with reluctance and through the solicitation of his friends. This trait undoubtedly influenced him in the discharge of his senatorial duties. He did



feel called by a sense of duty, among so many distinguished senators so ready to speak, to make a display which his distrust of himself forbade. He was greatly respected for his sound but modest opinions, and his influence, though silent and unobtrusive, was generally recognized in the Senate. His intimate friends and associates were among the most distinguished men connected with the government, such as Adams, King, Clay, Webster and Marcy. But he did not often make any formal address in the Senate. It was otherwise when he acted in the capacity of an advocate. The rights and interests of his clients had been entrusted to him, and he had engaged for their defense, and no personal feelings could justify his neglect. In his addresses to the court or jury he made no attempts at display, but in his quiet and modest way poured forth a powerful and comprehensive argument, which his opposing counsel found it difficult to meet, and introduced points in the case which had not occurred to them. He had great ingenuity and tact in the management of his causes. In his intercourse with all ranks of men he made all honest men his equals, and treated them as such. He had great ingenuity and wisdom in accomplishing his purposes, and when circumstances required he could keep "his own counsel;" but he had a scrupulous regard for the rights of all with whom he dealt, and had no forbearance for dishonesty or intrigue. By the interest he expressed in the affairs of all who needed his sympathy, and by his courteous and kindly treatment of all with whom he came in contact in every form of association, he secured not only the respect and confidence, but the personal friendship of all.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Seymour was married in 1800 to Miss Lucy Case, daughter of Jonāh Case, of Addison; she died in 1838. Mr. Seymour died November 21, 1857, in the eightieth year of his age, leaving three sons and the children of a deceased daughter.

*John Simmons* was born at Ashford, Conn., September 16, 1775; graduated at Providence College, now Brown University, in 1797. He began the study of law with William Perkins, of Ashford, and finished his course with Seth Storrs, of Middlebury, and was admitted to the bar in March, 1801. He began and continued during his life the practice of law in Middlebury, particularly excelling as an office lawyer and counselor, and securing to an unusual degree the confidence of the community by his integrity, his practical wisdom, sound judgment and consummate prudence. Among many other offices of trust and responsibility which he ably filled was that of treasurer of Middlebury College, which he held from 1810 until his death. He compiled the first book of legal forms ever published in the State, entitled the *Gentleman's Law Magazine*, printed at Middlebury in February, 1804. He was also in fact the joint author, with Chester Wright, of an arithmetic called the *Federal Compendium*, published in 1800. As an honorable and moral citizen, deeply interested in the religious and educational prosperity of his town and county, he pursued a happy

---

<sup>1</sup> Swift's *History of Middlebury*.

and useful life. He was married in 1807 to Laura Bell, daughter of Harvey Bell, sr., and sister of Hon. Harvey Bell, late of Middlebury, and died June 9, 1829. His wife and five children survive him.

*Hon. Enoch D. Woodbridge* "was the son of Hon. Enoch Woodbridge, and born in Bennington, Vt., May 16, 1779. He studied law with his father and was early admitted to the bar. He married, October 12, 1806, Miss Clara Strong, the second daughter of General Samuel Strong, of Vergennes. He was prominent and influential in public affairs in his neighborhood and the State, held many positions of trust by the votes of his fellow citizens, was repeatedly mayor of the city of Vergennes, and member of both branches of the Legislature. He was an able lawyer, a good citizen, a man of most kindly and generous disposition, true always to his own convictions of right." Mr. Woodbridge is reported to have been a sagacious lawyer, skillful in the conduct of his cases, thoroughly versed in the knowledge of his profession, and particularly so in all that related to land titles, in his day the source of many of the important suits in court. He was a safe counselor, a good advocate, and secured an extensive practice in Addison county and vicinity. In the early part of his career he was in partnership with Josias Smith, and the firm of Smith & Woodbridge had an extended fame and a large practice, which was continued successfully by Mr. Woodbridge for many years after the death of Mr. Smith. In his later years he retired from professional life and was succeeded by his son, Hon. F. E. Woodbridge, who is still in the practice. Enoch Woodbridge died in July, 1853, aged seventy-four years.

*David Edmond* was born at Woodbury, Conn., May 15, 1778, being the youngest son of Robert Edmond, who came to this country from Tyrone county, Ireland, and settled in Woodbury; he had a large family of boys and educated several of them at college, two of them at Yale, where David Edmond graduated with high honor in 1796, at the age of eighteen years. The remark of President Dwight to a citizen of Vergennes afterward, shows that the boy was father of the man. He pronounced him a wonderful scholar in the ease and rapidity with which he mastered his studies. David Edmond after leaving college studied law with his elder brother in Fairfield county, Conn., Judge William Edmond, who entered Congress in 1798 as a representative from Connecticut, one year before David Edmond was admitted to the bar in Fairfield county. Mr. Edmond came to Vergennes it is supposed in 1801, as he was "admitted a freeman" in town meeting in Vergennes March 23, 1802; was admitted to the bar of Chittenden county in February, 1802. He received his first deed of real estate in Vergennes in January, 1803; was elected to a city office in March, 1803, and from that time on held various offices of trust and responsibility, up to the time of his death, March 27, 1824. He was a representative from Vergennes to the State Legislature in 1808, 1809, 1813, 1814, 1815, 1817 and 1821. He was the State's attorney for Addison county in

1808, 1809, 1813, 1814, and 1819 to 1823 inclusive. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1814; mayor of Vergennes from 1819 to his death in 1824. Evidently he was one whom his fellow citizens delighted to honor, nor was his popularity confined to his own county. In 1816 an effort was made to secure his services as a representative to Congress. He felt it to be unwise to leave an extensive and lucrative practice until he had made provisions for his young and growing family, and did not encourage the effort. His name, however, was placed on the general ticket as one of the six members to which Vermont was then entitled; but the party to which he belonged was that year in a minority and their ticket defeated. Mr. Edmond was twice married; first, to Sarah Booth, who died soon after the birth of her second child. Her children did not long survive their mother. He was again married at New Haven, Conn., October 22, 1804, to Harriet Laverne Ducasse, who long survived him and is still held in sweet remembrance by the older citizens of Vergennes for her intelligence and virtues.<sup>1</sup> In 1810 Mr. Edmond and his wife both united by profession with the Congregational Church in Vergennes, and the records of the church show that he was not an inactive member. In a home where religious principles, refined taste and genial culture prevailed, it is not strange that domestic happiness found a permanent abode. Eight children survived him, only two of whom are now living: Miss Sarah H. Edmond and Mrs. Harriet Laverne Coyle, of Washington, D. C. Mr. Edmond died in the forty-sixth year of his age, holding the love and admiration of his cotemporaries to a degree that few men ever attain, and that not from any struggle or effort of his, but from the inherent qualities of the man. In the suit instituted in 1817 by the Episcopal Society of Vermont to recover lands which the State had appropriated to the use of schools, and which was finally decided in the Supreme Court of the United States in 1823, Mr. Edmond and Daniel Webster were the attorneys for the State, and Mr. Webster was emphatic in his admiration of Mr. Edmond as a man and a lawyer. Tradition tells of a most elegant speech of welcome made to President Monroe, when he visited Vergennes in 1817, by Mr. Edmond upon the shortest notice, and the president's surprise that Vermont did not avail herself of the services of such a man in the national councils. Whenever a justice's court was held in Mr. Edmond's office (now the Farmers' National Bank) a crowd was sure to gather to listen to his eloquence. Hon. E. J. Phelps, whose father was cotemporary with Mr. Edmond, characterized Mr. Edmond as "one of the most finished advocates that ever lived." Nature's endowment of talents of a high order, to which was added a rich and varied culture, adorned with all the social graces, combined to form a man whose like we may not look upon again. The following extract from the pen of Hon. Charles

<sup>1</sup> She was the only child of Jean Ducasse, who came to this country with La Fayette to aid in our Revolutionary struggle. He was a captain of artillery under General Gates, and died while on his return to France, when this daughter was about a year old. He married in this country.



Linsley, a distinguished member of Addison county bar, and who knew Mr. Edmond, expresses the sentiment of his cotemporaries; he says: "Mr. Edmond was well educated and thoroughly grounded in the law when he came to Vermont. He was immediately employed in all the important cases. He possessed those rare and striking qualifications as an advocate and jury lawyer which captivate the crowd and steal away the hearts of the most acute and thoughtful listeners. He was of medium size, with a fine form and a countenance dignified and pleasing. With an eye dark and piercing when roused, but in conversation playful and sunny, every motion was easy and graceful and every look was genial and kind. You saw from the first he was no ordinary man. But one must have heard him address a jury—he never wearied them; so long as he addressed them every eye was fixed on him with intense eagerness. He was always short, rarely exceeding an hour in arguing an important cause, but *that hour* was enough for him; for ere that hour was over the jury would be charmed and fascinated by a power they could not resist. His voice, soft and melodious in its lower tones, was capable of the deepest pathos, or, roused, could reach the grand and terrible. His language was carefully chosen, clear and plain; it flowed from his persuasive lips like flowing waters, sometimes running with a gentle current, then rushing forward with overwhelming force, compelling assent to his opinions. He never hesitated; seldom paused, never reconstructed a sentence. When the words passed his lips they were ready for the press. He was one of nature's orators and fascinated all who heard him. Though he was conscious of his great powers, he assumed no airs of superiority; was modest and plain in bearing and manner and a great and general favorite with his professional brethren."

*Martin Post* was born in Rutland, Vt., November 11, 1778. As a self-educated student he entered the law office of Seth Storrs for the study of the law. He was admitted to the bar in 1802. He practiced two years in Jericho, Vt., one year in Cornwall, and in 1805 returned to Middlebury. In 1808 he became the law partner of Horatio Seymour. He was county clerk in 1808-09, and five years (1804 to 1809) clerk of the General Assembly. He was an amiable man, a natural scholar, an easy writer, but long suffered ill health. He died in 1811, leaving a wife and three sons, his sons being all educated at Middlebury College and all fine scholars. His sons were Rev. Martin M. Post, long settled at Logansport, Ill.; Rev. Truman M. Post, D.D., settled at St. Louis, Mo., well known to many in Addison county as an eloquent preacher and able divine; Cornelius H. Post died soon after leaving college.

*Hon. William Slade* was the son of William Slade, esq., of Cornwall, who was sheriff of the county for ten successive years, from 1801 to 1810; and was born at Cornwall, May 9, 1786. He was graduated at Middlebury College in 1807, having maintained a prominent standing in his class, and immediately entered upon the study of law in the office of Judge Doolittle. He was ad-

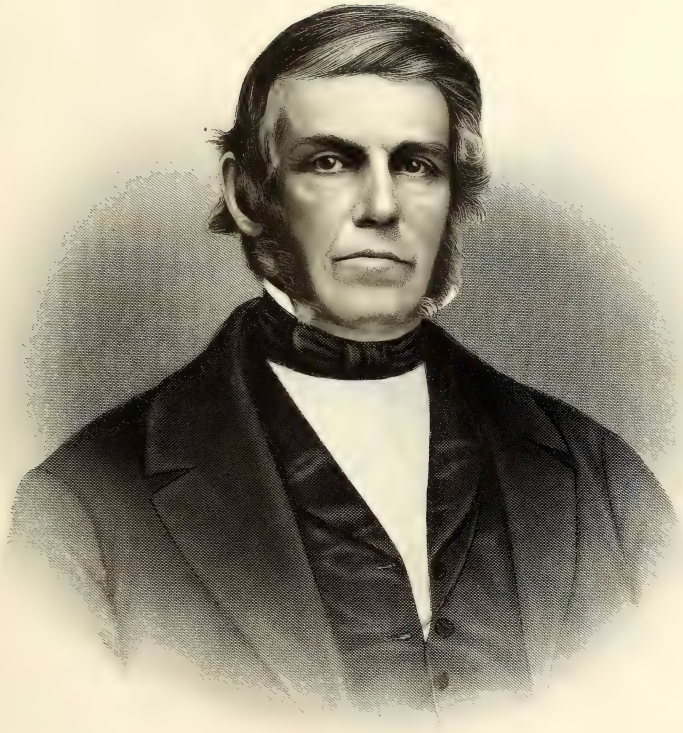
mitted to practice at the August term of the County Court in 1810, and immediately opened an office in Middlebury. He continued to practice with increasing reputation, especially as an advocate, until 1814. As a politician Mr. Slade was of the school of Jefferson and Madison. In consequence of the measures adopted by these administrations, in resistance of the encroachments of the British and French nations, who were engaged in an exterminating war, and followed by our war in 1812, party politics raged to an extent never since known. A majority of the people of this State had given in their adhesion to the Democratic party at the commencement of Mr. Jefferson's administration. But the parties were so nearly equal that the Federalists obtained the ascendancy for two years during the war. The struggle between the parties was arduous and exciting. Mr. Slade entered with his whole soul into the conflict, and became an active and influential partisan. He addressed with zeal and effect all political assemblages, and wrote much in enforcing and vindicating his political views. On account of his popularity as a writer and public speaker he became an acknowledged leader. The Democratic party in the fall of 1813 had established a paper called the *Columbian Patriot*; but the editor who had been employed not proving satisfactory, he was dismissed; and Mr. Slade, early in 1814, gave up his profession and became the editor—a business which was congenial to his talents and temperament. He also established an extensive book-store and printing-office, and published several books. This business did not prove successful, and was continued only two or three years. But he occupied so prominent a position in his party that his friends were ready to give him any office which might be vacant. Accordingly he was elected secretary of State successively from 1815 to 1822; assistant judge of Addison County Court from 1816 to 1821; clerk of the Supreme Court for the county from 1819 to 1823. After the failure of his printing and publishing business the offices which he held at home in 1823 did not satisfy his pecuniary wants, and he took the office of clerk in the Department of State at Washington in 1824. After the disorganization of the political parties at the close of the war, and during Mr. Monroe's administration, and when the election of a successor approached, towards the close of his administration, Mr. Slade attached himself to the party of John Quincy Adams, in opposition to General Jackson, as did most of the people of Vermont. When the latter came into office in 1829 and Mr. Van Buren had charge of the Department of State, Mr. Slade was removed in a manner that was not relished by the freemen of Vermont, as they were prepared to manifest at the first opportunity. He then returned to Middlebury and resumed the profession of law, and in 1830 was appointed State's attorney for the county. On the first vacancy in 1831 he was elected a representative in Congress. In this office he continued until 1843. The year following he officiated as reporter of the decisions of the Supreme Court, and in 1844 he was elected governor of Vermont, and continued in that office two

years. From that time to the close of his life Governor Slade was employed as corresponding secretary and general agent of the Board of National Popular Education. To this service Governor Slade zealously devoted all his time and energy. It required extensive correspondence in its various departments, numerous journeys and frequent public addresses. Governor Slade was characterized by persevering industry, and by a sensitive and ardent temperament, which were manifest in all his enterprises. They were exhibited in his political movements and in all enterprises which he thought tended to promote the reformation of society. They were exhibited no less in his religious character. When a member of college, in 1806, he consecrated himself to the service of religion, and united himself to the Congregational Church in Cornwall, his native place, and afterwards transferred his connection to the Congregational Church in Middlebury. His death occurred on Sunday night, January 16, 1859, in his seventy-third year.

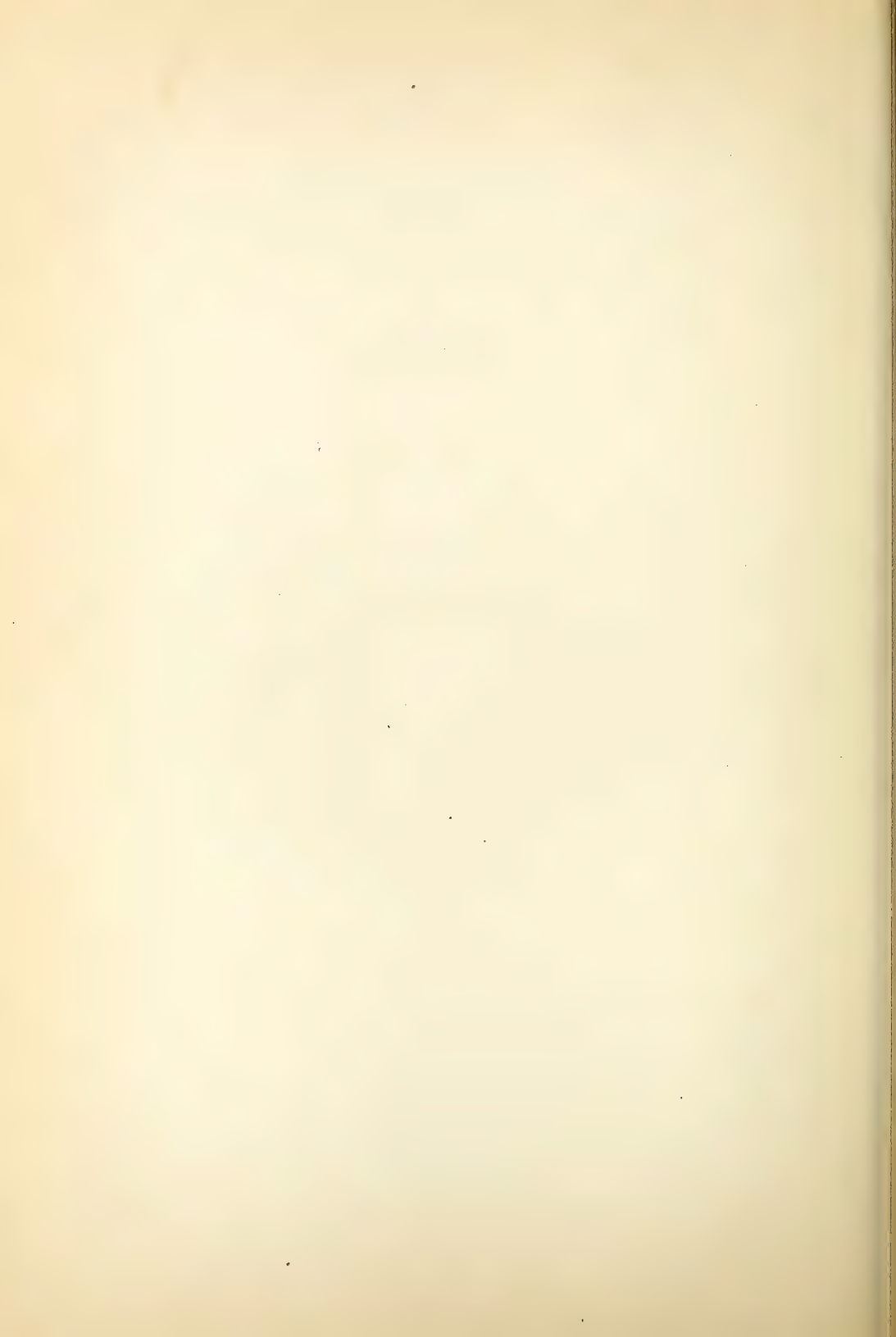
*Samuel Swift, LL.D.*—Among the honored members of the Addison county bar the name of Samuel Swift, of Middlebury, was a prominent one from 1808 to 1875. His high position in the public favor came to him not so much for his achievements in the strict line of his profession, as for his sterling worth and ability—his excellences as a man and his fidelity and usefulness in the various offices of trust bestowed upon him through a long life, from his earliest manhood to old age. He possessed a clear and logical mind, and was ever faithful to his high moral and religious principles. His sound common sense, cool judgment, stern integrity, and great self-control secured for him a warm place in the regard and esteem of the community where he was best known, and his faithful and wise performance of his public duties widened the circle of his influence and increased the number of his friends. Samuel Swift was born at Nine Partners, now Amenia, N. Y., August 2, 1782. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1800—was trustee in Middlebury College several years—was admitted to the bar in 1808. In 1813 he was appointed secretary to the Governor and Council, and in 1814 was bearer of dispatches from the governor to General Macomb, at the time of the memorable battle of Plattsburgh. The same year he was appointed county clerk and held the position thirty-two years. In 1816 he served the first of his six terms as representative of Middlebury in the Legislature. In 1819 he was elected judge of probate for the district of Addison, which then included the whole of the county, and continued in the office by successive re-elections twenty-two years. Judge Swift was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1829 and 1836—was senator for Addison county 1838 and 1839—assistant judge of County Court 1855, and twice re-elected. By request of the Historical Society he wrote the history of Middlebury, and of Addison county, which was published in 1859, and is the chief source of information to all writers on Addison county matters. Judge Swift died at Middlebury July 8, 1875.



*Robert B. Bates* was one of the strong and brilliant men who adorned the bar of Addison county in the first quarter of the century; men whose names are even now mentioned with an exulting pride by the older men of the county. Robert B. Bates was admitted to the bar of this county in June, 1813, and was in practice here fifteen or twenty years. Mr. Linsley has left the following sketch of him: "Mr. Bates was conspicuous as a member of the Legislature from Middlebury, 1823-25, and the four years next following. As a politician he was always a Whig and was naturally and strongly conservative. From his first appearance in the House he took a high stand as a popular and effective speaker. His reputation as an able lawyer had preceded him; he was placed on the most important committees, and during the six years he represented Middlebury he was one of the most popular leaders in the House. He did not speak often, but when he did he received the undivided attention of the whole House; the last three years of his service in the House he was elected speaker and made an admirable presiding officer. His style of debate was calm, grave and dignified. Few men had the art of stating a proposition in a more convincing and attractive manner, and any fallacy of his adversary was exposed with promptitude and vigor. With a clear and unclouded intellect, much gravity and firmness of manner and most persuasive eloquence, he could hold in breathless silence the undivided attention of the House. As a popular orator no man in this county could vie with him except Mr. Edmond. But it was as a lawyer that Mr. Bates was mainly distinguished. It was as a lawyer that nature had prepared him to shine. He had thoroughly studied his profession before coming to Vermont, but had no practice. Soon after coming to Middlebury he became a partner with the Hon. Daniel Chipman, then in a very large and lucrative practice. Mr. Chipman's health was for some years quite feeble and he was for two years in Congress. The ease and skill with which Mr. Bates took up and conducted this mass of important business, much of which was new to him, showed at once the range of his intellect and its adaptation to the law. It was seen that he was capable of grasping and mastering the most complicated cases and presenting them to a court and jury in a clear and luminous manner. The office was fully sustained and the company was retained in all the important cases in Addison and Rutland counties. Mr. Bates had not the easy flow of polished language which distinguished Edmond, or the nervous energy of Daniel Chipman, or the intuitive perception of the law of the case so striking in Judge Phelps; but in some respects he was superior to either of them. Self-reliant, calm and confident, his statements half convinced you that he was right, while his artful examination of witnesses elicited every word that could be made to tell in his favor, while the cross-examination of the adversary witnesses was most skillful. His points of law were well considered and stated with admirable clearness. But it was in his address to the jury that his power as an advocate was revealed. The jury were charmed



*Chas. Linsley*





with his fairness and candor. What was wholly indefensible he yielded frankly and gracefully, but sought to weaken the force of what could not be denied. His argument was at once grave and serious, at the same time cogent, persuasive and forcible. A jury always listened to him with attention and commonly with pleasure."

*Samuel H. Holley* was the son of Robert Holley, one of the early settlers of Bristol, Vt. Samuel Holley was born at Shaftsbury, Vt., but went to Bristol while young and attended the common school and later the grammar school at Middlebury. From there he entered the military school at West Point, where he graduated, and then returned to Middlebury and studied law with Horatio Seymour and was admitted to the bar in 1809. He soon after went to Shoreham and opened an office and continued his practice until the War of 1812, when he received a captain's commission and raised a company and was with them at Champlain, N. Y., in the winter of 1813-14. He resigned soon after and resumed his practice at Shoreham. Not long afterward he went to Bristol and continued his practice until 1821, when he moved to Middlebury and was law partner with Hon. Horatio Seymour three years. He did but little business in his profession after that, devoting his attention to the care of the large property he had accumulated. He seems to have been a lawyer of ability and fine culture, and had the confidence of his acquaintances. He was a justice of the peace twenty-four years; five years a member of the Council; nine years one of the assistant judges of Addison County Court, and for several years quartermaster-general for the State of Vermont.

*Peter Starr*, son of Rev. Peter Starr, of Warren, Conn., was born in Warren June 11, 1778. He graduated at Williams College in 1799, and after teaching a few years and studying law he was admitted to the bar in Addison county in 1805 and soon commenced practice in Middlebury, where he had a prosperous business. He was a sound lawyer and a reliable man. Great elements in his success were his wise counsels and his thorough and accurate business habits. He died in 1861, aged eighty-three years.

*David K. Markham*, son of Ebenezer Markham and grandson of Benjamin Kellogg, one of the first settlers in Addison county, was born at Shoreham in 1793; admitted to Addison county bar in 1819, and resided in Middlebury until 1823, when he removed to Louisiana and died there of cholera in 1833.

*Hon. Charles Linsley* "was born at Cornwall, Vt., August 29, 1795. His father, Hon. Joel Linsley, one of the earliest and most prominent settlers of that town, came there from Woodbury, Conn., in 1775. Rev. Joel H. Linsley, D. D., was a brother of Charles Linsley. Charles grew up to manhood in the county where he was born. He did not enjoy the advantage of liberal studies in early years, but seems to have acquired a good, plain education. He was first engaged in mercantile pursuits . . . in Salisbury, and in 1818 entered into the

business of selling goods at Middlebury in partnership with Benjamin Seymour. This, however, continued but a short time. In 1819 he commenced the study of the law in the office of Mr. Starr, in Middlebury, and after remaining there a year or two went to St. Albans and completed his course in the office of Mr., afterward Chief Justice, Royce. In 1823 he was admitted to the bar in Franklin county, returned to Middlebury and began the practice of his profession. Mr. Linsley remained in Middlebury, engaged exclusively in business at the bar, and commanding much public respect and confidence, down to 1856, a period of thirty-three years, comprising the prime of his life. In 1856, after a brief absence at the West, engaged in some railroad affairs with his sons, he was induced to remove to Rutland, where he formed a partnership with Hon. John Prout and entered at once into a very large business, more lucrative, probably, than any he had ever enjoyed. The next six years, the last of his active life, were its busiest. Besides his heavy practice, he held during the years 1856 and 1857, by appointment of the Supreme Court, the office of railroad commissioner, the first incumbent of that position after its creation. He was also collector of the district of Vermont under President Buchanan in 1860, and in 1858 he represented the town of Rutland in the Legislature, and took a leading and useful part in the debates and business of the session." The foregoing is taken from an address before the Vermont Historical Society by Hon. E. J. Phelps, in 1866. Mr. Phelps also speaks in high terms of the general popularity, the great legal ability, the sterling worth, the genial social qualities and the domestic happiness of Mr. Linsley, and says he was "honest, kindly, generous, true to his friends, in prosperity modest, in adversity brave, he was a Christian gentleman every inch." He died November 3, 1863. In the last years of his life Mr. Linsley was requested by the Vermont Historical Society to prepare sketches of the departed members of Addison county bar, and from the invaluable papers left by him and kindly loaned for this purpose, many of the facts in the sketches in this chapter are obtained, and many of the discriminating descriptions of character are copied in his words.

*Hon. Horatio Needham* was the youngest son of Joseph Needham, a respectable farmer of Whiting, Vt., where Horatio Needham was born April 21, 1796. His advantages for early education were very limited, but in 1817 he commenced the study of law with Elijah Parker, of Brandon, and completed his course with Hon. Samuel Holley, of Bristol. He was admitted to the bar of Addison County Court at the June term in 1821, and immediately afterward opened an office at Bristol, where he continued his practice for more than forty years, and to the time of his death in July, 1863. He was married February 9, 1826, to Miss Betsey Erskine, who survived him; he had no children. Mr. Needham commenced practice under discouraging circumstances — with no library and but little money; but he conquered success. His cases were well prepared, his counsel judicious, and he gradually gained the confidence of his

neighbors and the esteem of his brother lawyers. One of them has said: "In his arguments to a jury he sought to win, and in his earnestness forgot himself. When thoroughly roused he spoke with freedom and force, and his strong common sense gave him weight with the jury. A clear head and great caution made him a wary and safe adviser." He was considered a man of integrity and thoroughly honest. His social qualities also contributed to his popularity. Possessing a retentive memory, he had large store of witty and amusing anecdotes, which he could relate with a drollery peculiar to himself. He possessed an amiable disposition, a cheerful and happy temperament well calculated to secure friends. In a modest and unassuming manner he held to the principles of the Democratic party and sustained the government in putting down the Rebellion of 1861, but was not an offensive partisan. He was town clerk of Bristol five years; selectman six years; representative to the General Assembly eight years, the last time in 1853, when he was elected speaker of the House; once a member of the Council of Censors, and twice a delegate to the Constitutional Conventions. Mr. Needham was a consistent member of the Methodist Church. He was a Freemason of high degree, and was buried with Masonic honors at Bristol in July, 1863.

*Hon. Philip C. Tucker* was born in Boston, Mass., January 11, 1800; came to Vergennes in the year 1815 as a clerk of the Monkton Iron Company, in the service of which company, as clerk and agent, he continued until the year 1830. In 1819 he entered upon the study of law with Hon. David Edmond and Noah Hawley, then leading lawyers of Vergennes. In 1825 he was admitted to the bar at Middlebury and immediately commenced the practice of his profession, which he continued successfully during his life. On the 2d of May, 1825, he was married to Mary C. M. McCloskey, of Boston, who still (1886) survives him. In politics Mr. Tucker was a Democrat, in a State in which there has not been a Democratic government since the year 1834; he was not, therefore, in the line of political advancement, although in 1828 he was a member of the State Constitutional Convention and in 1829-30 a member of the State Legislature. A student by nature and habit, his attainments in scientific knowledge and *belles lettres* were of a high order. In the year 1835 the University of Vermont conferred upon him the (honorary) degree of Master of Arts, as did also Middlebury College in the year 1842. In the year 1821 Mr. Tucker became a Freemason and advanced in due course to the highest degrees then conferred in the State. For many years he was the presiding officer of the local bodies at Vergennes. An indefatigable worker, he soon became a prominent leader in its affairs throughout the State, and held high official station in the Grand Lodge and Grand Chapter of the State. When the anti-Masonic crusade commenced against the order he was deputy grand master of the Grand Lodge, and the enemies of the order found him at the front with his face to his foes; with voice and pen he labored for his order, and soon



became recognized as its acknowledged champion and the leader of the faithful. In doing so he sacrificed business and future prospects, but was not deterred from doing his duty as he understood it by thought of personal interest. After the controversy was over, in 1847, he was elected grand master of Masons in Vermont and held that office until his death. Mr. Tucker was distinguished as an able writer and an accomplished advocate, and by great independence in thought and action; his Masonic writings obtained for him more than a national reputation in that order, while his literary and professional labors commanded the respect of his contemporaries. He died at Vergennes on the 10th day of April, 1861, and was buried by the Masonic Grand Lodge with the services of the order.

*Edward D. Barber* was born at Greenwich, N. Y., August 30, 1806. He was the son of Rev. Edward Barber, a Baptist clergyman. E. D. Barber graduated at Middlebury College in 1829 and entered heartily into the politics of the day, assuming the editorship of the *Anti-Masonic Republican*, of Middlebury. By nature an earnest and enthusiastic man, he became conspicuous in his party and was, at a later period, a leader in the Freesoil section of the Democratic party. After his admission to the bar he secured a good practice and an excellent reputation as a lawyer in Middlebury; but his tastes were for a more active life, and his business engagements drew him away from his professional pursuits. He established the glass-works at Lake Dunmore, and the tinge of romance in his nature made the scenery and pursuits at Lake Dunmore a delight to him. He died August 23, 1855. He married Miss Nancy Wainwright, of Middlebury, in 1833, and left two daughters and a son surviving him.

*Julius Beckwith* was born at Monkton, Vt., February 10, 1821. In 1827 his parents removed to Middlebury, where he fitted for college and graduated in 1840. He studied law with Hon. Horatio Seymour and was admitted to the bar in 1843. He then visited the West, but on the application of Charles Linsley he returned to Middlebury, and entered into partnership with Mr. Linsley in 1844. This partnership continued until their office was burned in 1852, when the partnership was dissolved and Mr. Beckwith opened an office and practiced successfully until his death on December 3, 1857. He was married to Miss Abby S. Wainwright, in 1847, who survives him. As a lawyer Mr. Beckwith acquired a large and growing practice and a fine reputation at the bar for so young a man. Socially he was the admiration of his acquaintances and the charm of the society which he adorned.

*Samuel S. Woodbridge*, son of Enoch D. Woodbridge, was a man of fine talents and high attainments. He graduated at Williams College and was admitted to the bar with flattering prospects. He married an amiable and accomplished lady of Vergennes, and began practice in the office of his father, but his course was terminated by death almost at the commencement of his professional life. He died August 25, 1834, aged twenty-seven years.

*Dugald Stewart*, although admitted to the bar and well fitted by nature's endowment and by his own acquirements to shine as a counselor and jurist, was not so conspicuous as a lawyer by reason of devoting his attention to other matters—for many years county clerk and State auditor, and commissioner to secure from the general government the amount due the State of Vermont for moneys expended in the War of the Rebellion, in all of which he was successful. He is remembered not so much for his achievements as a lawyer, as for his sound judgment in affairs of business or of law, his great stock of common sense and his unswerving and conscientious integrity. He was an unassuming man, of such ability and worth that men deemed it an honor to be called his friend.

*Noah Hawley* was for many years an honored and trusted lawyer of Vergennes, noted for his candor and integrity. He died about 1831. When the probate district of New Haven was established in 1824 he was appointed register of probate and held the appointment five or six years, and was elected judge of probate in 1829 and 1830.

*Robert Bostwick* was a lawyer of Vergennes in the beginning of this century, of whom but little remains of record.

*Martin Harmon*, son of Daniel Harmon, graduated at Dartmouth, 1793; was a lawyer in Vergennes for a short time till his early death, July 25, 1798, at the age of twenty-four years.

*Harvey Bell*, born at Middlebury April 9, 1791; graduated there in 1809; studied with John Simmons and Litchfield Law School; commenced practice at Middlebury in partnership with Simmons; State senator in 1836 and 1837; united with Congregational Church in 1835; practiced some years as partner of Judge Phelps. In May, 1841, became editor and proprietor of *Middlebury Galaxy*; the latter part of his life became a successful farmer; died in 1848.

*Milo Cook, esq.*, son of Joseph Cook, was born in Goshen, Conn., June 2, 1783, and the next year went with his parents to Cornwall, Vt. He graduated at Middlebury College 1804; studied law with Samuel Miller, and admitted 1807; commenced practice at Williston, Vt.; in 1813 went to Middlebury and into mercantile business; in 1817 went south and taught till his death.

*Amos Marsh* came to Vergennes about 1795 and speedily obtained distinction as a man of learning and ability. He was born in New Milford, Conn., September 8, 1764. He was a member of the Legislature in 1796 and several years following; three years he was speaker of the House. He died at Saratoga Springs January 4, 1811, and was buried in Vergennes cemetery.

Many other lawyers have practiced in Addison county for a short time and afterward achieved fame and reputation in broader fields. To enumerate them all with accuracy from memory is not to be expected. Since the removal of Seth Storrs from Addison in 1793, that town has had no permanent lawyer. In Bridport Calvin Sollace was known for many years as a sound and judicious

lawyer and business man, commanding the respect and confidence of his acquaintances. In Bristol Joseph C. Bradley was an active lawyer for several years. Middlebury, in addition to those already mentioned, had Loyal Case, a son of Jonah Case, of Addison — a brother-in-law and law partner of Hon. Horatio Seymour. Ozias Seymour, son of Horatio Seymour, a man well versed in law and master of his profession. Jedediah Bushnell, son of Rev. Jedediah Bushnell, of Cornwell, long recognized as a lawyer of ability, was many years register of probate. George Swift, son of Hon. Samuel Swift, succeeded his father as county clerk in 1847 and is now an honored citizen of Detroit, Mich. Beaumont Parks, a graduate of Dartmouth College, admitted to the bar in 1811. Ripton for a few years claimed Daniel Chipman and George Chipman. Salisbury boasts of S. N. Briggs and John Prout, who afterwards removed to Rutland county, and John Colley. Shoreham for many years had the law services of Udney H. Everest, a son of Zadock Everest, one of the first settlers of Addison. Mr. Everest was a reliable lawyer of fair repute in the county. For about ten years Moses Strong, son of John Strong, of Addison, practiced in Shoreham, and was an able and sagacious lawyer, who achieved fame and wealth in Rutland after leaving Shoreham. Judge Hand, of Essex county, N. Y., was a native of Shoreham, but his professional life was passed in Essex county, the place of his triumphs and success. Vergennes had the first lawyer in the county in point of time, and has since had her full quota. Smith Boothe, for many years in active practice. Willam P. Brown, son of Phineas Brown, of Waltham, afterward entered business life in Alabama. John E. McVene, John Packer, Solon Burroughs, H. C. Lawrence, Levi Meades and C. M. Fisher, and the talented and lamented George R. Chapman, who died in the prime of his young manhood. Thomas W. Rich graduated at Dartmouth College in 1779; practiced for a time in Monkton and then moved to Vergennes, where he kept a hotel (now the Stevens House), till 1826, when he died at the age of fifty-two years. Nathan Haskins, born at Wethersfield, Vt., April 27, 1795, graduated at Dartmouth 1820; studied law with Asa Aldis at St. Albans and Noah Hawley at Vergennes, and practiced law at Vergennes from 1823 to 1831. While in Vergennes he published a *History of Vermont*, and was editor of the *Vermont Aurora* for three years. He afterwards resided at Bennington and at Williamstown, Mass., and published *Notes on the West* in 1833, and something on the Bennington court controversy, and strictures on civil liberty as it existed in the United States in 1847 and 1848. He died at Williamstown April 21, 1869.

The first County Court for Addison county was held on the first Tuesday in March, 1786, at the house of Zadock Everest, in Addison. The second term at the house of Captain Thomas Butterfield in Colchester, in November of the same year; then in March and November of each year at the house of Jonah Case, in Addison till 1792, when Middlebury was made the shire town, and the courts



in 1792 and 1793 were held at the public house of John Deming, which stood on the ground now occupied by the Congregational Church in Middlebury. They were afterward held at the public house of Samuel Mattocks till 1798, when the first court-house was occupied. The site for a court-house was given by Gamaliel Painter, and the house was built by subscription of citizens of Middlebury and vicinity. It was used as a State-house for the meeting of the Legislature in 1800 and 1806. In 1814 the court-house was moved from its situation between the Addison House and the Wainwright House to its later location, and there used until 1883. The present substantial and handsome brick court-house was first used for the session of court at the December term of 1883. It was built by a county tax at a cost of \$22,000.

The present bar of Addison county is as follows: Bristol, W. W. Rider, L. S. Scott. Middlebury, L. D. Eldredge, H. S. Foote, L. E. Knapp, Thomas H. McLeod, James M. Slade, John W. Stewart, J. E. Stapleton, John C. Stapleton, Almon P. Tupper, Emerson R. Wright, Charles M. Wilds. New Haven, Ira W. Clark, E. G. Hunt. Starksboro, A. M. Hawkins, E. W. J. Hawkins. Salisbury, Charles F. Kingsley. Vergennes, George W. Grandey, F. E. Woodbridge.

---

## CHAPTER XI.

### MEDICAL SOCIETY AND PHYSICIANS.<sup>1</sup>

The Doctor of Early Days — Organization of the Addison County Medical Society — First Members — First Board of Officers — Names of Early Members — Vicissitudes — Suspension of the Society — Reorganization — An Era of Success — Biographical Memoranda of Deceased Physicians.

THERE is little of a general character to record of the medical profession in early days in Addison county. The experiences of the family doctor in a new country may not be generally understood in this late day, but his beneficent, arduous and often ill-requited labors are remembered with gratitude in many families. The physician of pioneer times may not have possessed in all cases the advantages for securing the broadest and most perfect professional education, but in his practice, when his "ride" covered territory many miles in extent; when roads were none of the best; when accommodations for travelers were very meager, and when everybody was poor in the world's goods, while at the same time sickness and death made their unfailing visits at every hearthstone—then the country doctor's deeds and life often rose to the heroic.

*Addison County Medical Society.*—This society was organized and met for the first time on the 15th day of December, 1813. There were present the

---

<sup>1</sup> Prepared chiefly by Dr. Charles L. Allen, of Rutland.

following physicians : Drs. Ebenezer Huntington, William Bass, Edward Tudor, Frederick Ford, Rufus Newton, Luther E. Hall, Horace Brooks, Dan Stone, Jacob Peck, David McHollister.

Organization was perfected by the election of the following officers : Dr. Ebenezer Huntington, president; William Bass, vice-president; Luther E. Hall, secretary; Frederick Ford, jr., treasurer; William Bass, librarian. Dan Stone, Edward Tudor, Frederick Ford, jr., John Lyman, David McHollister, censors.

Luther E. Hall and Dan Stone were made a committee to present a code of by-laws. It was also voted that the president should deliver an inaugural address at the next meeting; that members pay each a tax of one dollar; and Josiah Lyman was examined by the censors and approved. The next meeting was ordered held at the house of Dr. Bass, and a notice of the same to be published in the Vermont *Mirror*.

At the next meeting a code of by-laws was presented and approved, and the following named physicians signed them : Drs. Ebenezer Huntington, William Bass, Frederick Ford, Fred. Ford, jr., Dan Stone, Asher Nichols, Luther E. Hall, John Wilson, John Lyman, David M'Allaster,<sup>1</sup> Prentiss D. Cheney, Nicanor Needham, Luther Cory, Ira Smith, Levi Warner, Martin Gay, Cyrus Carpenter, Joseph Needham, Jacob Peck, William Hatch, Erastus E. Blin, Gail Nichols, Edward Tudor, Luther Stone, jr., Richard P. Williams, Zacheus Bass, Abiel P. Mead, Enos Pearson, Ralph P. Allen, William Gill, Josiah W. Hale, J. K. Barlow, Hosea Brooks, Benj. Bullard, Calvin Wood, Friend M. Hall, Morris C. Smith, Horatio A. Smith, Aaron Jackson, Adin Hall, Oliver J. Eels, Thomas P. Matthews, Edwin K. Smith, Jona. Cram, Alfred Clark, E. K. Wood, Zenas Shaw, Jonathan A. Allen, Joel Rice, Washington Miller.

The above signatures cover the period from the organization of the society to December, 1822, and may be presumed to embrace all who were members to that time; it also, without doubt, embraces all, or nearly all, who were at all entitled to rank as practicing physicians in the county to that date.

Among the names that occasionally appear in the proceedings of meetings down to October 4, 1825, when the first record book closed, and which are not included in the foregoing list, we find the following : Horace Brooks, Jacob Peck, Benjamin Bullard, Horatio Conant, Maltias Ward, Adin Hall, admitted 1818; Gale Nichols, admitted 1815; Apollos Anger, Enoch A. Smith and Job Dart were granted diplomas in 1816; Frederick Miner, admitted 1819; Anderson G. Dana, admitted 1819; Frederick Miner, received diploma 1819; William G. Hooker, admitted 1819; E. K. Wood and Alfred Clark, admitted 1820; E. Cushman, W. Miller and C. W. Horton, admitted 1821; Joel Rice and Jonathan A. Allen, admitted 1822; Moses C. Deming, admitted 1824; Isaac Seeley, admitted 1825.

<sup>1</sup> It will be observed that several of these names are spelled differently from the way they are given in the previous records of the meeting; but in both cases we have followed the orthography of the old record book.

Dr. Ebenezer Huntington was continued in the office of president of the society until 1820, when Dr. Dan Stone was elected. He was once re-elected, and in 1822 Dr. Huntington was again placed in the office; in 1823 Dr. Luther E. Hall was elected and held the office through 1825. For 1826 William Bass was elected.

There is little in the proceedings of the society during the period under consideration that demands attention here; a few members were expelled and one was convicted of stealing a watch, which he refunded. The society kept up communication with the State society, and was called upon on several occasions for reports on diseases, mortality, etc., and papers were prepared and forwarded. The members were granted diplomas by the board of censors, beginning in a short time after the organization of the society, upon payment of five dollars each; and they were assessed from one to two dollars annually, for current expenses. That some of the members were delinquent in the payment of these dues is seen by a resolution adopted in 1818, expressing a determination to collect by law all moneys due the society where the amount exceeded one dollar. A receipt appears in the records for twenty-five copies of diplomas in blank from Dr. James Porter, of Rutland, under date of June, 1821.

A new code of by-laws was adopted in 1822, the principal changes in which related to additional stringency in the examination and admission of members; the purchase of books for the library; the collection of dues, etc. One provision reads as follows: "No spirituous Liquor shall be drank in the society, while on business, or smoking tobacco, without special permission from the presiding officer."

Of the causes which led to the dissolution or the suspension of this society, which occurred in 1826, we are not advised. After the society had elected its officers in May of that year, the following resolution was presented by Dr. D. Stone:

*"Resolved*, By the Addison County Medical Society, that we will, on the second Wednesday of June next, at the house of Dr. William Bass, put up our Library at auction to the members of the Society, in manner as may be agreed on by a committee appointed for that purpose. The avails from the sale of said Library to be at the disposal of the Society."

It was then voted that a committee of three be appointed to "attend to the sale of the library." The members chosen were Drs. Martin Gay, William Bass and Frederick Ford. At the June meeting the aforesaid committee reported recommending that the library be sold in as small portions as convenient, for notes payable in thirty days, with an endorser. The sale was made, the schedule showing some sixty sets of works, which brought a gross sum of about eighty dollars. Another meeting was held on the 4th of October, 1826, at which only six physicians were present. They voted that a committee of two be appointed to settle with the treasurer, and in connection with him to



make a schedule for a dividend of such money as may be found in his hands. Drs. Joel Rice and Thomas P. Matthews were appointed as the committee. The last vote recorded is to adjourn until the second Wednesday in January next (1827).

The next organization of this society was effected in December, 1835, the meeting being held on the 16th of December. Dr. Dan C. Stone, of Vergennes, occupied the chair, and Erasmus D. Warner, of New Haven, was appointed secretary. A resolution was passed that the physicians of the county be invited to attend a meeting at the Vermont Hotel on the 24th of December, for the purpose of organization. A committee consisting of Drs. Dan C. Stone, A. Hall and N. H. Finney, was appointed to prepare a constitution and by-laws. At the next meeting there were present the following: Drs. Dan C. Stone, Atherton Hall, Erasmus D. Warner, J. A. Allen, Zacheus Bass, Wm. P. Russell, R. Gowdey, Marcus O. Porter, Cullen Bullard, James S. Ewing and N. H. Finney. The following officers were elected: J. A. Allen, president; Dan C. Stone, E. D. Warner, vice-presidents; R. Gowdey, secretary; Atherton Hall, treasurer.

The record book is blank between 1836 and 1842, showing that the society was dormant during that period. A meeting was held at Masonic Hall, in Middlebury, on the 17th of June, 1842, and another organization was effected. Drs. J. A. Allen, Zacheus Bass and E. H. Sprague were appointed a committee to prepare constitution and by-laws, and a committee to address the succeeding meeting, consisting of Drs. D. Goodale, M. H. Ranney and Wm. P. Russell. Jonathan A. Allen was elected president; Dan C. Stone, vice-president; David C. Goodale, secretary. The following physicians subscribed to the by-laws as adopted at different dates after the society was organized: Jonathan Adams Allen, Middlebury; H. A. Smith, New Haven; Dan C. Stone, Vergennes; D. C. Goodale, Addison; A. Sprague, Vergennes; A. Bradford, Vergennes; George E. Stone, Monkton; Lucian P. Cheney, Addison; E. H. Sprague, Middlebury; M. H. Ranney, Salisbury; P. Maxfield, Panton; William P. Russell, Middlebury; Noble H. Finney, Monkton; Joel Rice, Bridport; Erasmus D. Warner, New Haven; William C. Warner, Bristol; L. M. Kent, Lincoln; F. P. Wheeler, Starksboro; J. B. Murray, Moriah, N. Y.; S. Pearl Lathrop, Middlebury; O. G. Dyar, Salisbury; D. D. Page, Shoreham; Cullen Bullard, New Haven; Norman Towsley, Lincoln; Washington Miller, Salisbury; Isaac Ives, Whiting; William P. Wright, Whiting; Daniel Huntington, Rochester; C. Linnaeus Allen, Middlebury; J. Adam Allen, jr., Middlebury; Charles C. P. Clark, Middlebury; William M. Bass, Middlebury; George S. Gale, Bridport; Nathaniel Harris, Middlebury; C. B. Maltbie, Bristol; Levi Hasseltine, New Haven; Earle Cushman, Orwell; Zacheus Bass, Middlebury; Nathan Gale, Orwell; Henry R. Jones, Bridport and Benson; George F. Stone, Ferrisburgh; Edward F. Smith, Middlebury; J. N. Moore,

Salisbury; William S. Hopkins, Vergennes; James S. Gale, Orwell; G. W. Bromley, Huntington, Chittenden county; F. H. Stevens, Bridport; J. E. Weeks, Salisbury; O. L. Nimblet, Monkton; H. Meeker, Middlebury; J. H. Steele, Middlebury.

We need not attempt to follow the proceedings of this society through its period of success; it must suffice for us to note a few of the chief features. In February, 1844, the following catalogue of fees was adopted: For every visit within one-half mile, not less than fifty cents; over one-half mile and under two miles, \$1.00; over two miles, \$1.50; over four miles and under six, \$2.50; over six miles and under eight, \$3.00; over eight miles and under ten, \$5.00; this was supplemented by a list of fees for extraordinary cases. Some changes were occasionally made in the catalogue at later dates.

In 1845 Dr. Dan C. Stone was elected president, and S. P. Lathrop secretary and treasurer. J. A. Allen, Joel Price and P. Maxfield, censors. The attendance at the various meetings was usually small, and a resolution was adopted in 1845 that each member who should thereafter fail in attendance should be written on the subject and the reason requested for his non-attendance.

In 1846 Dr. J. A. Allen was again elected president, with W. P. Russell as secretary, and Dr. Bradford was appointed in place of Dr. Stone on a committee on the medical history of the county. In 1847 Dr. A. Bradford was elected president and C. L. Allen secretary. The following year Dr. E. D. Warner was made president. In 1849 Drs. C. L. Allen, F. P. Wheeler and W. P. Russell were elected delegates to the National Medical Association held in Cincinnati in May, 1850. In this year Dr. Earle Cushman was elected president, Charles L. Allen continuing as secretary. In 1854 Drs. W. P. Russell, F. P. Wheeler and N. Gale were sent as delegates to the American Medical Association in Philadelphia. In the following year the same association met in Detroit, and Drs. C. L. Allen, E. D. Warner and W. P. Russell were sent as delegates. The next change in officers recorded was made in 1856 when E. D. Warner was elected president; W. P. Russell, vice-president; C. L. Allen, secretary; L. Hazeltine, librarian; H. A. Smith, George S. Gale and Earle Cushman, censors. The last meeting of the society, as then organized, was held on the 16th of October, 1858. At this time, from various causes which need not be detailed here, the meetings were abandoned, and Addison county was without a medical society for about twenty years.

On the 18th of July, 1875, a meeting of physicians was held pursuant to a call, at which Dr. Zacheus Bass acted as moderator, and B. F. Sutton as secretary. A committee was appointed, consisting of Drs. Hopkins, Wheeler, Porter, Woodbridge and Sutton, to prepare a constitution and by-laws, and the following officers were elected: Dr. Z. Bass, president; Dr. F. P. Wheeler, vice-president; Dr. B. F. Sutton, secretary and treasurer. Following are the

names of the original members of this society: Drs. Z. Bass, Middlebury; B. F. Sutton, Middlebury; M. H. Eddy, Middlebury; C. W. B. Kidder, Vergennes; E. H. Callender, Middlebury; E. G. Blaisdell, Bridport; W. H. Platt, Shoreham; Joseph Warner, Bridport; W. M. Day, Middlebury; E. P. Russell, Middlebury; E. C. Porter, Cornwall; J. P. Hinckley, Salisbury; F. P. Wheeler, Bristol; John Avery, Starksboro.

In December, 1875, the following officers were elected: E. C. Porter, president; Joseph Warner, vice-president; B. F. Sutton, secretary; C. W. B. Kidder, treasurer; William Platt, William S. Hopkins, M. H. Eddy, censors; E. P. Russell, librarian. In 1877 C. W. B. Kidder was elected president, and William H. Platt, secretary. In 1879 Dr. William H. Platt was made president, and M. H. Eddy secretary and treasurer. At the present time Dr. M. H. Eddy fills the office of president of the society, and Dr. B. F. Sutton, secretary.

*Champlain Valley Homœopathic Medical Society.*—This society was organized at Middlebury May 5, 1874. Beginning with seven members, it has increased until in 1885 it has a membership of twenty-three. The society admits physicians who are regular graduates of either school in good standing, and practicing their profession in the valley of Champlain. The annual meetings are held in Middlebury on the first Tuesday in May; quarterly meetings at different towns as voted at each annual meeting. Following are the names of the officers of the society for 1885: President, G. E. E. Sparhawk, M.D., of Burlington; secretary and treasurer, M. D. Smith, M.D., Middlebury; censors, Drs. A. A. Arthur, Vergennes; Charles Gale and F. W. Hamilton, Rutland.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

*Dr. Zacheus Bass.* The name of Bass is coeval with New England. As early as 1630 we find in the records of Roxbury, Mass., the name of Samuel Bass. In 1640 this Samuel Bass removed from Roxbury to Braintree (now Quincy), Mass., where he became the first deacon of the church. He and his wife were born in the same year, 1600. His wife died in 1693, and he died in 1694, aged ninety-four years and leaving one hundred and sixty-two descendants, the youngest having been born only eleven days before his death. Deacon Samuel Bass was said to have a vigorous mind and to have been a leading man in the community. Among his descendants was the Rt. Rev. Edward Bass, D.D., the first Episcopal bishop of Massachusetts.

Dr. Zacheus Bass, the sixth generation from Deacon Samuel Bass, was born in Windham, Conn., on the 14th of February, 1791. His father, Captain Eleazer Bass, was a soldier in the War of the Revolution, a farmer in Windham, and had twelve children, of whom Zacheus was the youngest. In 1806, when only eighteen years old, young Bass came to Vermont to be with an



older brother, Dr. William Bass, who had some years before settled in Middlebury, where he had quite an extensive practice. Here he attended the Middlebury Academy, where he fitted for college. He entered Middlebury College, but left before graduating. He studied medicine with his brother, and attended two courses of lectures in the medical department of Yale College when Professors Ives, Knight, and the elder Silliman were in their prime. Just before the close of the second course of lectures his father was taken very sick and he was obliged to leave for Windham. Afterwards he came to Middlebury, and on the 7th of June, 1815, he was examined and licensed to practice by the Addison County Medical Society, of which he then became a member. When Vermont was called upon to draft soldiers for the Plattsburgh campaign he volunteered to accompany the troops, and went to Burlington. He went on board Commodore MacDonough's ship, and assisted in taking care of the wounded on the island after the battle.

On the 27th of May, 1817, he married Miss Susan Dorrance. They had one son and one daughter. The son, a bright, active lad of five years, was in a neighboring yard, watching the trimming of shade trees, when a falling limb struck him on the head and killed him. In after years, even when the father had become an old man, if any allusion was made to the son, it would instantly bring tears into his eyes.

Middlebury College granted him the degree of M.D. in 1829, during the time when the Vermont Academy of Medicine of Castleton was connected with the college. In 1871 Rush Medical College, of Chicago, conferred upon him the honorary degree of M.D., which is very rarely conferred upon any except the most distinguished practitioners in this country and Europe. At each reorganization of the Addison County Medical Society he became a member, and at times was its president. He was a member of the Vermont Medical Society, and was also a member of the American Medical Association, and attended several of its annual meetings.

Dr. Bass never sought office, but such was the respect which his fellow townsmen had for him that he was very frequently moderator of the town meetings, and continuously for some years he was moderator of the village meetings. Very often he was one of the selectmen of the town. For many years he was overseer of the poor, and was almost always the town doctor.

Dr. Bass was a man of quick and strong impulses, a firm and trusting friend, a cordial hater. He hated shams and deceit; he hated pompous display, even of knowledge; he hated quackery of all descriptions. He loved and honored his profession, and was always glad to help the younger members when he found them worthy. He was fond of hearing and especially fond of telling a good story. He particularly enjoyed a good quiet game of "old sledge," and was delighted when he could catch his opponent's jack. He rarely opened a medical book, and never took any medical journal, but being blest with a good

memory, quick perception and sound practical sense, he kept well abreast with the best practitioners by always having counsel in any new kind of a case, remembering well all the essential points, and the new remedies proposed. He adhered firmly to remedies which he had tried, but was always ready to use new ones upon sufficient grounds. He quickly apprehended the essential features of a case and knew, almost intuitively, the nature of the disease and what would be the result. He never treated disease by name, in a routine manner, well knowing the difference between the essential and the differential diagnosis,—the essential diagnosis indicating the real condition of the patient and the therapeutic agent to be employed; the differential diagnosis only indicating the name of the disease. Patients with pneumonia, typhoid fever, or a broken leg even, might all need the same remedy, while different cases of the same disease might require opposite remedies. When called to the first case of diphtheria which occurred in Middlebury, he frankly said he had never before seen anything of the kind, but at once seeing the essential diagnosis, gave an accurate prognosis and prescribed correctly. He was in no sense of the term a specialist; his *forte*, however, was in obstetrics. In this he had a very large practice, and possessed the entire confidence of the community. He had patience to wait, but knew when to interfere. We often hear about “good luck” in such cases, but really good luck consists entirely in skill, sound judgment and experience, in knowing when and how long to wait, and when and how to interfere. He was at all times assiduous, but never intrusive in his attentions to his patients. He never allowed personal pleasure or comfort to interfere with his regular visits, which rarely varied many minutes from the time appointed. He was always pleasant and cheerful, often jovial socially, and even children always remembered the peculiarly merry twinkle of his eye when he met them with some genial remark or agreeable joke. Very few students of Middlebury College, who were there during the sixty years of the doctor’s active practice, ever forgot his genial countenance or funny sayings. Kind and sympathetic in the sick-room, he always had an encouraging word for the desponding patient, and he never seemed more happy than when he could, by some queer allusion or funny remark, bring a smile upon the face of the patient who had been very sick. But he had a tell-tale countenance which would betray him whenever he gave up hope in any case. His years passed quietly by without much excitement, only varied by an occasional visit to his old home in Windham, Conn., or by attendance upon the meetings of the American Medical Association. He was never wealthy, but acquired a competence, the main part of which, however, he lost in the Lake Dunmore Glass Company, and in the Middlebury Manufacturing Company..

On the 27th of May, 1867, on their golden wedding, Dr. and Mrs. Bass were “at home,” and received calls. It was delightful to see that hale and hearty couple, on the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding day, apparently en-

joying as much as when first united in marriage. Very many friends, from out of town as well as from in town, called to pay their respects. Mrs. Bass died April 2, 1876, after an illness of about two years. Her sickness had an influence upon his health and spirits, so that during the year preceding her death, he pretty much gave up his practice, and afterwards only rarely visited patients among his old friends.

Dr. Bass was for many years a member of the Episcopal Church. Formerly he was an old-time Whig, of the Clay and Webster stamp, but in later years he became a Democrat. After he gave up practice he could be seen almost every day wending his way down-town for his daily New York paper, which he always read with interest as long as he lived.

On the 15th of February, 1881, Dr. Z. Bass calmly and quietly breathed his last, having been confined to the house only a few weeks and to his bed less than one week. His intellect was bright and clear to the last. Almost his last expressed wish was that he might live until his ninetieth birthday, which came on the day he was buried.

*Dr. Benjamin Bullard.* The family of Bullard trace their history to John Bullard, one of three brothers, who came from England and settled at Watertown, Mass., in 1635. John Bullard was proprietor of and lived in the town of Dedham. About 1650 he became proprietor and removed to the town of Medfield. Dr. Benjamin Bullard, the fourth generation from John Bullard, married Miss Margaret Ward, in Athol, Mass., on the 26th of February, 1799. He settled first in New Salem, Mass., then he went to Herkimer, N. Y. In 1803 he came to Weybridge, Vt. In 1807, in addition to the practice of medicine, he went into the mercantile business in connection with Dr. Shaw, the firm being Bullard & Shaw. In 1810 we find him living at Massena, N. Y. He was a surgeon in the army during the war of 1812-15. After the war he returned to Vermont and settled in New Haven, within one-fourth of a mile of his former residence in Weybridge. He became a member of the Addison County Medical Society in December, 1815, and continued a member as long as the original society had an existence. He had seven children, four sons and three daughters. He died December 31, 1827, aged fifty-five years.

*Cullen Bullard, M. D.,* was born in Weybridge, Vt., on the 4th of December, 1806. He was the third child but oldest son of the preceding Dr. Benjamin Bullard. He seems not to have inherited his father's restless, roving disposition, for with the exception of a few years that his father resided in Massena, N. Y., he always lived within eighty rods of his birth-place. While a small boy Cullen had a narrow escape from drowning, in Massena Springs, being taken out of the water by his oldest sister in an insensible condition. At Massena he began his education by attending school in a barn, the teacher giving the scholars recess while a load of hay was being put in. After his father's return to Vermont, Cullen attended the Middlebury Academy. Afterwards he



taught school several terms. He studied medicine with his father, and also attended the summer school of medicine of Prof. J. A. Allen, at Middlebury, during the session of 1826 and 1827. He attended one course of lectures at Castleton, in the Vermont Academy of Medicine, and two courses in the medical department of the University of Vermont, at Burlington, where in 1820 he received the degree of M. D. Immediately after graduating he located on the homestead, his father having died only the winter before. This was a farm at the western extremity of New Haven, a considerable distance from New Haven village, but not very far from the village in Weybridge. This farm was the continuous residence of the Drs. Bullard, father and son, for seventy-one years, and is still owned by one of his descendants. He married Miss Wealthy Aubrey, daughter of Captain John F. Aubrey, of Burlington, Vt., on the 2d of September, 1829. She yet survives and resides on the old homestead. They had five children, one son, a very promising young man, who died of disease of the brain at the age of nineteen, and four daughters. Two of the daughters died of consumption at his house, in 1850. One other died of the same disease in 1864, leaving one living, the wife of Mr. M. E. Sprague, of Weybridge. In 1831 the doctor's sister, who had been married to Mr. Israel Barber, was taken down with small-pox, from which she and two of her children died. There were sixteen cases in the Doctor's and the two nearest houses, and only the three cases mentioned proved fatal. There was very great excitement in all the towns around. Dr. Allen, of Middlebury, was called in council. The citizens of Middlebury made a great ado, and threatened to send Dr. Allen to a pest-house should he return, in consequence of which he took up his abode with Dr. Bullard until the excitement was passed. Dr. Bullard was a man of sound judgment and good practical sense. He was devoted to his profession, excellent in diagnosis, and eminently successful in treatment. He was attentive to his patients, always taking deep interest in them. He possessed in a marked degree that personal magnetism which drew his patients to him and made them feel that in him they had found a friend as well as a physician. He practiced principally in the towns of New Haven, Waltham, Weybridge, and Addison, although his ride extended throughout Addison county and beyond. Living in the country, he was, of course, obliged to take the charge of every case that occurred, both in medicine and surgery; yet it was in obstetrics that he excelled. It is said that he attended about twelve hundred women in confinement without having lost a mother. In 1875 it was suggested that some of the children at whose birth he had officiated should call upon him in a body. The suggestion flew like wild-fire and finally culminated in "the Doctor's picnic," held on the 16th of June of that year. It was estimated that eight hundred people were present on that occasion, from many States of the Union and from Canada, including the Doctor's "babies" of all ages up to forty-six years, their mothers, their fathers and their friends. The Vergennes cornet band dis-

coursed fine music, addresses were made, toasts were given and responded to, and bountiful supplies, furnished by friends and neighbors, were feasted upon. It was decided by those present that this first gathering of the kind on record was also one of the happiest ever enjoyed. Full accounts of the picnic were published in the newspapers at the time. At the reorganization of the Addison County Medical Society Dr. Bullard became a member. For many years he was an active member. One paper, in particular, which he read in 1845, was received with attention and met with cordial approbation. It was on the fevers prevalent in this region, and characterized by sound sense and careful, practical observation. His remarks were always listened to with deference by the society. He was also a member of the Vermont Medical Society. For many years he was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He never sought or would accept any public office. He was a staunch, old-time Democrat all his days, and voted for every Democratic candidate for president, of his time, except one; when Horace Greeley was nominated, it was too much; he did not vote. His last vote was cast for Hancock. During the last two years of his life he was not well, suffering from an organic disease of the heart. He, however, continued to practice his profession to the last. He dropped dead, while walking about the house, on the 2d of January, 1883.

*Dr. Edward Tudor* was born in East Windsor, Conn., January 16, 1771. His father was an eminent surgeon who had studied his profession in England. Edward was the eldest son and studied his profession with his father and afterward in Philadelphia under the immediate direction of Dr. Rush. He there attended two courses of lectures and received his degree. He practiced some years with his father in East Windsor and afterward established himself at Orford, N. H., where he was married. In 1804 he removed to Middlebury and continued a successful practice until age forced him to retire. He was a diligent student and through life sustained the reputation of a learned physician. He was an active member of Addison County Medical Society. At the age of eighty-seven years, on the 3d of March, 1858, he slipped on a piece of ice, fell and broke his leg; from this injury he never recovered, and died on the 8th of May following.

*Dr. William Bass*, from Windham, Conn., pursued the study of medicine at Westfield, Mass., when there was no medical school in the country, but the honorary degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred upon him by the corporation of Middlebury College in 1825. He settled in Middlebury as a physician in 1797, when a young man, where he remained until his death. Immediately on his settlement here, he entered into an extensive and increasing practice, which was enlarged by the removal of Drs. Willard and Matthews to other spheres. He was not only a skillful and faithful physician, but by his social disposition and manners became popular and a favorite in many families in this and the neighboring towns. His practice was laborious and profitable,

until near the close of his life the infirmities of age and disease forced him to retire from it. He possessed sound judgment and practical common sense, and was popular as a man as well as a physician, and had an extensive influence in town, and was often appointed to places of trust. He was distinguished for his benevolence in all his relations, and for his liberality to all our literary, religious and benevolent institutions. He was also a prominent and influential member and deacon of the Congregational Church. His death occurred in March, 1851, at the age of seventy-five.

*Dr. Oliver Barber Norton* was born in Easton, Washington county, N. Y., December 19, 1799. His mother having died when he was three months old, he was adopted as a child by Rev. Edward Barber, of Greenwich, N. Y., father of Edward D. Barber, with whose family he lived as a son until he left it to engage in business for himself. To those most intimate he exhibited from his earliest boyhood proofs of no ordinary talents and force of character, and manifested a great thirst for learning, and extended his researches into many branches beyond the routine of a common English education. At the age of twenty-three he selected for his profession the practice of medicine, and continued his professional studies for two years under Dr. Cornelius Holmes. In the fall of 1822 he attended a course of lectures at the medical institution at Castleton, Vt. The summer following he became a member of Dr. J. A. Allen's summer school in Middlebury. He attended a second course of lectures the next fall, and, during the winter, he attended the anatomical lectures of Dr. Alden Marsh, in Albany. The following summer he again became a member of Dr. Allen's school, and "was chosen by the principal and students to give a course of lectures on botany." The fall of 1824 he attended his third course of lectures at Castleton, and was admitted to the degree of Doctor of Medicine, which was conferred upon him at the next commencement of Middlebury College. He left the institution with a high reputation as a scholar in the various branches of his profession. The two following years he assisted Dr. Allen in his practice, and in his school as a lecturer on botany, anatomy and physiology; and the year following was a partner of Dr. Allen, and afterwards, until his death, he continued his practice separately in Middlebury. In the fall of 1829 he was threatened with pulmonary consumption, but by the aid of a short journey to the South, he recovered his health so that he resumed his practice in the spring. During the fall of 1830 he was attacked with a disease which terminated in ulceration of the cartilage of his left knee joint, and ended his life on the 25th of April, 1831, at the early age of thirty-one.

*Dr. Jonathan Adams Allen* died at his residence in Middlebury on the 2d of February, 1848, at the age of sixty. At a meeting of the Addison County Medical Society in the same month his death was announced, appropriate and highly commendatory resolutions were adopted, and Dr. S. Pearl Lathrop, of Middlebury, was appointed to prepare a biographical sketch of him, which



was afterwards ordered to be published in the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*. This sketch we have before us. Our limits will allow us to use only a part of its materials, with such others as we possess. The subject of this sketch "was of poor but respectable parentage." His father was Amos Allen, son of Seth Allen, who was an immigrant to this country from Wales. His mother was daughter of Abel Smith, and granddaughter of Jonathan Adams, of Medway, from whom he received his name. The mother of Jonathan Adams was killed by the Indians, and he, after his head was dashed against a stone, was left as dead, but afterwards found alive, and became distinguished in various departments of public life. Through him Dr. Allen's genealogy is traced to the origin of the family of John Adams and his son John Quincy Adams. Dr. Allen was born at Holliston, Mass., on the 17th day of November, 1787. His father at an early day removed with his family to Newfane, Vt. Here he labored with his father on the farm. During this period he had only the advantages of a common school education. But having a thirst for learning, he purchased books for himself by trapping and selling furs. By this means he was able to store his mind with much useful knowledge. On the 17th of November, 1808, his twenty-first birthday, he started with a bundle containing his wardrobe, to "seek his fortune." He engaged in the duties of a school teacher in the West Village of Townshend, in this State, and immediately made arrangements with the minister of the parish to be instructed in Latin. In this position he remained for several years, and afterwards gave his attention more directly to studies preparatory to the practice of medicine under the tuition of Dr. Paul Wheeler, of Wardsborough. He also attended the lectures at Dartmouth College, under Dr. Nathan Smith, and there he received his degree of Doctor of Medicine August 24, 1814. After a practice of two years at Wardsborough, in partnership with Dr. Wheeler, his instructor, he removed to Brattleboro in August, 1816. In October, 1820, he was appointed to deliver lectures on chemistry in Middlebury College, which he continued until 1826. He removed his family to Middlebury in the spring of 1822, and commenced practice here; and at the same time he was appointed professor of materia medica and pharmacy in the Vermont Academy of Medicine, then in connection with Middlebury College. In this office he continued until 1829. He continued the practice of his profession in Middlebury until his death. His practice as a surgeon and physician was always extensive and increasing from year to year, and was not confined to the town or county in which he resided; as in cases of surgery and difficult cases of disease, he was often called beyond the limits of the State. Notwithstanding his great labors in his practice, he was always persevering in his studies, and employed all his leisure hours in diligent pursuit of knowledge. He not only became a learned physician, but directed his studies to other sciences, and especially to those branches of natural history more immediately connected with his profession. Among other

specimens of natural history, he made a handsome collection of minerals, which were purchased by Middlebury College, and constitute an important part of their cabinet. Several scientific articles which he wrote were published in Silliman's *Journal of Science*. He also published a still greater number of articles on various branches of medical science and the laws of nature, as applicable to the practice of medicine, in the medical journals. He was a prominent member of the State Medical Society, and an active and much respected member and officer of Addison County Medical Society, up to the time of his death. Dr. Allen had many traits of character, besides his learning, which endeared him to his friends, professional associates, and especially to his patients. He was always amiable, unassuming and conscientious; always prompt in his attentions to his patients, who were never neglected, whatever sacrifice it cost him. He wore himself out in their service. Even after he was enfeebled by disease he continued his labors, until they induced or aggravated diseases which prematurely terminated his life. His usefulness was not confined to his professional duties, but as a citizen he was prompt by his aid and influence in promoting every good object. Dr. Lathrop, in the sketch to which we have referred, says: "The crowning trait of character of Dr. Allen, and one which harmonized and rendered most valuable all his other qualities, was decided and stable Christian principle. He was a firm believer and supporter of the Christian religion, and for many years a member of the Congregational Church. He first became connected with the church in Brattleboro in 1818, then under the pastoral charge of Rev. Caleb Burge. Religion with him was not a matter of profession alone, but of principle. It exerted its benign influences on the affections of his heart, and exhibited itself, in its power and excellency, in the moulding of his thoughts, and generating of his actions."

*Dr. John Willard* was the first physician who settled in Middlebury. He came to this place about the year 1787. When he commenced practice the town was almost wholly a wilderness, and the roads which had been opened were nearly impassable, especially in muddy seasons. But he continued an extensive practice until he was called to the discharge of other duties. He resided first in a house built by Freeman Foot, on the south side of his farm, afterwards owned by Daniel Chipman. In 1791 he purchased of Judge Painter a small lot next north of the tavern lot sold to Simeon Dudley, and built a house just back of the present bank building. Here he lived until 1797, when he sold it to Samuel Mattocks, and purchased of Stillman Foot the lot on which the late Judge Phelps resided. There was on it at the time a small house built by John Foot, and occupied by him as a dwelling house. Here Dr. Willard resided until some years after he built the brick house on the Cornwall road, which constituted the late elegant homestead of Charles Linsley, esq. In 1801, under the administration of Mr. Jefferson, he was appointed marshal of the district of Vermont. In this office he continued until 1810. After this appoint-

ment he relinquished principally the practice of his profession. But in the mean time he became distinguished as a politician. He was for several years at the head of the organization of the Republican party as chairman of its central committee. No man at the time probably had as much influence in controlling the measures of the party as he. On the establishment of the Vermont State Bank in 1806 he was appointed one of the directors, and continued in that office until the branch at Middlebury was closed. In 1812 Dr. Willard was appointed and officiated as sheriff of the county. Dr. Willard was born in 1759, at the town then known as East Guilford, now Madison, Conn. His father, Captain John Willard, a ship master, died when he was a child and he was left in the care of his mother, and aided in carrying on her small farm. Not liking the drudgery of a farmer's life, he went to sea. Toward the close of the Revolutionary War he was taken by the British on board an American privateer and confined in and subjected to the horrors of the Jersey prison-ship lying in Walabout Bay. After he was released and had regained the health and strength which he had lost in prison, he received the appointment of quartermaster in a Connecticut regiment of volunteers. At the close of the war he entered upon the study of medicine under the tuition of Dr. Jonathan Todd, the principal physician in his native place. He had before had the limited advantages for education of only a few months each year, at a district school, in his childhood. But he was fond of study and made the most of the advantages he enjoyed. As an introduction to his medical studies he pursued, to a limited extent, classical studies with the pastor of the parish. After completing his medical studies he settled in the practice as before stated. In August, 1809, he was married to Miss Emma Hart, then principal of the Female Seminary here, and who has since become distinguished in that department. After she opened her school at their residence he co-operated with her in building it up and sustaining it. Having greater encouragement from friends in the State of New York, they removed their residence and school to Waterford in 1819, and two years afterwards to Troy. Dr. Willard's death took place May 25, 1825, at the age of sixty-six years.<sup>1</sup>

*Dr. Stephen Pearl Lathrop* was graduated at Middlebury College in 1849. The year following he spent in teaching, as preceptor of Black River Academy, at Ludlow, in this State. He afterwards pursued the study of medicine at Middlebury, and in the mean time attended the lectures at the Vermont Medical College at Woodstock, and received his diploma as Doctor of Medicine at that institution in 1843. He then established himself in the practice in this place, which he continued until 1846. During this short period his practice was not extensive, but he industriously pursued scientific studies, and was regarded as a distinguished scholar in several departments of science, especially in natural history. In this period he was appointed by the late Professor

<sup>1</sup> This sketch of Dr. Willard and several others in this chapter are from Swift's *History of Middlebury*.



Charles B. Adams, his assistant in the department of chemistry and natural history and in the geological survey of the State. From 1846 to 1849 he officiated under appointment as principal of the Female Seminary in Middlebury. In the latter year he was elected professor of chemistry and natural history in the college at Beloit, Wis., and removed to that place, and continued a teacher in that college until the latter part of the year 1852, when he was elected a professor in the State University at Madison, Wis. In this office he continued until his death, which occurred on the 25th of October, 1854.

*Dr. Ralph Gowdey* was the son of Mrs. Lucretia Gowdey, a widow, who resided in Middlebury for many years. He graduated at Middlebury College in 1819, and from that time until 1822 was employed as a teacher in the State of Georgia. The climate not being favorable to his health, he returned to Vermont and entered upon the study of medicine. In the year 1825 he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine at the Castleton Medical College and immediately began practice in Rutland. In 1828 he removed to Middlebury, and from that time until his death on the 13th of June, 1840, he continued the practice with a growing reputation and the increasing confidence of the people. A written description of him says: "He was unassuming in his disposition and manners, but his talents and learning were of an order to give him a high rank in his profession, and were soon duly appreciated in the community."

*Dr. William P. Russell* was born in Charlotte, Vt., and received his medical education partly with Dr. Jonathan A. Allen and in part at the Berkshire Medical Institution, Pittsfield, from which he received his diploma in 1830. He began practice in Middlebury in 1831, and continued until his death, which occurred June 4, 1873. During a portion of this long period he carried on a drug store. He was appointed postmaster in 1857, and held numerous other positions of trust. He filled the office of surgeon in the Fifth Regiment Vermont Volunteers, and for two years was on active duty in the field. In surgery Dr. Russell was one of the most eminent men in the county, and his success in the practice of medicine was scarcely less marked. He was a man of unusual social popularity and all who became acquainted with him soon looked upon him as a friend.

*Joel Rice, M. D.*, was born in Bridport, April 15, 1792. He graduated at Middlebury College in 1819, in the class with Dr. Gowdey, of Middlebury, and Beriah Green, president of Oneida Theological Institute. In 1822 he graduated at the Vermont Academy of Medicine, in Castleton, Vt. He at once settled in Bridport in the practice of his profession. He became a member of the Addison County Medical Society in December, 1822, and continued a member as long as he resided in the State. He was also a member of the Vermont Medical Society in 1843-44-45. He represented the town of Bridport in the Legislature, and in 1849-50-51 he was elected a member of the State Senate from Addison county. He fulfilled his duties in the Legislature with honor and

credit to himself and his constituents. Dr. Rice was deservedly popular in the community, for he was a conscientious man, a man of unswerving integrity, reliable in every position in which he was placed. He was an intelligent, careful and safe practitioner, and had a good practice in Bridport and the towns surrounding. He possessed in a remarkable degree a religious sentiment, which pervaded and influenced every act of his life and endeared him very much to his patients. When he removed to Madison, Wis., where he died in 1860, his loss was very acutely felt and regretted by the people of Bridport.

*Dr. Frederic Ford, sr.*, was one of the early settlers in Cornwall and occupied a conspicuous place in the profession. He came to that town in 1784. In 1795 he purchased of Dr. Campbell his store and goods, real estate and good will. The store was soon given up, as his medical practice extended. Of his subsequent career we find the following in Mr. Matthews's history of the town: "Few medical men in this or adjoining towns have enjoyed a wider or more lucrative range of professional employment. He was often called as a consulting physician to Leicester, Orwell and other remote towns. Dr. Ford, early in his career, became distinguished in this region by the adoption of a hydro-pathic system of medical practice peculiarly his own, at least as to the extent of its application. Cold water he used in subduing fever in almost every form. Among his papers are found minute descriptions of its successful employment in numerous and some extremely critical cases of scarlet fever, puerperal fever, bilious fever, typhoid fever and even mumps. The use of the doctor's favorite remedy was often so prompt and sometimes so abundant as to meet the opposition of his medical brethren, and to awaken the fears of his patients and their friends. He tells us, in his written reports of these cases, of wrapping some of his patients in wet sheets frequently renewed, or of pouring upon them pailful after pailful of water; of immersing his patients in casks of cold water; and even once of laying a child upon a snow bank, wrapped in a wet cloth and there applying the water. Dr. Ford was a man of social turn, and was very fond of society. Few men had more pleasant anecdotes to relate and none loved better to listen to their recital by others. His laugh — peculiar for its manner and its heartiness — cannot be forgotten by those who were favored with opportunities to witness his intercourse with his neighbors. As a citizen he took an active part in measures affecting the secular interests of the community. In the early part of his residence in Cornwall he often accepted town offices and discharged their duties to acceptance. He continued in the house he purchased of Dr. Campbell until about the year 1816, when, with his son, he built a spacious mansion now occupied by his grandson, Charles R. Ford. Dr. Ford had been accustomed for a considerable period to receive medical students into his family for instruction, and in erecting his house he intended to provide for their accommodation. His death occurred September 17, 1822, at the age of sixty-three. Dr. Ford was connected with

the army in the Revolutionary War, and belonged to the detachment which, under General Wayne, 'Mad Anthony,' captured Stony Point by storm in July, 1779—a fit soldier to follow a leader so dauntless and determined."

"*Frederick Ford, jr., M. D.*, was the only surviving son of the preceding, and the only child who survived infancy, of a family numbering, it is said, twenty-two, all children of the same mother. He was born in 1787 before his father's removal from his first pitch. After leaving the common school he studied Latin to some extent under the instruction of Rev. Mr. Bushnell—pursued the study of medicine under his father's direction, and completed his professional education at the medical school in Hanover, N. H., and there received his degree. Dr. Ford was married to Miss Sally Reeve in 1810, and commenced professional practice in connection with his father, and adopted his theory in regard to cold affusion in inflammatory diseases. During the continuance of his father's life Dr. Ford devoted himself exclusively to his profession, but after that period devoted his attention more to agricultural pursuits, preferring, in the enjoyment of a competency, to leave the management of his affairs very much in the hands of his son. He was fond of reading, especially the current intelligence of the day; was an interested and active member of the 'Young Gentlemen's Society,' and was its librarian, I believe, from its establishment to his death. He died in April, 1858."

One of the first physicians of prominence in the town of Salisbury was *Henry S. Waterhouse*, an adopted son of Eleazer Claghorn. He studied medicine with Dr. John Horton, of the same town, and finally settled in Malone, N. Y. He attained eminence as a surgeon, and in 1825 was called to the professorship of surgery in the University of Vermont at Burlington. His health becoming impaired, he resigned his position in 1827, and went with his son to Florida. Both were drowned soon afterward while sailing off Key West.

*Darius Matthews* was the first permanently settled physician in Salisbury. He was from Cheshire, Conn., and settled in Salisbury in 1788 or 1789. He is remembered as a successful practitioner; but he remained in town but a few years when he removed to Middlebury. He was clerk of the Supreme Court in 1798, and made judge of probate in 1801, which office he administered until his death in 1819. In 1809 he removed to Cornwall, which town he represented several years in the Legislature.

*Rufus Newton*, son of Captain Joel Newton, began practicing medicine in Salisbury in 1805, but removed to St. Lawrence county, N. Y. Late in his life he removed to Illinois, where he died in 1857.

*Moses H. Ranney, M. D.*, was born August 16, 1814, in Stockbridge, Vt. His early life was passed in school, and at fifteen he began studying medicine with Dr. Daniel Huntington, of Rochester, Vt. Later he attended four courses of lectures and graduated from the Berkshire Medical College, Massachusetts,



at the age of nineteen. He practiced eleven years in Salisbury, and in 1837 married the daughter of Aaron Burrows, one of the prominent citizens of the town. Dr. Ranney secured an extensive and lucrative practice, but gave it up to obtain a still better knowledge of his profession in the hospitals of New York city. He was finally chosen as physician in chief of the New York City Lunatic Asylum. He died in New York.

*William Aaron Hitchcock* was born at Great Barrington, Mass., January 13, 1805. After a good common school education he was placed in a cooper's shop to learn the trade, in which he labored for some years. Abandoning a pursuit so uncongenial to his tastes, he entered the Rensselaer Institute at Troy, N. Y., preparatory to the study of medicine, for which he entertained a strong predilection from his very childhood. After leaving Troy he pursued the study of medicine with Earle Cushman, M.D., of Orwell, Vt.; attended lectures at Castleton Medical College, where he graduated with honor in 1829. In the spring of 1830 he settled in the town of Shoreham, and entered zealously into the practice of his profession, giving the whole of his valuable life and energies to the service of the people of that town and vicinity. Dr. Hitchcock had a clear brain, was quick and accurate in his diagnosis, prompt and energetic in his treatment. He was keen and discriminating in his observations; diligent and appreciative in his reading; keeping far in advance of most country practitioners; possessed of a remarkably retentive memory. His sound judgment, indomitable will and perseverance enabled him to work out a successful career in the profession of his choice. Few practitioners secure and retain in so large a degree the confidence and affection of a community, as did Dr. Hitchcock.

Always healthy, he rarely declined a sick call on account of fatigue, and often performed an amount of labor which would have hopelessly broken down a less robust system. In the last two or three years, however, he had several attacks of pericarditis, leaving him the victim of uncomfortable symptoms. A severe attack during the summer of 1867, complicated with pneumonia, made a more decided impression upon his constitution. From this he never entirely recovered, although still able to do considerable business through the autumn. Early in the winter, after fatigue and exposure in the prosecution of his professional labors, there happened a recurrence of the pericardial trouble, attended by considerable effusion and consequent dyspnoea. Remedies failed to give relief. He lingered on with progressive oedema of the lower extremities, and the usual accompaniments of this distressing disease, until his death on the morning of the 25th of February, 1868. His private character was ever strongly marked by his early training and education. His habits were always most temperate. He never indulged in dissipation of any kind, and wholly eschewed tobacco and spirituous liquors.

*George S. Gale, M.D.*, was born in Cornwall, April 11, 1814. He was the youngest of nine children. His father, General Somers Gale, was among the

first settlers of Cornwall, and commanded a battalion at the battle of Plattsburgh. He received good academic education, and commenced the study of medicine with an older brother, Dr. Nathan Gale, in Orwell, in May, 1834. He attended lectures at the Castleton Medical College, and graduated at that institution in 1837. He commenced the practice of medicine in Franklin, Vt., but subsequently removed to Rouse's Point, N. Y. Later he settled in Bridport. In February, 1848, Dr. Gale became a member of the Addison County Medical Society. After a rigid competitive examination he was commissioned, by the governor, surgeon of the First Regiment of Vermont Cavalry in 1861, and served through the war. At times he was detached from his regiment to act as brigade surgeon and as division surgeon. For a considerable time during the last part of the war he was detailed to the Cavalry Corps Hospital at City Point, where he was surgeon-in-chief. In October, 1862, he had a very severe course of malarial fever which lasted several weeks. During the convalescence from the fever he had a leave of absence. Aside from this, with the exception of a few weeks in the summer of 1863, when he was suffering with rheumatism, he was on active duty, and the greater part of the time on duty of the most arduous kind, throughout the whole four years of the war. At the termination of the war he settled in the city of New York in the practice of his profession. He at once received the appointment of pension examining surgeon. After practicing six or eight years in the city of New York he removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he continued the active duties of his profession until he was stricken with paralysis. From this he never fully recovered, but lingered along about three years. He died in Brooklyn, March 22, 1877. Dr. Gale was of about medium height, thick set, light complexion and hair, and blue eyes. He was genial and companionable in social life. In professional life he was very much respected and loved by his brother physicians, among whom he ranked above the average. He was the strongest kind of a Republican.

*Earle Cushman, M.D.*, of Orwell, received a diploma conferring upon him the degree of M. D. from the Addison County Medical Society, June 5, 1822, after having passed a satisfactory examination, and being approved by the board of censors. He became a member of the society in August, 1845, and was its president during several years. He read some valuable and interesting papers before the society, one of which in particular will be remembered as forming the basis of a long and instructive discussion. Dr. Cushman was a gentleman of culture and education. He was cautious, careful and diligent in his profession, always on the alert to learn anything which might be for the advancement of his science or art. He was ever ready to seize a new idea and develop it. From first to last he was a diligent student, and the students who studied with him, along with the principles of medicine, did not fail to acquire a zeal and devotion to the profession.

There have been other physicians in Addison county who should be in-

cluded in the foregoing sketches, but all efforts to obtain the required data have resulted in failure.

The following list gives the names of all the physicians who have ever practiced in Middlebury and the periods of their practice:<sup>1</sup> John Willard, 1787 to 1801; Joseph Clark, 1793 to 1795; William Bass, 1797 to 1849; Edward Tudor, 1804 to 1856; Zacheus Bass, 1815 to 1881; Jonathan A. Allen, 1825 to 1848; Oliver B. Norton, 1826 to 1831; Ralph Gowdey, 1830 to 1840; William P. Russell, 1831 to 1871; John Marshall, 1836 to 1842; Gerry Ross, 1840 to 1855; D. C. Goodale, 1840; Edwin H. Sprague, 1841 to 1843; S. Pearl Lathrop, 1844 to 1849; Charles L. Allen, 1847 to 1862; Joseph Billings, 1847 to 1864; Charles C. P. Clarke, 1848 to 1850; John G. Wellington, 1848 to 1849; William M. Bass, 1848 to 1865; Norman D. Ross, 1850 and now; Hiram Meeker, 1854 to 1860; J. M. Jennings, 1857 to 1858; Joseph N. Steele, 1860 to 1863; Marcus O. Porter, 1861 to 1863; Smith T. Rowley, 1861 to 1876; Homer Bostwick, 1866; Merritt H. Eddy, 1866 and now; Christopher B. Currier, 1866 to 1878; Edward P. Russell, 1867 and now; Edward O. Porter, 1867 to 1884; Oliver E. Ross, 1868 to 1870; Miss Emma Callender, 1873 to 1878; Benjamin F. Sutton, 1873 and now; William M. Day, 1874 to 1875; Edward S. Craft, 1874 to 1875; Frederick W. Halsey, 1876 to 1884; Edward O. Porter, 1878 and now; William H. Sheldon, 1880. Melvin D. Smith, 1883 and now. Two or three others practiced here a few months only.

## CHAPTER XII.

### THE PRESS OF ADDISON COUNTY.<sup>2</sup>

The Printing Business in Early Days—Remarkable Changes—The First Newspaper in Middlebury—The Power of the Press—List of Papers Published in the County—Biographic Memoranda—Papers of Vergennes and Bristol—Other Publications.

“The world’s a printing house;  
Our words, our thoughts,  
Our deeds, are characters of several sizes;  
Each soul is a compositor  
Of whose faults the Levites are correctors;  
Heaven revises:  
Death is the common press,  
From whence being driven,  
We’re gathered sheet by sheet,  
And bound for Heaven.”

THE printing business, like all other mechanical industries, was in its infancy in the early days of Vermont history, when, in 1801, the first newspaper was published in Middlebury. The implements used in that period to carry on

<sup>1</sup> Compiled by Henry L. Sheldon.

<sup>2</sup> Contributed to this work by Justus Cobb, of Middlebury.



the practical part of the business was rude and clumsy; the presses of the old style and worked entirely by hand; this was the case throughout the country. The types when adjusted upon the press were inked by a man or boy who stood in the rear of the press beside a small table upon which a thin coating of ink was spread. The man held in each hand a large leather-covered ball to which was attached a handle, and with these would apply the ink to the types, after rolling the balls together and upon the inky table to properly distribute the ink. On the old hand-lever presses it was considered rapid work for two men to print two hundred and forty sheets an hour on one side only. Now, in the good year 1886, the printing presses of latest manufacture, printing both sides of the sheet almost simultaneously from a continuous web of paper, moistened before reaching the type forms, which are curved upon rapidly revolving cylinders, turn out in an hour fifty thousand or more newspapers, cut and folded ready for delivery. The enormous advancement in this art during the period under consideration, as summed up in the above statements, covering, as it does, thousands of patented improvements which have employed the best inventive minds of the country, is almost past human comprehension; but it has been secured through the slow and gradual growth of the many years, like most other great improvements.

To-day the power of the press is as that of society. It reaches to the throne; it is enclosed in the cottage. It pulls down injustice, however lofty; it raises lowliness, however deep. It castigates crime, which the law can only punish without repressing. Wherever eye can see or hand can write, extends the power of the press. It penetrates every nook and corner of society, and carries healing and intelligence in its glowing beams. It nips rising abuses; and it stops the tide of tyranny when at full flood. This vast power it derives from the very principles of its being. Seeking out truth and presenting reason, it concentrates upon one point the whole moral power of society and persuades and governs without violence. As the light of the sun, it "shines for all," and its effects are visible throughout society.

Taking up in its order the press of Middlebury, we shall necessarily be obliged to rely largely upon the statements of Dr. Merrill and Judge Swift, who were prominent and active citizens in this town in its early days, and upon our antiquarian, Henry L. Sheldon.

The first printing-office was established in Middlebury by Joseph D. Huntington and John Fitch, young men from Windham, Conn., in 1801. They began here the publication of the *Mercury*, the first newspaper, on the 16th day of December of that year. Their business was commenced in a building situated where the Dyer block now stands at the south end of the bridge; the office was afterward, in February, 1804, removed to the building erected by Jabez Rogers for a dwelling house, which was removed to make way for the railroad track. In 1806 the partnership was dissolved and the business con-

tinued by Huntington, by whom the *Mercury* was published until 1810. To this establishment was soon added the business of book-binding, and they also kept for sale at their office a few books such as were needed in the country, particularly school books, blank books and almanacs. In the fall of 1802 Huntington & Fitch published the first *Vermont Register* and the publication was continued by them and by Huntington until 1810. They also published numerous pamphlets and a few other books, as seen in a subsequent list, among them being the *Law Magazine*, by John Simmons, esq., in 1804, the first book of forms published in the State; and *Discourses on Religious Subjects*, by the late Rev. Job Swift, D. D., in 1805.

Since the year 1812 weekly newspapers have been published in Middlebury without interruption, and frequently two and at times three. Other publications have also been issued, but for various causes have ceased to exist after brief periods. The following list gives a correct history of all the newspapers, together with all the numerous changes of proprietorship, down to the present time:

*Middlebury Mercury*.—Published by Huntington & Fitch; commenced December 16, 1801; discontinued June 27, 1810.

*Vermont Mirror*.—Published by S. Swift and sold to T. C. Strong; was commenced September 30, 1812; discontinued September 11, 1816.

*Columbian Patriot*.—Published by N. H. Wright; commenced September 1, 1813; was sold to William Slade, who sold it to Copeland & Allen, who changed the name of the paper to *National Standard*; discontinued March 31, 1831.

*Christian Herald*.—Published by T. C. Strong; commenced September 25, 1816; sold to F. Burnap, and discontinued November 23, 1819, after changing its name to *Christian Messenger*.

*Religious Reporter*.—Published by Copeland & Allen; commenced April 8, 1820, and discontinued September 30, 1820.

*Vermont American*.—Published by Ovid Miner; commenced April 16, 1828; discontinued September 1, 1835, after being published by Ozias Seymour under title of *American and Gazette* to the above date.

*Anti-Masonic Republican*.—Published and edited by E. D. Barber; commenced October 28, 1829, and continued under that name until 1831, when E. R. Jewett changed the name to *Middlebury Free Press*; discontinued October 2, 1837.

*Northern Argus*.—Published by C. C. Waller and afterward by E. H. Washburne, H. & E. W. Drury, Goodale & Cobb, Barber & Russell, J. M. Stearns; was commenced October 2, 1831, and discontinued in 1842.

The *People's Press* has been published ever since November 15, 1831, by different proprietors, as follows: J. P. Wheeler and E. Maxham and Harvey Bell, who began on the 11th of May, 1841, and continued in his name until April,

1849, some months before his death. The name was changed in November, 1843, to the *Northern Galaxy*, and in January, 1848, to *Middlebury Galaxy*. Justus Cobb and Joseph Barrett had contracted for the purchase of the establishment previous to Mr. Bell's death (April, 1849), and began the publication in their names at the close of the year. They continued the publication until Mr. Barrett withdrew from it in April, 1856. During the time that Barrett & Cobb published the paper the name was changed to the *Middlebury Register*, which has been continued by various publishers up to the present date, 1885.

In the year 1857 the paper was published by Cobb & Fuller, and afterward by J. Cobb and Rufus Mead. Mr. Cobb, having been appointed postmaster, sold his interest in the paper to Mr. Fuller, and the paper was continued under the firm of Mead & Fuller. In 1865 Lyman E. Knapp bought Mr. Mead's interest in the paper, and it was conducted by them until a company was formed under the name of "The Register Printing Company," Lyman E. Knapp, Justus Cobb, and William J. Fuller, proprietors. The paper was continued until, Messrs. Cobb and Fuller retiring from the firm, Mr. Knapp sold the paper (in 1879) to R. M. Bailey, who continued to publish it until January, 1883. At that time a new company was formed, consisting of Lyman E. Knapp, John W. Stewart, Joseph Battell and E. H. Thorpe, who purchased the *Register* office, and the office of the *Addison County Journal*, of Messrs. Cobb & Fuller, and the name was called the *Middlebury Register and Addison County Journal*. Subsequently Lyman E. Knapp and J. W. Stewart retired, and the business has been, and still is, continued in the hands of Messrs. Thorpe & Battell, who, on the 1st day of January, 1886, added new presses and new type, making it one of the best papers in the State.

*Vermont Farmer and Silk Grower*, published by E. Maxham, semi-monthly, was commenced October, 1839, and discontinued October, 1840.

*The Advisor*, published by the General Convention of Vermont, monthly; commenced January, 1809, and discontinued December, 1815.

*The Repertory*, published by an association, occasionally; commenced April, 1812, discontinued May, 1817.

*Episcopal Register*, published by Rev. B. B. Smith, monthly; started in January, 1826, and discontinued December, 1829.

*Vermont Stock Journal*, published and edited by D. C. Linsley, monthly; commenced January, 1857, and afterwards moved to New York.

*Democratic Ploughman*, published by John M. Stearns, 1842.

*The Topaz*, published by Phillip Battell; commenced 1842.

*Vermont Observer*, edited by Rev. B. Brierly in 1842 and 1843, and finally removed to Ludlow.

*The Addison County Journal*, commenced in 1876 by "The Journal Printing Company" (Justus Cobb, William J. Fuller and F. E. Smith), J. Cobb, editor; was sold to the Register Company January, 1883.



The foregoing history of the newspapers published in Middlebury, their time of establishment, and time of discontinuance is given as far as possible. In the following sketches we give brief notes of the lives and characters and the public positions held by some of the editors. The first we will mention in order will be Samuel Swift, who when a young man acted as Governor Chittenden's secretary, and edited the *Vermont Mirror*, which was started in 1812, and was ably conducted by him, and continued until 1816. He was appointed county clerk for Addison county in 1814, and continued to hold that office for thirty-two years. He was highly respected by his fellow men, and died at his long-cherished home in Middlebury.

William Slade established and edited the *Columbian Patriot*, 1813. He was a prolific and ready writer, and fluent and ready speaker. He graduated from Middlebury College in 1807; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1810. Early in 1814 he gave up the successful profession of law and devoted his whole time to the editorial business of the paper. The business not proving a success, after two or three years he retired from the establishment. He was still popular with his party, and was elected secretary of State from 1815 to 1822; assistant judge of the County Court from 1816 to 1821; clerk of the Supreme Court for the county from 1819 to 1823. The home office not furnishing adequate pecuniary support, he accepted an appointment as clerk in the state department at Washington in 1824. At the close of Mr. Monroe's administration Mr. Slade attached himself to the support of John Quincy Adams, in opposition to General Jackson, as most Vermont people did. When General Jackson came into power, in 1829, and Mr. Van Buren had charge of the state department, Mr. Slade was removed, returned to Vermont, and resumed the practice of law. In 1830 he was appointed State's attorney, and on the first vacancy, in 1831, he was elected representative to Congress, where he continued until 1843. In the following year he was appointed as reporter of the decisions of the Supreme Court, and continued two years. In 1844 he was elected governor of Vermont, and continued in office two years. After that time he was employed as corresponding secretary and general agent of the Board of Popular Education, in which position he continued to the close of life. His death occurred on Sunday night, January 16, 1869, in his seventy-third year.

Edward D. Barber was graduated at Middlebury College in 1829. He interested himself in political matters before he left college. After graduating he immediately became editor of the *Anti-Masonic Republican*, and continued to be its editor until 1832. From 1832 to 1837, in connection with E. R. Jewett, he had charge of the *Middlebury Free Press*. While in charge of these papers he continued the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1834. In 1831 he was appointed secretary of the Governor and Council; in 1832 and 1833 he represented the town in the House of Representatives, and was clerk

of the House in 1834. He was an energetic, public-spirited man, and was always an ardent advocate of every measure of reform which was calculated to remedy the evils of society. He died on the 23d day of August, 1855, at the age of forty-nine years.

Elam R. Jewett, who was connected with Mr. Barber in the publication of the *Free Press*, now resides in Buffalo, N. Y., where, after leaving Middldbury, in 1837, he located and entered into the publication of the Buffalo *Daily Courier*. Mr. Jewett's tact and energy soon brought his paper and business to be one of the most popular and best-paying establishments in the city. Although Mr. Jewett wielded a large influence in the Republican party in his State, he never sought nor accepted any nomination in the gift of his party, although often urged to do so, always preferring the elevation of his friends to his own promotion. For over forty years Mr. Jewett has never failed to attend the annual commencement of the Middlebury College, although he was not a graduate of that institution. He, like Benjamin Franklin and Horace Greeley, glories in being called a printer. Mr. Jewett has traveled extensively in Europe and in the United States, and resides upon his farm, which lies within the city limits, enjoying the luxury of ease in his declining years. Mr. Jewett is a man of extensive reading, excellent judgment, liberal with his means, and his memory will always be pleasurable by all who know him.

E. W. Drury, editor of the *Vermont Argus*, studied law while editing his paper, was admitted to the bar in 1836. In December following he was appointed postmaster, and continued in office six years. He finally obeyed Horace Greeley's advice and went West, locating in Fond du Lac, Wis., and practiced his profession as a lawyer with success.

John Milton Stearns, who edited and published the *Democratic Ploughman*, not finding it sufficiently remunerating, discontinued the paper and removed to New York in 1842, and located in Williamsburgh, where he studied law, and after three years was admitted to the bar and immediately entered upon a successful practice in his profession. By his energy and integrity he soon obtained among his fellow citizens the valuable name of "Stearns, the honest lawyer." This name, although with some considered of small importance, was valued and maintained by Mr. Stearns, who considered that "a good name is better than great riches." Mr. Stearns, by his untiring industry and perseverance in his profession, has amassed a large real estate fortune in the city of his home. His pecuniary means have enabled him in his later years to enjoy the pleasure of extensive travel in Europe and the United States, he having visited every State and Territory but two in the Union. He now, in his declining years, employs his natural activity in settling many and large estates of his distinguished deceased fellow citizens, and enjoying the ample means of a "well-spent life."

H. H. Houghton, who established and was editor of the *Vermont American*



*E. P. Gerrard.*





in 1831, finally "went West" and located in Galena, Ill., where he established a daily and weekly newspaper, which he conducted successfully for many years. In the first term of General Grant's administration he was appointed consul to one of the South Sea Islands. On returning to Galena he was appointed by General Grant as postmaster, a position he held until his death.

Ephraim Maxham, editor of *The People's Press* in 1831, finally sold it to Harvey Bell, esq., in 1841. Mr. Maxham, unlike many others, emigrated east to Waterville, Me., and established the *Waterville Mail*, which he made a profitable business. Mr. Maxham was a gentleman of ability, an easy and capable writer, and a worthy citizen.

Harvey Bell edited and published the *Northern Galaxy*; was a graduate of Middlebury College in 1809 and was admitted to the bar in 1812. He was elected one of the members of the State Senate in 1836, after the establishment of that body. He was secretary of Middlebury College corporation from 1836 to 1843. He took a lively interest in educational matters, and was a liberal supporter of the same. He was an industrious and thorough lawyer and a practical writer on political subjects. Those who know him best considered him a true and faithful friend.

Joseph H. Barrett was a graduate of Middlebury College in 1845. Two years after he left college he, in connection with Justus Cobb, purchased the *Middlebury Register* of Hon. Harvey Bell. He remained its editor until 1856. While pursuing his editorial labors on the *Register* he was elected town representative for 1851-52. He was afterward elected secretary of the Senate and served two years. After leaving this State he became the editor of the *Cincinnati Gazette*, which he continued until the election of President Lincoln. Previous to Mr. Lincoln's nomination Mr. Barrett wrote *The Life of Abraham Lincoln*, one of the most complete and authentic works on that subject ever issued. Mr. Lincoln, on assuming the responsible duties of president of the United States, called Mr. Barrett to Washington, and he was appointed commissioner of pensions, at that time an office of unusual importance and labor. He filled the office with great credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituents until 1869, in Johnson's administration, when he resigned the office and returned to Cincinnati. He soon afterward, in connection with others, started a paper called the *Cincinnati Evening Chronicle*, he being editor-in-chief, and continued it successfully for a number of years. He finally sold his interest in the concern. Mr. Barrett is an able political and literary writer, and the newspapers that he has controlled have always been appreciated and liberally sustained by the people. He now enjoys the competency his labors have produced and the esteem of all who know him.

Lyman E. Knapp is a graduate of Middlebury College (1862), and enlisted into the army and was made captain of Company I, Sixteenth Vermont Volunteers; at the expiration of the term of that regiment, in 1863, he re-enlisted

and was captain of Company F, Seventeenth Regiment Vermont Volunteers, and afterward colonel of the same organization; this office he held until the close of the war. Soon after his discharge Colonel Knapp purchased an interest in the *Middlebury Register* and continued his connection with the paper, as editor and publisher, for nearly fourteen years. He is a fluent and practical writer and gave satisfaction to his readers. He studied law and was admitted to the bar of Addison County Court in 1876; was assistant secretary of the House of Representatives in 1872 and 1873; was elected clerk of the town of Middlebury in 1879, and the same year was appointed judge of probate for the district of Addison, and has held both of these offices, by successive elections, since that time.

There are other gentlemen who have acted as editors on Addison county papers for short periods, who need not have further mention here.

The first newspaper published in Addison county was issued at Vergennes in August, 1798, by Samuel Chipman, a short sketch of whom is given in the chapter devoted to the bar of the county; it was called the *Vergennes Gazette*. This paper was published a few years, but was finally discontinued, and no other paper was printed in Vergennes until 1825. During that year Gamaliel Small began publishing the *Vermont Aurora* and continued it weekly until 1831, when the name was changed to the *Vergennes Gazette*, and later to the *Vergennes Citizen*; another change gave it the title of the *Vergennes Palladium*, which papers were published respectively by Mr. Hawkins, E. W. Blaisdell and Mr. Cory. The latter sold out to Rufus Wilmot Griswold on the 8th of February, 1838, when the name was changed to the *Vergennes Vermonter*; Mr. Griswold continued the publication until April 29, 1839, when it was purchased by J. E. & H. Roberts, who were succeeded by E. W. Blaisdell, sr., October 6, 1841. During the next year the paper was taken in hand by Grandey & Lawrence, and continued by them about two years, when it again came into possession of Mr. Blaisdell. From this time until 1881 it was published successively by E. W. Blaisdell, Henry G. Judd, H. C. Johnson, William G. Cambridge, again by Mr. Johnson and G. M. Wilmarth, the name being changed in 1855 to the *Vergennes Citizen* and later to the *Vergennes Independent*. On the 29th of April, 1881, the establishment was purchased by the present publisher, James Crane, a veteran editor and printer, under whose efficient management it ranks among the best country papers of New England, and the paper was given its old title of *Vergennes Vermonter*.

In the spring of 1877 the *Bristol Herald* was started in Bristol by the Wilson brothers (M. W., P. K., and J. S. Wilson), who have successfully conducted it to the present time. They have greatly improved their outfit and now issue an entertaining and able country paper of eight columns to the page.

*Other Publications.*—Previous to the year 1810 a limited assortment of books had been kept by printers, by different merchants, and by Olcott White,



a book-binder. In that year Judge Swift, believing the community ready for access to useful books for general reading, established a book-store with a more general assortment, and about the year 1813 Hon. William Slade established another. Several religious and other books were published by each of these establishments. Jonathan Hagar succeeded and for many years continued an extensive establishment. Not long before his death, in 1855, he relinquished the business and Lucius W. Clark, who previously opened a book-store, continued until his death, in 1852. It was afterwards continued by his son Lucius Clark, and was later kept by Solomon Parker, in what is called Allen's block. In the mean time A. H. Copeland had within a few years opened an establishment for the sale of periodical literature of the day, newspapers and magazines, with a general assortment of new publications and stationery, which increased to an extensive establishment, and was removed to Brewster's block. This establishment was afterwards purchased by Simmons & Tracy, who conducted it until it was purchased by the "Register Printing Company." William S. Alden afterwards purchased the book-store, which is now successfully being carried on by him in Cobb's block, north end of the bridge.

The following list comprises all, or nearly all, of the books that have been published in this county; most of which are now on file in Sheldon's Museum in Middlebury:

The first book known to have been issued from the press in Addison county was published in Middlebury in 1803, its title being "The Federal Compendium, being a plain, concise and easy introduction to arithmetic, designed for the use of common schools, by Chester Wright, preceptor of an English school in Middlebury."

1804. — "The Gentlemen's Law Magazine of Practical Forms of Writing"; by John Simmons; printed by Huntington & Fitch.

1805. — "Discourses on Religious Subjects," by the late Rev. Job Swift, D.D., Middlebury; same printers.

1809. — The "Middlebury Selection of Hymns"; J. D. Huntington, printer.

1810. — "The School Instructor, being a selection of pieces designed for the use of schools, by James McAllister."

1811. — "Zion's Pilgrim," by Robert Hawker, D.D., published by Swift & Chapman; J. D. Huntington, printer.

1811. — "Dialogues, Letters and Essays on Various Subjects," by Andrew Fuller; published by Samuel Swift; printed by T. C. Strong.

1812. — "The Backslider, or an Inquiry into the Nature, Symptoms and Effects of Religious Delusion," by Andrew Fuller; S. Swift, publisher.

1813. — "A Short Confession of Faith, with Scripture Proofs and Covenant," etc., by T. C. Strong.

1812. — "English Grammar Adapted to the Different Classes of Learners, with an Appendix," by Lindley Murray; published by Samuel Swift.

1812. — "Washington's Farewell Address and the Constitution of the United States"; T. C. Strong, printer.

1812. — "A Brief View of the Figures and Explication of the Metaphors contained in Scripture," by John Brown; Swift, publisher.

1813. — "The Communicant's Spiritual Companion, or an Evangelical Preparation for the Lord's Supper," etc., by the Rev. Thomas Haweis, D.D., Northamptonshire, Eng.; Swift, publisher.

1814. — "The Middlebury Selection of Hymns"; T. C. Strong, printer.

1814. — "Rules and Regulations for the Sword Exercise of the Cavalry, and the Review Exercise," by Robert Hughes; T. C. Strong, printer.

1814. — "Baxter's Saint's Rest"; Samuel Swift, printer and publisher.

1814. — "Monody on the Death of Brigadier-General Z. M. Pike, and other poems," by N. Hill Wright; printed by Slade & Ferguson.

1814. — "Psalms, Hymns and Spiritual Songs," by Isaac Watts; printed by Slade & Ferguson.

1815. — "Letters from an Elder to a Younger Brother, on the Conduct to be Pursued in Life;" William Slade, jr., printer and publisher.

1815. — "The Emerald Isle," a poem by Charles Phillips; published by William Slade.

1815. — "The American Preceptor," for the use of schools; T. C. Strong, printer.

1815. — "The Twin Sisters, or the Advantages of Religion," by Miss Sandham; William Slade, printer and publisher.

1815. — "The Seasons," by James Thompson; William Slade, jr., printer and publisher.

1816. — "The Olive Branch, or Faults on Both Sides, Federal and Democratic"; published by William Slade, jr.

1816. — "The Columbian Orator, by Caleb Bingham"; printed by William Slade, jr.

1817. — "The Fall of Palmyra, and other Poems," by N. H. Wright; printed by William Slade, jr.

1817. — "The History of Little Henry and his Bearer"; published by Francis Burnap.

1818. — "Weeks' Catechism of Scripture Doctrine," by William R. Weeks; printed by Francis Burnap.

1818. — "A Discourse Delivered at Hinesburgh, Vt., September 30, 1818, at the Ordination of Otto S. Hoyt," by Josiah Hopkins, A. M., printed by Francis Burnap.

1819. — "An Act Regulating and Governing the Militia of Vermont"; published by order of the Legislature; J. W. Copeland, printer.

1819. — "The Deserted Village, Traveler and Miscellaneous Poems," by Oliver Goldsmith; published by H. Richardson, jr., and printed by Francis Burnap.

1821. — "Reports of Cases Adjudged in the Supreme Court of the State of Vermont, in 1815 to 1819 inclusive," by William Brayton; published by Copeland & Allen.

1822. — "The Youth's Etherial Director, or a Concise and Familiar Explanation of Astronomy," etc., by Uzziah C. Burnap, A. B.; printed by J. W. Copeland.

1822. — "An Essay on the Law of Contracts," by Daniel Chipman; printed by J. W. Copeland.

1827. — "Young against Chipman; Narrative of the Case," etc.; printed by Gamaliel Small, of Vergennes.

1827. — "The Christian's Instructor Instructed," by Noah Levings; printed by J. W. Copeland.

1830. — "Memoirs of the Rev. Ami Rogers"; printed by J. W. Copeland.

1831. — "The Torrent or an Account of the Deluge Occasioned by an Unparalleled Rise of the New Haven River, in which Nineteen Persons were Swept away, Five of whom only Escaped," by Lemuel B. Eldredge; printed by E. D. Barber.

1833. — "Journal and Letters from France and Great Britain," by Emma Willard; printed in Troy, N. Y.

1834. — "Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in the Supreme Court of the State of Vermont," vol. V.; Knapp & Jewett, printers.

1835. — "The Adventures of Timothy Peacock, esq., or Free Masonry Practically Illustrated," by D. P. Thompson; Knapp & Jewett, printers.

1835. — "Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in the Supreme Court of Vermont," vol. VI; in the next year volume VII of this work was printed, and in 1837 vol. VIII, all by Knapp & Jewett.
1836. — "A Manual or an Easy Method of Managing Bees in the Most Profitable Manner to their Owner," by John M. Weeks, of Salisbury; Knapp & Jewett, printers.
1840. — "Revised Statutes of the State of Vermont." Compiled by Samuel Swift and others.
1840. — "Semi-Centennial Sermon, containing a History of Middlebury, Vt., Delivered December 3, 1840, by Thomas A. Merrill, D. D.;" printed by E. Maxham.
1842. — "The Religious Library; a Collection of Select Literature," edited by Rev. B. Briery; P. A. O'Neil, printer, Lowell.
1843. — "Poems by Rev. Jedediah Huntington, M. D." (Rector of St. Stephen's Church.)
1844. — "Reports of Cases Argued and Tried in the Supreme Court of the State of Vermont," vol. XV; Fourth Series, vol. I, by William Slade, of Middlebury.
1848. — "Instrumental Calculation, or a Treatise on the Sliding Rule," by T. H. McLeod; George Smith, publisher; Justus Cobb, printer.
1846. — "Life of Hon. Nathaniel Chipman," by his brother, Daniel Chipman, of Middlebury.
1848. — "Memoir of Colonel Seth Warner," by Daniel Chipman, LL. D.; published by L. W. Clark; Justus Cobb, printer. This work was enlarged in 1858 with an account of the New York and Vermont controversy.
1849. — "A Memoir of Thomas Chittenden, First Governor of Vermont," by Daniel Chipman; printed by Justus Cobb.
1850. — "Addresses and Proceedings at the Semi-Centennial Celebration of Middlebury College"; Justus Cobb, printer.
1850. — "Deming's Statistical View of the Legislature of Vermont," by Leonard Deming, Middlebury.
1853. — "Xenophon's Memorabilia of Socrates," by R. D. C. Robbins, Professor of Languages, Middlebury College.
1857. — "Morgan Horses; a Premium Essay," by D. C. Linsley.
1858. — "The History of the Town of Middlebury," by Samuel Swift, of Middlebury; A. H. Copeland, publisher.
1860. — "History of Salisbury, Vt.," by John M. Weeks; published by A. H. Copeland.
1861. — "History of the Town of Shoreham, Vt.," by Josiah F. Goodhue; printed by Mead & Fuller.
1862. — "History of the Town of Cornwall, Vt.," by Rev. Lyman Matthews; printed by Mead & Fuller.
1864. — "The Yankee Boy from Home," by Joseph Battell, Middlebury.
1872. — "Green Mountain Poets," edited by A. J. Sanborn, A. M., Principal of Middlebury High School.
1876. — "Third Biennial Report of the Vermont State Board of Agriculture, Manufactures and Mining, 1875-76," by Henry M. Seely.
1879. — "Register of the Vermont Merino Sheep Breeders' Association; vol. I," by Albert Chapman, Middlebury.
1880. — "Middlebury Town Officers' Reports, 1862 to 1880."
1883. — "Register of the Vermont Merino Sheep Breeders' Association; vol. II," by Albert Chapman.

In many instances we have abridged the titles of the above-named books in order to save space. Besides these various books there have been published in the town, and largely in Middlebury, about six hundred pamphlets treating upon a wide variety of topics. This list indicates an early and extensive liter-



ary talent and taste, a portion of which, at least, may undoubtedly be credited to the number of excellent educational institutions in this county, with the college at the head.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### FREEMASONRY IN ADDISON COUNTY.<sup>1</sup>

Strength of the Order in this County — Grand Lodge Organization — First Lodges in Addison County — The Anti-Masonic Crusade — Prominent Men of the Order.

THE institution of Free and Accepted Masons has always been strong in Addison county, and has numbered among its defenders many of the most eminent and influential citizens within its borders. The Grand Lodge of Vermont was organized at Rutland October 14, 1794, by the representatives of five lodges of the State. Prior to that time two lodges had been established in Addison county, Dorchester at Vergennes, and Union at Middlebury, both of which participated by their delegates in the formation of the Grand Lodge, at which time Enoch Woodbridge, of Vergennes, was elected deputy grand master; and Colonel John Chipman, of Middlebury, elected grand senior warden, and Rev. Thomas Tolman, of Middlebury, grand secretary.

Dorchester Lodge was the third established in Vermont prior to 1794, and was chartered May 5, 1791, by Sir John Johnson, bart., grand master of the Province of Quebec. Owing to the loss of the early records, the task of giving a complete history of this lodge is more difficult. On the 12th of October, 1798, the lodge surrendered its Canada charter, and received a new one from the Grand Lodge of Vermont. This was in obedience to a requirement of the Grand Lodge. The Canada charter cannot now be found. The officers of the lodge in 1795 were Samuel Hitchcock, master; Jabez G. Fitch, senior warden; Justus Bellamy, junior warden.

Union Lodge of Middlebury was chartered by the Grand Lodge of Connecticut May 15, 1794, with Colonel John Chipman, master; Joel Linsley, senior warden; and Lewis McDonald, junior warden. Rev. Thomas Tolman was secretary. The lodge first met at the inn kept by Samuel Foot. Early in 1795 they removed to a tavern kept by Samuel Mattocks, and from thence to the inn of E. Markham, on the north side of the river. This room was about twelve feet square, with arched roof, and in these modern times would have been rejected as entirely unsuited to Masonic purposes. In 1813 the lodge removed back to the Mattocks tavern, where it remained until 1816, or until destroyed by fire, when it removed back to the Markham tavern, and soon after to the then new three-story brick building near or on the site of the Mattocks

<sup>1</sup> Prepared for this work by the late Edward S. Dana, of New Haven.



Edmund S. Dana.





tavern. In February, 1824, they removed to a new Masonic hall in the three-story brick building near the court-house, which has since been their abiding place except for a short period. In 1880 Hon. John W. Stewart built large and commodious rooms for the Masons in the third story of a new block on Main street. They had been occupied but a short time when they were destroyed by fire. The lodge has had the singular good fortune to preserve its records through these different conflagrations. Union Lodge has always been prosperous, and since its organization has initiated about six hundred and seventy-five members.

On the 13th of October, 1800, Morning Sun Lodge No. 5 was chartered at Bridport. On the 9th of October, 1815, Independence Lodge No. 10 was chartered at Orwell. On the 13th of January, 1859, Libanus Lodge No. 47 was chartered at Bristol, and on the 9th of January, 1862, Simonds Lodge No. 59 was chartered at Shoreham. Six lodges are now, therefore, in successful operation in the county. In addition to these there are three chapters of Royal Arch Masons: Jerusalem No. 2, at Vergennes, chartered August 15, 1805, Potter No. 22, at Middlebury, chartered October 7, 1868, and Gifford No. 23, at Bristol, chartered September 16, 1872. There are three councils of Royal and Select Masters. Vergennes Council No. 2, chartered January 3, 1818, Middlebury No. 14, chartered October 8, 1868, and Munsil Council No. 15, at Bristol, chartered January 17, 1872. Mount Calvary Commandery of Knights Templar was chartered by the Grand Encampment of the United States February 20, 1824.

For about ten years, from 1836 to 1846, owing to an anti-Masonic furore which swept over portions of the country, and which was originated for particular purposes by certain shrewd leading politicians in the State of New York, the Masonic bodies of Vermont suspended business; but when this causeless opposition had spent its force, the Masonic brethren resumed their implements of labor, and have worked faithfully onward in the good work of "brotherly love, relief and truth."

To enumerate all of the prominent men who have been attached to the order would fill more space than we can give to this article, but a sketch of some of them will not be amiss. Among the charter members of Dorchester Lodge was Hon. Enoch Woodbridge, the grandfather of Hon. F. E. Woodbridge, now living in Vergennes. He graduated from Yale College in 1774. He was one of the gallant band who accompanied Ethan Allen in the capture of Fort Ticonderoga. He was at Quebec and stood at the side of the brave General Montgomery as he fell. He was at Hubbardton in that disastrous engagement. He was at Bennington engaged with General Stark in that victorious battle, and was present at Burgoyne's surrender. After the war he lived a short time at Pownal and Manchester, and then settled in Vergennes. He was its first mayor, a member of the Legislature in 1791-92-93-94-95 and 1803; judge of the Supreme Court from 1794 to 1810, and became chief justice.

Dr. Roswell Hopkins was born at Amenia, N. Y., May 16, 1757, was engaged in the battle of Bennington, and rendered other military service in the Revolution. He was clerk of the General Assembly from 1779 to 1787, and secretary of State from 1788 to 1802. In 1786 he removed to Vergennes and was clerk of Addison County Court from 1786 to 1801. He subsequently removed to St. Lawrence county, N. Y. William Brush, another charter member, was judge of the Addison County Court in 1786, and afterward removed to Hopkinton, N. Y.

General Samuel Strong was born at Salisbury, Conn., July 17, 1762, and came to Vermont when three years old. He was elected sheriff of Addison county when twenty-five years old and served two years. He was mayor, and the first president of Vergennes Bank. November 5, 1804, he was chosen by the General Assembly major-general of the Third Division of Vermont Militia, and at the battle of Plattsburgh, September 11, 1814, had command of the Vermont Volunteers, where he served with great credit. The General Assembly of Vermont passed a resolution of thanks, and the Legislature of New York presented him with a sword. He was assistant judge of the County Court in 1805, 1807, 1813, 1814, 1815, and town representative in 1804-5.

Colonel Jabez G. Fitch was born at Canterbury, Conn., March 20, 1764. He was United States marshal from 1797 to 1801, and deputy grand master of the Grand Lodge of 1801. He was brother of Rev. Ebenezer Fitch, D. D., first president of Williams College.

Philip C. Tucker entered the Grand Lodge in 1824 as grand junior deacon; was deputy grand master from 1829 to 1846, and grand master from 1846 until his death in 1861, a period of fifteen years. He was one of the ablest grand masters who has ever served in the United States. Learned in Masonic history and literature, he was an accomplished writer and an apt and forcible public speaker. Of him, Brother Albert Pike, himself a distinguished Mason, says: "There are a few names in American Freemasonry that will never be forgotten, of men whose intellectual labors and services to the great society it will always be profitable to recall to the remembrance of the craft. The years that pass away after their funerals in no degree weaken their title to our affectionate reverence and gratitude, and their names are indissolubly connected with the history of the order which honored them with office and rank, and was itself honored by having them in its service. One of these few was Philip C. Tucker, grand master of Vermont, a man of singular purity of character and great intellectual endowments."

In addition to his long service as grand master, he served as deputy grand high priest of the Grand Chapter in 1832 and 1833 and from 1849 to 1852, when he was elected grand high priest and served six years. In 1856 he was elected deputy general grand high priest of the General Grand Chapter of the United States; from 1854 to 1857 he was deputy grand commander of the

Grand Commandery of Vermont, voluntarily retiring, owing to the pressure of other Masonic duties. With a pen as sharp as a Damascus blade, few indeed were there who could successfully enter the lists of controversy with the favorite grand master of Vermont, who will long be remembered with pride by the fraternity of the jurisdiction.

Enoch Day Woodbridge, son of Enoch, was born at Bennington, May 16, 1779, and removed to Vergennes with his father. He was repeatedly elected mayor of the city, and in 1816, '18, '24, '34 and 1842 was a member of the Vermont House of Representatives, and subsequently was elected to the Senate. He left several children, among whom was Frederick E. Woodbridge, who, like his father and grandfather, is a member of the fraternity; has served in both branches of the Legislature as State auditor, and from 1863 to 1869 as a member of Congress. Enoch D. Woodbridge, besides holding many other Masonic offices, was grand secretary of the Grand Lodge from January, 1806, to 1811.

Samuel Wilson, besides having served many years as master of Dorchester Lodge and high priest of Jerusalem Chapter, was, during most of Grand Master Tucker's administration, grand lecturer, and became quite generally known through the country as the custodian of the "Webb-Preston work." He served from 1848 to 1852 as grand senior warden of the Grand Lodge, and in 1860-61 as grand king of the Grand Chapter. He is still living at Vergennes in infirm health and is over ninety years old.

William S. Hopkins, M.D., a leading physician, has long been a prominent member of the order, repeatedly master of Dorchester Lodge and high priest of Jerusalem Chapter, and has held various offices in the Grand Lodge and Grand Chapter of Vermont, being deputy grand high priest of the Grand Chapter in 1879. He was several times mayor of the city of Vergennes and was for two years a member of the General Assembly.

William C. Bradbury, of Dorchester Lodge, is the present grand recorder of the Grand Commandery of Vermont.

Stephen Haight, of Monkton, was a member of the Masonic bodies at Vergennes, having joined the Chapter there July 21, 1823. He was one of the foremost men of his time in that section of the county, represented his town in the Legislature from 1812 to 1822 inclusive, was four years judge of the County Court and four years sheriff, retiring from this office in 1832. He afterward was appointed sergeant-at-arms of the United States Senate, which office he held at his death, January 12, 1841.

Deacon Calvin Squier, of New Haven, a prominent citizen of that town, was for nearly sixty years a Mason, and joined Jerusalem Chapter January 16, 1826, and died May 6, 1880.

Philip C. Tucker, jr., was grand secretary of the Grand Chapter of Vermont in 1841, '50, '51. He removed from Vergennes to Galveston, Tex., and has



been at the head of every Masonic State grand body in Texas, and is still living at Galveston.

Among the charter members of Union Lodge at Middlebury was Colonel John Chipman, the pioneer settler of the town, who was born at Salisbury, Conn., October 22, 1744. In the spring of 1766 he, with fifteen other young men, came to Vermont with an ox team. There was not a house in Vermont north of Manchester. Chipman located near "Three Mile Bridge," south of the present village; the other fifteen men pushed on to Vergennes; he cleared ten acres and returned in the autumn to Connecticut. He did not return until 1773, when he again located on his ten-acre clearing. The Revolution soon broke out, and, joining Seth Warner, Remember Baker and Ethan Allen, he took up arms for his country. He was present at the capture of Ticonderoga by Allen, and at the taking of St. Johns and Montreal; was at the battle of Hubbardton, serving as first lieutenant in Seth Warner's regiment. He was engaged in the battle of Bennington, and present at Burgoyne's surrender. He returned home at the close of the war, was sheriff of Addison county from 1789 to 1801. In 1794, at the organization of the Grand Lodge, he was elected grand senior warden, and in 1798 was elected grand master and served seventeen years with marked ability and to the general acceptance of the craft.

Joel Linsley, another charter member, came from Woodbury, Conn., and when the town was organized, March 2, 1784, was chosen town clerk and served thirty-five years. He was representative in the General Assembly ten years; assistant judge of the Addison County Court from 1795 to 1800, and chief justice of the court from 1801 to 1806. His son, Charles Linsley, was afterward eminent as a member of the Addison County bar, and active as a member of the Masonic fraternity.

Daniel Chipman was a member of Union Lodge, and one of the leading citizens of the State. In 1798, '99, 1800, '02, '04, '06, '07, '08, '12-14, '18, '21, he was a member of the Legislature from Middlebury, and in 1813 and 1814 was speaker of the House.

Gamaliel Painter, who did so much to found Middlebury College and gave it thirteen thousand dollars, was another member of Union Lodge. He represented Middlebury in the Legislature in 1788-93, '96, 1801, '03, '05, '08, '10.

Samuel Miller and Seth Storrs, both very able lawyers at the commencement of the present century, were active members of the lodge, both serving as wardens prior to 1800. Robert B. Bates, one of the most distinguished lawyers of the Vermont bar, the compeer and rival of Samuel S. Phelps and Horatio Seymour, was many years a member of the Legislature and speaker of the House in 1827-28. He was especially distinguished and had few equals as a jury advocate.

The following are well-remembered members of the lodge: Jonathan

Hagar, long a leading bookseller in Middlebury; John M. Weeks, one of the most prominent citizens of Salisbury, and the historian of that town; Joshua Stockwell, an active merchant in Cornwall; General William Nash, of New Haven, who was president of the Bank of Middlebury many years, and a member of both branches of the Legislature; Ira Gifford, of New Haven, was many years master of the lodge, and was high priest of Jerusalem Chapter, and eminent commander of Mt. Calvary Commandery, and officiated at the funerals of over fifty of his Masonic brethren, prior to his decease in 1881. He was a most zealous and devoted member, was for a long time deacon of the Congregational Church, and in 1864-65 was a member of the General Assembly. He was also grand king of the Grand Chapter in 1866, '68, '69.

Daniel L. Potter was for several years master of the lodge, but more particularly distinguished himself in his devotion to Christian knighthood. He was grand commander of the Grand Commandery of Knights Templar from 1853 to 1859, and died in June, 1879, and was buried by the Templars, Hon. Barzillai Davenport, of Brandon, then grand commander, officiating.

Joseph Warner, for many years cashier of the Bank of Middlebury, a member of the Legislature in 1842-44, '50, and senator in 1855-56. Deacon Ira Allen, a leading business man of Middlebury, and a member of the Legislature in 1848-49. Erasmus D. Warner, of New Haven, a skilled physician of long practice, who was a member of the Legislature in 1839-40 and senator in 1853-54. William P. Nash, of New Haven, director of the Bank of Middlebury, and a member of the Legislature in 1854-55, and senator in 1868-69. James M. Slade, lieutenant-governor of Vermont in 1856-57. David S. Church, high sheriff of Addison county for many years. Dr. William P. Russel, who was several years master of the lodge, and who served also as deputy grand commander of the Grand Commandery. Samuel Brooks, the present secretary of the lodge, who has served as master several years, and also as high priest of Potter Chapter and eminent commander of Mt. Calvary Commandery, and filled various positions in the grand bodies of the State, have all lent their influence to build up and strengthen the Masonic institution.

Edward S. Dana, of New Haven, became a member of the lodge in 1856 and was the same year elected secretary. He has since served as master and warden. In 1862 he was elected grand master of the Grand Council of Royal and Select Masons of Vermont and served until 1866, when he declined a reelection. In 1868 he was again elected and served until 1876, eight years, making twelve years in all. In 1866 he was elected grand high priest of the Grand Chapter and served one year. In 1875 he was again elected and served until 1879, four years. In 1877 he was elected grand commander of Knights Templar and served until 1881, four years, representing the Grand Commandery in the Grand Encampment of the United States at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1877, and at Chicago in 1880. He has served eight years as chairman of

the correspondence committee in the Grand Chapter, and now holds that office. In 1875-77 he filled the same station in the Grand Commandery. He was also for twelve years president of the order of High Priesthood of the State.

Thaddeus M. Chapman has devoted his attention chiefly to the orders of knighthood. He was the popular commander of Mt. Calvary Commandery eight years, and, having filled nearly all the subordinate stations in the Grand Commandery, in June, 1885, was elected grand commander, which position he now holds.

John Strong was the first master of the Morning Sun Lodge No. 18 (now No. 5), at Bridport. He was succeeded in 1804 by Joel Barber, and he by Benjamin Skiff in 1806; Henry Hall was master in 1808; Richard Carrique in 1809; John N. Bennett in 1810; Richard Carrique in 1811; Benjamin Skiff in 1812; John Smith, jr., in 1813, with James Fletcher as senior warden and William Whitford as junior warden. Fletcher and Whitford both lived to be about ninety years of age, and have died within a few years. Whitford was master in 1816; Jonathan Wetherbee in 1817; John Bowers in 1822; Calvin Solace in 1826. Judge Solace was both lawyer and farmer, an able and prominent man, who served several terms in the Legislature, and was five years assistant judge of the County Court; Luther Ferre was master in 1828-29; Chester Stevens in 1830-31; Solomon Mason in 1833. John Brainard represented the lodge in the Grand Lodge in 1836, its last regular communication before its suspension from labors owing to the anti-Masonic excitement.

Among the other prominent citizens of the town who have contributed to the success of Morning Sun Lodge we mention Paris Fletcher, long president of the Bank of Middlebury, and who served several terms in the Legislature; James Fletcher, his brother, a wealthy and prosperous farmer, who lived to be about ninety years of age, and not long before his death marched a half mile in his Templar uniform at the funeral of a brother; William B. Benjamin, who was for nearly or quite twenty years master of the lodge; John Brainard was in 1847 deputy grand master of the Grand Lodge; Henry N. Solace who was in the Legislature in 1867-68 and was assistant judge of the County Court in 1880-82; Nathan S. Bennett, a member of the Legislature in 1853-54, and now, and for many years past, town clerk; Asa Rice, for several years master of the lodge, and now living at the ripe age of eighty-six years, respected by all who know him; Albert A. Fletcher, son of Paris, formerly master of the lodge, and recently eminent commander of the Mt. Calvary Commandery; he is president of the Bank of Middlebury, was a member of the Legislature in 1872 and of the Senate in 1882.

Daniel Root was the first master of Independence Lodge No. 40 (now No. 9), at Orwell. Benjamin Parry was master in 1821. The lodge meetings were held for several years at the house of Brother Willis Abell, in the east



part of the town, but in 1821 were removed to the inn of Jeremiah Boynton at the village. This removal created some discontent, and a committee of the Grand Lodge reported in favor of the lodge meeting alternately one year at each place, which report was sanctioned by the Grand Lodge. The lodge was not as frequently represented in the Grand Lodge as most lodges in the vicinity. Wait Branch was master in 1825, and was present at the Grand Lodge. Benjamin Pardy was master in 1829, and Wait Branch in 1830. Among the prominent members of the lodge have been Roswell Bottum, who was forty-five years town clerk, a member of the Legislature in 1842, and served three years as assistant judge of the County Court. Judge Bottum served as master of the lodge, was a man of quiet, unostentatious manners, and who keenly enjoyed the social relations of life with his brethren. He would sit down to a Masonic banquet past midnight when nearly four score years of age, with as great a relish as any of his younger brethren.

William R. Sanford, one of the most noted and successful breeders of Merino sheep in the United States, and who has served as a member of both the Vermont House and Senate. Joshua W. Boynton, one of the most genial and popular inn keepers of the State, a member of the Legislature in 1859-60, and who was for two years assistant judge of the County Court. William B. Wright, a leading merchant, and a member of the Legislature in 1880. D. W. Clark, a member of the Senate in 1884. E. M. Bottum, formerly master of the lodge, and a member of the Legislature in 1884. Charles E. Abell, a graduate of Middlebury College, who served with great credit in the late war as an officer, and has also served as master of the lodge, and in the Legislature. Dr. Joel Barber and Bishop Bottum were prominent citizens and active members of the lodge. Myron W. C. Wright, of Shoreham, was a member of the Legislature in 1846, '59, '60, and assistant judge of the County Court in 1858-59. John L. Hammond was for many years president of the bank; C. M. Fletcher, son of Paris Fletcher, of Bridport, served two years in the Legislature; and Moses J. Clark, recently deceased, was also a member of the General Assembly, and George A. Kimball, superintendent of schools for many years, selectman, and present master of the lodge.

The first officers of Libanus Lodge, at Bristol, were Harvey Munsill, master; Horatio Needham, senior warden; and Winter H. Holley, junior warden. Munsill was a member of the Legislature in 1829-31, a member of the Senate in 1842-43, and was for thirty years judge of probate, an able, upright and just man. Needham was a lawyer of ability and of great geniality of temper and fine social qualities. He was in the Legislature in 1835, '37, '39, '47, '48, '52, '53, and in 1853 was speaker of the House. In 1863, at the time of his death, he was grand commander of Knights Templar. Holley was a prosperous merchant, director of the Vergennes Bank, and 1841 was a member of the Legislature.

Among the other prominent members of the lodge have been the following: Levi Hasseltine, a leading physician, and member of the Legislature in 1855-56. Oliver Smith, of New Haven, who has served in the Legislature and two years as assistant judge of the County Court. Lewis L. Beers, of Monkton, a member of the Legislature in 1849-50, and who has served two years as assistant judge of the County Court. Henry B. Williams, of Monkton, who has served in both branches of the Legislature and as an assistant judge of the County Court. Noble F. Dunshee, who has served in both branches of the Legislature and was sheriff of the county from 1868 to 1885. Edwin D. Barnes, who served as master, and was a member of the Legislature in 1874. Dr. E. M. Kent, physician and druggist, who has served as master, and was a member of the Legislature in 1880. Titus B. Gaige, a member of the Legislature in 1843-44. Rollin Dunshee, a member of the Legislature in 1857. Erwin A. Hasseltine, past master of the lodge and a member of the Legislature in 1884, and Harvey C. Munsill, past master of the lodge and high priest of Gifford Chapter.

George L. Deming was the first master of the Simonds Lodge No. 59, at Shoreham, with Colonel Charles Hunsden senior warden, and Julius N. North junior warden. Deming was for some years the hotel keeper at Shoreham village, and afterwards removed from the State. Hunsden enlisted and served through the late war, and after repeated promotions became colonel of the Eleventh Vermont Volunteers. After his return from the war he was chosen to the Legislature, and afterwards removed to Albany, N. Y. North was several years master of the lodge, and was a member of the Legislature in 1869-70, and in the Senate of 1880.

Among the other prominent members have been the following: Thurman Brookins, for some time master, a member of both branches of the Legislature, and two years assistant judge of the County Court. H. S. Brookins, a member of the Legislature in 1856-58. Charles E. Bush, cashier of the bank at Orwell. Gustavus A. Cutting, for many years master of the lodge, and Edgar N. Bissell, a prominent breeder of Merino sheep, and a member of the Legislature of 1882.

Among the clergymen who have resided in the county and have given to Freemasonry their influence and support may be named the following: Thomas Tolman, of Middlebury, the first grand secretary of the Grand Lodge; Ebenezer Brown, of Middlebury; Increase Graves, of Bridport; Ira Ingraham, of Orwell; J. J. Mathias, of Middlebury; Josiah Hopkins, D.D., of New Haven; Alexander Lovell, of Vergennes; Henry Boynton, of Bristol; Robert Hastings, of Orwell; Kittredge Haven, of Shoreham; William H. Lord, of Middlebury; S. F. Calhoun, of Orwell; Frederick S. Fisher, of Vergennes, and Clarence S. Sargent, of New Haven. This is far from a complete list, but enough to show that Freemasonry has had its firm adherents among all classes and professions.

It is not strange that an institution, supported and upheld by such men as have been enumerated in these pages, should have a powerful and most beneficent influence in the community, and should go down to posterity with a record honorable among men.

---

## CHAPTER XIV.

### SHEEP HUSBANDRY AND LIVE STOCK IN ADDISON COUNTY.

Antiquity of the Sheep — First Accounts in the Scriptures — First Peoples who Raised Sheep — Changes of Locality — Origin of the Merino — Improvement in Breed — History of the Merino Sheep — Addison County — Early Mutton Sheep — Their Marketable Qualities — The First Merinos in the County — The Early Breeders — Beginning of Improvement — Magnitude of Improvement — The Saxony Sheep — Wool Bearing Qualities — Comparisons Between the Early and the Modern Merino — Descriptions of the two Types — Great Change of Purpose by the Breeders — Sheep Breeders' Associations — Objects and Success — Comparisons of Wool Product — Peculiarities of High Bred Sheep — How Improvement has been Accomplished — Noted Breeders of the County — General Benefits to the County — Horse and Cattle Breeding in the County.

THE first account we have of the genus *ovis* (sheep) is found in the sacred Scriptures. Their *habitat* was Western Asia. Not only wool-bearing sheep, but another genus that produced only hair existed in those countries. Sheep were the most numerous and the most necessary of the domesticated animals. They furnished not only meat and clothing, but their milk produced butter and cheese before the milk of cows was used for that purpose. While the improvement in cattle is confined to the last two hundred years, and that of horses dates no farther back than the seventh century, it is known that the improvement of sheep commenced at a much earlier period.

The first people that became specially noted for the production of fine wool were the Colchians, who lived between the Black and Caspian Seas. This country could be reached by vessels passing through the Dardanelles, Bosphorus and the Black Seas. It was to this country that Jason went for the "golden fleece," twelve hundred years before the Christian era. A learned author says: "This country and its neighborhood form the favored nursery whence the improved fleece-bearing animals have gradually spread over the world. One country after another became impressed with the advantages to be derived from the husbandry of sheep. Nation after nation improved its agriculture by the introduction of the animal, till at last the Romans became pre-eminent for their attention to its culture and to the manufactures of which it is the fruitful source. It is believed that the Colchians long monopolized the growth of fine wool."



Just at what time and by what means this breed of sheep found its way into Europe is unknown. As these people migrated westward they probably took some of these animals with them to the various localities where they settled. In later times the Greek and Roman conquests in the East favored their introduction into Southern and Western Europe. Those governments were eager to seize upon any advantages that would enrich their treasures. We now come to a more interesting period, because better known, in the history of fine-wool sheep. During the first century before the Christian era the improvement of sheep was well advanced in Italy. The flocks of Colchis and Pontus "still held their own." For a thousand years they had maintained the reputation of having the finest wool. About this time a single sheep from Pontus sold in Italy for more than seven hundred and fifty dollars. The sole object in the improvement of sheep at that early time seemed to be the production of wool of the finest quality. At length the flocks of those eastern countries began to decay. We find no records of Italian breeders resorting there after the 1st century, A. D., for animals to improve their own flocks. Sheep producing the finest wool were regarded as the best, without regard to other qualities. The Italian flocks soon attained the reputation of being superior to all others, which they maintained for several centuries. The management of flocks was brought to such perfection that a late English writer states that "as much seems to have been known about sheep two thousand years ago as at the present time." The extreme care and labor which had been bestowed on fine-wool sheep gradually relaxed, and they finally gave way to breeds better adapted to mutton purposes. The density of the population, the high price of land, and the use of lighter clothing fabrics, all tended to the decadence of fine-wool sheep. Fine wool could naturally be obtained in Spain, then a Roman province, where sheep husbandry had become a leading pursuit, for less cost than it could be grown at home. The chief sources of information relating to sheep husbandry of these early times, of which modern authors have availed themselves, are said to be the writings of Virgil, Solinus, Varro, Pliny, Strabo and the two Columellas, Marcus and Lucius.

The breed of sheep called "Merino" was undoubtedly formed in Spain. There is much obscurity as to its origin, and there seems to be no less doubt about the derivation of the word "Merino." Webster defines the word, "moving from pasture to pasture," "a royal judge and superintendent, or inspector of sheep walkers." Jarvis says: "The Spanish orthography is 'Mareno,' which signifies from or beyond the sea." Blacklock affirms that "they have received the name 'Merino' from a peculiar buff or reddish hue," while Livingstone's definition is, "governor of a small province," and likewise, "him who has the care of the pasture or cattle in general."<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> At what stage of improvement or in what century these sheep first took the name Merino is also uncertain.

The various breeds from which the Merino appears to have been formed have been described as "tawny," "reddish," "buff," and "black" in color. Modern writers ascribe the red and black spots that sometimes appear on the Merino of the present day to the law of atavism, a breeding back to the colors of the original sheep from which the Merino breed was formed. These instances are cited as proof of "the primary determining power of blood." In the beginning of this century Tessier informs us that "an opinion prevails in France that the Merino sheep are of American descent." The balance of evidence seems to be in favor of their Italian origin. Doubtless there was more or less admixture with other breeds. Whatever their origin may have been, and whatever the colors of the progenitors of the Merinos were, the Spanish breeders came to have a preference for white-wooled sheep. A writer of that day condemns the use of rams with black spots as being likely to produce black lambs.

Before the Moorish conquest in the seventh century Spain had become noted for its sheep husbandry. The three countries, Caucasia and the neighboring regions, Italy and Spain, nearly monopolized the production of fine wool for nearly three thousand years, to the beginning of the nineteenth century. Perhaps we have underrated the difficulty of forming a new breed of sheep, like the Spanish Merino, out of material so unlike. The labor, patience and skill necessary to accomplish it seem to surpass the vaunted success of modern breeders. But little is known concerning the improvement of the Spanish flocks for several centuries. The history of manufactures and the wool trade throw a faint side-light on the condition and numbers of the flocks. The Spanish language is said to be specially barren of works on sheep husbandry. When at length more information concerning their sheep was obtained, it was found that they existed in immense flocks; that they had been bred "in and in" from time immemorial; that each flock had its own peculiar characteristics, and that they were mainly in the possession of a comparatively few men who had sufficient influence to control the legislation of the kingdom. Merino sheep had now become the admiration and envy of every nation of Europe. While exportation of the sheep was forbidden, the country was enriched by the sale of the wool; a contraband trade in Merinos was continually carried on across the Eastern Pyrenees into France. The countries of Europe felt keenly the injury they sustained by being dependent on a foreign country for all their fine wool. Attempts were made to supply themselves by improving the indigenous breeds. This was a slow and discouraging process. At length various governments of Europe negotiated with that of Spain, and Merinos were taken to Sweden, Saxony, Silesia, England, France, and perhaps other countries. The sheep descended from all these flocks, except Sweden, have been imported to Addison county. France took the lead in improvement by establishing ten flocks in various sections, all under the control of the govern-

ment. These were located at Malmaison, Perpignan, Arles, Rambouillet, Cere, and five other places best calculated to accommodate breeders and test the hardihood of the sheep under different conditions. There has undoubtedly been more money paid for imported French sheep by Addison county breeders than for all other Merinos ever brought to the country. The amount paid by S. W. Jewett, A. L. and M. Bingham reached nearly one hundred thousand dollars. It is doubtful if many of these imported French sheep were of pure Spanish origin. Tessier, who was inspector of all the government flocks, states: "A belief prevailed that at the fifth, fourth, or third mixture, according to the breeds, rams issued from cross-breeds might be regarded as full-blooded, true Merinos; they were made use of and sold accordingly. This opinion spread itself with great rapidity, as it was entertained by Daubenton and Gilbert. The error took deeper root from the authority of these two able men."

In tracing the history of Merino sheep in Addison county and the important industry resulting therefrom, it will not be expected we should enter into the general history of sheep, nor of Merinos in particular, further than given in our opening pages. Interesting as that history might be, we can only refer the inquiring reader for specific and exhaustive treatment of the subject to such treatises as that of Youatt, Lasteyrie and Livingstone; nor can we in these pages analyze or explain the terms and technicalities used to express stock, breed, genus, variety, family, etc., but deem it sufficient to use the word variety to designate local flocks in this country.

Somewhat partisan discussions have been at times indulged in, and affirmations made as to whether any flocks of to-day can be traced, with any degree of certainty, pure, to any of the flocks or cabannas of the choice Transhumantes, or to the plains of Estremadura and Leon. On this point we will make only a single remark: the discussion of this subject in a spirit of candor and fairness, as has usually been the case, has not only led to careful research in regard to the origin of flocks, but to spirited and kindly strife and emulation in efforts to make the favorite flocks really the best, thereby enhancing the value of each. The all-important question for these pages is, what was the condition and status of the Merino sheep when introduced into the county more than seventy years ago, and what progress and improvement has from time to time been made? What the condition and developed interest, or industry, at the present time? If improved, by what means and by whom, and the crowning results as an historical fact in the county?

The first Spanish Merinos that came into Addison county were from the importations of Consul Jarvis, which took place in 1809 and *seq.* They did not reach Addison county until 1816. Horatio Seymour's sheep came from the Jarvis flock and were brought in about 1816 and 1817. In 1820 he was reported to have the best flock in the county. Colonel Sumner, of Middlebury, had some of the same kind and part of the same flock. The Spanish



Merinos that were brought from England were from Lord Western's flock, and were pure blood; they arrived in the country in 1845 or 1846; they were light color, thin fleece, long necked, free from wrinkles, and heads and legs not well covered. S. W. Jewett brought them here. These English sheep proved to be inferior and died out. In 1851 William R. Sanford made a tour in Europe for the purpose of investigating and purchasing; he went to Spain, France and Germany, and examined the flocks of Saxony, Silesia, France and Spain, and purchased in France and Silesia; he brought in some small, choice flocks; they soon passed away, however, because they could not compete. The Rich and Atwood flocks and their descendants have largely driven out other varieties.

Previous to 1816 the wool grown in this county was of a very inferior quality, grown on a common or native sheep and manufactured for the garment of the family, and home-made. In the year above named Merino sheep were introduced into Shoreham (Addison county) by Zebulon Frost and Hallet Thorn.<sup>1</sup>

In an agricultural address delivered in 1844 by the Hon. Silas H. Jenison, late governor of the State, he says: "Several individuals, awakened to the wants and capabilities of the county by privations and embarrassments, experienced during the interruptions of our commerce with foreign countries before and during the war with Great Britain, did, with great expense and incurring the penalty of all innovations, being laughed at by their neighbors, introduce into the county the Merino sheep." Among others besides those mentioned who engaged in this beneficent work were R. Weeks, Daniel Chipman and George Cleveland. About that time, or a few years subsequent, the writer remembers well the introduction of quite a flock into Bridport by John B. Catlin, and into Addison by General David Whitney. Others whose names are not now remembered introduced them into different towns. It is remembered that there was much talk about the new sheep, some approving and others holding it to be a useless innovation.

In 1823 the Andrew Cock's flock of about one hundred were brought to Shoreham by Jehial Beedle,<sup>2</sup> Elijah Wright and Hon. Charles Rich. This flock was divided, and by an arrangement between the parties Mr. Beedle became the owner of one-half, and Mr. Rich and Elijah Wright of the others; these latter were subsequently divided and one-half came into the hands of J. T. Rich, son of Charles Rich; one-fourth went to Tyler Stickney, and one-fourth were bought by Erastus Robinson — which three flocks became principally the foundation of one of the great divisions of the two leading varieties at the present time.

It is safe to say there was not much improvement made on the original

---

<sup>1</sup> Goodhue's *History of Shoreham*.

<sup>2</sup> The modern spelling of this name is Bedell.

stock first introduced in 1816 for twenty years after their advent into the country, nor until the Saxony fever of 1826 and 1827 (the time of their introduction) had had its run and died away, after which the few flocks that had not been absorbed, either in the native crossing or with light-wool and tender Saxony (Escorial Merinos), once more began to claim the attention of far-seeing breeders, who found that if the beautiful little animal was to be saved from annihilation as a distinct race, and the pecuniary benefits that might accrue from their preservation were to be realized, they must set earnestly about breeding them pure and improving them as best they could.

Notwithstanding the amalgamation of the races at, and for many years after, their introduction and the near obliteration of them as a pure breed, they had, with surrounding circumstances, accomplished a wonderful revolution in the county. During the war with Great Britain in 1812 a very great demand sprang up for even the native wool. Manufactories being established at the same time, helped the demand. Hence the Merino, coming in this very favorable time, soon made good returns for investment, there being a large demand for rams to cross on to the native sheep. Many rams were raised besides the pure breed; half-bloods found a ready market at one price, and as fast as three-quarter blood ewes could be raised, three-fourths blood rams could be sold for about twice the value of half-blood, to use on the improved ewes, as very many farmers were not able to purchase what were then called full-bloods, which were sold from \$40 to \$1,500.

In the mean time flocks of sheep, well kept on the then almost virgin soil, increased rapidly, and the weight of fleece *per capita* increased as fast as the size of the flocks, which added to the farmer's wealth in a double ratio, and to the happiness and comfort of their families as well. While wool sold at from fifty to seventy-five cents per pound, wealth increased; farms were enlarged, and this soon became the greatest wool-growing county of the State, or of the United States.<sup>1</sup>

Governor Jenison, before alluded to, showed (same address) by the census of 1840 that Addison county in that year, in proportion to territory and population, had "a greater number of sheep and produced more wool than any other county in the United States. Taking eleven towns (one-half of the number in the county) most favorable to the keeping of sheep, they will be found to have possessed more than one sheep to each acre of improved and unimproved land, or more than six hundred and forty to the square mile." It is remembered by the writer that almost every small farmer kept one hundred or more, and from that up to one and two thousand, as their means and facilities for keeping permitted. Those large flocks, by continual crossings of Merino blood, became, as far as fineness of fiber, felting properties and weight of fleece, essentially Merino. In general appearance, also, they had put on the Merino

---

<sup>1</sup> Goodhue's *History of Shoreham*.

type ; and one riding along and passing many flocks, unless he had the practiced eye of one who had studied the habits and characteristics of the race, might easily mistake the high-bred grade for the pure-bred sheep. Thus, as before stated, no effort had been made, to improve the imported Merino itself, they being considered perfect. The only quality sought was fine wool to supply the multiplicity of manufacturing interests springing into existence throughout the Northern States. With the introduction of this variety of sheep at this favorable time, and under the auspicious encouragement of large manufacturing interests, the solid foundation of an industry was laid, the finished superstructure of which is now enjoyed by the third and fourth generation.

Allusion has been made to the Saxon sheep ; they are so interwoven with the sheep husbandry of the county, that a brief notice of their introduction and the results will prove of interest. The first importation, and a prominent one, as showing a good representative flock, was, according to Consul Jarvis, imported into Boston by Messrs. Searl Brothers in 1824 ; this was followed by numerous other importations. With the Searl importations came Saxony shepherds, and, most of all, the dangerous diseases foot-rot and scab ; diseases very fatal to sheep and wool interests, because highly infectious.

About 1825 General Sumner, of Boston, brought into Bridport six or seven hundred splendid Merino sheep, and, on the arrival of the Searl importation of Saxony, bought for crossing on his flock quite a number of rams of this blood, brought them to his flock, and with them introduced the foot-rot. He had Saxony rams for sale and held them for about twice the price of Merinos.

The improvement of the average sheep from the introduction of the Merinos in 1816, as far as weight of fleece is concerned, with a commendable advance in quality, was, upon the introduction of Saxony in 1826, very satisfactory. The average fleece was raised from about two and a half pounds to four per head, and the best flock to five pounds brook-washed wool. The rage for fine wool and the almost universal crossing of the very fine and short broadcloth wool, which was encouraged by the highly discriminating tariff of 1828, in favor of fine over medium wool, reduced the gain as above given back again (in 1840) to the low average of two pounds and five ounces each sheep, without any corresponding advance in the price of wool, as was confidently expected.<sup>1</sup>

A decided reaction in the fine-wool mania had set in as early as 1834, and breeders began to look about for the pure-bred Merinos again ; but most of the splendid flocks had been entirely lost by absorption. Only here and there a flock throughout the whole country could be found that could be traced with any degree of certainty to importations of the Spanish Merino. The flocks left, and with which we are most concerned in this history, originated from the flocks of Stephen Atwood, of Watertown, Litchfield county, Conn., the Andrew Cock flock of Long Island, N. Y., known as the Rich and Beedle sheep, and the Jarvis, imported by himself.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Census Returns*, 1840.



The French division is mostly represented by those introduced by Alonzo Bingham, of Cornwall, from the importations of John A. Tainter, of Hartford, Conn., and the importations of S. W. Jewett, then of Weybridge. Some parcels from other flocks have from time to time been introduced into the county, none of which, however, forms the basis of the flocks of this time, unless possibly we except the flocks of the Cutting Brothers, now deceased.

In describing the Merino sheep as they were when they came into this county, it must be said (if we record the truth as we understand it) that the illustrations of the breed as shown in many of the books devoted to sheep husbandry, are poor caricatures of the beautiful Merinos, as we remember them fifty years ago. Perhaps memory is at fault, or the artists of those days were unskillful, or those of the present time given to overdrawing; but any of those probabilities fail to explain an honest difference between the illustrations and the real appearance of the animals which were the foundation of our present flocks. The improvement has, indeed, been wonderful and the benefits far-reaching. Yet, the early Merinos were a beautiful type of excellence; small, but compact, with short legs, broad back, short neck, and head broad between the eyes, moderately large-boned limbs and symmetrical in configuration, with moderate folds, or corrugations, mostly confined to the neck, and pendulous flank covered with a coat of fine glossy wool, which was brown on the outside and opening clear white in some and in others a rich cream-yellow tinge. The average fleece, when shown in good condition, washed on the sheep's back, would, for the flocks of all ages, be from four to four and a half pounds; rams from six to eight pounds. They were sheep of remarkably good constitution, easily kept and hardy; mostly fed in winter in yards beside the barn or at stacks, sheep sheltering barns at that time being unknown. Such was the appearance and condition of such flocks as Whitney's, Catlin's, Seymour's and others from 1828 to 1832, and the Cock flock when seen at Bedell's and Rich's in about 1830 to 1833. The Jarvis sheep were not quite as good sheep in 1842 to 1844, but they had good coats; the Jarvis, especially, being ungainly in shape, taller, longer in the leg, but with a beautiful coat of fine, long, spiral, or crimped wool. Such was the appearance and qualities of this flock at that time; all of which became extinct or absorbed in other varieties, except the Cock, Atwood and Jarvis flocks, which are the parental ancestors of nearly all of the improved American varieties of to-day. The Atwood sheep were darker coated than the Jarvis or Rich sheep. The first cross on grade sheep gave the progeny a much stronger appearance of Merino blood.

We purpose now to record the progress and improvement, as far as we can, that has been made from the beginning, described in the foregoing pages. It is to be observed that up to 1840, or thereabouts, almost the entire object of the improvement and enlargement of the flocks in this county had been for the purpose of raising wool for the manufacturing markets; which, on an

average of yearly prices from 1812 to 1833, had been very profitable; but the fall in the price of wool in 1839 and 1840, combined with the reduced weight of fleece resulting from the crossing on to nearly all the flocks the light, fine-wool Saxony, thus cutting into the wool income both ways, caused a serious interruption of this great industry and in the financial interests of farmers, from which, from the purely wool-raising stand-point, they have never recovered.<sup>1</sup>

Hence it was that in order to obtain fair returns from the manifold flocks abounding everywhere through the county, it was necessary to raise the standard of weight of fleece per sheep, while not materially injuring the quality as now demanded by the manufacturers. The Saxony fever had subsided, and far-seeing men began to inquire and earnestly search for the original Merino that had so filled the coffers of a large community. From the small number of the pure Merino sheep left, to rejuvenate and save from utter ruin the whole sheep interest became the purpose, and it was quickly discovered that an objective point in raising Merinos might be made, much farther reaching in its practical results than merely raising more pounds of wool from a given number of sheep; for though wool-growing must always be the ultimate end of the whole business, still, in the new and impetuous forward movement in this county, the prime object was rapidly changed from wool-raising to that of raising thorough-bred sheep for the more remote markets, where sheep can be kept and wool raised cheaper than here; hence the large flocks kept exclusively for wool-growing have continually diminished, and with many the entire business has been abandoned. Small flocks are, however, still numerous, and almost the entire number of men engaged in sheep raising do so to sell pure-bred sheep for the continually growing markets of the whole country. This practice, started by a comparatively few men, has caused a sharp competition throughout the county and in many other places; but to Addison county belongs the credit of the birth and cradling of this trade in this manner. It is confidently believed the competition and rivalry was, and is now, one of the powerful incentives to the vast improvement of the sheep itself; each breeder striving to produce the best, in order to secure the highest prices and establish the best reputation for his flock, and for himself as an intelligent breeder. These motives have led along and up the rugged pathway to the present success of both shepherds and flocks. Another stimulating cause in the improvement of the Merino sheep has been and still is the agricultural societies, both State and county, culminating in the great international expositions of the different parts of the world, affording healthful competition and stimulus towards bringing the various flocks together, whose breeders there compare notes. Our breeders have exhibited great energy in representing their flocks at the world's expositions, where they have appeared with credit to the nation, and especially to the county where they

<sup>1</sup> Goodhue's *History of Shoreham*.

dwelling. Another decided help for the last ten years in perfecting and developing sheep husbandry in the county, comes from the Sheep-Breeders' and Sheep-Shearers' Associations, with their registers of flocks and individual sheep. Two of the breeders' associations have been organized in this county. These associations include members from all parts of the country where Merino sheep are raised, as well as from Addison county, although the headquarters and meetings of the associations are located here. The objects of these organizations are to furnish and record a correct history of the Merino sheep, their origin, importations, breeding and development in this country, illustrated with likenesses of the original Merinos, in contrast with the improved sheep at the present time; the historical parts of the two volumes thus far published are enriched with portraits and biographies of eminent men and noted breeders of these sheep. And lastly, to furnish a carefully prepared register wherein none can obtain a record but those that come in through the hands of a searching pedigree committee, with conclusive evidence to them of purity of blood, the ewes of which have never borne lambs from coarse grade or mutton sheep, the Sheep-Shearers' Association holds annual public shearings where the sheep and fleeces are weighed by a competent committee, memoranda kept of sheep and fleece, the number of days' growth of wool and age of sheep, after which a report is made and published of the whole shearing, with such remarks as are deemed important. The "Vermont Merino Sheep-Breeders' Association" is the oldest and largest of these bodies and contains members from every State where the improved sheep has gone. Very numerous are the flocks registered; its secretary, Albert Chapman, of Middlebury, Vt., has been untiring in his zeal for the general good of the members, and improvement of the registered sheep.

The "Vermont Atwood Merino Sheep Club" is the other association alluded to, with headquarters in this county. It was organized at a comparatively recent date, but the membership, according to Secretary Hammond's report at the annual meeting of January, 1866, is now one hundred and fifty-one. The club is efficiently managed and is accomplishing a great amount of good. It embraces many of the leading breeders of this locality, and in the hands of such officers as Hon. W. C. Smith, George Hammond, F. D. Barton, Hon. R. J. Jones, H. Thorp, S. G. Holyoke and C. M. Winslow, and other eminent breeders of this variety of sheep, cannot fail of rapid growth and strength.

The foregoing explanation of the change of object and the incentives and inducements leading up to the improved Merino, brings up the unanswered question — Of what does this improvement consist and how marked the change? We answer that in the first place the weight of carcass has been increased from twenty to twenty-five per cent. This statement is made without any record of facts derived from actual weights of the early Merinos; such practical tests



were not common in those days. But the conclusion is forced upon us after careful thought and the remembrance of weight of a few individual sheep, and the general recollection of them in early days, coupled with what we see and know of the flocks of the present time, with recorded weights at the Sheep-Shearing Association's weighings. In volume two of the *Merino Sheep-Breeders' Register*, beginning on page seventy-eight, are the following weights: Thirty-six rams, three years old and over (footed and averaged from the weights given), 126½ pounds; nineteen yearling rams, ninety-seven pounds; twenty-one two-year-old ewes, seventy-seven pounds. From the best information we have, the average rams of the early times would not reach more than from ninety to one hundred pounds, and ewes from sixty to sixty-five pounds. While the weight of sheep shows about twenty-five per cent. increase, the advance in wool has been at least one hundred per cent. From the same tables we learn that from the thirty-six rams above alluded to was shorn an average of thirty-one pounds one ounce of unwashed wool, or about twenty per cent. to carcass. The two-year-old rams cut on the average twenty-eight pounds and fourteen ounces, or twenty-five per cent. to carcass. The yearling rams' fleeces weighed twenty and one-half pounds; average per cent. to carcass, twenty-five per cent. Ewes in the same table averaged nineteen pounds and eleven ounces, twenty-six per cent. to carcass. From all the sources of information, from the beginning down to the present time, it is learned that the wool has not only been doubled in quantity, *per capita*, but a much larger per cent. has been added in proportion to weight of carcasses. These added together make an enormous gain (everything else being equal) in the intrinsic value of the sheep for wool purposes alone. It has been thought by some that the very great increase of wool per sheep has been obtained at the expense of quality and cleanliness; but by the most thorough practical tests of measurement made (2d vol. *M. S. B. C.*, pp. 99-100) by Dr. H. A. Cutting, secretary of the Board of Agriculture, of the fibers of a large number of samples of the Atwood variety, and the other standard varieties, it is shown that there has been a decided improvement in fineness of fiber and evenness of fleece, crimp and felting qualities. By the further tests of scouring fleeces fit for the cards, it is shown that there has been a decided gain over former tests in the direction of length of staple. As a rule the compactness and solidity of growth of the whole coating far excels that of the earlier sheep. Dr. Cutting found in a fair sample of the improved sheep 222,500 fibers to the square inch, indicating extreme fineness; and when we remember that large bare spots on the inside of the forearm and inner thigh have ceased to appear, and that long, compact wool covers the belly, and nearly covers every square inch of the external surface, including legs and head, down to within two inches of the end of the nose, we can easily account for the one hundred per cent. gain of wool since the sheep came into the county.

When the lover of fine wool and fine sheep opens one of those fine and weighty fleeces on the sheep's back, and beholds the beautiful luster of either the golden or the silver-tinted fleece, and admires the native perfection of its growing locks, he can better appreciate and more fully realize the import of the figure of three thousand years ago, when the prophet exclaimed to the ancient Hebrew: "Though thy sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."

To the improvement in weight of sheep and the advanced condition and enhanced value of fleece must be added the improved constitutional development and beauty of configuration, which, taken all together, make the choicest domestic animal we possess. The first flocks of Merino sheep, as before stated, were rather small and light, but as a whole were good looking, well-rounded, compact in form, lofty carriage, and of apparent good constitution. But the general make-up of the standard flocks of to-day, as a whole, far excels the early prototypes, in that they are of good size, larger, broader and deeper chested, wider in the loin, with heavy and well-proportioned quarters, standing erect on four large, strong and muscular legs set wide apart, and countenance and facial expression almost beaming with intelligence, as it looks up to its owner or shepherd for food and protection; and in graceful movement exhibiting beautiful curved lines, artistic folds, corrugations, or rich mouldings, making the entire configuration of such rare beauty that the brush of the painter, the chisel of the sculptor, or the skill of the engraver is not likely to overdraw it.

The skillful breeder seems to have weeded out every defect, and bred on every lacking point of beauty and excellence that would add to the value of the animal, whether in wealth or weight of wool, or fanciful style of appearance. Indeed, fancy and utility have gone hand in hand, until now the absence of any one point in style or excellence, or fashionable merit, very much reduces value. A black spot on the nose or lips as large as a half-dime ruins the sale to the breeder who sells thorough-bred sheep, though the animal might be perfect in every other respect; the butternut colored ear, face or legs, common to the early Merinos, have disappeared, and now no ear or face is standard without half of the ears next to the head are densely covered with wool, and where the wool breaks off an elevated ring or fold encircles it, and the remainder, or tip, must be thick, with a soft, downy, fur-like coat, as fine to the touch as a piece of silk velvet; and so of the face—the small space not covered with wool must have beautiful curved folds nearly to the end of the nose, with the same glossy, silver-shining coat as the ears. Black stripes in the hoof or horn would send the possessor to the market for mutton; hoof and horn to excel must be of a light creamy hue. The large, broad and sharp-angled horn on rams of the ancestral pattern has been exchanged for a moderate sized one, gradually sloping back toward the head till a crescent is formed, then bending outward to the tip, the whole forming a beautiful systematic curved line which adds very much

to the attractive appearance of the sheep. No ewe, to be standard, must have any horns. We have never seen published in the various descriptions of modern Merinos any account of these last-named graces (allowing the expression), but it is well known that their presence or absence enters largely into the profit and loss of the breeder. If a sample sheep of fifty years ago could stand side by side with one of the first class of this day, one would discover a vast and radical change, and the wonder might be how so radical a transformation could have been accomplished.<sup>1</sup>

Indeed, the Ethiopian can never change his skin nor the leopard his spots, or man and beast their natures; but variety in the same genus or species, paradoxical as it may appear, is as endless as the sands of the sea shore or leaves of the forest. No two of the human family have facial expressions alike; nor are the configurations, make-up and clothing of any two beasts alike; and it is through this endless variety in the genus or species, together with hereditary descent through nature's unchanging laws, that the intelligent breeder finds the key to success, though he may never have "o'er books consumed the mid-night oil."

Holding to the corner-stone that like begets like, out of infinite variety the breeder selects for coupling to secure important ends those that have the greatest number of good points, or to secure a given desired quality those that have the coveted improvement in the largest degree; knowing that if hereditary taint or poor qualities crop out in the tenth generation or more, so good and beneficial excellence are sure to follow in the train of this great natural law.

To secure the results attained, long, careful and patient thought and continued perseverance in experiments and practical application have employed the intellectual powers of the men engaged in breeding;<sup>2</sup> they have sometimes gone deep within the circle of consanguinity and at others diverged far from the line of kindred (if only blood was there) to secure the goal. Other and minor means have contributed to the perfections of this husbandry. How far isothermal lines or more immediate climatic influence, or the rich natural herbage everywhere abounding in Addison county, or the added variety of food—such as shorts, grain, oatmeal, etc., that have been used to some extent more than formerly—have served to fix the peculiar and valuable type of sheep that constitutes entire flocks of this county, and which type is so much sought for abroad, it is impossible to tell; but, without doubt, to a considerable extent. Also the commodious, well-ventilated and expensive sheep barns, furnishing

<sup>1</sup> The learned scientist, Professor Agassiz, has said "that in the most searching microscopic examination of the ovules of oviparous animals there could not be discovered the least difference in the elements of each, but in life development each came true to its genus, even to the color of the feather of the duck; and by analogy the same was true of the higher class of animals, men included."

<sup>2</sup> The late Edwin Hammond was heard to say he had studied for many days how to cross this ewe or that, to accomplish certain desired points.



comfortable shelter from the wintry storms of this latitude, as well as from the scorching sun during the extreme heated term, and the chilling autumnal rains, have had their beneficent effect over the methods in vogue in the past. Some of these modern barns are not only models of convenience and comfort for sheep, but are likewise of striking elegance and beauty, adding much to the value of the home. They are in marked contrast with the unpretentious dwelling of the average farmer of three generations ago.

All of these favorable surrounding circumstances, together with the enthusiastic skill of the admirers and breeders of this valuable race, have been instrumental in producing the grand results we have noted. The men engaged in this industry are numerous. The skill and assiduity with which they have pursued the business and the wealth brought into the county thereby have enabled other laudable enterprises to spring up and advance; and the industry having furnished more means for education and the diffusion of general intelligence throughout the county than any other, it is believed these men are entitled to be called public benefactors.

We have not space to record nearly all the names of the men who helped to begin this industry, but enough may be noted (without drawing invidious comparisons) to give a fair and impartial history of its inception and continuance. Among those who began the improvements of the pure Spanish Merino sheep before 1830 was W. R. Sanford, and between 1830 and 1840 were Messrs. Merrill Bingham, Charles and J. T. Rich, brothers, and Virtulan Rich, son of J. T., Hon. Charles Rich, Tyler Stickney, Erastus Robinson, L. C. Remelee, Prosper Ellithorp, and D. and G. Cutting, brothers. In their hands the business was eminently successful and they were soon able to furnish stock rams for the improvement of other flocks, and after a little while ewes to start new flocks of pure Merinos. Mr. Bingham started from a Mr. Buck's flock, of Lanesborough, Mass. The Cutting Brothers' first sheep were from Rhode Island, bought of Messrs. Munger, Murray and Bundy. Perhaps some Merino sheep came into the county from other places that have not been remembered, or not recorded. We make this note here for the reason that all the pure-bred sheep here or brought here about that time or later (except the Cock (Rich stock), Jarvis and Atwood (the latter introduced in 1840)), became absorbed in the three branches, Cock, Jarvis and Atwood, which varieties formed the foundation of all the improved sheep in the county; these three working into and becoming consolidated into two great trunk lines or varieties, viz.: The pure Atwood and the mixed variety with the Cock (Rich), Jarvis and Atwood crossed together. Perhaps the Cutting flock, as first constituted, came nearer forming a base for theirs, but this noted stock has been very much shaded towards the two fundamental flocks. It may be safely recorded that at this time those two varieties stand prominently as the foundation of the race that is now bred in Addison county. On the decease of Hon. Charles Rich, his flock went into the hands



TYLER STICKNEY.





of his sons, John T. and Charles, jr. J. T. Rich, sr., bred his half of the flocks with painstaking care and only during his lifetime "made a small dip" of Jarvis blood.<sup>1</sup> He refused to sell many ewes and made his improvement by crossing with his own flock. His early death left in his two sons' hands (J. T., jr., and V. Rich) an exceptionally pure flock, and on the death of J. T., jr., the flock rested in the hands of Virtulan Rich, and is still one of the best flocks of the county.

Tyler Stickney, the veteran breeder of a part of the Rich flock, bred and improved them for fifty years with perseverance and skill, and after his death left them with sons who inherited their father's qualities in this respect. Erastus Robinson, who started in 1836 with the purchase from Charles Rich, jr., of a one-fourth of the famous flock, bred them with boldness and skill, crossing on the Atwood variety, and at the time of his death, in 1854, left one of the best flocks in the county.

The Cutting Brothers, long since dead, left to those that came after them a rich inheritance, in not only the fame of their flocks, but a merited solid worth, which was appreciated by the many who have bought from their highly improved stock.

The living men of this group who helped to lay the foundation of the great industry, whose locks are now whitened by the frost of many winters, have at least contributed a fair share to the perfecting and enlargement of a laudable enterprise; some of them have retired from the business and left their experience with younger men, while others pursue with added years the care of the flocks they have loved so well; we leave their commendation to be penned by later hands.

Contemporaneous breeders of a little later date, who have become eminently successful, are such men as Edwin Hammond, R. P. Hall, R. J. Jones, A. Bingham, V. Wright, N. A. Saxton, L. B. Gregory, and others. We name these as representative men constituting a large class of breeders as early as about 1844.

It is worthy of note in this connection that to Alonzo Bingham, above named, belongs the credit of introducing and raising the standard of excellence never before acquired in the French sheep (Rambouillet), John A. Tainter's (Hartford, Conn.) importation. In his hands they soon became a noted flock. Soon afterward Solomon Jewett, then of Weybridge (an early breeder), imported a large number of the French variety, and after being bred by himself and others with indifferent success for a few years the whole French variety became unpopular, and all, including the early fine flock of Mr. Bingham, disappeared from the county. We are not aware of any of that variety being bred here now, other than a small number owned and bred by E. G. Farnham, of Shoreham, and H. E. Taylor, of Cornwall.

---

<sup>1</sup> Goodhue's *History of Shoreham*.

A majority of the foregoing named men who were illustrious in the sheep interest are now dead ; the others are still successfully engaged in the business. Pre-eminently at the head of all sheep breeders, by common consent, stood, while he lived, Mr. Edwin Hammond. He and Reuben P. Hall started the Atwood variety, as a flock, first in the county, in substantially the following manner: In 1841 Charles B. Cook, esq., of Charlotte, Vt., bought and brought to his home quite a number of sheep of Mr. Atwood, of Watertown, Litchfield, Conn., thus introducing them into the State.<sup>1</sup> Several Addison county breeders, hearing of them, visited Mr. Cook, saw the sheep and noted their good qualities. Among them was Mr. Hammond, who saw an opportunity which resulted in his and Mr. Hall's large purchase in 1884, and other purchases from time to time. From this introduction has grown the present success of the Atwood variety.

For further description of eminent and successful breeders it is believed it will be sufficient for this history to add a succinct and happily worded paragraph from Child's *Gazetteer* of Addison county, substantially as follows: "It is remarkable that since 1850 to the beginning of the last decade, and in a single county, so many skilled breeders and so many flocks of such excellence could be found as those of Hammond, Sanford, R. J. Jones, Wright, Saxton, Jewett, Ellithorp, Robinson, Rich, Stickney, Gregory, A. L. and M. Bingham, and Stowell, with others that might be named. It is mainly owing to these men and others that Addison county gains the reputation, which it still retains, of being the center of the Merino sheep interest of the world."

It would be superfluous, and space will not permit the mention of the flocks, or the names of anything like a moiety of the three hundred and forty-seven breeders of improved Merino sheep that are now engaged in the industry in this county ; but it becomes necessary as a matter of history, and to show improvements made, to name a few of the men who are prominent breeders, and their excellent flocks, that the present industry may be comprehended, as compared with its beginning ; we add the remark that there are many other flocks of at least equal merit, and which show as much thoughtful care in breeding as those named.

As standard flocks that tell their own story of breeding may be mentioned the following: Those of V. Rich, E. N. Bissell, J. P. Stickney, H. C. Burwell, C. P. Crane, J. J. Crane, C. D. Lane, J. L. Buttolph, Cherbino & Williamson Company, G. D. Bush. The above represent mixed blood, or Cock stock, with crosses of Jarvis and Atwood blood intermingled therewith. The following are standard breeders whose flocks represent the Atwood variety alone: R. J. Jones, George Hammond. F. D. Barton, A. A. Farnsworth, L. P. Clark (deceased), W. R. Sanford & Son.

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Cook guarded the blood of his flock with great care until the fall of 1881, when he sold his entire flock of ewes to R. J. Jones, of West Cornwall.

In the flocks named, and the many others, will be found all the improvements that constitute the beauty and real intrinsic merit of the modern sheep in the two great branches of improved American or Addison county Merinos, over their ancestral parentage. It is pertinent to the history of this industry to say, before summing up its beneficial results, that it has had, and will probably continue to have, periods of spasmodic inflation and contraction; and wider still will be the margin between the two extremes when, as on all stock animals kept for breeding purposes, there must inevitably be more of a fictitious or nominal value than an intrinsic one, which not only makes them more sensitive to the great law of supply and demand, but to every incidental circumstance that goes to the enhancing or shrinkage of values. But when the world consumes annually 1,121,519,000 pounds of wool (as per census of 1870), and the United States import, manufacture and consume 51,044,444 pounds more than is raised in this country (as per census report of 1880), and when we consider that the vast majority of the sheep of the world need improving in quantity and quality of wool, to keep pace with increased consumption, the plain inference is that all the improved sheep we can raise for very many years to come will be wanted at an average of remunerating and satisfactory prices. The poor years for prices are good ones in which to cull and improve flocks.

In trying to sum up the beneficial results of sheep husbandry, or of the great industry connected therewith, statistics are very meager. If we could have the number of annual sales, with the prices obtained, for the last twenty-five years, we could, after estimating the cost of keeping and other expenses, and deducting the sum total from sales of sheep and wool, state with a degree of certainty the value derived from this source; but in the absence of proper data it is more a matter of opinion formed from the surrounding circumstances; but the conclusion forced on the mind by the bettered condition of those engaged in the business as a whole, the improvement on the farms, the better buildings, both house and out-buildings, and the general thrift everywhere noticeable; the added facilities for education and general intelligence is, that all these are circumstances going to show that a fair share of the substance of an enterprising and wealthy farming community is due to this industry.

In the Vermont *M. S. B. A. Register*, second vol., page 106, is the following record: "At page 70, vol. one, we stated that during 1877 twenty-nine and one-half car loads of improved Merino sheep were shipped from one station (Middlebury) to points west and southwest. The demand for these sheep has yearly increased since the association was organized. In 1880 over twice the number of car loads were shipped from the same station than were shipped in 1877, and in 1881 seventy-one car loads, containing six thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven sheep, were shipped from the same station. The shipments do not include quite a large number shipped in small lots and by express."



The Merino sheep interest of this county has assumed such proportions that a fuller account of this trade seems to be required.

Previous to 1843 the sales of Merinos were made at the farms where they were bred, and chiefly to breeders in our own State. As there were no railroads in Vermont at that time, men came in wagons and bought rams for about ten dollars a head, fifty dollars being an exceptionally high price. It was ascertained that many breeders were deterred from buying on account of the lack of convenient transportation. The Saxony fever had spent its force and there was a general demand for what was then called "Old-fashioned Merinos" or "Regular Merinos." The names of the Spanish flocks, as Paular, Escorial, etc., had not then come into use.

The business of exporting Merinos for sale, which has since grown to such magnitude, was commenced by R. J. Jarvis and S. S. Rockwell, of Cornwall. About the year 1843 they took a small flock, which were disposed of in the north part of this county and in Chittenden and Franklin counties. Flocks were taken to Rutland and Windsor counties, Vt., and to Essex, Franklin and St. Lawrence counties, N. Y. The prices obtained were about ten to fifteen dollars per head. Others engaged in the enterprise, but for several years the business was chiefly in the hands of Cornwall men. S. B. Rockwell, H. A. Pinney, C. W. Foot, M. S. Keeler and others were exporting Merinos previous to 1850.

The business soon extended to Central and Western New York, where better prices were obtained. The flocks were generally driven from this county to Whitehall, or taken there by steamer from Frost's Ferry and Larrabee's Point. From Whitehall they were shipped, at first by canal, to their destination. The railroad was prohibited by law from carrying freight during the season of navigation.

Notwithstanding the inconveniences of transportation, Addison county Merinos were taken to Michigan and Ohio as early as 1846. Many flocks were taken by steamer from Buffalo to those States before a railroad had been constructed on either side of Lake Erie. New men became engaged in the business and large numbers of sheep were taken to other Western States. Ohio has undoubtedly invested more money in Vermont Merinos than any other State. An intelligent gentleman of that State estimates that the sheep-breeders of Ohio have paid two million dollars for Vermont Merinos.

Previous to 1860 the trade was almost wholly confined to States east of the Mississippi River. In January of that year A. L. Bingham, of Cornwall, shipped a considerable number to California by way of the Isthmus and put them on the Brannan ranch at Nicolas.

During the same month the firm of Jones & Rockwell, which had been foremost in distributing Merinos in the States, shipped about an equal number to California. This firm made eight other shipments during the next three

years and disposed of them all along from San Luis Obispo to the Umpuya and Willamette Valleys, in Oregon. The prices ranged from two to five hundred dollars in gold.

Previous to the time of the Civil War the home trade had made large gains. The increased facilities for travel and transportation, the desire of western breeders to see the original flocks from which the sheep purchased at their own doors had been taken, constantly brought new customers to our county. During the War of the Rebellion a large number of new men engaged in breeding and exporting Merinos. The trade became immense, and prices were even higher than during the War of 1812. E. C. Eells sold a single ram in Ohio for six thousand dollars. Mr. Hammond sold one ewe for three thousand dollars. A good lot of ewes would readily sell for one hundred dollars per head and upwards, reaching in some instances five hundred. During the time of low prices succeeding the war many breeders abandoned the business, but since the revival of the sheep trade many thousands have been sent to Kansas, Colorado and Texas. F. D. Boston, of Waltham, sold forty ram lambs for ten thousand dollars to parties in Australia, and E. N. Bissell, of Shoreham, took a small number of sheep to that country. An enterprising gentleman, Everard C. Eells, of Cornwall, took a number of Addison county Merinos to the Argentine Republic, South America, in the summer of 1885, where they were sold at remunerative prices. Judging by the fulfillment of the prediction made in 1845 by an Addison county breeder that the time might yet come when our sheep would be wanted in Ohio and Western Pennsylvania, may we not expect that in the near future our Merinos will be taken back to the land of their origin and find ready sale in nearly every country of Europe?

Mention should be made of the coarse-wool or mutton breeds of sheep. But few of these that are known to be of pure blood have been brought to this county. No breeding flocks of any considerable size have been established here. At an early day wealthy gentlemen brought in a few, which they kept chiefly to supply their own tables with mutton. Some of these were from the importation of Corning & Satham, of Albany, and from the flocks of E. P. Prentice and Mr. McIntyre. In 1845 Paris Fletcher, of Bridport, had a small number of Leicesters, which descended from the flock of Mr. Norton, of Greenwich, N. Y. The Leicester breed gradually gave way to the more hardy Cotswold and South Down sheep. Even these are valued chiefly for forming crosses with grade Merinos. Other coarse-wooled sheep of less pretension to purity of blood have been obtained in Canada. For a number of years succeeding 1840 large numbers of grade Merino wethers, three or four years old, were fattened for market. This business afforded a small margin of profit. At the present time those engaged in fattening sheep prefer lambs, which they usually buy in October. Lambs that weigh seventy pounds in October have attained the weight of ninety to one hundred pounds by the next April.

An increase of twenty-five pounds in weight and two cents a pound in price is considered by those engaged in the business as more profitable than feeding cattle. Grade Merinos are found to be as profitable to feed as those having more of the blood of the English mutton breeds. Among those who are engaged in breeding or feeding sheep for market may be named E. D. Wilcox, of Bridport, A. T. Smith, of Vergennes, Henry and C. D. Lane, of Cornwall.

Mr. Wilcox is an extensive dealer in sheep and cattle, and breeds about 200 lambs a year for market. While the profits of mutton sheep are comparatively small, the market is not so fluctuating as that for the pure-bred Merino for which this county is so celebrated.

The large shipments from year to year tend to show that the statement of Mr. Hammond, made twenty-five years ago or more, is now being fulfilled: That "if we improved our opportunity and advantages, Addison county must be the great depot from which the stock must be drawn to rejuvenate and replenish the flocks of the world."

The question has been asked again and again, and still returns, whether the special feature of this enterprise is long to continue. It is believed it will. The reasons for this belief are numerous and need not be entered into here; but it is reasonably certain, in the rapidly growing country, and the constant widening field of demand for the best and purest products of the sheep breeders of Addison county, they need not fear the approach of stagnant markets.

#### HORSES.

The breeding and raising of horses in Addison county runs parallel and contemporaneous with the sheep and cattle industry; all of which were rapidly developed when the products were in a great measure changed from wheat growing (from 1825 to 1830) to that of stock raising, a change caused mostly by the failure of wheat by the destructive little insect, the weevil.

The peculiar adaptation of our climate, soil, and easy production of hay of the best quality, with rich and succulent pasture feed, rendered this county a fit starting point for the intelligent farmer to begin the raising of stock; and the persevering industry of the people in pursuing the enterprise has rendered the county famous for its beautiful horses; animals embodying every good quality, especially quick and graceful movement, with docility and kind temperament, coupled with quiet endurance as workers and roadsters, and of almost human intelligence. These qualities make them sought after over the whole country, and profitable returns are received, making them one of the three great interests to the farmer of this agricultural community, viz., sheep, horses and cattle. The original horse stock was constituted of such as were common in the States from which the immigrants came.

The early improvement began in 1810 by the introduction and keeping in Middlebury by E. P. Jones, esq., for three or four years, a beautiful full-blood



Arabian horse called the "Young Dey of Algiers"; his descendants formed an excellent breed. Among the more notable in the early history of the county since that time was "Old Messenger," an imported English horse, from which, and his descendants, the stock has been from time to time improved.<sup>1</sup>

General Timothy F. Chipman became the owner of him at an advanced age, and kept him for eight or ten years. He was said to be of the hunting breed, of a red and roan color, fifteen and a half hands high; in every point well proportioned, and in form and movement was regarded as a perfect model of his race. In activity and gracefulness he was never excelled by any horse ever kept in the State. With General Chipman mounted on him he would leap almost any fence or ditch, enjoying such feats as a pastime. He left much of his blood here, traces of which the writer has frequently seen within the last twenty-five years. To him, as a sire, we attribute that superiority in the race for which the town of Bridport was noted at an early day. He was as celebrated at the time for his qualities as the Black Hawk Morgans are now.

Bishop's Hambletonian was introduced about seventy years since, and was kept several years. His progeny were of a dark bay color; well formed, rather tall in proportion to the weight of the body; were good travelers and high spirited; among the best horses for the road, and were favorites in the market in their day. Much valuable stock in the county originated from him. "Post Boy," introduced by Colonel Joel Doolittle, was kept in Shoreham and Bridport for several years. He was the sire of a race compact in form, of hardy constitution, which were regarded as a valuable stock for all purposes, and by some they are thought to be excelled by no other.

The "Sir Charles" was introduced about the year 1825 by Abraham Frost, and was kept in Shoreham and Bridport by David Hill, esq. "Tippo Saib" was brought to Shoreham soon after from Long Island by Abraham Frost. The progeny of both of these horses were generally dark bays, well formed, stout, capable of performing much service, good for carriage and the road, and were highly esteemed for their many valuable properties; their sires were of pure English blood.

About 1825 Allen Smith, of Addison Town Line, introduced into Bridport and Addison his celebrated horse "Liberty," who, for beauty of shape, grace of movement, and endurance, has never been excelled, especially as a saddle-horse. Mr. Smith (as many old inhabitants well remember) rode him at one time from Troy, N. Y., to his home in Addison Town Line, a distance of one hundred miles, in one day, between sunrise and sundown, or in twelve hours' time. It is to be regretted that no definite pedigree of this horse can be found, but circumstances, together with marked traits and family resemblance, tend to show that but a few removes backward would trace him to the noted saddle-

<sup>1</sup> From Goodhue's *History of Shoreham* we learn that a horse named "Brutus," of pure English blood, was brought to this country by a British officer in the time of the War of the Revolution.

horse "Brutus," owned by General T. F. Chipman, before described. Allen Smith also introduced and kept for considerable time a pure English bred horse called "Pone"; both of these early celebrated horses left much valuable stock which, with the others before described, laid the foundation for the reputation and valuable qualities of the horses of Addison county.

There were some other horses of more or less good qualities, but not of equal note as the foregoing, scattered through the county, which, mingled together, comprised the stamp and style of horses at the time of the introduction of the Morgan horses with their branches, which are the overshadowing and widely prevailing stock of the present time. They originated from the horse generally known by the name of "Justin Morgan." There is no difficulty in tracing this horse in pedigree through "True Button" to "Traveller," an imported horse owned by General Delancy, on the sire side. The dam of Justin Morgan, with equal probability, goes back to the Arabian horse "Godolphin," in England. The noted studs sired by Justin Morgan were "Woodbury," "Sherman," "Bulrush," and "Revenge."

From these four, and principally from "Woodbury" and "Sherman," sprang all of the Vermont Morgans, and hence those of Addison county. It might be interesting to some to trace the pedigree of all the branches of this race of noble animals, but in doing so it would soon be discovered there would be wide discrepancy in their pedigree as traced by different and sometimes partisan persons, over which there has been considerable pen and ink controversy. We think the people as a rule will be more interested in the record of the qualities of the different branches of this famous stock as introduced into this county, and their improvement since and results obtained therefrom. In their early introduction, or soon after, Mr. Weissinger, one of the editors of the Louisville (Kentucky) *Journal*, who made a tour through Vermont and other Eastern States and took pains to examine the best horses of the general Morgan breed, as quoted by the *Cultivator*, says: "There is no doubt whatever of this, that the breed of the Morgan horse was and now is, in the instances where found, far the best breed of horses for general service that was ever in the United States, probably the best in the world. And it is remarkable that this breed was, and is now, known by many striking peculiarities, common to nearly every individual." From the "Woodbury" branch of this stock many years ago the sales were seldom made for less than two hundred dollars, and from that to fifteen hundred.

The "Black Hawk" and his descendants are more generally found in this county. He was bought of Benjamin Thurstin, of Lowell, Mass., by David Hill, esq., of Bridport, and introduced here in the year 1844. Mr. Weissinger, before quoted from, says of him: "I think he deserves all the praise that has been bestowed on him. He is the finest stallion I ever saw. His legs are broad and flat; shoulders well set back; loin and backbone very strong;

length of hip beyond anything I ever saw ; as quick as a bullet from the rifle, in breaking ; head and neck faultless ; in motion mouth open, crest sublime, legs carried finely under him, square and even, and fore legs bending beautifully."

The introduction of these horses has proved highly beneficial to the county. Many have been raised by the farmers and found a ready sale at from \$150 to \$2,500 each, and that before the services of the stock horse became so high. Several years before the death of "Black Hawk," so popular and valuable did his stock become, his services were extensively sought for at \$100 the season ; and still later several of his get, viz., "Ethan Allen," "Sherman," bred by B. J. Myrick ; "Ethan Allen, jr.," "Delong Horse," "Dan Lambert," and "Hero," stood at from \$80 to \$100 the season, and fast bloods of these horses have sold at fabulous prices.

In relation to sales and prices it is pertinent to say there has not been so much fluctuation in the prices of good horses as in those of other kinds of stock, or property of other industries. When railroads began to be built, two rival lines running through Addison county, it was by many predicted that the sale of horses would be ruined and the interest in raising them would consequently die out ; but the reverse has been true ; the demand has been largely increased. The facility of taking them readily and easily to the great seaboard marts, and the fact that the use of oxen for team work has become obsolete, with the increased desire of inhabitants to rush along at railroad speed, and other circumstances, have combined to keep up a steady and increased demand for horses, with consequently increased prices for the average good horses.

As trotting horses enter largely into the profits of horse-breeding, history must needs record enough to give a fair idea of this branch of the business. The *American Cultivator* of January 23, 1866, states the number of horses that had made better time than 2.19 $\frac{3}{4}$ . We have not space to record the names of all, but of the number the Vermont Black Hawk family is represented by nine performers. The Vermont "Black Hawk" strain is also found in the dams of some of the representatives of each of the other families above named. The writer in the *Cultivator*, in summing up his article, pays the following compliment to Vermont "Black Hawk": "Among trotters in the vicinity of New York city that have gained notoriety for their excellent qualities as gentlemen's roadsters are two very handsome daughters of 'Daniel Lambert,' that can trot in 2.35 to pole ; a pair by Delong's 'Ethan Allen' that can show a good rate of speed, and the old veteran 'Captain Emmons,' 2.19 $\frac{1}{4}$ , by 'Continental,' grandson of 'Ethan Allen.' For beauty and style, combined with a good degree of speed, the descendants of Vermont 'Black Hawk,' especially the Ethan branch of the family, have no superiors."

The people of Addison county are slow to fall in with every new notion



recommended as an improvement, either in farming machinery or new and highly extolled stock; still they are quick to detect real merit in modes and methods that will make an acre of land bring to its owner the greatest amount of profits, and to discern any growing demand for new kinds of stock caused by the ever-changing surrounding circumstances; and some one of characteristic, far-seeing energy and pluck will, in spite of prejudice, boldly enter the arena of competition and pluck the coveted prize.

By the introduction of mowers, reapers, self-binders, sulky plows and spring-tooth harrows, and a great variety of other implements, combined with the age of the cropped soil, and the necessity of going deeper and bringing to the surface more of the tenacious but fertile sub-soil, has caused a growing demand for heavy team work, a class of heavier draft horses; such horses are also being more and more called for in the cities for heavy work, causing a large demand for such animals. So there seemed a call for some enterprising man in our county to supply the required team horse. By the energy and foresight of F. A. Woodbridge, of Vergennes, this necessity has been met by the importation in March, 1884, at great expense, several mares and stallions of the world-famed Percheron horses. These are all thorough-bred animals. The stallion "Romulus" is No. 1976, Percheron Stud Book of France, No. 3191 Percheron Stud Book of America; is a beautiful dapple gray, stands seventeen hands high, and weighs 1700 pounds. "Favori," No. 1974 Percheron Stud Book of France, No. 3971 Percheron Stud Book of America, is also dapple gray, sixteen and one-half hands high, and weighs 1650 pounds. In making the necessary inquiry about these horses we have, in the absence of F. A. Woodbridge, obtained the above information, with many other valuable points and incidents, from the Hon. F. E. Woodbridge, father of the owner, and from him received a circular which says: "The success which has followed the importation of my Percheron stallions has been far beyond my expectations." To show the estimation this valuable race of horses is held in at large we quote from Forest K. Moreland, a great admirer of the Percheron horse, and an enthusiastic writer, who says, in an article to the *Breeder's Gazette*, of Chicago, about these horses: "Since 1851 the Percheron horse has crossed the Alleghenies, the Ohio, the Wabash, the Mississippi, the Missouri, the Rockies, and everywhere thrives, grows in favor, and maintains his imperishable individuality; and now in closing we remark that this great horse, which has grandly survived the dark ages; this great horse, which by the Norman French chivalry was ridden to glory on every European battlefield of medieval times; this great horse, before whose thundering charge in the first crusade the Moslem cavalry was driven like chaff before a hurricane; this great horse, on whose back the warriors of Normandy conquered England, controlled France, and long held the whole of Europe in awe; this great horse, whose composition is the epitome of the three most puissant races of his genus, and whose proud name has for

ages been recognized by all the standard *literati* and by all English-speaking nations and provinces, as an historic commemoration of the all-conquering nationality that perfected his form, and bred for nearly one hundred years on both sides of the British Channel; this great horse, whose industrial laurels, won during our era, in every part of the world, are as fadeless as the *destrier* laurels he won in a former period—his unequaled merits, illustrious achievements and universal fame are now the heritage of *all the people of France*.” We not only congratulate Mr. Woodbridge on the success of his enterprise, but the farmers of Addison county on the addition of this noble race of horses to the valuable bred-up stock already famous.

Among the noted breeders and stock farms of Addison county, devoted more or less to the breeding of fine horses, are the following: Joseph Battell, esq., of Middlebury, on his extensive farms not only breeds first-class horses, but is authority on pedigree and history in all of the details of all the breeds known; (he has “Daniel Lambert” and others with considerable Lambert blood); Nelson W. Partch, New Haven, breeder of Hambletonian and Clay stock; Andrew J. Squier, New Haven, breeder of Clay horses; W. H. De-long, West Cornwall, breeder of Ethan Allen horses. H. T. Cutts, Orwell, breeder of fine Lamberts; F. A. Woodbridge, Vergennes, breeder of Percheron horses; R. W. Sholes, Orwell, breeder of Lambert horses; H. T. Gaines, Panton, breeder of Bruno and Brutus horses; F. J. Arthar, Shoreham, breeder of Ethan Allen horses; G. W. Whitford, Addison, breeder of Lambert, called Rusher.

There are many more, perhaps, of equal merit as breeders in the county, but enough is recorded to show the drift of the breeding at this time, and that there are not wanting men of genius in the industry to insure honor and profit to themselves and credit and benefit to the whole people through the amount of wealth brought in, and consequently the means for social, moral, mental, educational and religious improvement.

#### CATTLE.

If Addison county excels in the beauty and excellence of her Merino sheep, and has a wide fame for horses, so are her cattle second to none, and though in detail in breeding and raising to full-grown merits there may have been considerable difference, still these three great industries of this agricultural county, viz., sheep, horses and cattle, are triplets born of the same generous soil, under the same sunshine and climate, and nursed and fondled by the same parent, of the same enterprising community.

As noted as this county is for its fine cattle, and representing as it does every well-known foreign breed that has been introduced for improvement upon the native stock, or for keeping pure for raising stock to sell for others' improvement, it is a matter of regret that the records of the early introduction

are so meager as to make it very difficult to trace with much accuracy the breeds introduced at or near the time of the transition state of the county from wheat to cattle, in 1829-30.

Notwithstanding the paucity of records, it is known that many bulls of the large and beef-producing qualities were crossed on the native stock. The resulting cattle, fed on the excellent hay and rich food the pastures produced, soon became noted in the market for their fine mottle and rich, juicy, toothsome beef. The butchers and dealers in Brighton market soon learned by touch and handle to distinguish the Addison county steers from others, and gave them the *sobriquet* "lake steers," and "lake oxen," "lake cattle," etc., which names are continued to the present time as a mark of superior excellence.

In relation to the absence of records, as early as 1844, Governor Jenison in an address at the county fair in Middlebury, said: "I venture the assertion, wherever a favorite animal is found, could the pedigree be traced, in most instances you would not go many removes backward before you would run against some of the imported improved breeds of stock."

At an early day Thomas Byrd, of Vergennes, and soon afterward General Amos W. Barnum, of the same place, introduced into that neighborhood a considerable number of English cattle; they have been called ever since their introduction "Barnum's breed," from which the large and handsome cattle of Ferrisburgh spring more than from any other breed. They were large, broad-backed, heavy quartered cattle, mostly red in color, and the cows very good milkers, probably a variety of Durhams, perhaps crossed with Teeswater.

Not long after the introduction of Barnum's cattle Job N. Hunt, Joseph Smith, Hon. John S. Larrabee and Aziel Chipman introduced bulls into Shoreham, and John Rockwell into Cornwell; a little later bulls of that breed were in nearly all of the towns of the county, and by 1850 cows purchased from imported herds were here; Devons, Herefords, Ayrshires became almost as common as the Durhams. Wightman Chapman, then of Weybridge, kept on his farm an excellent Ayrshire bull several years between 1830 and 1840.

Scarcely any of the blooded cattle that came into the county were kept pure in their variety, but were indiscriminately mixed and crossed in every direction till almost the entire stock became one homogeneous mass, with a dash of every favorite foreign blood flowing in their veins, the Durham cropping out, perhaps, most, Devons next, and Herefords least. Since 1860, however, owing to the radical change in the objects of keeping cattle (which we will notice more fully further on), the different herds have been bred distinct and many of them are registered stock. Up to 1850 or thereabouts there were very many more cattle kept and sold yearly in this county than at the present time. Every considerable farmer added to his income from his annual clip of wool for sale, and his three-years-old steers; some of the larger farmers raised but



few, but on their yearly sales of three-year-olds would take about one-half of the money and buy two-year-olds of the small farmers or outside of the county, where feed was not so plenty and kept only to supply the yearly demand for the two-year-olds. Parcels of steers might then be seen all over the county in herds of from ten to one hundred head, and those were the steers so much sought for in market (all grass fed) as "lake cattle," Vermont furnishing more than one-half of the cattle in market, and Addison county, or "lake cattle," more than any other county according to amount of improved land. Western beef was not then exported. Early in the cattle history there were two packing houses in the county, one at the center of Shoreham, conducted by Wright, Rich & Company, the other at first by Burchard, Terrill & Company, perhaps a short time by others, and next by John and Joseph Simonds, and after Joseph's death by John Simonds for about twenty-five years, closing in 1860. A Mr. Thomson, of Portland, Me., packed a few years in the same establishment, when it was found the beef-packing business could not compete here with the great houses of Chicago and elsewhere West, where cattle were abundant, and the business was abandoned. The first-named company did not pack beef for many years, nor more than one to two thousand each year, while Mr. Simonds packed from four to five thousand head, usually the latter number, and continued the business for about twenty-five years.

The cattle killed and packed in these establishments every fall were not nearly all drawn from this county, but from all through the western part of the State, and many from St. Lawrence county, N. Y. But these houses had for that long period very much to do with the cattle interest of the county.

The price of beef, and consequently of cattle, from 1825 to 1860 was never more than one-half as much per pound, dressed weight, as the average since that time. But the demand for the packers, with Brighton market dealers, made the trade always brisk, and one having beef cattle for sale could dispose of them at the ruling price almost any time. The packing trade took the coarser and cheaper grade, while the best formed and fattest went to the seaboard markets. Still Mr. Simonds's agents, in order to secure the number he required, had to purchase many mixed lots that were by them sorted, and the choice market cattle were re-sold to Boston dealers, or sent to market by himself. The cause of this method of business was, that barrel beef did not require as choice stock as the fresh-beef markets, nor would the price of beef in the barrel warrant as much per pound as the fresh-meat market; all of which trade sometimes produced sharp competition.

Mr. Simonds was a strictly honorable and intelligent business man; was always considered by the people of the county a public benefactor; and in the twenty-five years he packed beef he slaughtered over 100,000 cattle at a cost of two millions of dollars, and acquired a fortune (including what he gave his children while in the business) of \$300,000, his estate settling at the time of

his death (about 1870) for \$262,000, nearly all growing out of his cattle trade centered in this county.

As before stated, prices of cattle were much less on the average before 1860 than since, and in years of drought or money stringency were subject to great depression in price. Mr. E. D. Willcox informs us that in 1845 his father, Deacon Abner Willcox, furnished four hundred beef cattle to Mr. Simonds for packing at \$3.00, \$2.00 and \$1.50 per hundred, and the next year (1846), 800 fat sheep were sold from his estate for 75 cents per head; this agrees with our recollection when many cattle were sold for \$3 for what was inspected extra mess; \$3 for navy mess; \$2 for No. 1, and \$1 for prime or No. 2; and when those numbers were raised \$1 per hundred each the farmers thought prices were paying and satisfactory. Of those numbers the first were fat steers and oxen; second, fat-cows and heifers; third, slim and poorly fattened cattle, and prime or No. 2 were made up of thinnish bulls and cows culled and not long from the dairy. Labor was much less and keeping very much cheaper in those days than now, and when three-year-old "lake" steers sold for from \$25 to \$30 each; two-year-olds from \$12 to \$15 each, and good fat oxen for \$5 per hundred, dressed weight, the farmers were doing well and satisfied with the profit of the cattle industry.

In the early history of the county very little butter and cheese was made more than was used for family consumption; but after 1825 there began, with the increase of cattle, to be some surplus, which was taken to the stores and exchanged for goods, the merchants emptying the pail of butter into a half hogshead of brine kept in the store cellar for that purpose, until enough of different lots was received to fill a hundred pound firkin or more, when it was packed and set away and kept until the merchant went to market (usually Troy) for goods; cheese was also bought in the fall, and butter and cheese went with him to help purchase his six months' stock of goods. There are many living now who can remember good butter bought in exchange for goods at from 8 to 10 cents per pound, and cheese sold in the same way for from 4 to 5 cents per pound. In the decade beginning with 1840, there being better facilities for marketing, there was considerable advance in prices of both butter and cheese, and, payments for the larger lots being made in cash, dairies as a part of the cattle interest began to slowly spring up; good lots of firkin butter brought from 12 to 15 cents per pound, and cheese from 8 to 10 cents. These interests, being fostered by many and enlarged with varying success, but as a rule with increased prosperity, led to careful selection and breeding of the improved stock with a view to greater milking qualities for dairy purposes; more attention was given to the Ayrshire breed, they being claimed as excellent milkers; the Devons were also pushed forward, being backed by their friends as having rich butter qualities, though it was sometimes admitted they did not give as much milk as others; but it was claimed that this was more than made

up by better quality, and also that they were superior for oxen and were easily fattened, and produced superior beef. About this time Sanford's importation of Devons came in, and others.

These rivalries and the consequent attention to better breeding had a tendency to increase the dairy interest and slowly decrease the number of cattle kept for beef purposes alone, which state of the cattle trade went along down to 1860, at which time the whole cattle industry was fully ripe for a radical change, in the means sought to obtain the end desired—that of getting the greatest returns for the capital invested. After 1860, and the commencement of the War of the Rebellion, the price of beef and dairy products advanced very rapidly; the unprecedented circulation of currency representing the value of great quantities of property changing hands everywhere; the demand for provisions for feeding so many non-producing men, with the depreciation of the currency caused thereby, advanced the prices of all the necessities of life to a fabulous degree; and butter and beef being staple articles of food, felt the feverish and heated pulsation to a remarkable extent. Beef cattle of the first class ran up to \$12 per hundred live weight, and butter touched half a dollar a pound; cheese corresponded with a market value of fifteen cents per pound. This state of values pertaining to cattle interests made lively times; middle-men increased in numbers, which made competition brisk, all having a tendency to force up prices. In the rush of these stirring times, to make an acre of land produce the best returns, the dairy interest came out ahead; and a great change in the kind of stock kept; the establishment of weekly markets in the large towns, and, after a little, in all the towns, furnished ready facilities for turning in cash every week the quantity of butter made. The starting of several cheese factories in the county (two in Orwell, one in Shoreham, one in New Haven, and perhaps others), combined with the butter markets alluded to, very soon made the county chiefly a dairy county, instead of mainly a beef-producing county as before.

As a result we no longer see the large lots of fine steers as before, but everywhere cows; not because fat cattle pay less, but that cows pay more. We are credibly informed by a long resident there, that Ferrisburgh, which used to be the banner town for beef, has not a single lot except, perhaps, a few pairs of nice oxen; and what is true of this town is, with a few exceptions, true of the whole county. There are a few large farmers and dealers that keep and turn annually large numbers of fat cattle, many of them of the very best quality; some of these deserve notice. Two pairs of six-year-old oxen were purchased of J. Q. and George Adams, of Ferrisburgh (by E. D. Wheeler, a large dealer), one pair of which weighed 4,060 pounds, the other 3,950, live weight, understood to cost five cents per pound. Hon. A. T. Smith, of Vergennes, a large farmer, has fifteen hundred acres, the largest part lying in New Haven; keeps two hundred cattle (besides sheep and horses), one hundred of which are

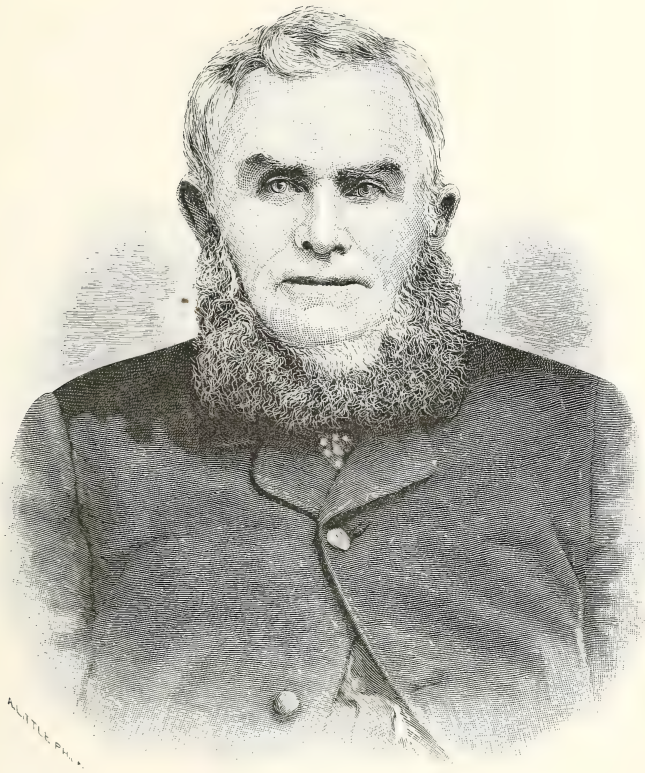


steers; the others mostly cows; he sold in 1884 one hundred and fifty three-year-old steers that averaged a little over 1,200 pounds live weight each. E. Allen, of Ferrisburgh, has lately sold a pair of oxen that weighed 3,645 pounds. F. P. Booth, of Ferrisburgh; E. S. Wright, of Weybridge; Hon. C. W. Read, and Byron Smith, of Addison, and others, are dealers, and keep fine beef stock.

Aikins Dukett, of Bridport, with a farm of 1,400 acres, sells about one hundred beef cattle annually, besides sheep and horses. E. D. Wilcox, of Bridport, one of the largest and most successful feeders and dealers of fat sheep and cattle, has a farm of 1,000 acres; uses 800 for grazing purposes, fattens about three hundred cattle annually; the best lot he has fattened on hay and grass alone, were a lot of forty-five three-year-old steers, sold in market September 1, 1867, which averaged, dressed weight, 850 pounds, for which he received \$90 each. J. N. Payne, Bridport (raises fine Ethan Allen and Lambert horses and first-class Merino sheep), keeps from one hundred to one hundred and thirty choice cattle; has usually twenty cows; raises his calves of high-bred Durham stock, and sells every spring twenty three-year-old steers before turning to pasture; has sold thus early for several years for \$50 each. A pair of oxen sold by Buell Brothers, of Orwell, in fall of 1875, tipped the beam at 4,850 pounds. Michael D. Leonard and his sons, of Shoreham, with a farm of 1,500 acres, turn yearly two hundred or over of fat cattle.

Others might be named who still keep and fatten beef cattle as a specialty; but enough has been mentioned to show this feature of the cattle interest at the present time, and we turn now to the more important part of the industry, viz., dairying and breeding different stock. The butter interest has increased until the annual product is 2,000,000 pounds in round numbers, and 600,000 pounds of cheese, manufactured in four or more cheese factories, and at this time two butter creameries in New Haven; the balance in the many single farm dairies.

The preponderance of dairy interests has brought to the front the breeders of pure stock of the different varieties, some of which we will name in order to show the interest in that line; most of these farmers keep dairies in connection with raising stock. Many of these cattle are registered. As breeders of Jerseys we name J. T. Lamos, Bridport; J. G. Wellington, M. A. Williamson, T. J. Faar, Jos. Battell, Middlebury; E. J. Matthews, Cornwall; W. B. Wright, H. T. Cutts, Orwell; L. R. Hopkins, Whiting; and E. B. Douglas, Shoreham. Of Durhams, F. and L. Moore, E. Tottingham, Shoreham; T. S. Goff, Hiram Merrill, J. S. Wilmarth, Addison; Loyal Wright, O. S. Stow, Weybridge; M. Satterly, Vergennes; C. E. Abell, J. T. Branch, Orwell. Of Ayrshires, Charles Merrill, Addison; T. Hooker, Cornwall; H. Hammond, Middlebury; J. B. Conkey and E. L. Warren, Orwell. Of Devons, C. P. Morrison & Son, Addison; F. T. Atwood, J. C. Kelsey, M. S. Sheldon, Salisbury; A. J. Stow, Weybridge. Of Alderneys, J. W. Boyce, Middlebury.



AIKENS DUKETT.





The first Holstein importations of any considerable amount were made about eighteen years ago, since which time they have rapidly gained in favor in Vermont, combining, as it is claimed, excellent milking qualities and great weight of good beef. These cattle are the least numerous as yet in the county. Excellent stock of this variety is represented by C. L. Kimball, of Ferrisburgh; he is a young, enterprising farmer, and has several head of registered animals of that breed. George F. O. Kimball, of Vergennes, owns a thorough-blood Holstein bull, purchased by H. W. Keys, of Newbury, Vt., and sired by the celebrated Holstein bull "Benjo," weight 2,500 pounds.

The celebrated and fertile "Cream Hill" (Shoreham) stock farm of 300 acres, belonging to B. F. Bates's estate, now owned principally by his successor and son-in-law, H. B. Hammond, 9 East Fortieth street, N. Y. city, and farmed by D. F. Macauley, manager, has one hundred and ninety head of cattle, forty of which are pure Holsteins. The oldest, or imported stock, is registered in the *H. H. Book* in Holland and all in the *H. H. Book* of America. The exceedingly watchful care of this stock, under Mr. Macauley, is performed by an imported herder who well understands their management in Holland. They are kept on the rich pastures of the farm in summers, and go into their stables about the middle of November, and remain without going out until spring; are bedded with clean saw-dust and groomed every day; clean food-boxes are before the cattle, where hay, shorts and meal are fed, and outside of these there is a trough covered with lids, where clean water runs from which they drink. The cattle's tails are held from the floor and all filth by a cord suspended from the ceiling above and fastened around the bush of the tail. The forty head of the Holsteins are composed of twenty cows; one bull, "Indian Chief," coming five years old, which weighed in the fall 2,250 pounds; several cows weighing from 1,500 to 1,700; one two-year-old bull, and four bull calves. The others to make forty head are young heifers. The manager informs us that there will be no cows or heifers sold until the herd reaches one hundred cows, and the ultimate design of the owner is to make a model butter dairy farm. To this end there is kept a strict record of the daily weight of each cow's milk, and records from time to time of the butter made from each cow. In seven days of this last record we noticed on his book several best cows from whom fifteen to nineteen pounds of butter were made in seven days. No bull is used except those whose ancestors are proved to be extra milkers by practical tests.

This farm was managed in the lifetime of Mr. Bates by A. C. Harris; the stock and management of the farm was in the line of Merino sheep and Lambert and other Black Hawk horses, and the large number of barns were fitted for that specialty; but since the present management, the objective point being changed, a barn to accommodate the Holstein dairy is to be built, 42 x 160 with 24 feet front, which, with the others now adapted to the object now in view, it is thought will accommodate the number of cattle the capacity of the farm will

require. The Cooley system of butter-making has been adopted, and the butter made has found a ready market the past season in New York houses at from twenty-five to thirty cents per pound. We have recorded the plans of this farm at length on account of the boldness of the enterprise and the unstinted way in which capital has been applied to insure success in the undertaking, and the interest with which the people of the county will watch the development of the costly outfit.

We would like to record the names of other solid dairymen scattered all over the county, and the many competitive modes of making the most, and best, butter and cheese, and thereby the largest annuity from a given number of acres of ground, but space will not permit. Only one more dairy with somewhat new appliances and appurtenances can be mentioned.

Mr. Harry Everest, of Waltham, keeps a dairy of sixty Jersey cows, mostly thorough-bred, and uses a steam separator by which the cream soon after being drawn from the cows is separated from the milk and churned after ripening, making butter that has sold readily, we are informed, the past season for thirty cents per pound. He also sells to the Burlington houses sweet cream at good prices.

Notwithstanding the value of the cattle industry in all its branches, the wealth and great blessings that have been enjoyed through a bountiful Providence, growing out of this manifold enterprise, it is common to hear young farmers complain of the unsatisfactory results, at the present time, of raising and fattening cattle; or of the meager returns of the dairy product. They often exclaim that the whole business is unprofitable; that twenty cents per pound for butter, ten cents for cheese, and for first-class market fattened cattle, steers and oxen, five cents per pound live weight is ruinously low; and that the shrinkage of values is so great that in this county they cannot compete with the great West for fat cattle, nor with the extensive creameries and factories of Iowa and other rich producing places for butter and cheese, but in consequence must give up and turn their attention to more profitable business. To such we say, we have studied the history of Addison county with very little profit since its formation in 1785, if we have not discovered that in no single decade, or in half that time, down to 1860, has beef, butter and cheese brought so much by one-third as it has for the past two years of 1884 and 1885. The trouble is, we only look at the business in contrast with an anomalous and abnormal appreciation of prices caused by the vast inflation and circulation of a depreciated currency incident to the greatest internecine war that ever ravaged a country. The wonder is, perhaps, that in the crash of arms, intensified by modern improvements of implements of destruction, these industries and the nation's fostering care had not gone out in darkness forever; thankful should we be that through the recuperating energy of fifty millions of people in time of peace these great industries "still live," and are brought to their normal condition and true basis of supply and demand.

## CHAPTER XV.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF MIDDLEBURY.<sup>1</sup>

THE rapid settlement of the territory of the State of Vermont was long postponed by the fact that it was a thoroughfare of the war parties of the French and Indians on their way to the southward and eastward from Canada and Lake Champlain; and but little progress was made in that direction until the conquest of Canada by the English in 1760. Benning Wentworth was appointed in 1741, by the king of England, governor of the province of New Hampshire, and given authority to issue patents for lands to applicants, in any unoccupied territory. Under this authority he claimed the right to issue charters over what is now the State of Vermont. His first charter within its boundaries was for the town of Bennington in 1749, and in the next year this was followed by the charter of Pownal; about a dozen towns had also been chartered east of the Green Mountains; but no grants were made in the more dangerous western part of the State until 1761, in which year, the banners of peace having been uplifted over the territory of the "New Hampshire Grants," as this region came to be known, there was a rapid movement to secure charters to the territory, no less than sixty having been granted in the year named within the present limits of the Green Mountain State. Among the number was Middlebury, as well as eight other Addison county towns.

Among the residents of Salisbury, Conn., were a number of men who, with others, united for the purpose of procuring town charters of lands in this county and engaged John Evarts, of Salisbury, to act as their agent. Procuring the needed assistance, he came into the wilderness until he reached the region along the east side of Otter Creek, before he found unoccupied territory. Here he discovered that there was sufficient land to constitute three towns of the proposed extent—six miles square—between the "Great Falls" at Vergennes on the north, and Leicester on the south: hence he proceeded to survey the entire tract. He began at the head of the falls (which was fixed upon as a permanent starting point and boundary), laid out the town of New Haven and followed with Middlebury and Salisbury. Some of the original applicants agreed to take shares in two and others in all three of these towns, making out the requisite number of grantees in each instance. The charters of Middlebury and New Haven were dated November 2, 1761, and that of Salisbury on the next day. By the charters all of these towns are bounded west by Otter Creek, and extend where necessary up the slopes of the Green Mountains for the eastern boundary. The charters were made in the customary form, which is

<sup>1</sup> From the fact that this town is not only the county seat, but contains by far the largest village in the county, where are located most of the important public institutions, it is deemed best to place its history at the beginning of the several town histories; the others will follow in alphabetical order.



so well known that it need not be given here entire. It granted in this instance to those "whose names are entered on this grant, to be divided to and amongst them into sixty-eight equal shares," a tract "containing by admeasurement 25,040 acres, which tract is to contain something more than six miles square." The charter gives the boundaries as follows:

"Beginning at the southerly corner of a township granted this day by the name of New Haven, at a tree marked, standing on the bank of the easterly or northeasterly side of Otter Creek, so called, from thence running east seven miles, thence turning off and running south ten degrees west six miles and sixty-four rods, then turning off and running west to Otter Creek aforesaid; then down said creek, as that runs to the bound first mentioned," and it "is incorporated into a township by the name of Middlebury." It also provides "that the first meeting for the choice of town officers shall be held on the first Tuesday in January next, which said meeting shall be notified by Capt. Samuel Moore, who is hereby also appointed moderator of the said first meeting," and that "the annual meeting forever hereafter for the choice of such officers for the said town shall be on the second Tuesday of March annually."

The following are the names written on the back of the charter: John Evarts, Elijah Skinner, Elkanah Paris, Benjamin Paris, John Baker, Gideon Hurlbut, Ebenr. Hanchit, Deliva. Spalding, Noah Chittenden, Mattw. Bostwick, Thomas Chittenden, John Abbit, Moses Read, Saml. Keep, Elisha Painter, Ruluff White, Elisha Shelden, Jun., Moses Read, Jun., Matthw. Baldin, Lt. Jonathan Moore, John Benton, Nathl. Evarts, 3d, John Turner, Jun., Ebenr. Field, 3d, Saml. Turner, Zechariah Foss, Ebenr. Field, Nathl. Flint, Benjn. Everist, Jeremiah How, John Read, James Claghorn, Lt. Mathias Kelsey, Daniel Morris, Rufus Marsh, Elias Read, Noah Waddams, John Evarts, Jun., Jona. Moore, Jun., Nathl. Skinner, Jun., David Hide, Jun., Thomas Chipman, Amos Hanchit, Saml. Towsley, John Strong, John How, Oliver Evarts, Russell Hunt, Capt. Josiah Stoddard, Bethel Sellick, Saml. Skinner, Capt. Saml. Moore, Hezekiah Camp, Jun., John McQuivey, Benjamin Smalley, Lt. John Seymour, Datis Ensign, Lt. Janna Meigs, David Owen, Charles Brewster, Theo. Atkinson, Esq., M. H. Wentworth, Esq.

The old governor looked after his own interest in the customary manner, as appears by the following, added to the foregoing signatures:

"His Excellency Benning Wentworth, Esq., a tract of land containing five hundred acres, as marked B. W. in the plan, which is to be accounted two of the within shares, one whole share for the Incorporated Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts, one share for a glebe for the Church of England, as by law established, one share for the first settled minister of the gospel, and one share for the benefit of a school in said town.

"Province of New Hampshire, Nov. 2d, 1761.

"Recorded in Book of charters, page 278.

"THEODORE ATKINSON, Secy."

To the sixty shares of the sixty applicants were added one each for the governor's secretary, Theodore Atkinson; Michael H. Wentworth, nephew of the governor; the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel; a glebe for the Church of England, and for a school; making, with the two shares for the governor, sixty-eight.

The east line of the town was intended to run substantially parallel with the course of the creek on the west line; it will be seen that such is not the case, making the town, as shown by those boundaries, contain rather less land than the original survey contemplated.

The nominal rental of "one ear of Indian corn" for the first ten years was more in the nature of an acknowledgment of the sovereignty of the king than an actual payment; while the one shilling "proclamation money" was a permanent fee to be paid annually to the king. The fact that the governor of New York demanded a higher rent in his subsequent grants constituted one of the grounds of complaint by the Green Mountain Boys against the claims of that State in the historic controversy.

The town of Middlebury is bounded at the present time as follows: On the north by New Haven and Bristol; on the east by Ripton; on the south by Salisbury, and on the west by Weybridge and Cornwall. The surface of the town is, since the setting off to the town of Ripton of a large part of the eastern mountainous tract,<sup>1</sup> either level, rolling or moderately hilly, except the portion which lies along the western slopes and ridges of the mountains; much of this latter is steep and almost unfit for tillage; some of it is good for pasturage and small portions of it for cultivation. The lands lying along Otter Creek and Middlebury River are substantially level. Northeast of the village of Middlebury is an elevation that has been known as "Chipman Hill," from Daniel Chipman, who owned a portion of it and lived near its southern point. The view from this elevation is one of the finest in New England. This is the only elevation west of the mountains that is worthy of mention.

The principal stream is Otter Creek, which is also one of the largest in the State; it flows from south to north and now crosses the western part of the town, though originally forming its western boundary, as before stated. The falls in this beautiful stream (which merits a much more pretentious title than "creek"), situated at the village of Middlebury, are not only picturesque in themselves and their surroundings, but afford a magnificent water power which has been improved almost from the first settlement to the present.

---

<sup>1</sup> On the 11th day of November, 1814, the Legislature enacted "that a tract of land in the County of Addison, described as follows, to wit: Beginning at the southeast corner of said Middlebury, thence west on the south line of said town one mile, thence northerly to a stake in the north line of said Middlebury, one mile and a half from the northeast corner of said Middlebury; thence on said north line of said Middlebury, to the northeast corner thereof, thence to the first bounds, be and the same is hereby annexed to the town of Ripton, in said county, and the inhabitants that now do or hereafter may reside on said tract, shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities with the other inhabitants of said Ripton."

The other stream of importance in the town is Middlebury River, which rises in the mountains to the eastward in two branches, the principal one in the town of Hancock; the branches unite in Ripton; thence the stream descends the slope and joins Otter Creek near the south line of Middlebury. On this stream at East Middlebury are a series of falls, supplying several excellent water privileges; the Muddy Branch, as it is called, is the main tributary of the river, and its current has turned several mills.

The soil of this town may be said, in a general way, to rest upon a vast deposit of marble (limestone). Professor Hall has made the statement that "limestone, which, with comparatively moderate heat, may be changed into lime, exists in almost every quarter of the town." Of these marble deposits he further says: "Marble of the finest texture and susceptible of a high polish is found here in an inexhaustible abundance. The soil indeed of the whole township appears to rest on a vast basis of marble. In more than a hundred places does the marble make its appearance above the surface. It is arranged in strata, somewhat irregular, and of different thicknesses, but all inclining more or less to the plane of the horizon. It is of various colors, from pure white to deep grey, verging to a black." This subject will be further treated elsewhere in this work.

The soil of the town, as a whole, is not such as to award the agriculturist the greatest returns for his labor. There is little siliceous, vegetable, or other fertilizing substances in the soil itself.

The first meeting of the proprietors of Middlebury was held at the dwelling house of John Evarts, in Salisbury, Conn., on the 5th of January, 1762, at which the following proceedings were had:

"1. Voted and chose Samuel Keep clerk for said proprietors.

"2. Voted and chose Matthias Kelsey, Ebenezer Hanchit and James Nichols selectmen for said town of Middlebury.

"3. Voted and chose Jonathan Chipman collector for said proprietors.

"4. Voted to allow 10s to Matthias Kelsey for his cost and extraordinary trouble in the proprietors' service.

"5. Voted to raise 9s on each right, 6s in silver and 3s prock money, except those which have paid a 9s rate, which was granted when the props. of New Haven, Middlebury, Salisbury and Cornwall were jointly in company,—such to be exempted.

"6. Voted to give Mr. Atkinson for his kindness and many good services, done for the proprietors, 300 acres in said township adjoining Governor Wentworth's right of 500 acres, allowing a highway or highways through said land for the benefit of ye proprietors, in the most convenient place or places.

"7. Voted and adjourned this meeting to the 2d Tuesday in March next, at 10 o'clock before noon at Capt. Samuel Moore's in Salisbury.

"Test SAML. KEEP, Proprietors' Clerk."



This meeting adjourned until the 9th day of March, 1762, at the house of Captain Samuel Moore, in Salisbury, at which the following were the principal proceedings :

- " 1. Voted and chose Samuel Keep Clerk.
- " 2. Voted and chose Matthias Kelsey, Ebenezer Hanchit, and Charles Brewster selectmen for said town.
- " 3. Voted and chose Jonathan Chipman, Collector.
- " 4. Voted and chose John Evarts, Treasurer.
- " 5. Voted to send Matthias Kelsey, to lay out 50 acres to each right in said township.
- " 6. Voted to raise a rate of 9s on each right.
- " 7. Voted to give 6s per day to committee men.
- " 8. Voted to lay out one acre to each grantee, as near the centre of said town as possible.
- " 9. Voted and adjourned this meeting till ye 2nd Tuesday of October, at one of ye clock afternoon, at the house of Capt. Samuel Moore, in Salisbury.

" Teste SAML. KEEP, Clerk."

This last meeting was held on the day fixed in the charter for "the annual meeting forever hereafter," for the choice of officers ; for this reason new officers were chosen, although the first election took place only two months previously.

The following records of three meetings, bringing the proceedings of the proprietors down to the year 1767, are inserted here in full for the same reason assigned by Mr. Swift—that no other record except the one from which he drew his information was then to be found, and that one was in a perishable book ; and because of the interest that must ever attach to the earliest deeds of pioneers or owners of a region that has since grown into a populous community :

" At a meeting of the proprietors of the township of Middlebury held at the house of John Evarts in Salisbury, this 2d Tuesday of March, A. D. 1763.

- " 1. Voted and chose Mr. John Evarts, moderator.
- " 2. Voted and chose Saml. Keep Clerk.
- " 3. Voted and adjourned said meeting till ye 4th Tuesday of instant March at 10 o'clock before noon, at the house of Capt. Samuel Moore, in Salisbury.

" Teste SAML. KEEP, Proprietors Clerk."

" At a meeting of the proprietors of the township of Middlebury, held by adjournment at the house of Capt. Sml. Moore in Salisbury, this 22d day of March 1763.

- " 1. Voted and chose Matthias Kelsey, Ebenezer Hanchit and Saml. Tousley selectmen for said town of Middlebury.
- " 2. Voted the next annual meeting, viz. ye 2nd Tuesday in March next, shall be holden at the house of Capt. Saml. Moore in Salisbury.
- " 3. Voted and dissolved sd meeting.

Test SAML. KEEP, Clerk."

"At a meeting of the proprietors of the township of Middlebury in the Province of New Hampshire, being legally warned and held at the house of Capt. Saml. Moore in Salisbury, this 4th Tuesday of March, A. D. 1763.

"1. Voted and chose Capt. Saml. Moore, Moderator.

"2. Voted and chose Saml. Keep, Clerk.

"3. Voted and chose John Evarts, Capt. Saml. Moore and Matthias Kelsey assessors.

"4. Voted to lay out one acre to each right or share, as near the centre of the township, as conveniently may, with allowance for highway or ways, if needful, each highway to be 4 rods wide.

"5. Voted to raise a rate of 20s on each right to defray the charge of laying out the first and 2nd divisions, (public rights only not to pay.)

"6. Voted to give the whole of the above said 20s rate to the committee, that shall lay out the first and second divisions in said township, and produce a mathematical plan thereof by the first day of October next. Said committee to lay out all the public rights in said township. Said committee to collect said 20s rate. James Nichols and Benjamin Smalley appointed committee to lay out sd first and 2nd divisions.

"7. Voted to raise a rate of 9s on each right to pay the back charge except such as have paid ye 9s rate, which was granted ye 5th of January, A. D. 1762.

"8. Voted and chose Benjamin Smalley, Collector.

"9. Voted and chose Mr. John Evarts, Treasurer.

"10. Voted that the treasurer pay to Mr. Benjn. Smalley the sum of 4s which is due to him for money he paid for said proprietors.

"11. Voted and adjourned this meeting to the 2nd day of October next at 12 o'clock, at the house of Capt. Saml. Moore in Salisbury.

"Test SAM'L. KEEP, Proprietors Clerk."

"At a meeting of the proprietors of the township of Middlebury, held at the house of Capt. Saml. Moore in Salisbury, this 20th day of December, A. D. 1763.

"1. Voted and chose Capt. Saml. Moore, Moderator.

"2. Voted and chose Saml. Keep, Proprietors Clerk.

"3. Voted and accepted the plan presented by Benjamin Smalley, as a methemathical plan of sd township.

"4. Voted that John Hutchinson and Samuel Moore, Jr., draw the lottery for the rights aforesaid.

"Voted and adjourned sd meeting till the annual town meeting in March next at the house of Capt. Sam'l Moore, in Salisbury.

"Test, SAM'L KEEP, Proprietors Clerk."

There is no record of the annual March meeting in 1764.

"At a meeting of the proprietors of the township of Middlebury, legally

warned and opened at the house of Doctr. Joshua Porter in Salisbury, this second Tuesday of March, 1765.

" 1. Voted and choses Mr. James Nichols Moderator for said meeting.

" 2. Voted and adjourned sd meeting to the house of Mr. John Evarts, forthwith.

" 3. Opened sd meeting at said Evarts, and voted and chose Ebenezer Hanchet, John Evarts, and Sam'l Keep, Committee for said proprietors.

" 4. Voted that, if any man or men, by the first day of May next shall appear and give sufficient bond to the proprietor's Committee to build a good saw-mill, within fifteen months from this day in the township of Middlebury, he shall have any mill-place he or they shall choose in said township, viz: in the undivided part thereof, and also fifty acres of land adjoining said mill-place, he or they to be at the cost of laying out said fifty acres, and build said mill so as to leave room for fifty acres, to be laid out to accommodate a grist mill, and proper place to set a grist mill, if the proprietors see fit to improve it.

" 5. Voted to lay out a third division, 100 acres to each grantee, as soon as may be conveniently done the ensuing summer.

" 6. Voted and chose James Nichols, Timothy Harris and Sam'l Keep, a committee to lay out said 3d division, and also to employ all needful help to assist in laying out the same.

" 7. Voted to give 5s per day to each committee-man, so long as they shall be faithful in the service of laying out said 3d division.

" 8. Voted to raise a rate of 10s. lawfull money on each right to defray the charge of laying out said 3d division, to be paid by ye first day of September next.

" 9. Voted and chose Ebenezer Hanchet, Collector.

" 10. Voted and chose Enoch Strong, Jonathan Hall and Sam'l Tously assessors.

" 11. Voted to raise 2s. on each right and give the same to any man or men, who shall, the ensuing summer, clear a cart road from the road last fall cut from Arlington to Crown Point, viz: from about ten or twelve miles beyond where No. 4 road crosses Otter Creek; said road to be cleared on the east side of said Creek, through the townships of Salisbury, Middlebury and New Haven.

" 12. Voted and adjourned half an hour.

" 13. Opened. Voted and chose Ebenezer Hanchet, Treasurer.

" 14. Voted to pay 6s. to Samuel Keep, for his paying the same sum to the printer for advertising this meeting.

" 15. Voted and adjourned this meeting to the first Tuesday of December next at 2 o'clock afternoon at the house of Mr. John Evarts, in Salisbury.

"Test, SAM'L KEEP, Proprietor's Clerk."

There is no record of a meeting held at the time of the above adjournment, or of the annual meeting in March, 1766.



"At a meeting of the proprietors of the township of Middlebury, legally warned, opened and held at the dwelling house of Mr. John Evarts in Salisbury, in Litchfield County, and Colony of Connecticut, the 7th day of April, 1766.

"1. Voted and chose Mr. James Nichols Moderator for said meeting.

"2. Voted that each proprietor that shall, the ensuing summer, repair to Middlebury, and do the duty agreeable to the directions of the charter for said township, so as to hold said right, that such proprietor or proprietors shall have thirty-five acres to each right or share in said township over and above his or their equal proportion with the rest of the proprietors in said township; provided he or they will be at the trouble and cost of laying out said thirty-five acres in good form in any of the undivided part of said township, reserving every convenient place or stream for mills, to be disposed of hereafter, as shall be thought proper, and also highways, if needed through each thirty-five acres.

"Voted and adjourned this meeting to the 2nd Tuesday of January next, at 2 o'clock afternoon at this place. Test, SAM'L KEEP, Clerk."

At the time of the adjournment above mentioned a meeting was held, and was further adjourned to the "third Tuesday of April next," at the same place. And the meeting held at that time was again adjourned to the third Tuesday of May following.

"SALISBURY the 3d Tuesday of May, A. D. 1767.

"Then the proprietors of the township of Middlebury met at the dwelling house of Mr. John Evarts in Salisbury, according to adjournment. Opened the meeting and adjourned to the 2nd Tuesday of October next, at 2 o'clock afternoon, at the dwelling house of Doct. Joshua Porter, Esq., in said Salisbury. Test, SAM'L KEEP, Proprietor's Clerk."

There was little progress made towards settlement between 1767 and 1773; this was owing to more than one cause, but chiefly, without doubt, to the disturbed condition of affairs with the authorities of New York and the then distant and unoccupied character of this territory. The Revolutionary War, also, almost entirely stopped the advance of settlements.

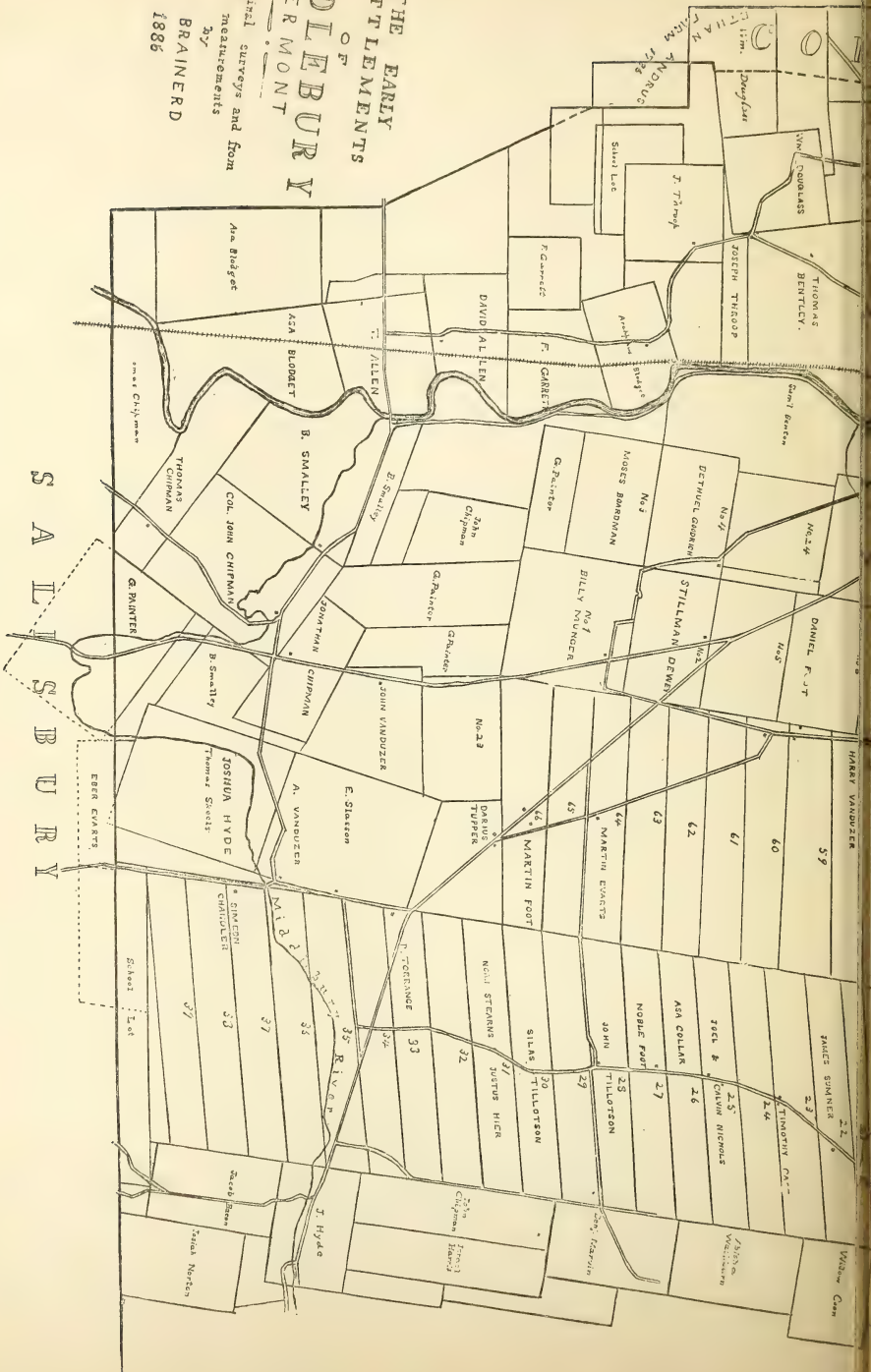
Until the spring of 1783 the proprietors' records were kept in Salisbury, Conn.; after that date the owners of the lands, who were coming into their possessions, held their meetings and kept their records in Middlebury, as will appear.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> All of the records which remained in Salisbury when Mr. Swift made his investigations, except those quoted, consisted of about a dozen loose sheets of paper, which once constituted a part of a book. On one of these was a list of the numbers drawn to the several original rights in the second division, called "the first hundred acre division," or "home lots," which will be found in the subsequent diagram. The remainder of the sheets contained records of deeds and surveys of pitches, beginning in September, 1773, and ending February, 1775. Some of these deeds were dated as early as 1763, but mainly in 1773, which was about the time the proprietors began to make preparations to take possession of their lands.



THE EARLY  
SETTLEMENTS  
OF  
MIDDLEBURY  
VERMONT

From the original surveys and from  
recent measurements  
by  
EZRA  
BRAINERD  
1886









The first one hundred acre division was laid out in two tiers of lots, the first (which was the easternmost) extending along at the foot of the mountain, and beginning at what was supposed to be the south line of New Haven.<sup>1</sup> In this eastern tier were laid out thirty-nine lots, extending southward not quite to the north line of Salisbury, and numbered from north to south, beginning with number one. The second, or western tier, began with number forty at the north end, and extending south to number sixty-six, which constituted the whole number of rights, except the governor's reservation. This tier, having only seventeen lots, did not, of course, extend so far south as the first one. Each of these lots contains one hundred acres, with allowance for highways; the length east and west is called a mile (but showing three hundred and fifty rods in the survey), and the width fifty rods. According to Mr. Swift's description, "the course of the east and west lines is from the north ten degrees west of south, and parallel with the east line of the town. The north and south lines run east and west parallel with the north line of the town. Between numbers 53 and 54 [see diagram] in the west tier was reserved a space of the width of two lots or one hundred rods, in which was laid out the first or one-acre division; the west line corresponding with the west line of the one hundred acre division, and extending east one hundred and twenty-four rods. This division is called the town plot, and has never been divided among the proprietors into one-acre lots."<sup>2</sup>

The following diagram exhibits a plan of these divisions, with the numbers and original proprietors of the lots:

---

<sup>1</sup>By a subsequent correction this line was removed northward about forty rods, forming a strip of land of that width along the north line of the home lots and two miles long; this was called "the long lot," and was afterward pitched with other undivided lands.

<sup>2</sup>It is most fortunate for all who are interested in this work, as well as for the population of the town at large, that Prof. Brainerd, of Middlebury College, has spent much time and arduous labor in perfecting an accurate map of the town, which corrects the inaccuracies of the early surveys; shows the names of the settlers throughout the town; the situation of the "town plot" alluded to; the correct course of streams, etc., and that we have been enabled to give a miniature reproduction of it in these pages. A reference to it will enable the reader to see at a glance the location of the various lots and to understand clearly the descriptions given in the text.



SOUTH 10° WEST.

o Matthew Baldwin.	Ruluff White.
41 Samuel Turner.	2 School Right.
42 Russell Hunt.	3 Jonathan Moore.
43 Oliver Everts.	4 David Hide, Jr.
44 T. Atkinson.	5 Ebenezer Field, Jr.
45 Moses Reed.	6 Elijah Skinner.
46 Bethel Sellick.	7 Rufus Marsh.
47 Thomas Chittenden.	8 Elkanah Paris.
48 John Abbott.	9 Elias Reed.
49 Glebe Right.	10 Propagation Right.
50 Hezekiah Camp, Jr.	11 John Seymour.
51 Jeremiah Howe.	12 John Benton.
52 Benjamin Paris.	13 Noah Waddams.
53 Moses Reed, Jr.	14 Jonathan Moore, Jr.
Town Plot.	15 Nathaniel Everts.
Glebe 2d 100 a. div.	16 Elisha Painter.
54 Minister's Right.	17 Gideon Hurlbut.
55 Ebenezer Field.	18 John Everts.
56 Samuel Skinner.	19 John Howe.
57 Elisha Sheldon.	20 Zachariah Foss.
58 Noah Chittenden.	21 Nathaniel Flint.
59 Ebenezer Hanchet.	22 M. H. Wentworth.
60 Samuel Towsley.	23 Deliverance Spalding.
61 Charles Brewster.	24 John Reed.
62 Samuel Moore.	25 Thomas Chipman.
63 Janna Meigs.	26 Amos Hanchet.
64 Datus Ensign.	27 John Baker.
65 Jonah Stoddard.	28 Benjamin Smalley.
66 James Claghorn.	29 David Owen.
	30 Benjamin Everest.
	31 John McQuivey.
	32 John Strong.
	33 John Turner, Jr.
	34 Matthias Kelsey.
	35 Nathaniel Skinner, Jr.
	36 Daniel Morris.
	37 Samuel Keep.
	38 John Everts, Jr.
	39 Matthew Bostwick.

SOUTH 10° WEST.

"The following boundaries may explain the position of this division in its present relation to other lands. Munger street passes through No. 40, the first lot in the west tier, about one-third of a mile from the east and two-thirds of a mile from the west end. This road, inclining to the east, passes across the northeast corner of No. 52, to the line between the tiers, and thence on that line to Darius Severance's. The saw-mill on Muddy Branch, owned by Nichols and Wheeler, is on the west end of No. 47, and the road formerly leading from this mill southwardly to the dwelling house of the late Philip Foot is on the west line of the west tier. The same road still running varies little from the same line until it reaches the Centre Turnpike. The road leading from the late dwelling house of Abner Everts to the line of Salisbury is on the west line of the east tier, and the east line of the same tier passes through the village of East Middlebury; the building lots of David Olmstead and Kneeland being on the east end of lot No. 36.

"It seems that at the time this division was made, the Middlebury lands were not in very high estimation. Benjamin Smalley, who had been appointed collector of the 'rate,' assessed to 'defray the charge of laying out the first and second divisions,' sold in the summer following no less than twenty-four whole rights, on which the tax had not been paid, at from £2 1s. to £1 10s. each, and in his report stated, 'that one hundred acres of each of the rights that hath been sold in the whole of this vendue, was put up first to be sold, as the law of the Province of New Hampshire directs, but none appearing to buy, the whole rights were sold at the prices set against each right.'

"The third, or 'second hundred acre' division, authorized at the meeting held in March, 1765, was never located by the committee appointed for that purpose, or by any other committee or agents of the proprietors; but each owner was authorized to locate his own lot by 'pitching.' Each proprietor accordingly surveyed his land in such manner and at such place as he chose."<sup>1</sup> This practice made great confusion, and the absence of the records containing the principal surveys of this division has made it difficult to ascertain correctly the location of many of these lots; but Professor Brainerd's chart gives them as nearly as it is possible to do at this time.

In the year 1784 the surveyor-general re-surveyed the lines of the town, by which the south line of New Haven was moved about forty rods north of what had before been recognized as the north line of Middlebury. At the same time the north line of Salisbury was moved north upon territory which had been included in Middlebury. Among the lands cut off by this change was one hundred and seventy acres of the two hundred acre pitch of Judge Painter (see map), including his house. In April, 1785, the proprietors granted him the "privilege of re-pitching land in lieu of what was cut off by said line." In May of the next year he made his new pitch accordingly.

---

<sup>1</sup> Swift's *History of Middlebury*.

The first settlements in Middlebury which were intended to be permanent were begun in the spring of 1773. At that time most of the towns southward of this county had been quite numerously settled, and the inhabitants under the New Hampshire charters began to feel the requisite strength to successfully strive for their rights against the New York authorities. No grants had been made by the governor of that State within the limits of Middlebury, and there were no claimants under that title, although a number of the owners, among whom were Daniel Foot, Benjamin Smalley, Thomas Skeels and perhaps others, evinced a disposition to recognize the jurisdiction of New York; in deeds given by them about this time they described their residence as in "Middlebury, in the county of Charlotte, and province of New York."

Benjamin Smalley, of Salisbury, Conn., was the first immigrant who brought his family into this town. In the spring of 1773 he took possession of his two hundred acre pitch at the mouth of Middlebury River, and built the first log house in town. He was soon afterward followed by the families of John Chipman and Gamaliel Painter, who had already visited the locality and selected places for settlement. The Chipman farm is now owned by Isaac Seeley. These early dwellings were of course rude log structures of the most primitive character. There were no saw-mills here then to supply boards for what would now seem to be absolutely necessary purposes; moreover, a log house could be erected in much less time than would have been required on a frame house, even had the lumber been at hand; and time was precious, when lands had to be cleared and the first seed planted. No road then existed farther north than Sutherland Falls, and at what time roads were opened into this town from the south is uncertain; from the falls named, the creek was used as a thoroughfare, by canoes and rafts in summer and on the ice in winter.

John Chipman had already, in the year 1766, made the first clearing in town, comprising seven or eight acres on his lot. In the spring of that year he started with fifteen other young men to prepare a home in the wilderness. They found no house north of Manchester. This company, some of whom were destined for New Haven, some for Panton, and some for Addison, started with cart and oxen conveying tools and other necessities. At Sutherland Falls they halted to build a canoe out of a large tree; thus they proceeded to their destination, a portion of the men with the oxen traveling through the woods. At Middlebury they loaded the canoe upon the cart and drew it around the bend of the creek on the east bank, until they arrived at the foot of the lower falls in Weybridge; there they again took the water-way and proceeded to Vergennes. Chipman had not at this time acquired title to any lands, the deed by which he did so being dated January 14, 1773. "It is probable that when he reached the mouth of the Middlebury River, he followed up that stream to a place which promised well for a settlement and there pitched his tent."



The above-mentioned families were the only ones permanently settled in the town the first year, 1773; but Eleazar Slasson began a clearing in that year on his two hundred acre pitch, directly west of home lot No. 36, and built a cabin. James Owen also began work on the same pitch, fifty acres of which he purchased of Slasson. Samuel Bentley made a beginning and built a barn on his one hundred acres north of Hyde's and on the west side of Chipman's Hill. In the same year Jonathan Chipman, who had received a deed from Thomas Chipman, his elder brother, of his whole right lying northeast of Colonel Chipman's pitch and afterward owned by Freedom Loomis, and now by Smith Seeley, began a clearing. In 1774 Robert Torrance moved his family into the town and located on the west end of lot No. 33, where he afterward built a brick house in which he lived until his death; he also owned Nos. 31 and 32, lying next north. The same year Bill Thayer settled on fifty acres of Slasson's two hundred acre pitch (which he had purchased), lying west of and adjoining home lot No. 34. Joshua Hyde returned here in 1774 from New Haven (the part now constituting Waltham), where he owned land, and purchased two whole rights, embracing home lot No. 36, which he cultivated as part of his farm, and No. 33, which he sold to Robert Torrance; he purchased also Skeel's two hundred acre pitch, lying west of and not far from the home lots; it is probable that his first settlement was made here in the previous year. William Hopkins built a cabin this year and made a clearing on the south part of Oliver Evarts's two hundred acre pitch, east of the village site, near where Dr. Wm. Bass afterward lived, now occupied by Manfred Foot. About a mile to the southeast Daniel Foot, of Dalton, Mass., owned at least four or five home lots and as many second hundred acre lots; among these were No. 5, on the right of Nathaniel Skinner, and No. 6, on the right of Samuel Skinner, both west of and adjoining the home lots. In 1774 he built a house on No. 5, southwest of where he finally settled.

In 1775 Simeon Chandler began a settlement on the west end of home lots Nos. 37 and 38. Enoch Dewey also began a clearing, but did not remove his family hither, on lot No. 2 in the second hundred acre division, which was deeded to him by his father-in-law, Daniel Foot. Joseph Plumley began this year on a second hundred acre division on the right of Ebenezer Field, 2d; he died soon afterward, and the lot passed to the possession of Billy Manning, and later to John Simmons and Reuben Wright. John Hinman settled in the same year on a second hundred acre lot east of lot No. 14 of the same division, where Wm. Carr lately resided; he came from Wallingford. Samuel Bentley settled on the place where he had built his barn two years earlier, and his father, James Bentley, located about the same time on the north part of the same pitch. Philip Foot, son of Daniel, came in this year, while a young man, and made a clearing on lot No. 7 in the second hundred acre division, lying west of and adjoining home lot No. 56, owned by his father; he also owned No. 8.

Eber Evarts, also a young man, and son of Nathaniel Evarts, began a clearing the same year on a second hundred acre pitch on the right of his father, occupied in later years by Colonel Joel Boardman, and now by Albert Boardman.

It is believed that the foregoing are all of the families who permanently located and began work in the town previous to the war.

As a considerable tract of territory now included in the town of Middlebury was formerly in the town of Cornwall and its settlement made under the jurisdiction of that town, it becomes essential to trace those settlements in order to complete the history of Middlebury.

The town of Cornwall was organized on the 2d of March, 1784, two years before Middlebury. In the records of a meeting held in September, 1788, is the following: "The report of the committee to confer with Mr. Foot about the bridge, was read: Voted to join with Daniel Foot, of Middlebury, to petition the Assembly for a lottery to pay Mr. Foot for his bridge over the creek and, if not granted, to petition for a land tax for the aforesaid purpose." This refers to the first bridge built by Mr. Foot across the creek at the falls, and a tax was granted equally upon Middlebury and Cornwall.

Asa Blodget was probably the first settler in that part of Cornwall annexed to Middlebury; he was from Salisbury, Conn., and previous to the 27th of October, 1774, seems to have been the owner of the right of Zuriel Jacobs. On that date he pitched on that right "one hundred acres and seven acres for allowance for highways"; this embraced the large bend in the creek near the south line of the town. Blodget had settled on this land in the previous summer, near the creek, and furnished refreshment to the immigrants who came in by way of that stream, as nearly all did; there is none of his descendants now living in this section.

According to Dr. Merrill's history of this town, Penuel Stevens settled on a strip of land near the creek, south of Blodget; he did not, however, own land there and did not return after the war. Theophilus Allen settled (probably in 1773) on an eighty-acre lot next north of Blodget. After the war he pitched the lot on which he lived and the hundred acres on which his brother David afterward settled; both of these were on the right of Nathan Benton. James Bentley, jr., located on a hundred and fifty acre lot, a part of which is now in possession of Charles W. Matthews; there he built a small house. Thomas Bentley settled on a lot lying south and east of the above, which is now in possession of Professor C. C. Mead. Returning after the war, he continued on the farm until 1793, when he sold to Hezekiah Wadsworth and removed away. Next south of Thomas Bentley, William Douglass settled, where his son James, and grandson of the same name, afterward lived.

In 1774 James Throop came from Whiting and settled on a lot next south and east of Douglass, and running to the creek; this farm has lately been in

possession of Isaac Eells. In the spring of 1843 Alvan English lived on this place, and during a great freshet himself and son were drowned while attempting to navigate a raft in the creek to collect some floating rails. In the year 1774 James Bentley, sr., had also settled on the bank of the creek south of Throop.

Colonel Samuel Benton, who owned lands in other parts of Cornwall, took up his residence in 1775 on the bank of the creek, and probably in the house which James Bentley had built and which he for some reason had left. The foregoing were all of the settlers on this tract before the war.

In 1783 Asa Blodget returned to his possession and continued to live there until 1795, when he sold to Anthony Rhodes, and it has had various owners since that time. Theophilus Allen returned at the close of the war and lived on his lot until 1797, when he deeded it to Joshua Henshaw, from New Hartford, Conn. He lived there until 1800, when he removed to the village. James M. Piper now owns the farm. Allen has no descendants here. William Douglass came back in the fall of 1783, with his two young sons, to make preparations for the reception of his family. On the 19th of December of that year he was instantly killed, while chopping in the woods, by the fall of a tree. Mr. Douglass and his widow and children owned several tracts of land adjoining the home farm. James Douglass was the last of the sons who occupied the homestead after the death of the widow, and went south in 1822 and died there; his widow and father-in-law, James Bentley, lived on the farm until their several deaths. When Joseph Throop returned after the war he took possession of his farm, but died a dozen years later, and his widow married Eleazar Davis. The latter continued to live there until 1796, when the two lots mentioned were deeded to her sons, Dan and Samuel Throop. James Bentley, sr., built him a house after the war, on the bank of the creek and near the dwelling of Hop Johnson (elsewhere described), and after Johnson deserted his family, in 1789, Bentley lived with his daughter, Mrs. Johnson. She soon afterward married James Douglass, as before stated, and Bentley lived with them for some years. James Bentley, sr., died in 1829, aged ninety-three. James Bentley, jr., returned to his farm after the war; in 1788 he deeded fifty acres to William Donaghy, who built a house southerly from Bentley's and lived there until 1795, when he sold it to Thomas and Ep. Spencer, who in turn transferred it to Dr. Willard and Ethan Andrus; a part of this land was subsequently annexed to what is now the farm of Charles Matthews, and the house of the Spencers became the property of Julius Wilcox. His son Harvey removed the old house to another piece of land and lived in it until 1830. In 1831 Harvey Pritchard bought this and adjoining lands, repaired the house and lived in it; it is now the property of Henry Wilcox.

In 1793 Bentley deeded to Luther Wright, from Swanzy, N. H., a tract on the south side of this pitch, extending west from the creek to the land of Sam-



uel Wright. The north lot is now a part of the James McDonald estate. The south lot has been reunited to the original pitch and is a part of Prof. C. C. Mead's farm.

David Allen, brother of Theophilus, settled after the war on the farm next north of his brother's, and continued to live there until his death in 1805, at the age of forty-three years; his widow married Elijah Keeler, and they owned the farm until their death.

Previous to the year 1796 Francis Garrett settled on a lot of ninety-two acres next north of the home farm of David Allen, built a log house and lived there until 1803, when he sold it to Daniel and William Campbell; the title to this property has changed hands several times; Asa Harris formerly owned the tract between the creek and the road, and his son built a house on it and lived there for a time. The house was subsequently removed and the land passed into possession of Marshal T. Shacket. West of the road John Stearns, son of Joseph Stearns, built a house a few rods south of the barn and lived there; this tract passed into the hands of Jacob W. Conroe.

Such is a brief account of the settlements in Middlebury previous to the Revolutionary War and the return of the pioneers to that portion of the town formerly included in Cornwall. It seems a dry and unimportant chronicle; but it covers a period when heroic men and women came into what was then almost an unbroken wilderness, to endure hardships and privations which the present citizen of the thickly-settled community can scarcely appreciate, for the creation of homes for themselves and posterity; they laid the first, and hence the most influential, foundations of the later social and business fabric, and their descendants have enjoyed the fruits of their work.

*The Town in the Revolution.*—The unfortunate destruction of records before alluded to renders it impossible to give a connected account of the deeds and occurrences in this town during the progress of the Revolutionary struggle and the retreat of the settlers from their homes. In Judge Swift's work he gives credit to Philip Battell for collecting reminiscences from a few old residents who are now passed away; and if others had seen the importance of such work many years ago, we might now be able, in spite of the loss of records, to inform the reader of what occurred here during that troubled period. As it is, we have only the work of Judge Swift, and those who aided him, to draw upon in this feature of our work.

It has already been stated that the inhabitants of this section were peculiarly exposed to depredations from scouting parties of Tories and Indians succeeding the retreat of the American army from the disastrous expedition into Canada in June, 1776, and especially after the defeat of Arnold's fleet on Lake Champlain in the following October; it is not, therefore, improbable that some of the more timid of the settlers left their homes as early as that. But their fears were greatly enhanced when Burgoyne, with his formidable force

and his blatant proclamations, came up the lake in the next summer. Dr. Merrill says in his history of Middlebury :

“ Agreeably to advice from headquarters of our army at Ticonderoga, all the inhabitants of Middlebury and Cornwall, except Daniel Foot and Benjamin Smalley, removed in June, 1776. Some of them, on the Cornwall side of the river, did not leave one extreme of their farms till the Indians in search of booty were lurking in the other. Foot and Smalley, after being pillaged of most of their movable property, abandoned their homes in September of the same year. These two individuals, however, with their families, returned in the following winter and remained until the spring of 1778.”

It was the opinion of Judge Swift that this statement should really apply to the summer of the year 1777, and he was, doubtless, correct in his belief. The people here could not have been seriously alarmed as long as the Americans had control of the lake ; this was the case until October, 1776. Until this time the British had no organized force south of Canada. The families of Americans at Crown Point, and in the towns of Addison, Bridport and Panton, fled for the first time when the news of Burgoyne's advance reached them in 1777 ; after this, and, possibly, in some instances before, scouting parties roamed about through this region seeking supplies, stealing whatever they could carry away, and, doubtless, the inhabitants were often seriously alarmed for their personal safety ; but it is not at all probable that there was any general destruction of property or capture of prisoners until the fall of 1778. “ Whatever the correct date of the retreat may be,” says Dr. Swift, “ it is true that on a sudden alarm most of the settlers fled from the country in great haste. The privations and hardships of their recent settlement in the wilderness were sufficiently appalling, but were fearfully aggravated by their being so suddenly banished from their homes into exile by the ravages of war.”

Continuing the narrative, we quote from Judge Swift's account as follows : “ Miss Olive Torrance, daughter of Robert Torrance, whom we have mentioned as a settler, is the only witness who had any knowledge of the events before the war, or during the retreat. The following is a part of her story as reported by Mr. Battell :

“ Her father, she says, came to this country from Ireland in 1754, when he was eighteen years old. He became a resident of Woodbury, Conn., and married Sally Peck, of that place. He removed to Middlebury with his family with the first parties in 1774. They descended Otter Creek on a boat or raft, and made their beginning in a log house, which he had built on the spot where the family still live. She was then five years old.

“ The retreat from the county occurred three years after, upon the invasion of Burgoyne. She thinks the removal was in August ; it might have been in June or early in July. Her mother went out, before they left, among the garden vines, which were numerous and promising, regretting to leave them.

The state of apprehension had been previously such that one Evarts, belonging to that neighborhood, and then in a company at Ticonderoga, arriving and visiting at their house early in the morning, produced great agitation among them. As a further alarm was to be given, the men, before hoeing was finished, turned out and dug out six basswood canoes near the river, and decided not to go until further notice, when all were to be in readiness. When the final message came their goods were taken to the river, the raft constructed, on which the women and children were placed, and the journey commenced, Otter Creek being again their common highway. The party landed at Pittsford, where there was a military post, and Mrs. Torrance followed the train of women and children towards the settlement. She was carrying a child two years old in a sort of double-gown, brought over her shoulders, and in this plight saw a regiment of soldiers drawn up in front of her. She sat down by the way on a log and wept. A neighbor, Mr. Boardman, coming up on a horse, carrying an ox-yoke behind him, insisted on laying off his yoke and taking her instead, bidding her not to be down-hearted, but expect that things would turn out better than she feared. As they passed the regiment the colonel recognized her and called out: 'My God, there's Sally Peck! It makes a man's eyes run to see you brought to this!' The soldiers, at his instance, gave up their quarters to the women and children, brought them water for their washing and cooking, and made them as comfortable as possible under the circumstances. Many of them knew Mrs. Torrance as their townswoman, and sympathized with her and felt for the distresses of the people. Miss Torrance's father joined his family the next day, bringing with him his stock of cattle. From this place the family went to Rutland, and from that place communicated with a brother-in-law in Richmond, Mass., who came on with horses for their party. The family was under the protection of an uncle in Litchfield for a time, and then joined her father, who was then employed, during the war, in one of the furnaces in Salisbury, casting ordnance for the army. He was absent eight years. He was employed seven years in the furnace, the eighth he took a farm. His cow he had sold on his flight at Rutland, his oxen in Connecticut. These were replaced by the produce of a cow bought in Salisbury, which by letting had multiplied with her issue to twenty-one, having but a single male in the number.

"The first child born in town, as Miss Torrance thinks, was with them on the raft. This was Hannah Bentley, the only infant among fifteen or sixteen children, and of course much noticed among them. Mr. Slasson, whose child is said by Dr. Merrill to have been the first born in town, lived in the immediate neighborhood of the Torrance family, after they came to town, and she is certain had no child born there.

"The first school-house was built of logs, before the retreat of the settlers, on 'Tallow Hill,' on the road leading from the poor-house to Jonathan See-



ley's. Eunice Keep, daughter of Samuel Keep, the first clerk of the proprietors, was brought from Crown Point, where the family then resided, to teach in it. She had commenced her school, but left on the alarm. Miss Torrance had not begun to attend. After their return, a school, the second in town, was kept by Mrs. Torrance in their own neighborhood.

"Some kinds of provisions were left concealed by the inhabitants on their retreat. Sugar and flour, left by her family, she says, were taken from their storage under the floor, and consumed. Their pewter and other articles, buried for safe keeping, were also taken up and appropriated. The house itself suffered no injury, except, as she thinks, from a party of immigrants who had it for a shelter some cold nights, and took a board from the chamber floor for kindling-wood. Otherwise they found it as they had left it.

"The Story and Smalley families remained through the war. Mrs. Story's cave, on the bank of the creek in Salisbury, Miss Torrance supposed to have been intended for a storehouse for goods only, rather than for the concealment of individuals. Mrs. Smalley told her of a visit from a scouting party of the enemy, chiefly Indians. An Indian took a milk-skimmer she was using, and put in his bosom, on which she complained to the commander, who compelled him to restore it. A part of the Foot family stayed at John Foot's to secure the crops. They visited her mother's garden after the family had gone and found the melons ripened by thousands. Thus far Miss Torrance.

"It is represented by all that the flight of the inhabitants was sudden and made in great haste. It was the common practice to dig into the ground and conceal such articles as they could not carry with them. The family of Daniel Foot, before they left, dug into the ground in a thick hemlock grove and built a large crib with poles, into which they put a half barrel of soap, such part of the furniture and other articles as they were compelled to leave, covered the crib with planks, and on the top of the whole piled hemlock branches, so as to resemble a large brush heap. On their return after the war they found their soap and other articles uninjured.

"While the British had control of the lake, probably in 1777, foraging and scouting parties, composed chiefly of Indians, made excursions into the several towns, appropriating to themselves such movable property as suited them, belonging to those who had left, or in the possession of those who remained. Daniel Foot had remained for some time after the settlers had generally left. A British party sent out to obtain supplies came upon him, seized and drove off his oxen, while he kept out of the way to avoid being captured. Other similar depredations were made. Several other persons remained in the different towns without other molestation until the fall of 1778. In the fall of that year two British vessels came up the lake with troops, designed, it was said, to march upon Rutland; but being, in some way, thwarted in their purpose, the troops, consisting of British, Tories and Indians, were landed on both sides of

the lake, and spread themselves in scouting parties over the whole region where settlers had located themselves. They destroyed all the buildings and other property they could find, and made prisoners of all the men who had the temerity to remain, and sent them to Canada. In Middlebury the whole population by this time had retreated, and none were taken prisoners. But all the buildings in the town were destroyed except the houses of Joshua Hyde, Bill Thayer and Robert Torrance, in the same neighborhood, in the south part of the town, to which probably their excursion did not extend. The frame of a barn of Colonel John Chipman, recently built of green timber, which they could neither burn or chop down, also escaped. It is still standing on the farm of Isaac Seeley, with marks of the hatchets on its timbers."

*Progress of Settlements After the War.*—With the close of the great contest in 1783, and the beneficent reign of peace, the former settlers began to return to their possessions and new ones to come in. Benjamin Smalley and Jonathan Chipman returned with their families in April of that year and located on their possessions. Bill Thayer brought in his family and continued his possession of that part of the Slasson pitch, and occupied that and home lot 34 adjoining it, until 1793, when he sold it to Eber Evarts and removed to New Haven. Joshua Hyde came in and worked on his land until the following year, when his family, which had remained in Salisbury, came on. Daniel Foot, with his sons Philip, Freeman, Martin, Stillman and John, returned, and the next year Mr. Foot's wife came in and joined him. Jonathan Chipman remained on the farm on which he first settled until January, 1790, when he sold it to Colonel Chipman and left the town. Benjamin Smalley soon replaced his log cabin on his home farm with a comfortable log house, and in 1792 deeded a part of the farm to his son Imri, and in 1794 the remainder to his son Alfred; the father resided with Imri until his death in 1807, at the age of eighty-two years; several years later his son removed west. He was succeeded on the place by William Huntington, and later by Michael Sanders and his son-in-law, Michael Ryan. This part is now owned by Hiram Sessions. In 1803 the Alfred Smalley part of the farm was purchased by Peter Foster, who lived there until his death, of the epidemic of 1812; his son Nathaniel owned the place several years, and it passed to possession of John Seeley, who still owns it.

Robert Torrance again took up his residence on home lot No. 33, where he began improvements before the war; here he built the brick house which is still standing, the property of A. P. Tupper. He died in 1816, aged eighty years. The northern of his three lots, home lot No. 31, was set off to Silas Torrance, and in 1823 Noah Stearns began clearing the west half and Justus Hier the east half; this afterward passed to the possession of Chester Fenn; now owned by James Fenn.

Joshua Hyde settled on the home lots Nos. 35 and 36, which he owned,

and bought fifty acres on the Slasson pitch adjoining these lots on the west ; on the latter he built a two-story house, where he died in 1828, aged seventy-eight ; his son Joshua, jr., continued in possession of the place until his death in 1843, at the age of seventy-five. Luman Hyde, son of Joshua, jr., then owned it until it was sold to the present owner, Hiram Sessions. Joshua Hyde, sr., was, according to Dr. Swift, " one of the most prominent and useful citizens in Middlebury." Oliver Hyde, another son of Joshua, jr., bought a hundred acres of the Skeel pitch about 1831 and a small piece of home lot No. 38 from Mr. Champlin ; on the latter he built his house ; the farm subsequently passed to possession of his son Luman, and later to Hiram Sessions.

Simeon Chandler resumed possession of home lots Nos. 37 and 38 after the war and lived there until 1798, when he sold the west ends of both lots to Joshua Hyde and removed from the town. Mr. Hyde gave this land to Paul Champlin, his son-in-law, who occupied it until his death in 1853 ; it is now in possession of O. P. Champlin.

Colonel John Chipman returned and began energetically the work of improving his farm. Where his first cabin stood he built a handsome brick house, in which he lived and furnished refreshments to travelers coming into the country ; his house was for many years a resort also for parties from the village. He was a man of marked character ; energetic, efficient and intelligent. He was elected sheriff for twelve years, 1789 to 1801, and held many town offices. In his later years, after the marriage of his daughter and death of his wife, he made his home with Freedom Loomis and his son, George C. Loomis, in the neighborhood of his farm ; he died in 1829, aged eighty-four years. The farm was afterward purchased by William Y. Ripley ; it is now occupied by Isaac Seeley. Colonel Chipman's father was John, a brother of Thomas (one of the original proprietors) and of Jonathan Chipman, an early settler, and of Samuel, father of Hon. Daniel Chipman ; there were also three daughters in the family of Jonathan Chipman, sr., one of whom, Victoria, married Judge Painter. Thomas Chipman settled on a hundred acre pitch directly south of his brother ; he removed from the State in 1815. The place is now owned by Lochlin Wainwright. After the death of his father, Colonel Chipman's mother married Samuel Keep, one of the proprietors and their first clerk ; they had two daughters, one of whom (Eunice) kept the first school in Middlebury ; the other was Hannah, who became the wife of Moses Sheldon, who lived and died in Salisbury, Vt. They were the parents of Samuel Sheldon and Oscar P. Sheldon ; of the wife of Loyal Case, the wife of Austin Johnson and the wife of Samuel S. Crook. Samuel Sheldon was the father of the late Homer and Harmon A. Sheldon, merchants, and of Henry L. Sheldon, of Middlebury, and Horace W. Sheldon, of Salisbury. Colonel Chipman's wife was Sarah Washburn, of Salisbury, Conn. Abisha Washburn's other daughters married respectively Lemuel Bradley, Abraham Bethrong and Freedom Loomis.



Eber Evarts took possession, after the war, of his farm on the north line of Salisbury ; he lived here until his purchase of a part of the Slasson pitch and home lot No. 34, when he sold it to Joel Boardman ; it is now owned by Albert Boardman ; he died in 1838, aged eighty-five. Abner Everts, who subsequently lived with his son-in-law, Frederic Leland, in the village, was a son of Eber.

John Hinman returned and settled on his lot, which he soon sold to Moses Hale, of Rutland ; the latter lived on it until about 1797, when he deeded it to his sons, Moses, jr., and Hial. William Carr, jr., now owns the south half and Zuar Barrows the north.

Samuel Bentley did not return after the war, but sold his tract to Benjamin Risley, who came in in 1784 ; he was moderator of the first town meeting, and in April sold his farm to Asa Fuller, of Rutland ; the north half of it was soon afterward deeded to Elisha Fuller, brother of Asa ; it is now occupied by the widow of Nelson Fuller, son of Abisha.

The sons of Daniel Foot, who returned with him in 1783, brought a number of cattle and remained through the succeeding winter to care for them ; having no hay, the attempt was made to winter them largely on browse, and many of them died in consequence. After the war Mr. Foot removed his residence to the southeast corner of lot No. 6, of the second hundred acre division, and built the small house which was afterward superseded by the large one. Previous to 1790 he erected a large barn, designed partly for religious and town meetings, and about 1793 built the large house mentioned ; the present dwelling of his grandson, Allen Foot, constituted a part only of that house. Daniel Foot, as before stated, had purchased large tracts of land in this town, and owned more than a thousand acres previous to the war. At an early day he deeded to each of his sons and his daughter, wife of Enoch Dewey, one or more tracts of land ; in 1801, having disposed of the remainder, he started for Canton, N. Y., where he died soon after his arrival. He was a man of great industry and very enterprising, and his family has been conspicuous in the town.

William Hopkins, who had begun a settlement on the south half of Oliver Evarts's two hundred acre pitch, east of the village site, did not return after the war, but sold his land to Captain Stephen Goodrich, of Glastenbury, Conn. In the spring of 1784 Captain Goodrich came in with his two sons, William and Amos, and took possession ; the sons remained and worked on the land that season and in the following spring the father returned with his family. In 1785 other farms were settled about them—Kirby on his lot, Huston to the northeast, Johnson on the east and Parker on the south. Stephen Goodrich, with his wife and a sister, came on in 1785, with a cart and oxen, five cows and five or six hogs ; the son stated that the milk that remained after they had used what was necessary from day to day on the journey, was placed in a churn on

the cart, and the jolting motion churned it into butter. The brothers met the family at Pittsford, the cart was put on board a raft and floated down the creek; this was the favorite route in summer. A boat was built early and ran weekly between Pittsford and Middlebury, carrying freight and passengers. Hop Johnson's was the point sought by travelers for Middlebury, but his accommodations were very meager. Old Mr. Blodget kept a tavern in Cornwall (the part subsequently annexed to Middlebury), which was also much frequented. The first grain they had ground after the family came in was taken by Amos to Salisbury, where Colonel Sawyer had just completed a mill on Leicester River, at Salisbury village. Amos went by way of the creek and Leicester River to within half a mile of the mill and carried the grain from there on his back. The first preaching they had was by an old gentleman "who came on account of the service of Mr. Foot."

Stephen Goodrich and his son Amos continued to live on the farm on which he first settled until January, 1800. He had previously made an arrangement to exchange his land for the farm on which Judge Painter first settled on the south line of the town; fifty acres on which his house stood he deeded to William Bass, who had a few years before begun practice here; another portion he deeded to Daniel Chipman, and the remainder to Painter. In January he removed to the Painter farm and lived there until his death in September, 1823, aged ninety-three years. Amos afterward occupied the farm until his death in 1854, at the age of ninety. The farm is now owned by John Huston. Peter Goodrich, now living in town, is grandson of Amos.

William Goodrich, the other son of Stephen, settled about the year 1787 on a second hundred acre lot, extending from Otter Creek eastwardly, where he built a house and kept a tavern. In 1791 he purchased the west half of the second hundred acre division on the minister's right, built a small house and lived there a few years. In that year his wife opened the first school kept in the neighborhood of the village; it was kept in her house or in a small school-house on the opposite side of the road. At a later date he built the brick house used for many years by the Episcopal Society for a parsonage, and now owned and occupied by the widow of William F. Goodrich. In the mean time he filled the office of town clerk from 1797 to 1812, except one year. He died in 1812, aged fifty-seven years. William F. Goodrich has sons living in town who are farmers.

In 1785 Robert Huston, of Voluntown, Conn., settled on the north half of the Oliver Evarts pitch, about a mile northeast of the village. The farm is now occupied by Henry W. Hammond.

In the same year Ebenezer Johnson, from Wells, Rutland county, took possession of lot No. 10 of the second hundred acre division, east of the village; he continued there until 1794. The farm was afterwards owned by Josiah Stowell, of Mansfield, Conn., and from 1804 to 1812 was occupied by his son, Alfred Stowell, who built the house. It is now owned by E. J. Matthews.

Elijah Buttolph came in as early as 1786; he soon afterward married the widow of Joseph Plumley and occupied her farm, on which her husband had begun improvements before the war. He afterwards purchased other lots, and on the Plumley place built the house afterward occupied by his son Elijah, jr. The father died in 1835, aged ninety-four; the farm has recently been owned by Reuben Wright, and is now divided.

Abraham Kirby came from Litchfield, Conn., and settled here in February, 1786, on a lot which he had pitched in the previous March on the right of Rufus Marsh, next south of the Joshua Hyde pitch. John S. Kirby, Abram's son, remained here through the season of 1785 and cleared a few acres and sowed it to wheat. Abram Kirby died in 1796. In 1790 he purchased for his son Joseph a lot lying next south of his own; Joseph settled his family here in January, 1792; now occupied by Clarence and Harrison Phillips. In January, 1791, Mary Kirby, daughter of Abraham, married Samuel Severance, son of Ebenezer, an early settler, and they settled on Hyde's pitch, built a house and lived there six years.

In 1786 Benjamin Sumner, of Claremont, N. H., having secured a deed of the governor's right, allowed its settlement by his son, Colonel William B. Sumner; he cleared and improved it, and built the large house still standing. In a later year it was sold to Jonathan Wainwright, and Colonel Sumner went West; he had, however, previously sold one hundred acres, which passed through several ownerships, and a small tract at the south end; the remainder is now owned by U. D. Twitchell.

In 1786 Jonathan Preston, of New Canaan, N. Y., made the first settlement on "Munger street." He then took possession of home lot No. 42, and the next spring moved his family; this place he occupied until his death in 1809, at the age of sixty-three, when it passed into possession of his son Asa, and is now owned by John and Robert Manney. Asa Preston had two sons, Benham and Buell; the latter still lives in the town.

Nathaniel Munger and his son-in-law, Nathan Case, from Norfolk, Conn., began a settlement next south of Preston, on home lot No. 43, in 1787. Case was a blacksmith, and both of the men had a house on the lot. A few years later Mr. Case moved to No. 12 home lot, where Dudley Munger had begun a clearing. Nathaniel Munger occupied and improved the place where he settled until his death in 1830. Edward Munger located on lot No. 44, next south of Nathaniel, in 1788 or 1789; a few years later he sold it to Alpheus Brooks, who occupied it until his death. Jonathan Munger about the same time began a settlement on No. 41; it was subsequently and for many years owned by Captain David Chittenden, and then passed to David Hooker; now owned by Edward Seeley. Edmund and Jonathan Munger removed to Ohio before the beginning of the present century. Previous to 1792 Dudley Munger, a brother of those named, had made improvements on No. 12, which he



sold in the year mentioned to Nathan Case, and removed to No. 45, next south of Edmund Munger. On this lot Phineas Phelps had previously built a log house. Mr. Munger built the present two-story dwelling, and at an advanced age went to live with his son, Hiram Munger; the farm is now owned by Samuel N. Brooks. Reuben Munger, another brother, came here about 1789 and located on lot No. 40 of the home lots; he died there in 1828 at the age of seventy-two. Seymour Sellick, from Salisbury, Conn., settled on No. 46, which belonged to the original right of his father, Bethel Sellick; it adjoined Dudley Munger's; the latter married Mr. Sellick's sister. Both of these men built two-story houses, which were raised on the same day; the Sellick farm is now owned by William and Otto Moore. These seven families last named constituted the neighborhood of Munger street, and, as seen, came in within a short period and located within fifty rods of each other, their lots being fifty rods wide and a mile in length. The numerous Munger families were among the most respected citizens of the town. There was no permanent settlement made on home lot No. 47, next south of Seymour Sellick's; but Philip Foot built a saw-mill at an early day on the west end of the lot, which was owned in later years by Nichols & Wheeler in connection with their chair factory.

Abel Case, brother of Nathan, settled early on home lot No. 48 and built the house now standing on it; he occupied the place until 1831, when he was killed by being thrown from his wagon.

As early as 1785 Hezekiah Wadsworth owned a second hundred acre lot north of the farm formerly owned by Deacon Simon Farr; he afterwards settled here and subsequently removed across the creek into Cornwall. The Wadsworth farm passed through several hands and is now owned by Louis Hope.

About 1790 Deacon Simon Farr settled on the farm south of Wadsworth's, where he lived many years, and finally removed to New Haven. The farm was for many years in possession of the late Roswell Fitch and now owned by Chauncey Branch.

Martin Evarts settled on home lot No. 64 as early as 1788, cleared it up and built the house in which he lived and died; it is now owned by Gardner C. Cady.

Ebenezer Severance, from Northfield, Mass., came into town about 1790 and settled on the west end of home lots Nos. 16 and 17. He owned also the west end of Nos. 18 and 19 and the east half of No. 55. The three last-named lots were deeded to his son Samuel, who transferred to Kirby the lot on which he (Samuel) had settled. Samuel Severance settled on the east end of lot No. 55, and cleared up Nos. 18 and 19; here he resided until his death in 1851. The farm passed to his sons, Smith and Darius Severance. Enos Severance, another son of Ebenezer, settled on the west end of home lots Nos. 14 and 15, next north of his father; he died in 1842, and the farm has been divided.

Moses, another son of Ebenezer Severance, came in with his father and lived with him, caring for him in his old age, and remained in possession of the place until his death; the farm passed to possession of David E. Boyce. Numerous descendants of this family are among the prominent citizens of the town.

John Tillotson came to Middlebury from Long Island in 1784, and after working for a time for various persons he bought and built on home lot No. 29, but soon removed to No. 28, where Philo Achley had begun a clearing and built a plank house; he died there in 1855 at the age of ninety-three. The property is now owned by E. K. Severance. Tillotson's brother Silas settled on lot No. 30, next south, now occupied by George Sessions; Silas Tillotson removed from town after several years.

Elijah Olmstead, of Bolton, Conn., owned in 1787 Lots 11 and 12 of the second hundred acre division, east of the governor's lot. He settled on No. 12 and built the two-story house there. He sold it in 1814 to Colonel Eleazer Claghorn, who owned it until his death; it is now in possession of Mr. ——— Hunt. Lot No. 11 was purchased by Samuel Little, who with his brother James took possession of it, and each built a house on the north part. In 1796 Eleazer Barrows bought the whole lot, and lived there until his death in 1840, at the age of seventy-one; his son Lucius then took possession of the place, and died there, leaving in occupation his son Crosby, and his widow. Many descendants of Elijah Olmstead live at East Middlebury.

Abraham Vanduzer came to Middlebury in 1789 from Salisbury, Conn., with his son Harry and his eldest daughter. In 1793 he purchased the south half of the Slasson pitch and settled there; he died in 1795, aged fifty-three. Harry Vanduzer began in 1794 a clearing on home lot No. 58, on the right of Noah Chittenden, and lived there. In the mean time Samuel Vanduzer had built a two-story house on his father's homestead; in 1806 Harry, having purchased Samuel's interest, removed to that place and lived there until 1825, when he removed to Oneida county, N. Y., where he died in 1829. The whole of the Abraham Vanduzer farm is now owned by the town, as a town farm and home for the poor. John Vanduzer, another son of Abraham, settled on the second hundred acre lot, on the right owned by his father and adjoining the Slasson pitch; he removed from the State in 1814; this farm is now occupied by Parsons Chatfield.

Rev. John Barnet, who was ordained pastor of the Congregational Society in 1790, was entitled as the first settled minister to a whole right; but he settled on home lot No. 57, which it was supposed would be established as the center of the town; this lot and the one south of it were united in one farm by Dr. Wm. Bass, and afterward owned by Smith K. Seeley. Cyrus Starkweather had begun a settlement on the lot afterward occupied by Mr. Barnet; he then located on the east half of the second hundred acre lot on the minister's right, which he sold in 1793 to John Deming.

Moses Boardman settled about 1788 on No. 3 of the second hundred acre division and several years later sold it to Ichabod Morton, who lived there until his death. Mr. Boardman has descendants in the south part of the town.

Billy Munger settled about the same time on No. 1, east of Boardman; here he resided until his death in 1822, aged sixty-eight; this and the preceding lot were subsequently occupied by Ichabod M. Cushman and are now occupied by John Halladay.

Bethuel Goodrich settled about the year 1790 on lot No. 4, north of Boardman's, and died there in 1829, aged fifty-three. The lot is now owned by Caleb Smith.

Elnathan Hammond, from Lanesborough, Mass., settled in 1794 on a tract of about forty acres next north of the Lucius Barrows farm, on the right of John Howe; this lot lay between the old and the new lines of New Haven, before mentioned, and extended east across the Muddy Branch, embracing the falls; this mill lot and privilege were subsequently owned by Isaac Gibbs, who had the marble saw-mill there; the property has lately been in the possession of the Cutter Marble Company. Mr. Hammond remained but a few years on this farm, and removed to that part of No. 14 next north of Robert Huston's lot and there built a house; he died here in 1856, aged ninety-five years. His sons, William S. and Edwin Hammond, succeeded to the ownership and greatly improved the property; the part owned by Edwin is now in possession of George Hammond, and the other of Henry Hammond; the whole of the Robert Huston farm and other tracts have been added to the property, which is among the best farming sites in the town. John A. Hammond, another son of Elnathan, occupied the southeast corner of the governor's right and owned other lands; a part of this estate is now owned by Frederick Hammond and part by Lucius Shaw.

Eleazer Conant, from Mansfield, Conn., purchased in 1794 the north half of the Hyde pitch and a part of the Risley pitch; in the same year his brother, John Conant, purchased of Elisha Fuller the Bentley lot; a part of the farm is now owned by George Chapman and Joseph Battell. John Conant remained on his farm until his death; it afterward passed through the hands of General Hastings Warren, Wm. Y. Ripley and Edward Muzzey; it is now owned by Joseph Battell.

In 1793 Abisha Washburn received from his son-in-law, John Chipman, a deed of the farm on which Jonathan Chipman first settled; in 1796 he deeded it to his son-in-law, Freedom Loomis, then of Sunderland, on condition of an adequate support for himself and wife during their lives. They lived here together, accordingly, and Mr. Washburn died in 1813 at the age of ninety-one. Mr. Loomis died in 1822 at the age of fifty-six, and was succeeded in the ownership of the place by his son, George C. Loomis. The property is now owned by Smith K. Seeley.



James Crane was the first settler in the north part of the east tier of home lots; he and his brother Jeremiah began in 1790 on different parts of lot No. 11; in the next year they brought in their families and Jeremiah remained on his farm until his death; the James Crane portion is now in the hands of Wakeman J. Mead. James Crane removed to the east half of lot No. 8 and died there in 1845; the farm is now owned by the widow of Joseph Fales and her son.

Nathan Case settled about 1792 on lot No. 12, where Dudley Munger had begun work, and died there, leaving the farm to his son Abel, who later removed West. The place is now owned by Wakeman, Sidney and Judson Mead. Home lot No. 51 was also owned by Nathan Case; this lot is now owned by Albert Gladding.

Darius Tupper, from Charlotte, where he first located in this State in 1794, purchased a tract of land just south of home lot No. 66, it being the north half of No. 23 and a part of a hundred acres set to Nathaniel Skinner. He there built a large house and for many years kept a tavern; he died in 1828 at the age of seventy-four. Amos Boardman had previously begun a settlement on this lot. After Mr. Tupper's death the farm was divided among his heirs. A P. Tupper, attorney in Middlebury, is a grandson of Darius. The large house mentioned has been torn down and the farm is occupied by Silas Perkins.

Deacon David Boyce in 1814 had taken a permanent lease of the second hundred acre lot on the glebe right, and owned thirty acres on home lot No. 53; he settled on the latter and built the brick house there; the farm is now owned by E. Y. Boyce. David E. Boyce, whose name has been alluded to, settled on the farm formerly occupied by Ebenezer Severance, about the year 1844; he is one of the leading farmers of the town.

The foregoing constitute the settlements of most of those who came in at early dates, excepting those who located in the villages, which will be considered further on. There are many who settled at somewhat later dates, but whose definite locations cannot well be fixed, on account of the division and redivision of lots, the passage of the east road through the eastern tier of home lots, and other causes; moreover, it is the chief object to give the names of the prominent pioneers who laid the foundations of the town. The names of many others who have been prominent in this work will appear as we progress.

At this point, and in connection with the accompanying valuable map, which is the result of a vast amount of labor by Professor Ezra Brainerd, of Middlebury, it seems eminently proper that we insert the following memorandum of settlements on some of the home lots (as shown on the map), which were also prepared by Professor Brainerd, even at the risk of repeating in a few instances matter already printed. We quote as follows:

A few weeks since I expressed to Deacon Boyce my regret that Judge

Swift had said so little in his *History of Middlebury* about the first settlers along the road between East Middlebury and Bristol. Deacon Boyce proposed to confer with the older residents of the neighborhood, who are fast passing away. The result of these interviews, and of many hours' laborious searching of the records, is the following account, which I trust will be of interest to some.

The district under consideration consists of thirty-nine one hundred acre lots, each about 340 rods long and fifty-two rods wide, No. 1 beginning within forty rods of the New Haven line and No. 39 ending within forty rods of the Salisbury line. The north and south highway from the church in East Middlebury to Cobble Hill passes somewhat tortuously through these lots; but at E. K. Severance's and at the Lovett school-house it is just in the middle of the lots. The west line of the tier runs along the road on which Deacon Boyce lives, and along the road on which stands the ruin of the Torrance brick house. If the reader will keep the map of Middlebury open before him while reading, he will be able to follow the narrative more readily.

Home Lot 1.—Hiram Ladd was the first settler on home lot 1, and lived in the house recently occupied by Prince King. His father, Sampson Ladd, who lived just across the town line on the road between the Munger street school-house and Cobble Hill, bought part of the lot in 1798 and the remainder in 1799. The house appears to have been built soon after and occupied by Hiram, though owned by his father until his death in 1804, and by the heirs until in 1821 Hiram got a deed of the south half of the lot. In 1829 he sold to Asa Chapman and moved to Connecticut.

Home Lot 2 was set off as a "school lot." In 1802 the selectmen leased it to Nathan Lee, who cleared it and lived on it until 1817, when he sold it to Reuben Munger, one of the most extensive land-holders in the early history of the town. In 1824 Munger deeded the lease to Ebenezer W. Allen. C. H. Bain now lives upon the lot.

Home Lot 4.—John O'Brien, from Bristol, settled on home lot 4 about the close of the last century. In 1825 he sold the lot to Buel Preston, who lived there over sixty years until his recent decease. Mr. Preston built the house in which he lived; the old O'Brien house was on the opposite side of the highway.

Home Lots 5, 6 and 7.—A certain A. Murray is said to have lived at a very early date on the east side of home lot 5, where the remains of a cabin were recently to be seen. But there is no deed to him on record. Only one permanent settlement was ever made on home lots 5, 6 and 7. In 1796 James Andrews, of New Haven, received from Thaddeus Royce, who then owned the three lots, a deed of 110 acres on the east end of these lots. Andrews built a house about fifteen rods west of Timothy Boardman's present dwelling. Andrews had long-continued lawsuits with John O'Brien, arising out of a de-

structive fire which had run from the premises of the one who kindled it on to the premises of the other. They were so impoverished by these lawsuits that they were both obliged to sell their farms. James Andrews in 1817 sold to Levi Smith, who lived there until succeeded by Timothy Boardman in 1824.

Linus Beach's Pitch.—Directly east of these home lots Linus Beach in 1792 pitched a long, wedge-shaped lot running up to the mountain. Here he lived in the house now occupied by William Fales until 1822, when he was forced to sell his farm, and removed to the State of New York. He is still remembered by some of the older residents of that neighborhood for his good-natured character, and for his long hair braided up into a pig-tail behind. This used to get caught under his coat collar as he rode horseback, and the peculiar bow he was frequently obliged to make to extricate his queue made a vivid impression upon the young people of that day. A well-authenticated story is told of him that ought to be preserved. In 1815 five wolves were discovered in the woods between his house and John O'Brien's. All the men in the neighborhood turned out and surrounded the wolves. Those who had not guns provided themselves with clubs. As they closed in upon the wolves one of them was bent on going out, and came so close to Barnum Phelps that "he gave him a number of pelts with his cudgel and turned him back;" and they succeeded in killing the whole five. But it was on a Sabbath day that this famous hunt took place, and several of the participants were church members, among them notably good Brother Beach. They were in due time labored with and brought up before the church. Brother Beach, however, was incorrigible. "He won't own up." He claimed that he did it in defense of his family; that the wolves might have got away if they had waited over night, and that then his children wouldn't have been safe out of doors. The difficulty was finally ended by Dr. Merrill saying that he thought they "ought to let Brother Beach go."

Home Lots 8, 9, 11 and 12.—Judge Swift, in his *History of Middlebury*, described the settlements on these four lots. A few additional incidents, illustrating the character of the settlers and of those early days, ought to be preserved. Gideon Abbey, whose house is still standing on the east end of home lot 9, was a man of decided influence in the affairs of the town. He lived on this lot for forty-three years until his death, in 1840, at the age of seventy-two. He was a famous hunter in those days, when deer and large game were abundant. One day, toward the latter part of his life, a man driving down from Bristol reported that he had seen a fat buck in the woods beside the road. This warmed the blood of the old hunter. He told his son and Sidney Mead to take the hound and start up the deer, while he would get down his old flint-lock rifle, mount his horse and go around by the road to get a shot at the game. The boys soon found the tracks of the deer in the light snow, and



after letting loose the dog, ran about a mile to the west to a clearing, now a meadow fifty rods southeast of the Munger street school-house. They got there none too soon, for as Sidney Mead emerged from the woods he caught sight of the deer standing still, broadside towards him, about ten rods away—a beautiful mark. He took aim and pulled the trigger; but unfortunately the priming had been wet by a piece of flying mud and the flint-lock only snapped. The deer started off on a run to the north. Just then Gideon Abbey was racing down the road to the west. There was no time to lose. When he saw his most favorable moment he swung himself from his horse, and with one foot still in the stirrup fired at the flying buck. The animal bounded forward a few rods and fell dead. It was the sixteenth deer the old hunter had shot at without missing a single one. But afterward the spell seemed to have been broken, for the next time he fired at a deer he failed to bring down his game.

Nathan Case was also a man of prominence, living on home lot 12 from 1792 until his death in 1844, at the advanced age of eighty-four. He was a great worker, always stirring about and always in a hurry. And he sometimes illustrated the proverb "The more haste, the less speed." One morning in the busy season of haying his wife informed him that they were out of flour. He hurriedly saddled his horse and drove to the village. When he reached the village he found he had forgotten to bring the grain that he had come to get ground.

Home Lot 13.—Samuel Bridge was the first to settle on home lot 13. He bought one-half in 1792 and the other half in 1796. His house was located about fifteen rods west of the present dwelling of Heman Lovett. He moved away, however, in 1800, selling the southwest quarter to Nathan Case and the east half to Warren Gibbs. The latter lived for thirty-eight years in a house three or four rods north of Judson Mead's present dwelling. Mr. Gibbs was highly esteemed by his neighbors, was a deacon of the Baptist Church, was particularly fond of children, being a frequent visitor to the school near by. One incident in his life illustrates the wonderful medical skill of the elder Dr. William Bass. Mr. Gibbs was afflicted the greater part of his life with epilepsy, being sometimes attacked when out in the field. At the age of sixty he was advised by Dr. Bass to learn to smoke, as a remedy for his ailment. The patient followed the prescription, and had no serious trouble from his disease during the remaining twelve years of his life.

Home Lot 14.—In 1795 Zephaniah Buss purchased home lot 14, and soon after settled upon it. The original house was a log cabin, that burned, and he then built the one still standing, a few rods south of the school-house, on the east side of the road. He had the reputation of being a "good manager" and a man of sterling principle, though he did not make a public profession of religion until over sixty years of age. He died in 1837 at the age of sixty-

seven. His daughter was the mother of the present Deacon Boyce and of Elijah Boyce.

Home Lot 15.—In 1805 Bela Sawyer purchased the half of home lot 15 lying east of the highway, and about twenty-five acres of the adjoining part of home lot 16. After living for five years in a house now destroyed, he built ten rods farther north the larger structure now occupied by Samuel D. Austin. About 1824 he sold his farm and lived for several years in the village, where perhaps his fondness for music and his skill as a carpenter and joiner might find freer scope. But as old age came on he returned to the scenes of his early manhood. His daughter purchased for him the old Stevens house just north of the brook, on home lot 17, where he died in 1855, at the ripe age of eighty-two.

Home Lots 16 and 17.—In February, 1798, Roswell Stevens bought fifty acres, the south half of a "pitched lot" lying east of the home lots at the very foot of the mountain. He lived with his father on the lot for several years, near a famous cold spring that furnishes water enough to supply a small city. The spring is still called "Stevens's spring"; and a lane running directly east from the red school-house, as though a continuation of the road, is still known as "Stevens's lane." Traces are still to be seen of the old road which led from the east end of this lane south along the east end of the home lots to the Stevens house. In 1805 he purchased of Daniel Chipman 123 acres lying between his former lot and the main highway and extending from the north line of home lot 15 to within sixteen rods of the north line of home lot 18. The north half of this purchase he sold the same year to Bela Sawyer, as above described; the south half he cleared and occupied for many years as his home farm, moving into a new house on the highway, on the site where C. Landon, jr., now lives. In 1822 Stevens sold his farm to Charles Hooker and moved to Huntington.

Home Lot 18.—In 1795 Brainerd Hooker purchased that part of the lot that lies east of the highway, and fifteen acres of a lot lying east of it, "pitched for Widow Coon," as we are told in the old proprietors' records. He purchased also in 1805 an adjoining strip of home lot 17, sixteen rods in width, on the road. The old Hooker house is, part of it, still standing, though no longer used as a dwelling; it is the first house south of the brook on the east side of the highway. Brainerd Hooker died in 1808 aged sixty-two; his son Charles occupied the farm until 1844, when he went West.

It is a fact worthy of note that nearly all the sons or grandsons of the first settlers have emigrated to other parts of the country. Of the twelve or more settlers already mentioned in this article, not one has left in this region a descendant bearing his name. This we attribute not to any lack of offspring, nor to any want of home attachment, nor to the hardships or poverty of the first settlers. On the contrary, they had most of them come here poor and had

secured from the forest fertile and valuable farms and comfortable dwellings. The sons, when they came of age, were disposed to do as their fathers had done—push on where wild land could be had for a nominal sum, and where in a few years they could attain to the wealth and comfort which their fathers had achieved. It was a part of the movement by which the sons of New England have spread themselves across the continent to the very shores of the Pacific.

Home Lot 19.—William Coon appears to have been the first settler on home lot 19. But in February, 1798, he sold to Warren Gibbs the part lying east of the highway, and the remaining eighty-five acres of the above-mentioned lot pitched for "Widow Coon," his mother. Mr. Gibbs lived in a log cabin fifteen rods north of the house now standing on the lot, until in 1800 he moved to lot 13, as has been already noticed. He continued, however, to own the lot until about 1831, when he divided it among his children.

Home Lot 20.—Deacon Ebenezer Sumner in 1802 deeded home lot 20 to his son Samuel, who cleared it and resided on it for several years in the house now occupied by Charles Sullens. The south half of the farm is now owned by Charles Landon.

Home Lot 21 was first settled by Daniel Beadle, who purchased it in March, 1825, of Alfred Wainwright. The house that he built, since destroyed, was on the east side of the road, just north of the present trout pond. The present house near the south line of the lot was built by Chandler Tillotson and was kept open as a tavern for several years by a Mr. Dean.

Home Lot 22.—James Sumner, another son of Deacon Ebenezer Sumner, began to clear his lot in 1811, though he did not receive a deed of the lot from his father until March, 1825. On this lot he resided with his family until his death in 1874, at the age of eighty-five. His son, Andrew J. Sumner, now owns the property and lives on the old homestead.

The great longevity of these early settlers deserves a passing notice. We have the ages of ten of those that are mentioned in these papers, ascertained mostly from their tombstones in the interesting little cemetery half a mile north of the old red school-house. The average age of these ten is seventy-five and one-half years. No wonder the sons could not wait to inherit the property of their fathers, and as a rule went off to seek their own fortunes!

Home Lots 23 and 24.—In April, 1811, Timothy Case, of Hebron, N. Y., purchased from Philip Foot home lot 24, and in 1812 added to his former purchase seventy-two acres off the west end of home lot 23. His house was on the west side of the road where Leroy Taylor now lives, but has been moved to the rear, to make way for a more recent structure. His son Timothy, jr., built and occupied the house on the opposite side of the road. In 1843 the father removed from town.

Home Lot 25.—Joel and Calvin C. Nichols purchased home lot 25 in 1818.



Joel built on the west side of the highway, where E. Fuller now lives, and Calvin on the east, where J. Grove now lives.

Home Lot 26.—The earliest settler on home lot 26 was a man from Brookline, Conn., by the name of Asa Collar. He purchased the lot in 1789, but sold out and moved away as early as 1801, so that but little is remembered concerning him. His dwelling stood west of the road a little north of the house now occupied by Allen R. Foote. In 1810 the lot came into the possession of Timothy Boardman, sr., who lived for several years in the house next south of the school-house.

Home Lot 27.—Martin Evarts owned the west half of home lot 27 from 1804 to 1827, and may have cleared it in part. At the latter date he deeded it to his son-in-law, Noble Foot, who soon erected the house now occupied by his son. On the east side of the road Ely Nichols purchased twelve acres in 1807 and built where A. H. Matthews now lives.

*Town Organization.*—Let us for a moment turn from the details of early settlements and note the first steps toward town organization. The first meeting for this purpose was held at the house of Daniel Foot on the 29th of March, 1786, where the following officers were chosen: Benjamin Risley, moderator; Joshua Hyde, town clerk; Thomas Hinman, constable. At the next annual meeting, March 28, 1787, John Chipman was chosen moderator; Robert Huston, town clerk, and Martin Foot, constable. At a special meeting held January 1, 1788, the first listers were selected in the persons of Jonathan Chipman and Robert Huston. Up to this time no other officers had been chosen; but at the annual meeting in 1788 the customary full list of officers was elected as follows: John Chipman, moderator; Robert Huston, clerk; Capt. Stephen Goodrich, Joshua Hyde and John Chipman, selectmen; Philip Foot, treasurer; Ebenezer Johnson, constable; George Sloan, Wm. B. Sumner and Wm. Goodrich, listers; Ebenezer Johnson, collector; Joseph Parker, leather-sealer; Robert Torrance and Abraham Kirby, grand jurymen; Philip Foot, pound-keeper; Jonathan Chipman, Asa Fuller and Daniel Foot, tithingmen; John S. Kirby, Freeman Foot, Imri Smalley and George Sloan, haywards; George Sloan and Stephen Goodrich, fence-viewers; Gamaliel Painter, Jonathan Preston, Jonathan Chipman, Eber Evarts, Philip Foot, Robert Huston and Wm. B. Sumner, surveyors of highways; Daniel Foot, sealer of measures; George Sloan, sealer of weights; William Goodrich, Bill Thayer, Ebenezer Johnson, Robert Huston, Joshua Hyde and George Sloan, petit jurors.

A few brief extracts from the records of the freemen's meetings in the earlier years will not be without value here. In 1788 a committee was chosen to "stick the stake for the meeting-house and pitch a place for burying the dead." It is a significant fact that in most of the Vermont towns one of the very first measures introduced by the settlers was to make arrangements such

as their circumstances permitted for religious worship. Early in 1790 a committee was appointed to procure preaching for this town, and it has already been stated that a church was organized in that year. It was also voted at the same meeting "to have one burying place as near the center of the town<sup>1</sup> as land will admit." Another vote changed this plan as follows: "Voted that there be one Burying Place at the North End and one at the South End of the town."

We have already alluded to the settlement of Rev. John Barnet. In June, 1790, it was "Voted to give the Rev'd Mr. Barnet fifty Pounds L. money pr. year as a salary to commence at his settlement." In the same month John Chipman, Daniel Foot, Capt. Stephen Goodrich, Gamaliel Painter and Joshua Hyde (Hyde) were made a committee to fix on a place and draw a plan for a meeting-house and report.

In December, 1790, a committee divided the town into school districts, setting off the district in the south part, called "the south district"; one in the northeast part called "the northeast district"; one in or near the center called "the middle district." This was the first division of the town into school districts, and the subsequent changes will be traced in our account of schools.

The question of where to locate the meeting-house, involved as it was in the discussion of what particular site should be fixed upon as the "center of the town," *i. e.*, the village, was a source of much anxiety.

September 7, 1790, "Voted Samuel Miller, esq. and Joshua Hyde be a committee to draw a conveyance between Philip Foot and Appleton Foot and the town of Middlebury, to convey land for said town for a common."

The above vote was passed, as it will be seen, in anticipation of the report of the committee "to fix the place to set the meeting-house," which was made afterwards.

A meeting was warned at the request of eight citizens, December 22, 1791, "To see whether the town will fix upon the centre or place for a meeting-house, whenever they shall agree to build one, and see whether they will agree that a house large enough to contain the people, for several years, may be built there by individuals, without expense to the town at large, to attend public worship in, until a more proper meeting-house can be built. And the design is to give satisfaction to Mr. Barnett, who is uneasy in his present situation. His house, as he observes, is neither decent nor comfortable. He would prepare to build next summer, was he certain that his land would be near the

<sup>1</sup> It was the custom in many of the charters of towns in Vermont to provide for the laying out of a tract in about the center of the town, into one-acre lots, one of which went with each proprietor's right. This custom sometimes led to strange results, and such was the case in Middlebury. The tract thus set apart proved almost worthless for settlement and a house has never been built on it. When, a little later, the marshy and worthless character of this land became known, a considerable strife arose between Judge Painter on the one hand, and Daniel Foot on the other, for the location of the village site near their respective homes; Judge Painter triumphed, as hereafter described.

centre." This meeting was adjourned to the 29th of the same month, when a majority of the committee appointed for that purpose, Daniel Foot, Stephen Goodrich and Joshua Hyde, made their report as follows:

"We the subscribers, being appointed a committee to pitch on a proper place to build a meeting-house, and fix on a green, make the following report, viz., that it is our opinion that it be on the west side of the north and south road, in the corner of Philip Foot and Appleton Foot's land,—provided they, the said Philip and Appleton, throw out a green twenty-four rods square, including the roads, and also four rods wide on the west side of the north and south road, from said green north, to where it intersects the road that leads to the falls." Whereupon it was

"Voted to accept the above report, provided the said Foots lease the above described land to the town for the use of a green, as long as they shall want it for that purpose; and also voted that there may be a house built on said green, large enough to meet in for public worship on Sundays, for several years, by individuals, without expense to the town at large."

March 1792. "Voted to lay a tax of two pence half penny on the pound, on the list of 1791,—said tax to be collected by the first day of January, 1793, in wheat at 4s 6d per bushel; fifteen pounds of said tax, when collected, to be appropriated to the use of making a road across the mountain beyond Seeley's;<sup>1</sup> and any person, that chooses to work out their tax on said road, may have the privilege, on condition that they do said work before the 15th day of June next, by the directions and to the acceptance of the selectmen, and a certificate of said selectmen of any person doing work on said road as aforesaid, shall answer on said tax."

"Voted, that Mr. Daniel Foot build a house, suitable for the inhabitants of Middlebury to meet in on Sundays and to do public business on other days, after said house is completed suitable for to meet in as above described, then said town is to pay said Foot yearly the lawful interest of the sum that said house is worth in cash, providing the value do not exceed the sum of one hundred and twenty pounds; said interest to be paid said Foot yearly, as long as said town makes use of said house, for the purposes above mentioned."

September 3, 1792. "Voted to raise a tax of three pence on a pound, on the list of the year, 1793, to be paid into the treasury of the town, by the first day of December next, in wheat at 4s per bushel, for the purpose of covering the bridge at the falls with oak plank; for procuring weights and measures for said town, and other incidental charges.

"Voted Capt. Stephen Goodrich and Gamaliel Painter, esq., be a committee to superintend the covering the bridge at the falls."

The bridge, built by Daniel Foot in 1787, was covered with poles from a neighboring forest, which had probably much decayed, and the oak plank were designed to supply their places.

<sup>1</sup> Justice Seeley.



At a meeting at the house of John Foot, on the 9th day of December, 1794, notified on the application of twelve free holders,

"2, To see if the inhabitants of said town will reconsider the former vote of building a meeting-house where the stake was pitched. 3, to agree upon a place to build a meeting-house. 4, if no place can be agreed on, to choose a committee to fix on a place to build said house. 5, to see if the inhabitants will agree to lay a tax for the purpose of building said house. 6, to agree on a place or places for holding meetings this winter;" the following is the record of the proceedings :

"The 2d article with regard to re-considering the former vote of building a meeting-house, at the place where the stake was pitched, was tried and passed in the negative and of course the 3d and 4th articles fell. The fifth article was then taken up and passed in the negative."

"Voted to meet at Samuel Mattocks', until such time as the selectmen shall notify the town, that Mr. Daniel Foot's house is convenient, and then at such place as they shall direct for public worship on Sundays."

"Previous to the meeting held in December 1791," says Judge Swift, "the town and religious meetings had been uniformly held at Daniel Foot's. He had built a large barn, just south of the place where his large house was afterwards built, for the express purpose of accommodating the meetings; and in this building Mr. Barnett had been ordained. During this time Mr. Foot had declined further to accommodate the meeting. For two or three years the town meetings had been, for some reason, held at Philip Foot's and Appleton Foot's, in the same neighborhood, and the religious meetings in the summer of 1793 were held in Deacon Sumner's barn. During this time much excitement had arisen in relation to the place for the centre of town business. The people in the neighborhood of Mr. Foot, and in the south part of the town, were anxious to have the question settled by fixing the place for erecting a meeting-house; while the people of the village, and the inhabitants north of it 'played off,' to use a familiar expression.

"The village had the advantage of an excellent water power, with mills on both sides. Mechanics and merchants had begun to crowd into it; the only lawyer and the only physicians in town had located themselves there; the Legislature at their session in 1791 had directed the courts of the county to be held there, and the population and business of the place were fast increasing. The inhabitants of the village therefore looked forward with confidence to the time when they would have such a decided majority of the votes as to control the decision of the question, and were not in a hurry to have it then settled. This will be readily perceived by the proceedings we have copied above. They were willing to take a lease of land 'for the use of a green, *long as they shall want it for that purpose.*' They would pay the 'interest of the sum that' the meeting-house to be built at the expense of Daniel Foot 'is worth in cash,'

'as long as said town makes use of said house.' And when it was voted to hold meetings at Mattocks's, in the village, with an apparent intention to return, it was on such conditions as to render that event hopeless. On the other hand, it is said Mr. Foot, being dissatisfied with the delay in settling the question, declined further to accommodate the meetings, for the purpose of pressing the town to a decision. Mr. Barnett also, having purchased a lot directly opposite the place where the meeting-house was expected to be built, began to be uneasy. But the decision was virtually made. The religious meetings were never afterwards held out of the village. The town meetings were, for a time, held at Philip Foot's and Appleton Foot's. But at the annual meeting in 1796 the question was finally settled, and the meetings ordered to be held in the village 'in future.' "

A list of freemen in the records for the year 1803 shows two hundred and four names.

*Settlements on the Site of the Village.*—The incoming of Abisha Washburn has been briefly noted. In 1774 or 1775 he attempted to secure the water-power on the east side of the falls by building a saw-mill according to the vote of the proprietors; and although he failed to finish his mill within the "fifteen months," it seems to have been conceded that the construction of the mill carried with it the water privilege and land contiguous. He did not bring in his family, but spent one summer at work on the mill; whether it was operated at all is unknown. He returned to Salisbury in the fall, and the oncoming Revolutionary War stopped further work at that time. Mr. Washburn was engaged by the Massachusetts authorities to prosecute the casting of cannon at Salisbury, and he did not return to Middlebury until the close of the war; in the mean time his mill, or whatever there was of it, was destroyed by Indians. In the spring of 1784 he returned and, with some aid from Colonel Chipman and Judge Painter, a mill was built and put in operation in 1785; this mill was swept away by the succeeding spring freshet. It was subsequently arranged between Washburn and Judge Painter that the latter should have the privileges of Washburn on the mill lot, and he accordingly pitched fifty acres, including the mill lot, and another fifty acres for Washburn south and east of his own; this latter Judge Painter soon purchased. These pitches embraced the whole of the village site east of the creek and south of Hyde's pitch, afterward occupied by Freeman Foot. Mr. Painter soon afterward proceeded to erect mills, and in 1787 had in operation a saw-mill and the next year a grist-mill. The former was built on the rock at the head of the falls and the latter partly below it.

In the mean time, in 1783, John Hobson Johnson (or "Hop" Johnson, as he was commonly known) built a cabin at the head of the rapids on the west side of the creek, then in Cornwall, a little below the site of the railroad bridge abutment; here he maintained a ferry and supplied refreshment to travelers; about 1789 he left for parts unknown, his wife and children remaining in possession of his house and ferry.

After Daniel Foot discovered the defect in his title under the Weybridge charter, he purchased the right of pitching under the Cornwall charter and laid out one hundred acres, which included the whole of the falls on the Cornwall side and extended some forty rods south of them to "the old Weybridge corner." In the same year (1784) he erected a large building for a saw and a grist-mill; the first was put in operation in July, and the other in November, 1785. A few weeks earlier than this Colonel Sawyer had started his grist-mill in Salisbury, before which the Middlebury people had to take their grain up the creek to Pittsford. Mr. Foot soon gave up his mills to Stillman and John Foot, his sons, and in 1789 deeded them his mill lot and buildings. In 1786 Stillman Foot erected a dwelling house, and a few other small buildings were soon erected; Stillman Foot's house, the oldest in the village, was burned in 1875, and the site remains vacant.

About the year 1791 John Foot sold his share of the Cornwall property to his brother Appleton, and in July, 1794, Stillman and Appleton divided their property in Cornwall and arranged the use of the water, which had previously been used in common; Stillman took the upper part of the falls extending to the bridge, and Appleton the privilege below and the land north of the road leading west across the college grounds; Stillman's land extended up the creek south to Colonel Storrs's land. Appleton Foot about this time built a house on the site of the large brick house now owned by Henry L. Sheldon and Carlton Moore. Stillman Foot had a grist-mill about where the woolen factory was built and a saw-mill farther up the stream. Appleton built a stone grist-mill and a saw-mill just below Stillman's mills, which were burned in 1826. Other dwellings sprang up on the west side of the creek; James Bentley, sr., built a small house in which he lived after the war; what was known as "the Judd house" was built by Stillman Foot for his workmen, just back of the present bakery; and what was known as "the red house" was built in the present garden of the Phelps place; Simeon Dudley, who was employed in the building of Foot's mills in 1785, had a shanty on the site of the Phelps house, in which he spent two years without chimney or cellar.

Colonel Seth Storrs, who had been in law practice at Addison, came to Middlebury in 1794; he purchased among other extensive tracts the farm on which he lived until his death; this embraced the land where the college stands, a large part of the graded school grounds, and extended south to the Judge Phelps farm. He lived first in the gambrel-roofed house built by John Foot on the site of the present brick house now owned by George C. Chapman; on the same site he built the handsome framed house which was burned in 1831. Colonel Storrs was a leading citizen outside of his profession and will be further alluded to in another place.

In 1787 Simeon Dudley was employed in the erection of Pudge Painter's mills and put up a shanty similar to that occupied by him on the west side,



near the Addison House grounds; this was burned before it was finished. He then put up a more commodious house, which was purchased by Judge Painter, remodeled and prepared for his own residence. It was on ground which is now a part of the yard in front of Gardner Wainwright's house. Judge Painter lived here until his new house was built in 1802. The latter has been recently remodeled by Gardner Wainwright and is one of the finest private residences in the town.

Relative to the surroundings of the village site at this early period we may quote from Judge Swift as follows:

"At that time the whole region was covered with a thick and gloomy forest of hemlock and pine, except small spaces about the mills and small tenements, which had been erected. At the first Christmas after his settlement Judge Painter invited the settlers to a Christmas dinner. Col. Sumner, who had just settled on his farm two miles north, Freeman Foot, who had built a house just north of the village, Stephen Goodrich and his sons on the Bass farm, the Foots and their workmen on the west side of the creek, and his own workmen, were the only near neighbors. But his invitations were probably extended further. Whatever the numbers may have been, the company, as is common in all new countries, probably had a merry time. Samuel Bartholomew, who resided in Cornwall, was a man of some eccentricities, and given to rhyming, on extraordinary occasions. He had early planted an orchard of sweet apples, which became a common resort for the young folks to buy and eat apples, and he was called the 'Apple man.' Among his eccentricities, he never wore shoes in the summer, except when he went to church, as he sometimes did in this village. On such occasions he carried his shoes in his hand until he arrived among the inhabitants, and then put them on and walked to the place of meeting. These incidents relate to a later period of his life. This entertainment being a proper subject for his muse, he composed the following doggerel verses on the occasion:

" 'This place, called Middlebury Falls  
Is like a city without walls.  
Surrounded 'tis by hemlock trees  
Which shut out all its enemies.  
The powwow now on Christmas day,  
Which much resembled Indian play,  
I think will never be forgotten  
Till all the hemlock trees are rotten.' "

As soon as Judge Painter was settled here he adopted a judicious and liberal course for the furtherance of his aims to make it the site of the future village. His lands he offered on liberal terms to actual settlers and was untiring in his efforts to promote all of the interests of the place. His first deed of one acre was given to Simeon Dudley, which included the site of the Addison House; this was under date of September 10, 1788. No building was erected here, however, until 1794, when Samuel Mattocks built his tavern. In January, 1789,

Judge Painter deeded to Benjamin Gorton a small piece of land adjoining the bridge, about where Mr. Alden's store is now located. Gorton was uncle to Jabez Rogers and became largely interested with him in real estate operations. On the lot mentioned Rogers soon put up a building and opened what was probably the first store in the county; the mercantile interests which succeeded on this site, as well as in all of the other parts of the village, will be described a little farther on.

On the point of rock which extended farther into the creek at this place, Rogers built a separate structure, which was occupied for several years by Samuel Sargeant as a silversmith shop. This was removed at the time of the removal of obstructions for the free passage of water over the falls.<sup>1</sup>

In September, 1789, Painter deeded to Samuel Miller a half acre lot, on which he afterwards lived; the year previous Miller had built an office, to which he added a front, and lived there until his death. Smith Beckwith now occupies this place. Samuel Miller was the first lawyer to settle in Middlebury and became one of the most distinguished citizens. (See later pages.)

John Deming, from Canaan, Conn., purchased of Judge Painter ten acres, extending north from the southeast corner of the Congregational Church to the north line of the mill lot, and west from the same bounds to the west line of the Horatio Seymour garden; then west to the creek. This is now owned by Philip Battell. Deming was a blacksmith, and built his shop where the Horatio Seymour house now stands, occupied by Philip Battell; the building he divided in two parts, one of which was for his family residence. While living here he was appointed by the town as tavern keeper; he accordingly began the business as best he could under his straitened circumstances. One night, according to Dr. Swift, his guests numbered twenty-five, and they all wanted breakfast the next morning, which must have caused consternation in the primitive hotel. In 1790 Mr. Deming built a large house where the Congregational church stands; this was the first two-story house in the village. He

---

<sup>1</sup> The following, relative to this removal of obstructions is found in a foot-note in Judge Swift's work: "Large tracts of lowlands or swamps on the borders of the creek above the falls, were overflowed in the spring and other large freshets, and on account of the sluggishness of the stream and the obstructions at the falls, the water remained so long on the lands as seriously to injure them. The rocks at the falls made a complete dam, and rendered an artificial one unnecessary. The channels for the water to the mills were cut through the rocks. The owners of the lands, in order to remove the obstructions to the free passage of the water, in 1806 entered into a contract with the mill owners to lower their water courses. The Legislature, at their session in 1804, had granted a tax on the lands to the amount of two thousand dollars to pay the expense. Much of the land was sold for the tax, and it is still held under that title. This measure did not satisfy the land owners, and further expense was incurred in reducing the channel at the head of the rapids; and among other obstructions, which needed to be removed, was the rock on which Sargeant's shop stood. For this purpose it was exchanged, in 1822, for the ground on which he erected his new shop.<sup>1</sup> This point was not included in Painter's deed for a common, but was reserved as a part of his mill yard, and by his will became the property of the corporation of Middlebury College, and by their agent was deeded to Mr. Sargeant."

---

<sup>1</sup> This "new shop" is the present building occupied by John Manney as an eating-house.

lived here until 1794, and also at a later period, and died at Crown Point in 1815.

In 1794 Samuel Foot took possession by purchase of the Deming place and occupied it until 1803. In 1797 he sold to Dr. Joseph Clark a small lot, on which he built a house and kept a tavern; the building has been removed and Colonel Lyman E. Knapp has built on the site. In the mean time Mr. Foot added to his possessions, on the west side of the Paper-mill road, a small tract extending northward. In 1799 he sold to William Coon the lot on which John Jackson now lives; the south half of the house here had been built and used for a school-house, and the north part was built by Hiram Seymour, a hatter from Canada, who carried on business during the War of 1812. The lot next north of this one Mr. Foot had sold to Jonathan Nichols, jr., who moved upon it a blacksmith shop, in which his father lived for a time; he afterward lived with his son-in-law, Billy Manning, and died in 1814, aged eighty-seven. Edward Eells,<sup>1</sup> a silversmith, afterwards owned this lot and built the two-story house now occupied by Lucius Shaw. The land owned by Mr. Foot on the west side of the Paper-mill road he sold in 1802 to Hon. Horatio Seymour, and the premises connected with the tavern stand to Loudon Case in 1803; he then removed to Crown Point. Olcott White purchased of Loudon Case in 1807 a lot north of the church on which a building had been erected; this place is now owned by A. J. Marshall. Horatio Seymour finally became the owner of all the lands on the west of the Paper-mill road. Some of the earlier lots disposed of by him on that tract were the Seminary lot, appropriated by him in 1803, and now owned by Philip Battell; this lot he deeded in 1806 to the corporation of "Addison County Grammar School," for use as a seminary site. In 1803 he sold to Benjamin Seymour the lot on which the latter built the small brick house now in possession of Abram Williamson; in this Benjamin Seymour lived until his death. In 1808 Martin Post purchased the next lot north of the seminary and built a small house; he died in 1811.

Having thus disposed of that particular locality we may return to the earlier settlements elsewhere in the village. Darius Matthews settled here as a physician in 1789, and the next year purchased of Judge Painter the lot next north of Samuel Miller's (before described); in the same year he built a small house, which has been torn down; he lived here until 1797, when he bought the place now occupied by Professor Henry M. Seeley. Dr. Matthews died in 1819, aged fifty-three years. The first house built by Dr. Matthews was enlarged by a two-story front, a part of which was occupied by the owners, — Curtis and Daniel Campbell, as a store until 1801; the latter then took in his brother, William Campbell, and the business continued for several years. In 1804 they purchased the lot of Judge Painter, where his miller's house stood, and built a

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Eells manufactured large upright clocks, one of which is now in possession of Gardner Wainwright, of Middlebury, and possesses a money value far beyond its intrinsic worth.



brick store, in front of which Ira Stewart afterward erected another structure; these were torn down by John W. Stewart and a fine block erected, which was occupied as a store by Thaddeus M. Chapman; it was burned in 1880, and the beautiful block now standing was erected by Smith Beckwith and Gardner Wainwright; it is occupied by Beckwith & Co., for their large mercantile establishment, and is the finest block in the county. The Campbell house was purchased in 1807 by Dr. Merrill, who lived there until his death in 1855. Before the changes last noted, the Campbell brick store was bought by David Page, jr., and Luke Wheelock, and by them sold in 1812 to Noble and Ira Stewart; Page and Wheelock carried on an extensive mercantile business several years. Joseph Hough and Nathan Wood were also in trade on this site.

Dr. John Willard was the first physician to settle in Middlebury and came in 1787, residing first in a house built by Freeman Foot and afterward owned by Daniel Chipman. In 1791 he purchased a small lot north of the Addison House lot and built a house in rear of the bank building site. He lived here until 1797, when he sold to Samuel Mattocks and bought of Stillman Foot the lot on which Judge Phelps afterward lived. Some years later he built on the Cornwall road the brick house now constituting the residence of the widow of Charles Linsley. Dr. Willard died in Troy, N. Y., in 1825, aged sixty-six years.

In 1791 Elias Wilder, a hatter, purchased of Judge Painter the lot on which the Brewster brick building stands. In the same year Jabez Rogers, jr., purchased the next lot west of the Wilder lot and also the Wilder lot. Here he built a house, and in 1800 erected the two-story house for the accommodation of boarders attending the Legislature that year; this was removed to make way for the railroad west of the Brewster block; at a later date he built the large brick house now owned by John W. Stewart and occupied by Mrs. Batchelder. Rogers was one of the early manufacturers and had a brewery, a distillery and an ashery on the borders of the eddy; Lebbeus Harris, a dentist, and father of the late Dr. Nathaniel Harris, was associated with him for a time. Mr. Rogers died in 1816, and the elder Harris in 1816.

In the year 1793 the lot on which the town hall stands and extending to the creek, was purchased by Anthony Rhodes, who settled here that year as a merchant. The next year he purchased a small tract between the above and the south line of the "common" and built a dwelling house and a potashery; here he lived until 1796, when he bought three acres on the corner of the Cornwall and Weybridge roads; this land had been purchased the previous year by Nehemiah Lawrence, who had partly built the house that stood on the site of "the president's house." Rhodes finished the south part of the house for a store, and the north part for a residence. After a few years of business here, he built a store where the Episcopal rectory was afterward erected; he left the State in 1801. The lot which we have described extended north so as to in-

clude the premises of Dr. Eddy and M. L. Severance. William Baker, Ruluff and Benjamin Lawrence, Amon Wilcox and Dr. Z. Bass owned parts of this tract at different periods. Mr. Wilcox was an early settler and engaged in the tin, hardware and stove trade. Ep. Miller purchased in 1796 the premises left by Anthony Rhodes on the east side of the creek, and established a tannery there which he operated many years; he later built a large wood structure which was removed for the passage of the railroad, and a house which was removed for the site of the Baptist Church. Still later he purchased the farm and the beautiful site now occupied by Prof. Ezra Brainerd and built the brick house. He died there in 1850.

Lewis and Joseph McDonald came from Litchfield, Conn., in 1793, and purchased a small lot now embraced in the home premises of Philip Battell, where they erected a gambrel-roofed building and kept a store. In 1801 they closed business, having in the mean time purchased several pieces of land on the north side of the road running west from the college, forming a valuable farm. Joseph took this farm in the division of their property and worked it until 1828, when he returned to the village and purchased the house and lot on Weybridge street now owned by Orin Abbey; he died there in 1854, aged eighty-four. Lewis McDonald returned to the village in 1818 and purchased the house now owned by William H. Ellis; died there in 1839, aged seventy-two. Horatio Seymour purchased the lot where the McDonald brothers had been in trade and occupied the house as a residence. In 1816-17 he replaced it by the present large brick residence, where he resided until his death in 1857, aged eighty years. The old house was removed to the lot next south of the old Female Seminary and was for many years the residence of Ozias Seymour.

Samuel Mattocks, sr., built on the tavern lot, north of the tavern building, a two-story structure which became known as "the Green house," in which he lived until his death in 1804 in the sixty-fifth year of his age. He also built on the Willard lot next north and in front of the Willard house a double store, the upper story of which served for a Masonic lodge room. In 1794 Samuel Mattocks, jr., built on the Addison House site a large structure, with necessary out-buildings, for tavern-keeping, where he continued until 1804, when he was succeeded by Nathan Rosseter, from Williamstown, Mass., Mr. Mattocks removing to the "Green house." Loudon Case and Artemas Nixon succeeded in the tavern until 1812, when the latter leased it to Harvey Bell; he continued it until 1814, when he died, aged fifty-nine years. In 1816 the whole of these several structures was burned; but the site has always been occupied for a hotel, the further history of which will be traced on another page. Samuel Mattocks, who built the first hotel, as mentioned, held the office of sheriff in 1813-14 and was a useful citizen; he died in 1823, aged fifty-eight.

In 1790 William Young, a cabinet-maker, came to the village and pur-

chased of Judge Painter the lot next north of that bought by Dr. Matthews, and built a house there; he also erected a shop where he carried on his trade until 1795. About this time Nathaniel Ripley also moved into town and in 1794 purchased the lot next north of Young's, which in the following year Young purchased and added to his own. In 1792 Festus Hill, a carpenter, bought of Judge Painter the corner lot now occupied by a daughter of Hon. Peter Starr; he built a small house which preceded the one erected by Mr. Starr. Dr. Joseph Clark settled in the village as a physician in 1793, and purchased of Judge Painter the lot on the corner of Seminary street and the New Haven road, where he built and lived until 1796; he left the State in 1801.

Ruluff Lawrence, whose name has been mentioned, came from Canaan, Conn., in 1796, and purchased the lot where Dr. Clark first settled, where he began blacksmithing; Benjamin, his brother, joined him a few months later. After a successful business they closed and divided their property in 1804. Ruluff took the above-named lot and built the two-story house. He afterward bought the premises on Seminary street now occupied by the widow of Orson Goodno and the site of the Baptist parsonage adjoining. Benjamin took the lot on Weybridge street which has been described; he died in 1859, aged eighty-five. Descendants of these brothers are now living in the village.

John Stewart, father of Noble and Ira Stewart, was a Revolutionary soldier and died in 1829, aged eighty-three years; his wife died in 1847, at the age of ninety-five. The sons, Noble and Ira, had been merchants in New Haven previous to their coming to Middlebury, in 1812, and their purchase of the Campbell store, as before noted. Noble died in the midst of his usefulness, in 1814, at the age of thirty-seven. Ira continued the business for many years, and died in 1855, at the age of seventy-five; he was one of the leading citizens of the town and honored with many positions of trust; was twice elected to the Senate. His son, Dugald Stewart, also became a prominent citizen; held the office of county clerk and died in the enjoyment of the confidence and respect of the community. John W., another son, is still living and one of the leading members of the bar, ex-governor of the State and has been honored with many other responsible offices. (See biography in later pages.)

At the time Judge Painter deeded to Benjamin Gorton the small piece of land adjoining the bridge (1789), as before noted, he also sold him another piece twelve rods square about five rods above the bridge, on the bank of the creek, where it was designed to locate an ashery. The title to this and another small piece passed in 1798 to Samuel Clark, jr., Joseph Plumb and Jonathan Lawrence, who, under the firm name of Clark, Lawrence & Co., added another small piece of land and erected the building on the site of James M. Slade & Co.'s former store. There they carried on mercantile business and manufac-



tured potash until 1802. The building was displaced after the railroad was built by the one occupied by Slade & Co., which was built by E. D. Barber and Lyman P. White; this burned in 1852 (February 21), with nearly all of its contents, including the libraries of Barber & Bushnell and Linsley & Beckwith, attorneys, the records of the Congregational Church and the records and files of the Probate Courts. Slade & Co. rebuilt on the site, and the building is owned by Jno. L. Buttolph.

In 1795 William Young removed to the lot now occupied by Mrs. W. W. Thomas, built a house, and continued his business of cabinet-making. He afterward sold out to General Hastings Warren, who had been his partner, and Mr. Young removed to Leicester; he was one of the founders of the Methodist Church and a respected citizen. General Warren had purchased also a lot on the corner now occupied by the Methodist Church; here he built a shop which was burned, and soon afterward its successor suffered a like fate. He then erected a brick shop, which was afterward occupied by James M. Slade as a dwelling. General Warren removed to Rutland late in life and passed the remainder of his days with his son-in-law, William Y. Ripley.

Hon. Daniel Chipman removed to Middlebury in 1794, and settled in practice of law. He selected for his residence the beautiful site now occupied by Prof. Ezra Brainerd. After his marriage he purchased the lot next north of the William Young lot, the house on which Mr. Chipman fitted up for a residence; this house is now occupied by George Marshall. In 1802-3 he built on his first lot the large and handsome residence occupied by him until the fall of 1818, when it was burned. He then removed across the street and occupied the large building which had been erected for a law school. Later in life he became the owner of considerable real estate, retired from practice and settled in a large residence built by him in the town of Ripton, where he died April 23, 1850. A further sketch of Mr. Chipman's public and professional life will be found in the chapter devoted to the bar of the county.

Several lots on the north side of Seminary street, on the Freeman Foot farm, were sold by him before he transferred the farm to Mr. Chipman and settled at an early day. An acre west of Mr. Chipman's home lot was bought by Nathaniel Bishop, of Attleborough, Mass., on which James Sawyer had previously lived in a small house; this was divided into two lots, the west one being now occupied by Frank Bond and owned by Harry Langworthy; on the other half the brick school-house was built; another house has been built between these, and now occupied by Mr. Bond's father. In 1798 Bela Sawyer purchased the lot now owned and occupied by Myron Langworthy; Sawyer built a small house, to which Mr. Langworthy has made additions. The next lot, now owned by Frank Bond (the house having been removed), was purchased by Nathaniel Ripley, who built the house that stood there. He died on the farm of his son, William Y. Ripley, in the south part of the town,

in 1842, at the age of eighty years. In 1798 James Sawyer, a carpenter and father of Bela, purchased an acre west of his son's lot; on the west half he built a small house and lived there several years. The east half was sold to Abijah Hurd, who built a house which was occupied for some years by his brother, Hinman Hurd; it was afterwards owned by Samuel B. Bent, who built new buildings on it, afterward occupied by Harry Langworthy. Mr. Bent was a manufacturer of cards, which business he carried on here until his death in 1857. The other half of this lot was owned for several years by Timothy Strong, a printer, who built a house there. It has since been owned by Dr. Merrill, Z. Beckwith, Dr. Hiram Meeker, and is now occupied by the widow of Judge Cook.

After Mr. Chipman became the owner of the Foot farm, the lots now owned by Chester Elmer and Ansel D. Stearns and that owned some years since by Mr. Garner on the New Haven road, were purchased early and occupied by different families. Until 1814 the land between Mr. Elmer's and the Methodist Church lot was a smooth meadow, where general trainings were sometimes held. In the year last named Mr. Chipman opened through the lot a road and offered building lots for sale. One of these was purchased by Dr. Samuel Swift and he built on it his residence, which he occupied until his death in 1875.

Continuing the settlements under purchases from Judge Painter we come to that of Oliver Brewster, a tailor, who purchased in 1795 the next lot north of the Festus Hill lot and built a house, in which he lived until he left the State. In 1805 Captain Jonathan M. Young became owner of the lot and lived there many years; he was a partner with Adonijah Schuyler, under the style of Young & Schuyler, in mercantile business, when he first came here; he later owned the Appleton Foot grist-mill, was deputy sheriff and held other offices. In the War of 1812 he held a lieutenant's commission; he died in 1854, aged eighty-two. In 1835 Asa Francis purchased the above lot and lived there a number of years; the lot is now owned by James E. Negus, the merchant tailor.

In 1795 Captain Josiah Fuller purchased the lot owned in later years by William Morton (who died in 1856), on the west side of Pleasant street, now owned by Thomas McClure, and established a tannery on the bank of the creek. The next year he purchased a lot on the opposite side of the street, where in 1801 he built a house; this was remodeled and subsequently became the residence of President Benjamin Labaree, now occupied by J. W. Martin. In 1806 Philip Davis, who was also a tanner, purchased both of these lots and carried on his business. In 1796 Thomas Archibald purchased the lot next south of Fuller's creek lot and built a house; this has been demolished and the one now owned by Orlando Wooster built in its place.

The lot opposite the Congregational Church parsonage, which was in recent

years in possession of Harvey Bell, was first purchased by President Atwater and sold by him in 1808 to Dr. Edward Tudor, who built the house and lived in it for many years. He afterward removed to the dwelling next north of the Catholic Church and died there. Mr. Bell purchased the place left by Mr. Tudor in 1818 and resided there until his death in 1848, aged fifty-seven years. His daughter became the wife of Rufus Wainwright. Mr. Bell was a prominent member of the bar and a respected citizen. (See Chapter XII.)

Daniel Henshaw, of Middletown, Conn., came to Middlebury about 1803, and with his brother Joshua early developed the real estate on both sides of the road on the south bank of Otter Creek, building stores, mills and dwellings; they were also engaged in mercantile business several years. Mr. Henshaw built in 1807 the three-story brick block used for the Middlebury branch of the Vermont State Bank, and afterward for stores and dwellings. He was a prominent man in the early history of the town. His fine residence was opposite the south park, where he lived and died in the oldest house in the village. He fitted up a room in which Episcopal church services were held from 1817 until the stone church was completed in 1827.

Levi Hooker came to Middlebury about the year 1801 with a stock of merchandise, and in 1803 purchased the lot on Pleasant street now occupied by Dr. M. D. Smith; this place was long occupied by Cyrus Birge. He also built successively three stores on the site of those owned by Joseph Battell and John L. Buttolph. Mr. Hooker was a successful business man and removed to New York State; Mr. Birge, also a merchant, removed to Washington.

Loyal Case purchased in 1803 the lot next south of Judge Painter's house lot, now owned by Mrs. J. A. Wright. Mr. Case was a man of brilliant intellect and an educated attorney; but died almost at the beginning of his career, when but thirty-two years old.

Cyrus Brewster settled at an early day on the lot now owned by Mr. W. R. Phelps; it was at one time in possession of Joseph Dorrance, a hatter, who built the dwelling house there. It was afterward owned and occupied by William Slade.

William Slade was the son of William Slade, of Cornwall, who was sheriff of the county from 1801 to 1810, and was born in 1736. He graduated at Middlebury College in 1807 and studied law with Judge Doolittle; was admitted to practice in 1810 and took a high position in his profession and held numerous high offices. His public career is elsewhere described. He died in 1859, aged seventy-two years. His son, James M. Slade, was one of the prominent merchants of Middlebury, in the firm of Slade, Sears & Co., also of James M. Slade & Co. His grandson, also named James M., is now one of the prominent members of the Addison county bar and lives in Middlebury.

In 1796 Erastus Hawley, a saddler, purchased a half-acre lot on the corner adjoining the former residence of the late Rufus Wainwright; here he built a



two-story dwelling which has since been removed, and was long occupied by Nahum Parker, who carried on cabinet-making on the opposite side of the street. Mr. Hawley also built a shop south of his house for his own work. In the saddle and harness business he was associated for a time with Justus Foot. Mr. Hawley afterward sold his lot to Wightman and Asa Chapman, who removed the house and converted the shop into a store; after the firm dissolved Asa Chapman continued alone, and the store is now occupied by his daughter as a dwelling; the building stands next north of the Probate block. Mr. Hawley afterward built the house on the lot next east of his former lot, which is now owned by the widow of Jacob W. Conroe. After Mr. Hawley removed from town Justus Foot carried on the business, and in the mean time he had purchased the old jail building and removed it to the lot east of the hotel; he lived in it until his death in 1835. The premises passed to Calvin Hill, a successor of Mr. Foot in the harness business, and is now owned by John W. Martin. Captain Foot, in company with Daniel Chipman, built the Probate block, as it is called, which has been occupied by various offices and the Masonic lodge rooms; the county clerk's office was here for a time and the lower floors used as stores and shops.

Hon. Joel Doolittle came to Middlebury in 1800 as the first tutor in Middlebury College; he was admitted to the bar in 1801 and gained an extensive practice; he was elected to a number of high offices, as elsewhere detailed. He died in 1841, aged sixty-eight.

In 1804 David Dickinson built the present ancient wooden structures on the upper side and north end of the bridge, owned by Henry L. Sheldon; the part nearest the creek was built somewhat the earlier of the two. In the first Mr. Dickinson carried on mercantile business for many years. These buildings have been since occupied by many different persons. Zechariah Beckwith carried on a commission business and general mercantile trade there a long time. Joseph Dyar, the jeweler and manufacturer of the Dyar clocks, occupied one room until his death; he died in 1851 from injuries received by a runaway team.

About the year 1801 Samuel D. Coe, an architect of repute, purchased the lot on which was the late residence of Gardner Wainwright; in 1815 it was purchased by Dr. Elisha Brewster, with the small house, to which Dr. Brewster added the front. He came to Middlebury from Hartford, Conn., while a young man and formed a partnership in the drug business with Dr. William G. Hooker, in the large center store built by Levi Hooker, before described; Dr. Hooker began the business as early as 1804, and when he removed to his farm surrendered the trade to Dr. Brewster. Not many years before his death Dr. Brewster erected the brick block and wooden addition on the north side of the common, still known by his name, and removed his business thither; he died in 1838 at the age of forty-seven. Dr. Brewster was a prominent citizen, a

deacon of the Congregational Church and a liberal supporter of all useful institutions; from 1834 to 1836 inclusive he represented the town in the Legislature.

Daniel L. Potter came to the village from Litchfield, Conn., in 1811 and in 1817 purchased the place now owned by his widow, which was bought of Judge Painter in 1813, by Benjamin James, a cooper. Mr. Potter followed tailoring some years, but later engaged in farming. He was eminent in the order of Masonry, and died in 1859, aged sixty-nine years, much respected.

The first lot on the street leading south from the court-house was purchased by David Wells, a blacksmith, the father of Mrs. E. W. Linsley; it is now occupied by Edward Cushman. Mr. Wells built his house and shop about 1808, and continued his business until his death in 1825, at the age of forty-seven years.

As early as 1810 or 1811 Paul Reed erected the large building which is now the main part of the Pierce House; he kept a tavern here and was succeeded by Harry Moore. Mr. Reed died in 1836.

Captain Ira Allen, from Lebanon, N. H., purchased the lot now occupied by Dr. Sutton, and in 1814 built his shop for carriage-making, which trade he learned in Shoreham.

In the fall of 1807 David Page, jr., purchased twelve acres on the corner of the street under consideration and the one running into it from Pleasant street, and extending to the creek. Here he first built the house owned by Caleb Morton, son of Silas Morton, who was a carpenter here for many years. Several years later he built a house which stood on the site of the one now owned by Mrs. H. F. Hayden; this house was burned in 1828 and rebuilt by Asa Chapman. Mr. Page also built on the same lot the residence of Mrs. R. L. Fuller. Mr. Fuller was a tailor in early years, and later engaged in mercantile business in connection therewith. He died in 1857, bearing the respect of the community. On this same lot were erected the house now owned by Aaron Piper, formerly occupied by E. W. Lyon and Humphrey Smith; also that of David S. Church, who filled the office of sheriff for fifteen successive years; he died in 1859, from the result of an injury received on his head by a blow inflicted by a man whom he was attempting to arrest. He was a capable officer and a much esteemed citizen. The dwelling occupied by the late Horace Crane, and now by his son of the same name, was also built on this lot.

Timothy Matthews, a Revolutionary soldier and a captain in the War of 1812, came to Middlebury about the year 1800, and settled in the village, where he followed his trade of shoemaking many years. His son Eli also lived in the village and carried on blacksmithing; he died at the homestead of his son, E. J. Matthews, near the village. Charles Matthews, a farmer of the town, is another son of Eli.

Warren Moore came to Middlebury in 1808 and located where Charles W. Matthews now lives. He worked in the marble business down to about 1823. He was from Sudbury, Mass., where he was born August 24, 1797, and died March 18, 1884. He had a son, James D. Moore, who died in 1844. One of his daughters is Mrs. James Vallette, and another is Mrs. Charles W. Matthews; a third married E. J. Matthews.

To conclude this detailed account of settlements on lands derived from Judge Painter, we quote the following brief account of that eminent man's career from Judge Swift's work: "Any person who has read the foregoing details will perceive," says Dr. Swift, "that the life and labors of the Hon. Gamaliel Painter are intimately associated with the history of the town, and will accord to him his common designation of 'father of the town,' and especially of the village. He was not a learned man, having had only a common school education. He was a plain man, slow of speech and of few words, and not eloquent in public addresses or private conversation. But he had sound judgment and common sense, on which his friends placed implicit and safe reliance. He had great wisdom—some would say cunning—in forming his plans and in adopting the means to execute them. Thus he became a leader in all important enterprises. He was among the earliest settlers, and from the beginning devoted what powers he had to the prosperity of the town. He personally surveyed and laid out lands and public roads. He was early called to this service in the neighboring towns, and in later years was employed in laying out some of the most important roads in this region. He early enlisted in measures designed to prepare the way to establish and maintain the independence and organization of Vermont as a State. He was the first delegate who ever represented the town in any public body, and was a member of the convention at Dorset in September, 1776, at which incipient measures were adopted to make a declaration of independence; also a member of the convention held at Windsor July 2, 1777, which formed the first constitution. He was the first representative of the town after its organization in 1788, in the Legislature of the State, and was annually elected the four succeeding and several subsequent years, until 1810, after which he was several years a member of the old Council. In 1785, at the time of the organization of the county, he was elected one of the first judges of the County Court. Before the end of the year he resigned this office, for the purpose of being a candidate for the office of sheriff, which for some reason he preferred, and to which he was elected. But in the seven succeeding years he was re-elected to the office of judge.

"After he removed to the village in the fall of 1787, he adopted his plans with appropriate measures to make it a respectable place of business, and the seat of the courts in the county. He early built mills and sold building lots to all worthy immigrants. As early as 1791, when the village was little else than a wilderness, standing on the lot that he had deeded to the county, he said to



the bystanders, 'This is the place for the court-house.' Through his agency, as a member of the Legislature, his plans were accomplished and his prediction fulfilled. In the town he often officiated as moderator of the meetings, and in other offices and trusts. When the Congregational Society finally decided to build a church, he was appointed superintendent to adopt the plan and make the contracts for its erection, to which also he largely contributed. He was also appointed by the corporation to superintend the erection of the stone college, to which he also contributed liberally. He was a prominent promoter of our other literary institutions. By the charter of the college he was constituted one of the original trustees, and occupied that place until his death. In his last will, all his children having died, he gave all his estate, except an annuity to his widow during her life, to that institution; from which the college realized about thirteen thousand dollars.

"Judge Painter was born in New Haven, Conn., on the 22d of May, 1742. His first wife was Abigail Chipman, sister of Colonel John Chipman, who died April 21, 1790. By her he had two sons, Joseph, who died in 1804, at the age of thirty-four, and Samuel, who was drowned in the creek in June, 1797, at the age of twenty-five. His second wife was Victoria Ball, of Salisbury, Conn., who died in June, 1806, at the age of forty-six. By her he had one daughter, Abby Victoria, who died in December, 1818, at the age of twenty-two. His third wife, who survived him, was Mrs. Ursula Bull, of Litchfield, Conn., a widow, and sister of Mrs. Tracy, wife of the distinguished senator from Connecticut. Judge Painter died in May, 1819, aged seventy-six years. The corporation of Middlebury College erected a monument at his grave."

It now remains to bring the settlements on the west side of the creek down to a later date to complete this feature of the history of the town. The settlement of Stillman Foot has been alluded to, and his milling business; in addition to that he erected a small building on his mill-yard for a store and was supplied with goods by Daniel Henshaw, then of Albany; these were sold by Mr. Foot as partner of Mr. Henshaw. The venture was not a success, and in the fall of 1800 he deeded to Mr. Henshaw his house and lands and either then or later his saw-mill. In December of the next year he sold his grist-mill to John Warren and in 1801 went away. Mr. Henshaw took possession of the place in 1803 and also built a structure on the west side of the bridge, which was rented to various persons. On the south side of his lot he erected a building designed for a store and used as such for a time and later as a dwelling. It was burned and the brick block of George McCue built on the lot. He was also interested in the manufacture of paper at the "Paper Mill Falls." Mr. Henshaw and his family occupied an enviable position in the community and were prominent in the Episcopal Church.

About the year 1794 Jonathan Nichols, an intelligent mechanic, purchased

of Appleton Foot some land and a water-power and built below Foot's mills, successively a forge, trip hammer and gun factory. He was not very successful and the works changed owners, the forge and furnace being occupied by R. & J. Wainwright when they were burned in 1826. His brother Josiah was associated with him for a time and died in 1836. On the land purchased by Nichols was a small house to which John Atwater added a story in 1801. Captain Moses Leonard afterward occupied it until his death; it is now owned by John Sargent. Andrew Rutherford afterward added to the north end and lived there until he left town. He was a son-in-law of Captain Leonard; the latter was largely interested in the works at the falls and owned the Appleton Foot Mills when they burned; he died in 1853. Mr. Rutherford was a practical woolen manufacturer and built the factory on that side and operated it. Appleton Foot removed to Malone after selling his mills and died there in 1853.

Harvey Bell was one of the very early settlers on the west side and established the fulling and dressing of cloth, to which business he was bred. He built a small house and shop on land purchased of Stillman and Appleton Foot, on which now stand the brick house owned by L. R. Sayre and the large brick structure owned by the heirs of P. Murray; the latter was erected by Jonathan Hagar. Bell was associated with his brother and they added mercantile trade to their other business. In 1797 he sold out to John Warren, also a clothier, and removed to New Haven, where he carried on business a few years, but being unsuccessful he returned to Middlebury and bought the lot on Weybridge street formerly owned by Adna Smith, for some years sheriff of the county, and now owned by Horace Gorham. This lot had been sold by Nehemiah Lawrence to Jonathan Nichols, jr., before the annexation was made to Middlebury. On this lot Bell built a house, which was burned and rebuilt. In 1805 he purchased Amasa Stowell's tavern lot and kept a public house; in 1812 he leased the Mattocks tavern property (the Addison House site), and died there in 1844, in the fiftieth year of his age. John Warren, who bought the clothing works, was very successful and accumulated a large property. He largely extended his operations; bought the Stillman Foot grist-mill in 1801, and about 1804 erected the large brick house on the Bell lot, now owned by Mr. Sayre. Still not content he attempted the establishment of a cotton factory at about the beginning of the War of 1812; after a heavy investment by adding to his mill buildings and in machinery, he was finally forced to relinquish the business; the mills were burned and Mr. Warren sold out his remaining interests and went to Massachusetts.

Captain Ebenezer Markham, who had been a merchant in Canada, and was held there as a prisoner during the War of the Revolution, was committed to the jail limits of Middlebury in 1795, on some debts in which he had become involved. In 1796 he started what is said to have been the first nail factory in the State; it was situated in a room at the end of Stillman Foot's saw-mill.

During the first year of its operation he lived with his family in the factory. In 1797 he built part of a house on a lot leased of Mr. Foot, which premises subsequently passed to possession of Thomas H. McLeod. In the year 1800 he added to the building in anticipation of the legislative session and opened it as a public house, which he kept until his death. This building was burned in 1875, rebuilt by Mr. McLeod and again burned in 1883, and he has erected the block now standing. Mr. Markham died in 1813; his daughter was the wife of Mr. McLeod.

Samuel Sargeant, whose name has been mentioned, was a goldsmith from Worcester, Mass., and purchased the lot on Weybridge street now occupied by the widow of Harmon A. Sheldon, and also the lot next north of it; on the former he built a small house in which he lived a few years; this he removed to the Wilder lot and built in its stead a two-story house, where he lived until his death in 1847, at the age of eighty years. He continued his business until the infirmities of age prevented. James McDonald married his daughter and lived in the one-story house mentioned. William Flagg afterward purchased and lived in it until his death. It was finally torn down and John Flint bought and built on the site. On leaving the old house, Mr. McDonald purchased the lot where his widow now lives, removed the old house and built the present brick structure. Mr. McDonald was a successful merchant in what is now the Allen block, and was succeeded by Harmon A. Sheldon, who continued there until the completion of the Davenport building, to which he removed. In 1859 he built the brick store which he occupied until his death in 1870, aged fifty.

Thomas Hagar purchased in 1813 the lot and small house constituting the premises afterward occupied by Hon. Samuel S. Phelps, and built the large house now owned by and the birth-place of Hon. Edward J. Phelps. There Judge Phelps resided until his death in 1855, in the sixty-second year of his age. Judge Phelps attained eminence in the legal profession and was elected to high political offices. His public career is elsewhere described.

Jonathan Hagar, a leading man in many respects in the early part of the century, was born in Waltham, Mass., in 1778, went to Montreal about 1800 and opened a wholesale shoe store, going to England for his goods. In the War of 1812, rather than take the oath of allegiance to the government, he came to Middlebury, near where his parents had settled. On visiting near the lines he was arrested as a spy and imprisoned in Montreal for six months. After his return he engaged in mercantile business in 1812, which he soon changed to book selling, and continued the same until 1852. He was several years a member of the Legislature, and held many other prominent offices in town.

The lot between Mr. Dodge's property mentioned and the Wilder lot, and which is now the property of Mrs. James M. Lamb, was formerly owned by



General Hastings Warren, who built a small house there and sold it in 1815 to Nichols & Pierpoint, cabinet-makers, who built a shop on the lot. The present house was built by Russell Vallett, who owned the place in recent years.

In 1797 James Jewett began an apprenticeship in the cloth-dressing business with John Warren, whose career has been described. In 1806 they entered into partnership and purchased the carding machinery of Artemas Nixon, which he had established here in 1801, the first brought into the county. Mr. Jewett afterward purchased of Zelias Hall part of a lot which he had bought of Colonel Storrs and built a dwelling house; on the other part of the lot, now owned by J. J. Wilcox, Hall removed a blacksmith shop and fitted it up for a dwelling. According to Dr. Swift, the lands in this neighborhood were largely purchased of Colonel Storrs, but most of the original settlers were only temporary residents. The first house on the lot now occupied by Prof. Parker, was built by Nathan Hubbard; from him George Cleveland purchased it and about 1814 enlarged or rebuilt the house; he came to Middlebury as early as 1806 and was in mercantile business for several years, and was postmaster for twenty years from 1809. He died in 1851, aged eighty-two.

Soon after the present Cornwall road was opened in 1803, Ethan Andrus, from Cornwall, built the house now occupied by Deacon George Porter, formerly the residence of his father, Deacon Cyrus Porter; the latter died in 1841, aged eighty-five.

In 1810 Jonathan Blinn, from Orwell, purchased the house built by Andrus, as above noted, and after living in it a few years sold it to William G. Hooker, and purchased the lot on the corner of the Cornwall road and the street running south, on which a small house had been built, and erected the present building, owned by Miss Nichols. He died there in 1832, at the age of seventy-one.

The foregoing account must close our description of settlements in the town, except as later details will appear in connection with the various industries and mercantile business of the present day; and the reader must admit that, through the patient labors of Dr. Swift and others, the account is vastly more complete than can now be compiled in almost any other town in the county. It gives a picture of the early settlements, manufactures, etc., as interesting as it is valuable. The men whose incoming and early labors have been thus chronicled, builded, perhaps, "better than they knew," and gave to the village and town the needed impetus to render it in later years the most prominent in the county. The subsequent growth of the town and village, and the development and advancement of its educational, religious, and social character has been the work of later comers on the stage of action, the record of whose worthy deeds must be largely left to the future historian.

*Roads and Bridges.*—Almost the first public work of the pioneer in any locality is the opening of roads and the building of bridges; they are a prime

necessity everywhere. The first pathways over which the early settlers passed were mere cuttings through the woods; and even these were preceded by the line of blazed trees. The first highways surveyed in this town, as far as known, were laid out in April, 1786, by a proprietors' committee composed of Benjamin Risley, John Chipman, Robert Huston and Jonathan Chipman. The first road was surveyed eight rods wide, beginning at the south line of the town and running north on the west line of the west tier of home lots to the New Haven line. This broad highway running through what was intended to be the center of the town was designed as a sort of trunk road, with which the cross roads were to be connected. It was re-surveyed by the selectmen in 1788 as far as the Philip Foot farm, where the road to the falls leaves it. In September, 1789, the remainder was surveyed to the New Haven line; but it was never opened farther north than where the Nichols and Wheeler mill was located.

The second road was laid out six rods wide, from the south line of the town, near where Captain Boardman lived, and running northerly until it joins the first highway near Allen Foot's residence.

The third road surveyed at that time was made four rods wide and began in the west line of the last-mentioned road, near the poor-house, and ran westerly by Jonathan Seeley's to the bank of the creek near the three-mile bridge.

The fourth highway began where the last one terminated and ran along the east bank of the creek over the site of the village to the New Haven line; this road was made six rods wide northerly of the creek and four rods wide south of it.

The fifth road began at the Salisbury line, crosses the river near Jonathan Seeley's and joins the third-mentioned highway; this is known as "the Middle Road."

The sixth is a six rods road beginning, as the record says, "in the west line of an eight rods highway and on a public lot" (probably the glebe lot), north of the Philip Foot farm, and running westerly to "the west line of the highway running from the falls to New Haven," near the falls. In 1788 the selectmen laid out a road from near the Philip Foot place and running into the last mentioned near the farm now owned by William H. Cobb. In November of the same year they laid out what is known as "Preston's Road," running southerly through Munger street, and thence easterly to the line between the two tiers of home lots, and on that line southward; this road has been discontinued south of where Smith Severance lives. All of these roads, while they served the purposes of the inhabitants, with minor modifications, for many years, have been supplemented with others and more or less changed to their present condition.

The first bridge over the creek at the falls, subsequent to the one built by Mr. Foot in 1787, was erected in 1799; the first one on the site of the "three-mile bridge" was built in 1801, though it is probable a primitive crossing-place

was made there earlier. The bridge at the falls was rebuilt in 1811, and again in 1823, when the old abutments of logs were replaced by stone, extended farther into the stream, and one stone pier built, the other portion being a wooden trestle; the result of making this part of the bridge on that plan was that in the freshet of 1832 the wooden portion was carried away. The other stone pier was then built and the bridge repaired. Except occasional repairs the bridge stood thus until 1835, when the present commodious and substantial bridge was built, which has been kept in good condition by necessary repairs since that date.

The Three-Mile Bridge, as it is termed on account of its being about that distance from the village, was built, as stated, about the beginning of the century; but as it and the road leading to it were not much used in early years, the selectmen voted in 1815 to discontinue both. In 1822 a petition was issued by some of the inhabitants, and the court ordered a new highway opened, varying somewhat in its course from the former one. At the next meeting, in March, 1823, the selectmen were ordered to build the bridge and "repair the road to Cornwall, or build a new one." This order was not very promptly executed and the town was indicted in consequence, and at the December term in 1824 was fined \$284 and costs. At the next meeting the town laid a tax to pay this judgment, with which the road and bridge were constructed. The present covered bridge was built in 1836, and has been well maintained since that date.

During a period early in the century a great deal of interest was awakened in the building of turnpikes and the incorporation of companies for their management; almost a fever of enthusiasm followed and swept over most parts of the country. In this town the Legislature of 1800 chartered with others the "Centre Turnpike Company," which was given the privilege of constructing a road from the court-house in Middlebury to Woodstock, with a branch to Royalton. This was a heavy piece of work and was not finished until 1808. In later years this highway was surrendered to the various towns through which it passed, the tolls not being sufficient to keep it in repair. In this town the surrender occurred in 1817, as far as the foot of the mountain, and farther east at a later date.

"The Waltham Turnpike Company" was incorporated in 1805 to build a turnpike from the termination of the one before mentioned to Vergennes. General Samuel Strong was the moving spirit in this company and held the most of the stock. In 1828, after a long struggle for profitable existence, the Legislature declared the highway a "free public road," and the company surrendered its charter.

The numerous changes in the highways and opening of some later ones need not be traced here; it is sufficient to state that the town has, as a rule, maintained its roads in good condition for the travel of the community.



*The War of 1812.*—There is little to note of the history of this town succeeding the settlements before chronicled, until the approach of the War of 1812. In the mean time the inhabitants had passed through a time of great scarcity in the year 1790, and had entered upon the sufferings caused by the epidemic of the fall of 1812, to which reference has been made in noting the deaths of many of the early settlers. This epidemic of a species of fever continued through the year 1813 and into 1814 and carried away many of the prominent men and women of the State; its ravages were confined principally to adults. During the months of January, February and March, 1813, the deaths in Middlebury were forty-seven, in a population of 2,300, according to a statement of Dr. Willard.

In 1801 occurred the event which is of paramount importance in all new communities—the publication of the first newspaper. The name of the journal was the *Middlebury Mercury*, and Joseph D. Huntington and John Fitch were the publishers. A full account of this enterprise and its successors is given elsewhere in this work.

The events that led to the last contest with Great Britain and the details of the struggle are matters of general history, and need not be entered into here, except as that they bear local interest and significance. The following paragraph in regard to events that transpired in this town near the opening of the contest, is from Dr. Swift's work: "Soon after the declaration of war in June, 1812, in pursuance of the act of Congress authorizing the president to call on the different States for detachments of militia to the number of 100,000 men, a brigade, consisting of four regiments, was called for from Vermont, under General Orms, of West Haven, and ordered into actual service, and was concentrated at Burlington. The men composing the brigade were designated by drafts, except when volunteers offered themselves. There were, at the time, five or six young gentlemen studying law in the office of Hon. Horatio Seymour, all of whom, as well as their instructor, were friends of the administration, and rather zealous supporters of the war; and, for that reason, the office was honored with the designation of the 'War Office.' Four or five of these were enrolled in the standing militia company then under the command, we think, of Capt. Joseph D. Huntington. The company consisted of seventy or eighty non-commissioned officers and privates, and about thirteen were to be taken from the number. When the company was paraded for the draft, the officers called for volunteers, and suggested the expectation that the young gentlemen who were so zealous for the war,—referring particularly to the law students,—would have patriotism enough to volunteer. But none offered themselves. When the officers retired to make the draft, and returned to announce the result, it appeared that, among others, the following law students were drafted,—Hon. Zimri Howe, of Castleton; the late Hon. Samuel S. Phelps, of Middlebury; Walter Sheldon, esq., and the late John Kellogg, esq., of Benson.

They complained that there had not been a fair draft; that they had been selected instead of being drafted; and consulted Mr. Seymour on the subject. He inquired whether they had any evidence of unfairness. When they replied that they had no available evidence, he advised them to shoulder their muskets and go to the war. Judge Howe was soon appointed secretary to Gen. Orms; Judge Phelps, after serving some time in the ranks, received from Mr. Madison the appointment of paymaster; Walter Sheldon, before the troops were called into service, was appointed a lieutenant, and served as district paymaster in the regular service. But Kellogg declined any promotion, and preferred to carry his musket in the ranks, which he did during the term for which the brigade was ordered into service. About the 10th of April, 1814, it was reported and understood that a part of the British fleet was seen off Cumberland Head, and their design was supposed to be to attack and burn the American fleet in Otter Creek, in and near Vergennes. On the request of Gen. Wilkinson of the United States army, Gov. Chittenden of Vermont immediately issued an order by a messenger to Colonel Sumner, of Middlebury, commander of a regiment in this county, to call out his regiment, and forthwith to march them *en masse* to Vergennes for the protection of the fleet. At the time there were few, if any, United States troops at that place. Three of the companies of the regiment belonged to Middlebury, viz., a company of light infantry, commanded by Capt. Samuel H. Holley; a company of cavalry, commanded by Capt. John Hacket, and the standing or flood wood company, under the command of Lieut. Justus Foot—the captain being for some reason absent. The order was received by them on Monday, the 12th of April, and promptly obeyed. The companies were ready to march as early as the middle of the afternoon of the day on which the order was received. Lieut. Foot's company was, about that time, paraded on the common, and was dismissed under the order to meet at eight o'clock the next morning on the hill just south of Vergennes. A large part of the company, having left their ranks, were immediately on their way to to the place of rendezvous the next morning, each one looking out himself a place to lodge during the leisure hours he might have in reaching the place of meeting at 8 o'clock in the morning. Capt. Allen (who came into the town only a week before, a stranger to nearly all the company, and wholly without equipments or other preparations), and a few others, started too late to reach the place at the appointed time, and found the company quartered in a barn at Vergennes."

The report which occasioned this alarm proved to be without foundation; no British fleet appeared. Governor Chittenden, who was at Vergennes in consultation with Commodore MacDonough, therefore issued an order on the 19th of April to Colonel Sumner to the effect that the commodore "will be competent to protect the flotilla under his command, after he shall get the galleys now on the stocks afloat," and instructed the colonel, "in the event of the

galleys being launched to permit the militia under his command to return to their homes, except Captain William C. Munson's company from Panton, who will remain until further orders"; and that the troops shall be held "in complete readiness to march on the shortest notice, without further orders, to meet any invasion the enemy may attempt." This was evidence of the old Green Mountain spirit which had filled the State during the Revolution. On the 22d of April an order was issued to Colonel Sumner stating that the governor "has received intelligence that a regiment of the United States army at Plattsburgh had been ordered to proceed to Vergennes for the defense of the naval force"; adding, "Colonel Sumner will therefore, on the arrival of the troops, proceed to discharge the whole detachment under his command." Four days later the order for discharge was carried out. Ozias Seymour related the following incident to Dr. Swift, relative to this particular period: "A few hours before the troops were relieved, Colonel Sumner called his officers to a council of war, to determine what should be done. Commodore MacDonough was invited to be present and express his opinion. The commodore, in reply to their inquiry, said, in substance: 'Gentlemen, I am willing to compromise this matter with you. If you will take your militia home, I will take care of the fleet. I am vastly more in danger from your men than from the enemy.' The occasion of this pleasantry, on the part of MacDonough, is said to have been that one of the militia men in a room occupied as a guard-house, directly under the commodore, accidentally discharged his musket, which sent its contents through MacDonough's floor, passing near his person, as he sat at his table."

In the month of May following, a British fleet, comprising a brig, three sloops and thirteen galleys, came up the lake from St. Johns, passed Burlington on the 12th and came to off Fort Cassin, at the mouth of the creek; a brisk fire was opened on the fort, with the purpose of opening a passage up the creek and destroying the American vessels before they were ready for active service. The fire on the fort was not, however, long continued, and was returned vigorously from the works; the fleet was thereby driven off and returned to Canada.

In the early part of September, 1814, the advance of the British under Governor Provost, of Canada, with 14,000 troops, led to the decisive battle of Plattsburgh. On the 6th of that month the advance of the British was met by a reconnoitering party of Americans, and a skirmish ensued, in which several Americans were killed. Great alarm and a general rally throughout the surrounding country followed. Messengers were sent to all parts of this State, and the spirit of patriotism was abroad.

"On the 4th of September," quoting from Judge Swift, "General Macomb wrote to Hon. Martin Chittenden, governor of Vermont, giving notice of the near approach of the enemy, and said: 'Much is at stake at this place, and aid



is actually wanted, as the garrison is small, and the enemy in considerable force. Under these circumstances, your excellency, I am sure, will not hesitate to afford us all the assistance in your power.' Governor Chittenden, on the same day, replied: 'I shall take the most effectual measures to furnish such number of volunteers as may be induced to turn out for your assistance.' On the same day, also, he enclosed a copy of General Macomb's letter to General Newell, of Charlotte, commander of the brigade in that neighborhood, 'which,' he says, 'will show you the situation of our army at Plattsburgh, and the necessity of such assistance as can be afforded. I would recommend it to you to take the most effectual method to procure such number of volunteers as may be had for his immediate assistance from your brigade.' Colonel Fassett, of the United States army, on the 7th of September, wrote to Governor Chittenden, saying: 'I learn by Mr. Wadsworth that there is a considerable quantity of fixed ammunition at Vergennes, subject to your order. Can I have a part of it for the volunteers? Please inform me by my son.' To which Governor Chittenden replied the same day: 'If there is any [fixed ammunition] subject to my order, this letter may be considered a sufficient order for such part of same as may be wanted.'"

In every town of this region volunteers sprang to arms, and general military enthusiasm prevailed. The troops were not generally organized until they reached Burlington, where they met together and were detailed for passage across the lake. In Middlebury General Hastings Warren, whose name has already been mentioned, made the first direct effort to raise troops. As early as the 6th or 7th of September he appeared on the village common, with martial music, and solicited volunteers. In marching around the common forty or fifty men fell into the ranks, to whom others were added later. Those who for any reason could not volunteer, aided the good cause with liberal contributions of money. The following subscription paper is existent, upon which money was raised for the purchase of ammunition and supplies:

"MIDDLEBURY, September, 1814.

"We, the subscribers, promise to pay Daniel Chipman, Ira Stewart and Jonathan Hagar the sums annexed to our names respectively, to be appropriated by the said Daniel, Ira and Jonathan, as a committee, in providing those who shall turn out to defend the country against the invasion, at the present alarm, with ammunition, arms, and other necessities, and in their discretion to give pecuniary aid to such as shall turn out who are needy, or their families.

Horatio Seymour.....\$30.00	Joel Doolittle.....\$10.00	Thomas Hagar.....\$10.00
Eben W. Judd..... 20.00	Peter Starr..... 10.00	Lavius Fillmore..... 10.00
Milo Cook..... 10.00	W. G. Hooker..... 10.00	Luther Hagar..... 5.00
Jonathan Hagar..... 30.00	Elisha Brewster..... 5.00	Moses Leonard..... 5.00
Ira Stewart..... 30.00	Samuel Mattocks..... 5.00	William Slade, Jr..... 5.00
Daniel Chipman..... 30.00	David Page, Jr..... 35.00	
S. S. Phelps..... 5.00	Haskall & Brooks.... 10.00	
		\$275.00"

General Warren and his volunteers, with many others, did not reach the camp ground until the evening of Saturday, the day preceding the battle, and some not until next morning; others did not arrive until after the battle was fought. General Samuel Strong, of Vergennes, father of Samuel P. Strong, was placed in command of the Vermont volunteers. Major Lyman, of the same place, was appointed colonel. General Warren was first chosen captain of the Middlebury troops, but afterwards advanced to the rank of major, and performed the part of a brave and efficient officer. Captain Silas Wright, of Weybridge, as captain commanded the volunteers of that town and Cornwall, and after the promotion of General Warren the Middlebury men were placed in his or other companies. Jehiel Saxton, of Bristol, was captain, and Daniel Collins, of Monkton, lieutenant, of the troops of those towns; and John Morton, of Salisbury, was captain of the troops of that town. Dr. Zacheus Bass, of Middlebury, went on with General Warren as surgeon, and was employed in the Crab Island hospital in caring for the wounded after the battle.

In the battle the Vermont volunteers did not suffer severely. Dr. Swift quotes the wounding of James Riley, of Weybridge, from the effects of which he afterward died. Bethuel Goodrich was slightly wounded in the foot, and Dr. Bullard, of Weybridge, extracted the ball on the field. Major Lyman died from the effects of a fever contracted in the service, and was greatly lamented.

The number of troops who went from Middlebury is not known exactly, but is supposed to have been between one hundred and fifty and two hundred; among them was Dr. Swift, from whose work we have so often quoted, who then held the office of secretary to the Governor and Council, and acted in that capacity, which gave him exceptional opportunities for observation. Of the gallant MacDonough, with whom he was well acquainted, he speaks in the highest terms.

The following extracts from General Strong's communications to Governor Chittenden show the condition of the Vermont troops before and after the battle; on the 10th (the day before the engagement) he wrote as follows: "I have been up the river this morning five or six miles, which was lined with the enemy on the north side. They have made several attempts to cross, but without success. This is the line that is to be defended. I have ascertained, to a certainty, the number of militia from Vermont, now on the ground well armed, is 1,812; from New York, 700; regular troops under General Macomb, he says, 2,000. He treated me very kindly." "We have very strong expectations of 2,000 detached militia, ordered out by General Mooers, arriving soon." "I hope you and our friends will send four or five thousand to our assistance as soon as possible." September 11, Sunday, 7 o'clock, P. M., he wrote again: "We are now encamped, with 2,500 Vermont volunteers, on the south side of the Saranac, opposite the enemy's right wing, which is commanded by General Brisbane. We have had the satisfaction to see the British fleet strike to our

brave commodore, MacDonough. The fort was attacked at the same time, the enemy attempting to cross the river at every place fordable for four miles up the river. But they were foiled at every attempt, except at Pike's encampment, where we now are. The New York militia were posted at the place, under Generals Mooers and Wright. They were forced to give way a few miles until they were reinforced by their artillery. The general informed me of his situation, and wished for our assistance, which was readily afforded. We met the enemy and drove him across the river, under cover of his artillery. Our loss is trifling. We took twenty or thirty prisoners. Their number of killed is not known. We have been skirmishing all day on the banks of the river. This is the only place he crossed, and he has paid dear for that. I presume the enemy's force exceeds the number I wrote you. What will be our fate tomorrow I know not; but I am willing to risk the consequences attending it, being convinced of the bravery and skill of my officers and men."

Nothing serious happened "on the morrow," for the defeat of the British fleet was the signal for the retreat of the entire British army for Canada. A recruiting station was kept up at Middlebury during the whole of the war, and it is believed that about two hundred and fifty men from the towns of Addison county enlisted in the regular army.

*Later General History.*—The renewed reign of peace and the escapes from the ravages of the epidemic were soon followed by the advent of what is known as "the cold summer"—the season of 1816, and extending in its consequences into that of 1817. This was one of the most remarkable summers ever known in this country; severe frosts occurred in every month and snow fell almost in midsummer; crops were destroyed, and a scarcity ensued in some sections that amounted almost to a famine. But this locality was more fortunate than many others, being less affected by the extreme cold. A more detailed account of this remarkable period has been given in an earlier chapter.

But the inhabitants of Addison county were not of the kind to despair at ordinary or extraordinary adversities; their labors for the upbuilding of society, the improvement of farms, the establishment of manufactures, schools and churches progressed unceasingly; and this town was one of the foremost in advancement. The little hamlet of Middlebury, which in 1793 contained, according to the description of Jabez Rogers, only sixty-two buildings of all kinds, had increased in 1813 to three hundred and sixteen, among which were "fourteen warestores." Middlebury College was becoming a well-known and successful institution of learning, with a spreading reputation extending far beyond the county. The period from 1810 to 1820 was one of particularly rapid growth in the village in all of its material interests, while at the same time the farmers of the town were transforming their homes into clear and tillable fields. The lumber industry was in early years one of considerable importance in this town. Before the opening of the northern canal to White-



hall, in 1823, lumber was drawn by teams the entire distance to Troy. Deacon David Boyce tells us that his father took three loads there in one season. With the opening of the canal and the great development of the lake commerce, markets were brought nearer at the various docks on the lake shore—a state of affairs that continued until the building of the railroad.

In the year 1826, when the population of the town was about three thousand, and again in the fall of 1841, the town suffered severely from a species of disease which induced puerperal fever. In the first-named year there were thirty-five deaths between January 1 and April 1, nine of them being caused by the disease mentioned, and removing many prominent women. In the other instance the mortality was scarcely less heavy.

Between the "Papineau War," a predicted war with France, the "bank mania," as it was termed, the approaching financial crisis, and the general activity in the political field, it was a stirring period from 1835 to 1838. The Vermont anti-slavery society had become of some importance in politics and held its second annual meeting in 1836 at Middlebury, with Samuel Cotting, a former manufacturer of wire screens, etc., here, as secretary. The local newspapers were over-burdened with political discussions, and the columns of the Middlebury *Free Press* and the Rutland *Herald* in particular bristled with invective. The Middlebury editor was characterized as "the restless, rattle-headed young man of the *Free Press*, late of the anti-Masonic party, but now hanging on the skirts of the Van Buren ranks," while he in return speaks of the editor of the *Herald* as "Grandfather Fay." Although Addison county, as stated in an earlier chapter, escaped the disastrous results of that era to a greater extent than many other localities, still new enterprises of a mercantile or manufacturing character were abandoned for the time. General Jackson finally signed the distribution bill by which a large sum of surplus revenue was distributed among the various States, giving Vermont nearly half a million dollars, a measure that for a short time caused a feeling of encouragement; but this was soon dispelled, and the remarkable financial "reign of terror" followed, the details of which have passed into general history.

The first locomotive engine ran into Middlebury on Saturday, September 1, 1849, from Burlington, and was welcomed by the ringing of bells, firing of cannon, and the prolonged cheers of a large crowd of spectators. The first train of passenger cars came in on the 19th of the same month. The first through train from Burlington to Boston ran on December 18, 1849.

The first telegraph office, the "Troy and Montreal line," was opened in Middlebury February 1, 1848. The office was in the room over the present post-office and John W. Stewart was the first operator.

The railroad era in Vermont (if we may use the expression), occurring between the years 1840 and 1850, was one of importance in all sections. The inhabitants of the various towns had long felt the disadvantages arising from

their lack of rapid and cheap transportation to distant and more important business centers, and the opening of the first railroad directly affecting this county in December, 1849, was a welcome event to all classes; the days of long journeys with heavily loaded wagons or sleighs proceeding slowly westward were ended forever; the lake transportation rapidly declined; wharves rotted away and warehouses were empty. Meanwhile the character of the agricultural interest underwent changes, and the present occupation of sheep-breeding and wool-producing gained a prominence that gives Addison county a name throughout the world.

*Sheep Raising.*—The reader has already learned of the general character of this very important industry throughout the county, in an earlier chapter; to such proportions has it grown, and such skill and knowledge of their business have the Addison county breeders shown, that no other locality in the United States can now boast so exalted a reputation as this for the raising of blooded Merino sheep. The first breeders of importance in this town were William S. and Edwin Hammond, who began in 1844, and the business is now in the hands of their sons, George and Henry. In Judge Swift's work he says that "at this time (1855) the Messrs. Hammonds' flock numbers four hundred, including lambs." From that date on the Hammonds were indefatigable in intelligent efforts to improve their stock, and were very successful. In 1844 Edwin Hammond took up the breeding of what have been distinguished as the Atwood blood and did more, perhaps, than any other man in the county to improve that breed. It was Mr. Hammond's opinion before his death (which occurred in 1870) that there were better sheep in Addison county than in any other part of the world. W. R. Remele was also an early breeder in Middlebury and contemporaneous with the Hammonds, and he and his son Charles are still prominently engaged in the work in the west part of the town. Albert Chapman has a flock of thirty or forty of the Atwood sheep, and his son, C. A. Chapman, has also a small flock which are noted for their excellence. S. W. Remele has a flock north of the village, and O. P. Lee and U. D. Twitchell have also been conspicuous in this industry. Among others who are engaged in breeding in the town may be mentioned J. E. Buttolph, J. L. Buttolph, J. Wilcox, J. A. Wright, F. M. Foot, F. A. Foot and E. G. Piper. None of these latter is breeding the Atwood sheep.

The Vermont Atwood Merino Sheep Club has its headquarters in Middlebury village, George Hammond being the present secretary; a fact which gives that breed of sheep a degree of prominence in this vicinity that it might not otherwise have gained. On the other hand Middlebury is also the headquarters of the Vermont Merino Sheep Breeders' Association, with Albert Chapman as secretary; this is a powerful association and wields great influence in the industry. Middlebury consequently enjoys a reputation in this direction that places it among the foremost towns of the county. (For extended details the reader is referred to Chapter XIV.)

The breeding and sale of blooded horses in this town has also received much attention, as it has in other towns of the county. In past years the Morgan and Black Hawk breeds of horses were raised largely hereabouts, as explained in an earlier chapter. Joseph Battell, of Middlebury, is the leading horse-breeder of the town and gives much of his attention to his fine stock farm. He is at the present time mainly interested in the Lambert blood, of which he is the owner of several noted examples.

*The Town in the War of the Rebellion.*—A general account of the part taken by Addison county in the last great civil war has been given in an earlier chapter. Among the various towns of the county, none came forward with men and money to support the government in that struggle with greater alacrity and liberality than Middlebury. The quotas under the various calls for volunteers were promptly filled, and the welfare of the soldiers were watched with jealous care. In the first Vermont regiment of three months men, Company I was largely raised in this town and made up almost entirely of the old Middlebury Light Guards, formerly commanded by Captain Charles L. Rose. He went out with the company as first lieutenant and was mustered out with the regiment. The company was commanded by Eben S. Hayward; Oliver W. Heath, second lieutenant. The other officers of the company were as follows: Sergeants, William V. Meeker, Middlebury; James F. Bolton, Otis Abbey and Henry W. Bennett, of Middlebury; corporals, Oscar O. Boorsh, Wilson D. Wright, Middlebury; John Q. Adams, Addison, and Isaac N. Collins, Middlebury; musicians, John W. Taylor and Alanson L. Abbey, Middlebury.

The next company which was largely raised in Middlebury was Company B, of the Fifth Regiment, which went out under command of Charles W. Rose, of Middlebury; he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the Fourteenth Vermont Regiment on the 25th of September, 1862. The other officers of the company were Wilson D. Wright, of Middlebury, first lieutenant; he was wounded at Savage's Station, June 29, 1862, and honorably discharged therefor August 23, 1862; Olney A. Comstock, second lieutenant, killed at Savage's Station; Charles H. Williamson, of Middlebury, who went out as a private in Company B, was promoted to sergeant, then to first sergeant, second lieutenant of Company K, and transferred to Company B, March 25, 1863; promoted first lieutenant November 1, 1863. Company F, of this regiment, also received many recruits from Middlebury, but was mainly raised in Cornwall and Salisbury (see histories of those towns), and numerous other organizations were strengthened by volunteers from this town.

Company C, of the Seventh Regiment, contained a large number of Middlebury men, as shown in the subsequent list, and was commanded by Captain Henry M. Porter, of this town. He was a gallant and efficient officer and won rapid advancement; was promoted to major August 28, 1862; to lieutenant-





*Lyman E. Knapp*



colonel June 29, 1865, and commissioned colonel September 2, 1865. Charles McCormic, who enlisted as a private in this company, rose through the intermediate offices and received a commission as first lieutenant October 28, 1864. Isaac N. Collins, of Middlebury, enlisted as private in this company and was commissioned second lieutenant January 28, 1863; he resigned in October of that year.

Company E, of the Fourteenth Regiment, was raised almost wholly in Middlebury. Edwin Rich went out as its captain; Henry B. Needham as first lieutenant, and Andrew J. Child as second lieutenant; he was of Weybridge. For sketches of these regiments and others, the reader is referred to Chapter VIII.

The second company raised in the county (which it is proper to refer to here) was largely from Addison and captained by Solon Eaton. Amasa S. Tracy went out as first lieutenant of this company, which was, chiefly through his influence, transferred to the Second Regiment from the Third, to which it had been assigned. Colonel Tracy was promoted to captain of Company H, January 24, 1862; April 2, 1864, he was promoted to major, and to lieutenant-colonel June 17, 1864. He was wounded May 3, 1863, and October 19, 1864; received brevet-colonel April 2, 1865, for gallantry in the assault of Petersburg, and mustered out with his regiment. Colonel Tracy's military record is one that does him honor in every sense, and his services are appreciated by his fellow citizens at their true worth.

Lyman E. Knapp, at present town clerk of Middlebury, went into the service as captain of Company I, of the Sixteenth Regiment, his commission bearing date of September 20, 1862; was wounded July 3, 1863, and mustered out August 10, 1863, at the end of his term of service. He then re-entered the service as captain of Company F, Seventeenth Regiment, and was promoted to major November 1, 1864; was wounded May 12, 1865, and April 2, 1865; December 10, 1864, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and mustered out with his regiment.

The following list shows the enlistments from this town in Vermont organizations, as recorded in the State papers:

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863: O. Abby, J. Alexander, C. H. Bain, F. Baker, D. G. Bannor, E. D. Barber, D. Barrett, jr., J. Barrett, E. S. Bidwell, B. W. Billings, J. F. Bolton, P. Brady, L. J. Burton, J. Caffrey, P. Champagne, H. J. Carpenter, A. Carr, A. W. Chalmers, A. Chambers, R. W. Champlin, H. Clark, H. H. Cobb, C. Collins, I. N. Collins, L. Comstock, O. Comstock, J. Cox, J. Cummings, F. Cunningham, M. Cunningham, W. Daniels, W. Dewey, P. Donahue, P. Donnelly, M. Dudley, A. Durand, I. L. Eels, A. A. Enos, M. S. Fales, C. Ferris, E. M. Finney, D. Fitzsimmons, F. L. Forbes, P. Foer, J. A. Freeman, H. M. Frost, J. Galvin, M. Gilligan, H. E. Gilman, L. E. Gilman, F. Goodnow,



W. H. Goodnow, J. Grace, J. W. Grant, A. R. Green, S. Hartley, O. L. Heath, E. M. Hosmer, E. Howe, C. C. Huntington, L. Hyatt, J. M. Hyde, J. Isabell, G. H. Jackson, J. W. Jackson, jr., O. Johnson, W. F. Johnson, W. Latimer, J. Manney, R. Manney, E. Marion, J. Marshall, W. Martin, W. Masters, C. McCormic, W. H. McFarland, J. McSorley, H. H. Moore, J. H. Morrison, N. Murdick, A. M. Nash, J. M. Nash, C. Noirell, J. Noland, C. O. Norton, B. Owens, E. B. Parker, J. E. Parker, H. E. Perkins, F. H. Piper, G. H. Piper, H. M. Porter, J. W. Porter, G. Portwine, H. M. Pottie, G. W. Randall, J. Roach, J. Roberts, T. Rodd, J. Rooney, C. W. Rose, W. J. Rose, P. Ryan, P. S. Severance, A. M. Shaw, A. C. Sherwood, A. Smith, D. H. Smith, J. Smith, W. Smith, J. St. Mary, P. Stone, J. Sullivan, F. L. Sumner, L. W. Sumner, F. Swift, E. Tatro, P. Tatro, G. C. Taylor, J. W. Taylor, W. Taylor, A. S. Tracy, J. Trudeau, J. L. Turner, A. F. Walker, J. Ward, H. C. Wheeler, A. Williamson, C. H. Williamson, E. S. Williamson, H. S. Williamson, J. T. Williamson, A. B. Wilson, D. O. Wilson, C. Wright, R. S. Wright, W. D. Wright, D. W. Yale.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, far 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years.—M. W. Bentley, W. Bradley, J. A. Collins, P. Donahue, L. F. Dow, O. C. Gage, L. E. Gilman, A. Lacaille, R. H. Linsley, J. E. Nash, W. H. H. Parker, C. Pemberton, G. H. Ploof, H. J. Porter, W. Smith, G. F. Taylor.

Volunteers re-enlisted.—H. M. Adams, J. W. Adams, D. E. Barrett, J. Barrett, L. Barton, E. Bidwell, R. W. Champlin, C. A. Collins, P. Donnelly, I. L. Eells, A. English, A. Gaulin, H. H. Gilman, J. Grace, G. Greenleaf, E. Howe, J. M. Hyde, W. F. Johnson, W. Martin, W. Masters, C. McCormick, N. Murdick, A. M. Nash, J. M. Nash, H. E. Perkins, H. L. Perry, F. H. Piper, G. W. Randall, I. Scott, A. Smith, E. Tatro, H. Taylor, J. W. Taylor, A. Varney, N. Varney, H. S. Williamson.

Naval credits.—D. R. Wheeler.

Veteran Reserve Corps.—W. Daniels.

Miscellaneous, not credited by name.—Four men.

Volunteers for nine months.—O. Abbey, G. W. Abbott, D. W. Adams, G. W. D. Blazo, H. R. Brown, J. Brunelle, C. Brush, C. Bruya, F. Bruya, C. L. Clark, W. B. Cobb, L. H. Cogswell, I. F. Cotton, J. W. Donnally, T. Dutton, J. Farrell, L. Forbes, A. Fontaine, W. Galvin, H. C. Goodrich, C. Grant, C. W. Greenleaf, J. Haley, J. F. Haley, G. E. Huntington, M. C. Kendrick, J. W. Lawrence, A. M. Lee, G. E. Makinster, J. Marion, J. McCue, C. McGoldrich, J. McSorley, J. H. McWhirter, S. McWhirter, E. Mullen, P. Mulligan, H. B. Needham, A. Olmstead, E. J. Olmstead, W. H. Olmstead, A. Palardy, P. Paydy, A. Peck, H. T. Powell, J. F. Powell, H. C. Rice, E. Rich, C. W. Ross, C. C. Smith, T. Stapleton, L. St. Mary, H. Taylor, A. M. Williamson, W. H. Wilson.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, W. Brown, H. Crane, jr., M. E. Day, J. Fales, G. W. Hewett, S. S. Hill, H. R. Holder, W. J. Mead, H. H. Nichols, H. G. Peabody, A. J. Severance, E. C. Severance, M. T. Shackett, E. Vallette. Procured substitute, H. W. Hammond, W. S. Longworthy, F. N. Nason, L. D. Sessions. Entered service, O. W. Heath, N. Hyer.

In the town records the first notice of official action in relation to war measures appears to be under date of April 19, 1861, when a resolution was passed that Calvin Hill is a suitable person to act as agent for the town in distributing the State bounty.

On the 9th of September, 1862, it was resolved "that the town will vote a tax to pay a bounty of \$50 to all town residents who enlist under Captain Rich, and are accepted and mustered." This prompt and liberal action resulted in rapid enlistments.

At a special meeting held December 7, 1863, it was resolved that a bounty of \$300 be paid to all who enlist from the town to the number eight, under the required quota in the then last call for 300,000; a tax of thirty cents was voted for this purpose.

On the 18th day of July, 1864, a call was made for 500,000 men, and if the number was not raised in fifty days a draft was ordered made. To avoid this draft the selectmen were authorized to enlist and secure credit for twenty-five men and pay such bounties as their discretion prompted; and to borrow money for the purpose at six per cent. interest, payable in ten annual installments. The selectmen were instructed to proceed with this work without any unnecessary delay. Re-enlistments under this call relieved the town from raising but very few men, and at a special meeting, held September 26, 1864, it was resolved to pay all such recruits \$300 each.

On the 19th of December, 1864, another call for 300,000 men came from the president, which if not filled before was to be followed by a draft on the 15th of February following. The selectmen were again authorized to procure the necessary volunteers and to pay such bounties as were necessary to effect that result. For the sums necessary for this purpose the town borrowed funds and gave its bonds payable in five annual installments. The preceding list gives the number of volunteers under these various calls and the other particulars relative to volunteers from the town.

Since peace again settled over the land nothing has occurred to disturb the progress and growth of the town: and to-day there are few communities in the State that are more happily situated in all respects than this.

*Present Town Officers.*—Following are the principal town officers at the present time: Clerk, Lyman E. Knapp; treasurer, C. E. Pinney; selectmen, W. H. Allen, J. W. Halladay, Augustus Matthews; constable, M. A. Munroe; superintendent, Ezra Brainerd; listers, P. S. Severance, E. Vallette, G. L. Porter; agent, James M. Slade.

The following figures show the population at the dates given: 1791, 385; 1800, 1,263; 1810, 2,138; 1820, 2,535; 1830, 3,468; 1840, 3,161; 1850, 3,507; 1860, 2,879; 1870, 3,086; 1880, 2,996.

#### MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

The site of the village of Middlebury possesses much natural beauty, and at the same time could scarcely have been much better adapted by nature as a point for the location of a thriving community. It is built on both sides of Otter Creek, from the immediate banks of which the land rises in gracefully rounded hills which stretch away on the east to the Green Mountains and on the west gradually become more level as the shores of the beautiful lake are approached. Otter Creek at this point is a beautiful stream which is fully entitled to rank as a river; it sweeps into the village with a graceful curve and placid surface until the head of the falls is approached, when the waters in tumult break over jagged rocks, which lash them into snowy foam. This descent supplies an almost unlimited water power, the utilization of which led to the selection of the site and has been one of the prime factors of its growth in later years.

Of the site in early years the following account is given in Judge Swift's work:

"None but an enterprising and persevering population would have undertaken to build up a village where it stands. The thick hemlock and pine forest which covered it, as well as the soil, was uncommonly forbidding. The first settlements were made only with reference to the establishment of mills and the necessary dwellings for that purpose. The settlers were poor, and were induced to open in the forest only a sufficient space for the erection of their buildings, and perhaps gardens. The trees on the common on the east side of the creek were probably cut down in 1789, two years after Judge Painter moved here.

"Mr. Abram Williamson, of Cornwall, then fourteen years of age, came into the country, in March, 1790, and drove an oxen team loaded with the goods of the family, while the snow was melting. He states that the trees on the common were cut down and lying on the ground; that a passage for a team was opened through them; that when driving through his sled was several times fastened on the ends of the logs, and that he was obliged to get help to disengage it; and there was very little clearing about the village. At that time, he says, there were six or eight pine trees about Stillman Foot's house, near enough to fall on it, if falling in that direction. There was no framed house at that time on the west side of the creek but Stillman Foot's, and no other on either side, unless Judge Painter's was such. Samuel Miller had the year before built his office, which probably was a framed building. Mrs. Williamson, his wife, daughter of Samuel Blodget, and granddaughter of Asa Blodget, says



that the elder James Bentley lived on the ridge south of Davenport's new house, with his daughter, Mrs. Johnson, wife of Hop Johnson, who had then left the country, and she recollects no other dwelling house on that side of the creek except Foot's. Mr. Williamson states further that the stumps of the pine trees remained on the common many years after; that the young men in the neighborhood associated together and had a "play day" on Saturday afternoon, and one of their by-laws was that every man who got drunk should be subjected to the penalty of digging up a stump. By this means many of them were removed. But we can testify that several years after the commencement of the present century many remained. Mr. Williamson says also, that several years after he came into the country, probably in 1794, he was hired with his team, by Anthony Rhodes, to draw off and roll into the creek the logs on the land where Rhodes built his house, near Mr. Starr's office.

"Horace Loomis, esq., of Burlington, in the spring of 1790, then fifteen years old, on his way to Burlington, where his father was beginning a settlement, passed through this village with a drove of sheep, cattle and horses. He states that the timber on the common was cut down, and that John Deming was then getting out timber for his new house; and he was told there was no frame house in the village.

"Mrs. Simmons, widow of John Simmons, esq., and daughter of Harvey Bell, senior, was only four or five years old when her father came to Middlebury, which she thinks was in 1791. She says there was then a grist-mill where Stillman Foot's mills were, and that Appleton's mills were built afterwards; that there was little clearing where her father built his house, or on the opposite side of the road to the creek, and that there were no buildings or clearing on the Weybridge street. The first school on the east side of the creek was kept by Samuel Southworth, the young man who was drowned in the creek in company with Samuel Painter, in June, 1797; . . . this she thinks was the first district school. Lyman Pierce set up an opposition school, because Southworth taught the Assembly's catechism. Pierce succeeded Southworth and kept in the same place. Salmon Bell kept a school two summers in her father's shop on the west side, previous to the schools above mentioned. Miss Huntington kept a school in the court-house before Miss Strong came, and Mrs. Simmons attended her school there in 1800." . . .

"Mrs. McLeod, who came to the village with her father's family in 1796, states (to Dr. Swift) that at that time there were nine families on the west side of the creek besides her father's, and thirty on the east side; that Stillman Foot had a grist-mill where the north part of the woolen factory stands, and a saw-mill further up the stream on the rocks back of the factory dry-house; below these Appleton Foot had a stone grist-mill and saw-mill; and below these Jonathan Nichols, jr., had built and then carried on a forge and gun factory, which afterwards fell into the hands of Anthony Rhodes. . . . Mrs. Mc-

Leod further states that when she came here the grammar school common was a hemlock swamp, and the academy was built in 1798; that the native forest still covered the land from the mills westward to Weybridge street, and that her father's house was exposed from the fire in those woods. John H. Sherrill then had a store, erected by Jabez Rogers, and afterwards occupied by Benjamin Seymour."

Benjamin Lawrence came to Middlebury in 1797, and informed Judge Swift that there was then no house on Weybridge street and the land was covered with woods; that Anthony Rhodes's was the only two-story house on the west side of the bridge, and there were only five on the east side, including the old jail building.

Captain Thomas M. Fitch, who came here from Windham, Conn., in December, 1794, when he was fourteen years old, stated that Mattocks's tavern was then built and Samuel Foot kept a tavern in the Deming house; those were the only two-story houses in the village. Stumps and logs still remained on the common, and there was a muddy hollow just north of the bridge over which "there was a bridge for persons on foot, and it was very miry near the Congregational Church, where there has been generally in the spring a spot of deep mire. Only about an acre was cleared on the lot where Mr. Chipman afterwards built his large house." Captain Fitch was able to reckon up but about thirty-two dwelling houses of all descriptions in the village.

It is well known that Rev. Timothy Dwight, D.D., then president of Yale College, made several trips through this region, the first of which was in 1798. In his journal he wrote as follows:

"The township of Middlebury began to be settled about the year 1783. About 1794 the inhabitants began to build a village on both sides of the river, at the falls in the northwest part of the township. The number of houses when we were on the spot was perhaps thirty. Several of them were pretty buildings." "Several mills had been erected at this place in 1798. A brewery had been established, several stores had been built, a considerable number of mechanics and several gentlemen in the liberal professions had chosen this spot as their residence. An academy was also nearly completed, which was intended to be the germ of a future college. Upon the whole the seeds of future respectability were already sown."

These pictures of early scenes on and near the site of the present beautiful village may seem to indicate an almost primitive wilderness; but the site was, in fact, as far advanced as almost any other in this vicinity which had not been much longer settled. The young manufactures which have been described, and the first mercantile business held out what seemed to the inhabitants of that day sufficiently bright promise for the future. In any event they did not hesitate to invite the Legislature to hold its session for the year 1800 in the little village, and made Herculean efforts to provide such accommodations as would

impress the members with the importance of the place. New houses were built, older ones enlarged, and all made preparations for the reception of guests. When the Legislature of 1806 met here, still more ample accommodations awaited the members.

A traveler named Edward Augustus Kendall made a tour through this State in 1807-08, and published an account of his observations, entitled *Travels through the Northern parts of the United States in the years 1807 and 1808*. In volume III we find the following, relative to Middlebury and vicinity, which is both interesting for these pages and of great value, as the old work mentioned is now scarce :

"Following Salisbury is Middlebury, which contains one of the principal villages in Vermont. A cataract of considerable volume, formed by the water of the Otter Creek, has afforded seats for numerous mills, and this, as has been before represented, is in most situations a sure foundation for a flourishing village. On this cataract, besides forges, fulling and flour-mills, and the ordinary works, is a saw-mill, applied to the purpose of sawing marble. All the surrounding rock is marble, and the mill, which has the river at its back, has a quarry at its door. Specimens are shown of white, gray and brown marble, of which the two latter are very pleasingly veined. The slabs receive a very high polish, and are well adapted for chimney-pieces ; but they are also in demand for grave-stones, of which latter, some that are first fancifully engraved, are sold at forty dollars. The saw, which, in sawing timber, moves vertically, moves, in this marble saw-mill, in a horizontal direction. This application of the instrument originated with Dr. Judd, the present proprietor.

"Middlebury contains a college, or university, by which, at its commencement this year, degrees were conferred on seven students and others."

In the *Vermont Mirror* of September 15, 1813, appears the following letter, which is pertinent to the subject under consideration :

"To the editor of the *Vermont Mirror* :

"In April, 1793, I came to Middlebury, and I counted every building in the village of Middlebury Falls, and found the number to be 62 ; and in the year 1813, I have counted them again, and find the number to be 316, of which 146 are dwelling-houses, 14 ware stores. The dwelling houses, which stood here in 1793, were chiefly log houses, and almost wholly mere temporary buildings built with small expense. There are now twenty dwelling houses in this village, either of which cost more than every building standing in 1793.

"JABEZ ROGERS.

"Middlebury, 28th August, 1813."

The little village began to grow and give promise of its future. In 1791 the population of the entire town was only 395. In 1800 this had increased to 1,263, and in 1810 to 2,138. This was a remarkable growth for that period and was not exceeded nor approached by that of any other town in the county.



Early in the century many of the older houses and business buildings began to give way for more commodious and pretentious structures. In Dr. Dwight's records of his journeys made in 1806 and 1810, he says: "In both these journeys, and particularly in the latter, I found Middlebury changed into a beautiful town, consisting of about one hundred and fifty houses. The inhabitants had finished a large and handsome church. The private dwellings are generally neat, and in several instances handsome. The town contains a book-store, a printing-office, twelve or fifteen stores, belonging to merchants and druggists, and a great number of mechanics' shops." "At the same time religion had prevailed in this town more than any other in the State; and controls very obviously the manners and the character of the inhabitants, in a degree uncommon and delightful." "On the whole Middlebury is one of the most prosperous and most virtuous towns in New England."

Between 1810 and 1820 the business interests of the village rapidly multiplied, as will be noted in our account of the mercantile and manufacturing industries further on. According to Dr. Swift, during this period Middlebury village "was the centre of mechanical and mercantile business to a much larger extent than afterwards. In no place were the mechanics especially more prosperous, and several were ruined by their prosperity." The population of the town increased from 2,138 in 1810 to 2,535 in 1820, and all material interests were very prosperous.

Succeeding 1820 advancement was not rapid; indeed, there was almost a standstill, and particularly as the end of the third decade of the century was approached. Villages sprang up and maintained mercantile and manufacturing business which had previously been attracted to Middlebury; and the opening of the Northern Canal in 1823 created a heavy draft on the place, by building up important points along the lake; much of the trade of the northern and northeastern towns, which had been drawn to this village, went to Vergennes, on account of its navigation facilities. Between 1830 and 1840, according to the census, the population of the town decreased more than three hundred, of which the village lost its share; though during the succeeding ten years a fair rate of increase was shown, and it has been supposed possible that the census of 1840 was carelessly taken. When Dr. Swift published his work he requested David S. Church to make a census of the village, which showed a population of 2,070; but the town population of 1850 (3,507) has never been reached since. This condition might, as believed by sagacious men, have been changed had proper enterprise and liberality been shown in all cases to the development of manufactures, as the splendid water power and the shipping facilities secured by the building of the railroad would seem to have warranted.

*Incorporation, etc.*—One of the earliest demands upon the public in all young villages is to provide means for the extinguishment of fires, and such was the case in this village. As early as 1808 the Middlebury Fire Society

was incorporated by the Legislature, a company was formed and an engine purchased. This first fire company was finally disbanded and the engine sold to satisfy a small indebtedness.

The next effort towards separate village government was made in 1816, when the Legislature passed an act incorporating the "borough of Middlebury with power to hold property for the use of the borough, erect public buildings, levy and collect taxes, make by-laws, appoint fire wardens," etc. On the 7th of April, 1817, a code of by-laws was passed, which was signed by Samuel Swift as clerk, and Daniel Chipman, moderator. Ozias Seymour had acted as the first moderator, and Harvey Bell, clerk. Among the other early provisions the bailiffs of the place were directed to furnish each of the fire wardens with a staff, of such length and color as they think proper, so they might be distinguished in time of fires. The destructive fire which burned the hotel on the site of the Addison House, and other structures, no doubt stimulated the inhabitants to efficient action in this direction. On the 29th of April, 1818, a tax of one cent on the dollar was levied "for purchasing fire hooks," etc. But the village was still small and the taxes necessary for the proper conduct of the village affairs were a considerable burden. The organization fell into disrepute and was finally discontinued.

The act of incorporation was revived in 1832 by the Legislature, and on the 2d of January, 1833, the government was organized by the selection of the following officers: Harvey Bell, clerk; Ira Stewart, Charles Linsley, J. Hagar, Lavius Fillmore, Elisha Brewster, Cyrus Birge and Zacheus Bass, trustees; James McDonald, treasurer; Wm. Sargent, collector. A most destructive fire had occurred on the 24th of March, 1831, in which were burned six buildings in the center of the village. This occurrence convinced the thoughtful people of the place that some kind of organized government, which should have the power to provide effective means for the extinguishment of fires should be established. The boundaries of the corporation were fixed as follows:

"Commencing on the east bank of Otter Creek at the lower falls near the east gate-post of canal to pulp-mill, thence running easterly to the northeast corner of said village as now established, thence southerly to a point where the turnpike and creek roads intersect, thence westerly to a ledge in the road a few rods south of the dwelling house of George Porter (to a bolt in the ledge), thence north to Weybridge line, thence east to center of Otter Creek, thence north to the place of beginning."

At a meeting held on the 17th of April, 1833, a committee, consisting of Henry M. Nichols, Charles Linsley, Jacob Conroe, Adna Smith, Peter Starr, Riley Leonard, William Slade, was appointed to draw a code of by-laws. The incorporation was named "the Village of Middlebury," and the usual powers given to its officers. For the year 1834 the following officers were elected: James McDonald, clerk; Nahum Parker, treasurer; E. B. Booth, collector; Ira

Stewart, Charles Linsley, J. Hagar, Cyrus Birge, Z. Bass, Lavius Fillmore and Joseph Dyar, trustees. A fire company was formed and an engine, a small affair, purchased. In 1844 a tax of eight cents on the dollar was voted for "repairing apparatus attached to the fire-engine and the engine-house and to purchase a new fire-engine and hose, and to purchase a hearse."

In 1845 E. D. Barber, A. R. Rising and J. M. Slade were made a committee to prepare by-laws "relating to the prevention and extinguishment of fires within the said village." In the same year Samuel Swift, Ira Allen and James M. Slade were made a committee to inquire about the best way to prevent fires. It was resolved that this committee should report at a future meeting a plan for the organization of a fire company and on the expediency of remunerating the firemen for their services. On the 5th of March, 1845, the committee reported a by-law providing for the appointment of eight fire wardens, the organization of a fire company, etc. On the 26th of March of that year J. M. Slade introduced a bill assessing a tax to procure a fire-engine and apparatus, which, after being twice negatived, was finally, in February, 1846, passed, laying a tax to purchase an engine and ordering the trustees to proceed to the organization of a fire company. In April of that year Levi Peck was given authority to buy an engine, and on the 11th day of that month Mr. Peck and Mr. Piper were authorized to enlist a fire company. The engine was purchased in Waterford and received in January, 1847, and the company was enlisted, not to exceed sixty men. The engine purchased was what has always been known as the "Washington," and is still in use.

The act of incorporation was amended in 1845, by a provision declaring that the streets and highways in the village should be regarded as "village highways and streets," and gave the trustees exclusive control of the same, "with the grounds and walks," and authorized them to "receive and expend for the purposes aforesaid, such portion of the ordinary highway tax assessed upon the inhabitants of said village and property therein, as may be assigned them by the selectmen of the town, which shall not be less than one-third." In the next year the streets were surveyed and improved and most of them named.

The building and opening of the railroad through the village, as before described, awakened high expectations of future growth and prosperity that have since been only partially realized. The various industries of the place received, however, an impetus, the influences of which have continued to the present; and, as a whole, it must be said that this village can be classed with those that have been materially benefited by better transportation facilities. At a meeting held on the 27th of April, 1849, a communication was addressed to the railroad corporation demanding the construction of a bridge near the Episcopal Church, of the width of the street; this bridge has been maintained in good order since that time.



The question of building an engine-house was repeatedly before the village authorities between 1845 and 1856; but nothing was accomplished in that direction until January of the last-named year, when Harmon A. Sheldon and John H. Simmons were made a committee to ascertain the expense of building an engine-house and purchasing additional hose. Their report recommended the erection of a building south of Brewster's brick building, two stories high, thirty-two feet deep, twenty-four feet in front and sixteen feet in rear. This building was accordingly erected and is still in use. About \$1,000 were expended at this time. In April, 1864, a committee was authorized to negotiate for the sale of the old Franklin engine (the predecessor of the Washington), and it was disposed of to C. G. White for \$50. In 1880 it was voted to purchase a steam fire-engine which was offered the village for \$1,500; this is now in efficient use and with the other engine and apparatus provides the village with ample means for the extinguishment of fires. In 1877 two reservoirs were built, one in front of the Addison House and the other in the rear of the jail; a third one has since been built. In 1881 the fire department was voted to be organized, with Darwin Rider as chief, but this object was not effected. After one year, on account of absence of definite rules of instruction, no chief has been elected.

A village police force was established in 1866, when Justus Cobb was appointed "a police to act for the preservation of good order and the enforcement of law agreeably to the statute of the State in such cases provided." Additional members have since been added and the force continued to the present.

Under the wise direction of the various village officers several revisions of the by-laws have been made, notably those of 1874 and 1884, and the streets, sidewalks, parks, and all public institutions and affairs have gone forward as rapidly as the necessities of the inhabitants seemed to demand, and at the same time a wise and conservative economy has been manifested which has kept the corporation free from any oppressive indebtedness. The growth of business, manufacturers, and the establishment of institutions will be traced in succeeding pages.

*Town Hall.*—Both the town and county buildings located in Middlebury village are now a credit to the liberality and enterprise of the inhabitants. The county buildings have been described in an earlier chapter. Previous to 1883 the old court-house was used for the transaction of town and village public business. But when the old court-house was supplanted by the new one it became necessary to provide a place for the town officers, etc. This situation of affairs led to the erection of the present handsome and commodious town hall. It was erected at a cost of a little more than \$22,000, and about \$1,000 were added in 1884 for finishing the basement; in this are the court-rooms, while a handsome hall for public meetings, amusements, etc., occupies the upper portion.

*The Sheldon Museum, Archæological and Historical Society.*—This society was incorporated by the Legislature of Vermont in 1882, the vestry of St. Stephen's Church, their associates and successors being the trustees. It is designed to collect and preserve everything indicated by its name. A leading feature is the collection of documentary history of the State, proceedings of Masonic, religious, and other societies, and local town history. The museum is largely the result of the untiring and unselfish labor of Henry L. Sheldon, of Middlebury.

*Present Officers.*—Following are the names of the present officers of the village: Moderator, Loyal D. Eldredge; clerk, Henry L. Sheldon; treasurer, Charles E. Pinney; collector, Merrick A. Monroe; auditors, Smith Beckwith, George E. Marshall; water commissioner, Justus Cobb; trustees, James M. Slade, Thaddeus M. Chapman, Albert A. Fletcher, Julius B. Benedict, Loyal D. Eldredge, Andrew J. Marshall and Luther Farnsworth.

*Middlebury Post-Office.*<sup>1</sup>—The first regular postal service in Vermont began in 1784, when the Legislature established post routes, with five post-offices, one each in Bennington, Brattleboro, Rutland, Windsor and Newbury. This service continued until Vermont was admitted into the Union in 1790. The rates of postage were first fixed in pennyweights and grains of silver, the single rate being about eight, eleven and fifteen cents, according to the distance. In 1797 the rates from thirty to four hundred and fifty miles were six, eight, ten, twelve and one-half, fifteen, seventeen, twenty, twenty-two and twenty-five cents. The single letter rate was reduced in 1845 to five cents; in 1851 to three cents, and in 1884 to two cents. Postage stamps were first used in 1851.

Following is a list of the Middlebury postmasters, with brief notes pertaining to the office:

Robert Huston was the first postmaster in the village, appointed in July, 1793; he held the office about four years. It is not known where the office was kept; but he resided on the Hammond Hill, just east of the village.

Samuel Foot, second official, appointed in June, 1797, continued in office until 1800; office in the "Green store," north of Mattocks's tavern, near the site of the present bank; burned in 1816.

Horatio Seymour, December, 1800 to 1809; office in a store which stood between his later brick dwelling house and the Brewster block.

George Cleveland, October, 1809 to 1829; office kept in the Henshaw "Yellow store," site of Dyer's block, where he was then trading; afterwards moved to the "Hooker" store, Merchants Row, and in 1815 to J. Hagar's block, then just completed.

Calvin C. Waller, May 14, 1829, to 1836; office kept in the basement of the Vermont Hotel, in the northwest corner of the Allen block.

---

<sup>1</sup> Prepared by Henry L. Sheldon, of Middlebury.

Erastus W. Drury, December 31, 1836, to 1842; office in the northerly addition to the Brewster block; the office continued in this place until the advent of William P. Russell to the office in 1857.

Charles Bowen, March 5, 1842, to 1845. Edward D. Barber, May 16, 1845, to 1848. Emerson R. Wright, October 9, 1848, to 1849. Asa Chapman, May 3, 1849, to 1853. Emerson R. Wright, July 20, 1853, to 1857. William P. Russel, May 20, 1857, to 1861; office in the north store of Brewster's block, where he carried on the drug trade.

Justus Cobb, June 7, 1861, to 1874; office in the northwest corner of the Allen block.

Amasa S. Tracy, January 28, 1874, to 1881; office moved to Brewster's addition, where it had long been located.

George Hammond, May 6, 1881, to 1885; office remained where it is still located.

Charles C. Peck, May 6, 1885, and at present in office.

Emerson R. Wright was the first presidential postmaster, appointed by Franklin Pierce in 1853. The salaries of the Middlebury postmasters for each decennial year are as follows: 1800, \$36.96; 1810, \$112.80; 1820, \$598.36; 1830, \$630.90; 1840, \$638.88; 1850, \$742.12; 1860, \$947.65; 1870, \$1,500; 1880, \$1,700.

In the fall of 1793, the year in which the post-office was established in Middlebury, the Legislature passed an act granting to Nathan Bellows, of Poultney, "and his heirs and assigns the sole and exclusive right and privilege of running a stage or stages on the route from Rutland to Burlington," "for and during the term of ten years." "After the expiration of two years from the passing" of the act, he was required "to run his stage from Rutland to Burlington and back again to Rutland in every two weeks for the term of four years," and after the expiration of six years, until the remainder of the term, he was required to perform the service every week, and he had the "liberty to suspend the running of the stage eight weeks in every spring and four weeks in every fall" during his whole term.

According to Dr. Swift, "Mr. Bellows had probably, at the time, the contract for carrying the mail on this route, and the act was probably passed with reference to the then present and prospective arrangement for carrying the mail, as well as to the condition of the roads, and the travel on them. For the first four years the mail was carried through the route once in two weeks, and for the last six years to 1803 once a week. When the stage did not run the mail was carried on horseback. In the fall of 1801 and some time after, a two-horse wagon for a stage was run by Mr. Wheelock, of Rutland, who also carried the mail, once a week, starting from Rutland, on Monday morning, and reaching Middlebury the same day; Tuesday it reached Burlington, Wednesday St. Albans, and the three following days returned to Rutland."



*The Press*.—A considerable number of excellent newspapers have been started in Middlebury, only one of which has survived to the present time. The first paper issued in Middlebury was called the *Middlebury Mercury*, a weekly journal begun December 16, 1801, by J. D. Huntington and John Fitch. Their office was located at the south end of the bridge; but in February, 1804, was removed to the building erected by Jabez Rogers for a dwelling house; this building was removed to make way for the railroad in 1848. In 1806 Fitch retired from the business and Huntington continued it until 1810; a book-bindery and a small stock of books was added to the establishment, as was customary in early years. In the fall of 1802 these men published the first *Vermont Register*, which was continued until 1810; they also issued a number of pamphlets and other publications. In January, 1810, the *Mercury* was discontinued and no paper was published here until September, 1812. On that date Samuel Swift published the first number of the *Vermont Mirror*, which was continued by him and T. C. Strong until September, 1816.

The *Columbian Patriot* was first published September 1, 1813, by N. H. Wright, and was continued under that name about one year and the name then changed to *National Standard*. Later publishers were William Slade, J. W. Copeland and Copeland & Allen, until it was discontinued in March, 1831, when the office was burned.

The *Christian Herald* was begun by T. C. Strong, September 25, 1816; six numbers were issued, when the name was changed to the *Christian Messenger*. The paper subsequently passed to F. Burnap and was discontinued November 23, 1819. This was soon followed by the *Religious Reporter*, started by Copeland & Allen April 8, 1820, which met its death September 30, of the same year.

The *Vermont American* was begun April 16, 1828, by Ovid Miner, and lived until September 1, 1830.

Anti-Masonry found an advocate here in the *Anti-Masonic Republican*, which was launched October 23, 1829, by E. D. Barber; this paper was transferred to E. R. Jewett and was discontinued October 2, 1837, it having in the mean time been given the name *Middlebury Free Press*.

The *Northern Argus* was first issued by C. C. Waller, October 2, 1831; it passed to E. H. Washburn, and then, as the *Vermont Argus*, to H. & E. W. Drury, and later Goodale & Cobb; the name was again changed to the *Argus and Free Press* and the publication continued by Barber & Russell, and discontinued by J. M. Stearns in 1841.

The next journal in chronological order was the *American*, the first number of which was issued November 15, 1821, by H. H. Houghton; this paper was the ancestor of the present *Middlebury Register*. Between the date of its issue and April, 1836, the office passed through the hands of O. Seymour and J. P. Wheeler, when it was taken by E. Maxham and the name changed to the

*People's Press.* In the spring of 1841 H. Bell purchased the establishment and assumed the publication on the 11th day of May. He continued the publication until his death, and it then retained his name for a few months, it having assumed the name of the *Northern Galaxy* in November, 1843; this name was changed to the *Middlebury Galaxy* in January, 1848. The last change of title occurred in January, 1850, when the paper came out as the *Middlebury Register*, which name it now bears. J. H. Barrett and Justus Cobb had arranged for the purchase of the office previous to Mr. Bell's death; the publication took their names in April, 1849, and continued until Mr. Barrett withdrew in April, 1856. The following year it was published by Cobb & Fuller, and then by Justus and Rufus Mead. In April, 1859, Mr. Cobb sold his interest to Wm. J. Fuller, and the publication continued by Mead & Fuller. In 1865 Lyman E. Knapp purchased the interest of Mr. Mead, and the firm of Knapp & Fuller continued the publication until 1875, when Mr. Fuller sold his interest to R. M. Bailey, and the firm became Knapp & Bailey, who carried on the establishment until 1879. At this time Mr. Knapp retired and Mr. Bailey published the paper until December, 1882, when the *Register* company was formed and continues to the present time. Under this company E. H. Thorp has edited the *Register*. Mr. Thorp is a graduate of the University of Vermont, class of 1879, and is otherwise peculiarly adapted to the business of journalism. Under his able direction the paper is rapidly gaining in influence and circulation.

Several other journals which, for longer or shorter periods, succeeded in maintaining an existence in this town may be briefly mentioned. The *Advertiser* was published monthly by the General Convention of Vermont from January, 1809, to December, 1815. The *Repertory* was an occasional publication which was issued by an association from April, 1812, to May, 1817. The *Episcopal Register* was begun by Rev. B. B. Smith in January, 1826, and continued three years. The *Vermont Stock Journal* was issued monthly by D. C. Linsley, beginning in January, 1857, and removed soon afterward to New York. The *Addison County Journal* was begun April 22, 1876, by Cobb, Fuller & Smith, who continued the publication until November 2, 1877, when Mr. Cobb withdrew from the firm; the paper was next published by Fuller & Smith, and was consolidated with the *Register* January 1, 1883.

*Mercantile Interests.*—Through the kindness of Henry L. Sheldon we are enabled to place in this work the following complete record of the mercantile business that has been carried on in Middlebury; the record has been compiled by him with great care and much patient labor and is correspondingly valuable:

The first merchant in this place is supposed to have been Jabez Rogers, and he was, according to the opinion of Dr. Swift, also the first in the county. He began business here in 1790 at the north end of the bridge where Cobb's

block now stands. He sold out to Sherrill & Co. in 1796, but traded in several places afterward. His store was twice burned, the last time on the site where he afterwards built a brick house, lately purchased by Governor Stewart.

Anthony Rhodes was the second merchant and occupied a building on the corner where the president's house stands, and later where the brick Episcopal rectory stood; he was in business from 1793 to 1803. In 1794 Lewis and James McDonald were in business in a store which stood in what is now P. Battell's garden; they were prominent citizens and successful merchants. Harvey Bell began trade in 1795 in a store in L. R. Sayre's yard, near the Murray building. From 1796 to 1800, Sherrill, Sisson & Dibble carried on business, succeeding Jabez Rogers, on the Cobb site; this was one of the prominent early firms; and the same may be said of Curtis and Daniel Campbell, who were in trade from 1797 to 1801 in "the Merrill house," just east of the Congregational Church, which was torn down in 1881. Clark, Lawrence & Co. were in business on Merchants Row in 1797, and in 1800 Samuel Sargent, whose name has been mentioned, worked as a jeweler at the north end of the bridge, over the water. David Dickinson began trade in 1801, and after 1804 went into his then new store, now owned by H. L. Sheldon; his first place of business was where J. McDonald's house stands; Mr. Dickinson continued in business to 1826. Daniel & Wm. Campbell, a prominent early firm, began in 1801 in the Merrill house, and in 1804 removed to the rear Stewart brick store on the site of Beckwith & Co.'s block; the firm dissolved in 1813. Levi Hooker carried on business on Merchants Row from 1801 to 1810, when he was joined by James Hooker and continued another year. Pomeroy & Williams began the drug trade, and other goods, in April, 1803, in "the store adjoining the bridge" (where Dyer's block now stands), and removed thence to the store before occupied by the McDonalds; they continued until 1808. In 1801 Ep. Jones succeeded Anthony Rhodes on the President's corner and continued trade until 1810. In 1804 Samuel Mattocks began business north of the site of the Addison House; in 1808 he was joined by Solomon Williams, and the firm dissolved in December, 1810. In January, 1805, Young & Schuyler (Jonathan M. Young and Adoniah Schuyler) began business on Merchants Row; in January, 1805, Schuyler retired, and in March succeeding bought out Young; in 1806 he removed to the south end of the bridge, opposite Henshaw; from 1812 to 1815 he was in the store of the Middlebury Manufacturing Company.

Joshua Henshaw began in 1805 at the south end of the bridge, and in October, 1807, occupied the new brick bank block, where George McCue's new building now stands; about 1808 he was succeeded by his brother Daniel, who traded in the Markham store adjoining, and also the bank block.

William G. Hooker began business in 1804, and in 1809 became associated with his brother Edward on Merchants Row; he was succeeded by Hooker &



Brewster (Elisha Brewster), in a building which is still standing on the bank of the creek, and continued until 1825.

David Page and Luke Wheelock began in 1807 on the site now occupied by Beckwith & Co.; after one year Wheeler retired. In 1812 they sold to Noble and Ira Stewart, who continued until the death of Noble Stewart in 1814; the business was continued, with some minor changes, until 1846—a long and successful mercantile career.

On the 11th of November, 1807, George Cleveland started in a store where Mrs. McDonald's brick house stands; in 1808 he moved to the site of the Dyer block. In January, 1808, Stephen White & Co. began selling books, etc., one door north of the Congregational Church, and were succeeded in the next year by Mills & White; soon afterward Mills retired and Olcut White continued. William P. Herrick & Co. succeeded Jabez Rogers in 1809 on Merchants Row. Nathaniel Gibson began trade in 1810 where Cobb's block stands, and also traded on Merchants Row, and finally closed in 1828. In 1810 Philip Davis began the boot and shoe trade on Pleasant street, south of the Mattocks tavern. Swift & Chipman (Samuel Swift and Samuel Chipman) carried on a book trade from 1810 to 1811, one door north of the Congregational Church. Chipman retired in May, 1811. Mrs. Goody sold millinery and dress goods in what is now H. L. Sheldon's block, in 1811, and for many years.

In 1812 Jonathan Hagar began trade in the old Green store (afterwards the Vallett store); in March, 1815, he moved to his new brick block and in 1816 sold out to Zina Kellogg. In 1817 he bought out William Slade's stock of books and continued as a bookseller until 1852, when he sold to Henry L. Sheldon, closing a long and honorable business career. Mr. Sheldon then located at No. 2 Merchants Row, sold out to L. W. Clark, sr., in 1853, who was then engaged in the same business, which he started in 1844, on Merchants Row, and moved to the Allen block; the father died in 1854 and was succeeded by his son, L. W., jr.

William B. Martin & Co. (William B. Martin and Parker & Hough) traded in 1812-13 probably north of the Addison House. In the same period Michael B. Latimer succeeded Daniel Henshaw, in the bank or Adams block, and in June, 1813, sold to Swift & Fillmore; this firm was composed of Samuel Swift and Flavius Fillmore, jr., and was located where Farnsworth is now in business; they added books to their stock, as before indicated. In 1809 and to 1812 McFarland & Leonard traded on the site of the Nichols block, south end of the bridge, and sold to Birchard & Higley. James Satterlee traded in 1812 on the college corner, but was closed out and then resumed business in 1817. Jonathan and Lemuel Barlow began in the Henshaw store, south end of the bridge, in 1812; the former retired after one year and Lemuel removed to the north store in Sheldon's block, and continued until 1816. From March,

1813, to 1822, Luther Hagar traded at the south end of the bridge where is now the Dyer block. Samuel Mattocks and William B. Martin were engaged from 1813 to 1816 in the store north of the Addison House site. From 1813 to 1816 Benjamin Seymour sold general goods and hats on the site of the Cobb block.

Wightman and Asa Chapman (W. & A. Chapman) began in 1813 on the corner north of the court-house; they continued successfully until October, 1826, when Wightman retired and joined Francis Wilson in a store north of the Addison House; they continued until 1830; Asa Chapman and his sons have been continuously in trade to the present time.

Lavius Fillmore & Son (Lorin B.) sold general merchandise and books in 1814-15; they sold their books to Samuel Swift, and the other stock to Swift and Orin Shaw, who traded where the Buttolph block now stands. Hagar & Ripley (Thomas Hagar and Samuel P. Ripley) began trade in 1814 at the north end of the bridge; they dissolved in 1816, and Mr. Hagar moved to No. 4 Merchants Row. Michael B. Lattimer and Milo Cook traded from 1814 to 1816 in the Adams block where is now George McCue's building. In 1815 Eliphalet Mitchell succeeded Nathaniel Gibson for about one year, and the latter joined Ira Stewart as the firm of Stewart & Gibson. Ira Stewart was next a member of the firm of Stewart & Matthews (Heman Matthews) from 1820 to 1826, when Matthews retired; from 1826 to 1829 Mr. Stewart was in the firm of George W. Root & Co. In 1815-16 Jonathan K. Barlow was in trade in Hagar's new block, and sold to John Addoms; the latter moved to the north end of the bridge in 1817. William Meacham began in 1815 in the old jail building and the following year sold to Silas Barrett. He moved about 1818 to the store before occupied by the McDonalds. The store mentioned as occupied by Jonathan Hagar was used by Bassetts & Co. in 1815-16 and was sold out to Nicholas White in the latter year. George Bowen traded in 1815-16 on the site of Dyer's block and sold in the latter year to R. B. Brown.

Joseph and James McDonald were in business in 1815-16 in a store where Horatio Seymour's garden was located, which was afterward moved and used for a dwelling by Ozias Seymour; in May, 1816, Joseph succeeded to the business and moved to the north store in what is now the Sheldon block. James occupied the Henshaw store at the south end of the bridge and moved to the Allen block in 1822; he sold to Brown & Sheldon in 1843, after a long and honorable business career. The latter firm was composed of George M. Brown and Harmon A. Sheldon and continued until 1845, when Mr. Brown retired. Mr. Sheldon remained in the Allen block to October, 1852, and moved to the Davenport block, where he continued until his removal in 1859 to his own new brick store; here he continued a successful trade until 1870, when he died and was succeeded by Sheldon & Co., and in 1885 by his son, Dr. William H. Shel-

don. The business career of this family has been one of success and credit in all respects.

Timothy Harris traded a short time in the Cobb location in 1816. From 1815 to 1817 Amon Wilcox sold stoves and hardware in the old Vallett store; he then removed to his own store across the street, where he continued for a long term of honorable trade, which closed in 1870. In 1816 R. & J. Wainwright (Rufus and John) began their long and successful business on Merchants Row, which continued until 1838. In 1816-17 Parker & Hough (Isaac Parker and Joseph Hough) were in trade in the stone store east end of the cotton factory; the firm was succeeded by Joseph Hough & Co., in which were associated Jonathan Wheelock and Nathan Wood; in August, 1818, Mr. Wood retired; in June, 1822, Mr. Hough retired, the business having been removed to what is now H. L. Sheldon's block. In 1823 Mr. Wheelock sold out to William B. Martin, before mentioned, and in 1825 the latter was joined by Mr. Wheelock and the firm continued to 1829; at this time Mr. Martin went into business on the site of Cobb's block and continued until October, 1831, when he sold to T. Harris; in September, 1829, Mr. Wheelock sold his business to Moses Seymour and A. V. Holley, who continued it until 1831; Harris continued in trade until 1833. Joseph Hough, who retired in 1822, as stated, went into trade in the Adams block in 1824 and sold out in the following year. In 1826 he operated the cotton factory and the store belonging with it; from 1826 to 1830 he was associated with Nathan Wood in trade.

Seymour & Linsley (Benjamin Seymour and Charles Linsley) began business in 1816 on the site of Cobb's block and in May, 1818, Mr. Seymour retired, Mr. Linsley continuing the business. Nathan Wood, Aaron and Timothy Hall (firm of N. Wood & Co.) ran a store and the grist-mill from 1818 to 1825, and were succeeded by Nathan and David Wood. Mr. Wood continued alone and in different firms until 1856 and was one of the leading business men of the village.

Philip Heartt began trade in 1820 in the block on Mr. McCue's present site; in 1822 he was joined by his son and in 1823 they moved to the old "Green store," and continued to 1825, when the business was purchased by Horace Boardman, son of Joel; it is supposed that he failed about 1827.

Hastings Warren began trade in 1823 in the Henshaw store at the south end of the bridge, which he continued until 1828 and sold to Harris & Warren (Timothy Harris and William Y. Warren), who continued to 1831. Joseph Dyar was a jeweler in Smith & Sheldon's block from 1822 to 1851; during this long period he earned an enviable reputation for integrity and uprightness. He manufactured clocks which are now highly prized.

The firm of Hooker & Brewster has been mentioned. They were succeeded by Elisha Brewster in 1823, and in 1832 the firm became Brewster & Fish, which continued to 1837, George H. Fish being the associate. E. W. Brewster



then joined his father, Elisha, and they occupied his new block, where they continued until his death in 1838.

Charles Bowen was one of the leading business men from 1823 to 1845, when he traded in drugs, books and general goods in the Masonic Hall store; he subsequently changed his location several times before his closing about the date mentioned. Asa and Oliver Field were in trade in 1826 at the south end of the bridge.

In 1827 Zechariah Beckwith began mercantile business in the rear store of what was then the Dickinson block, where the barber shop is now kept; he later removed to the front store of the same block and to the Davenport block in 1852 (now the Battell block). In 1860 the business passed to Beckwith & Co., his son, Smith Beckwith, and G. S. Wainwright constituting the firm. During the career of 'Z. Beckwith, and from 1841 to 1846, Cyrus Dorrance was associated with him; and from 1850 to 1852 the firm of Z. Beckwith & Co. was composed of the senior and Charles G. Wainwright in the Masonic Hall store; this business was afterwards continued by Mr. Wainwright until 1854. The present firm of Beckwith & Co. is composed of Smith Beckwith and Gardner S. Wainwright; in 1883 the firm occupied their commodious and elegant new block, one of the finest business edifices in this section of the State, where they carry on a very large and successful trade.

In 1830 J. Nelson Rogers began trade in the N. Wood's store, and in the following year the firm of J. N. Rogers & Co. moved to the H. L. Sheldon block; they were succeeded in 1832 by A. Manning. From 1828 to 1832 Ephraim R. Smith traded first in the Nichols block, which was burned in 1831, and then in the store north of the Addison House. Between 1828 and 1830 Moses Cutter carried on business on Merchants Row.

Martin H. Birge took the "Green store" in 1830; the next year the firm was composed of Cyrus and M. H. Birge, and in 1834 Cyrus Birge took the business alone. The same store was occupied until 1838, when the business was moved to Brewster's block, and the firm became in 1845 C. Birge & Son. In December, 1846, the business was closed out.

The firm of Cutter & Rogers (George W. Cutter and Edward G. Rogers) succeeded Moses Cutter, and moved to the Wood store in 1830; the firm dissolved in 1831, and George W. Cutter continued until June, 1832. In April, 1833, Mr. Cutter occupied the brick store, site of Cobb's block; in 1834 he moved to Nichols's block, and continued until 1837. Samuel Sargent, 2d, occupied the factory store, with brick end to street, adjoining Beckwith & Co.'s store, in 1831 and 1832, and was succeeded by Cyrus Smith in July, 1832. From 1831 to 1835 Goddard & Hinsdill (Edward B. Goddard and Stephen Hinsdill) occupied the new store at the lower side of the south end of the bridge, built after the fire of 1831, and continued until 1835. Hinsdill then retired, and Mr. Goddard continued to 1836. Green & Waller (R. A. Green

and Marshall S. Waller) were in the Masonic Hall store from 1830 to 1832, when in February they sold to Ketchum & Shaw (Joseph C. Ketchum and Calvin A. Shaw); in 1835 Mr. Shaw retired. Mr. Ketchum continued business until 1839. Nathan Wood commenced trading in the stone cotton factory in 1817. The next year he moved to the Wood store, where Sheldon's brick store now stands, where he continued most of the time either alone or with several different partners until the store was burned in 1854. He then closed up in the Sheldon block opposite in 1856. He was a very prominent and successful business man. In 1833-34 Timothy C. Smith was in the north store of the Nichols new block, and was succeeded by George W. Cutter, as before noted. In the south store, during the same period, E. H. Johnson had a store, but was unsuccessful. Asa A. Francis took this store in 1834 to 1847, when his son was taken in as a partner. In the next year Parkhurst P. Francis, the son, continued alone; he was closed out in 1850. In 1836-37 Charles H. Doolittle was in the brick store, site of Cobb's block, and was succeeded by George H. Fish. He continued the sale of drugs principally until 1840. In 1836 Alson B. Crane occupied the store east of the Addison House.

The firm of Slade, Sears & Co. (James M. Slade, Thomas P. Sears and Mr. Birge) began business in 1835 in the store near the Phelps house, which was moved away. In 1843 the firm of James M. Slade & Co. was formed of Mr. Slade, Heman and Myron Langworthy, and did business at No. 3 Merchants Row until 1845, and then removed to a store on the railroad bridge, where a successful business was done until 1860, when Mr. Slade retired. In 1836 Joseph Andrus was in business in the Adams block; and from 1837 to 1839 Sidney Moody was in trade in H. L. Sheldon's block; in August, 1839, he took in as a partner George O. Adams; the latter retired in April, 1840. In 1838-39 George H. Wicker & Co. (H. N. Wright) occupied the store vacated by George W. Cutter, in the Nichols block; the firm dissolved in March, 1839. In this same period, 1838-39, Walter S. Johnson traded with John Wood, in the Wood store, site of Sheldon's store; Mr. Johnson then continued trade at No. 4 Merchants Row until 1840, when the firm was made A. & W. S. Johnson (father and son), and business continued until 1845, when Austin Johnson closed it out. Walter S. Johnson traded from 1846 to 1850 in the R. & J. Wainwright store and sold to Johnson & Wood, who continued to 1852. From 1839 to 1843 Timothy C. Smith traded in the store just mentioned as vacated by Wicker & Co. John Wood continued the commission business before alluded to as conducted by Nathan Wood, from 1839, for one or two years.

In the old Vallett store business was carried on by John Vallett, with his son Edward in immediate charge, from 1838 to 1846, the firm gaining an excellent reputation. This business was successfully continued by Edwin Vallett until 1872, a long and honorable record.

Artemas Nixon, jr., was in trade about two years in the Nichols block, in rear of A. Francis, from 1840. In 1842 Wm. P. Russel began the drug trade in the Brewster block, which was continued with some changes until 1870; his son E. P. Russel was with him one year. Dr. Russel was a successful and honorable business man, as well as an excellent physician.

Royal D. Farr dealt in stoves, etc., in 1842, on Merchants Row. In 1843-44 Russel & Gridley were in business in Brewster's block; Gridley retired. Harrison C. Gridley was in the drug trade in 1845 in the Smith & Sheldon block.

Peck & Flower (Levi Peck and William Flower) began business in August, 1844, and were succeeded in 1847 by H. Langworthy & Co. The "Co." in this firm was J. M. Slade & Co., and the business was located in the Nichols block, where business continued until 1852. Mr. Langworthy then assumed sole control and continued in successful trade until 1868. Frank A. Bond then associated himself with Mr. Langworthy and continued until 1873, when Mr. Bond succeeded to the business, and soon built a new store. In 1881 he took as a partner his brother Edward E., and they still carry on a successful trade, and are among the leading Middlebury merchants.

Cyrus Russel sold groceries in 1843 in the Nichols block, over the water, and in 1845-46 Cyrus Birge and his son Henry were in trade in Brewster's block, as before stated; during the same period William Nash traded in the Stewart store. Charles D. Nash began in the Nash brick block, site of Cobb's block, in 1846, and in 1847 took in as a partner William S. Goodrich, who continued until March, 1849, when one year later Nash sold to James M. Gordon. He continued to 1853 and assigned to John Stewart.

Adams & Fuller began business in the Ira Stewart block in 1846, and in the same year Adams retired and Fuller sold to C. M. Simmons. In 1848 he sold to R. L. Fuller. Simmons soon took the business again and carried it on until he died in 1857. In 1848-49 Lorin Wainwright and Harvey B. Chapman did business in the old Chapman store, north of Masonic Hall; Chapman retired and Wainwright failed. From 1846 to 1849 Edwin C. Carpenter sold stoves, etc., on Merchants Row; he was killed on the railroad. In 1847 James McKeand carried on merchant tailoring.

Henry L. Sheldon began business in 1848 (May) in the Nichols block, over the water, and continued the sale of groceries, etc., until January, 1850. In 1852-53 he succeeded Jonathan Hagar in the book trade at No. 2 Merchants Row and sold to L. W. Clark, as before noted. Pitts & Harris began running the cotton-mill in 1849, and continued to 1852, when Frederick W. Harris retired and Hiram W. Pitts continued to 1872.

In 1850 Carpenter & Holton began as jewelers in the Smith & Sheldon block, and were succeeded by S. Holton; the latter has made several changes in location, and is still doing a successful business in the H. L. Sheldon block.



In 1851 James E. Negus began business as a merchant tailor, and has continued to the present time ; he is now located in his own store and has earned an enviable reputation.

From 1852 to 1861 Jason Davenport sold stoves and hardware at No. 1 Merchants Row ; and William S. Lane dealt in clothing in the Seymour block and later in the Nash block from 1851 to 1856. From 1857 to 1860 Andrew Magovern carried on merchant tailoring, and in the first-named year Edwin R. Clay began dealing in millinery and fancy goods in Cobb's new block at the north end of the bridge ; in 1871 he removed to his own block at the other end of the bridge, where he is still in business. In 1857 Lyman Rockwood began trade in the Masonic Hall store and continued a few years. Henry W. Brewster began as a jeweler in Brewster's block, south end, in 1859 and has continued a successful trade to the present time. Welch & Earl started in the hardware trade (Michael Welch and Charles D. Earl) ; in 1866 Earl retired, but again joined the firm in the next year ; they continued in what is now the Smith & Sheldon building until 1870. Mr. Earl still continues in the business. Charles J. Soper did a merchant tailoring business from 1861 to 1880 in the Allen block and other places. Bliss Brothers (Edgar J. and Charles H.) were located in the old Hagar three-story store from 1865 to 1867.

From 1856 to 1859 Sidney and William S. Moody continued the drug business before alluded to as carried on by the former ; they were in the Seymour block. From 1856 to 1860 William H. Remsen was in trade in the basement of the Allen block. Hiram W. Pitts and Harmon A. Sheldon sold flour, grain, etc., in 1856, and Solomon Parker was in the book trade in 1857 as successor to L. W. Clark, before mentioned. R. L. Fuller, deceased, was succeeded in 1857 by George C. Chapman and Nelson P. Barbour, to 1865, when Barbour retired. Chapman continued to 1868, when his son Charles joined him, in the Stewart block. In the next year Charles retired.

William Slade & Co. (Jennie Ford) did a millinery business on Merchants Row from 1866 to 1881, doing the leading business of the place. Mr. William Slade now deals in ladies' fancy goods in the Slade store since 1881.

In 1865 William H. Fox began the boot and shoe trade, purchasing the business of P. P. Francis, who had in 1863 succeeded H. C. Wilcox at No. 2 Merchants Row ; the next year he sold to N. P. Barbour. Mr. Barbour continued in successful trade to 1875, in the Davenport block. In 1865 John H. Simmons & Co. succeeded A. H. Copeland in the book trade in Brewster's block. Amasa S. Tracy was the company, and they continued to 1870.

From 1867 to 1875 Leander R. Sayre was in the business in the basement of the Allen block ; in 1866 Valentine V. Clay began dealing in flour and feed, in a three-story building between the creek and the railroad ; in the same year Orin S. Dickinson succeeded Solomon Parker in selling books, jewelry, etc., in the Allen block. In 1867 Frank W. Soper & Co. began merchant tailoring in

the Seymour block and continued to 1871, when the senior member retired leaving Henry Soper in trade, who was succeeded by Charles Ballou. (See later page.)

In 1868 Sheldon & Owen (Harmon A. Sheldon and Benjamin F. Owen) began business in grain, milling, etc., in the old Wood grist-mill on the north side of the creek. Mr. Owen later became connected with other business, as will appear. In 1869, for about one year, Orin S. Dickinson and Edmund D. Munger were associated in business in the Severance store, south side of the creek, over the water; Dickinson then retired and Munger continued to 1872, when he failed. Their stock was books, jewelry and fancy goods.

The firm of H. & M. Langworthy, which has been described, was succeeded in 1869 by Langworthy & Co. (Heman, Myron and Charles P.). From 1869 to 1871 John L. Barker & Co. traded in the Severance block. The drug business of William P. Russel, before noted, was taken by Frank H. Bascom & Co. in 1871, and about a year later W. M. Day succeeded in the store in the Brewster block, and continued to 1876.

Caleb Ticknor and William S. Goodrich began the milling business on the south side in 1869, and in the same year Chauncey L. Case and Norman F. Rider began the drug trade in the Severance block, continuing to 1875; Mr. Rider continued after the fire of that year, in the Case new store; he failed in 1877.

Thad. M. and Charles P. Chapman carried on business in the Stewart block from 1870 to 1875, and were succeeded by T. M. Chapman & Co. (Thad. M. and P. Fletcher Chapman and John Flint); the latter retired in April, 1877.

In 1870 and to 1872 Charles D. Earl and Valentine V. Clay were associated in the hardware trade, at first in the Seymour block and later in the Clay block; they sold to Clay, Wilcox & Hyde. Wilcox & Hyde were successors in 1870 to Amon Wilcox, then the oldest dealer in town, having been in business continuously from 1815; into this firm Mr. Clay came in 1872, in Lane's new block, and continued until the fire of 1875, with a change of firm name to Hyde, Wilcox & Co., by which two other partners were admitted.

Harmon A. Sheldon, who has been mentioned as in trade from 1843, was succeeded in 1870 by Sheldon & Co. (Homer Sheldon, J. Wesley Lovett and Walter Goodnough), who carried on a large business in the Sheldon brick store. In April, 1876, Mr. Lovett retired, and in October, 1881, Homer Sheldon sold out to Dr. William Sheldon; the latter bought out Mr. Goodnough in April, 1885. The business is now conducted by William H. Sheldon, who is one of the leading merchants of the village.

Rollin Birchard began in the furniture business in 1870, and sold out the next year to John B. Steele. In the same year Uriel D. Twitchell and Milton Brooks joined in the hardware trade in the Davenport block; Brooks retired the next year and Gideon D. Miner took his place. In 1871 John L. But-

tolph and Gideon D. Miner took up this same business; in 1872 Miner retired and later in the same year Buttolph sold out to Farnsworth & Fletcher (Frank A. Farnsworth and Thomas Fletcher); in September, 1877, Mr. Fletcher retired and the next year P. Fletcher Chapman continued the business; the firm now carrying on this successful business is Frank Farnsworth & Co., one of the leading establishments of the place.

Justus Cobb sold books, etc., in his block in 1872-73. In the first year named Gideon D. Miner and Judson A. Wright (G. D. Miner & Co.) followed E. D. Munger in the jewelry and fancy goods business in the Severance block, continuing to the fire of 1875.

The business of E. Vallett, which has been noted, was continued in Vallett's block from 1872 by Edwin Vallett & Co. (Elijah W. Bird) to January, 1877, when Charles E. Cardell took Mr. Bird's place, but retired the following July. Mr. Bird joined with Thad. M. Chapman, as E. W. Bird & Co. in 1883, and continued as general merchants in the Vallett store and Merchants Row until 1885, when Mr. Chapman retired, and the business is now conducted by Benedict & Bird (E. W. Bird and Ransom S. Benedict).

William S. Alden began in the book and stationery trade in Cobb's block, in 1873, and has continued to the present time, doing a large business. From 1875 to the fire of 1881 William W. Eaton sold clothing in the Tupper store and McLeod block. In 1876 George H. Plumley succeeded to the old William P. Russel stand and sold drugs and medicines to 1881, when he died. L. Hanaford succeeded him and is still in trade. Swiney & Sargent (Wallace W. Swiney and John H. Sargent) began the stove and hardware trade in Swiney's store in 1875; and Henry R. Dodge began hardware trade in 1876 in McLeod's new store, corner of Ellis Lane and Main street; he was closed out by the fire of 1883. B. F. Owens & Co. (J. Wesley Lovett) began trade in the L. J. Barker store, Slade & Barker block, in 1876; and in 1877 Henry Garlick and Alvin Williamson opened a market in H. L. Sheldon's block, continuing to 1881.

B. F. Wales was associated with John Hyde in 1877 in J. L. Barker's block. In 1878 Thomas W. Fletcher began as a merchant tailor in the Allen block.

In 1879 M. H. Reed began the clothing trade at No. 2 Dyer's block; and in the same year Rollin Birchard & Co. (Mrs. R. Birchard and Norman F. Rider) began the drug business.

Charles D. Earl and George E. Barnum began a partnership in 1879 in Dyer's block, in the hardware trade.

George E. Marshall began as a bookseller in 1882, and continues the business.

George C. Chapman, P. Fletcher Chapman and Julius W. Pitts, under the firm style of Chapman & Co., began merchant tailoring in March, 1884.



In September, 1883, Edward P. Cushman opened the dry goods trade at No. 3 Merchants Row.

Edmund L. Stowe was engaged from 1883 to 1885 in the gun and hardware trade in the McLeod block until the fire of 1883, and then in H. L. Sheldon's block; he failed.

Whitmore & Porter were the first daguerreotype artists in town. They started June 28, 1843, in J. C. Huntington's hotel, now the residence of L. R. Sayre.

This account of the mercantile interests of Middlebury (which is believed to be very nearly complete) is of necessity somewhat monotonous; but it is thought to be of great value in a work of this character. It indicates in a general way the degree of success attained by the various merchants, and also that the village has always been well supplied with business houses of all kinds. At the present time the stores are of a character creditable to the place, and the merchants are generally successful in their several lines.

*Hotels.* — Frequent allusion has been made to the old-time tavern which occupied the site of the present Addison House, the first of which was destroyed by fire. The present hotel was built by Nathan Wood in 1826 and in the following year was opened as the "Vermont Hotel." It was subsequently occupied by various tenants until 1852, when the "Middlebury Hotel Company" was formed, took the house, and inaugurated extensive repairs. Other changes followed in the proprietorship down to 1865, when the present owner, Darwin Rider, took the house and has made it one of the popular hotels of the county. Mr. Rider has greatly improved the house in many ways; runs a free carriage to all trains; has a large livery in connection and very successfully caters to the wants of his numerous guests.

What is now known as the Pierce House, kept by F. W. Pierce since 1876, was formerly known as the "Middlebury Hotel"; the older part of the building was erected in 1811 by Paul Reed. Numerous additions and improvements have since been made under the various owners and proprietors, until now it is a large and home-like hotel, well managed and successful. Carriages are sent to all trains and a livery is connected with the house.

Of the old hotels of the village it will be interesting to note that the old Ep. Miller house, which was taken down to make room for the town hall, was converted into a hotel when the Vermont Hotel was burned in 1816, and used for that purpose twenty years. The dwelling house of L. R. Sayre was also converted into a public house in 1817, and used thirty years. The house built by Ebenezer Markham in 1788, on the corner now owned by Thomas McLeod, was used as a hotel about fifteen years.

*Manufactures.* — It has been often stated and is generally acknowledged that much of the life and growth of a village or city depends upon its manufacturing interests; and it is undoubted that the early prosperity of Middlebury

was largely contributed to by its great water power and the various industries to which it gave rise. The early manufacturers of this town were many of them men of enterprise and possessed of a knowledge of their various callings which led to important results, as will appear. Most of the early manufacturing establishments of the town have been more or less minutely described in connection with our account of the settlements of the town ; it remains only to allude more particularly to some of the more prominent and to those of modern times.

We have already partially described the early forge which was established by Jonathan Nichols. Considerable iron was manufactured here, the ore being brought principally from Crown Point, but partly from Monkton. (See history of that town.) The gun factory, which has also been mentioned, was established chiefly for the manufacture of guns for the government. Mr. Nichols and those who succeeded him had a contract for making a thousand guns, which contract was fulfilled, the arms being inspected by Major Orr, and received by the government in 1802. Elias Hall, a former employee of the factory, continued the business on a small scale for some forty or more years later. Josiah Nichols, whose settlement has been described, was employed in the trip-hammer shop with Daniel Pettibone and Ezekiel Chapman, and in 1799 or 1800 they discovered a process of welding cast steel, and in 1802 a patent was taken out in their names ; this process was one of great importance and went into general use.

Lavius Fillmore, an architect of repute, came to Middlebury in the spring of 1806, under a contract for the erection of the Congregational Church. In the following February David Page, jr., established a mercantile business here, and soon afterward Page and Fillmore purchased of Judge Painter his mills and water power on the east side of the falls. Soon afterward Mr. Fillmore removed the old mills and built the more commodious stone mill and store-room. This mill was partially destroyed in its interior by the fire of 1854 ; but it was rebuilt in 1856 by H. W. Pitts and H. A. Sheldon. The mill property has ever since remained in the Sheldon estate. The mill has been operated by several different persons ; it is now being run by W. R. Rose, who leased it in August, 1885, succeeding Lorenzo Stowe.

Early in the century the manufacture of cotton goods for the home market attracted much attention in this country ; prices on such goods were very high and foreign commerce was obstructed, rendering it particularly desirable that a supply should be provided here. As early as 1811 David Page began the erection of the stone cotton factory north of the grist-mill just described. He set up such rude machinery as he could obtain and manufactured some cloth before the close of the war, which then brought fifty cents a yard. John Houghton, who had been putting up similar machinery in New Ipswich, N. H., was employed for that purpose here. In the year 1817 Joseph Gordon came from Scotland, where he had followed the manufacture of cotton machinery, and

brought drawings with him ; he built for Mr. Page twenty power looms, which are believed to have been the first power looms built in the United States, except six which were built the previous year in Rhode Island. Isaac Parkham, an ingenious mechanic who had been employed with Houghton, manufactured the iron work on these looms and machinery ; he died in 1825, bearing an enviable reputation as a machinist. After the factory was completed Page and Fillmore divided their property, Fillmore taking the mill and Page the factory. Mr. Fillmore carried on milling largely and profitably during the war and later, when wheat was grown in large quantities. Of the factory Professor Frederic Hall wrote in 1821 as follows :

“ It is one hundred and fifty feet in length, thirty-seven feet wide, six stories high at one end, and three at the other. The present proprietor, Mr. Joseph Hough, informs me that the building contains at this time (December, 1820) eight hundred and forty spindles for cotton, fifteen power looms, together with two wool-carding machines. The spindles produce a sufficient quantity of yarn daily for five hundred yards of sheeting.” This factory not long afterward passed to possession of Benjamin Marshall, of Troy, N. Y., and from him by will to the wife of Charles Carville, of New York. Mr. Marshall added largely to the capacity of the factory. It subsequently passed through the hands of various lessees or agents and finally to H. W. Pitts in 1849, who leased it and carried on the manufacture of heavy sheeting for several years.

The latest use to which the building has been put was as a marble-factory by the Cutter Manufacturing Company, which is elsewhere described.

The grist-mill passed into the hands of Aaron and Timothy Hall, of Keene, N. H., both of whom died, and it was operated by various persons under the administrators until the fire, as stated.

Of another factory Professor Hall wrote, and is quoted by Dr. Swift as follows : “ On the opposite side of the river is another cotton manufactory, owned by Mr. John Warren, who communicated the following facts : The building is of stone, fifty-eight feet in length, thirty-two in width and forty in height, containing six hundred spindles, with all the necessary apparatus. They yield yarn enough daily for two hundred yards of sheeting. Adjoining this is a stone building, in which are eight power looms, weaving, on an average, one thousand yards of cloth a week. Under the same roof is a double fulling-mill, or two stocks on one wheel, which for twenty years past has fulled twelve thousand yards annually ; also a double carding-machine, which cards from six to twelve thousand pounds of wool annually.” Speaking of this factory Dr. Swift says in substance, that it was the one into which John Warren converted his grist-mill about the year 1813. He enlarged the building, and among others erected at the north end a stone building, mentioned by Mr. Hall as containing his looms, and a wooden building over the shed at the south end, which was occupied as a tenement for his employees. In the summer of 1825



this whole establishment was consumed by fire. It was rebuilt by Mr. Warren, Stephen Hinsdill, of Bennington, furnishing a portion of the machinery. In 1835 the whole establishment became the property of Hinsdill, and he put in the requisite machinery, and converted it into a manufactory of satinets. In February, 1836, the factory took fire again, and the roof and upper part of the building, to the floor of the second story, and the wooden building at the south end were consumed. Not far from the same time the stone building at the north end tumbled down, for want of substantial foundation. The damage done by the fire was soon after repaired; but subsequently it was destroyed by fire.

In November, 1835, the "Middlebury Manufacturing Company" was incorporated by the Legislature, "for manufacturing cotton and woollen goods," with a capital of \$200,000. In the summer following sufficient stock was subscribed, and the company organized. In the fall of that year the company purchased of Hinsdill his factory, added new machinery, purchased a large quantity of wool, and prosecuted with all their means the manufacture of satinets; intending in the spring to enlarge their establishment for the manufacture of woollen goods. As there were no means of transporting their goods to market in the winter, a very large quantity had accumulated by the spring of 1837. By the time the goods could be got to market in that spring of untold stringency in the money circles, there was no market, and many of them were sold at half their cost; the loss was so heavy and the discouragement so severe that the stockholders abandoned the business. The factory remained idle until 1840, having later become extended by the purchase on the part of the company of the works formerly owned by Captain Moses Leonard and Andrew Rutherford. The grist-mill in the basement and the saw-mill west of it continued in operation. In 1840 Jason Davenport and Oliver P. Turner, both practical manufacturers, leased the factory and part of the machinery, and carried on the manufacture of woollen goods with success and profit. Turner died in 1847, and Charles D. Nash became connected with Davenport; they and Nash alone continued the business until 1851, after which, until 1854, it remained idle; it was then leased to Mr. Davenport and Valentine Clay. After their term of operation the factory was purchased by Oliver Severance, who demolished it and built a paper-mill some fifteen years ago. This was operated to 1872, when it burned, and he and his associates built another, which was in turn burned in the fire of 1875. The establishment of Smith & Allen now occupies the site.

"At an early day," says Dr. Swift in his work on Middlebury, "Rufus and Jonathan Wainwright, jr., sons of Jonathan Wainwright, of Salisbury, established themselves in the tin and iron business, on a small scale; and, having energy, they enlarged the business from time to time. Not long after the close of the War of 1812 they erected a furnace below the mills built by Appleton

Foot, on the site of the former forge, for casting stoves and other articles. They purchased the store now occupied by Mr. Davenport for their place of business, and greatly enlarged it as their business increased. In the summer of 1826 their furnace was consumed by fire, with the neighboring grist-mill and trip-hammer shop. They then purchased the water power on the east side of the paper-mill falls, and erected there a new furnace and machine shop on an extensive scale. Their principal business was the manufacture of stoves, which then went into all parts of the State and into Canada, where they had agencies for the sale of them. Rufus Wainwright, some years before his death, withdrew from the concern and devoted himself to his farm, and by his labor and counsel, and liberal contribution from his large estate, to the promotion of every important interest; our literary and religious institutions and every important enterprise exhibit the effects of his large liberality." This business was continued by Jonathan Wainwright until his death. In the mean time they had purchased the Judge Painter residence, now occupied by Gardner Wainwright, which Rufus occupied until his death. They also built the large brick residence now occupied by A. J. Severance, where Jonathan lived until his death. The latter died in September, 1845, and Rufus in March, 1853. After the death of Jonathan Wainwright the furnace and machine shop were purchased by Jason Davenport, and the store which had been the place of business of the partners. Mr. Davenport carried on the stove and tinware manufacture on a large scale for that period. The manufacturing part of the business was long ago abandoned.

The Star grist-mill, on Mill street, is located in a building to which reference has been made, which was erected for Captain Moses Leonard in 1837, for use as a woolen-mill. It was changed to a grist-mill about 1870 by Caleb Ticknor and William Goodrich. C. C. Peck purchased it from Goodrich and leased it to W. W. Chapman in September, 1885.

Great anticipations were once entertained of the future of the marble industry in this town. It can scarcely be said that they have been realized, although it is not yet a settled question whether the marble deposit here will not some time develop into one of great value; it is, however, the opinion of geologists and many experienced men that such will not be the case. The marble which has been taken from the quarries in this town is remarkably fine in texture, much of it of beautiful white or variegated color, and takes a fine polish; but it is believed by many that the very causes which operated to produce this fine texture, at the same time prevented the formation of large and flawless sections, which are necessary to successful working on a large scale. A great amount of labor and large sums of money have been expended in efforts to work the numerous quarries in this vicinity in successful competition with those of the Rutland district; but it must be admitted that thus far all of these attempts have resulted in failure, and to-day there is not a quarry in the county that is in operation.

In attempting to give a necessarily brief sketch of the very early marble industry of the town, we cannot do better than quote from Dr. Swift's work. Therein he first quotes again from Professor Frederic Hall, writing in 1821, as follows: "Proceeding down the creek on the west side, after passing two saw-mills, two grist-mills, a clothier's works and some other establishments of minor importance, you come to the marble factory. The marble in this village, which is now wrought on a large scale, and extensively diffused over the country, was discovered by Eben W. Judd, the present principal proprietor, as early as the year 1802. A building on a limited plan was erected, and machinery for sawing the marble (the idea of which had its origin in the inventive mind of the proprietor) was then put in operation. In 1806 a new and commodious building, two stories high, and destined to comprise sixty saws to be moved by water, was erected. In 1808 this enlarged establishment went into operation and has continued to the present day. The saws are made of soft iron, without teeth, and are similar in form to those which are used in sawing marble by hand in the large cities in Europe. The softer they are the longer they last."

. . . "The marble until lately has been obtained chiefly from a quarry situated within a few feet of the mill. During three or four of the last years much has been procured at the time of low water, at the bottom of the creek, immediately above the falls. It is raised from its bed partly by means of wedges, but principally by blasting." "The marble, after being sawed into slabs, is manufactured into tomb-stones, currier's tables, jambs, mantel-pieces, hearths, window and door caps and sills, side-boards, tables, sinks and various other kinds of furniture. These articles are transported to Montreal, Quebec, Boston, New York and even Georgia. The machinery has sawn annually from five to ten thousand feet since the year 1808."

This was the first manufacture of marble on an extensive scale in this State, and the machinery for sawing on the plan described was first operated by Dr. Judd, forming the basis for the present enormous industry. In relation to Mr. Judd's labors in this direction, Dr. Swift says in a foot note: "There is no doubt, we think, that Dr. Judd was the first to put in operation the machinery for sawing marble by water on this plan, now so extensively used through the country; and it is the general understanding that he invented the machinery. But it is now said that Isaac Markham, who was afterwards known as a very ingenious mechanic, and then only ten years of age, first conceived the plan, and exhibited a model to Dr. Judd, who built his first experimental factory for the purpose of trying it. This is now understood to be the fact by the family connections of Markham, and his mother, who was an observing and intelligent woman, often so stated in her lifetime. And it is thought that was the reason Dr. Judd did not then take out a patent for the invention. In 1822 he obtained a patent for machinery which he invented for raising and lowering the saws, as required in their operation. It is stated also on the same author-



ity that about the same time two men were engaged secretly in contriving and building a picking machine. No persons were admitted to a sight of the machine, lest the secret should be discovered before a patent was obtained. But Isaac being a boy, was admitted without suspicion. When he went home he said he could contrive a better machine, and, with such tools and materials as he had, formed a model, which, it is said, was adopted by the men instead of their own. Dr. William McLeod, of Poultney, a son of Mrs. McLeod, mentioned elsewhere, and a nephew of Isaac Markham, in a letter to his brother, Thomas H. McLeod, of this place dated March 11, 1859, says: 'In the year 1806 or 1807, when I first came to Middlebury, or shortly after, while Uncle Isaac Markham was living at his father's house, I frequently saw a model of what was called a stone saw-mill in a room he occupied as a shop. I also very well recollect of hearing the subject conversed upon in the family, and I feel confident by others also, for some time after, in reference to the machine or its principle having been taken or borrowed from his model and applied to a factory erected by Mr. Judd for sawing marble. I recollect hearing the subject of the invention of the picking machine conversed about at the time referred to. On another occasion, when uncle was employed in Waltham, Mass., he, in showing me the machinery of the factory, referred to the picker, and remarked to me that he was the inventor, and also referred to his being the inventor of the machine for sawing marble.' "

Mr. Judd was an ingenious and somewhat scientific man, and having been committed to the liberties of the jail here on a United States court judgment, began to look about for a means of livelihood. In the spring of 1803, foreseeing, as he thought, the importance of the marble industry, he obtained from Appleton Foot a lease for 999 years of the right to dig marble on any part of his lot between his house and the creek, and the privilege of erecting a mill. He subsequently obtained a title to the land there, occupied the house which stood on it until he erected the large three-story brick residence now owned by H. L. Sheldon and others. Dr. Judd afterward purchased the quarry of black marble on the lake shore in Shoreham, which is described a little further on, from which he took a large quantity of stone, transported it by teams to Middlebury and manufactured it. In 1820 he associated with himself his son-in-law, Lebbeus Harris, and the industry became one of the leading ones in this section; agencies were established in some of the large cities and in Western New York, and the greatest promise of future magnitude seemed insured; but in 1837 the business was abruptly closed by the death of both the partners; Mr. Harris died in April and Mr. Judd in September, at the age of seventy-six. The marble-mill was not operated afterwards to any extent; Nathaniel Harris, brother of Lebbeus, who had been connected with the industry, continued to manufacture marble on a small scale for a few years, but gave it up for the practice of dentistry. Daniel Judd, son of Dr. Judd, also

continued in the marble business, and his son, E. W., is still carrying on the same business ; but none of these latter men engaged in quarrying. The estate of Judd & Harris was settled, and Francis Slason bought the mill and works, operated them a short time, and gave it up. The mill had eight gangs of saws, and one of the quarries opened was about on the site of the Star grist-mill and another back of the cotton factory ; another in the bed of the creek.

The principal quarries which have been opened and worked more or less in this town and vicinity may be briefly alluded to. The quarry of black marble in Shoreham, which was opened in 1826 by Dr. Judd, was one of the most prominent in the county for a considerable period, and it is believed by many to still be of great value. It was purchased in 1878 by Henry L. Sheldon and Phelps Nash, and it has lately passed to the ownership of the Florence & Wakefield Marble Company, who purpose to develop it in the near future.

In the northeast part of the town, and near the northern limit of the white marble belt, is a quarry which was one of the earliest ones opened. Theodatus Phelps was one of the first operators here, and built a mill with an undershot wheel and a single gang of saws. He was succeeded by David Ralph, who did a large business in the sale of window caps, thresholds and grave-stones. Ira E. Yale and Abel Spaulding next worked the quarry, and then Isaac Gibbs, who added the business of burning and selling lime, using the refuse stone from the quarry. The property has since passed through the hands of Datus Garlick and A. J. Severance and the North Middlebury Marble Company, Mr. Severance having the superintendence ; this company built an eight-gang mill. Next the Middlebury Marble Company was organized, chiefly of Boston men, and Henry C. Cutter acted as treasurer and had a large interest. Another reorganization was subsequently effected, forming the Cutter Marble Company, with Barney S. Snow, of Boston, as treasurer, and Mr. Cutter still retaining a prominent interest. The old cotton factory in the village was taken by this company and fitted up with machinery and facilities for manufacturing and finishing marble on a large scale. A new opening was made some distance south of the old quarry, and much beautiful marble was taken out ; but for several reasons, the principal one being the active competition of more fortunately situated deposits, and the general difficulty of procuring large blocks of sound marble, which seems to prevail throughout the town, the business has never been very prosperous, and the company is now (1885) closing up its affairs.

A little southward of the quarry just described is what has been known as the Addison County Quarry, which has also had a life of vicissitude in the hands of various persons and companies. It dates back to the days of Judge Doolittle and Ruloff Lawrence. E. L. Ormsbee and Francis Slason were early interested in it, but little was done aside from digging a comparatively small hole. After lying dormant for years, the Addison County Marble Company

was formed in 1866 with Wm. H. Ireland, of Boston, as treasurer, and about two years later A. F. Manley was made superintendent. Active work was begun and a large quantity of stock was taken out, much of which was very fine. This product was sawed at Belden's Falls by the Belden's Falls Company, which was organized chiefly to saw the marble from the quarry. A large mill was built and a branch railroad for hauling the stone. At the end of one year the contract was abrogated by the latter company because, as said, the Belden's Falls Company demanded better terms, which the other company refused. They then began sawing the Pittsford marble and were sued by the Addison County Company. This company finally bought the entire property for about \$35,000, which is said to have cost \$100,000. The business was carried on for a time, but the litigation, the strong competition in Rutland county, and other causes, led to the temporary abandonment of the enterprise.

The Belden's Falls Company also owned a quarry which had previously been unprofitably worked by Colonel Thomas A. Perkins, of Boston, and others, with Daniel Judd as superintendent. This property passed to the Addison County Company.

As bearing directly upon the question of the value of the Middlebury marble, at least that one quarry, and particularly for statuary purposes, it is but just to history to give place to the following, which was furnished by Wm. H. Ireland, and relates to the Addison County Quarry above described: "This quarry is located about one and one-half miles from the center of the town and was opened by the company in 1866. After working it about four years they developed one of the best and purest veins of statuary marble ever found in this country; its warm tint of a light flesh color, its transparency, freedom from lamination and close texture were acknowledged by all sculptors who had an opportunity of working it. The celebrated statue of 'Liberty,' made by Greenough for the Boston Latin School Association in 1870, and now situated in the lower hall of that building in Boston, was produced from this vein of marble, together with a number of portrait busts by the same artist. In letters to the treasurer of the company Mr. Greenough gives his opinion of this marble as follows:

NEWPORT, R. I., 10th Jan'y, 1870.

*Wm. H. Ireland, Boston, Mass., Treasurer Addison County Marble Co.*

DEAR SIR:—Yours of the 7th inst. reached me yesterday, and I should have answered it immediately, but I was much occupied in receiving and placing the marble of my statue. Since working the two blocks which I received from your quarry I have been confirmed in the good opinion I first expressed to you of the valuable qualities of your marble, the only marble of this country that I am yet acquainted with fit for the purposes of sculpture. Marble used in sculpture is known by its quality and character. Its *quality* is rated according to its fineness and firmness of grain and freedom from spots. Its *character* depends upon its freedom from faults, such as cracks, sand holes and foreign substances. A marble may be of excellent character if second quality, or faulty character if first quality.

All the marble that I have seen brought from the Addison county quarry for the purposes of sculpture is of first quality, and the character of the blocks which I have used is perfectly



satisfactory to me for color, texture and durability. The richness of its color is that of an old, well-preserved statue, and as I am assured it bleaches without softening in the sun, it seems to meet the requirement of one who said that "we ought to be born old and die young." Its grain or texture is as fine as is desirable, and much resembles the "Pentelic" marble. It is admirably adapted to flesh, and receives a high polish.

In conclusion let me say that it is the only marble, native or foreign, that I should be willing to place *out of doors* in our climate. It is not the metallic ring and firmness under the chisel that gives me confidence in this respect, but from observing how sound it was in its native bed, where it had been exposed to the changes of the seasons for ages.

I remain yours very truly,

RICHARD S. GREENOUGH.

At a later date the artist wrote as follows :

*William H. Ireland, Esq.*

NEWPORT, Jan'y 17, 1870.

DEAR SIR:—Since I wrote in reply to your question concerning the "color, texture and durability" of your marble, I have been working upon the statue, and am delighted to be able to say that highly as I thought of the marble in which the bust was executed, this last block quite exceeds my expectations; I have no hesitation in assuring you that I prefer it to any marble I have ever used, and as I have always worked in the best marble of Carrara and Seravezza, I cannot say more in its praise.

I would mention among the many valuable qualities of your marble its entire freedom from sand holes; a fault most frequent among the best Italian marbles, and one which has obliged me to throw aside many blocks. I have never yet seen one in Middlebury marble.

Yours very truly,

RICHARD S. GREENOUGH.

"It would seem that this valuable quarry of marble should be worked, if only for statuary purposes, as when last worked the vein was uncovered to a depth of forty feet and is three feet thick, from which statues and other works of art could be executed of any reasonable size."

The Foot Street Quarry, as it is known, is about three-quarters of a mile farther south, in the same range of the marble deposit; it is about two and a half miles east of Middlebury village. This quarry was first opened by Wm. Barnes and Charles G. White, as superintendents for Perry Fletcher, John and Dugald Stewart, Rufus Wainwright, W. P. Nash and Phelps Nash, who purchased in 1859 a large tract of land. Two openings were made and some marble taken out of a nearly white color and good texture, but it was generally lacking in soundness. The quarry was operated to some extent for a few years and then leased to others. Work was finally abandoned as unprofitable. R. L. Wainwright is the present agent of the property.

An opening was made about 1850 a mile north of Middlebury by William Y. Ripley, but it was abandoned after one season of work, chiefly on account of unsoundness in the deposit.

The Toledo Company, composed largely of Toledo men, opened a quarry some twenty years ago directly east of the Addison County Company's quarry; William Mulchahey, of Middlebury, was superintendent. It was operated two or three years, the product consisting of white, water-colored and clouded marble of a pretty good character; it was mainly sent west. This company

rented a mill two miles north of their quarry, which was built by the Cheshire Marble Company. The Toledo Company was forced to abandon its enterprise as unprofitable.

The Cheshire Company was formed at about the same time as the Addison County Company, and opened a quarry and built a mill. It operated a few years and abandoned the business as unprofitable.

It will be readily seen by the foregoing pages that the marble industry in this county is now at a low ebb. What its future, particularly its distant future, may be is largely a matter of conjecture. Men of experience in handling marble and working quarries are confident that when the capital is forthcoming for more extensive and deeper workings, a deposit will be found out-rivaling the best products of other localities, which now have a practical monopoly of the business; at the same time men of broad scientific knowledge, who have made this particular subject one of deep study, do not hesitate to express their belief that the marble deposit of this county is too much affected by unsoundness to ever be worked with much profit.

It must be admitted that the general manufacturing interests of the town have not improved since the early years as they might have done under a more liberal appreciation of their value to the town and to their projectors, and of the water power here. A few other minor establishments demand attention. In the fall of 1851 N. H. Hand purchased the former marble factory of Mr. Judd and established a pail factory, to which he added a saw-mill. When this factory was worked to its full capacity it was capable of turning out six hundred pails daily. The establishment within a few years passed into possession of J. M. Slade & Co. It has since passed through many changes which need not be noted, and is now owned by A. P. Tupper.

The Middlebury woolen mills were built in 1840 and were operated not long afterward by the Middlebury Woolen Company. In 1867 Chadwick Brothers took the property under a lease and have since carried on a successful business. They manufacture fancy cassimeres, which are sold in New York. In 1880 H. J. Chadwick purchased the factory.

In the fall of 1883 the Green Mountain Pulp Company was organized, at which time what is known as their number one mill was in process of erection at the falls a little below Middlebury village. The company was at that time also running one machine in the manufacture of wood pulp, where a rude structure had been erected to test the Cartmell patent wood pulp-grinder; this machine proved a success; the first wheel, which is still running, has been in operation about three and a half years, day and night, with little repairs. The company is now running eight of these machines, four in the number one mill, on the old paper-mill site before mentioned, and four in their new mill on the upper Weybridge falls; the first-named mill has a capacity of eighteen tons and the other of twenty tons of pulp daily. This is one of the most impor-

tant industries of this section. The present officers are A. H. Fisher, president; A. N. Burbank, treasurer.

The firm of Smith & Allen (Clinton Smith and W. H. Allen) are architects, contractors and builders, and manufacture house finishing materials, sash, doors, etc. The firm was formed in 1875 and built their present shops in 1881. The court-house, town hall, Beckwith's block, and many other of the finest buildings in the county were erected by this firm.

Henry Langworthy runs a foundry and machine-shop near the railroad track. Colonel A. S. Tracey, Wallace Dewey and Mersille & Hayes, carry on wagon-making to some extent, and T. Kidder and Solomon Lapire manufacture and sell harness, etc. Other industries will be noted in the account of East Middlebury.

*Financial.*—At the session of the Legislature which convened in Middlebury in 1806 a law was passed establishing a State bank, with two branches, one at Middlebury and one at Woodstock, and appointing directors. Daniel Chipman, Horatio Seymour and John Willard were the directors for this branch. Titus Hutchinson, of Woodstock, was chosen president, and Dr. William G. Hooker, cashier. All business was then done in the institution on the State credit, no capital being paid in. According to Dr. Swift, "the pecuniary condition and habits of the people were hardly adapted to the long continuance of a bank on such principles. It was an agricultural country, and too remote from market for readily converting its produce into money, which of course was scarce. The country was in debt, and punctuality was not to be expected from the habits of the people. The traffic was generally conducted, among farmers and mechanics, by an exchange of their respective production, and the foreign goods were generally paid for in the same articles. These were transported by the merchants to market twice a year, to pay for their goods. Notes were generally made payable in cattle or grain, or other specific articles; and, when payable in money, they were not generally construed according to their tenor, but according to the convenience of the makers, if the patience of the creditor was not sooner exhausted. Notes taken to the bank for loans too generally received the same construction. But the Legislature, at their next session, established two new branches at Burlington and Westminster.

"The directors did what they could to supply their vaults with specie to meet the pressing demands upon them, by exchanging their bills for gold and silver, and by inducing persons wanting accommodations to refund their loans in specie. The Legislature also adopted various measures to keep up the credit of the bills and enforce greater punctuality. Among others to promote the former object, they passed an act at their session in 1809, and others afterwards, making the bills a 'lawful tender' in payment of all land taxes. And to promote the latter, at their session in 1810 they passed an act authorizing



the cashiers, instead of the regular but slow course of law, forthwith to issue executions on all notes unpaid."

But all efforts made to float the institution were unavailing and it was apparently approaching dissolution, when, in the summer of 1812, the banking house was entered by a false key, and a large amount of money, bills in sheets and other valuables stolen. No trace of the perpetrators of the crime was ever discovered; but the key was subsequently found crowded above a rafter in the attic of a house in the village. In 1813 the bank was closed by the Legislature, and agents appointed from time to time to properly wind up its affairs.

On the 10th day of November, 1831, a charter was granted by the Legislature to the "president, directors and company of the Bank of Middlebury," with a capital of \$100,000, to be managed by seven directors. Thirty dollars on each share was to be called in. The existence of this institution was limited to fifteen years. William Nash was chosen president and Joseph Warren cashier. Mr. Nash continued in his office during the life of the original charter, when he was succeeded by Paris Fletcher. At the session of the Legislature of 1845 the charter was renewed for fifteen years; other renewals have been made and in April, 1885, the charter was extended for twenty years. The institution has always been wisely and safely managed and now stands high throughout the county. In 1865 it was incorporated as the National Bank of Middlebury, with a capital of \$200,000. In January, 1882, A. A. Fletcher was made president, Calvin Hill, being then and now the vice-president. Charles E. Pinney was made cashier in April, 1885, succeeding John G. Wellington.

The Middlebury Savings Bank was incorporated November 12, 1836, and for about twenty years was a successful and well-managed institution; but an unfortunate investment in railroad bonds and other causes rendered the bank insolvent and it did not resume business.

*Attorneys.*—The town of Middlebury, being the county seat, has naturally been the residence of many of the ablest lawyers of the county and several who have gained a State or national reputation. Of many of these the reader will find sketches prepared by Judge J. D. Smith in the preceding chapter on the bar of the county, among them being Samuel S. Phelps, Dorastus Wooster, Samuel Miller, Daniel Chipman, Horatio Seymour, William Slade, Joel and Charles Linsley, Edward D. Barber, Julius A. Beckwith, Dugald Stewart, Peter Starr, and others whose brilliant talents won in past years high honors in law and politics. It remains for us here to pay brief tributes to other members of the profession, both dead and living, who have practiced here.

Beaumont Parks practiced here several years and removed to Indiana; he was admitted to the bar in 1811.

Robert B. Bates was admitted here in 1813 and practiced fifteen or twenty years; represented the town six years, three of which he served as speaker. He removed to Albany and later to New York, where he died.



Philip W. Catell  
J. G.





Hon. George Chipman, son of Hon. Daniel Chipman, was admitted in 1821 ; practiced with his father at first and for some twenty years in all ; was State's attorney from 1827 to 1830 inclusive. After a short residence in Canada he returned to Ripton and was judge of the county from 1846 to 1849. He removed to Washington.

Erastus W. Drury was admitted to the bar in June, 1836. When he came to Middlebury, a few years earlier, he acted as editor of a newspaper, at the same time studying law ; he was postmaster six years directly after his admission to the bar. He afterwards practiced a few years, principally with Charles Aiken ; they both subsequently removed to Wisconsin.

Ozias Seymour, son of Hon. Horatio Seymour, graduated from Middlebury College in 1820 ; studied in the Litchfield Law School, and was admitted to the bar in 1824. He continued in practice during most of his life, a part of the time with his father. He was chosen State's attorney for six years from 1839, and was a member of the constitutional convention of 1850. He died in this village in 1861.

William F. Bascom graduated from Middlebury College in 1838, and was for several years a tutor in that institution ; he was afterwards principal of various literary institutions and also of the Female Seminary in this village ; was admitted to the bar in 1855 and in 1857 removed to Minnesota, but returned to Middlebury in 1859 and resumed practice, which he continued four years.

The following are brief notes of the attorneys who are now in practice in Middlebury : John W. Stewart, son of Ira Stewart, graduated at Middlebury College in 1847, and immediately began study in the office of Hon. Horatio Seymour. He was licensed in 1849 and at once opened an office ; he has ever since had an extensive practice. He has been honored with many high offices, the duties of which have been performed in a most efficient manner. He was State's attorney three years from 1851, and has repeatedly represented his town in the Legislature. In 1870 he was elected governor of the State, and outside of political life has always occupied a very prominent position in the community. His interest in educational matters has ever been paramount, and he officiated for many years as secretary of Middlebury College. (See biography in later pages.)

Philip Battell came to Middlebury from Cleveland, Ohio, where he had been in practice and was admitted to the bar in December, 1839 ; he was a graduate of Middlebury College in class of 1826. He has not devoted himself to active practice in later years, preferring the pleasanter paths of literary labor and leisure. He has given much attention to local history and is, perhaps, the best authority in the county on such subjects ; he may also be called the father of the Middlebury Historical Society. He is son-in-law of Hon. Horatio Seymour. Joseph Battell, a resident of the village, is his son.

Emerson R. Wright graduated from Middlebury College in 1838 and stud-

ied law with Edward D. Barber, and was licensed in 1842. He began practice as a partner of Mr. Barber, and soon after separated and continued practice alone. In his old age he has largely relinquished active business. He was post-master under President Pierce.

Rufus Wainwright, son of Rufus, sr., before mentioned, was graduated at Middlebury College in 1852, having prepared himself at the Addison County Grammar School. He was admitted to the bar in December, 1856, and opened his office in the rooms occupied by Julius A. Beckwith, who was his brother-in-law. Since April, 1870, he has held the office of clerk of the County Court.

Loyal D. Eldredge, born February 5, 1831, graduated at Middlebury College in 1857; studied law with William Nutting, of Randolph, Vt., and R. C. Benton, of Lamoille county; he was admitted there in November, 1859. He began practice in Grand Isle county as a partner of the late Giles Harrington, and remained there until October, 1862; he then came to Middlebury and was connected with the internal revenue service until 1867, when he became a partner with John W. Stewart; this connection continued until 1880. His present partner is James M. Slade. Mr. Eldredge was State's attorney of Grand Isle county in 1861-62; senator in 1876-77, and assistant assessor of internal revenue for his district from 1864 to 1879, and from 1870 to 1874 was deputy collector. (For a record of the Eldredge family see history of New Haven herein.)

James M. Slade was born in Middlebury June 27, 1844; attended a course of lectures in the Albany Law School, having previously, in 1867, graduated from Middlebury College; he was admitted in December, 1868; was elected to the Legislature in 1874-75 and was secretary of civil and military affairs from 1870 to 1872; from 1870 to 1874 he was deputy collector of internal revenue, and State's attorney from 1878 to 1882. Mr. Slade is a grandson of Governor Wm. Slade, and son of James M. Slade, and nephew of Hon. Wm. Slade, present consul of the United States at Brussels, Belgium.

Lyman E. Knapp was born in Somerset, Windham county, Vt., November 5, 1837; educated at Burr Seminary, Manchester, and graduated at Middlebury College in 1862. Studied law in Middlebury and admitted in 1876; practiced here since 1879. He entered the service of the country a captain of Company I, Sixteenth Regiment Volunteers; was subsequently captain of Company F, Seventeenth Regiment, and promoted to major, and from that office to lieutenant-colonel. He had been judge of probate for the Addison District since 1879, and town clerk since March, 1879; was clerk of the House in 1872; chairman of the Republican County Committee about ten years. He edited the *Register* for thirteen years, leaving it in 1879.

Henry S. Foote was born in New Haven, Vt., in 1837; studied law with Governor Stewart, after graduating from Middlebury College in 1857; was admitted to the bar in 1860; has been State's attorney three consecutive years,

and register of probate. Was a partner with Governor Stewart from 1862 to 1867, when he went to Providence for one year; from 1871 to 1882 he was in New York city, returning thence to this village.

A. P. Tupper was born in Middlebury April 24, 1835; studied law with Ozias Seymour, and admitted to the bar in about 1858. He practiced at East Middlebury until 1874, since which time he has been in active practice here.

Thomas H. McLeod was born in Elizabethtown, N. Y., March 3, 1823; studied law with Horatio and Ozias Seymour; was admitted in 1859; graduated at Middlebury College in 1854 and has ever since his admission practiced here.

Charles M. Wilds was born in Bristol in February, 1856; graduated at Middlebury College in 1875, studied law in Burlington, and was admitted to the Addison county bar in 1880; is now in the office of Governor Stewart.

J. E. Stapleton was born in Albany, N. Y., 1851, studied with Stewart & Eldredge, and was admitted in 1877.

*Physicians.*—In the preceding chapter devoted to the medical profession of the county will be found sketches of Drs. Wm. Bass, Zacheus Bass, Jonathan A. Allen, Oliver B. Norton, Ralph Gowdey, Stephen P. Lathrop, Charles C. P. Clark, Edward Tudor, Wm. P. Russel, and a few others whose prominence and ability have lent distinction to the profession in this town. Below we give brief notes of the present physicians of Middlebury:

Dr. M. H. Eddy was born in Winhall, Bennington county, Vt., January 25, 1833; was educated in the common and select schools, and graduated at Middlebury College in the class of 1860; he studied medicine at Harvard and the University of Vermont, and graduated in 1865. He has been in practice in Middlebury since 1866. He was delegate to the National Medical Convention in Chicago in 1877, from the Vermont State Society, and delegate to the State Medical Society of New York, and has received other similar professional honors.

Dr. Edward O. Porter was born in Cornwall, Vt., December 12, 1836; educated in common schools, and at a high school in Troy; studied medicine with his father, Marcus O. Porter, and at the Castleton Medical College; graduated in 1859. He practiced one year in Cornwall, and entered the army as assistant surgeon of the Fifth Regiment, and later held the same position in the Eleventh Regiment. He served the term and afterwards practiced in Cornwall until 1878, since which time he has been in practice in this town.

Dr. B. F. Sutton was born in Shelburne, Vt., in 1835; was educated at the Barre Academy and studied his profession in the medical department of the University of Vermont, graduating in 1860. He practiced in Alsted, N. H., and then in Stowe, Vt. After ten years at the latter place he came to Middlebury, and has been in practice here since.

Dr. E. P. Russel, son of Dr. Wm. P. Russel, was born in Middlebury July



27, 1840; educated at Burr Seminary and the Middlebury Academy; studied medicine in the University of Vermont, graduating in 1866. He began practice here and a year and a half later went to Council Bluffs, where he remained six years; he has been here since. He served as hospital steward in the First Vermont Regiment and was first lieutenant of Company E, Fifth Regiment, for three years.

Dr. M. D. Smith, homœopath, was born in Addison, April, 27, 1848, and was educated at the common and select schools; he graduated at the Eclectic Medical College in Philadelphia in 1870; practiced in Pennsylvania until 1874, coming thence to Addison, where he remained to 1881. He then attended lectures in New York in Bellevue Hospital, and after the course practiced in West Cornwall; he matriculated at Hahnemann College in 1883, graduating in 1884.

*The Dental Profession.*—Some of those who practiced dentistry in Middlebury in early years have been mentioned. Henry Kingsley was here in the business many years ago and before the late war, and followed it some twenty years. Nathaniel Harris practiced from 1843 to 1878. W. H. Kingsley was born in Brandon June 13, 1850; studied his profession in New York, and in Paris, France, and in this town. He practiced first in Europe and came here in 1876.

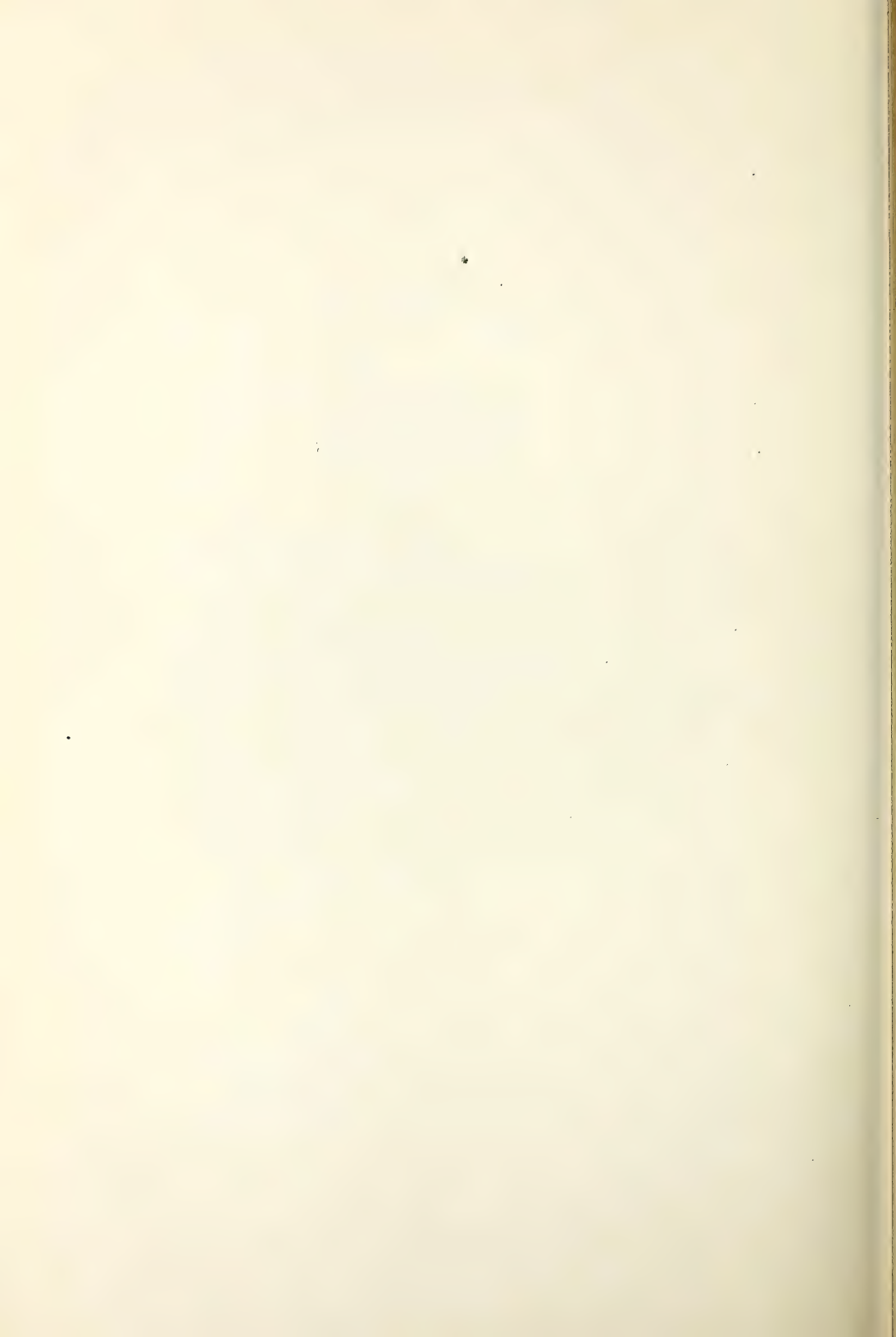
Dr. L. E. Mellen was born in Washington, N. H., October 18, 1848; studied in Hillsboro, N. H., and graduated at the Pennsylvania College of Dental Surgery in 1875; practiced in Keene, N. H., three years, and here since.

#### EAST MIDDLEBURY.

This pretty little village is situated in the southeastern part of the town on Middlebury River, its site (or the principal part of it) occupying lots 34 and 35 and the mill lot pitched by Joshua Hyde. Middlebury River runs through the village, the rapid descent of its bed at this point furnishing a most valuable water power. Many of the early settlements in this vicinity have already been sufficiently dwelt upon in preceding pages. The first utilization of the extensive water power here was the erection of John Foot's saw-mill in 1790. In the following year he built a house for his miller, who was Nathan Carpenter, and he occupied the house with his family; he was father of Nathan and Gideon Carpenter, and his was the first family to settle here. Joshua Hyde and Eber Everts then owned the mill lot and they deeded one-half of it to Foot, who then lived on the west side of the falls in Cornwall, in consideration of his erecting the mill. Hyde soon afterward built a mill on what has been known as the upper dam. In 1811 Foot moved from New Haven, as stated in earlier pages, to the East Middlebury mill lot, rebuilt the saw-mill, and successively erected works for dressing cloth and carding wool, a grist-mill and a gambrel-



M. D. SMITH, M. D.





roofed house a little south of Mr. Farr's tavern, in which he lived several years.

Ephraim Jones, who had previously erected for the Vermont Glass Company a large factory at Lake Dunmore in Salisbury, and desired to extend his operations, built at East Middlebury, in 1812, a little west of Farr's hotel a large circular brick structure for manufacturing glassware. He also erected near by two dwelling houses for his workmen and another building for a store and office. At that period it was confidently expected that the extensive water power and other advantages would build up here a large manufacturing center; in this belief Mr. Foot built the large tavern, which has ever since been used as such. He kept it as a public house several years. This house was purchased in 1850 by Royal D. Farr, who has kept it ever since, but has recently turned the active management over to his son Frank. The manufacture of glass in this vicinity was not a great success, and its failure led to a cessation in growth at East Middlebury. Mr. Foot, however, after a period of idleness in his works, rebuilt his grist-mill and repaired his other establishments. He died in 1849 at the age of eighty-four years.

Daniel L. Sessions settled at East Middlebury in 1821; he was the father of Hiram and George Sessions, now prominent farmers of the town. Mr. Sessions and Norman Tupper gave Dr. Swift the following information of the place at that date:

"In 1821 there were ten dwelling houses and a somewhat larger number of families. At this time the number of dwelling houses, in the compact part of the village, is fifty. Some of the houses being occupied by more than one family, the number of families is larger."

Darius Tupper, father of Norman Tupper, settled very early in Chittenden county and removed from there to Middlebury, and for some years kept a tavern on premises now occupied by C. P. Austin. His son Norman was a man of natural inventive genius and without doubt was the first to apply machinery to the manufacture of doors and window sash. He built a factory at East Middlebury in 1827, and set up machinery for this purpose, which was successfully operated; he was associated with Archelaus Tupper and Charles Nichols. The factory was run by different persons until 1852, when it was burned and A. P. Tupper, of Middlebury, rebuilt it, and it is now operated by Austin Peck. It is believed also that Mr. Tupper was the first person to graft teeth on a circular plate for a saw, and that he ran the first circular saw-mill in the world. Mr. Tupper died in February, 1880.

These and succeeding manufacturing operations kept up quite a steady growth in the village. In the year 1850, according to an enumeration by David S. Church, the population numbered four hundred and thirty. The following description of the place was written by Dr. Swift in 1850:

"At the upper dam are a forge and saw-mill, owned by Israel Davey. Next

below is the tannery, owned by Horace, son of Perley Enos, who first established it many years ago, and a shop owned by David Olmstead, with machinery for boring, sawing, and turning timber for wagons, which he manufactures. On the south side of the river are a saw-mill, belonging to the estate of Norman Boardman, and a machine for sawing shingles, owned by George Champlin. Still lower is a shop owned by Kneeland and Waldo Olmstead, for the manufacture of wagons, and machinery for fitting the timber for them, supplied by water from the river by a tube. Next below this is a grist-mill owned by Norman Tupper, esq., built in 1850, and below this is a sash factory owned by Almon P. Tupper, and a factory for sawing and fitting barrel staves for the Boston market, owned by E. Hayward & Co. The three last-mentioned works are furnished with water conducted by a canal, without any dam across the river."

Among the early merchants at East Middlebury were Needham & Dennis (Levi Needham and Allen Dennis); our informant thinks they were the first to carry on a regular trade. They were succeeded by Alvin Johnson; he was followed by Alonzo Cook, Elias Persons, M. K. Day, and Perkins & Stearns (Rufus L. Perkins and Elliot N. Stearns), who built the brick store. They traded until Gustavus Perkins took the store, and he was succeeded by P. M. Champlin, Ezra Wood, and Wood & Manning; Smith & Downing, Partridge & Bush and William H. Eldredge also traded here and were succeeded by M. K. Day, and the latter by M. E. Day, the present merchant.

The store at the forge was kept by Israel Davey and B. S. Nichols, M. K. Day, S. G. Tisdale, Henry Persons, and possibly others.

J. C. Champlin began trade here in the brick store twenty-six years ago, and removed to his present building, which he erected in 1865; he has been in business continuously since his first start. Paul Champlin came here about 1777, and settled at East Middlebury on the farm now owned by O. P. Champlin; he died in 1853. J. P. Champlin is a son of Paul; Hiram H., another son, lived here and ran the mills built by John Foot from about 1828 to 1843. George Champlin also operated them for a time. Hiram went to Wisconsin, and died there. John Champlin, living in the town, is another son of Paul. Walter Olmstead was an early settler where his son Waldo lives, in the village; Julius, a carpenter living north of the village, is another son. Luman Cogswell, father of Eber, now living here, was also a very early settler here.

The forge at East Middlebury was originally built by Roger Nobles; it stood about half a mile above the present one. This went to ruin, and the present one was erected, but the date of its building we have been unable to obtain; it was operated by Slade & Farr, and by Israel Davey and B. S. Nichols; it is now in possession of Andrew Williams and Mr. Nichols, with Hervey J. Nichols as agent. The ore used comes across the lake from Essex county, N. Y., and excellent iron is manufactured.

Perley Enos built a tannery here early in the century, which passed to his son Horace, as stated by Dr. Swift. Charles F. Partridge had it later, and built a saw-mill near by. He sold out to George Ladd and Mr. — Gleason. They continued it a number of years, when it was abandoned. Israel F. Enos built another tannery many years ago, which went into the hands of Norman Tupper, who was father-in-law of Enos, and it was changed to a grist-mill. Enos ran the grist-mill until it was sold to Lewis Russell; it then passed to Spencer & Clough, then to Spencer alone, and from him to Levi Needham; he did not succeed in paying for it and it reverted to Spencer, and from him to W. L. Belknap, who built the present mill in 1879; it is now operated by Wallace W. Chapman under a lease. It is known as the Eureka mill.

S. G. Tisdale built his present saw-mill in 1880; there has been a mill on this site from the early settlement which has passed through various hands. E. J. Olmstead carries on wagon-making here, succeeding his father, who began in 1835.

*Post-office.*—The post-office of East Middlebury was established January 29, 1834, with Timothy Matthews, jr., as the first postmaster; in November, 1837, he was succeeded by Levi Needham, and he by O. P. Torrance in April, 1846; Mr. Needham again took the office in 1850, and was succeeded by Royal D. Farr in 1854. J. P. Champlin then had the office fourteen years, and was succeeded by M. E. Day, for eight years. The present postmaster is Julius A. Douglass, who has recently accepted the office.

#### EDUCATIONAL.

The first schools in this town, like those of most of the new settlements in the county, were small as to numbers and scholars and their accommodations of the most primitive kind. The first school-house built, and the two first schools opened in town for children, were those mentioned in the statement of Miss Torrance, in the south part of the town, where the principal settlements then were. The first school in the neighborhood of the village was kept by Mrs. Goodrich, wife of William Goodrich, esq., about the year 1791. They then resided in a house on the rising ground east of Dr. Bass's, and her school was a small school-house on the opposite side of the road. The first official act of the town on the subject of schools was a vote in December, 1790, to divide the town into four school-districts. Votes were afterwards passed, from time to time, increasing the number and changing the boundaries of the districts. Some of these changes may be worth recording here: In 1792 what was known as the northwest district was divided into two. In 1796 it was voted that the middle and south districts be divided, if the selectmen think best. In 1810 it was voted "that the neighborhood of Samuel Wright be set off into a school district," and the selectmen were given authority to "regulate the school districts where the people are complaining in said town." In 1815



all that part of "Middlebury west of the creek" was made the "western village school district." In 1822 a committee, previously appointed for the purpose, reported on changing boundaries of districts, so that there were nine in the town; in the same year district number ten was created. In 1829 a district was laid out between numbers two and eight, making eleven districts in the town. This number remained, with minor changes of boundaries, for nearly twenty years; in 1847 a new district was made by the division of number seven, and in 1850 the thirteenth was created by dividing number two. The number was afterwards reduced to eleven.

*Addison County Grammar School and the Graded School.*—The Legislature established a grammar school in Middlebury by an act passed November 8, 1797, under the corporate name of the "Corporation of the Addison County Grammar School."

Full powers were granted to the corporation to acquire and hold the necessary estate, and for other purposes necessary for sustaining a permanent school; and to hold and use all the lands in the county reserved and appropriated for that use in the charters granted by the State. The trustees appointed by the act were Gamaliel Painter, Seth Storrs, Samuel Miller, Daniel Chipman and Darius Matthews. The trustees are authorized to add to their number; but the whole number is not to exceed twelve. A proviso is added to the act, "that the inhabitants of Middlebury, and such others as may voluntarily subscribe therefor, shall build and finish a good and sufficient house for said grammar school, of the value of one thousand dollars, by the next stated session of the Legislature, and shall forever after keep the same in good repair." The inhabitants immediately set themselves to work to fulfill the condition, but did not limit their expenditures to one thousand dollars. The design was already formed to establish a college and provide a building which would accommodate such an institution, at least for a time. Accordingly a subscription was raised in this and the neighboring towns, and the wooden building afterward used for the college, eighty by forty, and three stories high, was completed in 1798, within the time limited by the act. It was divided into convenient rooms for students, with a public room for a chapel and other uses in the center of the upper story.

The land on which the building, together with the extensive grounds connected with it, was, in July, 1800, and previous to the charter of the college, deeded to the corporation by Seth Storrs, Darius Matthews, Appleton Foot, Stillman Foot, and Anthony Rhodes. Most of the land was owned by Colonel Storrs; but the grounds embraced small pieces belonging to the other grantors.

Rev. Jeremiah Atwater, of New Haven, Conn., was appointed principal of the grammar school, in anticipation of his becoming president of the college, when established. Until 1805 both institutions were continued in the same building, and President Atwater continued nominally principal of the academy,

although the instruction was given by a tutor or other officer of the college. At that time the preparatory school was removed to the building erected for the Female Seminary, that institution being vacant in consequence of the death of Miss Strong.

The grammar school was a successful and most beneficial institution during its long existence; but the time finally came when it seemed desirable to supersede it by a school based on a little different system. On the 20th of February, 1867, a resolution was passed at a special meeting of the corporation of the school, in effect that the grammar school leave to district number four in the village all the real estate, and confer on the district the right to make such disposition of the building thereon as should be judged for its interest; that the district "shall within one year from May 1st next commence the erection of a suitable building for the purposes of a graded school and proceed with reasonable dispatch to its completion, and maintain a graded school, the higher department of which shall embrace adequate instruction in all branches taught in well-conducted academies and high schools. That the prudential committee of the district and an equal number of the trustees of the grammar school chosen by themselves from among their number, shall together constitute a board who shall have the joint management of the higher department of this school." This committee was H. D. Kitchel, H. A. Sheldon, Dugald Stewart, John W. Stewart, and W. H. Parker.

The petition which led to this consolidation was dated October 16, 1866. In carrying out the plans of the new management the new building was projected. A committee was appointed, consisting of J. W. Stewart, Jason Davenport, Justus Cobb, Rufus Mead, J. M. Slade, Harry Langworthy, and Wm. P. Russel, to nominate a committee to report a plan; the latter committee were Harvey D. Kitchel, J. W. Stewart, E. Vallett, Calvin Hill, J. M. Slade. The committee of architecture was the same men.

The building was erected in 1868 and is a credit to the county in all respects; the cost of the building, grounds, etc., was about \$33,000, which has been nearly doubled since that time by additions, furnishing, apparatus, etc. The old wood building formerly used for the grammar school was subsequently demolished.

C. D. Mead, A. M., is the present principal of the school, and is aided by an efficient corps of assistants, whose efforts give the institution an enviable standing throughout the State.

The following list shows the names of those who were members of the old grammar school corporation and the graded school, with dates of entry and retirement: Gamaliel Painter, 1797-1819; Seth Storrs, 1797-1837; Samuel Miller, 1797-1810; Daniel Chipman, 1797-1844; Darius Matthews, 1797-1819; Thomas A. Merrill, 1810-1855; Joshua Bates, 1820-1843; Wm. Slade, 1820-1826; Joel H. Linsley, 1820-1826; Peter Starr, 1826-1860; Jonathan Hagar,



1826-1855; Samuel Swift, 1826-1867; Horatio Seymour, 1828-1857; Joel Doolittle, 1828-1841; Ira Stewart, 1828-1855; John Simmons, 1828-1829; Wm. Bass, 1828-1851; Benjamin Labaree, 1841-1865; Solomon Stoddard, 1841-1847; Charles Linsley, 1844-1858; Wm. Nash, 1844-1872; Solomon Jewett, 1844-1858; Wm. H. Parker, 1852; Wm. M. Bass, 1855-1866; George N. Boardman, 1855-1861; John W. Stewart, 1855; Julius A. Beckwith, 1855-1857; Joseph Steele, 1858-1872; H. A. Sheldon, 1861-1870; Dugald Stewart, 1863-1870; Edward H. Denison, 1863-1864; Charles Linsley, 1863-1863; Harvey D. Kitchel, 1866-1873; Henry Lane, 1869; Rufus Wainwright, 1869; Henry M. Seely, 1871; Edwin Vallett, 1871; B. S. Beckwith, 1874; Lyman E. Knapp, 1884; Wm. W. Eaton 1884.

*Middlebury College.*—The extended space already necessarily given up to the history of this important town renders it imperative to abridge our account of this college, the history of its earlier years being condensed from that of Judge Swift in the work from which we have so often quoted. The early residents of Middlebury were men who knew the great importance of prominent educational institutions in their midst, and efforts were made while the town and village were yet thinly populated to embody their intelligent ideas in permanent and practical form. As delineating the early steps in this direction, Judge Swift quotes from the *Record of Travels* of Dr. Dwight in this region in 1798, as follows:

“An academy was nearly completed, which was intended to be the germ of a future college.” “The evening of the 30th (of September) I spent in company with a number of gentlemen, in a consultation concerning this projected seminary, at the house of S. Miller, esq. They informed me that a college was already incorporated in the State, the intended seat of which was to be Burlington; that it had been incorporated some years and was liberally endowed; but that, for various reasons, which were specified, nothing material had been done toward carrying it into operation; that although some indecisive efforts had been made by the trustees soon after their appointment, all its concerns had for a considerable time been at a stand; that there was now less reason to expect any efficacious efforts from those gentlemen than there had been heretofore, as they themselves appeared to have relinquished both exertion and hope. The gentlemen then explained to me their own views of the importance of such an institution to their State; the propriety of making this town the seat of it; their own intentions, and the wishes of many respectable people in the State, who coincided with them in the opinion which they had expressed to me. When they had unfolded their views I frankly communicated to them my own; and have since had no reason to complain that they were disregarded. I will only add, that the local situation of Middlebury, the sober and religious character of the inhabitants, their manners and various other circumstances render it a very desirable seat for such a seminary.” In 1811, after his visits of 1806 and 1810, he makes the following record:



"The academy, which I have mentioned above, began to prosper from the time when it was opened ; and was in the year 1800 raised by an act of incorporation into a college. From that time to the present it has continued to prosper ; although all its funds have been derived from private donations, and chiefly, if not wholly, from the inhabitants of this town. The number of students is now one hundred and ten ; probably as virtuous a collection of youths as can be found in any seminary in the world. The faculty consists of a president, a professor of law, a professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, who teaches chemistry also, a professor of languages and two tutors. The inhabitants of Middlebury have lately subscribed 8,000 dollars for the purpose of erecting another collegiate building. When it is remembered that twenty-five years ago this spot was a wilderness, it must be admitted that these efforts have done the authors of them the highest honor."

These extensive quotations will save the necessity of saying more relating to the origin of the institution. On the first day of November, 1800, an act was passed by the Legislature establishing a college under a corporation by the name of the "President and Fellows of Middlebury College." Rev. Jeremiah Atwater, who had officiated as principal of Addison County Grammar School, was by the act constituted the "present president," and Nathaniel Chipman, Heman Ball, Elijah Paine, Gamaliel Painter, Israel Smith, Stephen R. Bradley, Seth Storrs, Stephen Jacob, Daniel Chipman, Lot Hall, Aaron Leeland, Gershom C. Lyman, Samuel Miller, Jedediah P. Buckingham and Darius Matthews "the present fellows."

Under its charter the college went into immediate operation, and two classes were received into the institution the same fall. The grammar school, for about five years, was continued in connection with it, under the same superintendence, and the members were instructed by a tutor. The first class in college, consisting of one member, Aaron Petty, was graduated in 1802. The graduating classes from this time continued to increase, and in 1805 consisted of sixteen, in 1808 of twenty-three, and in 1811 of nineteen, which were the largest classes to this period. Rev. Jeremiah Atwater resigned the office of president in 1809, and on the 26th day of September of that year was inaugurated as president of Dickinson College, at Carlisle, Penn. He continued in this office until August, 1815, when he resigned and established his residence in his native town, New Haven, Conn.

Rev. Henry Davis, D.D., as successor of President Atwater, entered upon the duties of the office in 1811, and resigned it in 1817. The classes under his administration for several years had increased, and in 1812 the graduating class consisted of twenty-six ; in 1813, of twenty-nine ; in 1814, of twenty-eight, and in 1815, of thirty. The other classes during this period were considerably smaller.

Dr. Davis was succeeded in the office of president by Rev. Joshua Bates,

D.D., who entered upon his duties in 1818; he was a graduate of Harvard College and a man of great power. During the greater part of his administration the college was in a most prosperous condition. Nearly five hundred students graduated under him, many of them men who attained to eminence as theologians, statesmen, or men of letters, such as Stephen Olin, Solomon Foot and John G. Saxe; while in the class that graduated the year after Dr. Bates resigned, we find the names of Henry N. Hudson and Edward J. Phelps. In 1840 Rev. Benjamin Labaree, D.D., was elected president, at a time when the institution was suffering somewhat from the active competition of other noted colleges of the East. His long administration of twenty-six years was, nevertheless, eminently successful. The college had no funds at the beginning of its existence, and it was as late as 1841 before any systematic effort was made to raise a substantial sum. Previous to that, however, in 1800 \$8,000 were raised by subscriptions of citizens, and the erection of the first stone structure for students' rooms was begun and finished in 1816. In the fall of 1815 President Davis undertook the work of raising \$50,000. A meeting was held at the hotel, which was addressed by him in eloquent terms, and before the meeting adjourned \$20,000 had been subscribed. He met with such success that before the end of the following spring the whole amount was raised. The large legacy of Joseph Burr (\$12,500), made at his death, and that of Judge Painter, who died in 1819, came to the timely relief of the institution. Other subscriptions were also made for the benefit of particular departments and a subscription was raised in 1833, under the administration of Dr. Bates, of \$33,000, \$15,000 of which were expended in erecting another stone building for a chapel and other purposes: this building was erected in 1836. After the inauguration of President Labaree the financial affairs of the college assumed a more settled and satisfactory aspect. \$9,300 were subscribed from various sources between 1840 and 1848, and in the latter year one of \$25,000; in 1852 another of \$35,000. In 1853 a friend of the college offered a donation of \$10,000 provided the further sum of \$20,000 should be raised; this was accomplished and the whole devoted to the establishment of two permanent scholarships. A little later Joseph P. Fairbanks, of St. Johnsbury, gave the college \$10,000, and various other sums have since been realized. In 1860 the structure known as Starr Hall was erected.

The presidents of the college since Dr. Labaree have been as follows: Rev. Harvey Denison Kitchel, D.D., elected 1866; retired 1873. Rev. Calvin Butler Hulbert, D.D., elected 1875; retired 1880. Rev. Cyrus Hamlin, D.D., LL.D., elected 1880; retired in 1885. Soon after the retirement of Dr. Hamlin, Ezra Brainerd, A.M., was elected president of the college, which position he now holds.

The associated alumni met for the first time at the commencement of 1824, and have held annual meetings since that time. Several literary and other as-



sociations and societies have been formed in the college at various periods, among which may be mentioned the Philadelphian Society, formed in 1804, and consisting of professors of religion; this society gathered a library of theological works. The Beneficent Society was formed in 1813 for the purpose of supplying indigent students with text-books; it accomplished a great amount of good. In 1852 the Philomathesian Association was formed, with literary purpose.

The library was first established in 1809, at which time about \$1,000 was raised by subscription of citizens; from that time to the present the library has grown steadily, and now contains over 16,000 volumes.

The following is a list of those who have occupied the offices designated:

**Secretaries.**—Seth Storrs, esq., from 1800 to 1807; Hon. Peter Starr, from 1809 to 1815; Hon. Samuel Swift, from 1815 to 1826; Hon. Harvey Bell, from 1826 to 1843; Rev. Lucius L. Tilden, from 1843 to 1851; John W. Stewart, esq., from 1851 to 1858; Rev. Lucius L. Tilden, from 1858 to 1862; Rufus Wainwright, from 1862 to 1881; Charles G. Wainwright, from 1881 to 1883; James M. Slade, 1883.

**Treasurers.**—Hon. Darius Matthews, from 1800 to 1803; Samuel Miller, esq., from 1803 to 1806; Hon. Samuel Swift, from 1806 to 1810; John Simons, esq., from 1810 to 1829; William G. Hooker, from 1829 to 1830; Rev. William C. Fowler, from 1830 to 1837; Hon. Samuel Swift, from 1837 to 1839; Hon. Peter Starr, from 1839 to 1842; Rev. Thomas A. Merrill, from 1842 to 1852; Julius A. Beckwith, esq., from 1852 to 1854; Rev. Joseph D. Wickham, from 1854 to 1855; Prof. W. H. Parker; Loyal D. Eldredge, present treasurer.

**Faculty.**—The present Faculty of the college is constituted as follows: Ezra Brainerd, A. M., president and professor of physics and applied mathematics; William Henry Parker, A. M., Baldwin professor emeritus of mathematics; Rev. George Nelson Webber, D.D., *pro tempore* professor of psychology, ethics, and political science; Henry Martyn Seely, A. M., M. D., Burr professor of chemistry and natural history; William Wells Eaton, A. M., professor of Greek and German; Charles Baker Wright, A. M., professor of rhetoric and English literature; Henry Edwards Scott, A. B., professor of Latin and French; Brainerd Kellogg, A. M., instructor in elocution; Professor Scott, librarian.

Ezra Brainerd was born in St. Albans, Vt., December 17, 1844; graduated at Middlebury College in 1864; was tutor in the college until the summer of 1866. He graduated at Andover Theological Seminary in 1868, and was then appointed to the chair of rhetoric and English literature in Middlebury College; this position he filled until 1880, when he was appointed to his present chair, taking the place of Professor William H. Parker. In 1886 he was elected president of the college.

Professor William Henry Parker, A. M., has been intimately associated with



the educational interests of this region for more than fifty years. He was born in Washington county, N. Y., in 1809; was educated in Middlebury College, graduating in 1830. He taught two years in Bennington, which was followed by two years (1832-34) as tutor in Middlebury College. He was then two years in Andover Seminary, at the end of which term he taught twelve years in the St. Lawrence Academy, Potsdam, N. Y. In 1848 he took the chair of mathematics in Middlebury College, which he capably filled to 1881, since which date he is carried on the roll of the faculty as Baldwin professor emeritus of mathematics.

Professor Henry Martyn Seely, A.M., M.D., Burr professor of chemistry and natural history in Middlebury College, was born in Onondaga, N. Y., October 2, 1828. His preparatory education was obtained in Cazenovia, N. Y., since which he has graduated from the Sheffield Scientific School at Yale College; studied in the Mining School, Freiburg, Germany, and in the Heidelberg University; received the degree of B.Ph., and A.M., from Yale College in 1856, and of M. D., from the Berkshire Medical College, Mass. From 1857 to 1863 he taught at Berkshire, and after the latter date in the University of Vermont to 1867, since which date he has been connected with Middlebury College.

*Female Seminary.*—About the time of the establishment of the grammar school and the college, and before the latter was incorporated, the citizens of Middlebury further showed their devotion to the cause of higher education by taking steps towards the founding of a female seminary. Through the agency of Hon. Horatio Seymour, Miss Ida Strong, who had been educated at the then celebrated school of Miss Pierce, in Litchfield, Conn., was invited to establish a similar institution here. She did so, and at first opened her school in the court-house. It soon gained a high reputation and pupils came from all parts of the State. A few years later the school was removed to a room in Dr. Campbell's house, which had been used as a store. The school rapidly advanced, and in 1802 a voluntary association was formed by the citizens to erect a suitable building for its accommodation. Mr. Seymour donated the land, and a subscription was circulated and the requisite funds raised. In the following season the two-story building, occupied in later years by Ozias Seymour for a residence, was erected. Unfortunately the health of Miss Strong failed, and she died in 1804 at the age of twenty-nine. The school was closed until 1807, when Miss Emma Hart, from Berlin, Conn., was invited to take charge of the institution. Although but twenty years old she enjoyed an enviable reputation and made the school successful from the first. After two years of teaching it she was married in 1809 to Dr. John Willard. During the vacancy in the school above mentioned the Addison County Grammar School was removed into the seminary building; the lower story was divided into rooms and fitted up for the ordinary school exercises, and the upper room

was now given up to Miss Hart's school; she began with thirty-seven pupils. The male school was removed before the second winter. In the spring of 1814 Mrs. Willard opened a female school at her own residence. This school she afterwards looked back upon as the germ of the Troy Female Seminary, to which city she removed her school in 1821; it became one of the most successful institutions of the kind in the country, and Mrs. Willard occupied a position attained by few, if any other, women in the land, in an educational sense.

The school in Middlebury was next taught by Esther North, of Goshen, Conn., and several years later she was succeeded by Phebe Smith (who was before her marriage Phebe Henderson, of Bennington, and later the wife of Rev. Joel H. Linsley). The school was probably closed soon after 1814 and was not revived until 1827. In the mean time the building had been again given up to the Addison County Grammar School. A new association was formed, and the "Female School Association" was incorporated in October of the year named. In the course of the year the association purchased the three-story building which was erected by Daniel Chipman for a law school and refitted it for the school boarding-house. Among those who subsequently had charge of the school were Miss Ann H. B. Mahew, about one year; Mrs. Harriet B. Cook, widow of Milo Cook, to August, 1834; during her administration the school prospered exceedingly, and additions were made to the boarding-house, and a new school building was erected in rear of the boarding-house. Mrs. Cook was succeeded by Miss Nancy Swift, four years; in the spring of 1840 Rev. Lucius Tilden took charge of the school, assisted by Mrs. Tilden; in 1846 he was succeeded by Dr. S. P. Lathrop, who continued until 1849. For two years only temporary teachers were employed, when in 1851 S. W. Hitchcock, from Burlington, was employed; his health failed and he died in 1852. William F. Bascom succeeded in the school, assisted by his wife. In 1856 he relinquished the school to begin practice of law, and it was continued through the winter by Miss Eliza Merrill. On the 9th of March, 1857, Miss Agnes Gordon, assisted by competent teachers, took charge of the institution. She was followed by Rev. Harvey and Mrs. Leavitt, and they by Professor Nelson Z. and Mrs. Graves, who were the last teachers, and the school closed in 1869. In 1880 the property was sold to liquidate an old indebtedness.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

*The Congregational Church of Middlebury.*—This denomination was almost the only one known to the early immigrants to Addison county. The provision for and support of the gospel in this denomination constituted a large share of the business of many of the early meetings of the inhabitants. Some of the records relative to this subject are of deep interest. At the annual town meeting of 1788, only two years after the town organization, the following votes were passed:

"Voted to choose a committee to stick a stake for the meeting-house and pitch on a place or places to bury the dead."

"Voted, that Mr. Daniel Foot's house be a place to meet for public worship for the present."

"Voted Daniel Foot, Benjamin Smalley, Abraham Kirby and Nathaniel Munger be a committee to procure preaching for the present year."

January 1, 1789, "Voted that the town be divided into two distinct societies." "Voted that the committee that was appointed last March hire preaching for three months, as they, in their wisdom, shall think proper." March 2, 1789, "Voted that we will try to procure preaching for the ensuing year. Voted that we will raise a tax of three pence on the pound to be paid in wheat at 5s per bushel. Voted that Benjamin Smalley, Abraham Kirby and Jonathan Chipman be a committee for the purpose of procuring some suitable person to preach in the town on probation for a settlement. Voted that we will meet one-half of the time at the north end of the town, and the other half at the south end of the town on Sundays for public worship. Voted that Captain Stephen Goodrich's house for the north end and Mr. Bill Thayer's for the south end for to meet at, at present. Voted to reconsider the vote passed last town-meeting concerning dividing the town."

July, 1789, "Voted that the committee try to hire Mr. Parmelee, on probation five Sabbaths more, when he comes back. Voted re-consider the former vote that was passed, to meet one-half the time at the north end and the other half at the south end of the town for public worship, and will meet at Mr. Daniel Foot's for said purpose."

February 8, 1790, "Voted to have the Rev. Mr. Parmelee to preach for the term of six months on probation, if the situation of his family is such that they can be removed by sleighing, otherwise for three months in the town of Middlebury."

March 11, 1790. Meeting warned "to see if they will raise a tax to pay Mr. Parmelee for preaching in said town for the space of six or three months." "Voted Samuel Miller, esq., moderator, and tried to get a vote for the above purpose, and it passed in the negative."

Other proceedings of this character have already been mentioned. In 1793 it was voted "to hold meetings in the future in Mr. Ebenezer Sumner's barn until such times as he shall fill it with hay."

Rev. John Barnet was ordained as pastor of the church on the 11th of November, 1790, the church having been organized on the 5th of September preceding. The following persons composed the church at the time of its organization:

Daniel Foot, Elijah Buttolph, Moses Hale, Bethuel Goodrich, Abraham Kirby, Ebenezer Sumner, Simon Farr, Prudence Preston, Silence Goodrich, Abigail Foot, Sarah Farr and Deborah Buttolph.



From 1798 until the first church was erected, meetings were held in the court-house. In December, 1801, incipient measures were adopted towards building a church edifice. The proposed location was several times changed, and at a meeting in August, 1805, it had been decided "that the expense of building the house shall be defrayed by a public sale of the pews;" a committee of seven, including Judge Painter, was appointed "to draw a plan of a meeting-house, and expose the pews for sale by public auction," twenty per cent. to be paid in money "and the remainder in neat cattle or materials for building."

The first church was finally begun in 1806, but it was not finished until the spring of 1809; it was dedicated on the 31st day of May that year. In 1854 it was thoroughly repaired and partially reconstructed, and is now a handsome building, seating seven hundred and fifty and valued, with its grounds, etc., at \$20,000. The church has over four hundred members and a large and flourishing Sabbath-school. The following pastors have served the church:

Rev. John Barnet, installed November 11, 1790; dismissed March 31, 1795. Rev. Thomas A. Merrill, D.D., installed December 19, 1805; released from pastoral duties December 19, 1842; died April 29, 1855. Rev. Samuel G. Coe, installed July 17, 1844; dismissed October 30, 1850. Rev. R. S. Kendall, installed April 14, 1853; dismissed July 7, 1856. Rev. James T. Hyde, installed June 10, 1857; dismissed November 4, 1867. Rev. E. P. Hooker, installed September 14, 1870; dismissed January, 1881. Rev. S. L. B. Speare, since June 1881.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church.*—It is uncertain just when Methodism was introduced into this town, but the first mention of the town as a circuit is in 1810, and it is believed that a society was formed here several years prior to that date. Rev. Ebenezer Washburn traveled in Western Vermont and was on the Vergennes Circuit in 1801. In later years he wrote as follows:

"At Middlebury I found a small and persecuted class. Our preaching was at the house of Lebbeus Harris; and in the midst of that village our average congregation was from twenty-five to thirty. Mr. and Mrs. Harris were deeply pious, and ready to greet the preacher with joy at his coming, and to render him every service and accommodation to make him comfortable and happy while he stayed."

Mr. Washburn became a noted preacher and accomplished great good. Writing further of his early experiences here he said: "I have had stones and snow-balls cast at me in volleys. I have had great dogs sent after me, to frighten my horse, as I was peacefully passing through small villages. But I was never harmed by any of them. I have been saluted with the sound of 'Glory, hosanna, amen, hallelujah,' mixed with oaths and profanity. If I turned my horse, to ride toward them, they would show their want of confidence, both in their master and in themselves, by fleeing like base cowards."

Mr. Washburn was succeeded by Joseph Sawyer, Henry Ryan (1800) Elijah Chichester (1802), William Anson, James M. Smith (1804), Samuel Cochrane (1805), Samuel Draper (1806), Dexter Bates (1809), and Andrew McKean. Rev. Phineas Peck was the first resident pastor, about 1810. Following is a list of those who were in full connection with this faith in 1809: Lebbeus Harris, Sarah Harris, Daniel Bigelow, Betsey T. Bigelow, Abel Knights, Nathan Alden, Barbara Alden, Thomas Carpenter, Aurelia Carpenter, Azuba Babcock, Sarah Weaver, Amelia Farnsworth, Chester Haskins, Hulda Fisher, Josiah Johnson, Joseph Johnson, Anna Johnson. Meetings were held for a time in the old block now owned by Henry L. Sheldon; in 1813 the first chapel was erected on the street leading to the old paper-mill. In 1837 the present neat church was built on the corner of North Pleasant and Seminary streets, at a cost of about \$5,000. In 1880 it was repaired and frescoed at an expense of \$2,800. We cannot spare space to follow the long list of pastors who have labored for the good of their fellows in this church. The present pastor, J. J. Noe, came in 1884. The membership is now one hundred and eighty. Prof. H. M. Seely is Sunday-school superintendent. Class leaders, H. D. Langworthy, J. Noland, J. W. Morse, W. J. Mead, Ira Pond, E. J. Boyce; stewards, H. M. Seely, A. F. Manley, W. S. Alden, O. F. Comstock, J. W. Mead, Charles H. Bain, J. R. Ford, P. Severance, George E. Marshall, J. C. Cady, Charles Cady, J. W. Lovett, Clinton G. Smith, O. P. Moore; recording steward, J. W. Lovett. A parsonage belongs with the church property.

*St. Stephen's Episcopal Church.*—This society was organized in December 5, 1810, under the name of "The First Episcopal Society in Addison County." The first signers of the association were Horatio Seymour, Joel Doolittle, William B. Sumner, Samuel Clark, Daniel Henshaw, Daniel Chipman, Lavius Fillmore, John Willard, Lewis Stearns, Eben W. Judd, Stephen Weston, Roger Haskell, of Middlebury; John A. Sumner, John Alexander, Luther Barnard, of Bristol; George Cleveland, Joseph Brackett, of Weybridge; Isaac Landon and William Kellogg, of Cornwall. The first services were held by Rev. Bethuel Chittenden, a brother of Governor Chittenden, in an upper room of Captain E. Markham's public house. Services were afterward held in the court-house. In 1817 Daniel Henshaw fitted up one of his buildings for that purpose, which was used until the completion of the stone church, which was consecrated on the 14th of October, 1827. Rev. Philo Adams, S. S. Sanford, George Leonard and A. Baldwin were the pastors from 1811 to 1821. Benjamin B. Smith, afterwards presiding bishop of the United States, was the first rector from 1823 to 1828, under whose direction the church was built.

A chapel and vestry-room have since been added. Several very gifted preachers have served the church, which now has a membership of eighty-nine. Rev. Alva E. Carpenter is the present rector; he succeeded Rev. William J.

Tilley in September, 1883. Albert Chapman is senior warden; Edwin Vallett, junior warden; Henry L. Sheldon, George C. Chapman, E. W. Judd, E. P. Russel, William Chadwick, vestrymen. The rector is superintendent of the Sunday-school.

*Baptist Church.*—This church was formed December 10, 1809, the first regular pastor being Nathaniel Kendrick, from 1810 to 1817. The society generally attended public worship in the court-house until 1838, when they purchased the building formerly occupied by the Methodists. This was refitted and occupied for several years. Subsequent to 1843 the church had become so reduced by the removal of members that the house was sold, and the society, as such, ceased to exist. At this time the Baptists had established a paper here, devoted to the interests of the church, and which was recognized as its peculiar organ throughout the State. It was ably conducted, but for want of proper support was soon abandoned. In May, 1879, the society was reorganized by its pastor, Rev. Charles Hibbard, with twenty-four members, since increased to over forty. Having no church building, public services were conducted in the court-house until 1882, when the neat new church was erected at a cost of about \$8,000. Rev. Mr. Hibbard remained to June, 1883, when he was succeeded by Rev. A. De H. Palmer, the present incumbent. H. J. Chapman is Sunday-school superintendent. The deacons are J. B. Benedict and H. J. Chapman.

*Roman Catholic Church.*—The following brief account of this church down to about 1850 was furnished to Dr. Swift's work by Timothy O'Flanagan: "The first missionary Catholic priest that came to this town was the Rev. James MacQuaide in 1822. He left here the following year, and we had none here until 1830, when the Rev. Jeremiah O. Callaghan came as a missionary of the whole State—coming here occasionally—until 1834. Then the State was made into two missions, and the Rev. James Walsh came on this part of the mission and left in 1835. In 1837 Rev. John B. Dailey came here, and built the present brick church, which is sixty feet by forty, in 1839, and remained on the mission until 1854. Then the first and present Catholic bishop of this diocese, the Right Rev. Lewis Goesbriand, sent the Rev. Joseph Duglue." He was succeeded by Rev. Father Cunningham, who officiated for about fourteen years previous to 1881, when Rev. E. R. Moloney came. Within a short time Rev. Henry Lane became pastor. The church has now about 180 families. A Catholic cemetery was established in 1883, embracing six acres, west of the college.

*The First Universalist Church of East Middlebury.*—This society was organized in 1849, and for a number of years was in a prosperous condition. Soon after the organization the society built the church still standing, and had at that time about sixty members, with Rev. C. D. Miller as pastor. From various causes the church declined, and no settled minister has preached here



for a long time. At the present time Rev. Mr. Heath preaches one sermon each Sunday, and the church is attended by all denominations.

#### SECRET SOCIETIES.

*Freemasonry.*—This ancient and honorable order has been represented in Middlebury for almost a century. Union Lodge No. 2 was chartered in 1794, and by the Grand Lodge of Vermont in 1797. The charter members were John Chipman, Joel Linsley, James Bradley, Abraham Bethrong, Lewis McDonald, Abiel Linsley, Joseph McDonald, Thomas Tolman. The first officers were John Chipman, W. M.; Joel Linsley, S. W.; Lewis McDonald, J. W. The lodge prospered until the blight of anti-Masonry fell upon it, when it suspended, its last meeting being held May 3, 1830. It remained dormant until December 17, 1847, when it was revived with the following officers: Daniel L. Potter, W. M.; Jacob Dewey, S. W.; Gideon Carpenter, J. W.; John B. Copeland, treasurer; Allen Mills, secretary. The present officers of the lodge are as follows: W. H. Kingsley, W. M.; H. E. Smith, S. W.; A. J. Field, J. W.; C. E. Pinney, treasurer; Samuel Brooks, secretary; H. J. Nichols, S. D.; John M. Nash, J. D.; Thaddeus M. Chapman, marshal.

Potter Chapter No. 22 (originally Jerusalem Chapter) was chartered October 7, 1868. It met alternately in Vergennes and Middlebury, until Jerusalem Chapter went to Vergennes. The officers were Samuel Brooks, H. P.; Wm. P. Russel, K.; Charles J. Soper, S.; Henry L. Sheldon, secretary; John H. Simmons, C. H.; Lorenzo H. Stow, P. S.; Charles M. Waller, R. A. C.

The present officers are C. E. Prentiss, H. P.; B. B. Brown, K.; H. J. Nichols, S.; H. L. Sheldon, treasurer; Samuel Brooks, secretary; W. H. Cobb, C. H.; W. B. Bristol, P. S.; A. J. Field, R. A. C.

Middlebury Council No. 14 was chartered October 7, 1868, with the following officers: Henry L. Sheldon, T. I.; John H. Simmons, R. I.; Henry S. Putnam, P. C. At the last election, held in 1883, the following were elected: Edward S. Dana, T. I.; Lorenzo H. Stow, R. I.; Henry L. Sheldon, P. C.; Peter F. Goodrich, treasurer; William H. Goodnough, Rec.

Mount Calvary Commandery No. 1 was chartered February 20, 1824, with the following officers: Joel Clapp, E. C.; Samuel H. Holley, G.; Ezra Meech, C. G.; Daniel Chipman, P.; Justus Foot, S. W.; John M. Weeks, J. W.; Asahel Parsons, treasurer; Lebbeus Harris, Rec.

The present officers of the commandery are William C. Bradley, E. C.; George A. Kimball, G.; Frank N. Manchester, C. G.; Charles E. Prentiss, P.; William H. Cobb, S. W.; W. H. Kingsley, J. W.; Thaddeus M. Chapman, treasurer; Peter F. Goodrich, Rec.

*Odd Fellows.*—There is but one lodge of this order in Middlebury, and its records were all destroyed in the fire of 1875. Its name is Lake Dunmore Lodge No. 11. The officers elected in December, 1875, were as follows:

James M. Slade, N. G.; Norman F. Rider, V. G.; William H. Cobb, secretary; C. E. Pinney, treasurer. The present officers are Charles E. Youtt, N. G.; H. A. Peck, V. G.; R. W. Pitts, secretary; C. E. Pinney, treasurer; George Langworthy, R. S. N. G.; A. B. Smith, L. S. N. G.; S. E. Meekin, R. S. V. G.; T. Kidder, L. S. V. G.; A. B. Colby, warden; N. F. Rider, R. S. S.; James Norton, L. S. S.; Henry Langworthy, I. S.; C. M. Foot, Con.

It will have been seen by the reader that very many of the leading men of Middlebury have been connected with one or both of these orders.

---

## CHAPTER XVI.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ADDISON.

THE town of Addison lies on the shore of Lake Champlain, in the western part of Addison county, and is bounded on the north by Pantton; east by Waltham and Weybridge; south by Bridport, and west by Lake Champlain. The surface of the town is level or with a gradual slope towards the lake, except the extreme eastern part, which becomes hilly or mountainous, the highest elevation being Snake Mountain (or Grandview Mountain, as it is now called; this elevation rises to a height of 1,310 feet above sea level, and is the highest point in the county west of the Green Mountains). The soil is principally clay or marl, mixed to some extent with loam, and in the mountains a strong loam prevails. The principal streams are Otter Creek, which forms the eastern boundary between this town and Waltham, Hospital, Ward's and Dead Creeks; the latter is formed by what are known as the east, middle and west branches, which flow in a northerly course from the town of Bridport, Dead Creek continuing northward into the town of Pantton. Ward's and Hospital Creeks flow through the southwest part of the town. There is no valuable water power in the town and no manufacturing of importance is carried on. The town was originally covered with a heavy growth of timber, of which pine, cedar, maple, basswood, oak and elm were the principal varieties.

The town of Addison was chartered on the 14th day of October, 1761, by Benning Wentworth, then governor of New Hampshire, to the original proprietors, by the same form of charter under which other towns in Vermont were granted. For purposes of reference we insert here a copy of those charters, in blank, and will omit them in subsequent town histories:

[L. S.] By the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, KING, Defender of the Faith, &c.

To all persons to whom these presents shall come, Greeting:— Know ye, that We, of Our special Grace, certain knowledge, Mear Motion, for the due encouragement of settling a New Plantation within our said Province, by and with the advice of our trusty and well-beloved

BENNING WENTWORTH, ESQ., our Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Our Province of NEW HAMPSHIRE, in New England, and of our COUNCIL in the said PROVINCE, HAVE, upon the Conditions and Reservations, hereinafter made, given and granted, and by these presents for Us, Our Heirs and Successors, do give and grant in equal shares unto our loving Subjects, Inhabitants of Our said Province of *New Hampshire* and Our other Governments, and to their Heirs and Assigns forever whose names are entered on this Grant, to be divided to and amongst them into sixty-eight equal shares, all that tract or parcel of Land situate, lying and being within our said Province of *New Hampshire*, containing by Admeasurement, Twenty-Eight Thousand Eight Hundred Acres, which Tract is to contain something more than Six Miles square, and no more, Out of which an allowance is to be made for highways and unimprovable Lands, by Rocks, Ponds, Mountains and Rivers, One Thousand and Forty acres free, according to a plan and survey thereof, made by our said Governor's order, and returned into the Secretary's Office and hereunto annexed, butted and bounded as follows, viz.:— \* \*

\* \* And the Inhabitants that do or hereby shall Inhabit the said Township are hereby to be enfranchised with and entitled to all and every the privileges and Immunities that other towns within Our Province 'by Law Exercise and Enjoy: And further, that the said Town as soon as there shall be fifty families resident and settled thereon shall have the liberty of *Holding Two Fairs*, one which shall be held on the ——— and the other on the ——— annually, which fairs are not to continue longer than the respective ——— following the said ——— and that as soon as the said Town shall consist of fifty families a Market may be opened and kept, one or more days in each Week, as may be thought most advantageous to the inhabitants. Also, that the first meeting for the choice of Town Officers agreeable to the laws of our said Province shall be held on the first Tuesday in January next which said Meeting shall be notified by ———, who is hereby also appointed the Moderator of the said first Meeting which he is to notify and govern agreeable to the laws and Customs of our said Province and that the Annual Meeting forever hereafter, for the choice of such Officers of said Town, shall be on the second Tuesday in March Annually.

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Tract of Land as above expressed, together with all the privileges and Appurtenances, to them and their respective Heirs and Assigns, forever, upon the following conditions, viz :

I. That every Grantee, his Heirs and Assigns, shall plant and cultivate five acres of Land within the term of five years, for every fifty acres contained in his or their share or proportion of Land in said Township, and continue to improve and settle the same by additional Cultivations on penalty of the Forfeiture of his Grant or share in said Township, and of its reverting to Us Our Heirs and Successors, to be by Us Regranted to such of our subjects as shall effectually settle and Cultivate the same.

II. That all White and other Pine Trees within the said Township fit for Masting Our Royal Navy, be carefully preserved for that Use, and none to be cut or felled, without Our Special License for so doing, first had and obtained upon the penalty of the forfeiture of the Right of Such Grantee, his Heirs and Assigns to Us, Our Heirs and Successors, as well as being subject to the penalty of any act or Acts of Parliament that now are or shall hereafter be enacted.

III. That before any Division of the land be made to and among the Grantees, a tract of Land as near the Center of said Township as the Land will admit of, shall be reserved and marked out for Town Lots, one of which shall be allotted to each Grantee, of the contents of one Acre.

IV. Yielding and paying therefore to Us Our Heirs and Successors for the space of ten years, to be computed from the date hereof, the rent of one Ear of Indian Corn only, on the Twenty-fifth day of December annually, if Lawfully demanded, the first payment to be made on the Twenty-fifth day of December 1761.

V. Every proprietor Settler or Inhabitant shall yield and pay unto Us Our Heirs or Suc-



cessors, yearly and every year forever, from and after the expiration of ten years from the above said Twenty-fifth of *December*, namely, on the Twenty-fifth day of December, which will be in the year of Our Lord 1771, One Shilling Proclamation Money, for every hundred Acres he owns settles or possesses, and so in proportion for a greater or less Tract of said Land, which Money shall be paid by the respective persons abovesaid, their Heirs or Assigns in our Council Chamber in Portsmouth, or to such Officer or, Officers as shall be appointed to receive the same, and this to be in Lieu of all other Rents and services whatsoever.

In testimony whereof we have caused the Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed.  
Witness, BENNING WENTWORTH, ESQ.,

Our Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Our said Province, this 14th day of October in the year of our Lord CHRIST, One Thousand Seven Hundred Sixty-one, And in the Second Year of Our Reign. B. Wentworth.

By his EXCELLENCY'S Command }  
with Advice of Council. }  
Theodore Atkinson, Sect'y. }

The charter has also this endorsement, together with a list of the grantees :

His Excellency, Benning Wentworth, Esq.

A Tract of Land to contain Five Hundred Acres, marked B. W. on the Plan, which is to be accounted two of the within shares.

One whole share for the incorporated Society, for the propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts.

One share of the Glebe for the Church of England, as by law established. One share for the first settled Minister of the Gospel, and one share for the benefit of Schools in said Town.

Province of Newhampshire,

November 3d, 1761.

Theodore Atkinson, Sect'y.

The history of the town of Addison extends farther into the past than that of any other town in the county. In the winter of 1690 a party of French and Indians came up the lake on the ice, crossed over and burned Schenectady, an incident of fire and suffering that has passed into general history. The English pursued the marauders as far as Crown Point, where the French and Indians took to their skates. A portion of the pursuers overtook some of the French and killed twenty-five. On the 26th of March of that year the authorities of Albany county gave to Captain Jacobus D'Narm<sup>1</sup> orders to take seventeen men and pass by way of "Schuytook," and take from thence twenty savages and Dick Albatrose and proceed to Crown Point. A little later, and in April, Captain Abraham Schuyler was ordered to the mouth of Otter Creek with nine men, "to watch day and night for one month, and daily communicate with Captain D'Narm." At the same time D'Narm's orders were so changed that he had to seek a new post, which led him to what became known as Chimney Point, near the southwestern point of the town of Addison. Here he began his watch and erected a small stone fort ; this was the first possession or civilized occupation of territory within the State of Vermont, if we except the fort built on Isle la Motte by the French in 1664. In August of the year last mentioned Captain John Schuyler, on his retreat from La Prairie (opposite

<sup>1</sup>The documentary history of New York gives this name as "De Warm," but it is probably an error.

Montreal), noted that he stopped in this vicinity "at the little stone fort," which was undoubtedly that of D'Narm.

At a little later period a large tract of land in Addison county, and including the present town of the same name, was claimed by the Mohawk Indians and by them granted to Godfrey Dellius, the Dutch minister at Albany in 1694. Two years later his title was confirmed by Charles II, who afterwards revoked the title; but this revocation was not recognized by the thrifty Dutchman, who sold his alleged right to his successor, Lydius. In the year 1730 the French built a small fort on Chimney Point (Point a la Chevelure, as they termed it), and probably repaired the work of D'Narm. In 1743 the king of France granted to Hocquart (intendant of New France) a seigniory of four leagues front on the lake by five leagues deep; the south line of this tract was about half a mile south of the present south line of Addison, and the north line near the site of Adams Ferry in Pantan.

The next record we find of Chimney Point is that of Kalm, the Swedish naturalist, who visited the locality in 1749. He says of it: "I found quite a settlement, a stone wind-mill and fort in one, with five or six small cannon mounted; the whole inclosed in embankments." According to the writings of the late Hon. John Strong (from which we must draw liberally), there was "within the enclosure a neat church, and throughout the settlement well cultivated gardens, with some good fruit, as apples, plums, currants, etc. During the next ten years these settlements were extended north on the lake some four miles; the remains of old cellars and gardens still to be seen (about 1860) show a more thickly settled street than occupies it now."

The stirring events that occurred between 1750 and the granting of the charter of Addison county as before noted, are emblazoned on the living pages of history. Crown Point, Ticonderoga and their immediate vicinity constituted battle-fields the history of which was to be overshadowed only by that of the more heroic and bloody struggle of the succeeding Revolution. In 1759, after the taking of Ticonderoga by General Amherst, the French burned their fort at Crown Point and Chimney Point, and the settlers abandoned their farms and fled with the troops to Canada. The habitations went to ruin; weeds and trees grew up in the gardens and cellars, and the lands that had seen the thriving homesteads of the French returned to nearly their primitive wildness.

In the year 1763 (April) Hocquart deeded to M. Michel Chartier de Lotbinière all of his seigniory north of Hospital Creek; the latter petitioned the British government from time to time to be reinstated in his lands. Finally a similar seigniory in Canada was granted him as a substitute. In October of the same year a grant of land was made by the then governor of New York to Colonel David Wooster, beginning near the south line of Addison, running east to Dead Creek and north to D. V. Chambers's land; another tract to Col-

onel Charles Forbes, extending from Wooster's to Potash Bay; another to Lieutenant Ramsay, lying north of the bounds of Addison. Directly east of Forbes's and Ramsay's tracts was a grant made to J. W. Hogarty, and east of Wooster's one to Sir John Sinclair. These grants will be further alluded to on another page.

At about the time Addison was chartered, Panton also was granted to the first proprietors. But the grant as defined extended over the northern boundary of the town of Addison about four miles along the lake; hence some of the first settlers of this town supposed they were locating in Panton. This state of affairs led to protracted trouble and litigation between the two towns, which was not finally settled until May 17, 1774; Addison held her territory according to her charter, by right of priority of grant; but she gave up to Panton 8,000 acres of the disputed territory, "for a reward for duties done in settling said tract." (See history of Panton.) On the 22d of October, 1804, 2,000 acres were taken from the southern corner of the town and annexed to Weybridge, and three days later a tract was annexed to Waltham.

*Early Settlements.*—One of the soldiers of Amherst was named Benjamin Kellogg, from Connecticut. It is said that while stationed at Crown Point he frequently visited the Salt Licks, near where the mansion of General John Strong was subsequently built, to procure venison for the officers of the army. It is believed that the clearings made by the French, and the promising character of the locality, made an impression upon his mind, and that when he returned he told his acquaintances of the advantages of the place for settlement. He returned to his old hunting grounds in the fall of 1762, and likewise in the two succeeding years; in the latter year some of the Panton proprietors came with him. In the spring of 1765 Zadock Everest, David Vallance and one other settler came on and began a clearing about three miles north of Chimney Point. In September Benjamin Kellogg came back for his fall hunt, and with him came John Strong in quest of a home in the wilderness. The two last-named men visited the place where Everest and Vallance were at work, remained a few days and helped get in their fallow of wheat, and then traveled as far east as the site of Middlebury; they were probably the first white men to reach that locality. On their return to the lake Strong decided to build a house there, which he did with the help of the other men; he selected the site and cellar of one of the ruined French houses as the foundation. It was the first house built by an English settler north of Massachusetts. The party returned to Connecticut, and in February, 1766, Strong returned with his family, consisting of his wife and three children, Asa, Samuel and Polly, and in May Zadock Everest, David Vallance, John Chipman and six others, with their families, came on by way of Otter Creek; all of these but Chipman located in Addison and Panton.

It is not known just how many families settled in this town during the suc-



ceeding ten years and down to the breaking out of the Revolution; but in 1768, when Colonel Wooster came on to look for the land to which he supposed he had a title, he found five families on it—John Strong, Benjamin Kellogg, Phineas Spalding, David Vallance and one of the Pangborns. Some of these, according to General Strong, agreed to leave their lands, and others were sued by Wooster in the Albany courts. Then followed the historical controversy between the settlers and the New York authorities. Strong, Kellogg, Everest, and ten other Addison men were in Allen's party who dispossessed Reid at the falls (Vergennes), for an account of which see Judge Smith's history of Vergennes herein. When the men returned from the affair with Reid they found Wooster with the sheriff serving writs of ejectment on those living on his land; they were highly incensed that while they had been engaged in driving the hated Yorkers from the lands of their neighbors, their own homes were invaded. They finally took Wooster and his sheriff, tied them to a tree, and under threats of the "beech seal," forced them to promise to depart and not trouble the settlers further. The colonel left that locality on the following morning.

Of the part enacted in the Revolution by Addison men, but little can be said. At the time of the retreat of the Americans from their Canadian expedition in 1776, when the small-pox broke out among the soldiers, a hospital was built on the north side of the mouth of Hospital Creek, which incident gave the stream its name. The number of deaths here was so great that pits were dug into which the bodies were thrown without coffins. In the same year the Addison settlers aided General Gates in getting out timbers for his fleet, which was placed under the command of Arnold. This fleet was defeated by the British in October, when Arnold ran his vessels ashore in Pantou, burning some and blowing up others. When Burgoyne made his memorable invasion in 1777 most of the settlers departed, those from Addison county going into Pawlet, Dorset and other towns then in Bennington county. In 1778 Major Carleton made his descent from Canada; he took thirty-nine men and boys as prisoners. Among them were Nathan and Marshall Smith, of Bridport; Benjamin Kellogg, and Ward and Joseph Everest, of Addison; Holcomb Spalding, two Ferrises and Mr. Grandey, of Pantou, and Hinckly, of Shoreham. Says General Strong: "Grandey and Hinckly were liberated to take care of the women and children, these and other families having come back to their farms on the defeat of Burgoyne; all now abandoned the settlement except three families, and did not return until after the war. The prisoners were taken to Quebec, where they arrived December 6. Kellogg and a number of others died in prison during the winter. They all suffered unaccountable hardships. In the spring they were taken down the river some ninety miles. May 13, about midnight, eight of them made their escape. On reaching the south shore they divided into two parties, four in each. On getting

opposite Quebec one party was betrayed by a Frenchman, and again taken prisoners. Three of them again made their escape that night—Ward and the two Smiths—and after being again taken by the Indians, and again escaping, pursued by the Indians fourteen days and nights, all their knowledge of the Indian craft and devices being put to the utmost trial, they finally succeeded in throwing off their pursuers and arrived in Pantou, where they met three Americans, on a scout, from whom they got provisions; which was the first food they had tasted since their last escape, except such as they procured in the woods—in all, twenty days. The next day they stopped at Hemenway's, in Bridport. (Hemenway never left his farm through all the war.) After one day's rest, they pushed on to Pittsford."

With the close of the great struggle for freedom settlers felt that they might confidently hope for security in their wilderness homes, and they accordingly began to return. New immigrants, also, attracted by the reports of the beauty of the country, came in rapidly, and Addison soon took the lead in the county. It is our purpose now to trace most of the early settlements of the town, with such other historical records as we have been able to secure.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The town records show that the following settlers took the freeman's oath between 1790 and 1801: In 1790 James Bates, Jonah Case, Z. Everest, Joseph Everest, Benjamin Everest, Ebenezer Merrill, Joseph Murray, John Newton, Ebenezer Pickett, Seth Storrs, John Strong, esq., Samuel Strong, David Whitney, Timothy Woodford, Ebenezer Wright, Walter Bates, Azariah Bill, Jeremiah Day, Joseph D. Farnsworth, Levi Hanks, Lyman Hurd, Carrel Merrill, Simon Smith, Luke Strong, Bissel Case, Samuel Low, John Willmarth, John Strong, jr.

1791.—Jonathan Bills, Loudon Case, Timothy Pangborn, Theo. Andrus, Daniel Squier, Josiah Waterous, Isaac Buck, Isaiah Clark, Thomas Dexter, William Kimball, Samuel Pangborn, Joseph Pangborn, Otis Pond, Eli Squier, Aaron Warner, Daniel Champlin, Caleb Olin, Stephen Pangborn, Benjamin Payne, Gideon Seeger, David Vallance, John Vallance, Joseph Spencer, Henry Smith, Jesse Smith, Joseph Smith, Clayborn Robinson, Jabez Pond, Kilborn Morley, John Noble, Elizer Hanks.

1793.—Joseph Caldwell, William Everest, John Harris, William Meacham, Andrew Murry, Benjamin Reynolds, Enoch Sacket, Thomas Sanford, jr., Benjamin Southward, Jeremiah Adams, Philo Pickett, William Ellis.

1794.—Seth Abbott, Jeremiah Meacham.

1795.—Elisha Clark, William Merrihugh, Nathaniel Warner, Jacob McClan, Geo. Wright, Timothy Harris, James McClan, Ashur Ashborn, John N. Murry.

1797.—Stephen Day, Reuben Randal, Abel Wilmarth, John Ccry, jr., David White, Ashbel Squier, Ebenezer Squier.

1798.—Robert Chambers, Israel Morley, Friend Adams, Peter Stickel, Ashbel Pickett, Jacob Post, Asel Wilmarth, jr., Daniel Smith, John Post, Ebenezer Daniels, Wm. Mills, Asel Wright, Alvin White, David Pond, Reuben Randal, Simon Smith, Reuben Sacket, jr., Cyrus Strong, William Pickett, James Stiles, Solomon Green, Peter Luis, Curtis Butler, John Harris, James Hoten, Ephraim Mills.

1799.—Luce Litchfield, Daniel Hasbrooks, Caleb Pratt, Benjamin Norton, Daniel Dewey.

1800.—William Dusenbury, Sterling Adams, Solomon Doud, Wm. C. Dusenbury, Alexander Ferguson, Francis More, Ebenezer Wright, jr., Zachariah Curtice, jr., John Herrimon, Roe Miner, Thomas D. Allen, Amos Smith, Jacob Travers, Daniel Wright, Aaron Merrill, Henry Cannada, Reuben Spalding, Brattle Butler, James Bushnel, John Fisher, Abraham Burrell, Timothy Burrell.

1801.—Stephen Armstrong, Bela Norton, Josiah Norton, Mitchell Kingman, Gilead Pickett, Martin L. Crandal, Nathaniel Pangborn, Jacob Head, Nicholas R. Grinnells, Weaker Bartlett, Reuben Knickerbocker, Ephraim Jackson, John Doran and William Jones.

The names in the above list are spelled according to the record.

The Strong family has been a prominent one in this town. The Hon. John Strong was born in Salisbury, Conn., in 1738 and came to Addison in February, 1766, as before noted. After he was driven away from his settlement by the British he went to Dorset, which town he represented in the Legislature from 1779 to 1782, and in 1781 he was elected assistant judge of Bennington county, and re-elected in 1782. In 1783 he returned to his former home in this town. His first dwelling here was built near the lake and destroyed by the British. In 1796 he built his brick residence, the brick for which were made on the farm. He represented Addison in the Legislature three years, from 1784, and in 1785 was elected first judge of the Addison County Court. In 1786 he was elected judge of probate and a member of the Council; these offices he held until 1801. In 1791 he was a member of the convention which ratified the constitution of the United States. He died in June, 1816, and many of his descendants are still residents of this town and vicinity. His son, the Hon. John W. Strong, was a prominent man in the town; the son of the latter, Charles W., still lives in the town.

For their historical value we quote from Mr. Strong's sketch of the town of Addison the following incidents connected with early life in the wilderness: "Wild animals," he wrote, "were very troublesome, especially bears, with which he had many encounters. In September Mrs. Strong, whilst her husband and a few neighbors had joined together and gone up the lake in a bateau and thence to Albany to procure necessities for the settlement, one evening was sitting by the fire with her children about her. The kettle of samp had just been taken from the fire when, hearing a noise, she looked towards the door and saw the blanket that served the purpose of one raised up and an old bear protruding her head into the room. The sight of the fire caused her to dodge back. Mrs. Strong caught the baby, and sending the older children to the loft, she followed and drew the ladder after her. The floor of this loft was made by laying small poles together, which gave ample opportunity to see all that was going on below. The bear, after reconnoitering the place several times, came in with two cubs. They first upset the milk that had been placed on the table for supper. The old bear then made a dash at the pudding pot, and thrusting in her head, swallowed a large mouthful and filled her mouth with another before she found it was boiling hot. Giving a furious growl she struck the pot with her paw, upsetting and breaking it. She then sat herself up on end, endeavoring to poke the pudding out of her mouth, whining and growling all the time. This was so ludicrous, the cubs sitting up on end one on each side, and wondering what ailed their mother, that it drew a loud laugh from the children above. This seemed to excite the anger of the beast more than ever, and with a roar she rushed for the place where they had escaped up aloft. This they had covered up when they drew up the ladder, and now commenced a struggle; the bear to get up, the mother and children to keep her



down. After many fruitless attempts the bear gave it up, and towards morning moved off. After Strong's return, a door made from the slabs split from a basswood and hung on wooden hinges gave them some security from like intruders in the future.

"At another time Strong and Smalley were crossing the lake from Chimney Point to McKenzie's in Moriah, in a canoe, and when near Sandy Point they saw something swimming in the water which they at once supposed to be a deer and gave chase. As they drew near they found, instead of a deer, it was an enormous black bear they were pursuing. This was a different affair, and a consultation was held. They had nothing but an axe, but were too plucky to back out; so it was planned that Smalley was to get into the wake of the bear and run the canoe bows on, whilst Strong, standing in the bow with the axe, was to knock Bruin on the head. . . . Smalley brought the boat up in good style and Strong, with all the force of a man used to felling the giants of the forest, struck the bear full on the head. The bear minded it no more than if it had been a walking-stick instead of an axe, but instantly turning, placed both fore paws on the side of the boat and upset it, turning both men into the lake. The bear, instead of following them, crawled up on to the bottom of the boat and took possession, quietly seating himself and looking with great gravity whilst the men were floundering in the water. Smalley, who was not a very good swimmer, seeing the bear so quiet, thought he might hold on by one end of the boat until it should float ashore; but no Bruin would have none of their company; and they were obliged, each with an oar under his arm to sustain him, to make the best of their way to Sandy Point, the nearest shore. From here they had to go around the head of Bullwagga Bay, and north as far as Port Henry, where they found their boat, minus their axe and other baggage, and were very glad to come off so well."

"Indians in their visits," wrote Mr. Strong, "caused more fear than wild beasts, especially after the commencement of the Revolutionary struggle. Although through the policy of some of the leading men of the Grants the British had been induced to treat the settlers on the east side of the lake with mildness, and had forbidden the Indians to molest them, yet their savageness was ready to burst forth on the slightest provocation. So much was this the case, that, if a party of Indians made their appearance when the men were absent the women allowed them to help themselves to whatever they liked. At one time a party came in when Mrs. Strong was alone. They first took the cream from the milk and rubbed it on their faces; then rubbing soot on their hands, painted themselves in all the hideousness of the war-paint, and sang the war-song with whoop and dances. Just as they were leaving, one of them discovered a showy colored short gown, that her husband had just made her a birthday present of. This he took, and putting it on, seemed greatly delighted, and with yells and whoops they departed. She had a place between

the outer wall of the house and the chimney where, whenever Indians were seen about, she used to hide her babe. A barrel of sour milk was kept, where a set of pewter dishes (a rare thing at the time) was, as soon as used, put for security. One day an Indian came in and saw a small plate, which he took, and making a hole in it, put in a string and wore it off as an ornament. They would sometimes, when hungry, kill a hog or beef. The following will show that their fears were not groundless: One morning in June, just when the sky takes on that peculiar hue that has given it the term, 'gray of the morning,' Mrs. Strong arose and went to a spring, a few rods from the house, standing on the bank of the lake. The birds had just commenced their morning matins, making 'woodland and lea' vocal with song. The air was laden with the perfume of the wild flowers. Not a breath stirred a leaf or ruffled the glass-like surface of the waters of the lake. She stopped a moment to enjoy it. As she stood listening to the song of the birds, she thought she heard the dip of a paddle in the water, and looking through the trees that fringed the bank, saw a canoe filled with Indians. In a moment more the boat passed the trees in full view. A pole was fastened upright in the bow, on the top of which was the scalp of a little girl ten years old, her flaxen ringlets just stirred in the morning air, while streams of clotted blood all down the pole showed it was placed there whilst yet warm and bleeding. Whilst horror froze her to the spot, she thought she recognized it as the hair of a beautiful child of a dear friend of hers, living on the other side of the lake. She saw other scalps attached to their waist-belts, whilst two other canoes further out in the lake, each had the terrible signal at their bows. The Indians, on seeing her, gave the war-whoop, and made signals as though they would scalp her; and she fled to the house like a frightened deer. The day brought tidings that their friends on the other side had all been massacred and scalped, six in number, and their houses burned.

"The morning previous to the taking of Crown Point by Burgoyne, Mrs. Strong was sitting at the breakfast-table. Her two oldest sons, Asa and Samuel, had started at daylight to hunt for young cattle that had strayed in the woods. Her husband had gone to Rutland to procure supplies of beef for the American forces at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, when a daughter of Kellogg (afterwards Mrs. Markham) came rushing in with, 'The Indians are coming, and we are all flying. There are bateaux at the Point to take us off, and you must hurry!' And back she ran to help her own folks, her father then being a prisoner in Quebec. Mrs. Strong was in very feeble health, totally unable to encounter hardships or fatigue; her husband away, her two oldest sons in the woods, and no one to warn or seek them. There was no way but to try and save the children that were with her. She took her youngest, a babe of six months (Cyrus), and putting him in a sack, with his head and shoulders out, fastened him on the back of her eldest daughter, and making up

a bundle for each of the other children of the most necessary clothing, started them for the Point, charging them not to loiter or wait for her, and she would overtake them. After putting out the fire she closed the house, leaving the breakfast-table standing as it was when they first heard the news. She traveled on as fast as she was able until she came to the north bank of Hospital Creek. Here, entirely exhausted, she sat down, when Spaulding, of Pantan, who waited to see all off, and also the approach of the foe, came riding at full gallop up the road, and seeing her sitting where she was, said, 'Are you crazy? The Indians are in sight,—the lake is covered, and the woods are full of them!' She told him she could go no further. He dismounted, and placing her on the pillion, remounted, and putting his horse to his speed, arrived just as the last bateaux containing her children was putting off,—it having remained as long as they dared on her account. She was put on board, Spaulding going on with his horse. That night they arrived at Whitehall. Here the settlers scattered in many directions,—some returning to Connecticut, others going east. Zadock Everest and family, with other neighbors, went east, and she went with them. Asa and Samuel, as they returned towards night, saw, by the columns of smoke coming up from every house, that the Indians must have been there. They hid themselves until dark, and then cautiously approaching, found their house a blazing ruin. Believing that the family had escaped, they retraced their steps, and made the best of their way towards Otter Creek. At daylight they found themselves near Snake Mountain. Fortunately, when they left home the morning previous, they took a gun and ammunition. They shot a partridge and roasted it, saving a part for their dinner, and pushed on, and in about a week found their mother and the rest of the children. They then hired a log-house, the older boys working out, and each doing what they could for their support.

"Strong, hearing that Burgoyne had taken Crown Point, left his cattle at Brandon, and hastened for his home. On coming within sight of the forts he secreted himself until night. He then moved on cautiously, for fear of the Indians. On reaching the center of a narrow ridge of land, just south of Foard's Creek, with a marsh on either side, covered with a dense growth of alders and willow, a yell, as demoniac as though the gates of the infernal regions had opened upon him, burst forth, and instantly he was surrounded by more than 200 savages, whooping and swinging their tomahawks over his head. Instant death seemed inevitable. A Tory was in command. Having heard that he was expected in with cattle, he had got the assistance of this band of Indians to intercept him. After a few moments he partially stilled the Indians, and addressing Strong, asked: 'Where are your cattle?' Strong answered, 'Safe.' This short and disappointing answer fairly drove him mad with rage, and no doubt he would have sacrificed him on the spot, if an old chief, who knew Strong, had not interposed. Strong then told them to take him to the



fort, and whatever was proper for him to answer he would cheerfully do. He was then bound and taken to the other side, and placed in the guard-house until morning. When he was brought before the commanding officer, who was Colonel Frasier (afterward killed at Stillwater), Strong explained who he was, the uncertain fate of his family, and his anxiety on their account. Frasier generously let him go on parole until the middle of November, when he was to be at Crown Point, to go with the army and prisoners to Canada. After thanking him, and just as he was leaving, he said: 'Colonel, suppose the army never returns, how then?' Frasier, smiling incredulously, said: 'Then you are released from all obligation;' and ordering a supply of provisions for his journey, dismissed him. He now procured a boat and went to his house, which he found in ashes. After searching for any remains that might be left, in case his wife and children had been burned in the house, he returned to the fort, where he procured a passage up the lake to Whitehall. He was here completely at fault as to which way his family had gone, but was induced to believe they were in Connecticut, whither he went, but found they had not been there, and returned and went in another direction, and after weeks of fruitless search, had almost despaired of finding them, when one evening, weary and foot-sore, he called at a log house in Dorset, Vt., for entertainment for the night. It was quite dark. A flickering light from the dying embers only rendered things more indistinguishable. He had just taken a seat when a smart little woman, with a pail of milk, came in and said: 'Moses, can't you take the gentleman's hat?' That voice! He sprang towards her. 'Agnes!' and she, with outstretched arms: 'John! O, John!' How quick the voice of loved ones strikes upon the ear and vibrates through the heart! That was a happy night in the little log house. The children came rushing in, and each in turn received their father's caress. Smiles of happiness and tears of joy mingled freely, for a father and husband was restored as from the dead. They had received no tidings from him after he left his cattle and went to look for them, and they mourned him as dead."

Such thrilling and pathetic incidents and anecdotes might be multiplied to fill a volume, in which most of the early settlers shared; but these must suffice for this town.

Benjamin Kellogg brought his family into the town in 1766. He traded his farm of one hundred acres in Connecticut for 3,000 acres lying in Addison and Panton. When the settlers were driven off, Kellogg went to Mount Hope, N. Y., with his family, and subsequently to Bennington, where he took part in the battle there. Subsequently he and Lieutenant Everest came back to Addison to look after the cattle they had left here, and found that a Mr. Gale had sold them to the British, and had also reported their owners as spies. They were both captured on the strength of this accusation, but Everest escaped, while Kellogg was taken to St. Johns, where he was imprisoned about a year.

He was then liberated, but in making his way to a neighboring village was so badly frozen that he died soon after. Mrs. Kellogg died at Ticonderoga in 1792.

Zadock Everest came to Addison in the summer of 1765 and began his clearing, as before mentioned. On his place he built a log house and there kept the first public house in the county. After the breaking out of the war he fled with his family to Whitehall, and from thence sought refuge in Pawlet, Rutland county, where he was elected representative in March, 1784. During that year he returned to Addison, and represented the town of Panton in 1785 and Addison in 1788, 1789 and 1795; he also held the prominent town offices through a series of years and was a prominent man. His dwelling was used for a time as the county court-house, and afterwards as a dwelling and a jail. Mr. Everest's remains rest in Lake View cemetery, and the following inscription marks his tomb-stone:

HERE RESTS THE REMAINS  
OF

ZADOCK EVEREST, ESQ.,

Born in Saybrook, Conn., March 5, 1744. In the fourth year of his age he removed with his father, Benjamin Everest, to Salisbury, Conn., where he lived until twenty-one years of age: in the fall of the same year, A. D. 1765, he removed to Addison, Vt., where he lived until Arnold's defeat on Lake Champlain, A. D. 1776, at which time he was driven from his home by the enemy: In May, 1783, after the close of the Revolutionary War, he moved back to Addison, where he lived until his decease, much beloved and respected: He died April 30, 1825, in the eighty-second year of his age, leaving a widow and twelve children to mourn his death: He was a beloved husband, an affectionate father, and an ornament to the church.

Lieutenant Benjamin Everest came with his father to Addison when he was sixteen years old; his father's name was also Benjamin, and Zadock was his brother. He is said to have been a man of prowess and courage, and with his brother was conspicuous in aiding Allen and Warner to drive out the "Yorkers" from the county. On receipt of news of the battle of Lexington, Everest repaired to Allen's headquarters, and was given a lieutenant's commission. He was with Allen when he entered the fort at Ticonderoga, and went with Warner to the capture of Crown Point. After Allen was made prisoner Everest and his company was assigned to Colonel Seth Warner's regiment, and took part in the battle of Hubbardton and also at Bennington, for his bravery in which he received the thanks of Warner. The account of his thrilling escape from a party of Indians is thus related by Colonel Strong:

"After the capture of Burgoyne, Everest obtained a furlough, with the intention of visiting Addison to look after his father's property—his father having gone back to Connecticut with his family. Not knowing how matters stood in that section, he approached warily, keeping on the highlands between Otter Creek and the lake, intending to strike the settlement of Vergennes and then turn back to Addison. Arriving at the falls at dark he kindled a fire and lay down. About midnight he was awoken by the war-whoop, and found him-

self a prisoner to a party of Indians that were on their way to Lake Memphramagog, to attend a council of most of the tribes of Canada, New York and New England. He suffered much from the thongs with which he was bound at the first, but understanding the nature of the Indians very well, he so gained their confidence that they showed him more leniency afterwards. On the breaking up of the council he was brought back to the western shore of Lake Champlain, near Whallon's Bay, where they encamped for the winter. He had been pondering in his mind for a long time various plans for escape, but concluded to wait until the lake was frozen. It was now December, and the lake had been frozen for some two or three days, the ice as smooth as glass; the sun shone out quite pleasant, and the air was comfortable. The Indians prepared for a frolic on the ice; many of them had skates and were very good skaters. Everest asked to be permitted to go down and see the sport, as he had never seen any one skate; they gave him leave to go, two or three evidently keeping an eye on him. He expressed his wonder and delight at their performances so naturally that all suspicion was lulled. After a time, when the Indians began to be tired, and many were taking off their skates, he asked a young Indian, who had just taken off a very fine pair, to let him try and skate. This the Indian readily consented to, expecting to have sport out of the white man's falls and awkwardness. Everest put on the skates, got up, and no sooner up than down he came, striking heavily on the ice; and again he essayed to stand and down he fell, and so continued to play the novice until all the Indians had come in from outside on the lake. He had contrived to stumble and work his way some fifteen or twenty rods from the nearest, when he turned and skated a rod or two toward them, and partly falling, he got on his knees, and began to fix and tighten his skates. This being done, he rose, and striking a few strokes toward the eastern shore, he bent to his work, giving, as he leaned forward, a few insulting glaps to denote that he was off. With a whoop and a yell of rage, the Indians that had on their skates started in pursuit. He soon saw that none could overtake him, and felt quite confident of his escape. After getting more than half across the lake, and the ice behind him covered with Indians, he looked toward the east shore and saw two Indians coming round a point directly in front of him. This did not alarm him, for he turned his course directly up the lake. Again he looked and saw his pursuers (excepting two of their best skaters, who followed directly in his track) had spread themselves in a line from shore to shore. He did not at first understand it, but after having passed up the lake about three miles, he came suddenly upon one of those immense cracks or fissures in the ice that so frequently occur when the ice is glare. It ran in the form of a semi-circle from shore to shore, the arch in the center and up the lake. He saw he was in a trap. The Indians on his flanks had already reached the crack in the ice and were coming down towards the middle. He flew along the edge of the crack,



but no place that seemed possible for human power to leap was there. But the enemy was close upon him ; he took a short run backward, and then shooting forward like lightning, with every nerve strained, he took the leap, and just reached the farther side. None of the Indians dared to follow. Finding snow on the ice at Panton, he left it and made good his way to his regiment."

In 1778 Everest commanded the fort at Rutland, and many other deeply exciting narratives of his experiences in those troubled days are related of him, for which we cannot spare space. He died a member of the Baptist Church and much respected in the county. His tomb-stone bears the following inscription :

Lieut. Benjamin Everest  
was born at Salisbury, Conn., Jan. 12, 1752,  
and moved with his father [Benjamin] to  
this town in 1768, and died here  
March 3, 1843,  
aged 91 years.  
Thus lies the Christian,  
The Philanthropist,  
The Revolutionary hero  
And the Patriot.

General David Whitney came here soon after the Revolution and located upon the farm previously owned by Kellogg ; but subsequently removed to a farm on the north bank of Ward's Creek, where he resided until a few years previous to his death, when he removed to Bridport. He died May 10, 1850, aged ninety-three years. He was a member of the constitutional conventions of 1793, 1814, 1836 and 1843 ; represented Addison in the Legislatures of 1790, '92, '93, '97, '98, 1808 to 1815, and '24, and was during his long life here one of the leading men of the town.

Jonah Case located in the northeastern part of the town, on the old "'Squire Arzah Crane place," where William J. Conant recently resided. The old brick house is still standing, built by him in 1780—the first brick dwelling erected in the county. Here he kept a public house for a long time, and the county courts were held here for several years. It is said that Case first built a log house, but while putting on the roof the building was blown down, and that he then built the present house, of brick manufactured on the farm. In the masonry at each corner of the building was placed a pint of liquor and a piece of silver, that the occupant "might never be without whiskey nor money."

Benjamin Southard, from New Jersey, settled upon a farm in the southern part of the town ; married Cynthia Mason, reared fourteen children, and died August 7, 1845. Ransom Southard is the only descendant now in the town.

Ebenezer Merrill and his sons, Aaron and Correll, were early settlers in the northeastern part of the town. He died here March 8, 1827, aged eighty-two years. Correll reared a family of eight children, of whom Charles is the only one now living, and died August 29, 1849, in his eighty-third year. Hiram Merrill is a son of Aaron.

Asa Willmarth, one of the five brothers of John Willmarth, and the progenitor of the Willmarth families now in Addison, was born in Providence, R. I., April 27, 1746, and married Chloe Peck, September 20, 1770. They resided in North Adams, Mass., for a time, then immigrated to Addison in 1788, locating in the eastern part of the town. The country was then nearly an unbroken wilderness, the road to Vergennes being simply a bridle path marked by blazed trees. Asa died February 8, 1830. At the time of his wife's death, October 22, 1829, they had lived together fifty-nine years and raised a family of ten children, eight of whom became the heads of families. Five were sons, who settled about the old homestead so closely that their farms adjoined. The daughters married and moved away, two of them to Canton and one to Farmington, N. Y. A representative of each of the brothers now resides on the respective homesteads. Asa Willmarth, sr., erected a framed dwelling modeled after the style of those times, east of which there were but three others in the township; but this was subsequently remodeled into the present comfortable and handsome residence. The farm descended to George, and from him to Asa, the present proprietor. George was a public-spirited man; represented the town in the Legislature; was a justice of the peace many years, and served in the War of 1812. Asa has in his possession several interesting relics, among which is a powder-horn which was used at the battle of Bennington, a pair of knee-breeches worn by his grandfather, and the old sword and epaulets worn by George when captain of the State militia.

Amos Smith came here in 1788, locating upon the farm now owned by Olin A. Smith. He died soon after, leaving a family of eight children, four of whom, Henry, Daniel, Rufus and Russell, located in the eastern part of the town. The four eldest sons were all at the battle of Plattsburgh, and were prisoners of the War of 1812. Truman, son of Henry, aged over eighty years, is still a resident of the town. Olin is a son of Daniel. Henry Smith, son of Amos, was born in Cheshire, Mass., October 6, 1769. He married Anna Blanchard, daughter of Seth Blanchard, of Adams, Mass., February 7, 1790, and moved with his father's family to Addison in the spring of 1790, and settled on the farm, a part of which is still owned by his youngest son, Truman Henry Smith, better known as 'Squire Smith, was a prominent citizen of his day, having been justice of the peace nearly fifty years, represented the town in the Legislature during the years 1833-34, and at different times held all the offices within the gift of the people of Addison. His family consisted of three sons and two daughters. His oldest son, Amos, was born November 27, 1794; married Barbara Westcott, daughter of Stukely Westcott, of Charlotte. He purchased the farm joining his father's on the south, at the time of his marriage, in 1819; he owned and occupied this farm until his death, which occurred in November, 1874. His family consisted of two sons and two daughters. His youngest son, Stukely, survives him and resides

on the homestead. Stukely W. Smith was born February 19, 1826; married to Mariah O. Dorwin May 27, 1884, and like his grandfather Henry has been elected to all the offices within the gift of the people of the town. His family consisted of two sons and one daughter. His oldest son, Dr. M. D. Smith, was born April 28, 1848, graduated in April, 1870, from the old Eclectic College of Philadelphia, and in 1884 from Hahnemann College, Chicago. (See Middlebury Chapter.)

James Stickle, born in New Jersey in 1769, came to Addison in early life, locating in the eastern part of the town, where he died December 18, 1850. The homestead came into Charles Stickle's possession in 1847, who was born in 1807, and in 1878 reverted to H. A. Stickle, the present owner, it having never left the family since it was reclaimed from the wilderness.

John Fisher, from Massachusetts, located in the eastern part of the town, upon the farm now owned by Osman H. Fisher, at an early date. The homestead passed into the hands of his son Henry, and from him reverted to Osman H. John, whose remains rest in the cemetery near Olin Smith's place, had a family of five children.

Elijah Elmer, from Amherst, Mass., came to Addison in 1783, locating upon the farm now owned by his grandson, Wright Elmer. He had a family of four sons, only one of whom, Chester, attained mature age. He married a sister of Governor Silas Wright.

Frank Adams, from Salisbury, one of the original proprietors, was an early settler. His father, Benjamin, came on subsequently, locating upon the farm now owned by his great-grandson, William Adams. Benjamin was commissioned a second lieutenant by President Hancock in 1776, and afterwards took a prominent part in the war.

William Allis, from Massachusetts, came to Addison in 1785, locating upon the farm now owned by Edgar, son of the late Nathaniel Allis, who was his last surviving child. The present house was built by Nathaniel in 1831, succeeding the old log house.

Daniel Champion, a Revolutionary soldier, was an early settler, locating near Chimney Point. Newell B. Smith, who came here in 1800, and afterward served in the War of 1812, married Electa, one of Daniel's twelve children. Austin Smith is the only one of their children now living.

Abel Norton, from Connecticut, located upon the farm now owned by Hiram Norton, in 1790, and died here in 1833, aged fifty-six years. Hiram has eight children, all of whom except Lucy (Mrs. F. M. Moulton, of Vergennes) reside near the old farm.

Gideon Seeger, from Shaftsbury, Vt., located upon the farm now owned by Byron Smith in 1791. He was one of the early postmasters, an office he retained for many years, and which was afterwards held for a long time by Gideon, jr. Luman Seeger, here now, is a grandson of Gideon.



Peleg Whitford, the founder of the Whitford family in Addison, was born in Rhode Island in 1744, and after three months' schooling was apprenticed to a tailor. He married in the town of Coventry, and removed to Lanesboro, Mass., living for a short time near a place called "Cheshire Meeting-House," and since known as "Whitford's Rocks." In the spring of 1781 he again moved, this time to Shaftsbury, Vt., where he remained until February, 1802, when he sold out and came to this town, and resided here until his death, at the age of eighty-eight years. His only son, William, was a resident of the town many years, served in the War of 1812, and left a family of ten children.

Levi Meeker came to Addison from Elizabethtown, N. Y., in 1806, locating in the southeastern part of the town upon the farm lately owned by Horace Meeker, deceased, and now the property of his nephew. He held various town offices, and died at the age of seventy-eight years.

Israel Taylor came to Addison from Middlebury in 1816. He followed the carpenter and joiner trade; reared nine children, two of whom, Cyrillo H. and Esther, now reside here.

Samuel J. Benedict is a son of John Benedict, an early settler in Weybridge, who died in Cornwall in 1873, aged eighty-seven years. S. J. Benedict has been in Addison thirty-four years, thirty-one of which on this place, which he sold to his son-in-law, Frederick P. Owen, in the spring of 1883.

Arnold Gulley, from Rhode Island, came to Addison in 1804, locating upon the place now occupied by his son Erasmus.

Henry Brevoort came from West Haven, Vt., in 1811, and located upon the farm now owned by his son Henry F. He was a tanner and shoemaker by trade, and a very public-spirited man. He represented the town in the Legislature in 1825-26; was a justice of the peace thirty years, and died here in 1880, aged ninety-two years.

James Gorham came on foot from Massachusetts in 1810, locating upon the farm now owned by his son Edward. He was a carpenter and joiner by trade, and was ever respected as an upright, industrious citizen.

Gideon Carpenter, from Bennington, Vt., located in 1802 upon the farm now occupied by his son Isaiah. He had four children, viz.: Ruth, who married Daniel Jackson; Roxana, who married Erasmus Gulley; Truman, a resident of Vergennes, and Isaiah. Gideon died in 1803 or '04, aged eighty-four years.

Asaph Haywood, who settled in Weybridge in 1805, upon the farm now occupied by Joseph Brown, was the grandfather of Benjamin Haywood, who resides in the northeastern part of this town.

James Hindes came from New Jersey in 1800, locating upon the farm now owned by Aaron Hindes, in that part of the town known as "Nortontown." The homestead descended from James to Aaron, and thence to Aaron, jr., who has been a prominent man in town affairs, being now upwards of seventy-five years of age.

Wheeler French located in Addison in 1833, and his father, Nathaniel, was one of the early settlers in New Haven. George, son of Wheeler, now resides here, one of the ex-representatives of the town in the General Assembly.

John Vanderhoof, from New Jersey, located upon the farm now owned by his grandson, Oliver Vanderhoof, early in the present century.

Asahel Barnes was a native of Bristol, Conn. From there he removed to New Haven, where he remained about seven years, then went to Canada and remained two years, and finally, in 1823, came to Addison, locating upon the place now occupied by his son Asahel, jr. The earliest settler on this place was Benjamin Paine, though Mr. Barnes bought it of James Lewis, whose wife was an adopted daughter of Paine. Mr. Barnes died in June, 1859, in his eighty-second year, while on a visit to his daughter, Mrs. Alfred Roscoe, of New Haven. Asahel, jr., was born in 1810, at Bristol, Conn., and came to Addison with his father. He purchased the homestead in 1844. In 1837 he removed to Canada, but returned in 1845. Mr. Barnes married Salina Northrup, of Burlington, October 8, 1844, who died May 14, 1847, and in November, 1849, he married Ellen S. Crane, of Addison. Mr. Barnes has had six children born to him, though but four are living, viz.: Charles N., born March 28, 1847, now residing with his father; Albert, born in June, 1853, now of Chicago; Ella, born in September, 1854, wife of Winslow C. Watson, of Plattsburgh, N. Y.; and Millard Fillmore, born August 21, 1856.

Arzah Crane came from Burlington in 1814 and settled on the farm now occupied by Shepard Olcott, about one and one-fourth miles north of Asahel Barnes's. His daughter Ellen is the wife of Asahel Barnes. He died at Essex, N. Y., in 1861.

In the following paragraph we give briefly the names and the location chosen by a number of the early settlers, which, with what we have already written, will give the reader a tolerable idea of the town in its early days:

John Murray located upon the farm now owned by Judson Hurd. The Picket family located in the southwestern part of the town, on the lake shore. Jeremiah Day located near "The Corners," but subsequently moved to Canton; among his descendants are Judson and George Day. Levi Hanks, father of William, located in the southeastern part of the town, near Asa Willmarth's; Lyman Hurd, just south of Asa Willmarth's; Simon Smith, in the northeastern part of the town; Samuel Low, in the eastern part of the town; Eli Squires settled in the northeastern part of the town. Isaiah Clark settled near the center of the town and had three sons, Lyman, Asahel and Isaiah, jr., and Lyman occupies the old homestead. Asahel is represented by his sons Warren D. and Isaiah, jr., by his son George, and a daughter, Mrs. Byron Smith; Thomas Dexter, in the western part of the town; Otis Pond upon the place now owned by George Clark. Aaron Warner located upon a farm north of the present residence of C. W. Reed. Justus Smith, father of Byron Smith,

lived and died about three-fourths of a mile east of the meeting-house at the Center. Joseph Spencer lived in the northeast part of the town upon the farm now occupied by Joseph Barber, and had a son Joseph and a daughter Susan. Andrew Murray settled in the western part of the town. The Sacket family located in the northeastern part of the town; Jeremiah Adams and David White in the northeastern part of the town; Robert Chambers in the western part of the town; Jacob and John Post in the neighborhood of the Willmarths; William Mills in the northeastern part of the town. David Pond settled upon the farm now owned by his son Alvin. Benjamin Norton settled in what is now known as "Nortontown." John Herriman located in the southwestern part of the town, near Hospital Creek, which formerly bore his name.

*Town Organization.*—The town was organized and the first town meeting held March 29, 1784, when the following list of officers was chosen to govern its affairs: Captain Zadock Everest, moderator; Colonel John Strong, clerk; Colonel John Strong, Zadock Everest and Joshua Whitney, selectmen; Colonel John Strong, treasurer; Lieutenant David Vallance, constable; Benjamin Paine, Benjamin Everest and Lieutenant Joshua Whitney, listers; David Vallance, collector; Colonel John Strong, leather sealer; John Ward and Ebenezer Wright, grand jurors; Joseph Chilson, tithingman; Timothy Woodford, brander of horses; Samuel Strong, pound-keeper; and Benjamin Everest and David Whitney, fence viewers. It was also voted at this meeting that "Colonel Strong's cow-yard be and is hereby made a pound for the present year." That "the bank of the Lake for this year be Considered as a Lawful fence."

Among important and quaint votes recorded in the town records during the first few years of the town's corporate existence may be quoted the following:

September, 1784.—That the town be divided into two school districts, north and south districts.

1785.—An early highway was surveyed from Hospital Creek, northward to the south line of Pantton to be ten rods wide. Surveyed by David Vallance.

1789.—Survey was accepted of a road from Bridport to Pantton, through Addison near Snake Mountain, eight rods wide.

1797.—Committee of selectmen appointed to "find out the center of the town."

1798.—Voted "to see if the inhabitants will agree to petition the General Assembly of the State next to be holden at Vergennes, to divide the town of Addison into two distinct towns, making Dead (Creek) the divisional line."

1800.—Town divided into seven districts.

1801.—"Voted to divide the town into two parishes."

1812.—"Voted to divide the town into nine school districts."



The part taken by the early inhabitants of this town in the wars of the Revolution and 1812 has been described in preceding pages; but it may be added that the descendants of Addison's pioneers fully sustained the records of their ancestors for bravery and patriotism, when the country was threatened with internal war. Men and money were freely supplied for the preservation of the Union, and many fell in defense of their country. The following list gives the names of those who enlisted in the town in Vermont organizations, as compiled by the adjutant-general:

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

J. Q. Adams, D. Barrow, P. Barrow, S. Bachman, C. Bowers, E. Casey, W. D. Clark, G. W. Converse, J. Crowley, L. Davis, G. H. Dobbin, S. Eaton, H. Elmer, W. F. Elmer, E. Fuller, W. Fuller, O. Gordon, F. Harris, G. A. Holcomb, W. J. Hurd, E. McKenzie, J. Morgan, L. Murray, C. Norton, H. Palmer, C. H. Smith, D. Smith, L. Smith, J. Turney, J. Vanderhoof, O. S. Vanderhoof.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years.—J. Arno, B. P. Bowers, J. Bogor, jr., D. S. Day, E. Dushon, A. H. Harris, I. C. Heath, S. Knight, H. Laptad, J. Miller, jr., A. Mumble, D. Murray, L. Murray, P. Ruin, L. St. Clair, L. Tatro, M. H. Taylor.

Volunteers for one year.—E. Briggs, jr., C. M. Bucklin, D. W. Clark, H. M. Fifield, D. St. Johns, J. F. Todd.

Volunteers re-enlisted.—J. Bovia, J. Daniels, J. Morgan.

Not credited by name.—Two men.

Volunteers for Nine Months.—P. Berges, M. A. Clark, A. Dachno, J. W. Dallison, A. Dayton, C. L. Elmer, H. B. Heustis, P. Finegan, F. King, W. H. Merrill, A. L. Norton, F. Pasno, J. Pecu, C. Riley, C. Sprigg, J. A. Strong, R. C. Whitford.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, D. R. Brown, E. A. Field, O. H. Fisher, F. Morby, V. Norton, B. Smith, L. H. Smith, W. D. Smith, G. H. Sprigg, H. Warner, T. S. Warren, P. C. Whitford.

The growth and fluctuations in the town's population may be seen in the following statistics from the census reports for each decade since 1791: 1791, 401; 1800, 734; 1810, 1,100; 1820, 1,210; 1830, 1,306; 1840, 1,229; 1850, 1,279; 1860, 1,000; 1870, 911; 1880, 847.

#### MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

Addison is exclusively an agricultural township. Though one of the oldest and in a historical point of view one of the most important towns in the State, the only settlement within its limits at all approaching the dignity of a village

is a small cluster of houses in the northeastern part of the town, and known as "The Corners." Here is located the town hall. As early as 1830 there were two stores located here, and the mercantile business was continued down to about ten years ago, the last merchant being Stephen Gregory.

Chimney Point was formerly a place of considerable importance, and bid fair to one day be the site of a flourishing village. But with the advent of the railroad the course of commerce was taken from the lake; the village declined and its once crowded wharf has long since gone to decay. Asahel Barnes, sr., began keeping hotel here at an early date. In 1841 this was taken by George B. Pease, who ran the business about four years and failed, when Asahel Barnes, jr., bought the property and kept the hotel down to about 1861, when he gradually discontinued the business. In 1824 Amos B. Chubb opened a store here, and after a time was succeeded by Byron Murray, who continued the business until 1837. He was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Goodwin, a Methodist clergyman, and by Benjamin C. Needham, down to about 1854, when the business was discontinued.

Asahel Barnes, sr., had a cabinet and clock-shop here a few years. The ferry at the Point was established a few years before Asahel Barnes, sr., came here, and has been continued since. It is now controlled by John Wright, though Asahel Barnes, jr., had it for a number of years prior to 1885.

West Addison is a small hamlet located in the western part of the town.

Town Line is the postal name given a neighborhood on the line between Addison and Bridport.

*Postmasters.*—The first post-office in the town was established at Chimney Point about 1823, with Amos B. Chubb, postmaster. He held the office about two years, and was succeeded by Byron Murray, and he by Asahel Barnes, sr., who held the office until he went to Burlington, in 1841, when Dr. Prentiss Cheney had it for a time; then Dr. David C. Goodale, and finally, in the autumn of 1847, it was taken by Asahel Barnes, jr., who has been continued in the office up to the present time.

At the Corners a very early postmaster was Gideon Seeger. The present incumbent of the office, Miss R. E. Watson, succeeded Stephen Gregory in 1876.

West Addison has for its postmaster Milo Everest.

The Town Line office, only established about two years ago, is held by Elisha Smith.

The Grandview House, located upon the summit of Snake Mountain, was built in 1874 by Jonas N. Smith, the present proprietor. It has an observatory sixty-eight feet in height, from which an unexcelled view of the surrounding country may be obtained, showing quite distinctly the old forts at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, a fine view of Lake George, South Bay, West Whitehall, Lake Champlain from South Bay to Cumberland Head, Crown Point vil-

lage and furnaces, Port Henry and its two furnaces, Moriah Four Corners, Moriah Center, Mineville, Westport, Split Rock, Point Essex, the spires of churches in Plattsburgh, Middlebury, Vergennes, Bristol, North Ferrisburgh, Panton, Bridport, Shoreham, Orwell, Whiting, Leicester, Salisbury, Brandon, Sudbury, the Adirondack Mountains from Fort Edward on the Hudson to their northern terminus, and the Green Mountains from near Massachusetts on the south to their northern terminus in Canada, while forty-two churches may be counted from the tower.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

A Congregational Church was organized in the western part of the town by Rev. Job Swift, assisted by Rev. Increase Graves, of Bridport, in November, 1804, its members being as follows: John Strong, Solomon Butler, Jacob Hindes, Oliver Smith, Lyman Grandey, Ichabod Bartlett, Anna Butler, Mary Ann Swift, Mary Grandey, Eunice Smith, Triphena Henderson, Sarah G. Swift, and Sally Hickox. The church services were held in the old academy, located two miles north of Asahel Barnes's. A few years after the academy was moved about a mile and a half east on to the east road and made into a church. The church has passed away, though the buildings are standing yet. Meetings continued until 1852, Rev. Benjamin Abbott being the last pastor. There is now only one member of this old church in town, Mrs. Wright, daughter of Ichabod Bartlett, now one hundred and two years old. The old academy stood on the place now owned by Daniel Smith, and was once quite an important institution.

*The Addison Baptist Church*, located at Addison village, was organized by a council consisting of the Baptist Churches of Cornwall, Shoreham, Panton, and Pleasant Valley, in 1797, having twelve members. Rev. Samuel Rogers was the first regular pastor. The present church was erected in 1817, though it was repaired and greatly improved in 1849. It is a pleasant wood structure, having accommodations for 250 persons, and valued, including grounds, etc., at \$4,000. The society now has fifty members, with Rev. J. H. Archibald, D. D., pastor, who was installed in October, 1883. Its deacons are Rufus Smead and Asa Willmarth, and Rufus Smith, superintendent of the Sunday-school.

*The Methodist Church*, located at West Addison, was organized by Rev. H. Meeker, the first settled pastor, in 1825, with six members. A church building was erected at an early date, which did service till 1881, when the present structure was erected, which will comfortably seat 200 persons, and is valued, including grounds, at \$3,000. The society has about fifty members, but is now without a pastor and regular service.

*The Advent Christian Church of Addison*, located in the eastern part of the town, was organized July 5, 1850, by about thirty members from the Bap-



tist Church, who had united with others who held the truth of the Advent faith. Rev. Pliny B. Morgan, the first pastor, was mainly instrumental in effecting the organization. The church building was erected in 1849, costing \$1,000, and is valued, including grounds, at \$1,200, and is capable of accommodating 250 persons. There is no regular pastor serving the church at present.

---

## CHAPTER XVII.

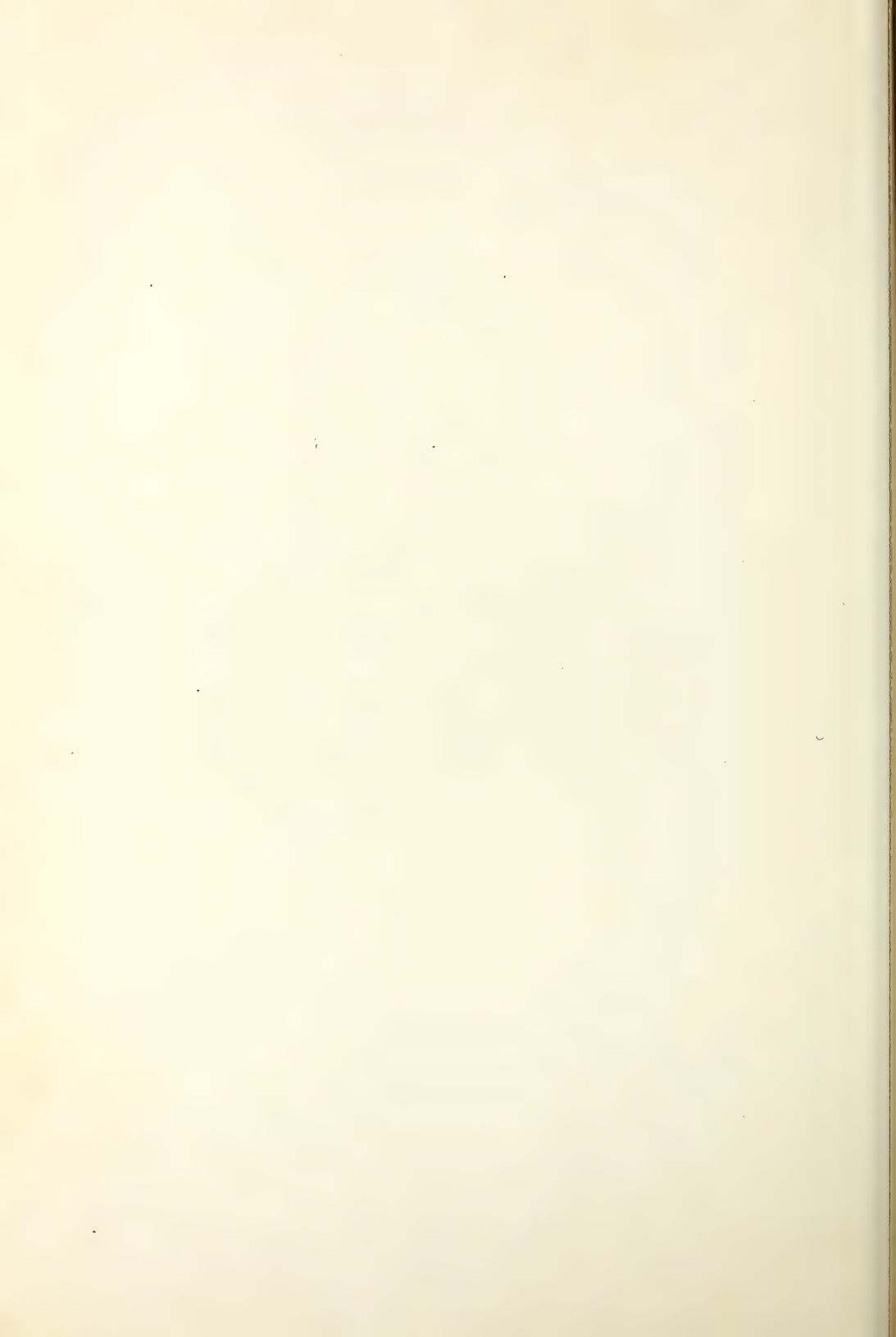
### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF BRIDPORT.

BRIDPORT lies upon the lake shore, the center one of the county's western tier of towns. It is bounded on the north by Addison; on the east by Weybridge and Cornwall; south by Shoreham, and west "by the center of the deepest channel of Lake Champlain." The charter deed which brought the township into existence was signed by Benning Wentworth, the royal governor of New Hampshire under King George III, October 9, 1761, granting to Ebenezer Wiswall and sixty-three others "a tract of land six miles long, from north to south, and seven miles broad from east to west, bounded on the west by the waters of 'Wood Creek'"; for such was the early name of this part of Lake Champlain. This charter gave these sixty-four grantees, most of whom were residents of Worcester county, Mass., 25,000 acres of land, the same that makes up the area of the Bridport of to-day, for no material changes have been made in the town's original boundary lines.

The surface of this tract which England's erratic king granted to "his loving subjects," for the "due encouragement of settling a new plantation in our said province," is generally level, with perhaps just hills and rolling land enough to lend a pleasing landscape contour. The soil is principally a brittle marl, or clay, with loam upon the higher land. The timber in the eastern part of the township is mostly maple and beach, and in the western part oak, with some white and Norway pine along the border of the lake. Few streams or springs of importance are afforded, while the water, except that of a few good wells, is somewhat distasteful for drinking or domestic purposes in some parts of the town on account of a strong impregnation of epsom salts, making it taste brackish; for this reason rain-water is extensively used. The streams are low and sluggish, affording no good mill facilities; on this account manufacturing has never been carried on here, the inhabitants being almost entirely devoted to farming and stock and sheep-raising, the latter occupation latterly and for many years taking precedence. Lemon Fair River is the largest stream. It crosses a portion of the southeastern part of the town, where it flows through a heavy swamp and is joined by Birchard's Creek. It is also



*N. S. Bennett*





swelled by one or two other small tributaries. Two streams rise in the southern part of the town, called East and West Branches, respectively, flowing north into Addison, where they unite to form Dead Creek. These, with the exception of several small brooks which empty into the lake, are the only streams in the township.

*Settlement and Organization.*—The first deed of land recorded in Bridport bears date May 20, 1766. It was given by Colonel Ephraim Doolittle, and reads as follows :

“ For six pounds to me in hand paid by Daniel Hemenway, of Shrewsbury, Worcester county, Mass., to six rights of land granted by his Majesty King George III, under seal of the province of New Hampshire, situate on Wood Creek or South Bay Waters, on the east side thereof, near Crown Point and Ticonderoga forts. The rights granted to Nathan Baldwin, Samuel Crawford, Nahum Willard, Samuel Brewer, Noah Jones and Jacob Hemenway, which I, Ephraim Doolittle, have received deeds of release from the original proprietors, which township of lands are now in the province of New York, set my hand and seal, May 20, 1766, in the sixth year of his Majesty's reign.

“ EPHRAIM DOOLITTLE.”

This deed, it seems, was the initiatory step in a scheme formulated by Colonel Doolittle to colonize the town on something after the co-operative plan. He succeeded in inducing a number to locate in the southwestern part of the town, where they began improvements, holding all things in common, but not bringing their families to the new territory. This plan, however, proved abortive. Fever and ague prevailed extensively, and after a time all had left except the colonel, who spent several seasons in this vicinity and in Shoreham. It will be noticed, also, that in this, the first deed recorded in the newly-granted township, intimation is given of the pending land-title troubles between New York and the “ New Hampshire Grants,” or Vermont.

In 1798, two years after the failure of the plan above noted, the first permanent settlement was begun. Philip Stone, afterwards colonel, then twenty-one years of age, came from Groton, Mass., and commenced improvements on the lot of land he had purchased. Soon after, two families, Richardson and Smith, settled upon land held under the New York titles, and three, Towner, Chipman and Plumer, under New Hampshire titles.

The second permanent settler was Samuel Smith. In the autumn of 1770 he started from New Jersey with his family and effects in a “ Jersey wagon,” drawn by a yoke of oxen. This conveyance they used until they arrived at Skenesboro (now Whitehall, N. Y.), where they disposed of the land-conveyance and took passage in a bateau. Journeying down the lake until they reached the township of Pantou, they landed and located upon the land subsequently owned by Nathan Spaulding, November 9, 1770. Here they remained until 1773, when they removed to Bridport.

Not long after Mr. Smith and his family took up their residence here, such uncertainty, disquietude and unsafety arose among the settlers, in consequence of the quarrel between the government of the province of New York and the people of the "Grants," and especially upon the reception of the news of the approach of Burgoyne's army, in 1777, that most of the families in the town, especially those who had settled on or near the shore of the lake, left their homes and moved to more quiet localities. A few remained, however, and among the number was the family of Mr. Smith. Although frequently annoyed by the impertinent demands and hostile demonstrations of the "York State men," they succeeded in maintaining full possession of their domicile, living in peaceful and friendly relations with the Indians, who frequently visited the settlement, until a short time previous to Carleton's raid in 1778. On receipt of the news of the approach of that irregular and destructive band, Mr. Smith's family, with the exception of Nathan and Marshall, after selecting what articles could be best carried on their backs and in their arms, the bundles being apportioned according to the age and strength of each, left their home and started through the forest to the stockade forts at Pittsford, in Rutland county. Nathan and Marshall remained for the purpose of securing, if possible, and secreting the fall crops which were then on the ground. The family left in September, though the hostile party did not actually arrive until the 1st of November. On the 4th of that month Nathan and Marshall, with a man by the name of Ward, were captured and taken to Quebec, while improvements and buildings erected in the settlement were destroyed by fire, one dwelling only in town escaping the general disaster. After a weary period of nineteen months' imprisonment in Canada, the young men succeeded in making their escape, and, after being once recaptured, finally reached the forts at Pittsford. On their long journey thither they stopped one night in Bridport, staying in the abandoned house of Asa Hemenway, the only one that had escaped the ravages of the enemy. Nathan spent some three years in the neighborhood of Tinmouth, and in the spring of 1784 married Mrs. Wait Trask, formerly Miss Wait Allen, and immediately came on and settled upon the farm in Bridport, where he died about fifty years after. Soon after Nathan settled here he invited his father and mother to reside with him, where they remained during their life, the death of the former occurring on the 11th of November, 1798, aged seventy-eight years; and the latter on December 22, 1800, aged seventy-four years.

On the day that Mr. Smith took up his residence in Bridport, November 25, 1773, occurred the first marriage in the township, that of Philip Stone, the early settler, to a Miss Ward, of Addison, whose parents had recently moved into that town from Dover, N. Y. Miss Ward was a brave woman, even if viewed in the light of those heroic times, as was more than once evinced in the following few years of danger and trial. It seems that all the settlers' families

did not suffer the same as that of Mr. Smith from malicious mischief at the hands of predatory bands of savages, and among the unfortunate ones was that of Mr. Stone. At one time Mrs. Stone discovered one of these plundering parties "creeping up the bank towards the house, just in season to throw some things which she knew they would be sure to carry off, if found, out of a back window into the yard, and, concealing some valuables in her bosom, sat down to carding before they came prowling in. The Indians, not satisfied with what they found on the premises, drew near Mrs. Stone, who had been sitting during the visitation with her children around her, carding all the while, apparently as unconcerned as though surrounded by friends, instead of Indians and thieves. One young savage, suspecting she had some things concealed about her person, attempted to run his hand into her bosom, whereupon she so dexterously cuffed him in the face with the teeth-side of her card, that he quickly recoiled from the invasion. Another young Indian flourished his tomahawk over her head; but an old Indian, struck with admiration at the coolness and bravery of the woman, laughing in derision at the defeat of his companion, ejaculated heartily, 'Good squaw! good squaw!' when he interfered and led off the predatory party, and Mrs. Stone kept quietly carding on, until quite sure they had made good their departure."

At another time the house of Mr. Stone was thus visited, giving him just time to escape violence by flying into the woods. The savages first stripped the house of everything of value, then their leader, "Sanhoop," put on a frock, the best shirt he could find, and led his party to the pig-sty, where he selected the best, and officiated as chief butcher; and while his followers, whooping and dancing, carried off the butchered pig to their canoe, he stood flourishing his bloody sleeves.

In the winter following the marriage of Mr. Stone, a Mr. Victory came into the township with his family and located near the lake shore. The following is a touching account of his death, which occurred soon afterward:

"Taking his son, a lad of fourteen years, with him, he had gone up Lake George in a skiff, where, seized with an inflammatory fever, too sick to lift and ply a homeward oar, he landed on a solitary island, and, alone with this young son, who could only bathe his fever-parched lips with cool water from the lake and sorrowfully hold his dying head, he fainted by the way, was stricken in the wilderness, and died on the lonely isle of the lake. The affectionate son could not leave his dead father, perchance to some beast of prey, but stayed by the lifeless form till providentially a boat came so near he hailed it. The men landed, drew near, and, touched by the sight they saw, buried the body tenderly and decently as they could, without coffin or shroud, and took the fatherless boy off from the island.

In 1775 began in Bridport in earnest the War of the Revolution. "A Tory, who was a tenant in the house of a Mr. Prindle, set fire to the house



and left, implicating Mr. Stone in the robbery and burning. Mr. Stone, anticipating mischief, secreted himself among the bushes on the bank near his house, where he was discovered by the British, who fired upon him ; but the volley of grape-shot struck among the trees above him. They also fired upon his house and some of the balls entered the room where his family were. They then sent a boat on shore, captured Mr. Stone, and took him to Ticonderoga, where he remained three weeks. Mrs. Stone, expecting he would be sent to Quebec, that she might again see her husband before his departure, shut up her two little children alone in their cabin, bidding the elder, which was but four years of age, to take good care of the baby till mother came back, who was going to take poor papa his clothes, went in a canoe to carry them, a distance of twelve miles, accompanied only by her brother, a lad of ten years. After she arrived, in order to gain admittance to her husband, she must remain over night. The mother thought of her babes alone in the cottage in the woods through all the long night ; but could she turn from the door of her husband's prison, and perhaps see him no more ? No, her babes the tender mother committed, in her heart, to the Good Father and tarried till the morning ; and upon her return found her little children safe, the elder having understood enough of her directions to feed and take care of the younger."

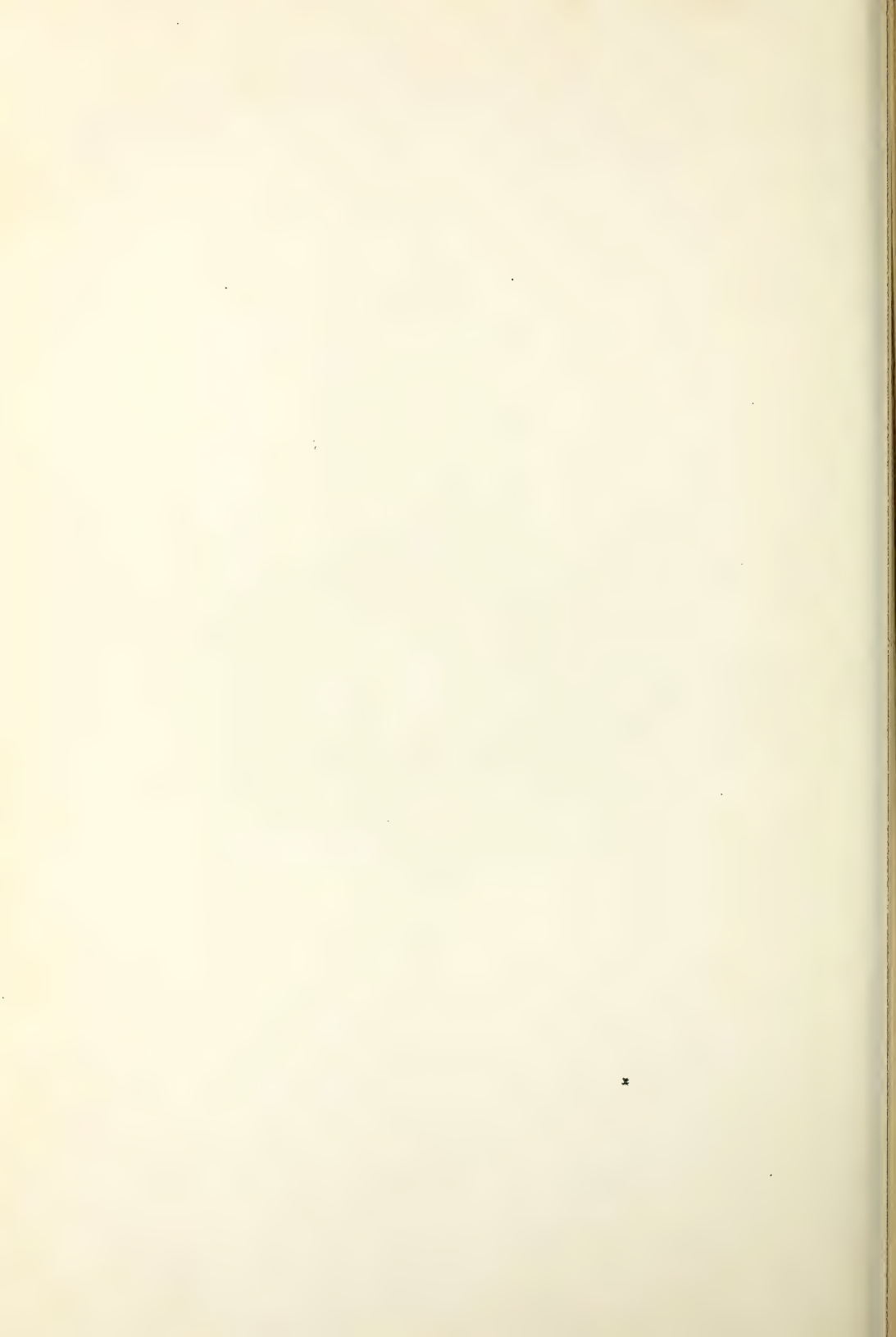
After the close of the war in 1781, and the final peace ratification in 1783, immunity against rapine and plunder was once more assured the pioneers of Vermont's wilderness. In most of the new townships the ruined habitations were once more taking on the garb of civilization, the Green Mountains echoing the strokes of the woodman's axe. In Bridport the settlers began to arrive in 1783, and it was not long before most of them had rebuilt their homes, and their numbers were augmented by the arrival of others.

During this year (1783) the proprietors of Bridport and Shoreham (nearly the same persons were proprietors of both towns) met at the house of Elisha Smith, esq., in Clarendon, Vt., when Colonel Ephraim Doolittle was chosen moderator ; Nathan Smith, clerk ; Daniel Hemenway, treasurer ; Samuel Benton, Philip Stone and Nathan Manly, assessors ; and Marshall Smith, collector of proprietors' taxes. Their business was to devise means to survey the town, and to raise money for the purpose. The meeting was adjourned to convene at the house of Philip Stone, and from that time forward the meetings were held in Bridport.

Four divisions of land were made in Bridport, in which each proprietor drew by lottery his right or share. The first division was of eighty hundred-acre lots. The second division was of two hundred acres to each share, "surveyed adjoining to the aforesaid center lots and with parallel lines with the first division." In 1783 the third division was made, it being voted "that the common land in said town on the lake shore be laid out into fifty-acre lots, and land laid out back as much as to make up one hundred acres to each number."



SHELDON SMITH.





The fourth division was the "village plot," one hundred acres being divided into sixty-eight acre lots and the "common." In this year, also, it was voted that "Marshall Smith be appointed a committee to provide for the State surveyor to run the town lines."

In 1785, on the 29th of March, occurred an important event in the history of Bridport—the legal organization of the town by the election of proper civil officers. The list chosen was as follows: John N. Bennett, clerk; Marshall Smith, constable; and John Barber, Moses Johnson, Daniel Haskins, Isaac Barrows and Marshall Smith, selectmen. A committee was also appointed, consisting of Philip Stone, Nathan Smith and Abijah Dunning, "to lay out a highway through the lake lots, from the north line to the south line of the said town." This was without doubt the first highway laid out in the township. John Barber, Asa Hemenway and John N. Bennett were also appointed a committee "to lay out a road through the town from east to west."

In the mean time, while these affairs were in progress, new settlers were constantly arriving. In 1786 fourteen families started out from Morris county, N. J., to make for themselves a new home in the "Hampshire Grants." Among them were Benjamin Miner and his five sons. He was an ex-soldier of the Revolution, and located upon the farm lately occupied by Champlin C. Miner, where he died in 1835, aged ninety-three years. The eldest of the sons, Benjamin, jr., was destined to take an important part in the administration of the public affairs of the town. He was born in Stonington, Conn., in 1767, and held the office of justice of the peace here from 1809 until his death in 1851. He also represented the town in the General Assembly during the years 1820, 1821, 1822 and 1825, and also in the Constitutional Convention of 1828. In connection with his duties as justice he married nearly one hundred couples, and always made a custom of giving the fee to the bride. He located upon the farm now owned by his grandson, E. Ladd Miner. Benjamin, jr., assisted in clearing away the brush to make way for digging the first grave in the township, in what is now the village cemetery. This was for the burial of Isaac Richman, who died April 28, 1786. About a week later a Mr. Mosher, who died of consumption, was also buried here.

That the reader may gain a more definite conception of the freeholders of the town, and the amount of money on which they were taxed at this time, we give herewith the grand list of 1786, from the original record:

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Alexander Osborn.....	12	0	0	Rockwood.....	5	0	0
Marshall Smith.....	25	0	0	John Nobel Bennett.....	27	0	0
Phillip Stone.....	48	0	0	Samuel Lewis.....	57	10	0
Samuel Smith.....	26	0	0	Nathan Smith.....	38	0	0
Esril Hucker.....	6	0	0	Moses Johnson.....	32	0	0
Isaac Chipman.....	9	0	0	James Wilcocks... ..	11	0	0
Bijah Dunning.....	18	0	0	Jonathan Viery.....	6	0	0
John Fisk.....	31	0	0	Nathan Manley.....	9	0	0
Joel Frost.....	18	0	0				

The above is for improved real estate. On the opposite page of the old record appears the following, which alludes to the personal property and improved land of the persons named :

"Joshua Done, one head, £6 os od ; two cows, two three year oalds, £12 os od. Asa Hemenway, one head, £6 os od ; two oxen, one horese, two cows, £17 os od ; two three year olds, two yearlings, twenty-eight acres of land, £14 os od. Solomon Moss [nearly illegible] one head two three yearlings, two cows, one hog, five acres of land, one hors, £21 10s od. John Barber, two heads, one hors, two oxen, three cows, two yearlings, three hogs, seventeen acres of land, £45 10s od. Joel Barber, one head, £6 os od. Isaac Barrows, one head two cows, two two yearlings, six yearlings, three acres of land, £23 10s od. Abel Rice, one head, one cow, one acre and half of land, £9 15s od. Ephraim Smith, one head, £6 os od. Capt. Benton twelve acres of land, £6 os od. Thaddeous Smith, one head, £6 os od. Elijah Alden, one head, two oxen, one cow, one yearling, two hogs, two acres of land, £22 os od. Elijah Smith, one head, one cow, three acres of land, £11 10s od. Solomon How, one head, two oxen, one cow, three acres of land, £19 10s od. James Barber, one head, one cow, one yearling, two hogs, seven acres of land, £15 10s od. Edward Lewis, £14 os od. Daniel Has-kins, £54 os od."

The spelling of names above, as well as that of other words, is given literally as it appears on the records ; it is not the least interesting part of the document. Two years later (1788) the grand list shows one hundred and sixteen names, besides those of the original proprietors named as tax payers, and in 1791 the population was four hundred and forty-nine souls.

Among the curious documents of olden times in this town, we must make a place for the following, which comprises a bill presented to the town for the entertainment of the gathering at the installation of a preacher :

" February 29th, 1794.

" The town of Bridport to Pain Converse, Dr.

" For the entertainment of the Honorable Council and others at this installment of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Graves in said town, is as followeth :

	£	s.	d.	
"To forty-six meals of victuals.....	2	6	0	
"To hors batins fourteen.....	0	5	0	
"To hors keeping eight nights.....	0	6	0	
"To two galands brandy.....	1	5	0	Bridport, March 13th, 1794.
"To one of rum.....	0	9	6	Rec'd. the contents of the within
"To one of wine.....	0	10	6	acct., pr. Mr. Pain Converse."
"To two quarts of Jinn.....	0	5	0	
"To two pounds loaf sugar....	0	4	0	
"To sider.....	0	7	0	

They must have had a good time.<sup>1</sup>

David Pratt, from Salem, Mass., came to Bridport in 1777, and located upon the farm now owned by Mrs. Edrick Spaulding. He was a carpenter by trade

<sup>1</sup> At a previous town meeting they voted the installment to be at the dwelling house of Solomon Moss.

Voted. Capt. Converse be appointed to provide accommodations for Council and others while in Bridport.

Also voted. Rev. Sylvanus Chapin of Orwell, Dan Kent of Benson, John Griswold of Pawlet, James Murdock of Sangate, and the Middlebury minister with their delegates be invited.

and built most of the early frame buildings in the town. He served as lister in 1800 and has many descendants in town.

Daniel Hemenway, from Shrewsbury, Mass., located in Shoreham in 1783. Four of his eight sons settled in Vermont, and his brother Jacob was one of the original proprietors of Shoreham and Bridport. Daniel, as we have previously shown, served the proprietors as their treasurer, and his son Asa is recorded as their collector and surveyor. Daniel took up land in Shoreham, and built a log shop, which was afterwards used by his son Samuel, who settled there in 1792. Daniel died in 1794. One of his sons, Asa, was born in Shrewsbury, Mass., in 1750, and was present at the battle of Bunker Hill. He was in Bridport and vicinity as early as 1780, and in 1783 began the first settlement upon the farm now owned by Asa Hemenway, jr. He represented the town in the General Assembly at Rutland, Vergennes and Montpelier. After a few years' residence on the farm above mentioned, he removed to the farm now occupied by Mrs. Robert W. Hemenway, and in 1800 built the homestead thereon, which was the first building in the township to acquire the dignity of papered walls. He married Rebecca Rice first; she died August, 1787; married, second, Sarah Nicholson, 1789, who was the mother of his nine children. He died in 1810. His sons were Jonas and Asa; the latter born in 1800, married January, 1821, and in 1871 appropriately celebrated his golden wedding; also in 1881 their sixty years of wedded life. His only son is Asa, jr. Jacob Hemenway, another of the sons of Daniel, settled in Bridport and his sons were Daniel and Caleb, and six daughters. Polly, daughter of Silas Hemenway, of Shrewsbury, Mass., first came with Daniel, her grandfather, to Vermont to visit her sister. Subsequently, February 17, 1793, she became the wife of Benjamin Miner, jr., a sketch of whom we have already given.

Elijah Grosvenor came to Bridport from New York some time between the years 1780 and 1790, locating upon the place now occupied by Frank P. Wood, where he reared a family. He was a mason by trade, and assisted in the construction of the Middlebury jail. The widow of his son John now resides here, while among the other descendants are Elijah and Edgar, sons of John, and Darwin, son of Edgar.

James Barbour, from Worcester, Mass., located in Bridport in 1782. He made the first thanksgiving party ever held in the town, and to which the whole population were invited, the said population then consisting of six families. Mr. Barbour and wife were Christians of the pure old Puritan stock, and consequently very staid and sober. On one occasion Thomas Ormsbee, a lawyer of Shoreham, Vt., reported that he saw Mr. Barbour and his wife out in their yard "pulling hair with all their might, and the old man had a butcher's knife in his hand." The church concluded that for so grave an offense they should be called to account. Accordingly they were arraigned before a meeting of the dignitaries, when the testimony developed the fact that it was the hair of



a butchered hog they were pulling. Several of Mr. Barbour's descendants now reside in the town, among whom are M. K. and D. C. Barbour.

David Doty was born in New Providence, N. J., in May, 1758, married Hannah Smith in 1787, and located upon the farm now owned by Sheldon Smith; but not liking the soil of that farm, he removed in 1790 to the farm now owned by his son, Captain David F. Doty, who was born July, 1798. His son, Ira S. Doty, lives with him.

Adonijah Rice, who was claimed the *first white male child born* in the town of Worcester, Mass., was one of the sixty-four original proprietors of Bridport who received rights of land according to charter, and it is claimed was the only one of the above grantees who passed their last days in town. On a stone in the village cemetery reads, "Adonijah Rice died January 20, 1802, aged eighty-eight years."

Abel, son of Adonijah, settled in town; died July, 1800, aged forty-nine years. His three sons were Jonas, Joel and Asa. Jonas became owner of the farm where his grandfather Adonijah lived from 1786 to the time of his death. Joel, the next son, was a popular physician many years in town; represented the town many times, also a senator of Addison county. He moved West late in life and died at Madison, Wis. Asa, third son, is now living at the age of eighty-eight years. He always lived at the home where his father lived and died, his son, Jonas R. Rice, living with him. Abel H. Rice owns and lives at the home his father, Jonas, and his great-grandfather, Adonijah, lived and died upon.

Payne Converse, from Thompson, Conn., came to Bridport in 1793 among the early settlers. He brought with him twelve children; nine were sons; only three remained permanently located in town—Gardner, Hamblin and Alfred, all prominent men. Gardner C. was a surveyor, a justice of the peace and town clerk twenty-two years in all. Hamblin C. was prominent in all town affairs, selectman, lister, etc. Alfred C. was a blacksmith. Mrs. W. D. Hindes is a great-granddaughter of Alfred. Payne Converse located just east of the academy upon the farm now owned by E. L. Miner. F. G. Converse is a great-grandson.

Ephraim Stone, from Groton, Mass., made his first settlement upon a farm now owned by Aikin Dukett, in 1787, where he resided until his death in 1841, aged seventy-eight years. His son Philip, born in 1803, died recently, leaving two sons, Charles and Marshall.

Daniel Hamblin came to Bridport from Guilford, Conn., when there were but two families in the township. After the war broke out he returned to Guilford, enlisted in the Continental service and served till the cessation of hostilities, when he soon after returned to Bridport and located upon the farm now owned by J. T. Fletcher. His son Alexander, a noted hunter and trapper, succeeded to the homestead. Hiram E., son of Alexander, now resides in the town.



OZRO P. GRAY.





Isaac Barrows was the first settler upon the farm now owned by F. G. Converse. He came on from Connecticut and boarded for a time with Philip Stone's family, six miles distant, whither he returned from his work every night. Bears were plentiful in those days, and in these daily journeys he killed several. Rufus Barrows of this town is a descendant.

Deacon Lamond Gray was a descendant of Scotch ancestors who, in 1612, settled in the north of Ireland, near Londonderry. In 1718 the family of which John Gray was the head, with some forty other families, emigrated through Boston to Worcester, Mass. In 1743 the family settled in Pelham, Mass., where Lamond was born in 1753, the son of Daniel Gray. He was well educated, and for a time taught school in that vicinity. May 26, 1778, he was married to Isabel Hamilton, widow of Lieutenant Robert Hamilton, by whom he had two children, Robert and Isabel, the latter afterwards becoming the wife of Captain Jeremiah Lee, of Bridport. After his marriage Mr. Gray remained in Pelham about ten years, when he came to Bridport and purchased two tracts of land of one hundred acres each. One of the tracts so purchased included the land now owned by P. Elitharp, about a mile south of the village, and ran eastward to the wooded hill. The other hundred acres included the farm where Edward Shacket now lives. Thus Lamond Gray became one of the early settlers of Bridport, where he continued to dwell till his death in 1812, aged fifty-nine years. Being a scholarly man and a good penman, he was elected town clerk in 1790, and held the position many years, and was also a deacon of the Congregational Church. He had a family of three children, Joel, Daniel and Mary. Daniel graduated from Middlebury College in 1805, and soon after married Susannah Rice, by whom he had one child, Ozro P., born in 1806. Ozro learned the tanner's trade when eighteen years of age, which business he subsequently carried on at Crown Point for a period of thirty-three years, when he returned to Bridport, in 1865, locating where his widow still resides. In 1809 Daniel's wife died, and in 1811 he married Amy Bosworth, by whom he had sons as follows: Rev. Edgar H., now of California; Melvin L., of St. Louis, Mo.; Daniel Manlius, of Columbus, Ohio; Fabius C., who died at Gallatin, Tenn., in 1847; Oscar B., of New York city, and Amander Gray, who died near San Antonio, Texas, in May, 1859. Daniel died in 1823, aged thirty-seven years.

Joseph Williams came into town about 1785; first settled on the farm now owned by Robert Hutchingson, where he carried on the clothiers' trade by coloring and dressing home-made woolen cloth. He subsequently gave this business to his son Amasa, and bought the place where his grandson, F. A. Williams, now resides, where he lived many years and died in 1847, aged eighty-one years.

Jeremiah Lee was an early settler in town; had a family of eight children. Two only were sons, Prosper and Gay W. He was a farmer; also a constable

and collector of taxes many years. He lived on the place his grandson, Wilber Hamilton, now occupies. Mrs. Sarah Lee Hemenway is also a descendant. Captain Lee died in 1843, aged seventy-one years.

Jesse and Asa Crane, brothers, came into town from Connecticut at an early date; both had large families, and some of their descendants are now prominently known as enterprising farmers and stock raisers, among whom are Julius J., Joseph R., Cassius P. and Byron W.

Philip Searl came into town about 1791; was a farmer and lived where Oscar Kitchel now lives; was many years deacon of the Congregational Church, and reared a family of many children; died in 1852, aged eighty-four years. His son Gordon was at one time one of the leading merchants, and also a deacon of the same church as his father. He died in 1867, aged sixty-six years, and his son Charles the following year. D. C. Barbour is a descendant.

Artemas Wheeler was a settler in town, coming on from Worcester county, Mass., at an early date, with his family. His son Leonard lived many years in town near the village, where his son, E. M. Wheeler, now lives. Leonard died in 1872, aged eight-nine years. He was lawfully married five times. His last wife died some years previous to his death. In his younger days he was a shoemaker.

Zoroaster Fitch was an early pioneer, coming into town when all here was a wilderness. He selected one of the most desirable locations in town for his home, about a mile west of the village. He died in 1835, aged seventy-six years. A widow of his grandson now lives at the home and another grandson, William H., lives in town.

Ebenezer Allen was one of the old and respected citizens of this town, coming here at an early date from Tinmouth, Vt., and was married to a daughter of the noted Philip Stone. The name of "Allen" has passed away. He claimed to be a relative of Vermont's hero, Ethan Allen. G. R. and S. Z. Walker are his grandsons. He was a stanch Mason, and died in 1875, aged eighty-seven years.

William Russell, an early inhabitant, located upon the farm now owned by his grandson, N. W. Russell, and raised a large family of children; only one is now living, Mrs. B. J. Myrick, who resides in town. But his descendants are numerous—probably would take the prize, if such was offered, for the greatest number. He died in 1829.

William, Barnabas and Zenas Myrick, the three brothers, were early prominent business men in town. William served as town clerk many years; represented the town in the State Legislature six sessions; was a judge, etc. Barnabas served the town as selectman, and in numerous other offices. He was killed by the fall of a tree in 1823. B. J. Myrick, in town, was his son. Zenas was a carpenter by trade; he also represented the town in 1828 and 1829. William M. and Charles H. Grandey, of this town, were grandsons of Judge William Myrick.

John, Plinney and Ira Wicker, three brothers, came into town at a later date, perhaps in 1814. They were all mechanics and farmers. They built the house where F. G. Converse now lives, and kept a hotel, taking their turn in the management of the house, working the farm and working at their trades. John was the father of Mrs. A. H. Rice. The widow of Ira resides in town, a lady past eighty years.

Roswell Mosley was an early settler in town, first commencing on the farm where F. D. Williams now resides, and subsequently removing into the south part of the town on the farm now occupied by his son, Royal Mosley.

Stephen Baldwin, from New Jersey, came to Bridport at an early date. His three sons, Martin, Stephen, jr., and Obadiah, served in the War of 1812. Two of the children of Stephen, jr., now reside here — Elizabeth and Abigail.

Samuel Buck was born in Milford, Conn., October 29, 1767, and came to Bridport in 1790, locating upon the farm now owned by Joseph R. Crane, and afterwards kept a store where A. A. Fletcher's house now stands. Mr. Buck, though possessed of considerable intelligence, had never been fortunate enough to have any educational advantages, and knew nothing of the science of penmanship. In making entries upon his books he used hieroglyphics of his own manufacture instead of English letters. One of his customers, it is related, upon settlement for goods, found himself charged with a cheese, which he denied having bought. Mr. Buck was obstinate, but when the customer mentioned the purchase of a grind-stone he exclaimed, "Oh! yes, that's so. You see this ring here! Well, I put that down for a grind-stone, but forgot to put the hole in it."

David Burwell, from New Jersey, came to Bridport in 1791, locating upon the farm now owned by J. T. Fletcher. He was a weaver by trade, which occupation he followed as long as age permitted him to labor.

Thomas Baldwin, also from New Jersey, located in 1788 upon the farm now owned by H. C. Burwell, a son of Allen.

Jakamiah Johnson came from the same place as above, 1794, locating upon the farm now owned by his son, Lyman H. Johnson. His widow, Anna, died in 1885, the oldest person then in the township, aged ninety-two years.

Mitchell Kingman came from Canaan, Conn., about 1795, and located upon the farm now owned by J. C. S. Hamilton.

Rev. Phineas Randall, a Congregational minister from Stowe, Mass., located in Bridport in 1795. He preached here and in adjoining towns several years, then removed to Weybridge, where he married Phoebe Goodyear, in 1798. His son Joel also settled in town.

Henry Hall, from Rhode Island, came to Bridport in 1790, locating as the first settler upon the farm now occupied by Henry F. Hall.

James Hamilton was born in Barre, Mass., and came to Bridport in 1795, locating upon the farm now owned by his son, Amos Hamilton, and the house



he now occupies was built the first year of his father's residence here. Michael and John Hamilton, brothers of James, came during the same year. Michael settled upon the farm now owned by Charles A. Landers; John upon the one now in the hands of his son, J. O. Hamilton. In 1804 John built a portion of the house now occupied by J. O., and which is still in very fair condition.

Isaac Pettibone, with his father, emigrated from Norwalk, Conn., to the eastern part of Middlebury, and subsequently, in 1795, removed to Bridport, settling upon the farm now owned by E. Jewett. Isaac was a hatter by trade, which occupation he followed here many years. His sons were Charles C. and Edwin S.; both have died and their widows have homes in town.

Rev. Increase Graves was the first settled minister and received the ministerial lot allowed by charter, the same being the farm now occupied by H. N. Sollace. Calvin Sollace, born in Walpole, N. H., was a graduate of Middlebury College, studied law in Middlebury, and commenced practice in Bridport in 1814, and subsequently served as judge six years.

Jacob Stiles, from New Jersey, made the first settlement on the farm now owned by Mrs. Marion A. Pettibone.

Samuel Bixby came to this town from Thompson, Conn., in 1792, and settled upon the farm now owned by Elmer H. Bixby.

Nathaniel Elitharp was the first settler on the farm now owned by J. D. Brooks, locating here about the year 1792. Prosper and Halsey C. are his descendants.

William Braisted, from Sussex county, N. J., in 1786 first located upon the farm now owned by his grandson, William R. Braisted, a farmer who has represented the town in the Legislature, and held other town offices.

Phineas Kitchel, born in Hanover in October, 1763, removed to Bridport in 1798, locating upon the farm now owned by John Melvin. Here he carried on his trade as weaver, to which he finally added blacksmithing and carriage-making. He died in 1853, aged ninety years. Joseph, son of Phineas, born in 1794, died in 1852. Oscar F. Kitchel is a descendant.

Benjamin A. Skiff, whose grandfather came from Sharon, Conn., in 1805, purchased the farm now owned by his son, Abel P. Here he kept a hotel perhaps twenty years; he died in 1825. Abel P., who is now eighty-five years of age, devotes his time to the culture of peaches, quinces, and pears.

Paris Fletcher was born in Woodstock, Vt., March 21, 1794, and at the age of sixteen years came to Bridport, and engaged with his brother James, who came here two years previous, in the saddle and harness-making business. Young Fletcher's inclinations, however, were towards a more active and speculative life, and he soon became a general merchant, in which vocation he displayed the same ability and energy that characterized him in all ventures of his life, from shop-boy to bank president. Mr. Fletcher was held in the highest esteem by his townsmen, whom he served in most of the important town offices.

In financial circles his wealth and ability as a financier made him conspicuous. He was one of the original directors of the Rutland and Burlington Railroad, and held the offices of director or president of the Middlebury Bank for fifty years, or until advancing age compelled him to resign the position in 1877. He married Anna Miner, daughter of Benjamin Miner, in 1817, and Albert Fletcher, now of Middlebury, is a son. His latter years were spent in retirement in Bridport. He left the town substantial testimonials of his love and regard for it. He died February 27, 1880, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. Ira D. Fletcher, a merchant of Bridport, and J. T. Fletcher, are sons of James, who died here in 1881, aged ninety-one years. Thomas W. Fletcher is a grandson of Paris, and occupies the homestead.

James Wilcox, who was at Ticonderoga with Ethan Allen, located on the lake shore where E. H. Merrill now lives. Among his sons were Abner, Vilroy, Henry, and Anson. E. D. and Arthur Wilcox are sons of Abner.

Arunah Huntington, the donor of the munificent sum of \$200,000 for the benefit of the common schools of Vermont, learned his trade in this town, as a shoemaker and a worker in leather, of Matthew Nobles during the years 1821 to 1825. Being an industrious, prudent young man, he taught school winters during his stay in town, where a few still retain his memory as being among his small scholars in their younger days.

At this date, April, 1886, Bridport has living, in a population, of 1,168, twenty persons who are octogenarians, and one, Lyman Pease, has passed ninety years.

*Early Business Interests, etc.*—The population of Bridport has always been strictly of an agricultural character. Its tradesmen and mechanics have almost invariably devoted their energies exclusively to supplying the home demand. The dearth of manufactures is attributed to the absence, as we have previously noted, of adequate water power.

At an early day, when the settlers were clearing their lands and wood ashes were plentiful, Bridport, in common with other towns, did considerable business in the manufacture of potash, which found a market in Troy, Albany, and sometimes Quebec. In this manufacture Samuel Buck was pioneer. His works were located near the present village, upon what is still known as "Potash Hill." After the lands were cleared the first general product was wheat. This was taken to Troy and exchanged for goods, cash rarely entering into the transaction. The currency system was "exchange of commodities," and of course no great debates over the "silver question" are handed down to us. This trade with Troy was continued until about 1823, when the business of raising sheep, cattle and horses was ushered in. This interest developed rapidly and extensively, and the town is still noted for its fine live stock. The celebrated horse "Black Hawk" had his home here, whither he was brought by David Hill. Allen Smith was a large stock dealer. Among the principal

stock and sheep growers of to-day are H. C. Burwell, J. J. Crane, E. H. and H. E. Merrill, C. H. Smith, E. D. Wilcox, F. G. Converse, and many others. Before the days of the railroad, when all the commerce was conducted through the medium of the lake, several ferry lines sprang up and the business of the town naturally drifted to the lake front. The persons early receiving license to carry on the ferry business were as follows: John Rogers, in 1811; B. Pickett, in 1812; Samuel Renne, 1820; Alinda Wells, 1820; and John Rogers, 1820. The ferries now in operation are as follows: Port Franklin Ferry, by Lewis Wilkinson; Witherell Ferry, by John Witherell; and Brooks Ferry, by J. D. Brooks. The latter is located at West Bridport.

Although the town is well wooded, little lumbering is carried on. There is now only one saw-mill in the town. About 1820 Daniel Haskins had a hotel and store near Mr. Smith's on the lake road, where was also kept a post-office. He sold to Hiram Smith in 1821.

A lamentable accident occurred here in 1834, which it may not be out of place to record at this point. A boat containing eleven persons, who were on a blackberrying excursion, was capsized just off the Addison line, nine of whom were drowned. Seven were members of Allen Smith's household, and two were daughters of Joseph Eldridge.

When the tide of internal war swept over the country and calls were made by the government for volunteers to aid in preserving the Union, this town responded with the same alacrity and patriotism that characterized all New England communities. The following list gives the names of those who enlisted from Bridport in Vermont organizations, as compiled in the adjutant-general's report:

Volunteers for three years, credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863: W. Allen, W. Baldwin, E. Barry, F. A. Brainard, A. Bristol, H. H. Burge, D. Carpenter, jr., J. Carpenter, E. D. Carrier, O. F. Cheney, J. Clair, J. M. Clinton, A. A. Crane, C. R. Crane, G. W. Crane, J. Duckett, A. C. Fisher, G. S. Gale, A. H. Hamilton, F. H. Hathorn, W. W. Hathorn, H. Heitman, N. Herbert, F. H. Holdredge, J. Howe, J. Kennedy, H. Kerner, A. P. Legier, C. A. Lamos, C. N. Lapham, J. F. Lapham, J. Laverty, F. Little, N. B. Lucia, G. Macha, G. Madigan, J. L. Martin, J. McCormick, C. B. Myrick, P. M. Myrick, G. E. Norton, J. F. Olmstead, J. B. Rice, J. Ross, J. F. Russell, L. Russell, S. Smith, R. W. Swinton, C. H. Taylor, H. Towle, F. Tremble, J. Tremble, Z. B. Wickwire, A. H. Wilcox.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years.—H. H. Alden, W. Baker, W. C. Braisted, M. Brannan, P. Canada, C. W. Corey, G. H. Corey, R. F. Crossman, G. D. S. Drew, J. Dukett, J. Fernett, W. Fernett, H. A. Fields, T. Foy, E. Godon, E. Hayes, G. A. Holmes, J. H. Lucia, N. B. Phelps, G. W. Pratt, J. Sproule, H. Taylor, F. R. Tremble, O. Trickay.



Volunteers for one year.—S. Buffum, W. Buffum.

Volunteers re-enlisted.—O. F. Cheney, F. H. Hathorn, F. H. Holdredge, R. Hudson, J. Kennedy, J. McCormick, C. R. Shambo, W. E. Taylor.

Enlisted men who furnished substitutes.—A. A. Fletcher, J. O. Hamilton.

Not credited by name.—Three men.

Volunteers for nine months.—H. Austin, L. S. Buzwell, C. W. Corey, B. W. Crane, H. P. Elitharp, N. V. Elitharp, G. B. Grovener, F. C. Howe, J. Kennedy, A. La Point, jr., H. G. Lawrence, J. H. Lucia, J. E. Moriarty, M. Randall, P. J. Shumway, J. J. Sprowl, A. A. Walker.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, F. A. Brainerd, S. E. Cook, W. M. Grandy. Procured substitute, O. P. Lee. Entered service, P. Dakin, W. Hammett.

The comparative growth of the town and its fluctuations in population may be seen by the following table, compiled from the census reports for each decade since 1791: 1791, 449; 1800, 1,124; 1810, 1,520; 1820, 1,511; 1830, 1,774; 1840, 1,480; 1850, 1,393; 1860, 1,298; 1870, 1,171; 1880, 1,167.

Present town officers.—Town clerk, N. S. Bennett; selectmen, J. R. Crane, C. H. Smith, G. R. Walker; town treasurer, D. H. Bennett; overseer of poor, Ira D. Fletcher; constable, C. W. Huntley; listers, J. R. Rice, H. C. Burwell, J. W. Pratt; collector of taxes, J. W. Pratt; auditors, M. K. Barbour, H. C. Burwell, F. A. Williams; town agent (to prosecute and defend), J. J. Crane; trustee United States deposit money, J. J. Crane; fence viewers, J. J. Crane, D. H. Bennett, T. W. Fletcher; sexton, C. B. Fackerel; agent Fletcher cemetery fund, T. W. Fletcher.

*Municipal History.*—Bridport village, or "The Center," as it is familiarly known, occupies a beautiful site just east of the center of the town, surrounded by a fine farming district. Like many other Vermont villages, however, it may be said of it, "other days saw it more prosperous." It does not lack the bustle and enterprise of a township mart, but its business and its population are both smaller than they formerly were. Perhaps the "occidental fever," which attacks so many of the young men of to-day, may in a large measure account for this decline. The village now has about thirty-five dwellings, two churches, and the usual complement of stores and mechanics' shops.

The following random sketches of the village of 1825 to 1830 may not be uninteresting, especially to those of the younger generation. Mathew Nobles then operated a tannery where Miss Huntley now resides. Among his workmen was Arunah Huntington, before alluded to. The tannery was discontinued about the year 1850. The blacksmiths then were Orville Howe and the two Foster brothers, Albert and Henry, and John Burwell at the Corners. Charles Eager did a large business in the manufacture of carriages and wagons. Where Miss Emeline Brainerd lives Lemuel Derby had a cabinet shop. John Brainerd was the hatter, and Norman Allen the tailor. The merchants were

Paris Fletcher, in the brick store; Matthew Chambers, where L. M. Taylor's dwelling is; Samuel Buck, on the corner where Miss Hattie Goodwin now owns; and J. S. Strong, opposite where Ira D. Fletcher now is. Calvin Sol-lace, father of Hon. Henry N., was the attorney.

The brick store was built by Paris Fletcher in 1826, who first conducted business in it alone, and then, in 1831, in company with Daniel Miner. He died in 1839, and his son, F. P. Fletcher, succeeded them, and continued the business until his death in January, 1875, and was succeeded by D. H. Bennett, the present proprietor.

A number of years ago J. S. Strong owned the store at the Corners, followed by Gordon Searles & Son; they were succeeded by Kinnor & Spaulding; they by Spaulding & Skiff; they by A. P. & B. A. Skiff; they by Ketch & Brother, until 1881, when Mr. Fletcher became proprietor. Bessette & Brother (Albert and Joseph) are engaged here in blacksmithing and manufacturing wagons, which business they began in 1876. The hotel is kept by Frank A. Nisun. The blacksmiths are W. B. Bristol and George Wisell; and the shoe-maker, Louis Giard; saddler and harness shop, Horace Taylor. The present postmaster is Ira D. Fletcher.

West Bridport has a beautiful location on the lake shore. It was originally called Catlin's Ferry, and subsequently went by the name of Frost's Landing. There has been a store and settlement here for many years, though the post-office was not established until recently. The postmaster is Henry E. Merrill.

*Physicians.*—Dr. H. L. Townsend, born in Plainfield, Vt., August 14, 1860, studied medicine at Burlington, and graduated in 1881.

Dr. E. G. Blaisdell, born in Richford, Vt., December 13, 1846, graduated from the University of Vermont in 1871; has practiced medicine in town about fourteen years.

*Morning Sun Lodge, F. & A. M.*—Upon petition signed by John Strong, William McKendrick, John N. Bennett, Albion Mann, Daniel Hamblin, Buel Hitchcock, Richard Redfield, John Hall, Aldric Mann, Nathaniel Calender and Joel Barber, "worthy brethren in Masonry, residing at and in the vicinity of Bridport," the Grand Lodge of Vermont, on October 13, 1800, granted to the said petitioners "a regular lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, under the style and designation of Morning Sun Lodge No. 18" (now No. 5), which has ever since continued to exist and at the present time is in a very thrifty condition. William M. Grandey is now master, this being his third term. The lodge has a very fine room and consists of about one hundred active members.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

*The Congregational Church of Bridport*, located at the village, was organized by Rev. Lemuel Haynes, of West Rutland, June 30, 1790, with twelve members. February 29, 1794, Rev. Increase Graves was installed the first

settled minister. The first house of worship was a frame structure, built during the year of organization, which is now a part of the dwelling which is owned and occupied by Miss Mariette Miner and her mother, situated south of the park in Bridport village. The present commodious brick building, capable of seating five hundred and fifty persons, was erected in 1852, costing \$9,000. The society is now in a flourishing condition, with one hundred and seventy-eight members, a Sabbath-school numbering one hundred and forty pupils, and owns church property to the amount of \$11,800. The present pastor is Rev. F. W. Olmsted, who has had the charge since 1883.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church*, located at the village, was organized in 1800, and now has about sixty members. The church building was built in 1821 as a union church, and the Masonic society, which has a hall in the upper part of the building, owns an interest in it. The Sabbath-school, with Miss Anna Huntley, superintendent, has about fifty members. The stewards are Martin E. Wheeler, Lucius M. Taylor, John D. Nichols, George H. Burwell, Charles H. Grandey and E. R. Wolcott.

There is a nice little church standing in the west part of Bridport, about a mile from Lake Champlain, which was built by the Baptist society at an early day, which at this date stands empty and has for some sixteen years past, although in good repair and in modern style.

---

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF BRISTOL.

THE town of Bristol lies largely upon the mountains, in the northeastern section of the county, and is bounded on the north by Monkton and Starksboro; east by Starksboro and Lincoln; south by Lincoln and Middlebury, and west by New Haven. It was originally granted by Benning Wentworth, the colonial governor of New Hampshire under King George III, "by his excellency's command with advice of council," June 26, 1762, to Samuel Averill and sixty-two associates, under the name of Pocock. This name, given in honor of a distinguished English admiral, was retained only a few years, however, and was changed to Bristol by an act of the Legislature passed October 21, 1789. The charter deed contained the usual restrictions incident to the Wentworth grants, and the usual reservation of public lands for the use of schools, propagation of the gospel, etc., and fixed the boundary lines of the new town as follows:

"Beginning at the northeasterly corner of New Haven and thence extending south six miles by New Haven aforesaid to the southeasterly corner there-



of; thence turning off and running east four miles and one-half to a marked tree; thence turning off and running north eight miles and a half to another marked tree; thence turning off and running west four miles to the easterly side line of Monkton; thence south by Monkton about half a mile, to an angle thereof; thence west by Monkton aforesaid about two miles to another angle thereof; thence south by Monkton aforesaid four hundred and twenty rods to the northerly side line of New Haven; and thence south seventy degrees east one mile and one hundred and ninety rods by New Haven to the northeasterly corner thereof, the bounds began at."

This gave the town something more than the area of a full township, or 23,600 acres; but this area was curtailed by the Legislature November 18, 1824, when a portion of land described as follows was set off to the town of Lincoln, viz.:

"Beginning at the southeast corner of the town of Bristol and thence running west one mile to the west line of the second tier of lots; thence north on the west line of said lots six miles and eighty rods, to the north line of lots numbered twenty-two and twenty-three; thence east to Starksboro line; thence south to the northwest corner of Lincoln; and thence south on Lincoln west line to the place of beginning." This gave to Lincoln a tract of 4,400 acres, leaving the area of Bristol only 19,200 acres, as it exists to-day.

The surface of this territory, as a whole, may be regarded as extremely rough and broken, if not decidedly mountainous, though there are many level tracts. Through nearly the whole length of the town, from north to south, there extends a spur of the Green Mountain range. From the north line of the town south to Bristol village, a distance of about four miles, this spur has an elevation of 3,648 feet, unbroken by gorge or stream—crossed not even by a highway. From its peculiar formation it takes the name of Hogback Mountain. Near the village, however, it is broken by "The Notch," through which flows New Haven River. South of the Notch, which is wide enough to admit not only of the passage of the river, but a good carriage road and some intervals land, the elevation takes the name of South Mountain.

South Mountain continues lofty and unbroken until we reach the "Little Notch," through which flows O'Brian Brook; south of this it is unbroken until it crosses the southern line of the town. The larger part of these mountains is clothed with vegetation and timber to their summits; but upon South Mountain there is an area of several acres which appears from a distance to be a large smooth rock. A closer inspection, however, resolves it into an area of broken rocks, piled promiscuously together. It bears the name of "Rattlesnake Den," from the fact that in early days it was the favorite lurking-place of hordes of these reptiles.

About two-thirds of the tillable lands of the town lie west of these mountains. Following the course of New Haven River there is a wide tract of level

alluvial land, called British Flats, northwest of which the land is moderately level, rising from gentle swells to hills of quite extensive proportions in the extreme northwestern part of the town. On the north line of the town, extending south on both sides of the mountains, there is a cedar swamp several hundred acres in extent. East of the mountain the land is more broken, a large part being unfit for purposes of cultivation. The soil of the tillable tracts, though generally very productive, varies largely in different parts of the town. Bristol Flats, rising little above the level of the river, consists of a fine, deep, fertile alluvial deposit, which was originally covered with a heavy growth of timber, interspersed with a vigorous growth of nettles. On the more elevated plains a harder, compact, gravelly soil is found, but not so much diminished in richness and fertility as one would naturally suppose, and made up largely of loam and clay. Some portions of the still higher elevations are very stony; others are free from these obstructions. The uplands and intervals are capable of producing good crops of Indian corn, rye, oats, peas, beans, buckwheat, flax and potatoes. Formerly much winter wheat was raised. Garden vegetables flourish well, and small fruits are grown successfully. The land was originally covered with a dense growth of timber notable for its numerous varieties, among which were the following: White, Norway, and pitch pine; sugar, soft, and striped maple; white, red, and black ash; white, blue, and red beech; white, black, and red oak; large white, small white, black, and yellow birch; buttonwood, elm, slippery elm, butternut, hemlock, balsam, fir, tamarack; double and single spruce; basswood, ironwood, mountain ash, red cedar; red, black and choke cherry; black alder, witch hazel, prickly ash, poplar, willow, hickory, and others, many of which varieties are still found in the towns.

The principal stream is New Haven River. It has its source in Ripton and that part of Lincoln formerly known as Avery's Gore, and after flowing a northerly course through a part of Lincoln, receiving the waters of several small tributaries, it enters Bristol from the east, passing through the deep ravine known as "The Notch," thence on to a point just west of Bristol village, when it turns abruptly to the south, continuing that course to a point just east of New Haven Mills, where it turns abruptly west again, flowing into New Haven. It affords many good and usually reliable water powers. The stream, however, is subject to frequent and heavy freshets; in 1830 one of these caused great loss of life and property, as will be noted in connection with the history of the town of New Haven.

Baldwin Creek, having its source in Washington county, flows through the southern part of Starksboro into Bristol, and thence by a circuitous route winds its way to New Haven River, which it enters about a mile and a quarter above Bristol village. Immediately after crossing into Bristol it enters a deep ravine, known as "Chase Hollow," which it follows to its *debouchure*. It is a small stream, though it affords considerable motive power for mills. Many years since there were two forges in operation on this stream.

O'Brian Brook, so named in honor of the O'Brians, who built the first grist-mill in Bristol on this stream, has its source in a small pond in the western part of the town, flows south and west through "Little Notch," uniting with New Haven River about where that stream turns west into New Haven. This is a smaller stream than Baldwin Creek, and is not so valuable for the water power it affords, although at one time it turned the wheels of four saw-mills.

Beaver Brook is a small stream flowing along the eastern base of Hogback Mountain, entering Baldwin Brook. There are several other small and unimportant brooks, and springs are abundant.

Bristol Pond, about a mile and a half in length and three-quarters of a mile in width, lies in the northern part of the town, at the western base of Hogback Mountain, extending upon Monkton line. It is shallow and muddy and partially surrounded by extensive marshes. The only other pond is that which we have spoken of as the source of O'Brian Brook, in the eastern part of the town. It covers an area of only about ten acres.

*Proprietors' Meetings.*—There is strong presumptive evidence extant tending to prove that proprietors' meetings were held, and some measures taken towards allotting the lands in Pocock, previous to those appearing in the proprietors' record-book. It is generally believed by authorities that, as early as 1784, John Willard, of Middlebury, Hon. Jonathan Hoyt, of St. Albans, and Captain Miles Bradley, of New Haven, at a meeting held in Canaan, Litchfield county, Conn., were appointed a committee to survey and allot the land in Pocock, though no record of such an event has been found. But deeds from the proprietors recorded in the Rutland county clerk's office, to which county Pocock then belonged, speak of the "first division lots," and describes them as numbered, and containing one hundred and twenty acres each. In the files of the *Vermont Gazette*, printed at Bennington, may also be found an article warning a meeting of the proprietors to convene "at the house of Benjamin Payn, in Addison, on the second Tuesday in May, 1788." This warning proves that at least the third division had been made, for the fourth article reads: "To see if they [the proprietors] will proceed to lay out the fourth division, and lay roads."

The same paper also states that, "on the second Tuesday of May, 1788, the proprietors, in pursuance of the foregoing notice, held a meeting at the time and place appointed, and chose Justin Allen, moderator, and Henry McLaughlin, clerk; and without doing any other business adjourned."

There was also a meeting held, it appears, on the same day and at the same place, "by adjournment from Pocock," at which one item of business brought up was, "to see if the proprietors will accept of the surveys, or divisions of land that have been made, or whether they will make surveys or divisions of land in said town; also to choose a committee for that purpose." With reference to this it was found that "no legal" survey of a first division



of land had been made, and that they proceed to make a first division of "ninety acres to each right."

Thus it seems that the business of all previous meetings was practically annulled, and that the first division finally contained instead of one hundred and twenty acres, only ninety acres, which was really the fact. The second division contained one hundred and ten; the third, one hundred; the fourth, fifty; and fifth, twenty acres.

The first proprietors' meeting which appears on the records met at the house of Benjamin Griswold, in Pocock, March 3, 1788, in pursuance to a warning published in the *Vermont Gazette*. Captain Miles Bradley was chosen moderator, and Henry McLaughlin, clerk. A tax of \$2.00 was laid on each proprietor's right to defray the expense of the survey, and clearing highways, building bridges, etc. A committee, consisting of Timothy Rogers, Miles Bradley, Justin Allen, Cyprian Eastman and Henry McLaughlin, was appointed to attend to said business, and the meeting was adjourned to meet in Addison, as we have noted. From this time forward the meetings were held in Pocock, or Bristol, as it soon became, and the business transacted related almost entirely to division of lands, levying taxes, etc., and hence would prove uninteresting to the general reader.

*Early Settlements.*—The first permanent settlement was not begun in the present town of Bristol till the summer of 1786, twenty-four years after the charter was granted.<sup>1</sup>

Early in June Samuel Stewart and Eden Johnson, who married sisters, started out from Skenesboro (now Whitehall), N. Y., for the wilderness land of Pocock; Johnson traveling by land to drive their cattle, while Stewart took passage by boat up the lake with their household effects, his wife, Mrs. Johnson and her two children, and his own child, Chauncey A. Stewart. On the third day he and his party arrived at Vergennes, where he procured horses to convey them and their effects to their destination—the farm now owned and occupied by Joel B. Barlow. Here they were joined by Johnson, and together they built a small log house, to serve as their dwelling in common, the first erected in Bristol. In the autumn Mr. Stewart built a house for himself, where Perez Hubbard used to reside. About eighteen months later he purchased a location on the north side of the river, and built a log house near the stream and directly east of the junction of the road which leads to New Haven Mills,

<sup>1</sup> While John Willard and the others who formed the committee we have previously spoken of were prosecuting the duties devolving upon them here, in 1785, about a mile west of Bristol village they came across a rude habitation occupied by a Dutchman named John Broadt, as he stated. He had made that place his home, with no other company than a dog, for twelve years, seeing in that time no human face till met by the said committee. He came from Unadilla, N. Y., a fugitive from justice. Word was sent to his friends, informing them of his whereabouts, and subsequently he received pardon for his offense and returned to New York, after which nothing was heard of him. Thus this man may properly be said to have been the first white inhabitant of the town, though he did nothing towards clearing or improving the land, but subsisted like a savage by hunting and fishing.

which he occupied until 1797. His daughter Polly was the first child born in the town. In 1817 he moved with his family to Ohio. Johnson resided in the town only a few years, when he removed to Plattsburgh, N. Y., and from thence to Canada, where he was drowned, November 4, 1809.

Not long after Stewart and Johnson began their settlement here they were joined by Benjamin Griswold, Cyprian Eastman, Robert Dunshee, John Arnold, Justin Allen, Henry McLaughlin, Gurdon Munsill, Samuel Brooks, Amos Scott and Elijah Thomas, the last four arriving on the same day; while Benjamin Clapp, Samuel Renne, Samuel P. Hull, Dan Miller, Adam Getman, Daniel Thomas, Ezekiel Dunton, Amasa Ives and Nathan Corey were here previous to 1790.

According to the town records these were added to, from time to time, by the arrival of the following, about in the order named: As early as September 4, 1792, Phinehas Rugg, Ellis Maxham, Calvin Eastman, Asa Smith, Elisha Andrews and Anthony Field; in 1793, Robert Sutton, Henry Franklin, Matthew Franklin, Benjamin Sutton, Benjamin Bartholomew and Oliver Scott; in 1794, Nahum Smith, Hezekiah Murdock, Asa Freeman, Moses Wheeler, Ephraim Munson, jr., Jedediah Keeler, Nathan Brown, Chauncey Ellsworth, and Peter Renne; in 1795, John Ketcham, Truman Allen, Silas Hewett, Asa Hitchcock, William Day and Jeremiah Frazer; in 1796, Robert Holley and Ephraim Raymond; in 1797-98, Justin Eastman, Noah Holcomb, Johnson Allen, John Jewell and Stephen Scott; in 1799, Oliver Drake, John Bunn, Obadiah Beal, David Copeland and Samuel Murdock; and in 1800 by Asaph Parmelee, David Isham, Sylvester Scott, Reuben Abram, Luther Eastman, Jonathan Allard, James McAllister, Abraham Wiley, James Ketch, Isaac Isham, Josiah Field, Andrew Tubbs, Benjamin Freeloove, George Blanchard, Elisha Freeman, Jesse Hanford, Artemas Parmelee, Richard Andrews, Gershom Hall, James Douglass, Joseph Myrrick, Eleazur Richardson, Enos Soper, Henry Soper, A. B. Sumner and Paris Miller, and doubtless others.

Benjamin Griswold came with his family to the town from the State of New York in 1787, locating on Bristol Flats, upon a part of the late Morgan estate. He remained only a few years, when he removed to Cambridge, Vt. His son Horace was the second child born in the township.

Captain Cyprian Eastman was born in Norwich, Conn., in 1749, and removed with his father to Beckett, and subsequently to Bennington county, where he married Rosannah Nehon, and soon after, in 1787, removed to this town, locating on the flats. He was chosen one of the first selectmen of the town, and at the organization of a militia company, in June, 1791, was chosen its captain, and was also one of the committee elected to lay out the first division lots and survey highways. He died of small-pox May 23, 1798, aged forty-nine years, leaving a family of ten children.

Robert Dunshee came from New Hampshire in 1787. He first located in

the southern part of the town, but soon after removed to a part of the late Morgan estate, on the flats, where he erected a two-story house. Here he carried on the business of a saddler and harness-maker several years, then sold his house to Lewis Miller and removed to the mountain road, near the "Little Notch." At the organization of the town he was chosen one of its selectmen. He resided here until his death, of cancer, at an advanced age.

Henry McLaughlin, who figured extensively in the early transactions of the settlers, was born in Ireland, and came to America with Burgoyne, serving as drummer boy, and remaining with the army till it marched from Ticonderoga. For a few years following he engaged in teaching school at Williamstown, Mass. He married Mary Dunton, of Dorset, Vt., sister of Ezekiel Dunton, and soon after, in March, 1787, came to Bristol, and located upon the farm now owned by Dorus S. Parmelee. He was the first proprietors' clerk, first town clerk, and one of the committee for laying out the first division, moderator of the first town meeting, and represented the town in the Legislature of 1793, '94 and '97. In 1800 he built the first brick house erected in the town, about a mile west of the village, which he kept for a time as a public house, and in which, in 1803, was opened the first post-office. In the spring of 1805 he removed to St. Lawrence county, N. Y., though both he and his wife died in Bristol, while on a visit in 1813.

Captain Gurdon Munsill was born in Windsor, Conn., October 26, 1760, served all through the Revolutionary War, and soon after its close married Olive Carver, of Bolton, Conn., and came to Bristol with his wife and two children, arriving March 21, 1789. He had been in town the previous year, made some improvements and built a log house on his farm, purchased of Timothy Rogers, and now owned by E. C. Powell. He was appointed by the Legislature a collector of the first land tax in Bristol, was a selectman of the town seven years, a justice of the peace two years, and represented the town in the Legislature of 1796. He died on the old homestead November 15, 1807. Judge Harvey Munsill, one of his eight children, long and favorably known in Bristol as a man of honor and ability, received his education in the district schools of Bristol, and at the Addison County Grammar School at Middlebury, and studied law with Hon. Daniel Chipman, of that town. Although reared a farmer, he inclined to the study and use of books. He succeeded to the ownership of the homestead, which he retained until about 1840. After the year 1820 he became prominently identified with the public affairs of the town, and his career as a public officer continued uninterruptedly from that date to a short time previous to his death. He was judge of probate for the New Haven district from 1836 to 1870; justice of the peace for over thirty years; trustee of the United States deposit money from 1838 to 1852; State senator for the years 1842 and '43; deputy sheriff eight years, and county commissioner four years; represented the town in the General Assembly for the years 1829 and '31;



served as selectman three years ; town clerk six months ; constable two years ; overseer of the poor one year ; town agent thirteen years, and moderator of town meetings eleven years. He was appointed a captain in the First Brigade, Third Division, Vermont militia. As a Mason he was master of Libanus Lodge, No. 47, from 1828 to 1866, and held the charter during the anti-Masonic movement. He was a man of strong political convictions, always founded upon a basis of what in his best judgment seemed just and for the public good, and was not an ultra partisan ; a frequent presider at political conventions, both Whig and Republican, and was active in matters of reform, especially temperance. He married Laura, daughter of Ziller Stickney, of Weybridge, Vt., March 10, 1818, and Harvey C. Munsill, of Bristol, is their only son. Judge Munsill never united with any church, but inclined to and supported the Congregational creed, and was a member of that society. In the observance of all of the proprieties of life he was a noble and impressive example. He died April 11, 1876, full of years and covered with honor.

Harvey C. Munsill was born in Bristol June 22, 1824. He hired his father's estate, and has been somewhat prominently identified with the civil affairs and business growth of the town. He married, October 1, 1851, Charlotte M. Holley, daughter of John D. Holley, of Bristol, and they have three children : Newcomb H., born July 14, 1852, fitted for college at Bristol Academy, entered Middlebury College, and graduated from that institution in the class of 1877, taught in the graded school of Wallingford, Vt., four terms, studied law with Veazey & Dunton, of Rutland, later with Judge Albert Hobbs, of Malone, Franklin county, N. Y., and was admitted to the bar of the State of New York, and is now a member of the firm of Beeman & Munsill, of Malone, N. Y. He married, in 1880, Mary, daughter of Orrin Moses, of Malone, and they have two children, Arthur H. and Edith.

Seraph L., the only daughter of Harvey C., was born May 17, 1863, and died August 20, 1865. Charles E. Munsill, the third and youngest of the family, was born May 27, 1867, and is now attending the Albany Business College. Mr. Munsill has been for the past four years town treasurer of Bristol ; has held the office of deputy sheriff from 1851 to 1855 ; justice of the peace several years ; moderator of town meetings several years ; grand juror, and agent for the Vermont Mutual Insurance Company for twenty-six years past. He has dealt extensively in real estate and has made several creditable additions to the village plot of Bristol.

General Ezekiel Dunton, from Dorset, settled upon the farm now owned by Ezra Knowles, of New Haven. He held a commission as brigadier-general in the Vermont militia, and was at the battle of Plattsburgh. He served the town for many years as selectman, constable, representative and justice of the peace, and died here February 13, 1824, aged fifty-six years. He left two sons, Thaddeus, who went West, and Ezekiel K., who died September 20,

1837, aged thirty-four years. The latter was the father of Walter C. Dunton, ex-judge of the Supreme Court of Rutland, and William H. Dunton, also of Rutland.

Jonathan Eastman, who came to Bristol from Rupert, Vt., in 1791, was born in Norwich, Conn., in 1753. He removed to Rupert with his father, where he married a Miss Haynes, who bore him a daughter; and for his second wife a Miss Dean, who bore him five children. He was chosen as the town's first justice of the peace, and first representative, in 1792, holding the former office seventeen years, and was again a representative in 1795; was town clerk eleven years and a selectman four years. He died December 6, 1816. Calvin, Oliver and Amos Eastman, brothers of Jonathan, were all respected residents of Bristol, the latter dying at a very advanced age.

Robert Holley, a native of New London, Conn., came from Hebron, N. Y., in 1795, and located on the east side of the highway, nearly opposite the place now owned by Joel Barlow. In 1808 he removed to the village, where he kept a public house several years. He served the town as constable and collector, represented the town in the General Assembly eight years; was a delegate to the constitutional convention in 1826; was a presidential elector, casting his vote for President Monroe, and was a justice of the peace twenty-eight years. He was the father of eight children, and died April 18, 1836, aged seventy-seven years. Mrs. H. C. Munsill, Mrs. Cornelia Smith, and Mrs. Titus B. Page are his grandchildren. One of his daughters, Samantha, married Dr. Joseph Needham, and several of their descendants now reside in the town. Samuel H., son of Robert, studied at West Point, was a lawyer and assistant judge of the County Court, and occupied the farm now owned by Frank Hines. He died March 21, 1858, aged seventy-five years. Willis R. Peak is a grandson.

Captain Noble Munson, born in Westfield, Mass., in 1770, located upon the farm now owned by Elexice St. George. He was in the battle of Plattsburgh, and served the town for many years as selectman, representative, etc.

Asaph Parmelee, jr., lived in a brick house about a mile south of the village, upon the place now owned by his nephew, Dorus S. Parmelee, where he died October 24, 1854. Daniel E. Parmelee lived on the farm now owned by B. W. Pollard. His son, George W., now lives in the village. Harvey Parmelee, for many years a justice of the peace, occupied the place now owned by his son, Dorus S. Parmelee. He died May 2, 1857, aged fifty-four years. Enos Soper, who came here at an early day, moved to the West some time between 1830 and 1840. Henry Soper, who died February 14, 1844, aged sixty-eight years, resided in the village where Colonel Dunshee now lives. Mrs. Dunshee is his granddaughter. Truman Crane, a wealthy farmer, and for a long time grand juror, occupied the farm now owned by Noble L. Varney. His widow resides in the village. Gershom Hall settled upon the farm now occupied by Albro

S. Cummings. Barnes B. Hall, son of John Hall, was a celebrated Methodist Episcopal clergyman and at one time a presiding elder. James Wilder, who served the town as constable about 1830 or 1835, subsequently removed to Euclid, Ohio. None of his descendants resides in the town, but Charles M. Wilds, a lawyer of Middlebury, is a grandson. Josephus Hatch lived upon the farm now owned by Charles C. Dunshee. His son Jerry, a graduate of Middlebury College, became a Mormon priest. Henry G. Sumner lived in the southern part of the town. He was a twin brother of George H. Sumner. Among his descendants in the town is Seneca Sumner. Nathan Hastings at one time resided in the village. He died here June 19, 1858. Rufus H. Barnard occupied the farm now owned by his son Clinton R. He died September 22, 1842, aged fifty-seven years. David L. Annan lived in the village. He died here November 26, 1846, aged sixty years. John Howden lived on the farm now owned by Joel B. Barlow. He died July 3, 1858, aged seventy-seven years. His son William S. now resides in the village. John Brooks resided upon the farm now owned by Amos E. Hazelton, whose wife was a Miss Brooks. Wolcott Burnham, an old Revolutionary soldier, lived in the northern part of the village. Thurston Chase, after whom "Chase Hollow" was named, resided upon the farm now owned by Page Colby. His son William S. now lives in the village. Abram Vradenburg, an old soldier of the War of 1812, lived in the eastern part of the town. He died April 12, 1863, aged seventy-five years. John Dunshee lived about a half mile southwest of the village, upon the place now owned by Mrs. Manette Morrison. His son Albert lives on the flats. Ira Tucker lived on the farm now owned by J. W. Rockwood. He died March 13, 1856, aged seventy-seven years. His son Ira is now a resident of the town. Moses Wheeler, an early settler, has no descendants now living in the town; but his son, F. P. Wheeler, is a physician of Burlington, Vt. Oliver Drake, an early settler, was the grandfather of Oliver S. Solomon Drake, who served as town clerk many years, resided in the eastern part of the village. Sylvester Scott settled upon the farm now owned by Enoch Varney, but at the time of his death lived on the farm now owned by Patrick O'Neil. His son, Loren L., now resides in the village. Nathan Rider lived where William C. Rider now resides, in the eastern part of the village. William C. has two sons, James B. and W. W., the latter a lawyer. Paul Raymond located in the eastern part of the town, where he was a resident for many years. Riley Adams lived on the farm now owned by James Jacobs, where he died April 2, 1824, aged seventy-three years. William Buss, who located upon the farm now owned by Patrick O'Neil, died December 25, 1836, aged sixty-three years. Dr. James Day lived and died upon the farm now owned by William D. Battles. John Wilkinson, who located upon the farm now owned by Henry La Varn, moved away about 1830, or earlier. Joseph Berry, who located upon the farm now owned by Joel B. Barlow, moved away at an early



date. James Saxton, who was an early settler, died in the village April 18, 1862, aged eighty-two years. His brother Jehiel moved to Ohio at an early day. Seth Peake died in the village January 11, 1827, aged forty-three years. His son Royal W. and his grandson Willis R. reside here. Frederick Peet, a blacksmith in the eastern part of the village, died September 19, 1828, aged thirty-five years. Edward Sweet lived about a mile north of the village, upon the farm now occupied by James T. Tucker. He died November 9, 1851, aged fifty-nine years. Nancy, wife of George W. Parmelee, is a daughter. Dr. Chauncey Moor died July 12, 1837, aged sixty-six years. Reed Rathbun located upon the farm now owned by his son Curtis R., where he died January 14, 1863, aged sixty-one years. Bennet B. Dean, who was overseer of the poor for many years, died on the place now owned by Betsey Durfee. Sidney Moody, afterwards a druggist in Middlebury, went to Vineland, N. J., where he died. Kendrick W. Follett, who lived in the village many years, died December 26, 1861, aged fifty-nine years. His widow still survives him. Benjamin Vinton, eighty years of age, now residing on West street, has been a resident of the village many years. Elisha Briggs, after whom "Briggs Hill," in the eastern part of the town, was named, still resides here at a very advanced age.

*Town Organization, etc.*—In the issue of the *Vermont Gazette* for February 14, 1789, the following notification, or warning for the first town meeting in Pocock, or Bristol, was published :

"These are to warn the inhabitants of Pocock to meet at the dwelling house of Justin Allen, in said Pocock, on the first Monday of March next, at 10 o'clock A. M., to act as follows: 1st, to choose a moderator to govern said meeting; 2d, to choose a town clerk; 3d, to choose selectmen; 4th, to choose a town treasurer; 5th, to choose a constable; 6th, to do any other business thought proper to do on said day.

ELIJAH FOOT, J. P.

"New Haven, February 14, 1789."

Allen's house was located about a third of the way up the steep hill, on the old Thomas Sumner place. Here the freemen of the town assembled at the appointed hour, and the legal organization of the town was effected by choosing Henry McLaughlin moderator, and then proceeding to elect the following town officers: Henry McLaughlin, clerk; Cyprian Eastman, Samuel Stewart and Robert Dunshee, selectmen; Amos Scott, treasurer; and Justin Allen, constable. From this time down to 1854 the town meetings were held on the first Monday in March, annually, and since then upon the first Tuesday of that month. The second meeting, according to the records, was held at the house of Benjamin Griswold, and then for two years in a log house in the "Center District." At a meeting held at the latter place on March 1, 1792, it was "Voted, that two bushels of wheat be taken out of the town treasury to pay town expenses." Also, "Voted, that Jerusha D—— shall be carried off by the

selectmen, firstly to her parents, and if she return from them, then carry her to the last place where they have gained a residence, and if there is no place where they have gained a residence, then carry her to the place of her nativity."

From the school-house the place of holding meetings was removed to the dwelling of Henry McLaughlin, which was the meeting place till 1797. After this meetings were held as follows: The house of John Ketcham till 1804; Noble Munson's till 1808; Oliver Eastman's till 1810; Robert Holley's till 1831; Methodist chapel till 1834; at the public house till 1848; school-house in Bristol village till September 31, 1857; and then the meeting was adjourned to meet in a room in the academy building in the village, the town having paid \$600 towards the erection of the building for the "privilege of holding town and freemen's meetings therein." Here the meetings were held until "Holley Hall" was built, in 1884, at a cost of \$11,300. The site for this fine structure was donated by Winter Holley and his daughter, Cornelia Smith, widow of Oliver A., a son of Charles L. Smith.

*Early Manufactures.*—The first grist-mill built in the town was put up by James, William and John O'Brian about the year 1792. It was located west of South Mountain, upon the brook which still bears the builders' name.

This mill was a small affair, and was in use but a short time, though it was very valuable to the early settlers, until a more pretentious structure was built at New Haven Mills. Subsequently, in 1805, a grist-mill was built at Bristol village by Enos Soper, and which did service until September, 1849, when it was destroyed by fire. Henry and Enos Soper and Uriah Arnold next erected a stone mill in the eastern part of the village. Soon after the first grist-mill was built, Amos Scott put up a saw-mill in the western part of the town, on New Haven River.

At an early day the attention of the inhabitants was directed towards the practicability of manufacturing their own iron, from the ore afforded in the township. This idea was carried out, and in 1791 Amos Scott, Captain Gurdon Munsill and Cyprian and Amos Eastman built a forge near where Scott erected the first saw-mill. This enterprise, though continued but a comparatively short time, proved of great importance, not only to Bristol but to neighboring towns.

Subsequently there were six other forges erected, as follows: The second, by Amos and Ebenezer Scott, near where the old John Dunshee trip-hammer shop stood. The iron made here soon began to find its way to Troy, N. Y., in payment for goods. The third, built by Joshua Franklin, jr., Henry Franklin, John Arnold and Nehemiah Hobert, in 1802, was located on the north side of the river, in what is now Bristol village. This forge did a good business for many years, manufacturing bar iron. In June, 1809, it was burned, rebuilt, and again burned in 1816, rebuilt, and destroyed by fire again in 1823, when it was rebuilt, to be finally destroyed by the great freshet of 1830. The fourth

forge was built in 1832 by Thurston and James Chase, Nathaniel Drake and George C. Dayfoot, on Baldwin Creek. It was allowed to go to ruin many years since. The fifth was located on the north side of the river, just east of the village, and as late as about 1855 was operated by Winter H. Holley. The sixth, located on the north side of Baldwin Creek, was built by Oliver W. Burnham, and had a brief existence. The seventh and last was built by Luman Munson, Bennet B. Dean and D. R. Gaige, near the old John Dunshee trip-hammer shop. The business was discontinued between 1850 and 1860.

Soon after the year 1800 Elisha Fuller purchased of James Hair a site in Bristol village and erected thereon buildings for carrying on the business of cloth dressing. Subsequently machinery for carding wool was added, and the business was conducted by different parties down to 1830, when the great freshet swept everything off, and the mill was not rebuilt.

*Military.*—There were few among the early male population of Bristol that had not served in some capacity in the continental ranks. But as a town, it of course has no Revolutionary history. On the 7th of June, 1791, the first militia company was organized here, the "Tenth Company, Second Regiment, Sixth Brigade Vermont Infantry." Cyprian Eastman was elected captain and Benjamin Clapp lieutenant, positions of no little honor in those days. Another company, the "Light Infantry," was organized June 1, 1808, which elected John Hilborn captain, and Jehial Saxton lieutenant.

At the invasion of Plattsburgh, in September, 1814, sixty-six volunteers were present from Bristol. Fifty-one of these served in Captain Jehiel Saxton's company, under command of General Strong. Ten were in Captain Jewett's company, of New Haven. Ezekiel Dunton, who was then a brigadier-general, took command of a small company as their captain, and John Howden, who was the general's aid-de-camp, served in his company as a private. Robert Holley and Henry Getman served in a company from Charlotte, and Oliver W. Burnham served in Captain John Moulton's company.

In the late great war the town also bore an honorable part. The following list from the State records gives the names of all who went out from the town to serve in Vermont regiments:

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

J. M. Bacon, A. F. Baker, E. R. Bancroft, C. L. Bartlett, H. R. Beckwith, R. A. Bird, H. Bowers, H. Brooks, W. Brooks, N. Bush, M. Bushee, A. Butler, E. D. Chase, E. D. Chillson, H. Cook, A. Danforth, G. E. Drake, O. B. Drake, W. B. Dunshee, E. J. Foster, A. N. Gauthier, C. Grimes, B. J. Grinnell, J. Hagan, D. Hamblin, J. B. Hastings, B. F. Hickin, J. Hines, A. A. Leland, J. McVar, H. C. Myers, J. Moody, S. S. Morgan, F. Mullings, G. Mullens, R. Munroe, C. R. Myers, W. W. Needham, H. Noland, J. Oakes, C. O'Brian, H. O'Brian, L. Orcutt, H. L. Prime, D. C. Quimby, J. B. Quimby,



C. J. S. Randall, H. Robbins, J. Scarborough, J. W. Shadrick, R. Sharlow, B. Sheldon, J. Sheldon, E. Tart, N. Tart, D. R. Thompson, N. C. Thompson, E. Vradenburgh, C. B. Warner, C. E. P. Wheeler, E. C. Wright.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls :

Volunteers for three years.—A. Bezner, J. Bezner, W. E. Bicknell, C. Bowers, H. Brooks, G. H. Bunker, F. Daniel, C. E. Dushon, D. K. Hamblin, E. R. Jacobs, U. D. Jacobs, H. D. May, C. E. Nelson, A. A. Peters, P. Phinney, S. Preston, C. Prince, W. T. Richardson, M. Roberts, J. Shadick, W. Shadick, L. Steady, jr., J. Weaver.

Volunteers for one year.—E. D. Chase, F. M. Dwyer, L. C. Finch, G. W. Green, N. McIntyre, D. Munroe, H. C. Myers, F. Strait, L. S. Walker, L. F. Weaver, E. Whittemore, G. Whittemore.

Volunteers re-enlisted.—J. M. Bacon, E. R. Bancroft, H. Bowers, M. Bushee, J. S. Chandler, E. D. Chillson, A. Danforth, C. Grimes, B. J. Grinnell, J. W. Hilton, L. Orcutt, I. B. Quimby, D. R. Thompson.

Not credited by name.—Two men.

Volunteers for nine months.—E. D. Barnes, R. C. Brown, H. Butler, M. Calihan, J. Clapper, N. F. Dunshee, N. Gravel, F. W. Grinnell, A. E. Manum, N. McIntyre, M. Melian, S. W. Palmer, D. Patno, I. Plain, H. C. Powers, E. Tatso, S. Vradenburgh, D. Whitmore, jr., C. Yattaw.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, C. C. Abbott, W. T. Drake, C. Kendall. Procured substitute, N. Crozier, T. Rockwood. Entered service, S. Crozier, G. Q. Day.

*Present Town Officers.*—The present board of officers for the town is as follows : E. M. Kent, clerk ; H. C. Munsill, treasurer ; H. S. Sumner, W. R. Peake, and P. W. Chase, selectmen ; E. S. Farr, constable ; A. D. Searls, superintendent of schools ; W. W. Needham, N. J. Hill, and C. W. Norton, listers ; R. A. Young, overseer of the poor ; and W. W. Rider, town agent.

*Population Statistics.*—The following figures from the tables of the United States census reports show the population of the town to have fluctuated little, but rather to have been steadily increasing since the taking of the first census in 1791: 1791, 211; 1800, 665; 1810, 1,179; 1820, 1,051; 1830, 1,274; 1840, 1,233; 1850, 1,344; 1860, 1,355; 1870, 1,365; 1880, 1,579.

#### MUNICIPAL.

Bristol village occupies a commanding site upon an elevated plain about one hundred and twenty feet above the bed of New Haven River, just after that stream leaves the wild ravine known as "The Notch." Lying thus at the very base of Hogback Mountain, with South Mountain on the southeast, fine examples of the picturesque wildness of nature, nearly approaching grandeur, are ever present to the beholder, and in rare contrast to the fertile plains north

and south, and the broad view sweeping westward to the Adirondacks of Northern New York.

The village itself lies principally upon four streets, North, South, East, and West streets, respectively, extending in the direction their names would suggest. Near the center of the village they intersect, at which point is enclosed a fine park. The good water power afforded by the river here is utilized by several manufacturing interests, so that the village is equally renowned for its business capacity, beauty, and the fine view it commands. It has about twenty stores, four churches (Methodist Episcopal, Baptist, Adventist, and Roman Catholic), one hotel, a printing-office, coffin and casket manufactory, a photograph gallery, two harness shops, grist-mill, etc., an elegant town hall graded school, six physicians, two dentists, and about eight hundred inhabitants.

In 1800 this site was almost an unbroken wilderness, there not being a framed house here and scarcely a barn. A few rude log houses were all that were to be found. But here manufacturing establishments began to spring up, as we have detailed on a previous page, bringing workmen to the scene, and in their wake came shops, stores, etc., which, with the central location to give them permanency, made the village, as it now is, the metropolis of the township.

The following sketch of the village as it was in 1840 will give some idea of its growth: W. H. Hawley kept a store where the town hall now stands. Henry Spaulding had a store in the old brick building now occupied by Emerson W. Smith, which was built three years previous. Hezekiah Foster was located as a merchant where the O'Neil block now stands. Henry Gale was located where W. H. Miller now is. Abram B. Huntley, now living in Whiting, had a store where Willis Peak's house stands, which he built in 1836. About the same time, also, Pier & Chilson built a store on the north side of East street, which they conducted several years, and which was finally destroyed by fire. Philo S. Warner and Loyal Downing were shoemakers, the former having located here as early as 1825, and the latter occupying the building now used by Mr. Eastman for his harness shop. Deacon Amasa Grinnell, a Mr. Dexter, and Andrew Santee (colored) were blacksmiths. John Dunshee and William Perry had wagon shops here. Albert, son of the former, is now a resident on the flats. The hotel, "Bristol House," was kept by Samuel Eddy. Aside from these were the forge, grist-mill, saw-mill and cloth-dressing works we have previously mentioned.

*Post-office.*—A post-office was first established in Bristol in 1803, with Thaddeus McLaughlin postmaster. The office was located in the first brick building erected in the town, by the father of Thaddeus, Henry McLaughlin, in 1800, and located about a mile west of the present village. Previous to this the mail matter for Bristol, consisting of a few letters and the *Middlebury Mercury*, was brought from Middlebury each week by the settlers themselves, who

alternately shared in the task. In 1804 Jacob Cadwell was appointed post-master, and the following year was succeeded by Isaac Cadwell, who retained the office until 1815, when he in turn was succeeded by Joseph Otis. Both Jacob and Isaac Cadwell kept the office in their house, a log structure used as a hotel, about four miles northeast from the village, on the Starksboro road. When Joseph Otis took the office in 1815, however, he removed it to the village, where it has been retained since. Fred Landon is the present post-master.

*Manufacturing Interests.*—At the head of the manufacturing interests of Bristol is the Bristol Manufacturing Company, which was originally established under the firm name of Howden, Daniels & Co., for the purpose of manufacturing coffins and caskets in a small way. This limited business steadily increased, and in 1867 the firm name was changed to Howden, Bosworth & Co., and on January 1, 1877, a stock company was formed under the title of the Bristol Manufacturing Company, with W. S. Howden, president, and D. Beckwith, secretary and treasurer. The original capital of \$25,000 was subsequently increased to \$46,000, while to the original business was added that of manufacturing sash, doors and blinds and general jobbing. The company has a fine water power and four buildings, with sheds, etc., embracing a saw-mill, wood-factory, two finishing shops, dry-house, office, storage rooms, etc. The works employ from fifty to sixty hands, and the annual sales amount to about \$66,000, and are constantly increasing. The goods are sold principally in New York and New England.

R. D. Stewart's grist-mill on South street, operated by W. I. Rider, has three run of stones and all modern improvements. The mill was partially destroyed by the freshet of 1869, a short time previous to which it became Mr. Stewart's property, and he rebuilt it soon after.

F. Greenough, blacksmith and wagon-maker, began business here in 1878. Octave Cushman, blacksmith and wheelwright, has been in business here about twenty years. N. McIntyre, blacksmith and wagon-maker, has been here since 1867. J. H. Wright, carriage-maker, has been here since 1850. Ira T. Eastman and William Battles are harness-makers, the former having been here since 1865.

*Mercantile Interests.*—W. H. Miller, dealer in clothing and furnishing goods, began business here in the sale of notions in 1876. In 1885 he went into his present business, taking the store then occupied by W. B. Dunshee, and previously by N. F. Dunshee.

F. I. Ward, millinery, fancy goods, etc., began business in the O'Neil block in 1873, and removed to his present location in 1875, which was then built by Drake, Farr & Co.

E. S. & S. D. Farr, stoves and hardware, began business in 1878, succeeding the old firm of Drake, Farr & Co., who built the the block.



J. J. Dumas, dealer in sash, doors and blinds, etc., began business in 1881. Ridley & Varney are undertakers. In 1876 M. P. Varney began the business and J. J. Ridley became a partner in 1882.

Bush & Patterson, dealers in groceries and provisions, crockery, notions, etc., became a firm in 1878, Edward B. Patterson buying the interest of H. C. Barnes, C. P. Bush's partner. About two years the former partnership had existed where William E. Dunshee now is. The block they now occupy was built by Mr. Patterson in 1878.

W. E. Dunshee, who began his mercantile career here in 1856, deals in groceries and provisions, though he formerly kept a general store.

F. W. Nash began the boot and shoe business in the spring of 1884, as successor to M. S. Wilds, who had carried on the business over thirty years, and who built the block. Mr. Nash also carries on the dry goods and fancy goods trade in the same block, in which he succeeded G. P. Phalen in 1884.

N. F. Dunshee began the dry goods business in W. E. Dunshee's block in 1883. In company with Willis Peak he formerly carried on the same business where W. H. Miller now is.

C. S. Bristol, jewelry and boots and shoes, began business in 1872 upon the opposite side of the street from his present location, to which he moved in 1873.

E. C. Dike, hardware, stoves, tinware, etc., began business here in 1869 as Dike, Bixby & Co.; he became sole proprietor in 1880.

S. W. Hatch, undertaking, furniture and carpets, began business in 1870.

C. P. Abernethy, grocery and market, began at his present location in 1884.

D. M. Strong, grocery and market, began business in his present store in 1883.

Dr. D. A. Bisbee, proprietor of the "Village Drug Store," bought out Hiram Shattuck in 1880, who had been in the business here a number of years.

Dr. E. M. Kent, drugs and medicines, began business in 1872.

Peter H. Lander & Co., cigar-makers and dealers, in business here since October, 1884, employ twenty hands.

C. E. Smith carries on the photograph gallery, and sells picture frames.

J. Miller is a merchant tailor.

M. W., P. P. and J. S. Wilson established the *Bristol Herald* in May, 1879, under the firm name of Wilson Brothers. The paper is an eight column Republican sheet. They also do job printing.

The Bristol House was bought by Abram Gaige, father to T. B. Gaige, and rebuilt by him about 1820. He continued in the hotel business here until about 1834 or 1835, when he was succeeded by his son, D. R. Gaige, and Luman Munson. Among those who have acted as its landlord may be mentioned Samuel Eddy, William Rutherford, Ransom Taft, Partch & Post, and David Brown, the latter of whom sold to the present proprietor, J. J. Ridley, in February, 1871.

*The Professions.*—W. W. Rider, the lawyer of Bristol, was born here in 1841. He studied law with Horatio Needham, was admitted to the bar in 1865, and has practiced here since.

Dr. E. G. Prime was born in Bristol in 1843. He graduated from the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia in 1870, and from the Royal College of Edinburgh, Scotland, in June, 1882. He practiced one year in Glasgow, in Rutland two years, Boston one year, and has been in Bristol since.

Dr. D. A. Bisbee, born in Brandon in 1852, graduated from the Michigan University in 1875, and came here in 1879.

Dr. E. M. Kent, born in Lincoln in 1843, graduated from the University of Vermont in 1866, and has practiced here since.

D. A. A. Dean was born in Monkton in 1857, graduated from the University of New York in 1878, and has practiced here since.

Dr. George O. W. Farnham was born in Shoreham in 1859, graduated from the University of Vermont in 1883, and has been here since.

H. A. Hasseltine studied dentistry with A. A. Rosseter, and began practice here in 1877.

E. W. Shattuck studied in Bristol and at Lowell, Mass., and began the practice of dentistry here in 1881.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

*The Bristol Baptist Church* was organized by Elder Joseph Call, in 1794, with nine members. Rev. Thomas Tuttle was the first settled minister. The church building, erected in 1794, will seat two hundred and fifty persons, and is valued at \$4,900, including grounds. The society now has one hundred and two members, with Rev. P. B. Strong, pastor, who was installed August 1, 1885. The present officers of the society are Daniel W. Durfee, Octavius Cushman and William Miller, prudential committee; J. J. Dumas and A. J. Averill, deacons; and Wallace Rider, treasurer.

*The Congregational Church* was organized July 8, 1805, by Rev. J. Bushnell, of Cornwall, who at an early day occasionally preached here. David Ingraham, first deacon, continued to officiate until he removed from town in 1815. They had no stated preaching for several years, nor house of worship till 1819, when they built a house in connection with the Baptists and Universalists, each denomination to occupy in proportion to the amount paid for its erection. They occupied their share until 1837, when they built the present Congregational Church. Rev. Calvin Butler, ordained February 10, 1842, was the first settled minister, the society at that time having sixty-seven members. The church now has no regular pastor, and the building is leased to the Adventists.

*The Methodist Church of Bristol Village* was organized in 1813, services being held at the residence of Ebenezer Saxton. Rev. Stephen Scovenberger

preached the first Methodist sermon in Bristol. Services were held in barns and private houses until 1819, when a chapel was built which did service until 1840, when the present church was erected, and is now valued at about \$3,000. The society has ninety-five members, with Rev. A. H. Nash, pastor, installed May 1, 1885. The stewards of the society, who are by law of the State *ex-officio* trustees, are F. Landon, C. W. Smith, F. I. Ward, E. Vilmore, S. B. Searles, B. W. Pollard, F. S. Thompson, A. Ferguson and J. T. Tucker.

*The Advent Christian Church* held services as early as 1840, a portion of the time in Academy Hall. The society is now organized with nineteen members, holding services in the Congregational Church, which they have leased for a term of years. Rev. Hiland Quimby, the first pastor, was succeeded by the present incumbent, Rev. S. P. Hayward, in 1885. The officers of the society are William Howden and Samuel Stewart, deacons.

*Educational.*—The Bristol Scientific Institute was established many years ago, and during the late war was changed to the Bristol Academy, which name it retained till March 2, 1881, when it was organized as the Bristol Graded School. The present building, erected in 1855, was removed a hundred rods to its present location about 1876. Mason S. Stone is principal of the academy, assisted by E. A. Hasseltine, Julia Barry, Hattie Bissonette and Miss Spencer. The town has nine school districts.

*Secret Societies.*—Libanus Lodge No. 47, F. and A. M., was chartered January 13, 1859. It now has seventy-nine members, and meets the second Monday evening of each month. Its officers are as follows: H. S. Sumner, W. M.; S. W. Hatch, S. W.; A. A. Dean, secy.; H. B. Williams, treas.; C. W. Huler, S. D.; W. H. Prime, J. D.; E. A. Hasseltine, chaplain; C. W. Norton, G. W. Flinn, E. W. Smith, finance committee; J. R. Kilborn, O. C. Crandall, stewards; H. P. Sherwin, tiler, and W. W. Needham, marshal.

Gifford Chapter No. 23. H. C. Munsill, H. P.; M. S. Taylor, K.; H. S. Sumner, S.; S. F. Hasseltine, secy.; H. B. Williams, treas.; W. P. Chase, C. O. H.; E. A. Hasseltine, P. S.; W. W. Needham, R. A. C.; G. W. Flinn, M. 3d V.; G. W. Smith, M. 2d V.; Jas. Dunton, M. 1st V.; A. E. Munson, E. G. Prine, stewards; W. S. Crampton, tiler. Convocation first Wednesday of each month. Number of members thirty-one.

Munsill Council has fifteen members, with the following officers: E. A. Hasseltine, J. I. M.; S. Brunch, D. M.; A. E. Munson, P. C.; L. S. Crampton, recorder.



## CHAPTER XIX.

## HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CORNWALL.

THE original grantees of Cornwall were probably residents of Litchfield county, Connecticut. The charter granted to them was signed by Benning Wentworth, governor of New Hampshire, on the 3d day of November, 1761. The following are their names ;

Elias Reed, Thomas Chipman, Murry Lester, Samuel Lee, Josiah Heath, James Nichols, Josiah Dean, Ebenezer Fletcher, Samuel Keep, Roswell Steel, Alexander Gaston, George Nichols, William Nichols, John Judd, Timothy Brownson, Solomon Linsley, Andrew Esquire, Moses Buck, David Cowles, Moses Read the 3d, Zuriel Jacobs, William Trumbull, Stephen Benton, Sarah Nichols, Benjamin Smalley, John Willoby, Joel Reed, Joseph Williams, James Nichols, jr., Enoch Slawson, Phinehas Holdcom, Josiah Willoby, Samuel Chipman, Thomas Tuttle, Jabez Tuttle, John Skinner, Samuel Hulburd, Hannah Austin, Ruluff White, David Averill, Amos Chipman, Jabez Williams, James Smith, Andrew Brownson and John Scovill, one right ; Samuel Judd, Eleanor Smith, Benjamin Woodruff, Jonah Sandford, William Reed, Nathan Benton, Abiel Linsley, John Everts, James Landon, esq., James Landon, jr., Ezekiel Landon, Thomas Landon, John Hutchinson, esq., William Ham, David Reed, David Stevens, Richard Wiberd, esq., Joseph Newmarch, esq., Samuel Beebee, Isaac Benton.

Owing to the glaring discrepancies between the town lines, as established by the charter, and a re-survey dated September 25, 1784, both of which were grossly inaccurate, a controversy arose between Cornwall and Whiting, which in 1789 ripened into a law suit. The result being unfavorable to Cornwall, the proprietors thereof repeatedly petitioned the Legislature for a rehearing, which was probably granted. Orin Field, an early resident of Cornwall near the Whiting border, is quoted in Mathew's *History of Cornwall* as substantially saying :

"The proprietors of Whiting claimed about two miles of the south part of Cornwall, *i. e.*, as far as the north line of Daniel Scovel's farm, extended eastward and westward to the limits of the town ; while Cornwall claimed about the same breadth of territory in the north part of Whiting, and both interpreted their charters as substantiating their demands. After the litigation above described the controversy was settled by a compromise, which assigned about two-thirds of the territory to Cornwall, and the balance to Whiting."

There was danger for a time, also, of a rupture between the inhabitants of Cornwall and Weybridge respecting that portion of Cornwall which lies north of the Middlebury and Bridport road, Weybridge being inclined to demand the entire tract. The jurisdiction of Cornwall was finally acknowledged, how-

ever, on the ground of priority in the date of its charter. In reference to this point, Judge Swift, in his *History of Middlebury*, remarks :

“There are on record several deeds referring to ‘Weybridge Old Corner.’ It is obvious that a different line was originally recognized [claimed by Weybridge] as dividing the towns of Cornwall and Weybridge, and far enough south to include the falls in the latter town, and by persevering examination we find that it forms the division line between Foot’s mill lot and the home farm of the late Colonel Storrs. There is no record of the time and manner of altering this line, nor have I found any living man who had any knowledge of such a line. But it is probable that the change was made by the surveyor-general in 1784, when the town lines of Middlebury were surveyed and corrected. Among the records of Cornwall town meeting in November, 1787, is the following: ‘A petition from Weybridge for setting off from Cornwall to the former old line was read and rejected.’”

The proprietors, after organizing under their charter, adopted the name of Cornwall, from a town in Litchfield county. Their early meetings were held in Salisbury, Conn. The proceedings at these meetings can be only inferred, however, as the record was burned in Connecticut in 1788. If there were, therefore, any general survey and allotments of land in the town previous to that time, all traces of the division lines were so far obliterated by the loss of the records that the settlers, while claiming under some original right, consulted their preferences respecting the location of their claims. Hence it frequently happened that lots claimed under the same right were situated in different parts of the town. These claims were denominated “pitches.” Lots were also granted to settlers who had performed some town service, such as working on the highways, irrespective of the quantity of land previously granted, a method which resulted in unavoidable confusion and controversy, some of the later claimants finding no land unoccupied, “while many of the settlers, shrewdly observing the boundaries of the pitches occupied by their neighbors, after the lapse of years found vacant lots that had escaped the notice of surveyors and claimants, which they secured for themselves simply by having them surveyed, and the survey entered upon the record.” The difficulties thus engendered were not removed for years, and undoubtedly retarded the settlement of Cornwall. The custom was not confined to this town, however, but prevailed in all or nearly all the towns in the State.

The first settlers of Cornwall were Asa Blodget, James Bentley, James Bentley, jr., Thomas Bentley, Joseph Throop, Theophilus Allen, William Douglass, Samuel Benton, Eldad Andrus, Samuel Blodget, Sardius Blodget, Solomon Linsley, Aaron Scott and Nathan Foot. They arrived and made their pitches in 1774. The eight first named selected their lands in the east part of the township, bounding on Otter Creek, and by the change of limits, in 1796 became inhabitants of Middlebury. The remaining six made their pitches in the northern and central parts of this town.

In 1775 Ebenezer Stebbins, Joel Linsley and John Holley made their pitches, and in 1776 Jonah Sanford, Obadiah Wheeler and James Marsh Douglass settled their locations. None of these names except those of Solomon Linsley and Jonah Sanford is endorsed on the charter. With these exceptions, and two or three others who came after the war, the surveys uniformly specify certain "original rights," on which their claims were leased.

Eldad Andrus first settled on the farm now occupied by Mrs. T. B. Holly, and afterwards exchanged farms with Zechariah Benedict, whose pitch lay in the west part of the town bounding on Lemon Fair. His first house was built a few rods east of the present buildings. He was taken prisoner in May or June, 1778, by Indians and Tories, and carried across Lake Champlain to the British camp, where he was held for several months. Meanwhile the Indians frequently visited his house, consumed his provisions, destroyed his young fruit-trees, and stole his mare and her colt. It is said that two years later the mare and colt returned, accompanied by another colt, the young beasts being so well matched as to make Andrus a valuable team. Having discovered a chance to escape, he fled the British camp, but soon perceived that he was followed by an Indian. Whereupon, securing a heavy club, he hid himself under a huge log over which his pursuer must pass, and at the opportune moment felled him to the earth, and effected his escape unmolested. Among his descendants now living in town are his grandson, S. S. Andrus, and great-granddaughters, Mrs. James Tracey and Mrs. O. A. Field.

Samuel Blodget pitched on a lot of one hundred acres on the old North and South road from Cornwall to Middlebury, which was destroyed some time before 1860. M. B. Williamson, R. A. Foot, A. M. Williamson, Mrs. M. M. Peet, and Mrs. Alberton S. Bingham are his grandchildren. He was taken prisoner at the same time as Eldad Andrus, and was bound to a tree and threatened with death. Upon making himself known to a British officer as a Freemason, this fate was averted, and it was reserved for him to be taken to Ticonderoga, "where he suffered all the abuse and tortures usual to captives, and was imprisoned on board an old vessel, which abounded with vermin and filth, until he obtained permission to go on shore and drive team and perform other duties which fell to the lot of captives. He was liberated in the fall, and returned to his family, who by this time had removed to Bennington or Arlington, where they remained until the announcement of peace." He died on his original pitch in 1838, aged eighty-seven years.

The first settlement of Solomon Linsley embraced the farm owned, in 1862, by Milo Williamson, a few rods north of the present farm of M. B. Williamson.

Aaron Scott, of Sunderland, Mass., cleared a hundred acres west of Solomon Linsley, the survey embracing the present farm of Mrs. S. D. Carr, and extended further west and south. His cabin stood southwest of the site of Mrs. Carr's house.



Dr. Nathan Foot, from Watertown, Conn., made his first pitch in the extreme east part of the town, on the verge of the swamp. The farm is not now occupied, but was afterward owned by his son Nathan, and in 1862 and later by Maria Foot and William Turner. A few years after his arrival here he built a second log house west of the highway, and later still a framed house. He died in Charlotte in 1807. Mrs. William Turner is his great-granddaughter. These surveys were all made in 1774 by Judge Gamaliel Painter, of Middlebury.

In 1775 John Holley made his pitch on a lot east of the one now owned and occupied by B. C. Parkhill. He afterward effected an exchange with his brother Stephen, and removed to the lot now occupied by Mr. Parkhill. This lot was originally pitched by Samuel Benton, and afterward passed through the hands of Isaac Kellogg, Ashbel Cone, William Crocker, Stephen Holley, John Holley, Eli Everts, Ephraim Andrus, William Slade, Rebecca Slade, Norman B. Slade, Daniel B. Kinner, Truman Eells, and Benjamin Parkhill.

The same year Ebenezer Stebbins settled on the north side of the road, on the place now owned and occupied by his grandson, Loren W. Peet. He was obliged to flee with his family after the recapture of Ticonderoga by Burgoyne in 1777.

Early in 1775 Hon. Joel Linsley, from Woodbury, Conn., made a pitch on a tract which he occupied the remainder of his life. His first log cabin stood sixty or eighty rods east of the building now occupied by Charles Benedict, which he subsequently built. He was a surveyor and became a large land owner. At the organization of the town he was chosen town clerk, and afterwards repeatedly elected, with the exception of two years, until his death in 1818. He represented the town several years in the Legislature; was assistant judge and afterward chief judge of the County Court. His popularity was owing no less to his sociability than to his business energy and capability.

The same year James Marsh Douglass, from Cornwall, Conn., pitched in the south part of the town on a lot afterwards occupied by Elias Douglass, and later still by Eli Stevens. He probably remained here most of the time until 1784, when he brought his family from Connecticut. He owned about five hundred acres in different lots in this vicinity, and apparently intended to have his sons settle about him. He died, however, in 1790, and the estate was divided among his sons.

John Douglass lived on the place now owned by C. and C. E. Ward; Colonel Benajah Douglass on the place where his son N. B. Douglass now lives. N. B. Douglass and his three children, James, Maria, and Lilian, are the only descendants in town of James Marsh Douglass.

What settlements and clearing of land had been effected before the inroads of the British, Tories, and Indians had begun, were almost entirely obliterated before the close of the Revolutionary War. Immediately upon the declaration

of peace in 1783, however, the fugitive settlers hastened back to their deserted and wasted farms, and began anew the building up of homes and communities, little dreaming of the future greatness of the nation whose foundations they were laying deep and strong.

At this time Orange Throop settled and built a house in the northeast part of the town on the old discontinued road from Middlebury, about sixty rods south of the location of Samuel Blodget. School-house No. 1, according to the first division of the town into school districts in 1787, stood nearly opposite his house. Samuel Ingraham settled about sixty rods further south on the west side of the road in 1786, and Mathew Lewis located a little southwest of him at the same time, but afterward removed to the northwest part of the town, where he died. Samuel Ingraham was an active soldier in the Revolutionary War, and enjoyed the esteem and confidence of his fellow townsmen in Vermont.

The next farm south of Ingraham was originally settled (probably not before 1784) by Ethan Andrus. By gradual accession he soon acquired property amounting to more than three hundred acres. In 1808 he exchanged "two hundred and twelve acres, exclusive of highways," of this property with Darius Matthews. This farm is nearly the same as that now owned by W. H. and P. T. B. Matthews. Andrus first built a framed house about sixty rods north of the one which he afterwards put up, and which is now occupied by the Messrs. Matthews. Andrus kept a tavern here for several years. Rev. Joseph R. Andrus, the first agent of the American Colonization Society to Africa, was his son, and was born here April 3, 1791.

Daniel Foot, one of the four sons of Dr. Nathan Foot, who settled in Cornwall, made a pitch for himself after the war, on the east side of the road, embracing land now owned by Henry Lane, some distance south of the Matthews's homestead. He was a fearless, adventurous man, and bore a perilous part in the war. He died August 24, 1848, aged eighty-nine years.

Nathan Foot, jr., came to Cornwall with his father, and in addition to the latter's donation of land, purchased of him one hundred and twenty-five acres, and pitched some lots on his own account. He built and for many years kept, a tavern, on the site now occupied by Mrs. William Turner. He died November 16, 1828.

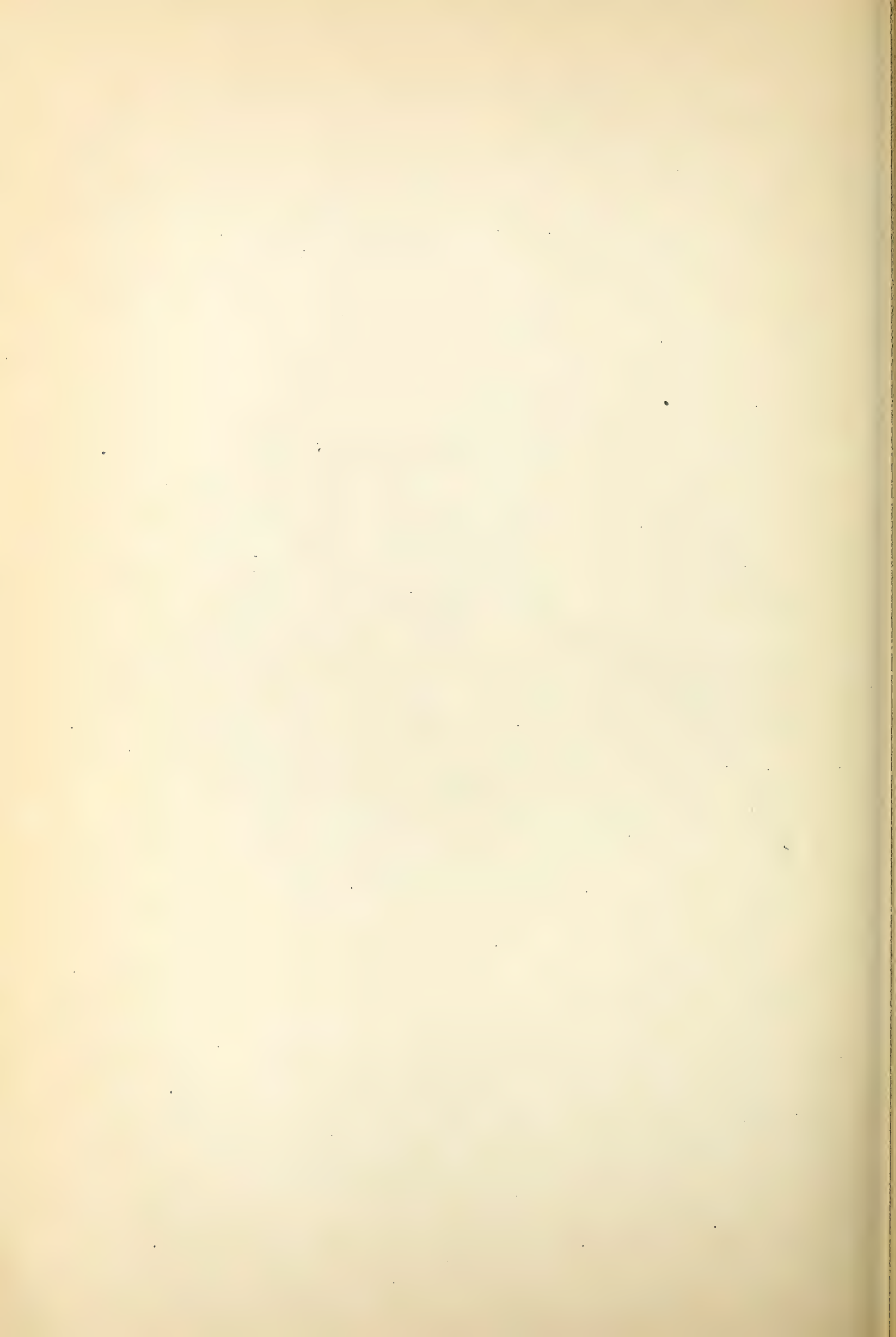
Abijah Foot built on the corner northeast of the tavern of Nathan, jr., and after a few years sold to Dr. Daniel Campbell. Mrs. Foot was joint tenant of this lot with Abijah. He died at Cayuga, N. Y., in 1841, and Abijah died here in 1795. The property afterwards came into the hands of Dr. Frederick Ford.

Samuel Bartholomew came from Watertown, Conn., in 1786, and settled north of Abijah Foot, on the present farm of Joseph Adams. He devoted himself exclusively to the raising of fruits, but not profiting so highly as he ex-



Henry Lane





pected, he removed to Kentucky about 1812, where he died a few years later. He was a man of social habits and intelligent mind, but carried a spirit of independence to an eccentric degree. He wrote poetry, and published one volume of nearly one hundred pages, entitled *Will Wittling, or the Spoiled Child*.

Elijah Durfey settled at an early day on the west side of the road between the lands of Samuel Bartholomew and Nathan Foot, jr. He was a cooper.

Elisha Hurlbut, from Canaan, Conn., first settled in the west part of the town, but afterwards purchased of Elizabeth Avery in 1786 the farm substantially now occupied by N. Wing. He was a soldier of the Revolution, and was drowned near the "Three Mile Bridge," in Middlebury, in 1824, aged sixty-four years. Among his descendants are W. S. Hurlbut, a grandson, Mrs. Jason Jones, E. E. Jones, Henry Jones, and Mrs. Robinson.

Timothy Baker settled on the farm opposite Elisha Hurlbut, which was originally surveyed to Thurman Wheeler. After his death, about 1812, his farm was sold to William Hurlbut, who owned it for many years. W. S. Hurlbut now lives on the same place.

Thomas Pritchard, from Waterbury, Conn., purchased of Timothy Baker and Daniel Foot, in 1791, the lot next south of Elisha Hurlbut, now occupied by Miss Martha Hill. He was a blacksmith. He sold to Daniel Huntington in 1805. E. D. Pritchard is his grandson.

James Lane, of Mansfield, Conn., bought in 1800 the farm now occupied by Henry Lane. He died in July of that year and was succeeded by his son Job, who remained on the place until his decease in 1860, at the age of seventy-two years. The descendants of James Lane now in town are Henry Lane, grandson, and his son, C. H. Lane, and Rollin Lane, also grandson, and his children, C. R. and Hattie Lane.

In 1787 Samuel Benton bought of Rev. Thomas Tolman all the "ministerial right, pitched and unpitched, excepting two hundred acres," and in reliance upon this title pitched fifty acres on the north side of the road, south of the farm afterwards purchased by James Lane. In 1789 he sold to Jeremiah Rockwell. He owned more land, perhaps, than any other early settler in town. He was familiarly called "Captain," "Colonel" and "General" Benton. He left town before his death, after having become involved in expensive and vexatious litigation arising from his speculations in land.

Jeremiah Rockwell settled on the Samuel Benton farm, building his house on the west side of the road. Mrs. M. R. Porter now lives on the place.

David Parkhill came in May, 1784, from Weston, Mass., and pitched one hundred acres where his grandson, S. C. Parkhill, now lives. His first cabin stood near the site of the present buildings. He was several years in the army, was in New York on the arrival of the British, and fought at the battle of Bennington. His widow afterward drew a pension for his services, and lived to the advanced age of ninety-one years. His descendants in town are S. C.

Parkhill, Mrs. Franklin Hooker, Mrs. Flora Clark and Miss Eva Hooker, and the children of the first three named.

John Robbins settled on the farm just north of David Parkhill now occupied by his son, Ebenezer R. Robbins, in 1798, and remained there until his decease in 1831, at the age of seventy-five years. Henry Robbins is his grandson.

Stephen Holley settled early on the land owned by S. C. Parkhill and E. R. Robbins. He accompanied Arnold to Quebec. His early occupation was that of a carpenter. He died in 1835, aged seventy-nine years. Mrs. T. B. Holley is the widow of his grandson.

As early as 1785 Isaac Kellogg settled on the place now owned and occupied by Samuel Everts, but probably did not long remain. The place has been in the hands of the Everts family for many years.

The place now occupied by W. M. Easton was purchased by Nathan Stowell of Judge Linsley in 1796. Stowell came that year from Ashford, Conn., and kept a tavern on the place until his death, and was followed by John Alvord, H. Stowell (his son), Colonel Harmon Samson and others.

Abial Linsley, sr., and jr., father and brother of Judge Joel Linsley, came to Cornwall soon after the War of the Revolution, and settled with the latter. His brother aided him in building a log house large enough to accommodate two families, and afterward built a house for himself on the place now occupied by R. C. Witherell. After a few years' residence in Cornwall he removed to Augusta, N. Y. His father, Abial, sr., died in Cornwall in 1800, aged seventy years.

Lemuel Peet, a son-in-law of Ebenezer Stebbins, built a house at an early day near the site of the house now occupied by L. W. Peet, his grandson.

The house now occupied by A. W. Frost was built by Daniel Richardson, a blacksmith and another son-in-law of Ebenezer Stebbins.

Stephen Tambling early lived on the place now occupied by C. R. Witherell, making his pitch the year after the war. Just south of him Lemuel Tambling built a house and remained there a short time.

Nearly opposite Stephen Tambling Isaac Gilbert erected a house which he occupied for many years. Mrs. Luther Tilden and Mrs. Joel Linsley are his daughters. Mrs. Edgar Sanford is his great-granddaughter.

William Slade came from Washington, Conn., to Clarendon, Rutland county, about 1780, and three or four years later removed to Cornwall and made his pitch on the land now owned and occupied by John Towle, where he continued to reside until his death in 1826, at the age of seventy-three years. Being of vigorous and energetic nature and withal a born politician, he took an active part in the management of town affairs, and was sheriff of the county from 1810 to 1811. He was a soldier of the Revolution, and was for a time on board the Jersey prison ship. He was a firm supporter of Madison during the War of



1812. His house was the birth-place of the Rev. Henry H. Hudson, the Shakespearean critic and student.

In 1783 or '84 Jesse Chipman settled on the farm now occupied by Peter Besette. In 1804 he sold to Ethan A. Sherwood, and removed from Cornwall.

James and Nathan Campbell settled in 1793 on a lot embraced in the well-known Benjamin Stevens farm, and remained there, each in a log house, until 1793, when they sold to Benjamin Stevens and removed from town. Stevens came to Cornwall from Pittsford, Vt. He suffered a cruel imprisonment of three years' duration at Quebec during the War of the Revolution. He died June 16, 1815, aged fifty-three years. The site occupied by James Campbell was afterwards the house of Dr. Solomon Foot, father of Hon. Solomon Foot, and Dr. Jonathan Foot, a sketch of whose lives will be found in the chapters devoted to their respective professions.

Wait Squier built on the east side of the road about sixty rods south of Stevens's house at an early day, but removed to New Haven in 1793. Opposite him Timothy Squier settled on the place now occupied by Joseph Parker, his house standing on the high ground about sixty rods southwest of the present buildings. Further south on the west side of the road Solomon Plumb settled on the place afterwards known as the Abbott farm, now occupied by Amos Atwood.

Shadrach Norton settled in 1784 on the farm now owned by Charles Stevens. In 1787 Benjamin Hall bought of Joseph Plumb and located on the place now owned by J. M. Stevens. Three years earlier Barzillai Stickney settled on the next farm south. He was chosen constable at the organization of the town. The same year Daniel Scovel, from Cornwall, Conn., located on the farm now the home of Walter Atwood, where he died in 1813. His brother, Ezra Scovel, settled also in 1784 on the present farm of H. S. Scovel, his grandson. David B. Woodruff made his pitch and built his cabin east of Ezra Scovel and near the swamp. In 1794 he sold to Lemuel Chapman, who lived there for some time. The place now owned and occupied by Douglass E. Searl was originally settled by Eliakim Mallory. It lies on the town line west of Mallory's farm. Elisha Field, sr., bought one hundred acres of Eldad Adams, and in 1783 built thereon his log house. He was born in Amherst, Mass., in 1717, removed to Bennington in 1763, and thence to Cornwall in 1782. He died in 1791, in his seventy-third year. Franklin Hooker is his great-grandson. Elisha Field, jr., settled in 1790 on the farm now occupied by Mrs. L. W. Hall. He died at the age of eighty-eight years in 1852. Among his descendants are B. S. Field and O. A. Field, grandsons, and their children, all of this town. Ebenezer Newell owned a lot north of the Field farm, which he afterwards sold in part to Richard Miner and in part to Harvey Bell, a cloth-dresser, who removed to Middlebury.

In 1784 Captain David Nutting located on a hundred-acre lot, on the south line of the town, the same place now occupied by Mrs. G. W. Griswold.

In the southwesterly part of the town, west of the settlement of James Marsh Douglass, Israel C. Jones was the first settler. He was born in Brimfield, Mass., October 25, 1760, and came to Cornwall in 1787. He carried on this farm until his death, and for years kept a store there, being probably the first merchant in town. He was a soldier of the Revolution, and was on picket duty at Ticonderoga when the fort was surrendered to Burgoyne. He died in 1847, at the age of eighty-seven years, and the farm passed to his son, Horace Jones, and is now owned by his grandson, Champion M. Jones. The Misses Lucretia and Harriet Jones are his granddaughters.

Bezaleel Richardson settled early on a fifty-acre lot afterward owned by B. F. Casey.

Nathaniel Cogswell lived for a time south of the Corners, on the east side of the road, in the southwest part of the town. Abisha Delano owned a farm on the east side of the North and South road.

North of the farm occupied a few years ago by Romeo Peck was an old settler by the name of John Ballard, who kept a store there and manufactured potash until 1790. Then he sold to Riverus Newell, who was a blacksmith and lived where Alanson Peck now resides.

Lieutenant Benjamin Reeve, from Litchfield, Conn., built where William Atwood afterward lived, on the place now occupied by Milton Washburn. He held a lieutenant's commission at the surrender of Burgoyne. After his death his farm passed through the hands of Erastus Reeve, Joshua Stockwell, Benjamin F. Haskell and others. B. F. Haskell is his great-grandson.

Wait Wooster early settled on the farm west of Reuben Peck, where Irving G. Wooster, his grandson, now lives. The Misses Hattie Lorraine and Alice Wooster are his granddaughters.

Deacon Daniel Samson came to Cornwall from Londonderry, N. H., in 1785, and settled on a small lot north of the Reeve farm, now owned by Edgar Sanford. He was a shoemaker, and was born in Newburyport, Mass., November 10, 1758. In 1832 he went to Barre, N. Y., where he died ten years later. He was a rare example of the Christian graces.

Jacob Peck located on the east side of the road north of the Reeve farm in 1786, and remained there until his death in 1837, aged eighty-four years. He was born in Farrington, Conn., in 1753. He reared a numerous and respectable family and left many descendants, some of whom still reside in town. Captain Alanson Peck, his son, occupies a part of the old homestead; M. M. Peck, Henry T. Peck and Mrs. Henry Lane and Mrs. Anna Sanford are children of Alanson. Edgar Sanford, son of the last named, has grandchildren, thus exhibiting the remarkable co-existence of five generations.

Opposite Jacob Peck an early settler named Cory Mead lived on a lot which he bought of Stephen Tambling.

Farther north and on the same side of the road Reuben Bingham settled

and built a house which long ago disappeared. He removed thence to the farm afterward occupied for a time by Hiland Hall. Merrill and Alonzo Bingham and Mrs. O. A. Field are his descendants.

In 1784 Benjamin Sanford came from Litchfield, Conn., and settled on the farm adjoining that of Jacob Peck on the north, the farm now occupied by Edgar Sanford. He was born in 1756. He took a prominent part in all the offices of the town from the beginning, and several times represented Cornwall in the State Legislature. Edgar Sanford, Mrs. C. E. Ellsworth and Mrs. T. B. Holley are grandchildren of Benjamin Sanford, and Mrs. Charles H. Lane is a great-granddaughter.

Deacon James Parker, from Saybrook, Conn., settled in 1789 north of Benjamin Sanford, on the west side of the highway, the farm being now occupied by Frank Mayhew.

Joshua Stockwell, from Enfield, Conn., came to Cornwall about 1793 or '94, and opened a store and tavern on the southeast corner of the intersection of the roads at West Cornwall, the place being now in the hands of J. M. Tracey. The place was known as "Stockwell's Corners" until the government gave it the post-office name of West Cornwall. In company with Josiah Austin, of Shoreham, he conducted the store and carried on the manufacture of potash. Mrs. S. S. Halliday, his daughter, still lives in Cornwall, and others of his descendants are B. F. Haskell and A. S. Bingham, grandchildren, and F. H. Haskell and Roy Bingham, great-grandchildren. Dr. Oliver J. Eells occupied the house after Stockwell's decease. Joseph Cogswell was the first settler on the present farm of Franklin H. Dean. Elder Henry Green was also at one time an occupant of the farm. Mr. Dean has enlarged the farm, which now includes also the place first settled and occupied by Abijah Davis, a tanner and shoemaker, who carried on his business there. East of this farm Matthew, brother of James Parker, bought of Lemuel Stickney in 1791. Still farther east on the south side of the road Stephen Abbott Tambling lived a few years in a log cabin.

Some distance north of the old farm of Edwin Walker, Roswell Post, from Saybrook, Conn., made a pitch in 1783. During the war he lived in Rutland, but at the close of that struggle pushed his way at once to Cornwall. He died in 1827, at the age of seventy-four years. Benjamin Atwood located in 1786 directly south of the farm of Roswell Post, on a small lot sold to him by William Jones. John L. and Amos Atwood are sons of Benjamin.

In 1798 Sanborn Bean, a carpenter, settled on nine acres of land west of Roswell Post, which had once been a part of the Post farm.

William Samson, from Londonderry, N. H., at a very early date pitched on the farm afterward known as the Benjamin Sherwood place, now occupied by H. E. Taylor, and built his first cabin near the site of the present dwelling. He had a large family, was an early deacon of the Congregational Church, and



died in 1798, aged sixty-six years. L. J. Samson, Curtis H. Samson and Mrs. R. S. Foot are his great-grandchildren.

South of William Samson and on the east side of the road, Ebenezer Squier settled and built a house which long ago disappeared. Still farther south, in 1787, Henry Gibbs located on a lot bought probably of Barzillai Stickney. S. S. Gibbs is his grandson.

In 1788 David Sperry came from Wallingford, Vt., where he had resided during the war, and settled on the farm now owned and occupied by William Delong. He came originally from New Haven, Conn., and was a man of unusual ability. It was his custom, it is said, to wake his sons in the morning with the following roll-call :

" Daniel and Levi,  
David and Lyman,  
Heman and Dimon,  
Ebenezer Peck and Harvey, *turn out.*"

A. H. Sperry, now a resident of Cornwall, is his great-grandson; Daniel Sperry, son of David, lived just north of him,<sup>1</sup> and south of Jacob Linsley, sr., while across from the latter Wait Wooster lived.

On the farm owned at an early day by Alonzo L. Bingham, and now owned by Hon. Rollin J. Jones, Simeon Sanford, of Litchfield, Conn., settled, having purchased from Jonah Sanford, an original proprietor. Farther north David Pratt settled in 1793 on a farm purchased from Jared Ives. Deacon Amzi Jones, from Hoosick, N. Y., bought the place of Pratt about 1799, having lived for seven years previously below the bridge across Lemon Fair. He was a son of Zebulon Jones, who settled on the farm next the cemetery, now owned by W. M. Easton. His descendants now living in Cornwall are Hon. Rollin J. Jones, Jason and his children, E. E. and Henry Jones, and Mrs. Robinson.

Jared Ives, from Cheshire, Conn., settled in 1787 on the west side of the road, north of David Pratt. Enos Ives lived nearly across the road from him. John Rockwell, jr., came to Cornwall from Ridgefield, Conn., in 1784, and settled on the farm now owned and occupied by his grandson, S. S. Rockwell. He first built on the west side of the road. He gradually acquired an extensive farm, which, after his death at the age of seventy-one years, September 5, 1825, became the property of his son, John Rockwell, who conveyed the farm to his son, the present owner, over a quarter of a century ago. John Rockwell, sr., followed his children to Cornwall, and lived on the place now occupied by W. C. Wallace. He died September 9, 1825, aged ninety-two years.

Ezra and Isaac Mead settled in 1786 on the west side of the road, north of John Rockwell. They sold to Jacob Ingraham.

Nathan Jackson located on the east side of the road nearly across from Jacob Ingraham, and followed his occupation of blacksmithing. He was a soldier

<sup>1</sup> His descendants in town are L. W. Peet, great-grandson, and Mrs. Mariette Guernsey, granddaughter.

of the Revolution, and prided himself on enjoying the personal confidence of General Washington.

Rufus Mead, brother of Ezra and Isaac, in 1786 bought of Abel Wright the farm now occupied by Mrs. W. W. Wright, and built, first at the base of the hill and afterward on the present highway. Of his sons, three, Hiram, Martin L. and Charles M., were graduated from Middlebury College, and another, Rufus, was for a number of years editor of the *Middlebury Register*.

Solomon Mead bought of Abel Wright in 1795 the farm now occupied by Azial Hamilton. From him the farm passed to Timothy Turner, Zenas Skinner, and Reuben P. Bingham. Silas Mead was located farther north on the present farm of S. S. Andrus.

On the farm where J. A. Foot lived, his grandfather, David Foot, from Watertown, Conn., settled at an early day. He had several sons who led prominent lives in town. His descendants here now are J. A. Foot, grandson, R. A. Foot, great-grandson, and his sons Abram and Frank.

On the Wooster farm, so called, just north of the Lemon Fair bridge, William Dwinell first built his log cabin near a spring on the east side of the road. He sold this farm to Deacon Amzi Jones, and he to Moses Wooster, who came from Virginia. He fought in the Revolution and was captured on Long Island, treated cruelly, and at a later day was confined in New York, where he was nearly starved on damaged provisions. He was the father of the Hon. Dorastus Wooster, formerly of Middlebury. The farm is now in the hands of L. H. Payne.

Isaac Mead was an early settler on the farm now occupied by B. B. Rice. General Somers Gale afterwards lived on the farm. He was an influential citizen, and commanded a detachment at Plattsburgh in 1814. He was born in Panton in 1775; the family were driven to Fort Ticonderoga during the Revolution and obliged to stay there a while after its capture. His son, Dr. Nathan Gale, now resides in Orwell. Mrs. S. A. Sanford is his granddaughter, and Mrs. Charles H. Lane, a descendant one degree further removed.

Simeon Powers settled on the farm now owned by Mrs. Martin Wright, and in 1779 sold it to Matthew Lewis.

Samuel Smith was probably the first settler on the farm now owned by J. B. Benedict.

Amos Pennoyer, from Amenia, N. Y., settled about 1798 on the farm now owned and occupied by Mrs. M. J. Ellsworth. He was a soldier of the Revolution, and joined the volunteer forces in the War of 1812.

Jared Abernathy was the first settler on the farm now owned by J. W. and D. Abernathy, having bought the place in sections from Aaron Scott, Martha Douglass and Samuel Benton. Cyrus Abernathy, his father, had before that purchased of Samuel Benton the farm next south. J. W. and Ann Abernathy are grandchildren of Jared. South of the elder Cyrus Abernathy, in

1784, Dr. Frederick Ford pitched a hundred acres, and built a log house on the site afterward occupied by the dwelling of P. B. Warner. In 1795 Dr. Ford sold this estate to his brother-in-law, Moses Goodrich, and removed to a more central location.

On the long since discontinued road which ran north from near the lands now owned by F. H. Dean, formerly the residence of Mrs. Sherwood, to the early home of P. B. Warner, were several settlers, among whom were Jabez Watrous, Rev. Benjamin Wooster, Abbott Tambling, and Henry Daggett; the last two named built a dam across the stream and erected a saw-mill, but soon abandoned the enterprise. Some distance west of the road, near the brook, John Gilman owned one hundred and thirty acres, on which his grantee, Daniel Huntington, lived until 1802. Deacon Jeremiah Bingham and Merrill Bingham afterwards occupied that place.

On the southern branch of a forked road, extending very early from P. B. Warner's westwardly across Beaver Brook, one division passing the dwelling of Joseph K. Sperry, and the other reaching S. S. Rockwell, resided David Seymour, partly successor to Samuel Benton. He sold to Isaac Hull in 1796. The road was discontinued more than sixty years ago. North of Jared Abernathy, Truman Wheeler made two pitches in 1783, building on the east side of the road; while between the two Benjamin Hamlin built on thirteen acres of land, which he sold in 1803 to Abraham Balcom. Cornelius Butcher settled north of Wheeler on a fifteen-acre lot, and in 1800 sold to Joseph Hamlin, who had bought a lot fifteen years previously of Samuel Benton. Still farther north John Hamlin settled on the farm afterwards owned successively by his son Ira Hamlin, and his grandson, Joseph Hamlin. The farm so long occupied by Deacon Daniel Warner was first settled by Benjamin Hamlin, who was succeeded by John Rockwell, Cone Andrus, Elisha Hurlbut, and Philip Warner, a cooper, who came here in 1806 and prosecuted his trade until his death in 1829. His descendants in Cornwall are P. D. Warner, a grandson, and his children, R. B. Warner and Mrs. E. A. Thrall, and H. C. Warner, grandson also of Philip. The descendants of John Hamlin are Joseph Hamlin, grandson, Mrs. T. P. D. Matthews, great-granddaughter, and Edward Matthews, her son.

Levi Sperry settled in 1788 on the farm now occupied by his grandson, Albert H. Sperry, and received the farm as a gift from his father, David Sperry.

In 1783 Thomas Hall pitched several hundred acres, including the present farm of William Wright. His son David settled southwest from his dwelling. He sold fifty acres of his land in 1791 to Nathan Ingraham, afterwards owned by Pitts Ingraham. Elisha Hurlbut bought a lot of Hall in 1795, and in 1798 sold to John Boynton. William Wright is a grandson of Pitts Ingraham, Mrs. J. K. Wright being a daughter; S. C. Parkhill and Mrs. H. J. Manchester are also his grandchildren. South of Thomas Hall's, on the road to West Corn-



wall, on land now owned by H. F. Dean, the earliest settler was Jeremiah Bingham, jr., a nephew of Deacon Bingham. He was a soldier of the Revolution. In 1793 he sold to Deacon Jeremiah Bingham.

Hon. Hiland Hall, nephew of Thomas, above named, came from Bennington to Cornwall in the winter of 1783-84. He was kinsman to the late ex-governor, his namesake. He was born at Guilford, Conn., and removed early to Norfolk; served about three years as orderly sergeant and commissary. He died while on a visit to his father at Norfolk in 1789. He was the first treasurer of Cornwall in 1784, and first representative in the General Assembly in 1786. At the organization of Addison county he was appointed one of the judges of the County Court. He settled where Merrill Bingham now lives, having made his purchase of Thomas Hall and Erastus Hatheway. After his death the property passed into the hands of Aaron Delong, who sold to Robert Bingham. He remained on the farm all the remaining years of his long life. The rest of the land of Erastus Hatheway came into the possession of Aaron Delong in 1800, who was a prominent man in the early days of the town. His farm is also included in the land now owned by Merrill Bingham.

Deacon Jeremiah Bingham, who has already been mentioned, was one of the original members of the Congregational Church, and was chosen one of the first deacons. He was a soldier of the Revolution, and took an active part in the battle of Bennington, and was connected with the quartermaster's department of the garrison at Ticonderoga before the surrender of the fort to Burgoyne. He was a man of indomitable energy and unusual intelligence, a thorough student of the Scriptures, and a conscientious believer in the truths therein inculcated. He frequently wrote poetry for his own edification. He died at the age of ninety-four years.

*Town Organization, etc.*—The town was organized on the 2d of March, 1784, by the election of the following officers: Moderator, Jeremiah Bingham; town clerk, Joel Linsley; selectmen, Samuel Benton, Jeremiah Bingham, Eldad Andrus; treasurer, Hiland Hall; constable, Barzillai Stickney; listers, Nathan Foot, Roswell Post; highway surveyors, Eldad Andrus, Stephen Tambling, William Jones, Isaac Kellogg.

Other officers were from year to year added to the list, such as deer-rifts or reeves, whose duty it was to protect deer from the hunter from the 10th of January to the 10th of June, when their meat would be of no value; branders of horses, tithingmen, choristers, pound-keepers, etc.

Concerning the setting off to Middlebury of a portion of Cornwall in 1796, further particulars will be found in the chapter on the history of Middlebury.

The early settlers of Cornwall were, almost without exception, men who were inclined by nature to pursuits purely agricultural. The fact of their settling in a town so fertile of soil and poor in water power and shipping facilities sufficiently attests that they hoped to gain a livelihood and more from the

tilling of the ground. Communities of men are governed as absolutely by the beneficent and yet inflexible laws of nature's God as are the inanimate and the inorganic elements of creation. Houses must be built and repaired; boots, shoes and harnesses must be used; horses must be shod, and cloth must be woven and made into garments; consequently carpenters and coopers, shoemakers and tanners, harness-makers and clothiers and blacksmiths are found among the early settlers of Cornwall, distributed in accordance with the convenience of their patrons. The following list of mechanics is taken from the invaluable *History of Cornwall*, by Rev. Lyman Matthews: Before 1800—clothier, Harvey Bell; tanners and shoemakers, Abijah Davis, Felix Benton, Elisha Field, Stephen Black, Jeremiah Rockwell; shoemakers, Samuel Peck, Thomas Landon, William Jones, Daniel Samson; cooper and manufacturer of fan-mills, Samuel Ingraham; cooper, Elijah Durfee; joiners, Asahel Phelps, Elizur Newell, Jacob Peck, Thomas Pritchard, Davis & Squier, Daniel Richardson, Ambrose Judd, James Walker; saddler and harness-maker, Abiel Rogers; spinning-wheels, Calvin and Luther Tilden; carpenters and joiners, Sanborn Bean, John Mazuzan, Reuben Peck, Cone Andrus.

Between 1800 and 1860 the following mechanics carried on their respective trades, for a longer or shorter period, in town: Blacksmiths, William Hamilton, Edward Hamilton, William Peck, Shubael Ripley, Stephen Holliday, George Walker; tanners and shoemakers, Asa Bond, Julius Delong, Joseph Myers, Mark W. Mazuzan, Daniel Ford, Daniel Vale and — Taylor; wheelwrights, William Hamilton, Waterman Sunderland, David Clark; coopers, Jonathan Perry, Philip Warner; tailors, — Brown, H. E. Rust; carpenters and joiners, Salmon North, Matthew Wallace, Nathaniel Wallace, Martin Hopkins, Elijah Foot, Calvin Foot, Isaac Miner, Ebenezer Miner, Luther Balcom, George Balcom, Horace A. Pinney, William Baxter, James Piper, P. N. Cobb, E. C. Crane; spinning-wheels, Benjamin Atwood.

The scanty water power afforded by the sluggish Lemon Fair and the other "thunder shower" streams in town has deterred manufacturers from attempting to build mills of much magnitude. A dam once constructed on land now owned by C. R. Witherell was soon abandoned. A saw-mill was also built at an early day on land formerly owned by Garrison W. Foot, now belonging to A. H. Sperry, and Jared Abernathy and Levi Sperry, with both interested in opening it. About fifty rods below this mill David Pratt built and operated a grist-mill; Levi Sperry also ran it for a time. The only other mill ever built in town was on the brook near the residence of Asa Bond in 1860. Luther Tilden here built a saw-mill and operated also a carding-machine for a short time after 1816 or 1817. It frequently changed owners and has never been a pronounced success.

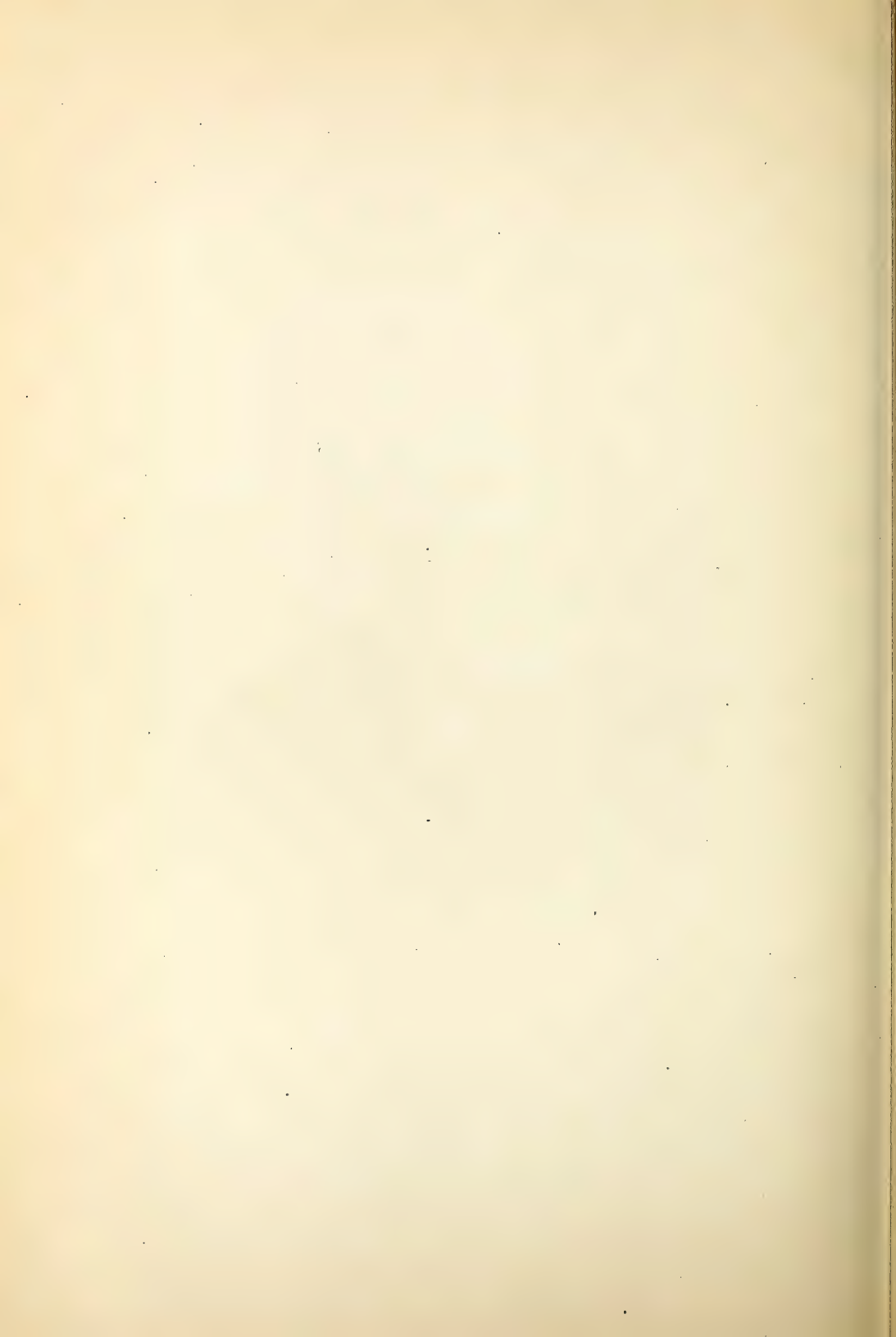
The first merchants in town were Mr. Ballard and Israel C. Jones. Joshua Stockwell, Josiah Austin, Daniel Campbell, Hosea Brooks, Israel C. Mead,





*R. J. Jones,*





Samuel Everts, William H. Remsen, P. W. Collins, Benjamin F. Haskell, Calvin M. Lewis, Ira Bingham, A. C. Wicker, Daniel Sanford, Joel S. Lane, Sylvester B. Rockwell, and the Cornwall Mercantile Company have carried on business at different periods since the beginning of the century. The only store now in town is kept by Fred S. Haskell. The building is owned by his father, Benjamin F. Haskell, grandson of Joshua Stockwell, who built the rear part before 1820 and kept here for a time in company with Daniel Sanford. B. F. Haskell, sr., followed them about 1825 and traded here for forty years, selling out to Hugh G. Bingham. About 1853 B. F. Haskell, sr., moved the building back and erected the front part as it now stands. Then he and B. F., jr., traded in company for about five years. After Hugh Bingham followed Kirk Bingham, Orren Dalrymple, Harvey Taylor, B. F. Wales, and others. Fred S. Haskell began business here in September, 1878.

The most prominent industry in town, and one for which her people are most widely known, is the raising of sheep. Immediately after the importation of Merino sheep from Spain, by Colonel Humphrey, of Connecticut, and later by Consul Jarvis, of Wethersfield, Vt., some of the farmers of Cornwall procured some of the variety for the purpose of improving their flocks. Merrill and A. L. Bingham have been among the foremost of breeders. They began importing French Merinos about 1846. Hon. Rollin J. Jones, who contributes a valuable portion of our general chapter on sheep raising in the county, has been and still is one of the most prominent breeders and dealers in town, Sylvester B. Rockwell being for some time in company with him in introducing the French Merino in the West. M. B. Williamson, H. F. Dean, Rollin Lane, Henry Lane, J. B. and Ira Hamlin, Henry Robbins, C. H. James, John Towle, Arthur Field, B. S. Field, L. W. Peet, W. H. and T. P. D. Matthews, Edgar Sanford and H. E. Sanford are also at present engaged in the industry.

*Early Roads, etc.*—One of the earliest and most imperative necessities of the early settlers was the construction of roads and bridges. As in nearly all the towns, a greater number of roads were surveyed than were ever opened, and more were opened than have been continued; so that a thorough acquaintance with the highways as they lead at present throws little light upon their ramifications of a hundred years ago.

The main north and south road from Whiting to Weybridge was laid before 1778, nearly as it now runs. A vote was passed in June, 1786, to build a road from between John Holley's and Isaac Kellogg's east through the swamp to Theophilus Allen's. On account, however, of the expense and labor of constructing it the work was delayed many years. It was then prosecuted so slowly that not until 1825, and under the pressure of the necessity of Salisbury, Ripton and East Middlebury for direct communication with the lake, was the highway opened for travel.

Some time before 1815 the Middlebury Turnpike Company, so called, which

proposed to extend the Hubbardton Turnpike to Middlebury, offered Cornwall the free use of the road provided the inhabitants would work out one-half of their annual tax upon it. Though the offer was accepted the road was never constructed.

On the 12th of October, 1784, it was "voted that the north and south roads be six rods wide, and the east and west road, or highway, be five rods wide."

The main north and south road, ordered surveyed at this meeting, was laid three rods each way from the line surveyed. In 1795 the town decided to make the width of the roads discretionary with the selectmen, in the exercise of which discretion they have considerably narrowed the roads. Before the setting off of a portion of Cornwall to Middlebury, this town was responsible with Middlebury for all the bridges which it was necessary to build over the creek between the towns. Since its release from the expense of sharing in the maintenance of these bridges, the town has had occasion to make appropriations worth speaking of for only two bridges, viz., that across the Fair and the one across Beaver Brook near the old saw-mill. In December, 1785, an appropriation was made "to build a bridge over Lemon Fair, to be paid by the first day of April next, in wheat or work, wheat at 5s per bushel and work at 3s and 6d per day, finding themselves." Though this vote was reconsidered, the records do not disclose the sequel.

On the list of 1799 a tax was imposed of two cents on the dollar, "to be paid in cattle by the first of October next, and if it is not paid by that time, to be paid in wheat or corn by the first day of January next, for the purpose of building Lemon Fair Bridge, and other town charges." In this manner the bridges were kept passable, being rebuilt in 1823 and again in 1855. The bridge over Beaver Brook, before mentioned, was rebuilt in 1861 at an expense of one thousand dollars.

*Professional Interests.*—Many of the lawyers and physicians who have practiced in Cornwall in times past will receive more particular mention in general chapters devoted to their respective professions. Among the former Martin Post stands alone; while representatives of the latter profession are numerous, viz., Drs. Nathan Foot, Frederick Ford, sr., Frederick Ford, jr., Solomon Foot, Abraham Fleming, Horace Brooks, Rodolphus Field, Oliver J. Eells, R. C. Green, C. B. Currier, Thomas Porter Matthews, Marcus O. Porter and Darius Matthews.<sup>1</sup>

The physicians now living in town are Drs. E. O. Potter, a sketch of whom appears in the history of Middlebury, and Dr. George W. Bond. He was born in Crown Point, N. Y., on the 10th of April, 1853, was graduated from the Homœopathic Medical College of Cleveland, O., in 1883; practiced one year

<sup>1</sup> Descendants of Dr. Matthews now living in town still occupy the old farm, namely, W. H., T. P. D., and Abbie P. Matthews, grandchildren. From them the writer has obtained most of the information for this chapter, as well as from the valuable history written by their father, Rev. Lyman Matthews.



in Keeseville, N. Y., and a few months in Champlain, N. Y., and came here in January, 1885.

*The Post-office.*—A post-office was not established in Cornwall until about 1824, when Chauncey H. Stowell was appointed. In 1833 he was succeeded by Samuel Everts, who held the office twelve years. Chauncey H. Stowell was then reappointed. His successors have been Charles Merrill, Rev. G. W. Noyes, Calvin H. Lewis, Loyal L. Wright, and Samuel Everts, the present incumbent. Some time before 1860 an office was established at West Cornwall, by the appointment of Benjamin F. Haskell. His successor was Mr. Hamilton. Mrs. M. A. Hamilton succeeded on the death of her husband in June, 1860, and still retains the position.

The following are the officers elected at the March meeting for 1885: Town clerk, C. H. Lane; selectmen, P. N. Cobb, E. D. Searle, A. S. Bingham; listers, C. H. James, N. B. Douglass, R. A. Foot; constable and collector, A. W. Frost; second constable, H. E. Taylor; treasurer, W. H. Bingham; overseer of the poor, R. A. Foot; superintendent of schools, T. P. D. Matthews; auditors, L. W. Peet and Frank Warner; inspector of wood and shingles, P. N. Cobb; agent to prosecute and defend suits, C. G. Lane; representative, H. F. Dean; town grand jurors, W. H. De Long, C. C. Ward, W. H. Matthews.

*Military History*—Relative to the action of the inhabitants of Cornwall in the War of 1812, Mr. Matthews wrote as follows:

"When our territory was invaded or threatened with invasion, party strifes sunk out of view, and citizens arranged themselves around their country's standard, and stood shoulder to shoulder, the united opponents of a common foe. When in the spring of 1814 the alarm was sounded that the British forces on the lake were intending to destroy the vessels which afterward constituted McDonough's fleet, then building at Vergennes, the citizens, as if moved by an electric spark, shouldered their muskets and flew to the rescue, desirous only of knowing how they might best repel the invader. And when, in the following autumn, the alarm again rang along our hills and through our valleys, that a British army was marching upon Plattsburgh, the call to arms met a hearty response from every bosom. Men dropped their implements of labor, seized the weapons of war and set forward to the field of strife.

"The following incidents have been kindly furnished by Major Orin Field, who personally shared the fatigues and perils of the march:

"In September, 1814, Plattsburgh, N. Y., was invaded by the British army, 14,000 strong. The alarm was sounded through our valleys, and our militia soon responded to the call. Men left their work and took their guns, not waiting for extra fixings, and in parties, from six to a dozen, were soon on their way to the scene of conflict.

"On arriving at Burlington, most of the volunteers from Cornwall embod-

ied themselves in a company commanded by Captain E. B. Hill, while others joined him after reaching Plattsburgh. The night of the 10th of September we encamped three miles south of the fort. Early on the morning of the 11th we were aroused by the booming of cannon in the distance, when it was soon ascertained that the two fleets were engaged. The volunteers, some 1,500 in number, were commanded by General Samuel Strong, of Vergennes; Colonel Lyman, of Charlotte; Colonel Hastings Warren, of Middlebury; Major Somers Gale, of Cornwall, and were soon marching down on the west bank of Lake Champlain. In a short time we came in sight of the two fleets, and we could see the water fly as the balls sped on through the waves. As we neared the fort the column filed to the left and entered an open forest, where a lumber road was traceable.

“At this point we soon saw the air filled with shot and shell, some bursting over our heads, knocking down one of our men, who was soon up and in his place again—our destination being the upper crossing of the Saranac. Just before reaching the river we encountered a body of some four hundred of the enemy, who saluted us with several shots or rounds, when they showed us their backs.’

“The following list of the volunteers who were in service at Plattsburgh is gathered from those who were of the number, many of whom still survive and are residents among us. The company from Cornwall, commanded by Captain E. B. Hill, consisted of those who were enrolled and liable to do duty in his company, together with several others who joined him on the way and after arriving at Plattsburgh. The list is as follows:

“Edmund B. Hill, captain; Wm. Hamilton, Erastus Reeve, lieutenants; Ezra Mead, ensign; Daniel Sanford, orderly; Hosea Brooks, acting surgeon; Elijah Foot, Josiah Pond, Rufus Mead, sergeants; Ozias Sanford, corporal. Privates: Roger Avery, John Avery, Daniel Avery, Abiram Avery, Ethan Andrus, E. B. Baxter, Felix Benton, Elijah Benton, Noah L. Benton, Asahel Bingham, Abel Benedict, William Cook, Austin Dana, Chester Fenn, Isaac L. Fisher, Elihu Grant, Truman C. Gibbs, Henry Green, Joel Harrington, Ami Harrington, Ira Harrington, Harry Hill, Wm. Hurlbut, Enos Hamlin, Reuben Gillett, Henry Kirkum, John McNeal, Israel McNeal, Ephraim Pratt, Amos Pennoyer, Russel Richards, Samuel Richards, Daniel Wright, Zadoc B. Robbins, Ransom Robinson, Jonah Sanford, John Sanford, Moses Wooster, Marston Sherwood, Elijah Durfey, Jesse Ellsworth, Lewis W. Ellsworth, Orin Field, Russel Foot, Jesse Keeler, Gilbert Linsly, Wm. Lane, Helon Mead, Paul Moore, Ezekiel Scovel, Nathaniel Sherwood, Ira Wentworth, Warren Wheeler; William Slade, baggage master; Job Lane, Benjamin Atwood, Ezra Scovel, Luther G. Bingham, teamsters.”

When the peace of the town was again disturbed, and the call to arms for the defense of the government was heard, the people responded with the same

patriotism that distinguished Vermonters in all parts of the State. The following list shows the names of those who enlisted in the last war in Vermont organizations.

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

D. H. Alex, W. H. Austin, A. K. Barlow, N. Baxter, J. Castle, C. Clair, E. Clair, O. Clair, L. Darling, J. Donnelly, L. S. Evarts, J. E. Fenton, E. Frost, D. Goulette, G. Greenleaf, D. Hickey, G. Hodges, F. S. Holley, T. J. Lane, J. J. Manny, E. Mayo, M. Nero, T. D. Peck, E. O. Porter, A. H. Potter, P. G. Potter, O. E. Ross, B. Rider, H. R. Sampson, O. Sanford, I. Searles, W. Shorker, M. W. Smith, C. E. Stearns, I. J. Stearns, J. Stott, E. S. Stowell, A. Youtt, C. E. Youtt.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years.—P. Bear, D. C. Bent, J. Bodoïn, J. A. Barrows, L. Goulette, J. C. Hawkins, L. Lavake, A. Mahan, S. Mahan, G. M'Cue, W. D. Watson, A. P. Youtt, C. Youtt.

Volunteers for one year. — B. Brooks, M. Smith.

Volunteers re-enlisted. — A. K. Barlow, H. Currier, J. Castle, P. Fox, M. Nero, C. E. Stearns, J. St. Marie, J. Stott, J. R. Rice, A. B. Wilson.

Enlisted men who furnished substitute.—O. A. Field, R. Lane.

Not credited by name.—Two men.

Volunteers for nine months.—C. Beaudoin, H. W. Bingham, J. Demar, M. S. Keeler, N. S. Lewis, A. Mahan, S. Mahan, H. Mora, L. D. Moody, H. T. Peck, R. R. Peck, A. S. Pinney, H. S. Sheldon, A. B. Simonds, H. D. Wheelock, J. M. Wooster, W. J. Wright.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, H. J. Manchester, W. H. Matthews, L. C. Mead, S. E. Parkill, M. M. Peck, G. Pratt, C. H. Rust. Procured substitute, C. B. Currier, G. E. Dana, M. B. Williamson, I. G. Wooster.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

The Congregational Church of Cornwall, the first religious organization in Cornwall, was formed on the 15th of July, 1785, with the following members: Jared Abernathy, Stephen Tambling, James Marsh Douglass, Jeremiah Bingham, Roswell Post, Daniel Sampson, Mary Chipman, and Elizabeth Ives, and during the few weeks following August 21 Jesse Chipman, Mrs. Post, Mrs. Tambling, Nathaniel Cogswell and wife, Joel Linsley, Ethan Andrus, Isaac Kellogg, Hiland Hall, and Mrs. Ives were added to the number.

On the 20th of July, 1787, a call was extended to the Rev. Thomas Tolman, and accepted on the 30th of August. Being the first pastor, he received as his right the lot of land set apart by the charter for the first settled minister, and in addition received from the town "a settlement." The first deacons



were Jeremiah Bingham, Hiland Hall, and Father William Samson. The first meetings were held in Captain Benton's barn; afterward at his house and the house of Joel Linsley. The first house of worship stood west of the highway on which the old red school-house formerly stood. It was completed, probably in the spring of 1791, and first occupied in the following autumn. Mr. Tolman was dismissed at his own request on the 11th of November, 1790.

In 1796 the place of worship was changed by vote to nearly the present site of the church edifice. The second pastor, Rev. Benjamin Wooster, was ordained February 22, 1797. He was dismissed in January, 1802. Notwithstanding the action of the town in reference to the site of the new meeting-house, the building was not commenced until 1803. Rev. Jedediah Bushnell was installed on the 25th of May, 1803. His successor, Rev. Lamson Miner, served from November, 1836, until January 16, 1839. Rev. Jacob Scales was installed July 3, 1839, and was dismissed June 16, 1842. Rev. Seagrove W. Magill was pastor from July 10, 1844, to the autumn of 1847. In 1846 the church building was entirely rebuilt and renovated at an expense of about \$650. The present pastor of this church is Rev. M. C. Stebbins.

The first stated Baptist preaching in Cornwall was by Elder Ephraim Sawyer, who began in 1792. The first church edifice was a log house a few rods north of the ridge near the cemetery. Elder Sawyer remained here until 1801. Measures looking to the erection of a new meeting-house were adopted in 1805 and early in 1807 the building was completed. From 1809 until 1824 Elder Henry Green filled the pastorate. The present pastor is Rev. Mr. Palmer, of Middlebury. Since the spring of 1855 there have been intermittent attempts to build up a church of the Methodist persuasion, but the number of persons here are too limited to support a church regularly.

The following figures indicate the variation from one decade of years to another of the population of Cornwall since the taking of the first U. S. census: 1791, 826; 1800, 1,163; 1810, 1,270; 1820, 1,120; 1830, 1,264; 1840, 1,163; 1850, 1,155; 1860, 977; 1870, 969; 1880, 1,070.

---

## CHAPTER XX.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF FERRISBURGH.

FERRISBURGH is the most northeasterly town in the county, and is bounded on the north by Charlotte in Chittenden county; east by Monkton and New Haven; south by New Haven, Waltham, Vergennes and Pantton, and west by Lake Champlain. On the 24th of June, 1762, it was granted by New Hampshire to Daniel Merrill and sixty-six others in seventy shares,

and contained, according to charter, 24,600 acres. On the 23d of October, 1788, about one square mile of its territory went toward the formation of Vergennes. Except in the northeastern part, which is quite hilly, the surface is level, and even low along some of the streams, while the soil is various in character, from a heavy clay to a rich mould, and all kinds productive of abundant crops. Upon the uplands the timber is chiefly maple, beech, basswood and butternut, and on the level and low lands pine and cedar, interspersed with oak, walnut, etc.

The line of the lake shore is very sinuous, and indented with bays, some of which constitute the best natural harbors on the lake. Otter Creek is navigable to Vergennes, a distance of eight miles, and but for the falls there and at Middlebury could be navigated by the smaller craft as far as Sutherland Falls. The drainage of the town consists of Otter Creek, which enters from Vergennes, flows in a northeasterly course, and is discharged into the lake near the center of the west line of the town; Little Otter Creek, which enters from Monkton, near the south line of the town, and flows northeasterly into the lake about three miles north of the mouth of the Otter; Dead Creek, which enters from Panton, in the western part of the town, and flows north into Otter Creek; and their small tributaries. The western and central parts of the town cover an immense bed of Chazy and Black River Limestone, which affords excellent quarries for building purposes, and material for a good quality of lime. East of this the rocks are disposed in narrow ledges extending entirely across the town from north to south in the following order: Trenton limestone, Utica slate, Hudson River slate, and red sandrock. In the northeast part of the town is found an excellent quality of black marble which has been worked to some extent.

"Before the middle of the last century the French king had granted large tracts on Lake Champlain to several of his subjects, and, according to an old French map of 1748, what is now Ferrisburgh was partly or wholly included in the seigniori of Mons. Contrecoeur fils. In 1772, after the conquest of the French possessions in America, the grantees under the French crown petitioned that their claims might be confirmed by the English government, but as the seigniori of Contrecoeur had been reunited to the crown lands of France because of the failure of the grantors to fulfill the conditions of their deed, their claim was invalidated. In the 'Ordinance of the governor of New France, reuniting to His Majesty's Domain all seigneuries not improved,' mention is made of a 'remonstrance of Seiurs de Contrecoeur, in which they set forth that they have done everything to settle their grants; that it was impossible to find individuals willing to accept lands, though they had offered them some on very advantageous terms, and were willing to give even 300 livres to engage the said individuals. . . . That they intend to do all in their power to find persons to settle said seigneuries, and they hope to succeed therein; requesting us to grant them a delay on the offers which they make to

conform themselves herein to His Majesty's intentions.' Hence it appears that there were no early French settlers in what afterwards became Ferrisburgh.

"In an English map of later date a part of Ferrisburgh is within the limits of military grants to Captain Williams and Lieutenant Cuyler, but there is no evidence that there were any settlers under these grants."<sup>1</sup>

The settlement of that part of the original town of Ferrisburgh which now forms a part of the city of Vergennes, beginning in 1769, will be found in the history of Vergennes herein.

The year following the issue of the charter (1763) Benjamin and David Ferris, surveyors for the proprietors, came on, surveyed the township, and divided it into lots. The proceedings of the proprietors, subsequent to this date, cannot be ascertained, as their records were destroyed by fire on the 3d of October, 1785, while in the possession of Timothy Rogers, proprietors' clerk. Let Mr. Rogers tell the story himself:

*A Copy of the Account of Timothy Rogers having his Rittings Bornt.*

Know all men by these presents that yestorday which was the sekont day of the 10 month I timothy Rogers of ferrisburgh was a moving from Botin bay in ferrisburgh to letill orter crik forls and as I went by wartor I did not git up the Bay till about mid nite and my wife and five childorn and one woman peggy smith by name and one child was all in an open bote and it was a dark rany time we landid about a quator of a mild from the hous som of the hands went up and got fir when they got down agane the fire was so rand out we cindild some fir by the side of a tree To lite barks that the famaly mite se a litill to walk up to the house for my wife was sik I led her by the hand this morning Being the 3d day of the 10 m 1785 about son rise one of my men came and told me the tree by which the fir was kindled was bornt down and bornt up a large chist of droys that was packd as full it cold be off cloths and Rittings of grate importuns I sepose I had about forty deads for about Six Thousand acors of land som on Record and som not notes and bonds for about two thousand dolars and all the proprietors Records of ferrisburgh som other gods was bornt with all the cloths only what we had on these whoughs names who air here sind ar setain witenis to the same for they helped me move and seen the fire of the same this 3d of the 10 m 1785 likewise they sen the heaps of Riting in their proper shaps bornt to ashes.

Silas Bingham

amos Catlin

Zimry hill

Stephen Ryce jun

Timothy Rogers

At the foot of the page is written "go to tother leaf forard page 21." On the page referred to the following is recorded, viz. :

Rutland county s wallingford Janary ye 28th A. D. 1786 personly aperd Timothy Rogers and gave his Afformation to the truth of the within writting depstion to before me

Abarham Jacktion just of peas

adorson county Ferrisburgh september the 24 day 1791 this sartafys that timothy Rogers being cold upon by the request of the select men of ferrisburgh to giv acountp of the proprietors Records and said timothy perd with the foregoing to show that said Records was destroyed in October 1785

Abil tomson assistant judg

the abov being don as apers was thought best for me to Record the same therefore was Recorded in proprietors Book page 21 the 30 of the 9 m 1791

By me Timothy Rogers proprietors Clark.

<sup>1</sup> From historical sketch by R. E. Robinson, in *Vermont Historical Magazine*.



R. E. Robinson, in his sketch of Ferrisburgh, published in the *Vermont Historical Magazine*, said concerning the early settlement of the town:

The first settlement within the present limits of Ferrisburgh (for the events just related occurred in that part of Ferrisburgh which is now Vergennes) was begun by Charles Tupper, who came from Pittsfield, Mass., just before the Revolution, and commenced improvements near where J. Burroughs now lives; but upon the breaking out of the war he returned to Pittsfield, joined the American army, and was killed in battle. One Ferris began a settlement near Basin Harbor about the same time, which he also abandoned at the commencement of the war.

Mrs. Betsey Gage, an old lady nearly eighty-one, says that her father, Zuriel Tupper, a brother of Charles Tupper, was the first settler in Ferrisburgh after the close of the Revolution. He came in the autumn of 1783, and in March, 1784, brought his wife and three children to Ferrisburgh. During his previous visit he had built a bark shanty for their accommodation, and this they occupied until the completion of their log house. Mrs. Gage, who was then five years old, says that she well remembers seeing the sun shining down through the roof of their primitive abode. At the same time Mr. Tupper had prepared a small plot of ground and sowed some apple seeds, and to him belongs the honor of raising the first apples from the seed in town.

Mrs. Gage's mother was five and one-half months in her new home without seeing another woman; then Abel Thompson and family came, and soon after three others—Tupper's brother Absalom, Nathan Walker, Isaac Gage—and others came.

During the Revolution, as already indicated, all those who had come to Ferrisburgh felt constrained to depart, though others had the hardihood, if so it may be called, to settle here before the cessation of hostilities, as follows: Ananias Rogers, Uriah Crittenden and Judge Thompson in 1778; Abraham Rogers and James Saxton in 1779; Noah Porter, Joseph Burroughs and Timothy Dakins in 1780, and Joshua Barnes in 1781. Zuriel Tupper came in 1783, Theophilus Middlebrook in 1784. By this time settlement had made considerable progress, and new arrivals were so frequent as to attract far less notice than formerly. On the heels of the declaration of peace, and before the opening of the nineteenth century, came Cornelius Hurlbut, Benjamin Carpenter, Thomas Robertson, Ashbel Fuller, Asa Carpenter, Obadiah Walker, Samuel Tupper, Wing Rogers, Nathaniel Austin, John Huff, Ira Tupper, Absalom Tupper, Simeon Miller, George Gage, Solomon and William Kellogg, Sylvester Jaquesways, Benjamin Ferris, Solomon Dimick, Stephen Fish, Abner and Stephen Perry, John Frazier, William Beard, William Walker, J. Hines and Archibald Collins. In school district No. 6 were Joseph Burroughs, Anthony, Stephen, Benjamin and George Field, Theophilus Middlebrook, Benjamin Ferris, Asa Carpenter, Joseph, Benjamin, Joshua and Lewis Barnes, Solomon Dimick, Elnathan B. Beers and Jonathan Keeler.

The first person born in town was Eunice Webster, March 22, 1773. The first public house in town was that of Zuriel Tupper; the house just east of the railroad station at Ferrisburgh village, known as the "old Frazier house," was the first framed house built in town, and was long known as the Blue House.

The following facts have been ascertained concerning the early settlers, with the assistance chiefly of R. E. Robinson, before quoted :

Abel Thompson came to Ferrisburgh in 1778, and settled on the farm now occupied by D. M. Tappan. He afterward held many offices of trust, was the first justice of the peace and first representative. He built the first house on this farm, and afterward sold to Daniel, son of John Marsh. On a hill not far from the dwelling of M. Tappan is a marble slab bearing the following inscription: "Abel Thompson, born in 1741, died in 1808; settled in Ferrisburgh, 1778."

As early as when the city of Vergennes contained but three houses, John Field located on the place now occupied by George W. Kellogg, erected a log house in 1780, and not long after replaced it with a block-house. He had fourteen children. He died November 19, 1827, in the sixty-second year of his age; his wife Frances died March 13, 1843, in the seventy-seventh year of her age.

Timothy Hatch, from New Hampshire, was one of the early settlers in the west part of the town. He had a family of eight children. He died in the War of 1812, and in that struggle his eldest son, Martin, was wounded.

John Marsh came to Ferrisburgh at an early date and settled in the vicinity of Marsh Hill. His son Daniel two years later located on the same place formerly settled by Abel Thompson.

Archibald Collins, born in 1764, in Guilford, Conn., married Rhoda Bates in 1787, and soon after settled in the east part of Ferrisburgh, on a farm still in the hands of his descendants. He died in 1842. He was the father of eleven children, of whom Elias D. Collins, sr., is the only one remaining in town. Archibald Collins was a tanner and shoemaker.

William Webster settled early in the southwest part of the town, near Button Bay, where George C. Spencer now lives. His father was captured by the British at Arnold's Bay, in Panton, and taken to Canada, whence he never returned.

The vicinity of Basin Harbor was first settled, before the Revolution, by Platt Rogers, who came from Dutchess county, N. Y. Here he was joined by Jared Pond, whose grave is still to be seen on the farm now owned by the Winans estate. According to the inscription on his stone, he died in 1817. Platt Rogers brought with him a female slave named Millie, who was followed by another slave, her lover. He agreed with Mr. Rogers that after a certain period of labor he and his affianced should be set free. In pursuance of this



*Allen P Beach*





Allen P Beach



agreement they were freed, and married, afterward living happily for years in a house built for them by Mr. Rogers, on the place still known as "Negro Orchard."

James I. Winans, after fulfilling an agreement with the government for the survey of Northern New York, settled at Basin Harbor with his brother. They were ship-carpenters, and built the first steamboat that ever plowed the waters of Lake Champlain. It was commanded by James I. Winans. The widow of Martin Winans, son of James I., now occupies the old homestead.

Stephen Beach, from Connecticut, settled on the farm now owned by his son, Allen P. Beach. He had a family of nine sons, two of whom died in infancy, after which not another death occurred in the family for sixty-two years. Stephen Beach died in 1859, aged eighty-two years. It was on this farm that the family of John Field removed their goods at the time of the battle of Fort Cassin.

James Blakely, from Essex county, N. Y., first cleared the farm now owned by David Brydia, and built the first house and barn thereon.

Obadiah Allen, a blacksmith, was the first settler on the farm of Putnam Allen, which has never left the possession of the family. The present stone house replaced in 1835 the old block-house built there more than a hundred years ago.

Nathan Walker settled in 1790 on the farm now owned and occupied by his great-grandson, J. O. Walker, the farm having ever remained in the family. Nathan died October 19, 1823. His son Obadiah was born November 2, 1770, and died January 13, 1813. Zurell, son of Obadiah, was born May 27, 1801, and died January 13, 1873. He represented the town in 1832, '33 and '34, was State senator in 1848 and 1849, justice of the peace twenty-five years, and town clerk thirteen years.

Joseph Rogers, from Danby, Vt., settled on the farm now occupied by Mrs. Susan N. Rogers. He was a Quaker. In 1811 he moved and repaired the house still standing on the place, which was originally built near its present site by Timothy Rogers; though if the shade of the departed Timothy were now to view his lasting handiwork on earth, he would scarcely recognize this house, which has suffered the changes of time and improvement. Henry Rogers, son of Joseph, was born in 1804, and died in 1875, having passed all his life but two years on this homestead, and having borne a prominent and active part in the affairs of the town. His widow, Susan N., and daughter, Phebe H., now occupy the farm.

Benjamin Carpenter, from Shaftsbury, located on the farm now owned by Daniel B. Collins. He had three children. He was living in Shaftsbury at the time of the difficulties between Ethan Allen and the "Yorkers," and left for Brandon, where he stayed until the trouble was over. Luther Carpenter, his son, now living here, was born in town on the 25th of March, 1795, on the



farm now occupied by his nephew, Oren Carpenter. His sister Lucy, born May 19, 1804, the widow of Wheelock Thompson, now lives with her niece, Lucy Day, in Addison.

Luther Carpenter is the oldest man in town. He married Lydia Ann Davis on the 7th of December, 1836, who is living with him yet. In the fall of 1836, perhaps in honor of his approaching marriage, his fellow townsmen sent him to the Legislature. They have had two children, one of whom, Mrs. Eliza A. Collins, now lives in town. The other, a son, was born in 1840 on the 9th of January, and died on the 22d of the same month.

Elnathan B. Beers, from Trumbull, Conn., came to Ferrisburgh after a brief residence in Monkton, and settled in the east part of the town. He died in Monkton at the age of eighty-seven years. His son, Ransom Beers, now lives in town.

Robert Hazard, from Rhode Island, came here very early and settled on the farm now owned by Ezra A. Hazard. He built the house which now stands there. The old log house which stood formerly on the bank of the creek, west of the present building, was put up by a Mr. Chase. Robert Hazard, it is thought, built the only grist-mill now in town, and operated it for years. He went to Canada early in the present century and returned in 1816. His son, Thomas Hazard, was the father of Rufus Hazard, now living in Ferrisburgh village, who was born June 15, 1808, in Oxbridge, near Toronto, Canada. For more than thirty years he carried on the farm now occupied by Isaac Mosher. Of his three brothers, Robert is dead; Seneca lives in Ferrisburgh, and Dennis, the youngest, lives at Charlotte Four Corners.

Alvin Ball, from Bennington, Vt., with his two brothers, located south of where George E. Ball, his grandson, now lives. Although without property when he arrived, he acquired in a few years a handsome competence. Of his six children, Ansel, Alvin, and Stephen are now residents of the town.

Joseph Burroughs settled at an early day on the farm now occupied by the widow of Joseph Burroughs, his grandson. He had two children, Ethan and Betsey. Ethan built the house now standing on the place in 1811.

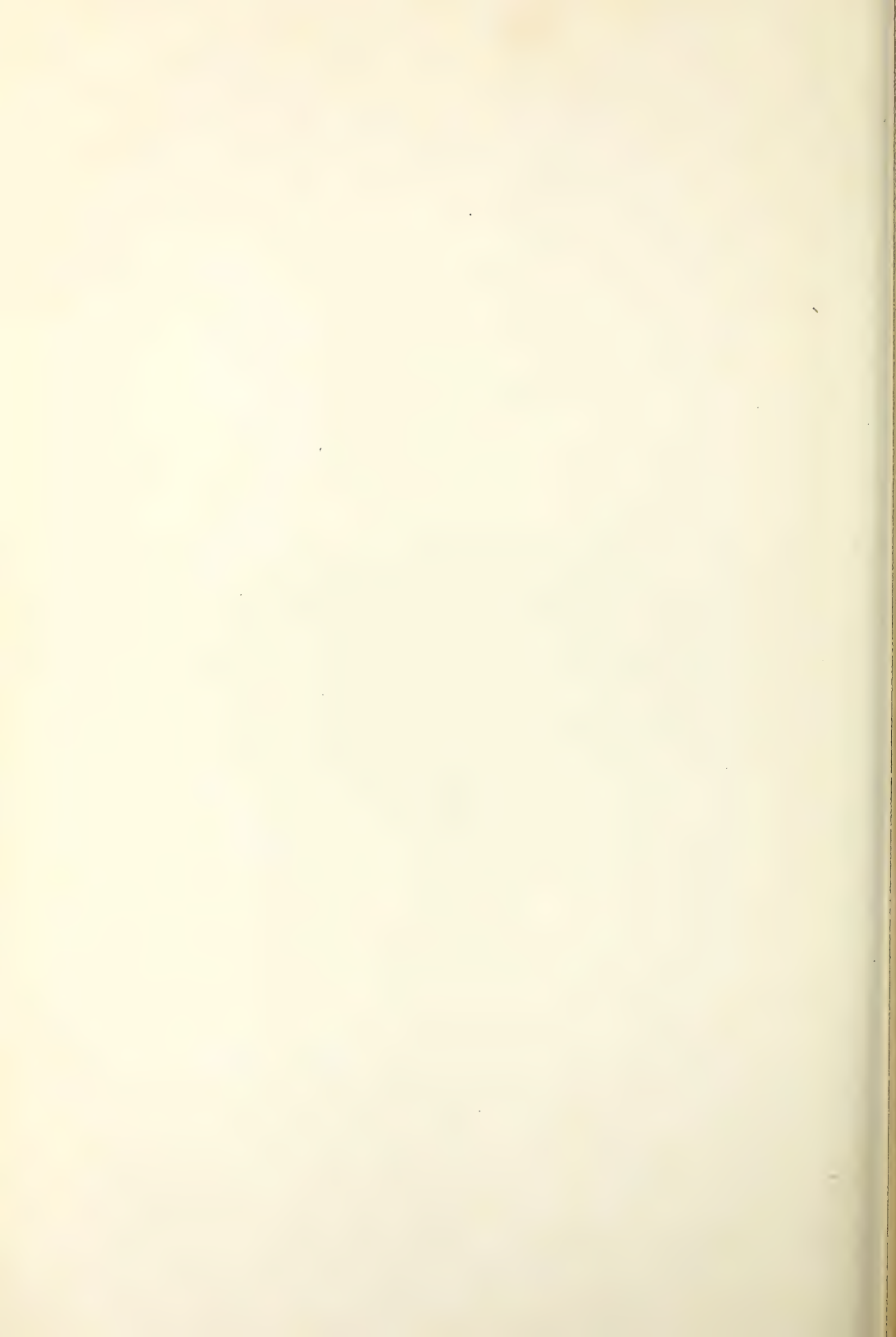
Jonathan Locke, from Providence, R. I., was an itinerant settler here in early days. He lived for a time on the farm now owned and occupied by George G. and R. E. Robinson.

Jonathan Keeler came to Ferrisburgh from White Plains, N. Y., and settled in the south part of the town. He was a carpenter and joiner, and aided in the erection of many of the houses now standing here. He had a family of eight children, and died in 1842, aged seventy-eight years.

Noah Porter, from New Hampshire, located in 1780 near the site of the depot in the village, and soon after purchased forty acres of land in the west part of the town, near Fort Cassin. He was a soldier of the French and Indian and Revolutionary Wars, and originally came to Ferrisburgh for the purpose



*Rufus Hazen*





of hunting and trapping. His descendants, some of them, are living in town now. George W. Porter is his grandson.

Daniel Nichols was an early settler in Vergennes and lived afterward on the place now occupied by his grandson, Joseph R. B. Wilkins. He died in 1847, aged seventy-five years.

Thomas R. Robinson, a Quaker, from Newport, R. I., settled in Vergennes in 1792, and after a few years' residence there removed to the farm now owned by G. W. Latham, being the old Nathan Keese place. He had two children, Abigail and Rowland T. Abigail married Nathan C. Hoag, and had a family of nine children. Rowland T. became a prominent man in town; was an early and uncompromising abolitionist. In 1857 he was appointed town clerk, and that office has never been out of the family, his son George G. being the present incumbent. His eldest son, Thomas R., was born in 1823, and died in 1853. The second, George G., was born March 4, 1825, and is unmarried. The youngest, Rowland E., was born May 14, 1833; married Anna Stevens, of East Montpelier, in 1870, and has three children, Rachel, Rowland T., and May. Thomas R. Robinson's wife was Charlotte Satterly, of Ferrisburgh. They had two children, William G., now a physician in New York, and Sarah, wife of William Harmon, of Shelburne.

Timothy Dakin, from Quaker Hill, Conn., came to Ferrisburgh in 1792, locating on the farm now owned by his children, Isaac and Judith, both in the evening of life. He was a shoemaker.

Stoddard Martin, a carpenter and joiner, came to Charlotte from Lanesborough, Mass., as early as 1791, when he was four years of age, and remained there until after his marriage, when he took up his residence in Ferrisburgh. He served the town as justice of the peace for fifty years, and arranged a court-room in his hotel, in which all the justice's business was transacted. He died in his eighty-fourth year. He married Abigail Squier, of Charlotte, by whom he had fifteen children, of whom five are living, viz.: Solomon S., now of Madrid, St. Lawrence county, N. Y.; Medad, of North Ferrisburgh; Leonard, of Birnham, Wis.; John W., of Middlebury, and Carlos C., also of North Ferrisburgh. Stoddard Martin married a second time, his second wife, Olive Wheeler, taking with him the matrimonial oath when he was in the seventy-fourth year of his age. She survived him four years. He built the Martin Hotel, as will appear in a subsequent page.

Albert W. Meade came from Stamford, Conn., and settled on the farm now owned by his son Albert W., jr. He was a blacksmith.

Robert Sattley (spelled also Satterley) settled at an early day on the bank of Little Otter Creek, where Robert P. Sattley now lives, choosing that location that he might the more conveniently carry his grain to mill at Crown Point by boat. He had a family of six boys and six girls. He died in 1844. He came originally from England, having been impressed into British service

and brought to New York city in 1770 on the ship *Ambuscade*, where he left the ship without asking leave of the British powers that were.

John Marsh was the first settler on the place now owned by John Birkett. Joseph Birkett, of English birth, came to Ferrisburgh in 1802, and in 1816 married Martha Beers. He died in 1854, aged seventy-five years. John and Joseph Birkett and Mrs. Martha Byington are his children.

Loren Orvis, said to have been the first settler in the town of Lincoln, settled at an early day on the farm now owned by his son Lorenzo. He had a family of nine sons and four daughters, Lorenzo being the survivor of them all. Loren Orvis died October 5, 1859, aged ninety-one years.

Charles Newton, from Dutchess county, N. Y., settled in the west part of the town in 1800, on the place now owned by John Newton.

Russell Rogers, from New London, Conn., came to Middlebury soon after the Revolution with his father, Jabez, and in 1812 removed to Ferrisburgh. He died at Vergennes in 1858, aged seventy-four years. He was a brick-mason. His son Jabez now lives in the southeast part of the town.

Benjamin Warner came to Ferrisburgh in 1802 and settled on the farm now occupied by the widow of Benjamin B. Warner. He had a family of five children, and died in 1838, aged sixty-eight years.

John Gregory, a native of North Carolina, and a soldier of the War of 1812, came to this town in 1814, settling on the farm now owned by James Gregory. When a boy he ran away from his father's home in North Carolina. He was twice married, and had a family of twelve children. He built the first house on the homestead, which is standing yet.

As early as 1794 William Gates was mine host in the old tavern still standing near the residence of Dr. Cram.

Allen Adams came to Starksboro from Connecticut, and afterward removed to Charlotte. In 1816 he came to this town, and located on the Keese place, so called. He had six children. James, his only son, lived for years where George M. Adams now lives, until his death in 1870. Allen Adams lived until he was ninety-one years of age.

Charles Hawley settled near the lake shore in 1810. His son Daniel was born in 1811 and died in 1878. Charles had a family of eight children. During the battle of Plattsburgh his family remained hidden for two days in the swamp, burying their goods in the driftwood.

The following reminiscent statements were given the writer by John W. Martin, of Middlebury, the owner of the hotel property here, and a son of Stoddard Martin, before mentioned. It is all given, notwithstanding the risk of repetition. Of the early settlers whom he remembers are Theophilus Middlebrook, who lived in the southwest part of the town and was town clerk for many years, and Abraham Rogers, who lived in the east part of the town, about two miles south of Martin's Hotel. Noah Porter lived toward the lake,

in Porter's Borough. Joseph Burroughs lived about half a mile southwest of Theophilus Middlebrook. His brother Stephen lived in the same neighborhood. Joshua Barnes lived on a back road about two miles from the old stage road. Cornelius Hurlburt lived near him.

Ashbell Fuller was father to the second wife of Stoddard Martin first.

Wing Rogers was a very eccentric man. When his wife had company that he did not like he would take a cart-load of pumpkins up-stairs and roll them down again, bursting open the door, and making it impossible for any visiting to be done. Every door in his house had a little glass window in the center for a "peek-hole." One of these old doors now swings in the Martin Hotel. Rogers lived about a mile and a quarter south of the hotel.

John Huff lived at the time of his decease near the depot on the Ball farm. He married Alvin Ball's widow when he was an old man.

Ira Tupper lived west of the main road about one and a quarter miles from Vergennes. His son Absalom occupies the same place now.

Simeon Miller lived at North Ferrisburgh, where some of his descendants are living yet. His family were noted for their peculiar given names. It is related that when Seneca Hazard was a lad he was living with Thomas Robinson, who at one time entertained some Quaker Friends from Philadelphia, and in the course of their visit he called to Seneca somewhat in the following manner: "Now, Seneca, I want thee to give the names of the Miller family." To which the lad reluctantly responded: "Old Sim, Young Sim, Daniel, Jack, John and Sally; Pop, Almi, Sheldon and Harry," to the no little amusement of the Friends.

George Gage lived in the west part of the town about a mile from Ira Tupper's. Solomon and William Kellogg, brothers, lived on Basin Harbor.

Sylvester Jaquesways, a large, fleshy man, lived about two miles south of the hotel. He worked out. Benjamin Ferris lived in the east part of the town. Solomon Dimick lived in Porter's Borough. Stephen Fish lived near where the Robinson brothers now live, on part of the old Keese place.

John Fraser lived at Fraser's Falls, near the Center.

William Beard lived west of the Center.

William Walker, father of Zuriel, lived west of the Center two miles.

*Organization.*—The town was organized on the 29th of March, 1785. Jonathan Saxton was chosen town clerk; Jeremiah Reynolds, constable; and Abel Thompson, Isaac Gage, and Silas Bingham, selectmen.

The principal business of the inhabitants of Ferrisburgh has ever been agricultural. The excellent water power in a vicinity so near as Vergennes was inimical to the establishment and development of many large mills or factories in this town at an early day. The following account of the mills, forges, etc., in the town was collected by R. E. Robinson, and constitutes all that can now be learned on the subject.



There was a forge on Little Otter Creek a little above where the Monkton road crosses the stream. I cannot learn by whom it was built or operated. Just below the bridge was a forge built by Major Richard Barnum, longer ago than Mr. Luther Carpenter—who was born in the neighborhood, and is now in his ninety-first year—can remember. In 1805 Major Barnum sold property here to Caleb Farrer, and he sold in April, 1807, to Perkins Nichols, of Boston. Nichols sold in the same year to Bradbury, Higginson, Wells and others, all of Boston. A coal-house, forge, and saw-mill are mentioned in the deed. The Monkton ore bed was sold to the Bostonians about this time, and I have heard one who worked in the forge then tell how, one by one, thirty silver dollars were slyly thrown into the furnace while the bloom was smelting, which was to prove the quality of the ore. The result was iron so excellent that the bargain was at once closed. Then or a little later there was a wool-carding and cloth-dressing establishment there; a blacksmith shop, a store, and nine dwelling houses near by. The ore was of poor quality and the forge was soon abandoned by the Monkton Iron Company. All the works there soon went down, so long ago that scarcely a trace of any of them remains to-day.

At Walker's Falls, a mile or so down stream, there was in the first quarter of this century a saw-mill belonging to William Walker. He built a tannery there, but little was ever done in it, and only the foundations of it and the saw-mill are to be seen now. About forty rods below was a forge, built by some of the Barnums and worked by them. Also a small nail factory, where nails were cut and headed by hand, and another where axes were made by hand; and Giles Hard fulled and dressed the home-made cloth of the farmers. All traces of these are gone. This place was long known as "Dover."

A mile above the mouth of the Cronkhite Brook, which empties into Little Otter below where these works were situated, William Palmer had a saw-mill that endured but a little while, and its place is almost unmarked.

Further down the stream of Little Otter, at Birkett's Falls, Walter Birkett had a little wheelwright shop, making mostly ox-carts. Just above was a "potash," the owner now unknown. Afterward there was a cider-mill in the building where Walter Birkett made carts, or on the site of it. That, too, long ago passed away.

At the lower falls on Little Otter Creek, long known as Fraser's Falls, there was a grist-mill early in the century, though I can find no mention of it in any deed. It stood about half way between where now is the railroad bridge and the place where George Campbell built his saw-mill in 1824. The old stones, two of them, are still in existence. It is said to have had two run of stones. The water was brought down in a flume or spout to an overshot wheel. There was a saw-mill on the north side of the stream, opposite J. R. Barnum's present saw-mill. As nearly as can be ascertained, it was the first saw-mill built on these falls. The Daggetts came into possession of the land where it stood,

in 1825. In the description of the bounds a "potash place" is mentioned, and it must have been within forty rods of the falls, north. Daggett sold this mill to John Fraser in 1831. Fraser's saw-mill was further up stream, above the bridge on the left bank. There is nothing to establish the date of its building. George Campbell built his saw-mill, now owned by J. R. Barnum, probably in or about 1824, as in that year he bought the privilege of John Fraser. Charles Campbell, his son, sold it to J. R. Barnum in 1858. Joseph R. Barnum built a grist-mill adjoining it in 1860, with two run of stones, for grinding meal and provender. This was discontinued five years later. J. R. Barnum is now, February, 1886, repairing his saw-mill. J. R. Barnum owned the upper saw-mill when it was burnt in 1875.

About 1850 James B. Fraser, son of John, built a grist-mill on the right bank of the creek, opposite his saw-mill. It had three or more run of stones, and was a well-appointed and expensive mill for a country place. He sold it and the saw-mill to Charles Campbell in 1854. Campbell sold to Asa Hawkins in 1858, and the next year the property was bought by Perry & Hurlburt. C. C. Martin became a partner afterward, and in 1875 it was burnt, taking fire from the railroad bridge, when that, the road bridge (covered), the two mills, and a dwelling house belonging to the mill property were all destroyed.

Sixty or seventy years ago Daniel Nichols had a hemp factory on the flat below J. R. Barnum's mill. It was destroyed by fire almost as long ago.

These, with the exception of some unimportant transient industries, are all the works that have ever been on Fraser's Falls, so far as I can learn.

At the upper part of the falls, at Ferrisburgh "Hollow," there was a forge early in this century, owned by one of the Fullers. This was on the "minister's lot." In 1822 Robert B. Hazard leased of the Baptist Church a portion of it thereabout, and built a woollen factory, which afterward came into the possession of his brother, William Hazard, who in 1832 leased it to Theodore D. and Edmund Lyman. Theodore D. Lyman leased the factory to Edward Daniels in 1864. In 1884 it was burnt, while run by John Vanduyzen under a lease from Daniels.

The site of the grist-mill and saw-mill, near the bridge, was deeded to Spencer & Hills by Thomas Champlin in 1806. One acre, previously deeded to Peet T. Titus, was excepted. The saw-mill was probably built before this date. Spencer and others deeded the property to Thomas R. Robinson, with the exception of Titus's acre and William Lamson's "privilege for a machine," in 1811. The grist-mill was probably built previous to this date, but is not mentioned in the deed. In 1817 T. R. Robinson leased a privilege below the bridge to Robert B. Hazard for carding wool and dressing cloth. In 1824 T. R. Robinson deeded the mill property and privileges he owned at this place to his son, R. T. Robinson, who rebuilt the grist-mill in 1828, and sold to John Van Vliet in 1833. Van Vliet sold the grist-mill to Henry Miles in 1838, and H. Miles to

Haskell & Wicker in 1842, and in 1843 George Hagan, H. Miles's brother-in-law, bought it. After G. Hagan's death it was sold to Sylvanus Humphrey, and in 1863 Humphrey sold it to C. C. Martin, and in 1866 C. C. Martin sold to Philo D. Percival, and N. J. Allen became a partner with him not long afterward. It is now leased by M. F. Allen and Medad Partch. The mill property at this place was so divided after Van Vliet's purchase that it is almost impossible to trace the different ownerships.

There was a potashery at one time, many years ago, some rods east of the grist-mill, nearly where John Dakin's house is.

West of the mills, near the road, and on the bank of the intervale, Robert B. or William Hazard built a distillery. I cannot fix the date of its erection, but it was in full operation about 1830. Carpenter & Lorely were running it at one time, and Rowland T. Robinson was sued by them for refusing to grind grain in his mill for the purpose of distilling. They gained their suit, but he held to his determination and the business was soon given up.

A part of the property at the lower falls of Lewis Creek was bought by Samuel Strong of Daniel Fish in 1790, and in 1815 he bought a part of Heman Barney. "The old grist-mill and saw-mill on said premises" are named in this deed. John Burt appears to have owned here before D. Fish. Heman Barney had a wool-carding and cloth-dressing establishment south of the saw-mill, and the grist-mill was north of the saw-mill, Medad Martin says. Nathaniel Martin's tannery was just below these mills, and all were on the north side of the stream. Nathaniel Martin's bark-mill and tannery were there in 1824, and for fifteen years or more after that time. In 1835 E. D. Woodbridge and wife (heirs of S. Strong) leased "all the land lying upon Lewis Creek about the bridge on the main road, with use of all irons and machinery on said premises," to Perly W. Frost and Ezra Wardwell for twelve years. Frost and Wardwell built or ran a pail factory on the south side of the creek, just below the bridge. In 1837 they leased it to Frederick B. Nims. There was never much done at pail-making, and some years later the building was destroyed by fire. Of these buildings the saw-mill was standing last, about twenty years ago.<sup>1</sup> The others were gone long before, and no vestige of any now remains. The embankment of the old dam, extending out upon the narrow intervale, is all that is left to show that there were ever mills here.

Joseph R. Barnum says the Banyea brick-yard was established by William M. Gage, and was worked at least forty-eight years ago. It may have been worked longer ago.

Heman Barnum had a brick-yard about a mile west of the Center, near the cemetery, in 1838 or thereabouts. It was worked six or eight years, and the brick for the Union Church were made there.

Thomas Dimmick had a brick-yard, at the same time and later, three miles west of the Center.

<sup>1</sup> I have a sketch of it made September 4, 1861. A portion of the wooden dam was standing then.



The part that the town took in the Revolutionary War can scarcely be told or understood, because the population at that time was very sparse, and nearly all the inhabitants fled on the prospected approach of the enemy. Many of the settlers undoubtedly enlisted and bore an active part in the struggle for independence.

The War of 1812 came upon the country at a time when the Champlain valley had become more thickly peopled, when homes had been built up which their founders were determined to defend at the risk, if necessary, of their lives. The inhabitants of Ferrisburgh, and all the towns in the valley, poured out in bodies when the signals were given for the battle of Plattsburgh. But the test of the patriotism and spirit of abnegation was reserved for the War of 1861-65. Then were aroused the energies of a peace-loving people to meet the exigencies of the most terrible war of modern times. The following men were enlisted in Vermont regiments in the support of the Union during that fearful struggle.

Volunteers for three years not credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863 :

L. J. Allen, I. B. Austin, B. Bailey, W. A. Baldwin, J. Baldwin, P. B. Ball, L. Brooks, J. O. Carpenter, H. R. Chase, C. S. Curtis, J. Farrill, E. W. Gale, C. F. Hall, G. Harrington, L. L. Harrington, S. Hazard, W. B. Hazard, C. H. Higgins, J. J. Horan, L. Hurlbut, C. B. Kent, W. M. Martin, J. W. Mignault, S. Morse, F. Pecu, J. Pecu, W. Pecu, H. A. Phelps, A. Ploof, G. W. Porter, jr., H. H. Porter, jr., L. Porter, jr., S. H. Porter, A. Sorrell, H. M. Sorrell, C. Stone, P. M. Thompson, J. A. Taggart, G. F. Williams, G. B. Worcester.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls :

Volunteers for three years. — A. M. Ball, L. S. Beach, J. Devine, S. W. Diggles, J. Duprey, J. Farrell, A. N. Freeman, J. Galvin, J. Garrow, G. Harrington, J. Leguire, C. Lamay, L. W. Langley, N. C. Langley, F. Larrow, L. S. Mallory, E. H. O'Neil, W. H. Palmer, F. A. Peck, C. Porter, R. N. Preston, H. Sears, J. W. Sears, J. Sinnow, J. Sorrell, G. Stanlew, N. Stinehowe, J. Stone.

Volunteers for one year. — J. J. Bartley, W. J. Conant, P. Cunningham, H. Curler, jr., L. D. Curler, I. F. Hatch, F. A. Joslin, M. McKeogh, F. M. Moulton, W. Pecu, S. Preston.

Volunteers re-enlisted. — L. J. Allen, D. Clark, S. B. Flanders, A. Sorrell. Enrolled men who furnished substitute. — B. F. Field, A. W. Meade.

Not credited by name. — Two men.

Volunteers for nine months. — T. Agin, O. W. Allen, H. B. Allen, F. Armel, C. E. Baldwin, H. J. Ball, J. Butler, W. Caxton, S. Diggles, J. Gregory, C. H. Hitchcock, W. M. Kellogg, W. S. Labore, T. C. Middlebrook, F. M. Moulton, A. Peck, E. Pecue, H. Perry, D. E. Rollin, S. M. Southard, T. Tambling.

Furnished under draft. — Paid commutation, O. Arnold, J. S. Benedict, H. Hawkins, R. W. Hazard, H. Martin, G. G. Robinson, R. Wilkins. Procured substitute, A. Collins, A. W. Conkrite, D. E. Field, J. Field.

*Post-office.* — No post-office was established in town until about 1838, the reason being that Vergennes and Charlotte were conveniently near, and all attempts previous to that date to secure the establishment of an office in one part of the town were successfully resisted by other sections, on the ground of its not being a central situation. In 1838 Stoddard Martin, who was then keeping the stage-house and hotel in North Ferrisburgh, gained the assistance of Stephen Haight, of Monkton, at that time member of Congress, and succeeded in securing the appointment of first postmaster at North Ferrisburgh. After he went out of the proprietorship of the hotel in 1841 his son, John W. Martin, became his successor, and remained in the office about fourteen years. After his term have been successively Aaron B. Webb, Calvin Martin, Benoni Thompson, Absalom Wheeler, Martin F. Allen, and, since the fall of 1885, James Mooney, the present incumbent.

Henry Rogers was, it seems, the first postmaster at the Center, and was followed by Rowland T. Robinson, Dr. George E. Stone, John Bell, Mrs. Betsey Colter, and the present postmaster, George Field, who has been in the office several years.

*Hotel.* — The only hotel now kept in town (Martin's Hotel) was first opened to the public in 1830 by Stoddard Martin, his father, Reuben, being with him. In 1841 John W. and C. C. Martin, sons of Stoddard, contracted for the purchase of the property and became absolute owners at their father's decease. John W. Martin owns it still, though it is well conducted by his son Stoddard.

*Grist-mill.* — The grist-mill at North Ferrisburgh, now operated by M. L. Partch, J. P. Kenyon and M. F. Allen, under the firm style of Partch & Co., was operated some years before the beginning of the present century by Robert Hazard, as before stated. On the 19th of March, 1811, Thomas R. Robinson bought the property of Gideon Spencer, Gideon Spencer, jr., and Stephen Spencer. Afterward his son, Rowland T. Robinson, acquired title, and in 1828 substantially rebuilt the mill. In March, 1833, John Van Vliet bought it. In more recent years P. D. Percival operated the mill, and for a number of years preceding March 23, 1885, Allen and Percival ran it. The mill has a capacity for grinding about four hundred bushels per day.

*Mercantile Interests.* — The oldest mercantile business now in town is the store of J. L. St. Peters. The business was started in 1837 by C. W. Wicker. In 1877 the present proprietor, who had been his clerk for eight years, succeeded him. He carries about \$4,000 stock. Mr. St. Peters came to Ferrisburgh from Charlotte.

The store of M. F. Allen & Brother dates its establishment as far back as 1845, when N. J. Allen, father of the present proprietors, and A. L. Wheeler



*Wm. W. Wicker*





began under the title of Allen & Wheeler. Since then the firms have been Wheeler & Allen, M. F. Allen & Co., and since April 1, 1883, the present firm. The present building was erected on the site of the old one in the summer of 1885. This store also carries about \$4,000 stock.

C. H. Mallory bought the store property which he now owns of C. W. Wicker December 7, 1857, and began working at cooper work. From this he gradually established a trade in various articles until he was compelled to abandon the cooper work and devote himself to his mercantile business.

L. B. Fuller began in the fall of 1885 the business of pressing hay for exportation, and has already built up an extensive business. He has been a dealer in hay in town, however, about fourteen years.

*Manufacturing Interests.*—The oldest saw-mill in town is the one now operated by J. R. Barnum, which now has a circular saw and cuts from 100,000 to 500,000 feet of lumber annually.

Mahlon Kingman's barrel factory was first operated in 1850. He employs about five hands.

John Banyea's brick-yard was established as early as 1806. He employs ten hands, and manufactures about a million brick per annum.

The cider-mill of George B. Kimball was established in 1844 by Daniel Kimball, father of the present proprietor. Four men are kept here during the cider season.

Stephen Ball also operates a cider-mill (near the Kimball mill), which he started about twenty years ago.

Oliver Danyow started his cider-mill at Little Otter Creek Falls in the summer of 1884.

The population of the town since the taking of the first census in 1791, has varied according to the following figures: 1791, 481; 1800, 956; 1810, 1647; 1820, 1,581; 1830, 1,822; 1840, 1,755; 1850, 2,075; 1860, 1,738; 1870, 1,768; 1880, 1,684.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.<sup>1</sup>

*Congregational Church.*—The Congregational Church was organized in Ferrisburgh January 26, 1824, in the town house, where its meetings were held up to the time of the building of the Union Church there. The members numbered at that time forty-four. Mrs. Luther Carpenter thinks Abraham Baldwin was the first minister, and preached in Ferrisburgh and Monkton. Allen Adams was the first deacon. The first Sabbath-school was organized at the "Gage school-house" (district No. 8) about 1828, by William Bixby, William Roberts, and another gentleman, all of Vergennes. The first Sunday-school superintendent was James Hodge. The Congregational Church in this town has never had a pastor, but has been "supplied." In 1840 the "Union Church"

<sup>1</sup> Prepared by R. E. Robinson.

was built by all denominations, at a cost of \$2,200. Until the building of the Congregational Church at the Center in 1869, the meetings of the Congregationalists were held in the Union Church. The number of members now is about fifty-two—C. W. Wicker, deacon, J. Q. Adams, Sunday-school superintendent; average attendance at Sunday-school, forty. Mr. Harris (not ordained) preaches to the church at present. The church building cost \$7,000.

Of the Baptist Church all that can be learned is that the Rev. John A. Dodge was set apart to the Baptist ministry as pastor over the church and congregation in Ferrisburgh November 15, 1821; a certificate whereof is recorded in the Ferrisburgh *Records*, volume ten.

September 14, 1827, William Walker, Benjamin Carpenter and Elam Hall, committee of the Baptist Church in Ferrisburgh, "in consideration of the love and affection they bear unto John A. Dodge, quit-claim unto him the whole of the right of land drawn to the first settled gospel minister."

Meetings were sometimes held in the second story of the tannery building at Walker's Falls, where Mrs. Ransom Beers remembers hearing Elder Dodge preach. The society never had a meeting-house in town; has but few members, and no minister residing here.

*Friends, commonly called Quakers.*—"At a Quarterly Meeting held at nine partners [N. Y.] The 14 & 15 of 11 mo. 1792, the Request respecting a Meeting of worship & a Preparative meeting at Pharisburg on Concideration thereon is united with & establishes these Meetings and Directs that those meeting of worship be held on the First and Fifth days of the week, and those Preparative be Held on the 2 Fifth Day in each mo. Extraced from the minutes by aaron hill, Clark."

"According to the Direction of the above minutes have met this 10. Day of 1 mo. 1793, & opened our Preparative meeting."—(From records of the Society.)

Sarah Barker was the first clerk of the women's meeting, whose name I find in the records I have had access to. I cannot ascertain the number of members at the time the meeting was established. Child's *Gazetteer* says about one hundred, and that they erected a meeting-house that year. Both statements are doubtful. It does not seem probable that there were so many members then, and about that time a marriage ceremony was performed, according to Friends' usage, in a log barn that stood a little south of the house now occupied and owned by Susan Rogers. If there was a meeting-house then, why was the marriage not in it? On the 5th of 12th month, 1811, "Cornelius Halbut [Hurlburt], of Ferrisburgh, and Timothy Rogers, of the town of Markham, on Duffin's Creek in Upper Canada, deeded to Nathan C. Hoag, of Charlotte, and Jonathan Holmes, of Monkton, one and one-half acres of land for the sole use, benefit and behoof of the Monkton Monthly Meeting of Friends." This is where the old Friends' meeting-house stood, built, perhaps, some years



before the land was deeded. It was a barn-like, two-storied structure with shingled sides, if I remember right, with a partition running through the middle, having movable shutters, that were closed during the progress of "meetings for business," while the men-Friends and the women-Friends, always sitting apart, transacted the business belonging to either sex. The building was bought by the Orthodox Friends and utilized by them in the construction of their meeting-house in 1860. The rough old door-stones still lie in their old places among the many unmarked graves of past generations of Friends. There is nothing on the records that I have examined as to who were "recommended ministers" at this time. Whoever was "moved by the spirit" preached, and it was not uncommon for meetings of worship to be held in perfect silence. Joseph and Huldah Hoag and Clark Stevens were some of the early preachers of the society here. One day, while at work in his fields, Joseph Hoag beheld a "vision" of dire calamities that were to befall this country. It was thought by many then, and is by some now, to have been truly prophetic. Thomas R. Hazard, a prominent Spiritualist, has had it republished several times in the newspapers.

About 1828 a controversy arose concerning matters of Scriptural belief, and was attended by all the bitterness of spirit that religious dissensions usually are. It resulted in a separation. Of the members of this meeting two hundred and eighty-two took the orthodox side, one hundred and ninety-two the "Hicksite," so called because Elias Hicks was the most prominent preacher of its unorthodox doctrine. It is not to be understood that there were nearly so many Friends resident here, but all were members of this meeting; some lived as far south as Shoreham, some as far north as Canada, some in Lincoln and Starksboro, some in Monkton and Charlotte, and all minors were enumerated, being "birthright members." Both parties held to the fundamental principles of early Friends, the attendance on the "inner light," non-resistance, plainness in speech and dress, testimony against hireling ministry, etc. Simply stated, the orthodox Friends were Trinitarians, the others were Unitarians. The latter continued to hold their meetings in the old meeting-house till 1843 or a little later, when their numbers had dwindled to a handful. Thomas Whalley was their last minister. The orthodox Friends built a meeting-house on land afterward, in 1831, deeded to them by Abraham Rogers, and situated near his dwelling house. It was a low and rather long structure, and from its peculiar shape, and perhaps from its holding "the salt of the earth" on First and Fifth-days, was sometimes called the "salt-box." It is yet standing, but unused. Nathan C. Hoag, son of Joseph and Huldah, was a prominent minister among the orthodox Friends, and so were some of his brothers and at least one sister.

The society numbers now sixty or more members, still holding to the name of Friends, but not to the forms, and hardly in the spirit that was adhered to and professed by early Friends. Their meetings are regularly held in their

meeting-house on the main road, a little south of Lewis Creek lower falls. It was built in 1860 at a cost of \$1,000. Seneca Hazard and Elizabeth Dakin are the oldest ministers.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF GOSHEN.

THE town of Goshen, situated on the southern boundary of Addison county, is bounded on the north by Ripton, on the east by Hancock and Rochester, south by Chittenden, and on the west by Brandon, Leicester and Salisbury. The town was granted by New Hampshire on the 23d of February, 1782, though the charter was not obtained until February 2, 1792. It entitled John Powell, William Douglass and sixty-three others to 13,000 acres. A new charter was granted on the 1st of November, 1798, by which two gores lying in Caledonia county, seventy miles away, containing respectively 2,828 and 7,339 acres, were added to the original territory, thus forming a disunited township containing 23,167 acres. The inhabitants soon began to realize, however, that either of the gores might properly be organized into a separate town and enact proceedings which could not be invalidated. Accordingly, the Legislature soon passed an act legalizing the organization of the 13,000 acres into a township. The gores in Caledonia county nominally belonged to Goshen until 1854, when they were severed from it by the Legislature. On the 9th of November, 1814, eleven thousand acres from the north part of Philadelphia were annexed to Goshen, and on the 1st of November, 1820, the north part of this town was annexed to Ripton. The next and last change was effected on the 10th of November, 1847 by the annexation of a part of this town to Rochester.

The surface of the town is high and rocky, being contained wholly within the bosom of the Green Mountains. The geological formation is principally gneiss and quartz rock, while iron ore and the oxide of manganese exist to some extent. There are, nevertheless, many valleys in Goshen, with alluvial soil easily susceptible of cultivation, on which are raised considerable quantities of wheat, oats, rye, buckwheat, Indian corn, potatoes and hay. The industry of the town is almost wholly agricultural, and is devoted chiefly to the dairy and wool-growing interests. Large quantities of maple sugar are also made annually, the maple having an extensive growth here. The other varieties of timber are pine, hemlock, spruce, oak, beech and birch, the deciduous trees prevailing.

Sucker Brook and Mill Brook constitute the chief drainage, the former rising in the northeastern part of the town and following a westerly course into Salisbury, while the latter rises near the central part and flows northwesterly into

the town of Brandon. These streams, with their tributaries, also afford a number of good mill privileges.

Owing to the unpromising nature of the town, and its seemingly inaccessible situation, it was not settled very early. The first settler in that portion annexed from Philadelphia was Phineas Blood, whose arrival is dated the year 1806. The first child born in town was Roswell W. Mason, born March 11, 1811. The first settler on the territory of Goshen as it was originally chartered was Jabesh Olmsted, who located in March, 1807, on lot fifty, one-half of which Nathan Capen afterwards occupied. His wife had been sick for some time, but by reason of his desire to reach the place in sugar time, he brought her to the half-finished log cabin on a bed, with the assistance of three other men. He was soon after arrested and imprisoned in the Middlebury jail for debt, where he died only a day or two after he had expected to rejoin his family.

Jonathan Olmsted, one of his sons, afterwards lived on the farm, which was occupied at a later date by Benjamin Phelps. His other son, Henry, lived on the place now occupied by Barnd Overbeek. Jabesh was an exhorter. His grandson, Wolcott Baird, jr., lives in Goshen at the present time.

The hardships of the first settlers in Goshen exceeded those of nearly every other town in the county. The pioneers were obliged to buy their grain of farmers in adjoining towns, carrying it home on their backs. They usually paid for it in day labor. Joseph Carlisle and William, jr., once traveled three days before they could buy a bushel of grain.

Phineas Blood, before mentioned, was three and a quarter years in the Revolution. After he came to Philadelphia in 1806 he conceived the idea of annexing the north part of Philadelphia to Goshen, when it was organized. He built a log house in each of four different lots and sold them, after which he erected a frame house for himself. All this was accomplished before 1820. He was the second representative of the town in 1815-16, and for five or six years a justice of the peace. He died September 10, 1822; his widow survived until recent years and died in Wisconsin. He lived on the farm now owned by his grandson, Otis Blood, and Jacob Cary, his granddaughter's husband. Maria, wife of Jacob Cary, and the widow of Silas Gale, are the only descendants now in town. Otis Blood lives with his sister in New Haven. Other descendants are residing in Illinois and Iowa.

Reuben Grandey was an active soldier for seven and a half years in the Revolutionary War. He came to Goshen in 1809 and settled on the place now occupied by John Persons. Numan Allen is his grandson. Reuben Grandey died April 30, 1819, and was the first person buried in the cemetery now in use here.

Abiathar Pollard, another Revolutionary soldier, took part in the battle of Red Bank, and was one of the four hundred men under Colonel Greene who



defended Fort Mercer and fired sixty rounds of cartridge before the enemy retired. He died in December, 1813, at the house of Nathan Capen, and was the first adult who died in town. He was buried near the west line of lot number fifty, by the roadside. No headstone marks his burial place. He was related to the Grandeyes.

James Cowen, who had served for a time in the Revolution, came to Goshen in 1823. He was a man of piety and of wonderful memory. It has been said that he could repeat the texts of every sermon he had heard for forty years, and could repeat *verbatim* a discourse two days after its delivery. He was in religious belief a Restorationist. His death occurred on the 13th of May, 1845, at the age of eighty-one. He occupied a piece of land north of the burying-ground and across the brook.

Noah Allen came here in 1809 and lived on the place now owned by Burgess Field, though all the buildings have been removed. He was one of the selectmen chosen when the town was organized, and held the office a number of years. He was chiefly remarkable for his generous disposition, which brought him the enviable title of "father of the town." He and his six sons have been among the foremost men of the town during its entire history. He died on the 20th of May, 1844. Numan Allen, his son, is now a prominent citizen of Goshen.

Griswold Davis came to Goshen in the spring of 1811; was elected first selectman at the first town meeting in 1814; in May of the same year was appointed a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, and in September was chosen representative to the General Assembly. In 1815 he removed to Yates, N. Y., where he recently died.

Nathan Capen, from Boone's Station, Mass., came here December 10, 1810, and settled near Jabesh Olmstead's place on the town line between Philadelphia and Goshen. At the organization of the town he was elected town clerk, which position was accorded him twenty-eight successive years. He was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of June 1828; was representative of the town for six years following 1831, and was for years an active justice of the peace. He died much respected on the 12th of March, 1852, aged sixty-six years. The only descendants of Nathan Capen now in town are Nathan, his son, and Minerva, wife of Numan Allen. Charles, another son, lives in Breedville, Mich., and Asenath, a daughter, widow of Justus N. Dart, lives in Monticello, Wis.; John, a son, died in Forestdale in January, 1878, aged fifty-nine years. Nathan Capen, jr., was born in Goshen April 28, 1815. In 1863 he bought his present farm of William Carlisle. On the 14th of March, 1839, he married Rebecca Hooker, and has now a family of three children—Nathan Sidney, Ida Elizabeth and Cornelius R. Ford Capen. Mr. Capen has been town clerk of Goshen for some time, and rendered valuable assistance in the compilation of this chapter.

Abiathar Knapp, the first settled minister in town, came in 1822, and on the 9th of December of that year reorganized the Christian Church here. He preached in Goshen eight years. In September, 1830, he was chosen town representative, but soon after removed to New York. His place of residence was about one-fourth of a mile north of James Cowen. Mary, daughter of Eli Knapp, and wife of Andrew S. Brown, is a granddaughter of Abiathar Knapp and the only one of his descendants in town.

Josiah Brown and Perley Green reached Goshen in 1819 from Brookfield, Vt. Joseph Carlisle, the second settler in town, came in 1808, and lived on part of the place now owned and occupied by John White. He was the son of William Carlisle, and brother of William, jr. He was an honest, hard-working man, and for years was considered the best leader in vocal music in Goshen. He died in Michigan in September, 1859, aged seventy-seven years. His eldest son, Mial, the first male child born in town (spring of 1810), now lives in Rochester, Vt. Another son, Amasa, lives near Ticonderoga, N. Y. No descendants now live in Goshen. His brother, William Carlisle, jr., came in 1816 and succeeded Lemuel Toby in the occupation of the place next north of Abiathar Knapp. He raised a large family. He was remarkable for his power of relating anecdotes. He died May 11, 1858, aged seventy-nine; his wife died three days later, aged seventy-four. His son William, and daughter Deborah Beckhorn, now live in Forestdale. Other descendants are in Wisconsin.

Benjamin Phelps settled in 1813 on the first place west of the Methodist Church, now occupied by James McGibbins. He was a consistent and active Christian; he died July 5, 1857, aged eighty-nine years; his wife died December 25, 1856, aged eighty-seven years. She and Triphenia Shedd were the two oldest persons ever deceased in town. Elmira, widow of Orris Allen, is daughter of Benjamin Phelps and his only descendant in Goshen. James Phelps, his grandson, lives in Brandon.

Lemuel Toby has already been mentioned as the predecessor of William Carlisle, jr., on the farm north of Abiathar Knapp. His daughter Lydia became the wife of Simeon C. Davis.

David Ayer settled west of the place now owned and occupied by Barnd Overbeek. Arnold, Hiram and Edward Ayer, his grandsons, are still residents of Goshen.

James Fitts was an early resident on the place where John White now lives. One son and a daughter now reside in Salisbury.

Anthony Baker originally located on the place now occupied by Albia Ayer, the "Martin Allen" place. He afterward bought out John Naples in the north part of the town. His son, Loren H. Baker, is the present town clerk of Ripton. He has also two sons in Forestdale and other descendants in the West.

William Jones was an early settler in that part of the town afterward set off to Rochester, where his son Lynn now lives.

William Robbins and Jonathan Kendall lived on the east side of the mountain. Kendall built and for a time operated a forge there, but became heavily involved and was compelled, it is said, to leave.

Daniel Hooker was an early settler on the place now owned by Riley Blodgett and Thomas J. Hooker. He died December 6, 1860, leaving descendants surviving as follows: Thomas J. Hooker and Joseph Hooker, of Goshen, sons; Jane, wife of Riley Blodgett; Rebecca, wife of Nathan Capen, and Susan, wife of James Washburn, of Goshen; Mary, wife of John Kenna; Sally, wife of Noah E. Bisbee, of Brandon, and Lavina, wife of S. Jones, in Missouri.

Jonathan Bagley lived on the place now owned by Nathan Capen, on the old mountain road.

Francis Brown came here in 1819 and settled on the farm now owned by Romeo M. Brown, a grandson of Francis's brother John. Mary, widow of Francis Brown 2d, was daughter of Francis Brown above named, having been married to her cousin. Francis Brown 2d, born in Rochester, Vt., on the 29th of September, 1797, came to Goshen in 1822 and located on the place now occupied by his widow, Mary Brown, in Goshen South Hollow. He served the town three years as representative and nearly fifty years as justice of the peace. E. J., Andrew S. and Dan B., his sons, now live in town. Francis Brown 2d died February 22, 1883, aged eighty-five years.

Robert Mason settled on the place which still goes by his name, now occupied by Charles Washburn. Samuel Robbins lived on the east side of the mountain.

Nathaniel Belknap, who attained some prominence in the community, lived on the place now owned by Jared L. Snow. Mrs. Almon G. Baker and Mrs. Stephen Salles, of Forestdale, are his daughters.

Amos Sawyer settled on the hill north of Barnd Overbeek's present residence.

Lazarus Cary, son of Theodore Cary, lived south of the Wolcott Baird place; he went West years ago.

John Coombs lived for a time on the line between lot number fifty and the place now occupied by John Fersons; he was something of a pettifogger, but not owning any real property, and not being considered self-sustaining, he was warned out of town at an early day.

Isaac Gale lived at a very early day on the place west of the farm afterwards occupied by Reuben Allen. The town organization was effected on the 29th of March, 1814, the meeting having been warned by Henry Olin, of Leicester, there being no justice of the peace any nearer, and was held at the house of Simeon C. Davis. The following officers were then chosen: Samuel White, moderator; Nathan Capen, town clerk; Grindal Davis, Noah Allen, and Anthony Baker, selectmen; Joseph Davis, treasurer; Anthony Baker, col-



lector and constable ; Joseph Davis, grand juror ; Simeon C. Davis and Nathan Capen, fence viewers ; Joseph Carlisle, pound-keeper ; Mial Carlisle, sealer of weights and measures ; Nathan Capen, tithingman ; Grindal Davis, James Fitts, Anthony Baker, Hendrick Hyer, surveyors of highways ; Henry Olmsted and Lemuel Toby, haywards.

Proceedings were at once set on foot for the purchase of a burying-ground, which culminated in the buying of the one still used by the town, the report of the committee having been accepted on the 10th of June, 1814.

At a meeting held at the house of Simeon C. Davis, on Tuesday, March 31, the following proceedings were enacted : Voted to raise fifteen dollars to defray town charges and one hundred dollars for making and repairing highways.

Among other internal improvements the construction of roads was an important consideration. The road from Philadelphia to Ripton (the original proprietors' road) had been substantially completed before 1807. The old turnpike past the present residence of Nathan Capen to Rochester was finished in the fall of 1838. The other highways of Goshen were opened at an earlier date.

Thus the settlement and improvement of this little town increased. New arrivals frequently made their homes in town until in 1815 the list of voters was placed on record as follows : Jonathan Olmsted, Lemuel Toby, David Ayer, Joseph Carlisle, Reuben Grandey, Benjamin Phelps, James Fitts, William Carlisle, Anthony Baker, William Jones, Willard Robbins, Jonathan Kendall, Daniel Hooker, Jonathan Bagley, Robert Mason, Samuel Robbins, Henry Olmsted, Nathan Capen, John White, Nathaniel Belknap, Amos Sawyer, Lazarous Cary, Mial Carlisle, John Coombs.

The industrial occupation of the inhabitants of Goshen from time immemorial having been purely agricultural, nothing can be said concerning the early mills, etc., of the town.

Notwithstanding the sparseness of the population, the town has won an enviable record for unanimous patriotism, as evinced in the wars which have convulsed the country. Settlement had not begun here until years after the closing events of the Revolution had been enacted ; but we have seen that a number of those who afterward erected their rude cabins within the limits of Goshen, bore the scars of that terrible struggle for independence. The War of 1812, however, found this town well equipped with men of nerve and daring who were eager to defend the cause of their country against the encroachment of a foreign foe. Asa Grandey, jr., and David Olmsted were killed in battle at French Mills. Jesse White, a much respected citizen, was in the United States service during a greater part of the war, and Sanford Grandey was also in the service, and in the battle of Plattsburgh. Such was the noise of that battle that the guns were heard here. Asa Grandey and his wife walked the road before

their house, wringing their hands in an agony of grief, expecting to hear that Sanford was killed, as Asa had been before. When the alarm was given that the British were marching on Plattsburgh and a battle expected, Samuel White, Grindal Davis, Samuel C. Davis, Reuben Allen, David Ayer, jr., Martin Carlisle, Benjamin Phelps, jr., Robert Mason, Henry S. and Jonathan Olmsted, and Leonard Toby took their equipments and started for Plattsburgh. The battle was fought, however, before they arrived. John Ayer and Jesse White also served eighteen months in this war.

"There are two things, at least," writes one, "of which the people of Goshen are proud. One is, that three presidents, Lincoln, Grant and Hayes, received the unanimous vote of the town. The other is, that during the late rebellion the quota of the town was more than filled." No higher eulogy can be passed upon the past of the town, and no higher praise bestowed on those who fought in the civil war. The following are the names, so far as they can be ascertained, of those who served in Vermont organizations:

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

R. W. Allen, W. F. Allen, E. Ayers, W. Beckhorn, P. Blood, C. F. Brown, M. Courtney, H. M. Ferris, H. A. Hendee, H. Hooker, J. Lovell, J. R. McGibbon, V. D. Salls, A. P. Smith, P. Tyler.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years. — H. D. Ayer, P. H. Blood, H. Brown, J. Hogan.

Volunteers for one year. — S. C. Alexander, S. T. Chamberlin, R. Laird.

Volunteers re-enlisted. — J. R. McGibbon, J. W. Pitridge.

Volunteers for nine months. — M. F. Allen, J. Ayers, D. B. Brown, H. S. Brown, J. W. Brown, N. Capen, E. Kelley, J. Washburn, J. S. Wilber.

Furnished under draft. — Paid commutation, A. Ayers, N. J. Phelps, S. H. Washburn. Procured substitute, A. S. Brown, H. J. Hendel.

The only industries in Goshen, aside from the agricultural pursuits of the people, are represented by the saw-mill now owned and operated by Numan Allen, located in the southwestern part of the town, which was built by John Capen about the year 1850. Mr. Allen bought the property in the fall of 1863. Staves, barrel heads, shingles and all kinds of lumber for building purposes are manufactured in this mill. The mill is run by water power and has a capacity for sawing about 10,000 feet of lumber a day. The saw-mill of Turner W. Dutton, the only other mill of any description in town, was built within the past four years and is now operated by steam.

There is no post-office in town, the inhabitants contenting themselves with receiving and sending their mail at Brandon, where they do all their trading.

The population of the town from the beginning of its settlement to the pres-

ent time is shown by the following figures from the census returns: 1800, 4; 1810, 86; 1820, 290; 1830, 555; 1840, 621; 1850, 486; 1860, 394; 1870, 330; 1880, 326.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church*, located in the southwestern part of the town, was organized in 1818, with seven members, Rev. Nathaniel Alden being their first pastor. Rev. L. O. Hathaway is their present pastor, with a very sparse membership. The first house of worship was erected in 1831, giving place to the present structure in 1848. The building, which cost \$1,000, will accommodate one hundred and fifty persons, and is now valued, including grounds, at \$1,500.

*The Wesleyan Methodist Church*, also located in the southwest part of the town, was organized by Martin Allen in 1848, Rev. Robert H. Ross first pastor. The church building was erected in 1851, with seating capacity for one hundred and fifty persons, at a cost of \$500, about its present value. The society has, at present, eight regular members, with Rev. Winfield Hathaway, brother to the pastor of the M. E. Church, in charge of the pastorate.

---

## CHAPTER XXII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF GRANVILLE.

THE town of Granville, situated in the eastern part of the county, is bounded on the north by the town of Warren and a part of Roxbury in Washington county; east by Braintree, in Orange county; south by Hancock, and west by Ripton and a small part of Lincoln. It was granted by Governor Thomas Chittenden on the 7th of November, 1780, and chartered August 2, 1781, to the following proprietors: Reuben King, James Lusk, Daniel King, Robert Graham, James Mead, Joseph Farnsworth, Justus Mitchell, John Stanford, John Stanford, jr., John May, Ira Allen, Daniel Beaman, Ebenezer Wright, Amos Crosbee, Isaac Pomeroy, Philip Olcutt, Jacob Sheldon, William Slade, Seth Banister, Elias Staples, John Cutler, Jesse Abbott, Solomon Banister, Thomas Wood, Thomas King, Sylvanus Walker, Aaron Graves, Thomas Bliss, John Hill, Daniel Haynes, Jonathan Moore, Gideon King, James Shaw, Daniel Russell, John McElwain, Isaac Roberts, William McDole, John Spear, Joseph McClintock, John McMaster, William Spear, James McClintock, John Hurlburt, jr., Narcissus Graham, Aaron T. Boge, Benjamin Scott, Isaac King, John Hurlburt, Joseph Graham, Phinehas Sheldon, Reuben Parsons, Benjamin Sheldon, Asaph Sheldon, Ezra Sheldon, Alexander Sheldon, Cephas Gillett, David Graham, John Graham.



As was usual in the settlement of towns in this State, the clearing of farms and rearing of homes was in fact effected not by the proprietors themselves, but chiefly by grantees under them. The town was originally called "Kings-ton," from the numerous persons of that name among the proprietors; but owing to some local difficulty, a portion of the inhabitants, under the leadership of Isaac Parker, procured on November 6, 1833, a substitution of the present name for the old one. The township originally contained, it is said, the orthodox 23,040 acres, but on the 6th of November, 1833, was enlarged by the annexation of a part of Avery's Gore.

The surface of Granville is almost entirely rough and mountainous, and for the most part composed of rocky soil which it is next to impossible to cultivate. Large tracts of timbered land attest, however, the proper worth of the town for industrial purposes. Through the center of the town a broad valley of excellent alluvial soil, drained by White River and its tributaries, extends to the north and south, and constitutes almost the only arable earth in the town. Many pleasing and romantic spots are found here, which are prevented from becoming widely known only by the mountainous barriers which lift their bristling shoulders on every side. The scenery about Moss Glen Falls is beautiful in the extreme. This cascade is situated on a branch of the White River, near the center of the town, where the waters are precipitated over a huge rock one hundred feet high, the lower falls of fifty feet being vertical. At the base the continual force of the falling torrent has worn a hole in the rocks ten feet deep. The glen which surrounds this fall is surpassingly beautiful.

Mad River rises in the northern part and flows north into Washington county, while several branches of the East Branch of White River rise in the western part of the town and flow east into Orange county. The soil of the tillable land is mostly a fine alluvial deposit, constantly enriched by washings from the highlands, distributed by overflows. The overflows, however, sometimes overstep their bounds and become freshets. The most destructive of these torrents occurred during the great storm of July 26, 1830. There had been an unusual fall of rain during the whole season, but on the third day previous to the flood—Saturday—at about three o'clock P. M., rain fell with unusual vehemence until Sabbath morning. At the close of the Sabbath the waters which had "overborne their continents" again began to retreat slowly and sullenly to their wonted channels. Early in the forenoon of Monday, however, the storm broke with redoubled fury, continuing until far into the night. Houses, barns, bridges and everything in the course of the mad torrent were swept before it, causing an incredible loss of property, though, happily, no lives were lost. The deep gulf at Moss Glen Falls, lying between the mountain on the west and the hill on the opposite side, was literally filled up by an immense mass of earth that had been undermined by the water until it

made a land-slide, forming a dam that raised the waters above to a height of seventy-five feet above the normal course, as was proven afterwards by the drift-wood, etc., lodged in the tops of the trees. At about twelve o'clock this immense mass gave way, and the waters from the mighty reservoir formed by it came thundering down through the valley, carrying destruction with it. The inhabitants having betaken themselves to the higher land was all that prevented a great loss of life. The narrowest escape was that of David Wiley, in the eastern part of the town, whose house was swept away, while he and his family escaped death by clinging to a projecting rock, under a portion of which they took refuge until morning.

At a meeting of the proprietors of Granville (or Kingston) held at Windsor on the 28th of September, 1784, a vote was passed to give one hundred acres of land to each of the first women who should go with their families to make a permanent settlement in the town. The offer was accepted by Mrs. Daniel King, Mrs. Elizabeth Sterling, and Persis, wife of Israel Ball, grandfather of Joseph P. Ball, who was afterwards one of the most influential men in the town. Settlement thereupon rapidly increased. The first town meeting was held on the 8th of July, 1788, at the house of Israel Ball, at which Israel Ball was chosen moderator; Joseph Patrick, town clerk; Israel Ball, Asa Wood and Moses King, selectmen; Gideon Abbott, constable and collector; Joshua Beckwith, grand juror; Joseph Patrick and Joel Rice, highway surveyors. The meeting was then adjourned to the dwelling house of Daniel King, September 16, 1788, at which it was voted among other things to "petition" the General Assembly for a land tax, and that said tax be two pence per acre.

Among the early officers Joseph Patrick retained the office of town clerk, with the exception of the year 1793, until 1832. He also held the office of justice of the peace thirty-six years, though Daniel King was the first justice. Joseph Rice was the first representative, chosen in 1807.

Israel Ball came before 1780 from Massachusetts and made his first pitch on the land in more recent days owned by Daniel Babcock and Eleazer Hubbard. He had four sons and three daughters. The boys were Levi, Ezra, Tyler and Rufus. Levi was a soldier in the Revolution and passed the greater part of his life in town. Ezra moved to Canada. Tyler lived on the place now occupied by his son, Joseph P. Ball, who has been more than forty years justice of the peace, and six times sent to the Legislature. Tyler died in 1828. Rufus Ball removed to Corinth and died there.

Joseph Patrick settled first on the place now occupied by Henry Jackson, and afterwards where Eleazer Hubbard lives, where he ended his days. Ira and Seth Patrick are his grandsons. Asa Wood made a settlement in "North Hollow." Moses King located on the farm now occupied by Zeba Lamb. Ransom Beckwith settled in South Hollow, where Leonard Bean now lives.

Joel Rice, from New Hampshire, made his clearing on the road to Warren in "North Hollow," on the place where his son, Denison Rice, and his grandson N. D. Rice, now live. Mrs. Rufus M. Hubbard was a granddaughter of Joel Rice. Daniel King settled on the farm now occupied by John A. Vinton. Thomas King's residence was on the site now occupied by Zeba Lamb. Isaac Parker, already mentioned as being instrumental in the change of the name of the town, lived where Christopher C. Hubbard now lives. A. X. Parker, the present member of Congress from Potsdam, N. Y., is his son, and was born on that farm. Jonathan Lamb settled in "South Hollow" on the farm now owned by Augustus F. Vinton. His cousin, Amos Lamb, was the progenitor of nearly all of those bearing the family name now living in town. Peter Thatcher lived in "South Hollow," where Frank S. Ellis now resides; Mrs. Ellis is a granddaughter of Thatcher. James Parker, brother of Isaac, established a residence on the present farm of Eleazer Hubbard. Eli Lewis located in "North Hollow," on the place now occupied by Cynthia Goodenow; Newman Scarlet, on the place where A. N. Briggs lives; Nathan Sterling, on the farm now in the hands of Ira and Seth Patrick. He was what is called "a character," and used to relate, among other canards, that he had bent his gun-barrel and shot quail around his hay-stack. Phineas Lee lived on the place now occupied by Royal Sturdevant. Enos Parker, a distant relative of Isaac Parker, settled where John McDonald now lives. Oliver Wood lived in "North Hollow." Timothy Wade made his clearing on the land now occupied by H. J. Spear. Arna Hubbard came about 1830 to the place now occupied by Joseph Flint. His son, Rufus M., now a prominent citizen of the town, held the office of town clerk for seventeen years following 1867.

The early industries of the town were not very numerous nor very extensive. The inhabitants were busy clearing and cultivating their farms, building their rude log houses, and caring for their stock. Taverns were opened, indeed, agreeably to the hospitable nature of our forefathers; nearly every private house was not infrequently converted for a night into a home for the way-faring man. About the earliest tavern here was kept by Eleazer Kendall in the house now occupied by Royal H. Bostwick.

It is not known positively who received the first appointment as postmaster, but one of the earliest incumbents was Uriah, son of Joel Rice. Succeeding him have been Warren Hayden, L. A. Abbott, A. W. Albee, A. G. Allen and F. B. Dimmick, who held the office from about 1868 to the fall of 1885, when W. S. Whitney received the appointment.

The only hotel now in town was built about ten years ago by the present owners, D. H. Whitney & Sons. L. L. Udall has acted the part of mine host since April, 1882. D. H. Whitney & Sons also own the only store building now open in Granville. Leckner & Udall, who own the stock, have been in the building since the opening of spring, 1882.



The principal industry in this entire vicinity is the lumber interest. Granville has no grist-mill, owing, no doubt, to the proximity of the excellent mill at Rochester. The saw-mills in town are the following: Tarbell's saw-mill, in East Granville, built by the present proprietor, Daniel Tarbell, about 1855, which cuts, it is said, not less than 300,000 feet of lumber per year; W. S. Whitney's mill, at "The Center," which was almost rebuilt in the fall of 1885, and which manufactures about 300,000 feet of lumber, 150,000 eave-spouts, and large quantities of chair-stock, fork and hoe-handles, per annum; the clapboard and circular saw-mill, on White River, owned by the Northfield Savings Bank and operated by A. S. & A. C. Ralph; D. D. Hemenway's wooden bowl factory, situated at the village, erected in 1879 by R. N. Hemenway, and consuming 75,000 feet of lumber annually in the manufacture of wooden bowls; the shingle and clapboard-mill owned and operated by Newman D. Rice and Aldus Hill, established as a shingle-mill in 1879; (steam power has lately been added, greatly increasing the capacity of the factory); and the clapboard-mill of George Brooks and A. A. Hanks, in the north part of the town, started about three years ago.

In the War of the Rebellion, Granville, surrounded as she is by the "Old Gray Mountains of the North," sent forth her hardy sons to aid in crushing the destructive forces which aimed at the dissolution of the Union. The following are the names of those who enlisted in Vermont organizations:

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

V. W. Albee, D. C. Bailey, O. Berean, J. Becotte, P. Burke, E. C. Butler, J. A. Cady, E. J. Chase, E. Clough, C. W. Cooley, W. O. Cochran, J. Devine, R. Devine, O. Dumas, D. Ellis, S. Garrow, E. W. Harvey, J. H. Highlen, C. L. Jones, J. Kerr, R. E. Larned, J. Patton, P. P. Ripley, N. B. Stark, C. St. John, M. Stowe, A. Thurston, J. Tracy, H. Wood, M. Wood, H. P. Worcester.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years.—J. B. Aldrich, H. A. Bacon, C. Bedell, E. Church, W. B. Cobb, W. V. Eastman, B. Edwards, A. A. Ford, J. H. Ford, J. Ingleston, O. E. Kennedy, H. J. Russ, C. Sherman, jr., C. St. John, jr., N. C. Swan.

Volunteers for one year.—S. Cronk, E. Dillon, G. W. Fisher, A. Kemp, R. Maxwell, S. Maxwell, H. T. J. Royce.

Volunteer re-enlisted.—R. E. Larned.

Not credited by name.—Two men.

Volunteers for nine months.—M. B. Morehouse, W. Rhodes, O. T. Tucker, S. C. Webster, G. N. Wright.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, N. A. Robinson, H. J. Smith, H. Wood, J. Wood, jr. Procured substitute, A. F. Vinton.

The town boasts of having no lawyers and but one physician, Dr. J. R. Hamlin, who came here three or four years ago, and has won an extensive ride. He practices homœopathy.

The town officers of Granville elected in March, 1885, are as follows: John A. Vinton, moderator; E. F. Briggs, town clerk; H. C. Hubbard, A. F. Kennedy, L. Webb, selectmen; S. F. Hubbard, town treasurer; George E. Wolson, overseer of the poor; E. F. Briggs, constable and collector; John G. Wolson, Henry E. Farr, L. Webb, jr., listers; R. J. Flint, E. F. Briggs, W. S. Whitney, auditors; S. F. Hubbard, trustee of surplus moneys; O. C. Briggs, W. S. Whitney, C. Dowdell, fence viewers; Allen J. Lamb, town agent; R. J. Flint, superintendent of schools; Fred A. Lewis, John A. Vinton, L. Webb, jr., road commissioners (the first ever elected in this town).

The following figures indicate the steady growth in population of the town from the taking of the first census in 1791 to the last in 1880:

1791, 181; 1800, 185; 1810, 324; 1820, 328; 1830, 403; 1840, 545; 1850, 603; 1860, 720; 1870, 726; 1880, 830.

The educational status of the town may readily be inferred from the statement that there are here ten school districts, and a well-attended school in each district.

*Ecclesiastical.*—The only active church organization now in town is of the Methodist Episcopal persuasion, and was formed in 1871 by the first pastor, Rev. W. J. Kidder. The original membership numbered only seven persons. In 1876-77 they erected a substantial house of worship at a cost of \$2,446, which was burned in December, 1882. They now own the old Union meeting-house which was erected in 1838, and rebuilt in 1871. Rev. William H. Dean is now their pastor.

---

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF HANCOCK.

**H**ANCOCK, the most southeasterly town in Addison county, is bounded on the north by Ripton and Granville, on the east and south by Windsor county, and on the west by Goshen and Ripton. It was granted on the 7th of November, 1780, and chartered July 31, 1781, by the State of Vermont to Samuel Wilcox and one hundred and twenty-nine associates. It originally contained about 23,040 acres, but on the 28th of October, 1834, and again on the 1st of November, 1847, a small portion was set off to Rochester. The surface is very uneven and mountainous; a great portion is so much so as to be unfit for cultivation. The drainage is formed by the West Branch of the White

River and its tributaries. Leicester and Middlebury Rivers both rise in the western part of this town. These streams furnish excellent mill sites, most of which are occupied. About a mile east from the western border is a natural curiosity in the shape of a pond situated on the top of a mountain and accessible only by steps. It is called Mount Vernon Pond and is about half a mile in diameter. In the valleys and along the principal streams, Hancock possesses some very fine alluvial land upon which are grown wheat, oats, buckwheat, Indian corn, potatoes and hay. Among its exports, sugar and wool take the precedence. The timber on the highest summits is chiefly spruce and hemlock, and in other portions beech, maple, birch, oak, etc., predominate.

Settlement was begun in Hancock in 1788, by Joseph Butts, from Canterbury, Conn., Daniel Claflin, from New Salem, and John Bellows, from Dalton, Mass., with their families. After that the population increased quite rapidly. During the same year Zenas Robbins, Levi Darling, and several other young men came here and began to make clearings. In 1791 the town had fifty-six inhabitants. The following named were settlers who came to town before 1800, with their place of settlement where that could be ascertained.

Esias Butts owned the property now chiefly in the hands of E. Darling, and embracing the hotel property of the widow of John E. Wright. He owned, indeed, nearly all the west side of the village on the north side of the Branch. Daniel Claflin and his relatives of the same name settled about a mile north of the site of the village. A part of their land is now owned by John B. Darling.

Zenas Robbins lived a mile west of the village on the farm now owned by his grandson, Charles M. Robbins.

Levi Darling located half a mile north of the village on the place now owned by his son Ehud. He came from Massachusetts in 1790. He was twice married and had a family of nine children, all but one of whom, Ehud, are dead. Ehud was born March 16, 1804, married Elmira Bradford, and has two children, Mary J. and John B. Ehud represented the town in 1866, '67, and '78, and has held all the other town offices, having been justice of the peace for more than forty years.

Noah Cady settled about one and a half miles northwest from the village on the farm now owned by Philander Carey.

Dr. Darius Smith lived on the site now occupied by George V. Wilson, in the village.

Charles Church owned the hotel property after Esias Butts.

Samuel Dolbear lived one and one-half miles from the village on the Middlebury road, where Hiram R. Perry now owns. His brother Nathan settled about half a mile west of him.

Warren settled first on the first farm over the line in Granville, and at a later date came to a place two miles west of the village, off the main road.



Eber Howland located about half a mile south of the village. He was sworn as a freeman in 1795.

William Cumming, sworn as a freeman in 1796, settled two miles west of the village, away from the main road, on the farm now owned by Ehud Darling.

Ezra Washburn was a freeman first in 1798. He lived in the extreme south part of the town.

Peltiah Safford, who took the freeman's oath in 1801, lived in the extreme west part of the town, between the mountains.

William Andrus, his contemporary, lived about eighty rods west of the village, on the place now owned by William Church. Abraham Lacca lived across the road east of the hotel.

John Andrus lived where his brother William lived, and also on the Nathan Dolbear farm.

Other settlers whom the writer has not succeeded in locating were Edward Cleveland, Dennis Buckford, David Safford, Jonathan Lacca, Jeremiah Simons, Daniel Austin, Nathaniel Barnard, Abner Lord and Nathan Barker.

The first town meeting was held on the 18th of June, 1792, at the house of Joseph Butts, when the following officers were chosen: Moderator, Joseph Butts; town clerk, Zenas Robbins; selectmen, Daniel Claflin, John Bellows, James Claflin; town treasurer, Nathan Dolbear; constable, Noah Cady; selectmen, chosen listers; town grand jurors, Samuel Dolbear and Eliphalet Farnam; highway surveyors, Nathan Dolbear, Joseph Butts, jr.; tithingman, John Bellows; collector, Daniel Claflin.

At the second meeting held at the same place on the first Tuesday of September, 1792, it was, among other things, voted to maintain a school in town by a tax, and "to raise the sum of Four Pounds, L. M., to be paid in Wheat at the rate of four shillings per Bushel for the Benefit of the school," Noah Cady, Nathan Carpenter and Daniel Claflin being chosen a committee to lay out said money.

On the 4th of June, 1793, it was voted to accept the road from Rochester line to Kingston (Granville), and then from the Branch bridge (now in the village) to "Chaping's Crotch."

At the same meeting a vote was passed to raise four shillings tax on the "pools" (poll) to be paid in work in the western district, on or before the last day of September next.

Voted also to work a day by the "pool" on the burying-yard under the direction of the selectmen.

On the 4th of March, 1794, voted to raise eight shillings on the "pole," to be paid in work, for building a school-house in said town.

Such was the nature of the public action of the town. There was no occasion for the passage of many votes or the expenditure of much money. Private business always precedes the organized effort of communities, and bears

to it nearly the relation of cause and effect. Private enterprise in Hancock at the opening of the present century had attained the proportions of to-day. The first saw-mill in town was built by Zenas Robbins about three-quarters of a mile west of the village, near the site of Simon Harlow's present mill, but a little above it. He also had a grist-mill there. Stephenson & Hawley built and for some time operated a tannery near the Branch bridge in the village, on the south side of the bridge and on the east side of the road. It was finally burned. Moses Ingalls had a small one near the Church mill, and John Lord kept a tavern where Mr. Rhodes now lives.

Other early taverns were kept, one by Reuben Lamb on the place now occupied by Solomon Dunham; one by Dr. Darius Smith where George V. Wilson now lives. One of the Claflins also kept a tavern, on the mountain west of the village, in the same house now occupied by Mr. Manning.

The hotel now kept open for the accommodation of guests was built about the year 1808 by Esias Butts, who was followed about 1814 by Charles Church, grandfather of Mrs. E. C. Wright, the present proprietress. He was followed in the proprietorship by John Rhodes, Colonel Hackett, Frank Hackett, Royal Flint and Harvey, his son, Loren Baker, now of Ripton, Mr. Chamberlin, and John E. Wright from about 1865 until his death in May, 1881, since when his widow, Mrs. E. C. Wright, has kept it. The house will comfortably accommodate twenty-five guests.

The extreme rural location of this town and the absence of any large village confine its history to brief statistics. The inhabitants have always been industrious, frugal and patriotic. They performed their part well in the late war, sending to the front the following list of volunteers in Vermont organizations:

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

J. T. Austin, O. L. Beckwith, E. M. Bull, J. G. Burk, O. Byron, F. S. Chatterton, M. R. Claflin, W. M. Cleveland, D. B. Field, L. Gilson, E. E. Hopkins, J. Hunt, H. Kemp, O. Kemp, G. Kendall, H. C. Kidder, J. Kirkpatrick, A. McCollom, J. A. Page, R. E. Page, H. S. Quimby, O. Robinson, J. E. Sargent, T. P. Sargent, B. F. Ward, J. Watson.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years.—J. H. Church, M. R. Claflin, N. L. Claflin, C. V. Flint, J. H. Fuller, O. T. Tucker.

Vounteer for one year.—W. S. King.

Volunteer re-enlisted.—R. E. Page.

Volunteer for nine months.—H. R. Perry.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, T. B. Martin, jr., A. Page. Entered service, H. Alexander.

The fluctuations in the population of the town are shown in the following table:

1791, 56; 1800, 149; 1810, 311; 1820, 442; 1830, 472; 1840, 455; 1850, 430; 1860, 448; 1870, 430; 1880, 382.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF LEICESTER.

LEICESTER is situated in the southern part of the county, and is bounded on the north by Salisbury; on the east by Goshen; on the south by Brandon, in Rutland county, and on the west by Whiting. The surface of the town, except in the eastern part, is moderately level, declining into low, marshy land along the Leicester River and a part of Otter Creek. The most elevated points are the summits of Bald Mountain and Mount Pleasant, the former taking up nearly the entire surface of the eastern part of the town, and the latter occupying a considerable portion to the north. It follows that the scenery is varied, and in many respects beautiful. Lake Dunmore, extending south from Salisbury to nearly the center of the eastern part of the town, is known far and wide for the sparkling beauty of its waters and the grandeur of the grim and stately evergreens which stand like sentinels upon its shores. East of this is another lakelet no less beautiful, called Silver Lake, from the silvery whiteness of the sand which glistens in its depths, and the limpid clearness of its waters. It rests among the mountains fourteen hundred feet above sea level, and one thousand feet higher than the surface of Lake Dunmore. Its diameter measures about a mile. Little Pond, south of Dunmore, and Mud Pond, west of the same, are small bodies, which do not detract from the beauty of the place. The principal streams are Otter Creek, which forms a part of the western boundary of the town, and Leicester River, which flows southwesterly from the center of the northern boundary into Otter Creek. The soil is a rich, sandy loam, interspersed with some flats of clay, and along the streams valuable tracts of intervalle, though towards the east, on approaching the mountains, it becomes harder and less productive, and more adapted to grazing than cultivation.

The town was chartered by the royal governor of New Hampshire, Benning Wentworth, on the 20th of October, 1761, to Aaron Brown and sixty-six associates, in seventy-two shares, to contain the regular township area of 23,040 acres. In common with the experience of the original grantees of nearly all the towns in Vermont, the proprietors of Leicester failed to find the required number of acres within the limits of their town. The first surveys were nat-



urally often grossly inaccurate. The same right was too frequently granted more than once and to different persons. A controversy was in this manner engendered with Salisbury concerning land titles, productive for years of a bitter and litigious animosity. The gist of the difficulty, after the elimination of all individual grievances, was briefly as follows: Previous to the issuing of the grants of Salisbury and Leicester, Middlebury on the north had been granted and its limits located, and Brandon, in Rutland county, on the south, by the name of Neshobe, leaving a distance of about eight miles between the two. This tract, probably from an imperfect knowledge of the geography of the county, was granted to both Leicester and Salisbury, allowing each an area of six miles square. Priority of charter would, as a matter of course, have at once determined which should have the precedence; but when it came to this it was claimed by Salisbury, whose charter bore date nearly a month later, that the date of the Leicester charter had been surreptitiously changed. Litigation followed litigation for about twelve years, during which time one party would raise a crop and another claimant clandestinely reap it, all tending to have a bad moral effect, and greatly retarding the settlement of the town. But finally, on April 18, 1796, a committee from this town, consisting of John Smith, Benjamin Garfield and Joseph Woodward, met a committee from Salisbury, and the affair was amicably adjusted, the dividing line being settled upon as it now exists. Here ended the controversy, restoring harmony and giving to each town about 16,000 acres.

*Settlements.* — For about thirteen years after the granting of its charter the town remained an unbroken wilderness, uninhabited save by untamed beasts. As early as 1774 Jeremiah Parker and his son, Jeremiah, jr., and Samuel Daniels, from Massachusetts, after having inspected the territory, moved their families here. Parker settled on a large tract of land, embracing the farm now owned and occupied by Peter Wilson. They had for several summers previous worked on the land and returned to their families in the fall. Jeremiah Parker, jr., it is said, remained alone on his land one winter, for the purpose of caring for his cattle, with no neighbor nearer than Middlebury or Pittsford. Jeremiah Parker and his son were captured by the Indians during the Revolutionary War, and his son taken to Crown Point. The father was released because of deafness. The family returned to Massachusetts until after the war. Samuel Daniels was killed during this period in a skirmish with Indians. It is related by Leonard D. Jenny that during the progress of the first town meeting Jeremiah Parker, then an old man of seventy-five winters, wagered a gallon of brandy with the young men, who happened to be engaged in a leaping contest, that he could out-jump them all. The wager was accepted; whereupon the old athlete leaped lightly over a string extended the height of his head — and won the brandy.

Leonard D. and Ebenezer B. Jenny, both life-long and honored residents

of Leicester, are grandsons of Jeremiah Parker. He was three times married, and had six children by his first wife; after the lapse of eighteen years following her death he married again, and had seven children by his second wife, among them being Chloe, mother of L. D. and E. B. Jenny; then there was an interim of ten years between the death of his second and the marriage of his third wife. Chloe Parker was but eleven years of age when her mother died, and had never been to school, but the early and assiduous teaching which she had received at home prepared her so well that she was capable of teaching almost immediately after her mother died. The first school-house stood south of the site of the present school-house in Jerusalem.

Captain John Smith came before the organization of the town from Whiting, and became the first representative in the State Legislature from his adopted town. He lived on the Middle Road where the widow of William Alden now lives, and was for a great many years a justice of the peace, and was noted for his remarkably correct judgment on questions of law. He was twice married. He ran a cider-mill on his farm.

Captain Thomas Sawyer, or "Colonel," as he was also called, although prominently mentioned in the early records of this town, was more properly a resident of Salisbury village, and used to raft his sawn lumber down Leicester River to Otter Creek, and thence to Middlebury. To suit his convenience he altered the course of Leicester River at its mouth. He entertained the peculiar religious belief that the souls of men were re-embodied and placed on earth again in a thousand years, and therefore refused to deed away his property, merely giving a lease for nine hundred and ninety-nine years, with how little consistency need not be observed. He was a soldier of both the French and English and Revolutionary Wars. He lived almost on the southern boundary of Salisbury.

Samuel Daniels, mentioned before as being a contemporaneous settler with Jeremiah Parker, located on the farm now owned by his grandson, Augustus Daniels, in "Jerusalem." He had a large family. Mrs. Miles Storer, of this town, and Harry Daniels, of Salisbury, are also grandchildren of Samuel.

Joseph Woodward took up the farm which Colonel Sawyer had owned, now owned by L. D. Jenny and Moses B. Ferson, and occupied by the latter. He built the old barn still standing on the place, and part of the house. He afterward kept tavern in the old red house on the east road now owned by Frank Chandler, which in those days was a famous stage-house, but he did not meet with success. John Bullock afterward kept a "still" and sold whisky at that place.

John Fife, a Scotchman, came to Leicester "when the country was new," and married a daughter of Judge Strong. He lived in "Jerusalem," on the farm now occupied by Mrs. Grosvenor. The town line between Salisbury and Leicester ran between his house and barn, bringing the former within the town of Salisbury. He was taken away by the fatal epidemic of 1813.

Daniel Fish ran a cider-mill, and had an immense orchard on the farm now owned and occasionally occupied by the widow of Stephen Alden. He was a short, thick-set man, and lived to be nearly ninety years of age. He died not far from 1830.

Benjamin Garfield settled, lived, and died on the place now owned and occupied by Leonard D. Jenny, his first house standing a few feet in front of the site of the present house. He had a family of six boys, Benjamin, Joshua, Samuel, Salmon, Daniel, and one other. Samuel was six feet and seven or eight inches in height. Benjamin, jr., built the house in which Mr. Jenny now lives, in about 1815.

Peter White was an early settler near the Salisbury line, on the road leading to Lake Dunmore.

Aaron Esty located on the site of the house now occupied by Luther Barker, near the Leicester River bridge, and ran a ferry there. The old highway was on the west side of Otter Creek to this point. Esty wrought two pine logs into a boat which would transport horses across the stream, and another for the accommodation of foot passengers. About the year 1814 or 1815 he sold out and made a visit to a son in Western New York, remaining until he had passed his ninetieth year. He then came back and lived with another son, John Esty. He died July 31, 1844, aged ninety-eight years and six months. Among his descendants still living in town are Mrs. Luther Barker and William Esty, grandchildren.

Nathaniel Cook, of the family of Dr. Elkanah Cook, hereafter mentioned, was a man of a military turn of mind. He lived on the farm now occupied by George Field.

Joseph Capron settled very early on a tract of land since "pieced up," but comprising the south end of the old Fish farm, part of the William Alden place, and the farm of Edward Paine. He was twice married and had a large family of children.

Benjamin Whitman was an early settler on the farm now owned by Charles Fish, about one mile south of Salisbury village.

John Barker came to Leicester toward the latter part of the last century, and located on the farm including the site of the present school-house in "Jerusalem." Julius Barker, his great-grandson, now lives on a part of the old homestead. He died in 1818. He served in the Revolution and War of 1812. His widow, Prudence, died on the 5th of December, 1846, aged ninety-nine years and nine months, having attained the greatest age of any person ever resident in the town.

Judge Henry Olin lived in a house which stood just across the road from the present residence of Mrs. Addie Armstrong, south of the corner of the road from the junction, and the north and south road in which it ends.

Henry Olin was born in Shaftsbury, May 7, 1768. He was a son of Jus-



tice Olin. His mother's maiden name was Sarah Dwinnell. His father, as well as his grandfather, Henry, was a native of Rhode Island, in which State, at East Greenwich, his great-grandfather, John Olin, the first ancestor of the name in America, settled in 1678. Hon. Gideon Olin, of Shaftsbury, was an uncle of the subject of this sketch.

Judge Olin settled in Leicester about the year 1788. His parents followed some years later and ended their days in Leicester. His early literary advantages were but moderate. On account of his unwieldy size and awkward manner the people of his adopted town were not at first much prepossessed in his favor. But his native wit, shrewdness and sound sense soon rendered him a general favorite. He was chosen a member of the Legislature of 1799, and was twenty-one times re-elected. He was first chosen an assistant judge of the County Court in 1801, which office he held eight, and that of chief judge fifteen years, making twenty-three years of uninterrupted service upon the bench. He was chosen a State councilor in 1820 and '21, a member of Congress in 1824, to complete the unexpired term of Hon. Charles Rich, deceased, and three consecutive years, from 1827, lieutenant-governor of the State. His popularity at home rose so high that at one election he had nearly the unanimous vote of his fellow townsmen for governor. In politics he was a Jeffersonian Democrat and a modern Whig, and in religion a zealous Methodist.

He removed to Salisbury in the spring of 1837, and died there on the 18th of August following. His ashes repose in the graveyard in the town in which he spent most of his life, and in whose affairs he bore a far more conspicuous part than any other man has ever done. His father, mother and first wife are all interred near him.

Judge Olin was twice married, first in 1788, to Lois Richardson, one of a family of twelve children, who all lived to mature age, and were all members of a Baptist Church in the east part of Cheshire, Mass. By her he had nine children—two sons and seven daughters—who reached mature age, and two sons who died in infancy. Among the former were the celebrated Dr. Stephen Olin, and Mrs. Moses Wright, mother of Rev. Moses Emory Wright, who was born and reared in Leicester, and graduated at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in 1853. Judge Olin's second wife was a Widow Barnum, whose maiden name was Polly Sanford.

In physical proportions the judge was almost gigantic. He was the oracle of the community, and his conversation the charm of any company in which he happened to be.<sup>1</sup>

Joseph Swinington, from Massachusetts, came to Leicester at an early day, and settled on the place now owned by his grandson, George O. Swinington. The dwelling house still standing on the place was built in 1801.

Leonard D. Jenny was born on the 23d of February, 1800, in the house

---

<sup>1</sup> Taken substantially from Miss Hemenway's *Vermont Historical Magazine*.

built by Jeremiah Parker. His father, Ebenezer Jenny, bought the farm next north of Samuel Daniels, and after abiding there for a year or two sold out and went to live with his father-in-law, Jeremiah Parker, in "Jerusalem." He had a family of eight boys and two girls, of whom only four boys are living. Leonard D. Jenny married Helena M., daughter of David Merriam, an early settler of Brandon, on the first day of June, 1836. They have no children. He bought his present farm of L. C. Remelee, in 1833.

Ebenezer B. Jenny, brother to Leonard D., was born June 15, 1804. On the 15th of December, 1834, he married Sarah Ann Kelsey, of Brandon. They have two children living, a daughter in Malone, N. Y., and a son, Burt, in Bennington. On the 15th of December, 1885, they had a golden wedding, which was as pleasant an affair as it is unusual.

Stephen Sparks, from Connecticut, one of the earliest settlers in Leicester, located on the farm now owned and occupied by his grandson, George Sparks, the title having never departed from the family. George Sparks, son of Stephen Sparks, jr., was born on this place May 7, 1824.

Samuel Ranno, one of the substantial men of the town, came to Leicester from Salisbury in 1852. He bought his present place in 1865. He was born in Tunbridge, Vt., in 1809.

*Early Physicians.*—Though there are at the present day no physicians in town, there have been practitioners here in the past who are still remembered for their services. The first physician in town, Dr. Elkanah Cook, lived on the farm now owned by George Field, a few rods north of Leonard Jenny's. He was a self-taught, botanic physician of considerable skill; an upright and estimable man. "He was a stout, resolute man, with but little education, but possessed of sound judgment, and exercised considerable skill in bone-setting and other surgical operations. There being no roads, he would take a pine torch and travel through the woods to visit the sick at all hours in the night, often the distance of six or eight miles, and no stormy weather ever hindered him. Such hardships, however, destroyed his health. He died August 27, 1815, aged seventy-seven years, but appeared much older."

Dr. — Burr practiced some time here after Dr. Cook. He lived on the east road. He was a very eccentric man and drank a good deal, but had the good sense to suspend his practice while drunk.

Timothy Alden, though not a licensed physician, used to have quite an extended ride in town.

Dr. William Gile, who served the town many years as clerk, had a large practice here for many years. He lived on the same place occupied before him by Dr. Cook.

*Town Organization.*—The town of Leicester was organized on the 29th of March, 1786, at a meeting held at the house of Captain Thomas Sawyer. The warning was signed by Dr. Elkanah Cook, John Smith, Thomas Sawyer,

Asa Bacon, Elisha White and Solomon Bigelow. The following officers were then and there chosen :

Captain Thomas Sawyer, moderator ; Ebenezer Child, town clerk ; Captain Thomas Sawyer, Captain John Smith, and Ebenezer Child, selectmen ; Eli Brown, constable ; Joseph Woodward, Elias Chamberlain, John Kepner, listers ; Captain John Smith, Isaac Scott, Samuel Kendall, Asa Bacon, James Lafler, Solomon Storer, and Abel Johnson, surveyors of highways.

Owing to some technical defect in the method adopted in warning this first town meeting, the General Assembly passed an act, October 22, 1804, at Rutland, to the following effect, that "Whereas, it has been represented that the first town meeting of Leicester had not been warned conformably to law, and the record of votes and proceedings had been so mutilated as to render them almost useless," and that the record of the March meeting for 1791 was lost, "which may greatly confuse the public concerns and private interests in said town,

"*Resolved*, that such first meeting be declared valid, that the selectmen, clerk, and officers be declared then invested with due power and authority, and that Salathiel Bump and Reuben Sexton, of Salisbury, be appointed a committee to examine after oath the transcribed records of such meetings and certify to their correctness."

At this same first town meeting the following questions were passed upon :

"Voted to raise one shilling on ye pound for the purpose of mending the highway. Voted to allow 3 shillings and 6 pence per day for [labor] on the highways and 2 shillings for 1 yoke of oxen per day. Voted to desolve the meeting.

Recorded March 30th, A.D., 1786,

"EBENEZER CHILD, T. Clerk."

At a meeting held on the fourth Monday of March, 1787, the following was a part of the proceedings recorded :

"Voted to accept the Two roads lade through the town lade out by Capt. Smith, Capt. Sawyer, Eben'r Child, selectmen ; one of the roads leads from Brandon line by Capt. Sawyer's<sup>1</sup> to the north end of the town. The other road is from the north end of the town over Leicester River, by the Island, as may appear by the surveys."

The March meeting for 1788 was held at the house of "Ensign" Joseph Woodward, John Daggett subscribing the records as town clerk. It was voted, among other things, that the "town be divided into four districts for the purpose of building pounds ;" one pound to be situated "near Esquire Smith's ;" one near the cross-roads entering the road by James Nichol's ; one near Samuel Kendall's, and one near Calvin Chamberlin's.

These brief and unique extracts depict almost without explanation the

<sup>1</sup> This reference indicates that Captain Sawyer lived at this early date within the defined limits of Leicester.



state of the community toward the close of the last century. All internal improvements were incipient; everything was new; the roads, some of them, were not completed, and were difficult to travel. The industry of the people was devoted chiefly to the clearing of land, the improvement of farms and of the houses of the inhabitants. The town, having no mill privileges to speak of, has never been remarkable for the number of its factories or mills. Stores abounded, however, in former days, even more than at present, when communication with the larger villages is so easy. A Mr. Langley kept a store in "Jerusalem" in the early years of this century—"a pocket concern," as Leonard D. Jenny, our informant, describes it. He used to buy the greater portion of his goods in Rutland. His system of book-keeping was peculiar, consisting of a brief memorandum written with chalk on the wall of the salesroom of all sales on credit, etc. One day when the wall was well filled with these charges, and while Mr. Langley was at Rutland replenishing his stock, his wife, who had conceived the idea of house-cleaning, in a moment of forgetfulness, washed off the marks. Of course there was something of a scene when her "lord and master" returned and told her that she had undone him. She made the best of the matter, and suggested the feasibility of replacing the items from memory, which he accordingly attempted to do. When he had finished he gazed a moment with extreme satisfaction upon his work, and observed to his wife that, "although he had not been able to remember all the debtors, he had remembered all the debts, and *had charged them to better men.*"

Benjamin Merriam had a store before 1820 at the Corners.

Captain John Smith kept one on the east road for ten or fifteen years, but finally removed to Forestdale and built the first furnace at that place.

Of course a shoe shop was almost a necessity sixty years ago. Leonard D. Jenny kept such a concern at the Corners nearly all the time from 1822 to 1833, and employed several journeymen there in the falls and winters. His shop first stood on the site of A. E. Stanley's present house, and was afterward moved across the road.

Parley Enos built a tannery as early as 1812, on the farm now owned by Hiram Capron, and operated it until about 1830.

John Bullock had a "still" just south of the Enos tannery, and ran it from early days for many years. At first he made whisky, but after a time cider-mills and orchards increased to such an extent that he turned to the manufacture of cider-brandy. In those days this drink was only twenty-five cents a gallon. Mr. Bullock was quite a prominent man, having served some time as the representative of the town. His still was operated without a break until not far from 1840.

*Epidemic of 1813, etc.*—The epidemic of 1813 was unusually severe in Leicester. The first victim of the dread disease was a soldier of the War of 1812, who was on his way home on a furlough. He was taken ill while in

Leicester, and was placed in the house and under the care of Dr. Gile. His throat and tongue were terribly parched and swollen. He died within twenty-four hours. Jonas Barker died of it. Mr. White, then town clerk (living on the east road), and his wife both died of it, the husband, who died in the morning, surviving his wife but a few hours. They left six children. The first one that recovered from it was Joseph Knowlton. His case was exceedingly severe, but from the beginning he refused to call a doctor. Everybody accused him of folly and predicted a speedy and horrible death, but he recovered. From that time the disease gradually disappeared.

The cold season of 1816 was another period of hardship. There was a frost every month during the spring and summer. The "Fife boys" planted forty bushels of potatoes and dug thirty. It was too dry even for corn, which the hogs refused to eat. Many families had hard work to make both ends meet, but there was little positive suffering.

*Military.*—The town was scarcely settled enough when the Revolutionary War broke out to furnish many men for the armies or many incidents for history. The capture of Jeremiah Parker and son, and the killing of Samuel Daniels, the only events, have been mentioned. Many of those who afterward made the town their home, however, had borne an honorable part in the war, and are still remembered as the first patriots of the United States.

A number of men went into the War of 1812 from here. Ebenezer Jenny, father to Leonard D. and Ebenezer B., commanded a company from Leicester. They took a boat from Burlington for the battle of Plattsburgh and were becalmed and unable to reach the scene, even though they were almost within view of the fight. A prayer-meeting was held here for the purpose of propitiating the Deity and securing the success of the American cause. It is said that those who would lie upon the ground and place their ear to the earth could distinctly hear the thunder of the guns.

Although upon the outbreak of the Rebellion another generation of men were creating history, they proved themselves not unworthy descendants of the patriots and pioneers of earlier days. Following is a list of men who enlisted from this town in Vermont regiments:

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

W. S. Alden, A. Atwood, L. Baker, B. A. Bates, E. F. Beckford, D. W. Carr, H. C. Carr, G. O. Dow, P. E. Dow, B. N. Dyer, E. G. Estey, J. H. Esty, A. W. Flint, H. W. Flint, J. Foley, J. W. G. Gibbs, R. W. Henry, N. Little, E. Matot, J. P. Matot, O. Partlow, S. Partlow, M. H. Powers, E. Reneau, A. A. Rosseter, L. R. Sayles, C. Stanley.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years.—C. J. Brown, L. M. Gibbs, G. Jenney, A. Norton, H. T. Parker, A. W. Perry, W. F. Spencer.

Volunteers for one year.—C. C. Bump, D. E. Gibson, T. H. Green, H. Mulloy, P. H. Mumford, A. Tremblee, H. A. Wainwright.

Volunteers re-enlisted.—E. F. Beckford, G. O. Dow, M. Foley.

Not credited by name.—One man.

Volunteers for nine months.—A. Austigan, W. Austigan, A. L. Casavan, J. V. Collette, H. Laird, J. Murray, S. Pere, W. Powers, O. A. Sayles, W. Shaise, C. Turner.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, L. E. Beach, F. Dow, A. E. Stanley. Procured substitute, L. P. Barker, A. Morse, H. H. Roberts. Entered service, C. Miles, W. H. Newton.

*The Sheep Interest.*—This town is not now ranked among the prominent sheep-growing districts of the county, though in former days considerable care was taken in the breeding and raising of sheep. Leonard D. Jenny used to keep ordinarily about one hundred and fifty head; Adin A. and George Swington as many as six hundred; and Erwin Barker and others raised them in considerable numbers. But for eight or ten years past, owing to the dullness of the wool market, and the increasing prominence of other departments of agriculture, this interest has declined.

*Present Town Officers.*—The following officers were elected at the March meeting for 1885:

A. E. Stanley, clerk and treasurer; Darwin Johnson, C. Brownson, M. O. Oliver, selectmen; W. R. Stickney, constable; I. H. Norton, superintendent of schools; H. C. Brownson, William Powers, I. H. Norton, listers; H. N. Morse, overseer of the poor. A. E. Stanley has been town clerk of Leicester, without interruption, since the spring of 1857.

*Population Statistics.*—The following figures show the growth in numbers of the inhabitants of Leicester from the first taking of the census to the last: 1791, 343; 1800, 522; 1810, 609; 1820, 548; 1830, 638; 1840, 602; 1850, 596; 1860, 737; 1870, 630; 1880, 634.

*Post-offices.*—The first postmaster in the town was John G. Perry, at the Corners, who received the appointment about the year 1825; while Leonard Jenny had his shoe shop there he often looked after the office for Perry. Thos. D. Witherell succeeded him not far from 1830, and remained two or three years, being followed by Dr. William Gile. Rev. Mr. Barrett then had the office until his love for liquor unfitted him for the performance of any duties, when he gave place to A. E. Stanley. William C. Derby followed Mr. Stanley; Mrs. D. P. Packard followed Derby; Mrs. W. P. Bushey followed Mrs. Packard in the fall of 1885.

The first postmaster at the Junction was Mr. Kellogg, who received his commission more than thirty years ago. The office and vicinity then bore the name of Whiting Station. Before this office was established the people whom it now accommodates were obliged to go to Whiting village for their mail. L. E. Hig-



gins succeeded Kellogg, and held the office about twenty years, being succeeded by the present incumbent, O. C. Huntley, in 1876.

The hamlet known as Leicester Junction was practically built by J. E. Higgins. The principal cause of its existence is the limestone ledge which crosses the town at this point. Here, as early as 1852, J. E. Higgins, John B. Matot, and L. P. White built a lime kiln, and were before long succeeded by J. E. Higgins alone. At his death the business was continued in the name of the estate by Conant & Bascom, as administrators thereof. John A. Conant then managed the kiln for a time and eventually took in a partner, Charles Dennison, who afterward controlled the interest alone. The present proprietors of this kiln, J. W. Buell, of Orwell, and O. C. Huntley, who operate the kiln under the style of Huntley & Buell, succeeded Mr. Dennison June 1, 1883. They turn out on an average about seventy-five barrels of lime per day.

In 1850 when John B. Matot, father of E. L. Matot, and Peter Dumas arrived at the Junction, there were no signs of a settlement here. Civilization had not asserted her empire over nature, and the woods had scarcely resounded with the blows of the axe. The only house then standing in the vicinity was the one now occupied by Ed. McIntyre, then inhabited by John Matot.

Wilfred Osterguy came in 1853 and took charge of the lime kiln, and has had the actual management of the business under nearly all the proprietors.

In about 1862 L. E. Higgins ran a small store on the site of Huntley's Hotel, and remained until 1869. John Remele had preceded him in a smaller way, and J. E. Higgins had kept the same store a short time before 1862. The only store now at the Junction, besides the general store of E. L. Matot, is run by M. White, who began in April, 1885.

The lime kiln of George O. Swington was built by the present proprietor and George Bascom about ten years ago. Mr. Swington almost immediately purchased the whole concern. The kiln produces about twenty barrels of lime daily.

Huntley's Hotel was built by L. E. Higgins about 1872 for a hotel and post-office. In the spring of 1876 the present proprietor, O. C. Huntley, bought it, and increased his business. He keeps an excellent house, and has a large custom from traveling men who are glad to pay for the privilege of riding after good horses.

*Hotels Past and Present.*—Among the hotels of the past of Leicester, is the old inn of Joseph Woodward in the house now occupied by Frank Chandler and occupied by Darwin Johnson, already mentioned. John Smith kept tavern, also, in the house now occupied by his grandson, Dana L. Smith, on the East street. The only summer hotel in town is the Silver Lake House, situated on the shore of the lake whose name it bears, owned and kept by Frank Chandler for a number of years. Mr. Chandler understands his business and has won an excellent reputation.

The house at the Corners now occupied by W. C. Bushey and Mrs. Minnie Ranno was originally built as a store. Oliver Wright started to build it, and before it was finished sold it to Dr. William Gile, who kept a hotel in it for many years. Silas Johnson succeeded him about 1845, and remained about four years. Jehiel Griswold, his successor, stayed two years; Edward Fales, about a year; Lucius Cramton, a number of years. Dr. Gile then came back and lived in the house the rest of his days, but did not open it to the public. In 1861 it was sold to Lemuel Derby, and opened the same season by his son, William C. Derby, as a store, and continued until the spring of 1882, when Emily H., wife of D. T. Packard, succeeded him. W. C. Bushey, the present occupant, keeps a general store here, but does not keep a public house.

*Ecclesiastical.*—The Methodist Church of Leicester was organized by Rev. Mitchell in 1800. An association, called the Leicester Meeting-House Society, erected a brick church in 1829, which now is used as a union church by all societies.

The St. Agnes Roman Catholic Church, located at Leicester Junction, was organized by the present pastor, Rev. J. C. McLaughlin, October 1, 1881. During this year the church building was erected, costing \$1,200. It is capable of seating 250 persons, and valued, including grounds, at \$1,300. The society has now fifty members.

---

## CHAPTER XXV.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF LINCOLN.<sup>1</sup>

LINCOLN is situated in the northeasterly part of Addison county, in latitude  $44^{\circ} 7'$  and longitude  $4^{\circ} 5'$ ; bounded on the north by Starksboro, east by Warren, in Washington county, south by Ripton, and west by Bristol, and is nearly inclosed by mountains and rugged hills. It lies on the west side of the main ridge of the Green Mountain range. On the south and west are detached portions of the same range with less elevation, and on the north are abrupt, isolated hills. Mount Abram, more commonly known as Potatoe Hill, is a lofty and symmetrical peak on the east, just within the present limits of the town. It is 3,976 feet above the mean surface of the ocean, and commands one of the finest views of the surrounding country. From its barren and rocky summit nearly the whole length of Lake Champlain may be seen, the many peaks of the Adirondacks, the White Mountains of New Hampshire, and many of the villages of Vermont and New York. On account of its altitude and prominence it has become a popular resort for pleasure-seekers dur-

---

<sup>1</sup> Written for this work by M. B. Gove, esq., of Lincoln.

ing the summer months, and on several occasions the United States Coast Surveyors have located their signal stations upon its summit.

Mount Pleasant, or Corbin Hill, is an isolated peak in the north part of the town, which also commands a fine view of the mountains, Lake Champlain, and the villages beyond.

Prospect Rock is a ledgy elevation in the southeast part, and from its top an excellent view may be had of nearly the entire town.

Grant Mountain, Cobb Hill, and Flat Top are prominent elevations of the Green Mountain range on the south. A portion of Bristol Mountain lies within the limits of the town in the southwest part.

The town is broken and hilly throughout, gradually descending toward the New Haven River, which flows through the town in a northwesterly direction. This stream is replenished by Beaver Brook, having its source in the southwest part of the town, and by Belknap and Cow Brooks from the east. A little below the center it is joined by Downing's Creek, a stream of considerable size, from the northeast, and at West Lincoln by the Isham Brook from the north. These streams and their small and numerous tributaries form the entire drainage. The water in them is clear and cool, their currents rapid, their bottoms stony, and are frequently broken by descending over ledges and precipices, forming many and excellent mill privileges.

The soil is generally gravel and loam, and in some places muck is found. Clay exists only in the northwest part of the town, along the banks of the Isham Brook. In some parts the soil is rather sterile, and in others too rugged and rocky for arable purposes. Yet as a whole it is well calculated for farming, and all the crops that are indigenous in the locality are successfully raised, and seldom suffer from droughts. The hillsides, abounding in numerous springs and streams of water, furnish most excellent grazing. The rocks are of the talcose schist and conglomerate, and Green Mountain gneiss, containing some iron ore, manganese, and other minerals, but not in sufficient quantities to warrant working. Slate is found in the northwest part of the town on land now owned by Reuben Cowles. Some good specimens have been taken from there, that indicate that it may be valuable for roofing purposes; but no attempt has ever been made to open a quarry. Boulders of from several hundred pounds' weight to several tons are quite numerous in some localities.

The timber, wherein lies the principal wealth of the town, is on the mountains mostly spruce, while the hard woods predominate in other sections, with now and then considerable tracts of hemlock, especially in the south part of the town. The rock maple is regarded as the most valuable of the hard wood, and numerous fields or groves are preserved for the purpose of manufacturing sugar, of which many tons are annually made.

The charter was granted November 9, 1780, by Governor Thomas Chittenden, in equal shares to Benjamin Simons, Ithamer Hibbard, Oliver Scott, John



Manley, John Williams, Jonathan Eastman, Enoch Eastman, Calvin Eastman, Henry Hyde, Shadrick Hathaway, Jesse Spaulding, Ezra Fellows, Josiah Terrill, Jacob Hyde, David Lee, William Boardman, Noah Chittenden, Darius Chipman, Ebenezer Hyde, Joseph Bowker, Reubin Harmon, jr., Oliver Strong, John Gray, Andrew Barton, William Slade, Abiather Waldo, Noah Smith, Joseph Barber, Reubin Harmon, Thomas Tolman, Elijah Fay, John Knickerbocker, Dr. John Johnson, Simeon Hathaway, Stephen Middlebrook, Zebulon Parmalee, Ezra Payne, Benjamin Fowler, Ephraim Ingraham, John Stewart, Samuel Billings, John Cochran, James Mead, John Mead, John Sibley, Abner Mead, Stephen Mead, jr., Timothy Miles, Nathan Manley, Stephen Eastman, Jonathan Eastman, jr., William Gage, Thomas Chittenden, David Welch, Samuel Benton, Levi Taylor, Solomon Lee, Jonas Fay, Peter Pixly, Stephen Pearl, William Fitch, Samuel Comstock, Elisha Clark, Josiah Safford, Joshua Emmons, and William Marther.

In addition to the above rights or shares, one share was drawn to the right of a county grammar school in the State, one for the settlement of a minister and ministers, one for the support of schools in said town, and one for the use of a seminary or college.

The township was described in the charter as follows, viz.: "Beginning at the southwest corner of Starksboro, in the east line of Pocock, then southerly in the line of Pocock and continuing the same course six miles, then east six miles, or so far that turning northerly making a parallel line with the east line of Pocock six miles, then west to the southeast corner of Starksboro, then in the line of Starksboro to the bounds begun at, containing twenty-three thousand and forty acres."

The charter was conditioned that each proprietor, his heirs or assigns, should plant and cultivate five acres of land, and build a house at least eighteen feet square on the floor, or have one family settled on each right within four years next after the circumstances of the present war will admit of a settlement with safety, on penalty of forfeiture of each respective right or share; and if not so improved or settled, the same to revert to the freemen of the State. All pine timber suitable for a navy was reserved for the use of the State.

The first meeting of the proprietors, of which there is any record, was called and held in accordance with the following notice:

"Whereas, application has been made to me by more than one-sixteenth part of the proprietors of the township of Lincoln, in the County of Rutland, and State of Vermont, to warn a meeting of said proprietors; these are, therefore, to warn said proprietors, that they meet at the dwelling house of Mr. Jonathan Robinson, innholder, in Bennington, on the second Tuesday of September next, at one o'clock in the afternoon, to act on the following articles, viz:

"1st. To choose a Moderator.

"2nd. To choose a Clerk.

"3d. To see if the proprietors will vote to lay out, or make a division of the whole or any part of said township in the mode the law directs.

"4th. To transact any other business that may be for the benefit of said propriety. Dated at Bennington July 16, 1783.

"MOSES ROBINSON, Assistant."

The proprietors met pursuant to the notice, and Colonel Benjamin Simons was chosen moderator, and William Slade, clerk. Noah Smith, Simeon Hathaway, William Slade, John Stewart and Benjamin Simons were chosen a committee and authorized to proceed and run the lines of the town and lay out one hundred and five acres of the best land to each right. The five acres was an allowance for highways. The meeting, after several adjournments from time to time, convened at the dwelling house of Stephen Pearl, in Pawlet, January 13, 1784. A vote was taken at this time to raise a tax on each right of twenty-eight shillings, to be collected by the first day of March next. It was also voted to allow any of the proprietors that were dissatisfied with their rights, to take up a hundred acre lot on any of the undivided and lay it out in such a farm, as to length and breadth, as the other lots were laid, and return a survey bill of the same to the proprietors' clerk within ten days. The meeting adjourned again to June, and then to the third Tuesday of February, 1785. It is uncertain whether the proprietors met in February or not, as no record of any further meetings are to be found for several years. At some time previous to July, 1794, it was discovered that the first division of lots, surveyed by the committee and drawn by the proprietors, was not within the chartered limits of the town, at least only a small portion of it. Another meeting was called and held at the dwelling house of Henry McLaughlin, in Bristol, on the 22d day of September, 1794, the record of which is as follows, viz.:

"BRISTOL, the 22 September, 1794.

"The proprietors of Lincoln met according to warning and acted as follows, viz:

"1st. Chose John Bishop moderator to govern meeting.

"2d. Chose Henry McLaughlin proprietors' clerk.

"3d. After a strict examination, find that the lands hereafter said to be laid out in said town for a first division, was not laid in the town of Lincoln, but a small part of them; therefore voted that there is no legal first division in said town.

"4th. Voted to lay out a first and second division in said town to contain one hundred and five acres to each division. Each lot to be laid in the manner following, viz: The first division to lay on the west side of the town; the length of said first division lots to be one hundred and sixty rods east and west, and one hundred and five rods north and south. The first division to run from north to south in said town; the second division in the same manner and form of the first. The five acres above mentioned in each lot, above one hundred acres, is an allowance for highways.

"5th. Voted that Nathaniel Dean, John Fergusson and Henry McLaughlin be a committee for to superintend said business of lotting out said divisions, and that the lotting of said land be completed by the first day of July next.

"6th. Voted fifteen shillings for to defray the cost of lotting each of said lots throughout both of said divisions, except ten public lots which they are to have laid without any costs, and that Phinneas Sheldon do the work for the said proprietors for said sum of fifteen shillings on each lot, and under the direction of the above named committee.

"7th. Voted to the following persons the lots they are on in lieu of their draught, provided they are in actual settlement from and after the first day of July next, otherways they shall take no part of this our vote. The names of the settlers are as follows: Markus Hedding, Elijah Ferguson, Loren Orvis, Moses Scott, Lawrence Delong and Shuable Clark, which are the only six in town.

"8th. Voted that the meeting be adjourned until the second Wednesday of December next, at ten o'clock A. M., to the dwelling house of Henry McLaughlin, in Bristol, aforesaid.

"Attest HENRY McLAUGHLIN,

"Proprietors' Clerk."

At the adjourned meeting in December the committee chosen to lay out the first and second divisions, having completed the survey, made a report and presented a plan of the lots to the proprietors as laid out by them. Henry McLaughlin was chosen to collect the tax of fifteen shillings on each lot, as voted at the preceding meeting. It was also voted to lay out the remainder of the undivided lands in the town, and a committee was appointed to superintend the laying out of the third division. The surveying of this division was assigned to Henry McLaughlin for the sum of eighteen shillings per lot, he being the lowest bidder. This meeting was again adjourned to the second Wednesday in October, 1795. The records are silent in regard to any further meetings or transactions of the proprietors, and do not indicate that any of them ever settled on their respective rights. A few of the rights were transferred to the early settlers; others were forfeited for not complying with the provisions of the charter, in settling and cultivating a certain number of acres in the given time, and for the non-payment of taxes that were assessed on each right to defray the expense of the survey.

There were seventy lots in each division. In the first they are numbered from 1 to 70 inclusive, and in the second from 71 to 137 and from 146 to 148 inclusive. The survey and the numbering of the lots was commenced in the northwest corner of the town, and seventeen lots were surveyed and laid out, one hundred and sixty rods long east and west, and one hundred and five rods wide north and south, along the west line of the town, in accordance with the vote taken at the proprietors' meeting at McLaughlin's, in Bristol, September



22, 1794. Then three lots were surveyed on the south line one hundred and five rods wide east and west and of sufficient length to fill the space lying between the south line of the town and the south line of the seventeen lots north; then running north again another seventeen lots were surveyed to correspond with the first, and so on throughout the entire division, with one exception. In running north surveying the east tier of lots in the second division, it was found that the last three lots would be located on the top of the highest part of the mountain, where the land was considered to be worthless, so they passed on seven hundred and thirty-five rods, or the width of seven lots, and then laid out the three remaining lots. There are twelve lots in the first and second divisions on the south line of the town that were laid out one hundred and five rods wide east and west; all the others are regularly laid out according to the vote of the proprietors. The third division also contained seventy lots, which were mostly on the east side of the mountain, and were laid out one hundred and sixty rods long east and west, by one hundred and twenty rods wide. Lots numbered from one to six in this division were laid out near the top of the mountain, in that part of the town passed by in laying out the second division. The remaining lots of this division cover a tract of land six miles long and six miles wide.

*Geographical Position.*—The geographical position of the town, as described and bounded by the charter, was such that an entire settlement under one organization would have been almost impracticable. One-third of the town was situated on the east side of the ridge of the Green Mountains, and the remaining two-thirds on the west side. The west line of the town was at that time only about one hundred and sixty rods west of the present site of the town house. The Legislature, in the fall of 1824, annexed the third division, excepting the six lots on the west side of the mountains, to the town of Warren, in Washington county, leaving the present east line of the town very near the top of the mountains. The same year an addition was made on the west side by the annexation of a tract of land one mile in width, containing 4,400 acres, from Bristol. Avery's Gore, a territory of several thousand acres, was annexed in 1848. A portion of Ripton being so situated that the inhabitants in that part could be better accommodated in their business relations by belonging to Lincoln—therefore, in 1869, a strip one and a half miles wide, containing 4,832 acres, was also annexed.

*Settlements.*—An account of the first settlement, for want of material will necessarily be very brief and incomplete. Tradition lends a helping hand, but contributes only a very little. And having consulted many of the older residents, some of whom have memories extending back over the past four score years or more, I am thus only enabled to arrive at a few brief facts relative to the first settlers, their privations and hardships. The first permanent and actual settlement was made in the north part of the town on what is now known as

Quaker or Mud street, in March, 1795, by Loren Orvis, Lawrence Delong, Marcus Hedding, and their families. The settlement, however, was virtually made during the summer previous by the above named persons, and Elijah Ferguson, Moses Scott, and Shuable Clark, who took up several rights by clearing the land and building log houses; but do not find any account of their families coming until the next spring. The proprietors at their meeting in September, 1794, as previously stated, voted to these six individuals the rights they were on at that time, instead of the rights drawn by them, provided they were in actual settlement on and from July 1, 1795.

Loren Orvis settled on the first division lot No. 37, the farm now owned by Hiram Hamner. Marcus Hedding settled on lot No. 34, his log house standing near where the buildings now stand on the Wright place. Afterwards Hedding built a house on the opposite side of the highway, on the farm now owned by Reuben Cowles. Lawrence Delong settled on lot No. 5, which is now owned by William S. Morgan and Gabriel H. Purinton.

Elijah Ferguson, Moses Scott, and Shuable Clark did not permanently settle within the chartered limits of the town, or at least no evidence can be found that they ever did.

Orvis, Hedding, and Delong were the only three families residing here until the spring of 1796, when James Varney settled on the farm now owned by Irvin Colby, and Samuel Eastman on the farm owned by Charles C. Lee. Jedediah Durfey settled on the place where Elihu Purinton now lives, the same spring or following winter. Samuel Brooks and Wolcott Burnham settled here in 1797, the former on the place, or very near, where the school-house now stands in District No. 1. Burnham settled on the Cowles farm near his west barn. Thomas Lee settled on the farm with Samuel Eastman in 1799. Their houses stood very near the south side of the old orchard above Charles C. Lee's dwelling house. Thomas Goodrich first came into town September 10, 1799, it being his nineteenth birthday, and resided some time with Thomas Lee and Samuel Eastman, and then built a log house and settled on the farm now owned by James Butterfield. Jonathan Gove settled in that part of the town known as Gove Hill, in 1800, at which time there were only ninety-seven persons residing in town.

Chase Purinton and family came from Weare, N. H., in March, 1803, and purchased where Jedediah Durfey settled, and is the same place where his grandson, Elihu Purinton, now resides. Asa Meader, Nathan Hoag, and Ebenezer Durfey located in the east part of the town; the former in 1804, the latter in 1801. They called their settlement Elder Hill, on account of the abundant quantities of sweet elders which grew there. Nathan Hoag settled on the farm now occupied by Hiram T. Atkins, Asa Meader where Nelson Chase now lives, and Ebenezer Durfey on the farm on the opposite side of the road. Hoag and Meader kept bachelors' hall together the first year in a log house on

Meader's place; their wives came the following spring. James Dean settled on the farm owned by Zeno Page, and David Hayes where Nathaniel Morrell now lives, in 1795. The places were at the time of the settlement and until 1824 a part of Bristol, since then belonging to Lincoln.

The privations and hardships that the early settlers endured in settling their farms and making for themselves homes in the mountain wilderness can neither be imagined nor described by those who know little or nothing of want and privation. The beautiful and well-cultivated fields and the green pastures of today were then a dense forest, the unmolested home of the wild beasts, with only now and then a small clearing, in the center of which stood a log house, the home of the settler. Their houses were not the well-built ones, nor were they equal to the log houses of the present for comfort and convenience. These houses had floors, but not of planed boards; logs were hewn on three sides and placed closely together on sleepers or otherwise. The floors were mostly spruce, but the better ones were of hard wood. The roofs were covered with bark and boughs. The stove, for cooking purposes and warming the house, consisted of the most rude fire-place with a pole chimney, which was plastered on the inside with mud or mortar. The only boards that were used in the construction of their houses were made into the front door, and generally the only one in the house. They were neither paneled nor adorned with moulding nor stained glass, but a rough cleet door with wooden latch and hinges, rarely as good as the doors of the modern stables. Boards were too expensive to be used for any other purposes, except for the doors and some of the better home-made furniture, as there were no mills in town at that time, the nearest being located at New Haven Mills, nine miles distant. The roads were mere paths, and the only one from Bristol to Lincoln was over what is known as the Briggs Hill. Samuel Eastman brought what boards he used in the construction of his house, on his back from Bristol, up the great hill and over Quaker street to his home on the Lee farm, a distance of some seven miles. Thomas Goodrich also brought boards on his back from Bristol over the same road, then carrying them some three miles further over what is known as Elder Hill to his place. Samuel Eastman purchased a caldron kettle at what is now Starksboro village, and brought it home on his back over the hills. Many more incidents of the same nature might be given, illustrating the excessive burdens and the many inconveniences and deprivations that the settlers endured. It was not all sunshine and fair weather with them during the first fifteen or twenty years of their living in the wilderness and among the mountains. The privations and hardships that they endured would seem, for us, almost insufferable. They were not wealthy people who came here to invest their money in wild, uncultivated lands from choice, but were mostly energetic and courageous men and women, with sound minds, strong hands, and determined wills, who were in the prime of life, and unable for the want of



means to purchase improved land, and were compelled from necessity to purchase the unimproved, and by several years of hard labor cleared for themselves farms. The women were by no means slow in their duties, but were ever ready to lift a helping hand, either in their log cabin, attending to the domestic duties, or in the out-door work, assisting their husbands in clearing land, putting in and securing crops. Although deprived of many of the privileges and conveniences that we enjoy, they were by no means discontented or unhappy. Though poor, they were in some respects more independent than many of the present time. The wool from their sheep, and the flax, were carded, woven, and made into garments in their own homes. Nearly every man was a cobbler and made the boots and shoes for the entire family. If an article was wanted that they did not possess, the Yankee ingenuity was brought into play and the thing was made, though sometimes inelegantly constructed.

Deprivation and want was their common master for a number of years, and poverty, that at times verged on starvation, constantly stared them in the face; yet they did not falter at its ghastly countenance, nor yield in despair. Notwithstanding all their trials and sufferings they were social, unselfish, genial, kind, and hospitable. Their social visits were more frequent, though living longer distances apart, than at the present, and were made sources of greater joy and pleasure during the long winter evenings. They were not the owners of fine carriages and sleighs. The rude ox-sled, with its long runners hewn from some natural crook and shod with wooden shoes, was a conveyance suitable for all occasions. It was the settler's farm wagon in summer, his carriage and sleigh when the family attended meeting at the log church, or made their neighbors an evening visit. The family was snugly seated on the sled, and closely wrapped in such blankets as the household afforded, except the father or one of the older boys, whose duty it was to drive the oxen. Some of them, however, were not fortunate enough to own an ox-team, and resorted to other methods. A large hand-sled was a necessary appendant to every household, and was a substitute for the ox-sled in nearly every place in drawing the firewood, and when drawn by the father and older boys, with the mother and smaller children seated upon it, answered very well for making neighborhood visits of some miles from their homes.

A few incidents will not, perhaps, be out of place, if narrated here to portray some of the scenes of many years ago.

During the summer of 1813, while Nathan Hoag was from home at work in haying, leaving his wife with the children to superintend the affairs generally, she started out for the cows one afternoon, just before sunset, leaving the three children at the house. She could hear the tinkling of the bells at a distance in the dense woods. With a firm, quick step she hurried forward into the forest, without even a thought but that she would return with the cows in a few minutes. She had not gone far when the cows lay down for the night, and

the bells ceased to ring; but still, determined to find them, she pushed on, and ere she was aware of it was overtaken by night. After wandering about some time in hopes that she might find her way, she put up for the night and engaged lodging in the top of a spruce tree, about fifteen feet from the ground. The children became alarmed because their mother did not return, and started for the neighbors, and met their father coming home. He took the dinner-horn and an old tin lantern, about the size of a gallon jug, punched full of holes, giving about as much light as a score of caged fire-flies, and started in pursuit of his wife. After traveling a long distance, sounding the horn every few minutes, he heard a faint response coming from nearly a mile distant. As he approached, the response became stronger and stronger, until he came to her lodging-place. They arrived safely at home about one o'clock the following morning.

The year 1816 was a gloomy one, and is well remembered by some now living as the cold year. Every month was visited by a hard frost. On the 6th of June the ground was frozen solid and covered with several inches of snow, which remained only a few days. The crops were quite or nearly a failure. Those who depended on what they raised for a living were somewhat anxious in regard to how they should live through the coming winter, which began before the summer was fairly ended. There was a very little rye raised, and a very small crop of potatoes, but not sufficient to carry them through one-half of the winter. Every effort to avoid suffering was made that could be.

After their scanty crops were secured in the fall, the men and boys, with their axes, toiled from the early dawn to late at night in chopping down the forest trees and burning them into ashes, which were gathered, leached, and the lye was boiled down to alkaline salts. The salts, or potash, were then barreled, ready for market. 'Squire Durfey and his boys were coopers and made the barrels. Then a team or two was fitted out by the settlers and loaded with the potash, and some one or more would go with it to Troy, N. Y., or to Boston, Mass., and exchange it for flour, salt, tea, tobacco, sweetsers or maccaboy for the women, and many other necessities, which could be attained only by purchasing. Thomas Lee often went to market with venison and partridges and exchanged them for groceries.

The women were by no means indolent during this time. The mother did the weaving for the family, and wove for others whenever an opportunity occurred, and taught the daughters the very useful art of carding and spinning wool and flax. Mrs. Esther Hoag, being very anxious to assist her husband in the support of the family through the winter, wove for a man in Ferrisburgh thirty-two yards of cloth in a hand-loom, putting in and beating up the filling, thread by thread, for one bushel of rye. She went on horseback to Ferrisburgh to deliver the cloth and get the rye, carrying with her an infant only six months old (now Hon. Enos P. Hoag, of this town), and came home by a

grist-mill in Starksboro to get it ground. The miller, learning how hard she had labored for it, and how very small the pay for the labor, ground it without taking toll.

The woods abounded in game, the deer were plenty, rabbits and partridges were quite numerous. In nearly every house might be found the flint-lock musket, a necessary appendage to the furniture. The men and boys were trained to use it in a practical method. Target shooting was too expensive a luxury for those times. A sight at the deer at a reasonable distance was sure death for him. They easily supplied themselves with the necessary amount of venison, and much smaller game was taken, which was made available during the winter.

*Organization.*—The settlers became sufficiently numerous in 1798 to organize the town. Nearly every male citizen was honored by being elected to some office at the first meeting. On the 26th day of February, 1798, a petition was presented by the settlers to Henry McLaughlin, of Bristol, a justice of the peace, requesting "His Honor" to warn a town meeting. The following is a literal copy of the petition, warning, and proceedings of the first meeting as they were originally recorded:

"Lincoln Feb the 26 day 1798

"We the subscribers Humbly Request your Honour to warn a town meeting for the inhabitants of the town of Lincoln on the Second tuesday of March Next at the Dwelling house of Jedediah Durfey in Said Lincoln. and we yours are in Duty Ever bound to Henry McLaughlin Justice of Peace in county of Addison.

"Loren Orvis	Lawrence Delong
"Jedediah Durfey	Woolcott Burnham
"Samuel Eastman	Demarceros Hedding
"Howland Delong	John Hedding

"Notification.

"these are to warn all the inhabitants of the town of Lincoln, to Meet at the Dwelling house of Jedediah Durfey in said Lincoln on the 2nd Tuesday of March in the year of our Lord 1798 at ten oclock in the forenoon to act on the following business, Viz.

"1st to choose A Moderator to govern said Meeting.

"2nd to choose a Town Clerk.

"3d to choose Select Men.

"4th to choose all other officers that the Law of this State Directs.

"5th to transact any other business that Concerns said town agreeable to Law when Meet.

"Bristol 28th February 1798

"Henry McLaughlin  
"Justice Peace"



"Lincoln 13th March 1798

- "1st Chose Henry McLaughlin Esq moderator.
- "2nd Chose Howland Delong town Clark.
- "3d Chose Loren Orvis, James Varney, Jedediah Durfey Celect Men.
- "4th Chose Samuel Brooks town treasury.
- "5th Chose Samuel Eastman first Constable.
- "6th Voted that the rest of the town officers should Be chosen by Nomination.
- "7th Voted Loren Orvis, Jedediah Durfey, Woolcot Burnham Listers.
- "8th Voted Samuel Eastman Collector of town rates.
- "9th Voted Loren Orvis Leather Sealer.
- "10th Voted Samuel Eastman grand Jury.
- "11th Voted Jedediah Durfey pound keeper.
- "12th Voted Loren Orvis tithing Man.
- "13th Voted James Varney howard.
- "14th Voted Loren Orvis Woolcot Burnham fens viewurs.
- "15th Voted Jedediah Durfey Highway soveir.
- "16th Voted Loren Orvis sealer of weights and measures.
- "17th Voted that hogs should run at large With good and sufficient yokes.
- "18th these men are under oath to sarve unto the Several offices whare untwo they ware chosen.
- "19th this meeting Desolved."

*Early Industries.*—The principal source of revenue from which the earliest settlers received their income was from the manufacture of potash from the red elm, which was quite numerous in some localities; other wood was used for the same purpose, but of less value.

Game was plenty, especially deer, which might be seen almost daily, of which they supplied their own tables with venison and sent large quantities to market during the winter months in exchange for groceries and other necessities.

Timber was nearly worthless, except for fuel and the manufacture of potash, the demand being very small, and that local. The first saw-mill was built near the Corners just below where the covered bridge now stands, by a company of settlers for the purpose of manufacturing lumber necessary for their own use. The next mill of any importance was built by Amos and Joseph Jones where George A. Thayer's clapboard mill now stands. From 1825 to 1830 the old-fashioned "up and down" saw-mills became quite numerous. The first circular saw was brought into town by Ariel Hawkins in 1837 and used by him in sawing shingles in the mill now owned by Seymour J. Davis.

Joseph Blanchard, Isaac Houston, William and Andrew Mitchell, came from Acworth, N. H., and located in the west part of the town in 1827, and put up a saw-mill and forge about forty rods above the Dean bridge, and the next

year commenced the manufacture of iron. About the same time, or a year earlier, Henry Soper and Philetus Pier built a forge where Hodijah Lincoln's mill now stands, and at the time of the freshet it was owned by Pier and O. W. Burnham. These two forges were destroyed by the freshet, but were rebuilt soon after. O. W. Burnham built a forge some eighty or a hundred rods below, where Barnum formerly commenced to build a whetstone factory. This forge was run by Burnham some eight or ten years. About 1840 he became sole owner of the other two, and continued the manufacture of iron until about 1860. The ore from which the iron was made was brought from the Adirondacks. The hauling of the ore and iron to and from the forge gave steady employment to a great many owning teams. The coal was furnished mostly by those who owned wood land and were desirous of clearing it. There are many "well-to-do" farmers who settled in the wilderness and cleared this land and at the same time were laying up money in selling the coal.

The wealth of the town previous to 1850 was to a great extent due to the iron works, and it was the nucleus of a business, and about the only one, in which large sums of money were annually paid to employees.

The forges when run to their full capacity were capable of turning out three hundred tons of iron to each fire annually.

The first grist-mill in town, for grinding corn and provender only, was built in 1806 by Chase Purinton, on the privilege where Abel T. Morgan's saw-mill now stands. The stones were taken from the farm now owned by Charles Heywood. They are still in use in the mill now known as the "Hanks mill," and after eighty years of almost constant wear are apparently as good as when first used.

The first store in town was kept by Joseph Blanchard, and was situated in the west part of the town on the present site of Joseph Miner's dwelling house. The first stock of goods was put in in 1828, which consisted of groceries and West India goods. This was the only store in town for a number of years, when A. C. Allen opened a store in the building now owned by Ira W. Wakefield, and occupied by him for a shoe-shop and post-office.

A small grocery store run by one Ira Huntly was located for a short time where Hodijah Lincoln's dry sheds are now situated.

O. W. Burnham commenced in the mercantile business about 1840 or '42 on the same site of James L. Lincoln's store. This was the only store, however, that did any great amount of business in that part of the town, and was the only one in town until the store at the Center was started, on the present site of W. N. Gove's, and was run as a union store for a time.

A bark-mill and tannery was built just below where O. S. H. Butterfield's grist-mill now stands, and was owned and run by Manly S. Wilds for a time, and afterwards by Porter Thomas.

A foundry for the manufacturing of plows was built in 1832 by Russell

Taber, on the farm now owned by William Eddy, and was successfully run by him about twenty years, when he removed the works to "Rocky Dale."

*Taxes.*—The land tax was quite heavy in proportion to the value of the real estate on which it was assessed at that time. An acre of wild and worthless mountain land was taxed the same as though it had been improved and cultivated. The settlers, however, suffered very little inconvenience from the method of taxation, compared with the non-resident land owners. The most of this tax could be paid either in labor in making roads and building bridges, or in money. The settlers, realizing the inconvenience arising from poor roads, and in some places none at all, were not only willing but anxious to have an opportunity to work out their taxes; for every dollar laid out in the improvement in this way increased the value of their homes as much if not more. The non-residents being the owners of most of the mountain lands and the poorer lands below—for the settlers had selected what they considered the best—were compelled to pay equally as much per acre, and pay it in money at or before some specified time, or their lands would be advertised and sold at public auction. The auction sales were of some advantage to the settlers who wished to own more land, for it frequently occurred that a fair kind of a lot was sold under the hammer for three or four dollars. The rate of the land tax was fixed by the Legislature, and it specified for what and how it should be appropriated. At its session in October, 1802, at Westminster, a committee was appointed to survey and lay out a post-road from Berkshire to Pittsford, which road was known as and called in this town the "County Road." The committee was allowed fifteen days to complete the survey through the town and six days through Avery's Gore. To defray the expenses of laying and making the road, and building the bridges in its course through this town, the Legislature in 1803 assessed a tax of three cents an acre on all the land in the town, excepting those sequestered for public, pious, and charitable purposes. This tax could be paid in labor on the road under the direction of a committee appointed to superintend it, or in money at a specified time. As it was not so paid, about sixteen thousand acres were sold by Jonathan Gove at public auction. The whole amount received from this sale, including costs of sale, was \$538.52. Another tax of four cents per acre was assessed in 1812, one cent of which was to be paid in money to defray the current expenses of the State, and the other three in labor or money for the purpose of making and repairing roads. About one-fourth of the land in town was sold at this time in consequence of the tax not being paid when due. The following notice appeared in Volume I, No. 28, of the Vermont *Mirror*, a newspaper printed at Middlebury, Vt., April 7, 1813:

"Whereas the Legislature of the State of Vermont at their session at Montpelier in the year 1812, assessed a tax of three cents on each acre of land (public rights excepted) in the town of Lincoln, in the county of Addison, in said



State, for the purpose of making and repairing roads and building bridges in said town, the proprietors and land owners are hereby notified that they may pay the proportion of said tax in labor at any time in the months of June and July next by applying to either of the subscribers who are appointed a committee to superintend the expenditure of said tax.

“Jonathan Preston,  
“Solomon Morgan, } Committee.  
“Abraham Peaslee, }

“Lincoln, Vt., March 10, 1813.”

Several other land taxes were assessed, one in 1826 of four cents per acre to build the road from the Thomas Goodrich place to Bristol line.

Beside the land tax there was a poll and personal property one, raised to defray current expenses of the town. A tax bill raised on the grand list of 1820, by Ebenezer Durfey, Thomas Lee, and James Varney, selectmen, is still in existence, which foots up six dollars, fifty-nine cents and eight mills (\$6.59.8). Only two cents were raised on the dollar of the grand list. Moses Gove paid thirty-two cents and five mills' tax, the largest one that year, and Mehitabel Hedding paid only three cents, the smallest one. Several paid only a poll tax of four cents. A number of the taxes appear to be unpaid, which deficit amounts to thirty-seven cents. There were fifty-one names on the bill, all of which have long since paid their last tax. Moses Huntington, late of Buffalo, N. Y., was the last of the survivors, who died in 1885.

*Schools.*—I have been unable to obtain any complete or satisfactory account of the first schools in town. The first school-house was built, undoubtedly, near the south line of Elihu Purinton's farm. It was a low log structure, with only three small windows, of six lights each of seven by nine glass, and a roughly hewed door whose top reached the eaves. The inside construction was equally rude. The writing tables or benches were attached to the outside of the room, with long seats on which the pupils sat facing the wall when writing. The stove at one time consisted of a large caldron kettle inverted on a stone arch. As late as 1818 there was only one other school-house in town, and that was situated on what is known as Gove Hill. The first school in town was taught by Miss Olive Durfey, in 1797. I do not find any evidence that there was any school-house at that time.

Moses Huntington taught school in the first mentioned house in 1819. The school was a very large one; thirty-three boys and nineteen girls were in attendance—about one-fifth of the entire population of the town, according to the census of 1820. From the best information obtainable there are fourteen now living that attended the school, of whom five reside in town. In a letter written by the venerable teacher, a few months previous to his decease (1885), in speaking of the old log school-house he says: “I taught school in this house two terms, in 1818 and 1819, for the usual wages of ten dollars per

month, and, according to the custom of the country, boarded around with the scholars. I set the copies for those who wrote, and made all their quill pens. There was a large class in Adam's old Arithmetic, and in the English Reader. They used Webster's Spelling Book and Perry's Dictionary. I do not remember whether I had any geography or grammar class."

I have in my possession the original roll containing the names of all of the scholars that attended the school in the winter of 1818 and '19, and will give them here, as it may not be wholly uninteresting to the few that are now living and to their many descendants, and those of the others:

Hezekiah Hatch, Abram Hatch, William Lee, Malchi Lee, Peter Johnson, John Johnson, Moses Varney, John Purinton, Sewell Sargent, Elijah Meader, Nathan Purinton, Nathan C. Gove, Elijah Varney, Josephus Hatch, Thomas Lee, Solomon Lee, Jarius Johnson, Benjamin Purinton, Jacob Purinton, Moses Sargent, Jesse Meader, John Huntington, jr., Levi Gove, Lucy Lee, Belinda Bush, Cynthia Johnson, Hannah Meader, Lydia Lee, Ruth Sargent, Lovina Meader, Lydia Meader, Mary Purinton, Mary Huntington, Eunice Hedding, Achsah Meader, Sarah Huntington, Lydia Hedding.

The following are now living, viz.:

Elijah Purinton, John C. Gove, Damon Hedding, Lewis Taber, Aaron Lee, Charles Purinton, Daniel Gove, Russel Taber, Silas Taber, Content Johnson, Hannah Huntington, Mariam Gove, Lydia Huntington, Phebe C. Gove.

A school was established in the north part of the town about the year 1824, in a house that was built for a dwelling, and situated very near where the school-house in district No. 1 now stands. The scholars who attended the school in this district in 1824 have left a rhyme from which a few historical facts may be drawn.

There are doubtless many living who were acquainted with some of the circumstances narrated in this rude poem, and were more familiarly acquainted with the young rhymsters, whose poetical genius began to develop without any of the rules of prosody, except that the last syllables of two or more lines should have corresponding sounds. At just what time the house was built is uncertain, but it was occupied more or less for a dwelling until 1820, as will be seen from a few extracts from the poem:

"As for this great school-house I now mean to show  
'Twas built by Dick Parmer, in what year I don't know,  
He lived like a hermit in this wilderness great,  
How long he lived here no one can relate."

Parmer sold out to Samuel Brooks and Brooks sold out to Dr. Benjamin Taber in January, 1817. The Doctor lived in it until 1819.

"Then this old house to a doctor he sold,  
For the house was fast decaying and growing old,  
This house was so old, of falling he feared,  
He built him another—two story we've heard."

After the house was vacated by the doctor it was changed into a school-house.

"In the year eighteen hundred twenty and four,  
They fixed the old house with a rough cleet door,  
They hired a damsel, she was very fair,  
To keep them a school and take proper care."

The lady above referred to was Miss Rachel Rhoades. The following winter Nathan Sawyer, of Weare, N. H., was engaged to teach the school.

"As for the master I now will begin,  
To describe his folly and the state he lives in,  
One thing in this master I mean to tell  
He liked all the girls a little too well,  
Though he is better and wiser if I may relate  
Than half of the gentlemen from Hampshire State."

Other school-houses were built within a few years after, and the town divided into districts, of which there are now twelve, each supporting at least six months' school per annum. It cannot be said that the school-houses are all suitable and convenient now, but were, very likely, when built. A few are very old and will be replaced by new and more commodious ones soon. The thrifty and enterprising people of the district in South Lincoln have recently built a school house with improved and modern furniture, that is not only an honor to that district but to the entire town, and leaves an example worthy to be imitated by other districts. A school-house was built in the Downingsville district in the fall of 1885, and other districts will follow in the wake soon. There are now enrolled in the schools two hundred and eighty-five scholars, between the ages of five and twenty years. The whole amount expended for schools in 1884 was \$1,134.16, an average of nearly four dollars per scholar. William W. Pope was the first superintendent of schools and M. J. Stearns is the present incumbent.

*Post-offices.*—The first post-office was established July 23, 1835, by the appointment of Luther M. Kent, M.D., postmaster, and was located near the Corners on the place now owned by Watson Morgan, and formerly known as the "Doctor Kent farm." Previous to this all the mail was deposited at, and received from, the post-office at Bristol. The office was moved to the west part of the town, "Acworth," May 4, 1849, and Erastus W. Chapman was appointed postmaster. His successors were Almon C. Allen, appointed January 24, 1851; Enos P. Hoag, appointed January 25, 1854; and Franklin J. Burnham, appointed January 7, 1857. Samuel M. Fish received the appointment April 13, 1861, and moved the office to the Center, where it has since been located. He was succeeded by George F. Pope January 9, 1866; by James H. Batchelder July 23, 1867; by Charles D. Peet September 5, 1876, and by Moses B. Gove December 6, 1877, who is the present incumbent.

An office was established at "Acworth" by the name of West Lincoln, May 15, 1878, with Milton J. Stearns postmaster; he was succeeded by Ira W. Wakefield August 27, 1878, who still continues in the office.



During the time that Enos P. Hoag was postmaster there were only thirteen papers taken in town; at the present time there are over three hundred taken at the two offices. The mail was carried to and brought from Bristol only once a week until about 1850, then twice and three times a week until 1867, when a daily mail was received.

Since July 1, 1881, the mail leaves sufficiently early in the morning to connect with the Boston and New York mail, and returns at night with the same.

*Freshet.*—The year 1830 is memorable on account of a severe and destructive freshet. An unusual quantity of rain had fallen throughout the season, and especially the week preceding. The ground was soaked full of water and the streams were much swollen. Early in the forenoon of Monday, July 26, dark, massive clouds hovered over the town. The heavy roar of the thunder in the heavens, echoing and re-echoing among the hills and mountains, with the frequent flashes of the forked lightning and the sulphurous odor in the atmosphere, indicated that a terrible storm was at hand, but how terrible and destructive no one then imagined. Later in the day, when the storm commenced, the roar of the thunder was hushed by the descending rain. Those who have vivid recollections of that stormy night say that it was unlike any other storm that they ever witnessed. It seemed to descend in one continuous sheet, like the water falling over a precipice. That night the New Haven River rose to such unparalleled height that crops, trees, bridges, mills, factories, and dwelling houses were swept away in its fury. Although no human lives were lost or seriously injured in town, yet the suffering and misery endured for a time by those momentarily expecting death cannot be portrayed or imagined. The traces of the freshet will remain visible for years to come. The channel of the river was greatly changed in several places, and it now runs where there were once meadows, gardens, and dwelling houses. The crops along the borders of the stream were wholly destroyed. Lemuel B. Eldridge, in a little volume entitled *The Torrent*, says "that one hundred acres of land in Lincoln, suitable for cultivation, were either totally destroyed or rendered useless for years."

A bridge crossing the stream near George A. Thayer's present mill site, then known as the Jones bridge, was the first on the stream to be swept away. Above this bridge but comparatively little damage was done, as only the rocks and trees were exposed to its fury.

Aaron Gove lived in a log house near, or just a few rods above, where Jesse Cotey's house now stands. The family had retired, and before they were aware of it the house was entirely surrounded by water, and any attempt to escape—the current being so swift and strong on either side—would have resulted in certain death. When the water came into the lower part of the house the family, eight in number, went into the chamber as a last resort. A portion of the lower part of the house was washed away; a door-post, how-

ever, remained on one side undisturbed, on which the upper portion rested. Had this given way the roof would have fallen, and no doubt the occupants would have either been killed by the falling timbers or drowned.

Daniel Butterfield lived a few rods below, nearly opposite William H. Hoag's present residence. His loss was heavy; a large portion of intervalle meadow was carried away. The channel of the river was at that time near the west side of the intervalle; since then on the east side, where it now runs.

Thomas Taber lived on the farm now owned by George Garland. His house stood several rods below where Stephen C. Varney's saw-mill now stands, and where the river now runs. His family, consisting of his wife and five small children, remained in the house until the cellar wall fell in on one side, and immediately following they heard the crash of the falling bridge, a few rods above them, and then made a hasty retreat, barely escaping with their lives. When but a short distance away they heard the house fall, and on the following morning saw the main channel of the river where the house stood the night before. One of those children now living says that he carried the old-fashioned tin lantern, with perforated sides, to pilot the family to the nearest neighbor's east. They took with them only such clothing as they had on; all the rest, with their furniture, provisions, and fifty dollars in money which Taber had that day hired for necessary purposes, was destroyed in a moment's time.

A saw-mill, owned by John Gove, situated a few rods below from where O. S. H. Butterfield's grist-mill now stands, was carried away with all the machinery, and all that remained to mark the spot were some fragments of the dam.

About one-half mile below, the crops of Valentine Meader were destroyed and a bridge carried away.

Between this place and "Acworth," now West Lincoln, but very little damage was done. The property destroyed at "Acworth" was of more value than all the other property that suffered the same fate in the town. A thrifty little manufacturing village had suddenly sprung up at this place. A few men with small capital had invested it here in manufactories, and it was fast becoming the business heart of the town. About three years previous to the freshet Joseph Blanchard, Isaac Houston, William and Andrew Mitchell came from Acworth, N. H., and built a saw-mill, and in 1828 built a forge a few feet below. Some seventy-five or eighty rods below this forge another one was built in 1827 by Henry Soper and Philetus Pier, and at the time of the freshet was owned by Pier and Oliver W. Burnham. Midway between these two forges was a bridge, then and since known as the Dean bridge. The river above the saw-mill was narrow, and the banks on either side were very high and abrupt. In this narrow passage the water rose about four feet per hour from dark until near midnight, when the saw-mill, forge, and coal-house, with a stock of coal,

ore, and iron, were carried off and every trace of them blotted out in much less time than it takes to narrate it. The saw-mill floated down the furious current bodily and lodged on a small island opposite where Captain J. L. Lincoln's store now stands, and, with the flood-wood that had previously accumulated there, went over the dam below. The lower forge yielded to the fury of the water nearly two hours later.

Below this little village, on the east side of the river, is a tract of land known as the Burnham Flat. At the lower end of this stood a small, unfinished framed house, occupied by Prosper Durfey and family. The roaring of the water awoke Mrs. Durfey, who was alone with her children, and on examination found that escape was impossible, as the water had already surrounded the house. The floors had not been nailed down, and the lower one, with the beds occupied by the family, was raised to within about eighteen inches of the upper one. Mrs. Durfey parted the boards above, and, with her children, went through into the chamber, where they remained until morning, when they were taken ashore on a raft. It may seem almost miraculous that the house stood in such a depth of water; and it would have been destroyed, no doubt, if the lower floor had been nailed down. The main channel of the river was some four or five rods west of the house. A large hemlock log, two and one-half feet in diameter by thirty long, was thrown out from the current in the main channel on to the flat, and rolled or floated sideways to the house, protecting it from the flood-wood and *débris*. Below the house there was a short bend in the river, which produced a back current against the lower side, counteracting the one from above.

General Barnum, of Vergennes, had commenced to build a dam and factory for the purpose of manufacturing whetstones, from a quarry near by, standing below the big bend and within a few rods of the west line of the town, and was the last to suffer destruction within the limits of the town.

Another freshet, in which a great amount of property was destroyed, occurred on the 4th day of October, 1869. The first mill property on the river to suffer was that owned by G. A. and O. H. Thayer, of South Lincoln, there being only one mill on the river above at that time. The mill was started in the morning with a fair run of water, and was run until about the middle of the forenoon, when the river rose so rapidly that it was thought advisable to shut down; and in only a few minutes the water was running through the mill, and in another moment it was gone out of sight in the mad rush of the water.

The next mill on the river to suffer the same fate was owned by Elisha R. Cain and situated only a few rods below.

A short distance below, the mills of James Caughlin and Asa Jackman were badly damaged, though not carried off.

A grist-mill and saw-mill owned by O. S. H. Butterfield, situated on his present mill site, were totally destroyed and carried away. The damage to



roads and bridges was very great, and travel was greatly impeded for several days.

*Revolutionary War.*—Ebenezer Durfey and Owen Briggs were in the Revolutionary War and both were pensioned at the rate of eight dollars per month.

*War of 1812.*—The following named persons were in the United States service in the War of 1812 from this town, or who have since resided here: Albert Beach, Noah Jennings, James Downing, Prosper Durfey, Thomas Lee, Benjamin Clark, Uriah Bush, Alanson Hamner, Daniel Bagley, and Oliver W. Burnham.

*War of 1861.*—The town has a soldiers' record of which her citizens may justly feel proud. The quota under the different calls of the president was promptly filled by brave and fearless men who were not afraid to face the enemy on the field of battle, and were, mostly, men of intelligence and good moral character. It is due to those who sacrificed the comforts and pleasant associations of home, to endure the hardships of army life in assisting to save the country, that their names and the memorials of them be perpetuated on the pages of history. The following list, compiled from the State records, gives the names of those who served in Vermont organizations:

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

G. H. Atwood, H. A. Atwood, S. Barnard, A. Bassalow, L. E. Bristol, J. S. Butterfield, J. H. Butterfield, T. J. Byron, E. Canfield, F. Clark, J. Clark, J. Clark, T. Clark, K. Connelly, A. Cushman, E. S. Cushman, P. Delphy, E. C. Dow, L. Dow, E. R. Gove, I. S. Gove, O. A. Gould, T. T. Hamner, R. S. Hill, L. J. Hoadley, I. N. Mayo, S. W. Mayo, N. Miner, O. J. Moore, R. Richards, S. J. Sargent, G. Shedrick, D. H. Stearns, F. Stevens, J. Walker, J. F. Walker, C. W. Weaver, E. S. Whittier, J. J. Whittier, J. W. Williams, D. H. York, G. W. York.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years.—G. A. Atkins, L. M. Atwood, A. J. Barnes, C. B. Chamberlain, S. G. Chapman, J. W. Cobb, Jesse Coty, Nelson Crozier, P. Durfey, A. B. Gove, C. Hamner, J. Hufson, J. Person, F. Soriol, J. Ubar, W. W. Wheeler, W. J. Whittier, H. J. Wood.

Volunteers for one year.—A. D. Atkins, G. Blanchard, C. W. Clark, E. M. King, S. B. Morrill, J. H. Murray, H. C. Powers, D. C. Ubear.

Volunteers re-enlisted.—H. A. Atwood, P. Delphy, J. J. Whittier.

Enrolled man who furnished substitute.—G. F. Pope.

Not credited by name.—Two men.

Volunteers for nine months.—A. G. Babcock, J. Coffin, L. J. Dow, W. E. Gove, W. E. Green, C. P. Jones, D. D. Jones, L. M. Kent, J. Moulton, W. E. Noyes, E. M. Percival, H. Stenior, H. Wood.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, A. Atkins, L. N. Downing, O. Frank, J. Jackson, D. Johnson, D. Palmer, N. Page, N. Purinton, S. Danforth, C. E. Varney. Procured substitute, C. E. Bristol, M. F. Gove, O. Stokes, E. B. Tracy.

*Events of 1878.*—The year 1878 was replete with memorable events. It will ever be remembered by those who suffered, in consequence of an epidemic, of the financial crisis, and a fire. Diphtheria in its unwelcome and direful visits introduced sadness, sorrow, and gloom throughout the entire town. Twelve deaths were chronicled as the result of this terrible malady from May 1 to August 1. It first made its appearance in the family of Samuel Miner, in the west part of the town, then in the family of Dr. Almer A. Hier, at the Center. Five deaths occurred in the short space of ten days, within a few rods of each other. Dr. Hier, his wife, and three children were prostrated at the same time. The brittle thread that so recently held together the bright and happy family was snapped asunder, and Mrs. Hier and a little boy only survived.

The financial troubles were unprecedented. Every one that desired credit obtained it, and as the result business men trusted out their merchandise, and obligated themselves by placing their names to commercial paper beyond their capital. This was done hoping that times would change, business be more active, and money more plenty. Property of every kind and description was on the decline with very little prospect of ever rising. Things continued thus until the 26th day of January, when several attachments were made and the store of W. N. Gove was closed. In the fore part of February the union store and M. B. Gove's boot and shoe store were closed. In June the store of Cairn & Hartwell was also closed. With these parties many farmers and others suffered, being connected with them in their business, either by loaning money or signing commercial paper. Men lost all confidence in their fellow men. More legal processes were served during the year than for several years preceding, and some of them upon parties least expecting it. A large quantity of property was sold under the hammer at a great sacrifice. Real estate on the average depreciated from thirty to fifty per cent. in value, while several places at a forced sale were bought for less than one-third their former value. No less than ten sought relief under the United States bankrupt and the State insolvent act.

On the morning of August 4 a fire broke out in the building owned by E. I. Hewitt and M. B. Gove. The lower part was occupied as a store by Hanks & Johnson, and the boot and shoe store of M. B. Gove. The post-office and town clerk's office were also on this floor. The second story was occupied by the Grangers and Good Templars for their lodge room. An ell was occupied by M. B. Gove for a dwelling house. The furniture and fixtures of the Grangers and Good Templars, and the contents of the two stores were wholly consumed. The town records were in one of Marvin's fire-proof safes and were uninjured excepting the animal portions of the binding, which were destroyed. The books were rebound and are apparently as good as ever.

*Town Officers Elected March, 1886.*—Stephen M. Colby, moderator; Moses B. Gove, clerk and treasurer; Wilber E. Hanks, Charles A. Kinsley, Isaac W. Hatch, selectmen; Samuel D. O'Bryan, James Ward, Alfred C. Merrill, listers; George W. Burnham, Milton J. Stearns, Alfred C. Merrill, auditors; Elisha B. Clark, John H. Beane, Walter S. Colby, fence viewers; Howard Clark 2d, constable and overseer of the poor; Elihu Purinton, trustee of United States surplus fund; Abel T. Morgan, town grand juror; Harvey Farr, agent; George R. Stone, inspector of leather; Howard Clark 2d, pound-keeper; Stephen C. Varney, inspector of lumber; Stephen G. Colby, sexton; Milton J. Stearns, superintendent of schools.

*County Officers Residing in Town.*—Howard Clark 2d, sheriff; Charles E. Pope, deputy sheriff; Moses B. Gove, Stephen M. Colby, Charles E. Pope, Watson Morgan, George W. Burnham, Charles G. Butterfield, William W. Varney, justices of the peace.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

Nearly all of the first and early settlers belonged to the Society of Friends, and for many years it was the only society that sustained regular religious worship. Those who did not belong with them were the exceptions. The first organization of this society was July 16, 1801, at which time James Varney was appointed clerk. Meetings for worship were held about two years previous to this, in a log house owned by Levi Meader, situated very near the north line of the town, on the west part of the farm now owned by Hiram Hamner. Their meetings were held for several years in private houses. A log meeting-house was built on the land now owned by Thomas Moody, also one near where the town house now stands. I do not know when they were built or how long they were occupied. In 1802 the society proposed a plan for a house of worship to the Easton, N. Y., Quarterly Meeting, of which the Lincoln Society was a branch, for their approval. They then proposed to build a house twenty-four by thirty-six feet, with ten-foot posts, at an estimated cost of \$500. The report from this quarterly meeting was not a very flattering one so far as regards their rendering any assistance, as the following extract from the report shows: "That the Friends of Lincoln had better for the present endeavor to accommodate themselves with such a house as they are able to build amongst themselves."

The present house was built in 1810 and was the only one for worship for Lincoln, a part of Bristol and South Starksboro for many years, and was the only church building in town until about 1863, when two churches were built at the Center. Large as the house now seems, it was often filled and on special occasions would not accommodate all that attended.

The Society of Friends is now quite small, but they continue to meet together twice a week for public worship.



The meetings of the other denominations for public worship were held in dwelling and school-houses in the different parts of the town, and sometimes for want of a more suitable place they were held in barns and groves.

The Methodist Society built a church in 1863, and the same year a Union Church was built, which was occupied by the Freewill Baptists and Christian societies.

*Freewill Baptist Church.*—A Freewill Baptist Church was organized in town as early as 1832, and was admitted into the quarterly meeting conference in January, 1834. Rev. Ziba Pope was the first pastor. Israel Freeman, a colored preacher, was the recognized pastor in 1837. Samuel Kenniston preached here before the organization, and was the first Freewill Baptist preacher ever located in town. Jarius Davis, Joshua Tucker, and Mark Atwood were pastors of the church at different times. The first quarterly meeting was held in the upper part of Ziba Pope's barn, on the farm recently owned by George H. Babcock, and now owned by Daniel and M. B. Gove. Failing to maintain its organization it was dropped from the quarterly meeting in June, 1852.

Another organization was effected November 13, 1862, with ten members, by Revs. E. B. Fuller, S. W. Perkins, and O. B. Dike. Amos Tucker was chosen clerk, and John T. Hill deacon. The first monthly meeting was held in the Corners school-house November 25, 1862. The present membership is thirty-four. Rev. W. H. Lyster is pastor, Alfred C. Merrill, clerk, Nelson M. Brooks and John T. Hill, deacons.

*Christian Church.*—The Christian Church was organized November 13, 1840, at the dwelling house of Hermon Bement, with twenty members, by Rev. Joseph D. Marsh, of Randolph, Vt. Rev. Merritt W. Powers was the first pastor, Benjamin Clark first clerk, and Elisha Briggs and Davis Tucker were the first deacons. Six only of those who were members at its organization are still living, but are not residents of the town. Enos P. Hoag was about the first to unite with the church and has been a consistent member ever since. There are now sixty-four members. Rev. Charles D. Burdick is the present pastor, Mrs. Ella M. Butterfield clerk, Loyal Collins and Cornelius Soper deacons.

*Methodist Church.*—The Methodist Church was organized in the spring of 1836 by Rev. Nathaniel Stearns and was for several years connected with the church in Ripton, and was for a long time known as the Lincoln and Ripton Mission. The present church edifice and parsonage was built in 1863, through personal efforts of the late Rev. Caleb Stevens, who was pastor of the church at that time. Rev. Smith M. Wilbur is the present pastor. Present membership, fifty-three.

*Sabbath-schools.*—A Sabbath-school is maintained at each of the churches and at the school-house in South Lincoln throughout the year, and each has a library of nearly three hundred volumes. Schools are maintained at West Lincoln and Downingsville through the summer months. The first Sabbath-

school in town was organized at Downingsville in June, 1843, through the personal efforts of Mrs. Fanny M. Purinton and Mrs. Emily Powers.

*Physicians.*—A. J. Cushman, a resident of the town for twenty-five years, has practiced medicine for the last three years, and is now attending lectures at the medical department of the University of Vermont.

J. S. Dodge, a graduate of the University of New York city, has been located in town during the last eight years.

*Local Societies.*—A lodge of Good Templars was organized in 1869 and flourished for a number of years, both financially and numerically. At one time the lodge numbered over one hundred members. They continued to hold their meetings regularly until August, 1878, when they lost their charter and furniture by fire. Since then they have ceased to exist as a lodge.

A Grange was organized in 1875 or '76, but was not a successful enterprise, and existed as an organization only a few years.

The Lincoln Cornet Band was organized in 1882 under the instruction of S. W. Hatch. Leroy S. Varney is the present leader and Albert F. Gove drum-major. It has now seventeen members.

*Present Industries.*—The industries of the town are somewhat varied in their nature. A portion of the inhabitants devote their attention to agriculture, dairying, stock raising, and the manufacturing of maple sugar; others give their whole attention to the manufacturing of lumber. The abundance of timber on the mountain and the many excellent mill privileges render the town practically a lumber manufacturing one, and it is at present the principal source of its wealth. There are fifteen mills in town, in which either coarse lumber, clapboards, shingles, or staves are made from the logs. The mills have a capacity of cutting out several million feet per annum, and give steady employment to over one hundred men. Nearly one-third of the population of the town obtain their support either directly or indirectly from this industry. Besides the hands employed in the mills, a still greater number are employed in the woods on the mountains cutting the logs, and with teams in piling and hauling them, and drawing the lumber, etc., away. Only a few of these mills are confined exclusively to any one branch of the business.

There are three mills for the exclusive manufacture of clapboards, three for staves, and one each for shingles and butter-tubs. The mills for cutting coarse lumber can economically make clapboards and shingles, by sorting the logs and using such as are best adapted for those purposes. A portion of the waste or slabs is worked into headings and laths. Heath Brothers' clapboard-mill is the first on the New Haven River, in that part of the town formerly a part of Rip-ton, and known as "Pope's Paradise"—a name given to that locality many years ago, at which time Rev. Ziba Pope built a saw-mill and dwelling house and cleared up a tract of land. They manufactured during the year 1885 600,000 feet of clapboards and dressed them ready for market. The next mill

on the stream is owned by Green & Kelton, and is situated in that part of Lincoln that was formerly a part of Ripton. They manufacture dimension lumber, hardwood flooring, and clapboards. G. A. Thayer's mill for sawing staves stands where the Jones mill formerly stood. He occupies the Pope mill, a few rods below, for the manufacture of clapboards. Mr. Thayer is the largest clapboard manufacturer in town. During the year 1885 he sawed and dressed 1,000,000 feet, besides dressing large quantities for others. James Caughlin and A. A. Jackman & Son each own mills on the same stream, near together, and both manufacture coarse lumber, butter-tubs, and in addition Jackman & Son manufacture clapboards and do custom planing. S. W. Allen's mill for sawing coarse lumber, laths, and shingles is situated in the southeast part of the town, on Beaver Brook. S. C. Varney & Son are located near the Center and make all kinds of building lumber, heading, etc., and do custom work and planing. Hodijah Lincoln, at West Lincoln, gives his attention wholly to the manufacture of staves. He does the most in the stave business, and in fact more than all the others in town combined. Seth T. Hill's mill for the manufacture of coarse lumber and staves is situated on the Downing Creek, in the northeast part of the town. Mr. Hill owns more acres of land in town than any other man, several hundred of which lie in one tract above his mill. W. J. Brown's mill for the manufacture of butter-tubs is the next mill on the same stream. Below a few rods is the shingle-mill of Warren Brooks. The next is the stave-mill of Seymour J. Davis. George and Fred G. Bagley saw all kinds of building lumber and clapboards; also do custom sawing. Their mill is situated above the Corners, on the Downing Creek. Abel T. Morgan's mill for sawing coarse lumber and shingles, and Watson Morgan's mill for sawing and dressing clapboards, are both situated at the Corners. W. E. Hanks and others own a mill still farther down the creek, which has been used for the manufacture of clapboards and butter-tubs. The upper part of the mill is used for grinding meal and provender. The only grist-mill in town is owned by O. S. H. Butterfield, and is located about one-half mile south of the post-office, on the New Haven River. It is fitted up for doing all kinds of custom grinding. The mercantile business of the town is fully developed in all its departments. Captain J. L. Lincoln, at West Lincoln, carries a general line of groceries, dry goods, notions, boots and shoes. Gove & Green, at the Center, carry a full line of groceries, fancy and dry goods, clothing, and hardware. Milton J. Stearns, at the Center, has a stock of dry goods, crockery, meal, and feed. Moses B. Gove gives his whole attention to the sale of boots and shoes. E. M. Whitney commenced in the mercantile business at South Lincoln April 1, 1886, with a stock of groceries. Dodge & Gove have worked up a good business as pharmacists, and are doing a fair business in jobbing medicines, essences, flavoring extracts, etc., of their own make. They employ several men on the road selling their goods. Clark & Kinsley do an extensive butchering business



at West Lincoln, and supply several markets with meat. During the year 1885 they dressed at their slaughter-house 500 beeves, 500 sheep, and 200 veal calves. The maple sugar business is an important branch of the present industries. Many tons are annually made. Though sold at low prices, yet it nets the farmers a fair profit. Ira W. Wakefield, at West Lincoln, and George R. Stone, at the Center, manufacture custom boots and shoes, and do all kinds of repairing. A. F. Gove, gunsmith at the Center. V. W. Morgan, at the Center, and Edgar R. Siples, at the Corners, are manufacturers of wagons and carriages, and do custom repairing. There are five blacksmith shops in town; Lorenzo Dow and Joseph Miner at West Lincoln, V. W. Morgan and Luther Nutting at the Center, and Thomas Dupoint at South Lincoln.

*Census.*—There has been a gradual increase in the population of the town since its settlement, as will be seen from the following table: 1800, 97; 1810, 255; 1820, 278; 1830, 639; 1840, 770; 1850, 1,057; 1860, 1,070; 1870, 1,174; 1880, 1,367.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Marcus Hedding.—The Hedding families come from the vicinity of Dutchess county, N. Y., to Starksboro, Vt. Marcus Hedding, an uncle of the late Bishop Hedding of the M. E. Church, settled in the north part of the town in 1795, and soon after his son John settled here. Marcus Hedding married Candace Preston for his first wife and Mehitable Varney for his second. When they removed from Starksboro to Lincoln there was only a path marked by spotted trees between the two places. They packed their goods on a horse, which was led by a daughter riding one ahead. Harley Hedding, a son of Marcus, was born in 1795, and was the first child born in town. John Hedding died in 1815.

Lorenzo Orvis was born in Norfolk, Conn. When quite young he came to Bristol, where he married a Miss Brooks. They settled in town on the farm now owned by Hiram Hamner, in March, 1795, and were the first that made a permanent settlement. When he moved here from Bristol Flats he came with an ox team and was two days making the journey over the hills of South Starksboro. At the organization of the town he was chosen first selectman, first lister, sealer of leather and weights and measures, fence viewer, and tithingman. He died in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in the ninety-first year of his age.

Wolcott Burnham came from Connecticut and settled in town as early as 1797 on the farm now owned by Reuben Cowles; he was elected lister at the organization of the town. His son, Oliver W. Burnham, resided in town; he held the office of selectman three years, justice of the peace seven years, and represented the town in the Legislature in 1827; was a prominent business man, and was extensively engaged in the iron business. He died June 20, 1860. George W., a son of Oliver W., now resides in town.

Thomas Goodrich was born in Lanesboro, Berkshire county, Mass., September 10, 1780. At the age of seventeen years he left his home and came to Middlebury, Vt., where for two years he cultivated land on shares. He first came to Lincoln September 10, 1799, on his nineteenth birthday, and on the twelfth day of the same month he took a deed of the piece of land where he afterward settled, and now owned by James Butterfield. He married Esther Freeman, of New Haven, May 9, 1802, and died January 13, 1864. She was born September 17, 1781, and died September 6, 1846. Their children were Lyman, born March 7, 1804; Phebe, born July 30, 1806; Julia, born May 4, 1809; Alzina, born May 7, 1812; Moses, born April 15, 1815; Esther, born November 23, 1819; Dinah, born May 22, 1823; Ruth, born October 6, 1825. Alzina, Esther, and Ruth reside in town. He owned at one time some seven hundred acres of land and paid the largest tax of any one in town. He was quite eccentric in his ways. His team for general work consisted of an ox and cow yoked together. He kept the first hotel in town, and sold a few groceries to his townsmen; whisky, however, was the principal article. The hotel business was not a success, although quite well patronized by the fun lovers and dram drinkers. It was the seat of all the justice courts of the town and a portion of Bristol. It is related of him that he would drive his cattle into the woods without any yoke or harness, and would construct a yoke, and by means of elm bark would draw out a good load of wood.

Chase Purinton was born in Kensington, N. H., April 27, 1757; he afterwards lived in Weare, N. H., and settled in Lincoln in March, 1803, on the farm now owned by a grandson, Elihu Purinton, purchasing it of Jedediah Durfey, also purchasing two adjoining lots south, making in the total about three hundred acres. He brought with him two yoke of oxen, a pair of horses, and six cows. Three of his sons came with the cows and oxen, taking a load of goods. The remainder of the family followed in a few days with the horse team, bringing what goods they were able. He was a blacksmith by trade, and the first that settled in town. On account of the uncertainty of the roads through the new and mountainous country, he shod his cows as well as his oxen and horses, before commencing the journey. The first mill for grinding corn and provender was built by him in 1806 on the water privilege near Abel T. Morgan's saw-mill. The mill-stones were taken from the farm now owned by Charles Heywood, and are still in use. He had eight children, Jonathan, born December 1, 1779, died in 1848; Elijah, born July 18, 1781, died in 1864; James, born November, 1783, died in 1864; Judith, born April 19, 1786, died 1877; Elizabeth, born August 3, 1788, died in 1875; Chase, jr., born July 19, 1792, died in 1872; Lydia, born October 1, 1795, died in 1882; Mary, born September 7, 1799, died in 1845. Three of the children of James Purinton now reside in town, viz.: Asa, Elihu, and Freeman. Two of the children of Jonathan also reside in town, Elijah and Mrs. Huldah Purinton.

The descendants of Chase are numerous throughout the United States and Canada; over forty of them are now residing in town. They hold a family reunion each year. The sons and daughters of Chase Purinton lived to a remarkable age. One died at the age of ninety-two years, five others lived over eighty years. The average age of the eight children was seventy-eight years. At the funeral of Elizabeth Purinton there were present over one hundred relatives, all of whom, with one exception, were her nieces and nephews.

Ebenezer Durfey came from Connecticut and settled on "Elder Hill," so called, in 1804. He was a sharp, shrewd business man and quite prominent among the settlers, and was always known as 'Squire Durfey. He held the office of town clerk nine years, selectman two years, constable three years, justice of the peace twenty-one years, represented the town in the Legislature thirteen times, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1822. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was pensioned eight dollars per month during his life. He died in Westport, N. Y., at the age of ninety-three years. He had four sons and four daughters. Sally, the oldest, married Chase Lamos, of Monkton, for her first husband, and Moses Sargent for her second, and was the mother of the late Daniel H. Sargent. She died January 21, 1870, at the age of eighty years. Prosper, the oldest son, was in the War of 1812; resided in town most of the time until his death, which occurred in 1879, at the age of eighty-nine years.

Jedediah Durfey, a brother of 'Squire Durfey, settled in town about 1796 or '97, on the place now owned by Elihu Purinton. The first town meeting, at which the town was organized, was held at his place in 1798. He was chosen selectman, lister, pound-keeper, and the only highway surveyor, at this town meeting. He was the first to represent the town in the Legislature, which was in 1801. He resided in town only a few years, and sold to Chase Purinton April 24, 1802.

Moses Gove, a son of Daniel and Mariam, was born in Weare, N. H., December 22, 1774. He married Hannah, his first wife, daughter of Nathan and Phebe Chase, of Weare, in 1799, who died September 15, 1831, and Martha Worth, his second, May 15, 1834. Moses Gove died June 8, 1851. Their children were Nathan C., born July 17, 1880, and died in Lincoln March 31, 1850; Levi, born February 23, 1802, died in Lynn, Mass., August 12, 1885; John C., born November 14, 1803, and now resides in New York city; Phebe (Huntington), born November 26, 1805, resides at East Randolph, N. Y.; Daniel, born October 10, 1810, resides in town on the Ziba Pope farm; Mariam (Chase), born March 22, 1813, now a resident of Salt Lake City, Utah; Dennis, born May 28, 1816, died in the copper regions in Michigan August 1, 1854; Peltiah, born June 10, 1818, and resides on the same farm on which his father settled in 1803 or 1804. The children of Daniel are James T., born June 14, 1839, and died April 10, 1862; Phebe H. (Batchelder), born December



28, 1841, now resides in Middlebury, and Moses B., born September 28, 1847, now resides in town. The only child of Peltiah Gove lives near the old homestead, and is now Mrs. Emily C. Purinton.

Winthrop Gove was born in Seabrook, Mass., July 27, 1773; married Judith Gove, of Weare, N. H., who was born January 1, 1780. They settled in Weare after their marriage, where they resided a few years and then settled in town, March, 1804, on the farm now owned by Mrs. Electa Sherman, on what is known as Gove Hill. Their children: Richard, born in 1800; Lucy, born December, 1803; John, born March 12, 1806; Eleanor D., born July 7, 1808, and is the only survivor and still resides in town.

Elisha Gove was born in Weare, N. H., August 26, 1784. At the age of twenty years he came to Montpelier, Vt., and there married Abigail Ring, of Salisbury, N. H., May 11, 1806, who was born August 15, 1773. They moved to Lincoln March, 1809, and settled on what is known as Gove Hill. She died November 14, 1844. He died June 4, 1858. They had three children, Azrias W., born November 27, 1808; Sarah F. W., born June 28, 1812, and Winthrop G., born March 2, 1815. Azrias W. Gove still resides in town and for years practiced medicine (Thompsonian school). He married Sophrona Kelton, May 1, 1834. Their children were Peace A., now Mrs. Beaver, born March 8, 1838; Mark A., born February 3, 1842; Webster N., born May 15, 1845; Emily J., now Mrs. G. A. Thayer, born June 30, 1849; Henry W., born December 16, 1851, and Abbie R., born September 18, 1854, and died May 4, 1876. Mark A., Webster N., Emily J., and Henry W. reside in town.

Benjamin Taber, M. D., was born in Montpelier, Vt., June 30, 1785. At the age of fifteen years he commenced study at the Friends' Boarding-school, Nine Partners, N. Y., as a charity scholar, his parents being poor and unable to bear the expenses. His father carried him about one-half of the distance from Montpelier to Nine Partners; he walked the remaining distance. His scanty allowance of money was exhausted before he reached the end of his journey, and he was compelled to dispose of his sleeve-buttons to procure food. He remained at the boarding-school a number of years and studied medicine. He married Phebe Carpenter, of Starksboro, Vt., December 8, 1808, and commenced the practice of medicine in that town. In 1817 he moved to Lincoln and located in the north part of the town, on the place for years known as the "Dr. Taber place." The dwelling house in which William Eddy now lives was built by him in 1819. He was the first physician that settled in town, and the only one for several years, and practiced until he was over sixty years of age. He died June 3, 1866, at the age of eighty-one years. They had seven sons and two daughters, all of whom are now living with the exception of one son who died in his youth. The oldest, Russel, was born November 8, 1809. He commenced in the foundry business on the home farm and became successful in the undertaking; now resides in Iowa. Louis, born September 2, 1811, resides in

Mount Pleasant, O. Silas B., born April 24, 1813, resides in Iowa. Sarah, wife of Daniel Gove, of Lincoln, was born March 11, 1815. James was born December 21, 1817, and died March 23, 1832. Phebe L., wife of Peltiah, of this town, was born November 23, 1819. David C., born March 15, 1822, and Benjamin J., born November 8, 1825, both reside in Minnesota. Seaman, born November 14, 1872, resides in Texas.

Dr. Luther M. Kent was born at Hinsdale, N. H., April 26, 1803. At the age of nine years he came with his family to Warren, Vt. His father immediately joined the military force then quartered at Burlington, and there died; and in spite of all efforts to find the place of his interment, he still sleeps in an unknown grave in or near by the now flourishing city. By his own unaided efforts he educated himself in the ordinary branches, completed his medical course and located in Lincoln in January, 1828, living in a small "log cabin," at what is now known as Kent's Corners. He engaged in active practice, and continued to live on this same place up to 1859, when he removed to Bristol and remained there up to the time of his death, which occurred October 21, 1870. He was appointed first postmaster in Lincoln (see account of post-offices on another page). Dr. Kent was married to Abigail S. Richardson, in Warren, January 20, 1827. Of four children born to them one, Denslow M., died at eighteen years of age. The surviving are Adah R. (Mrs. C. P. Bush) and Dr. E. M. Kent, who now reside in Bristol, and Lucy A. (Mrs. Jesse P. Green), in Chicago. The widow of Dr. L. M. Kent, who with her husband was closely identified with the early history of Lincoln, survived him some ten years and died at the home of her son, Dr. E. M. Kent, in Bristol, in August, 1880, and side by side they rest in the little cemetery just a little way from their old home and the scenes of their early labors.

Hon. William W. Pope was born in Hingham, Mass., October 12, 1807, and was the only son of Rev. Ziba Pope, a pioneer preacher of the Freewill Baptists. When six years old he came with his parents to Randolph, Vt., and lived there until 1830, and then moved to Lincoln, where he has since resided. He married Miss Caroline Kent October 23, 1835, by whom he had a son and a daughter; the latter died in its infancy. The son, George F., is the head of the firm Pope, Berry & Hall, jobbers in tea and spices, Burlington, Vt. His wife died October 19, 1841, and August 22, 1848, he married Mrs. Mercy Dow, whose maiden name was Farr, by whom he had one son, Charles Edward. William W. Pope was elected justice of the peace in 1834 and town clerk in 1839, which two offices he held until 1870, when, on account of his age and partial loss of memory, he refused to serve any longer. In 1836, and for five or six successive years, he represented the town in the General Assembly, and again in 1850. As a legislator he was careful and considerate, but a firm and earnest advocate of what he considered right and justice, and equally as earnest in denouncing wrong. In 1860 he was chosen associate judge of the

Addison County Court. In his prime he was a man of more than ordinary mental ability and strength. His counsel and advice on legal points were clear and concise. His familiarity and knowledge of the statutory law of the State and the rulings of the higher courts, with his sound and careful judgment combined, rendered him a safe and able counselor. Until within about ten or twelve years, when his memory became somewhat impaired, he was one of the principal men in the management of the business of the town. Not a single position of trust or responsibility that his townsmen could bestow upon him, but what he has held, and discharged the duties pertaining to it in a satisfactory manner. The aggregate number of years that he has held office in the town is far more than that of any other man. He was a strict temperance man, and a strong advocate of its principles; a constant attendant upon the public worship of God whenever his health would permit; well versed in the sacred Scriptures, and for many years an active member of the Sabbath-school, and a large portion of the time the teacher of a Bible class. He died at his residence of Bright's disease, April 16, 1880.

Hon. Daniel H. Sargent, a son of Moses and Sally Sargent, was born in Lincoln February 26, 1821. He married Mary Jane Hill, of Starksboro, by whom he had four children—Sewell J., Lois (Mrs. Howard Clark), Alson M., and William H., all of whom live in town. His second wife was Mrs. George (Brooks) Nichols, daughter of Obed Brooks, by whom he had four children, Herbert C., George A., Mary J., and Wallace. Mr. Sargent was at an early age placed in positions of trust by his townsmen, and always faithfully discharged the duties of his office. In 1845, at the age of twenty-four years, he was chosen one of the selectmen of the town, and held that office nine years. He was justice of the peace nineteen years; a member of the Legislature in 1855 and 1860; assistant judge of the County Court in 1876 and '77. He died June 7, 1879, on the farm where he was born and where he has ever since resided. No better eulogy can be given than the following extract from an obituary of Mrs. Ellen Johnson: "In this afflictive stroke from the hands of an all-wise Providence not only does a family suffer the loss of a kind and indulgent husband and father, but a community has lost a prominent and highly respected citizen. Mr. Sargent has long been looked upon as one of our most worthy men. His legal knowledge, careful judgment, candor, and strict integrity combined to render him an able adviser, and his opinion has been prized by such as have had occasion to seek advice. It cannot be said of him, 'He had no enemies.' Such eulogies are for men of less firmness and stability of character; but it may be truly said he had many friends, and those most intimately acquainted with his character esteemed him most highly."

Rev. Nathaniel Stearns was born in Monkton in 1780. He came to Lincoln in 1835 and established the M. E. Church of this place. He died in Ripton in 1852. His two sons, James L. and Joseph M., resided in town until their



decease—the former March 17, 1874, aged fifty-four years, the latter November 12, 1884, aged sixty-nine years. Three of the children of James L. now reside here, Milton J., Mary S., and Wesley R., the former a merchant at the Center. Four of the children of Joseph M. also reside here, Lovina (Mrs. Zeno Page), Cynthia (Mrs. C. F. Murray), Sabra, and Elwood.

Rev. Zenas C. Pickett was born in Hope, Hamilton county, N. Y., April 27, 1807. His first charge as an itinerant preacher was on the "Wells Mission," N. Y. He was stationed on the Lincoln charge in 1870, where he remained three years, and again in 1876, preaching another term of three years. In 1879 on account of his health he located in town, having purchased a small place. The fiftieth anniversary of his married life was celebrated July 8, 1881. The following extract is from an address of the pastor of the M. E. Church, Rev. Amos Osborn, delivered at the wedding anniversary, which seemed almost prophetic of his death, which came as a welcome messenger only ten days later: "I congratulate you in view of the near approach of your departure from earth heavenward. Your sun, aye, mine too, is in the western sky; the shadows of evening are gathering. 'I brush the dews from Jordan's banks; the crossing must be near.' Soon a voice will be heard, 'Come up higher.' I am quite sure you will answer, 'Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly; I am prepared to go.'"

---

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF MONKTON.

MONKTON, situated in the northern part of Addison county, is bounded north by Hinesburg in Chittenden county; east by Starksboro; south by Bristol and New Haven, and west by Ferrisburgh. The surface is very mountainous, the principal elevation being Hogback Mountain, which extends across nearly the whole eastern portion of the town from north to south. The western part of the town is drained by Little Otter Creek (and its tributaries), as it flows northwest through Ferrisburgh into the lake. The principal stream in the eastern part is Pond Brook, which rises in Bristol Pond, in the north part of Bristol, and flows north into Hinesburg. The scenery of the town is varied and picturesque, while the hills and mountains are filled with innumerable natural curiosities, among which is a huge cavern in the northwest part of the town. The orifice which forms the entrance is at the bottom of a chasm in the rocks on a side hill. It contains two apartments, one of which is about thirty feet in length by sixteen wide.

Monkton was chartered by Governor Benning Wentworth on the 24th of June, 1762, and contained an area of 24,000 acres, divided into seventy shares.

According to tradition, John Bishop was the first settler in town. His farm was on the Ridge, upon which he undoubtedly located with the idea, so prevalent in those days, that the heights were better than the valleys for the habitations of men. He came in 1774. The same year witnessed the arrival of Barnabas Barnum, whose followers of the same name originated "Barnumtown," and John and Ebenezer Stearns, who lived in the north part of the town, just south of the Hinesburg line. The settlement was broken up and dispersed by the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, and all attempts to clear the forests and cultivate the fields were replaced by endeavors to stem the approaching tide of British tyranny and misrule, and repel the arrogant invaders. Between the close of the war and the year 1787, however, we find that the following settlers took up lands in Monkton, and, by taking the freeman's oath, evinced a determination to remain.

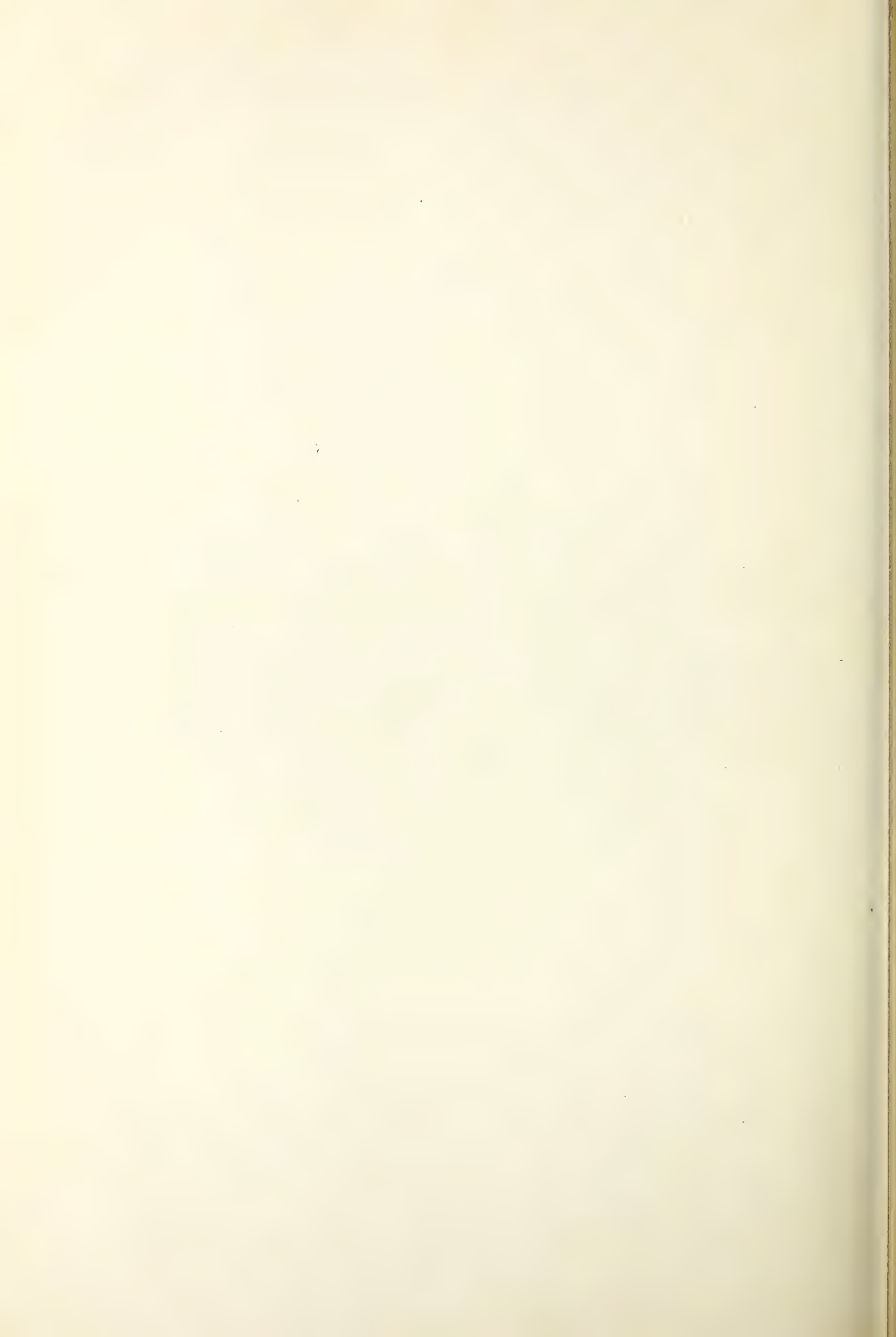
John Ferguson settled in that portion of the original town of Monkton which was afterward set off to Starksboro. At an early day he represented the town in the Legislature. He has descendants now living in Starksboro. Others who lived in this neighborhood were the following: Richard and Samuel Barnum; Stephen Haight, who settled on the place now occupied by Norman Finney. He was for many years a leading member of the Legislature, a sheriff, and a judge of the County Court. He died on the 12th of January, 1841, at Washington, D. C., aged fifty-eight years, while holding the office of sergeant-at-arms in the Senate of the United States. The body thereupon voted an appropriation to pay the expenses of carrying his remains to Burlington for burial. Samuel Barnum was for a number of years a justice of the peace, and a member of the Legislature. He died in Vergennes at the residence of his son, General A. W. Barnum. Abijah Barnum also settled originally at Barnumtown, but was of a locomotive disposition; also Jesse, Theron, and Moses Barnum. James Tobias, a Quaker, married a sister of Amos Barnum's wife. Johnson Finney located on the place on which Norman Finney, his son, now lives. Frederick Carter lived a little toward Vergennes from Barnumtown. Isaiah Sanford lived in Barnumtown. William Garret carried on a store a little way south of Barnumtown. Miles Bates lived a short time in Barnumtown and removed to the Borough.

Among the other early settlers may be mentioned Daniel Smith, grandfather of Daniel Ladd, who settled on the farm one mile north of the Borough, now owned by the estate of Lucius Smith. He was a gifted counsel, and was for several years a representative of the town in the Legislature. He died in 1812. Silas Hardy located a little south of Ebenezer Stearns, and about one and a half miles north of the Borough. David Ferriss settled about one mile west of the Borough on the place now owned by Mrs. Ward, of Charlotte. He removed many years ago to Ohio. Aurey Cronkhite lived and died near the Starksboro line. Frederick Smith was an early settler on the



*S E Smith*





place in the Borough, now occupied by Carlton Dean. Leonard Haight lived toward the Bristol line. Jesse Lyman, son of David Ferriss, was for several years a resident of Monkton, and afterward of Vergennes. He was a major of militia, and an able officer under General Strong at the battle of Plattsburgh. Buel Hitchcock, the first physician in town, lived in the vicinity of the Ridge. He built the first grist-mill in town, and after living here some years removed to St. Lawrence county, N. Y. Noble Saxton settled in the Borough. Hezekiah Smith, brother to Daniel, located in the Borough on the site now occupied by Harvey Potter. Thomas Smith, a distant relative of Daniel Smith, married the latter's sister and settled in East Monkton, on the place now occupied by Leonard Meech. Nathaniel Dean was grandfather of Thaddeus Dean, who now resides in town. Enos Knapp lived toward Starksboro, about half a mile east of the Ridge. Paul Atwood came to Monkton from Bennington in 1790, and died here at the age of ninety-two years. His son, Levi E. Atwood, in 1803 or 1804, then a boy of twelve years, while on his way to the mill in Starksboro broke a willow switch, and on his return home stuck it in the ground, where it now stands a gigantic tree. Cyrus W. Atwood, of Starksboro, is a son of Levi. Daniel Collins, jr., lived in the second house south of where Daniel Ladd now lives. He was for many years a deputy sheriff, judge of the County Court, and has been a representative in the Legislature. Joseph Willoughby was an early settler east of the Ridge, on the place now owned by Mrs. Willoughby Smith. Sylvanus Smith, brother of Thomas, lived on the place now owned by Casper Dean. Swift Chamberlain settled about a mile northwest of the Borough, on the place now owned by Henry Baldwin. Martin Lawrence lived in the Borough in the house now owned by Daniel Ladd, opposite his residence. Mr. Lawrence built this house. Elijah Branch was an early settler in the Ridge district, on the place where the widow of George Collins now lives. Robinson Mumford, from Bennington, settled in 1791 north of the Ridge, on the place now occupied by Ira Day, who married a daughter of Josiah Mumford, Robinson's son. Robinson Mumford held for many years the office of justice of the peace, and was a leading member of the Baptist Church. An old elm still standing on the homestead is said to be the largest and most symmetrical elm in the county. It measures twenty-three feet in circumference, is one hundred and eight years old, and shades an area of nearly a quarter of an acre. Moses Pingree lived in the Borough on the present site of the Methodist parsonage. Adolph Lattin settled east of the Borough, under the mountain. Samuel Webb established himself on the place now owned by Ashbel Dean, west of the Borough. He was a carpenter by trade, and came to Monkton as early as 1790. He died November 19, 1838, aged seventy-one years. His son Daniel still resides in town at the age of eighty-seven years, with his wife, Sophia (Conger), who is eighty-five, and has passed the sixtieth anniversary of their wedding. Daniel Webb was town treasurer of

Monkton for thirty consecutive years. Daniel Smith came to Monkton in 1780, from Bennington, and settled on the farm now owned by the widow of L. E. Smith. The several members of his family have figured among the most prominent men of the town. He was a councilor, and for twelve years town representative. He had seven children. Luman B. became a prominent lawyer in Monkton; Lucius E. was first chosen to the Legislature in 1858-59, and afterward served eight terms, and in 1866-67 was elected State senator. Nicholas Holmes, from Nine Partners, N. Y., came to Monkton in 1787, and settled on the place now occupied by H. R. Baldwin. He was a member of the Society of Friends. He had a family of eight children. Jonathan, his son, and afterward Andrew, his grandson, succeeded to the estate. Beers Stilson, from New Milford, Conn., came here in 1783, and soon after located where his son and grandsons now live. He married Eunice Dodge, and had a family of four sons and one daughter, of whom Alpheus, of Monkton, and Leman, of Lincoln, are the only ones now living. Solomon Barton came to this town from New York in 1785, and selected for his home the place now occupied by A. J. Cushman. His second son, Moses, built the house now occupied by H. Jewell, in 1812. Mrs. Jewell is a daughter of Moses. Ashbel Dean, with his brother Benjamin, came to Monkton soon after the close of the Revolutionary War, in which he had served six years. He located on the old stage road near Barnumtown. He was at the battle of Eutaw Springs, Yorktown, and other engagements. He married a daughter of Jehiel Barnum, and had a family of nine children. The house now occupied by T. N. Dean was built by Captain Lemuel Kendrick, and is the oldest in the village. Eleazer Finney came here from New Milford, Conn., in 1785, and settled on the farm now owned by his great-grandson, H. J. Finney, which has ever remained in the family. Eleazer held the office of justice of the peace for nearly fifty years, and at different periods held various other town offices. Being given to the composition of poetry, he won the title of "Monkton's Bard." He died on February 28, 1859, aged eighty-four years. Daniel Collins, father of Daniel, jr., before mentioned, came from New Milford, Conn., in 1789, and died here on August 22, 1844. He had four sons, Nathan, David, Edmund, and Daniel, and one daughter, Phebe. Hezekiah Smith came here from Bennington in 1780, in company with three brothers, Daniel, Champion, and Samuel. He was by trade a shoemaker, but after coming here he kept a tavern at the Borough. His eldest son, Horatio A., was a physician of Monkton. Ebenezer Barnum, from Litchfield, Conn., came to this town in 1786. His son, John Barnum, was then five years of age. John afterward married Abbie Dean, with whom he passed a married life of sixty-six years. He was a prominent man in town, and took an active part in the War of 1812. He died in 1878, aged ninety-eight years. Josiah Fuller, from Bennington, reached Monkton in 1788, and settled on a farm now owned by Ethan Lawrence. He had ten children, of whom the eldest, Sylvanus, went



to the battle of Plattsburgh, and was never after heard from. Milton, the only son who remained in town, became a prominent citizen, and died here at the age of seventy-seven years on the farm now owned by his son Jonas. Stephen Fuller lived where Daniel Meader now resides. David Fuller is his son. Joseph Willoughby, the second representative of the town, built about 1781 the house in which the widow of his grandson, D. W. Smith, now lives. Josiah Lawrence, a native of Norwich, Conn., a soldier of the Revolution, reached Monkton some time before 1790, and settled at the north end of Hogback Mountain, where he died in 1835. His grandson, Daniel Lawrence, now occupies the old homestead. Eliakim Beers located in 1790 on the farm now occupied by his grandson, L. E. Beers. He died in 1870, aged ninety-five years. David Roscoe came from Connecticut in 1795, and settled in Barnumtown, where he owned three hundred acres of land—the place now occupied by P. Parents. Dan Stone, a graduate from Williams College, came to Monkton from Connecticut in 1795, and engaging in the practice of medicine, became one of the most prominent physicians in this region. Of his three sons, Dan and George became physicians, engaged in practice here and in Vergennes, and in 1857 went to Illinois. Charles remained in town until he reached the age of fifty-three years, when, in 1857, he died. His son, Charles H. Stone, now lives on the old "Dart farm." Nathan G. Baldwin, from New Milford, Conn., came to Monkton in 1793, settling on the farm now owned by S. Miles, and erecting a log house. He had a family of five sons; two of them, Albert N. and Jay N., now live on the home farm. Two others, Henry R. and E. D., are still residents of the town. George Dart, also from New Milford, came to Monkton in 1789, and bought one hundred acres of land of David Ferris, to pay for which he returned to Connecticut and made one hundred axes, valued at twenty pounds, and delivered them to Ferris. The farm is now owned by Charles H. Stone. John Thomas, from Connecticut, settled in the town in 1796, and died here in 1799, leaving a wife and nine children. His widow married Dr. Dan Stone in 1800. Nathan Williams, born in 1772, came to Monkton very early, and married Lois, daughter of Isaac Stearns. At the time of his death he owned the farm now occupied by L. E. Beers. He had six children, three of whom remained in town. Thomas Tracey, from Manchester, N. H., came to Monkton in 1790, and settled on the farm now owned by John White. Stephen Ballou came to Monkton in 1803, and engaged in the business of a tanner and manufacturer. The tannery which now stands in the rear of Gee's blacksmith shop was erected by him. His son Phillip C., born here on July 23, 1806, studied medicine with Horatio Smith, of New Haven, and settled in Monkton, where he carried on an extensive practice for more than forty years. Ira Ladd came from Pittsford, Vt., in 1805, and opened a general store at Barnumtown, and was many years a justice of the peace. Leonard Deming, father of Mrs. Ladd, was a native of Addison

county, and in early life a blacksmith. He was afterward the author of *Deming's Vermont Officers* and a collection of legal cases entitled *Remarkable Events*. Calvin Wheaton came from Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1802, and settled in the valley of Pond Brook. He was a clothier by trade, and worked in a cloth factory below Barnumtown. He died in 1853, aged eighty-four years. James Cox, from Long Island, N. Y., came here in 1811 and settled on a farm about half a mile south of where William J. Cox now resides. He was the first tailor in town. John French, a blacksmith, located in Monkton about 1800, and worked many years for Captain Lemuel Kendrick. He married Hannah Smith and had a family of five children, of whom two are living: Matthew O., in Monkton, and John W., in Iowa. Mr. French died in 1852, and his wife in 1869. H. B. Williams has a large and valuable collection of Indian relics, which were found on a bluff on his farm near Bristol Pond, where it is supposed a favorite camping-ground of the Indians was located. Near by is a burial place of theirs, where many bones have been disinterred, and one complete skeleton found. The place was discovered by workmen who were engaged in digging gravel for a dam, and bones were found so numerous that the men were obliged to desist from their labor and procure gravel elsewhere.

Other early settlers were David Robarts, Lemuel Hardy, John Brock, Elijah Bishop, William Kellogg, Benjamin Haight, James Brock, Zenas White, John Gilson, Captain Daniel Herrick, Warren Barlow, James Dean, Abel Parker, Isaac Knapp, Rufus Finney, Ephraim Page, Calvin Hill, Isaac Hill, Alexander Durand, Nathaniel Fisk, Ezekiel Hodges, Daniel Hodges, George Duel, John Atkin, John Downing, Tilley Weller, Henry Haddock, John Burling,<sup>1</sup> Partridge Thatcher.

*Town Organization.*—The first town meeting was held at the house of Richard Barnum on the 28th of March, 1786, and the following officers were elected: Horace Hervey, moderator; Samuel Barnum, town clerk; John Bishop, jr., John Ferguson, Samuel Barnum, selectmen; Frederick Smith, town treasurer; John Allen, constable; Stephen Fuller, Horace Hervey, Richard Barnum, listers; Daniel Smith, grand juror, and brander of horses; Elijah Bishop, and Silas Hardy, hog haywards.

At a meeting held on the 20th of October, 1786, it is ascertained that one highway had been laid out according to a vote of the proprietors of Monkton, from the north line to the south, and four rods wide; and another from the Ferrisburgh road on the west line of the town to the north line of the town, same width.

On the 24th of October, 1786, a highway was laid out from south to north, beginning within "lot No. 7 of the first division, and intersecting the north line opposite No. 116."

<sup>1</sup> Undoubtedly a member of that numerous family of Burlings from which the principal city in the State derived its name.

On the 12th of May, 1787, a highway was laid out from the Hinesburg road north and south from Mr. Fuller's by Esquire Barber's to John Bishop's.

At another meeting, held on the 3d of November, 1787, at the house of Frederick Smith, it was voted to divide the town into two districts "for purposes of schooling," and that the south district extend as far north as John Brock's, on the west side of Mill Brook, and the north district as far south as "Fraderick Smith's," on the east side of Mill Brook.

*Early Business.*—The streams in Monkton affording few good mill advantages, the early, as well as the present inhabitants, devoted their time chiefly to agricultural pursuits. The first grist-mill mentioned in the records was owned and operated by Ebenezer Stearns. Another early grist-mill was run by Mr. Shattuck in the same neighborhood in which his son Charles now lives. He also ran a saw-mill. Johnson Finney ran about the first saw-mill in town, on the place in Barnumtown now owned by Norman Finney. Stoddard Hollis, and later his son George, operated a large tannery in the Borough, which Stephen Ballou erected. The building now stands at the rear of Edward Gee's blacksmith shop. Silas Hardy also ran one for a time in the north part of the town.

Among the early merchants was Clark Smith, who kept a store in the Borough just south of Dean's present store. Zachariah Beckwith was some time in company with Smith and then went to Middlebury, where his son Smith Beckwith now lives.

The first tavern was erected during the Revolution by Mr. Barnum, and still stands in a modernized dress, now owned and occupied by Ashbel Dean. Near it, where the Methodist Church stands, was a whipping-post and pillory. It is related that one Carly, a Quaker, was condemned to stand for hours in the pillory as a penalty for getting in hay on the Sabbath, and that he was cheered in his punishment by his wife, who brought her knitting and sat on a stone near by. Another early tavern was kept just north of the Borough, where Harvey Potter now lives, by Hezekiah Smith. He died in 1813 of the epidemic. William Niles then married his widow, who was a Willoughby, and kept the house for some years. Luman V. Smith kept a tavern in the Borough, in the house now occupied by F. H. Dean. Chauncey Hutchins succeeded Smith, and was followed by L. C. Keeler. The hotel in the village, now kept by M. F. Muzzey, was built (the main part) by William Kingsley, as many as fifty-five years ago, for a private house. He also built the store building now occupied by F. H. Dean. About 1845 James Miner converted this private house into a tavern, and employed L. C. Keeler to manage it. Since then the most prominent landlords have been Reuben Wickware, Daniel Isham, George Tobey, Platt Gage, and Elmer Collins. Lewis Osier, who was here about six years, immediately preceded the present proprietor. Mr. Muzzey opened the house on the 24th of April, 1885.



*Present Business.*—The only saw-mill now in operation in Monkton is in the northeast part of the town, operated by C. Nash, who built up an old dismantled mill about a year ago. He runs a small provender mill there too. The Kaolin Works have been under the management of B. F. Goss, of Vergennes, since 1864; first as B. F. Goss, then Goss & Talbott, and finally, as it still remains, Goss & Gleason (C. J. Gleason, of Montpelier, being the partner). The works employ thirteen men, with an average product of 1,500 tons per annum. The kaolin is used principally as a "filling" in the manufacture of paper. A large proportion of their product is sold in New York. The store building now occupied by F. H. Dean at the village was erected, as we have just seen, by William Kingsley. Mr. Dean has traded here since January, 1879, succeeding H. O. Smith, who had been here for over twenty years. His father, Timothy Smith, preceded him for many years. H. W. Clifford has kept a store at the Ridge for about a year.

*Physicians.*—There is but one physician now in practice in town. Dr. O. L. Nimblet was born on the 16th of January, 1832, in Monkton, on the place still occupied by his mother, Althea (Williams) Nimblet. He studied medicine with Dr. P. C. Ballou, then of Monkton (who died October 1, 1884), after which he attended the medical department of Dartmouth College. He was afterward graduated from the University of Vermont, at Burlington, on the 5th of June, 1854. He came here at once to practice. In August, 1853, he married Sarah V. Mason, of Starksboro. He is now living with his second wife, formerly Mrs. E. C. Weller, of Monkton, whom he married on the 2d of January, 1886. His father, Hosea Nimblet, came to Monkton not long after 1820, and after working out a while by the month, located on the place now occupied by his widow. Hosea Nimblet died on the 8th of August, 1879, aged seventy-nine years and three months.

*Post-offices.*—One of the earliest postmasters in the village, or Borough, as we have been calling it, was Edmund Collins, who had the office a number of years. Charles Dean also had the office many years. Daniel Dean, T. C. Smith, Ira Ladd, and Harrison Smith brought the office down to 1879, when the present incumbent, F. H. Dean, was appointed. The first postmaster at Monkton Ridge was Dr. Philip C. Ballou, who held the office a few years, until his death in 1884. Fred Skiff followed him, but under the present administration gave place to Arthur Bidwell, who holds it now.

*Military.*—At the outbreak of the Revolution John Bishop, with several sons, and Ebenezer Stearns, were captured by Tories and Indians and taken to Canada, and the settlement was broken up till after the war. Tradition says Bishop had some wheat-stacks to which the Indians were about to set fire, when Mrs. Bishop, knowing them to be her main dependence, appeared with hot water, which she threw so vigorously that the Indians, admiring her courage, spared the stacks. Bishop and his sons were again returned to their homes.

Bishop was noted for his eccentricities ; for instance, when any one came to the marsh, near where he lived, to pick cranberries, he always demanded a portion, for the reason that he brought the seed with him from New Milford. He also demanded a share of all the fish in an adjacent pond, as he had brought the original stock from the same place, in a leather bag, supplying fresh water from time to time, on his way. Barnabas Barnum met with a more tragic fate. On the alarm being given at the siege of Shelburne block-house, he repaired, with others, to the scene of action, and fell in the bloody skirmish of March 12, 1778.

Monkton, in common with the other towns in this part of the State, took vigorous and active measures to repel the invaders of the War of 1812, and it is not a pleasant reflection that the time has passed when the names and deeds of her heroes in that struggle could be inscribed on the pages of history. The great Rebellion, however, is too recent in the memory of men now living to admit of omission. The names of those who went from Monkton to this war in Vermont regiments are as follows :

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863 :

E. Barney, H. E. Barnum, J. P. Barnum, P. Begor, W. Boughton, A. J. Bull, G. E. Collins, M. Colt, A. L. Cox, C. D. Dean, M. Degree, T. R. Dunn, J. Elliott, jr., L. C. Finch, A. Freeman, H. J. Freeman, W. Freeman, W. W. Gage, F. Greenough, J. S. Hays, A. D. Hyer, G. Hill, W. Higby, L. Lapointe, A. C. Little, W. P. Morgan, A. Page, H. B. Potter, A. Rivers, J. P. Rosco, C. H. Sears, C. C. Sears, O. Shepherd, S. Shepherd, H. Sherman, S. Stebbins, J. Stillson, J. S. Tracy, W. H. Tracy, J. J. Weaver, G. W. Weller, S. A. Wright.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls :

Volunteers for three years.—J. N. Baldwin, E. T. Collins, E. S. Collins, O. Demmins, A. Derby, O. B. Hutchins, J. Kingsley, J. Lamson, J. Osier, P. Osier, P. Owen, P. Parents, E. Steady, F. Stone, H. C. Sweet, C. Van Steenburgh.

Volunteers for one year.—H. Bostwick, I. Briggs, C. Comstock, H. J. Freeman, J. Greene 3d, A. E. Lamson, E. Sears.

Volunteers re-enlisted.—E. Barney, P. Begor, M. Colt, A. L. Cox, J. S. Hayes.

Enrolled men who furnished substitute.—L. E. Beers, O. W. Eaton, George F. Skiff, J. B. Smith, L. E. Smith, W. W. Wyman.

Not credited by name.—Three men.

Volunteers for nine months.—J. Baldwin, J. Cogue, M. Furlong, E. F. Hall, N. Hawley, jr., H. L. Hurlburt, K. Melainliff, J. C. Moulton, J. Rounds, H. H. Spooner, L. Steady, G. R. Toby.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, T. Dillon, C. Hyer, O. Nimblet, F. B. Partch, S. Tracy. Procured substitute, D. B. Collins, E. Hill, B. S. Lawrence.

*Present Officers.*—The town officers of Monkton, elected at the March meeting for 1885, are as follows: F. H. Dean, town clerk; treasurer and agent, L. E. Smith (since deceased); selectmen, John A. Palmer, L. E. Meech, Charles Thomas; constable, H. R. Baldwin; superintendent of schools, Dr. O. L. Nimblet; listers, George W. Day, L. E. Beers, William M. Dean; overseer of the poor, L. E. Meech.

*Population Statistics.*—The population of this town has varied since the taking of the first census in 1791, as follows: 1791, 450; 1800, 880; 1810, 1,248; 1820, 1,152; 1830, 1,384; 1840, 1,310; 1850, 1,246; 1860, 1,123; 1870, 1,006; 1880, 1022.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

The first church organized in town was the Calvinistic Baptist, formed July 24, 1794, with a membership of twelve. The society, though limited in numbers, still holds regular services, Rev. Ira Kellogg acting as pastor, and Albert Baldwin as Sabbath-school superintendent.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church* was organized in 1797 by Joseph Mitchell, the first pastor. There being no convenient center in the town, the society has three different places of worship: at the church in East Monkton, the town house at Monkton Ridge, and the church in Barnumtown, one service being held at each place on alternate Sabbaths, served by one pastor, Rev. Delano Perry. The first church at Barnumtown was erected in 1811, and rebuilt in 1854. Its original cost was \$1,250, and now with seating capacity for two hundred and fifty persons, is valued at \$4,500. The building at East Monkton, erected in 1867, will accommodate two hundred and fifty persons, cost \$2,000, and is now valued, including grounds, at \$2,500. The society is at present in a prosperous state, with many members.

*The Friends' Society*, located at Monkton Ridge, was organized by Joseph Hoag in 1798, he also acting as their first minister. Their first building was erected about the year 1800. The present house will seat two hundred and fifty persons, and was erected in 1878, at a cost of \$1,200. It is now valued, including grounds, at \$2,400. The society has about eighty members, with W. L. Dean, Fred Skiff, and Samuel Miles, elders.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF NEW HAVEN.<sup>1</sup>

NEW HAVEN is situated in the central part of Addison county, in latitude 44° 6' and longitude 30° 53', between the Green Mountains on the east and Grand View and Buck Mountains on the west. Some parts of it are mod-

<sup>1</sup> Prepared for this work, substantially, by the late Edward S. Dana, of New Haven.



erately rolling, and there are pleasant valleys and fine streams. The greater part of the rocks underlying the soil are limestone and red sandrock, the former cropping out in ledges and furnishing materials for lime and building purposes. There are also quarries of fine marble. The soil consists of clay and loam, with alluvial deposits; along the several streams in many places are bowlders and pebbles, deposited here during the drift period. The town was originally covered with a heavy growth of timber, consisting principally of maple, beech, birch, elm, basswood, walnut, pine, oak, hemlock, etc. In the central and northeastern parts were low, swampy tracts, covered with a heavy growth of cedar. Springs of pure, cold water are abundant, and the town is well supplied with streams. New Haven River enters the town near the southeast corner, washing the whole southern portion, and flows into Otter Creek near the southwest corner. Otter Creek, which flows to the north, forms a part of the southwestern boundary of the town. Little Otter Creek rises in the central part of the town, flows northwesterly into Ferrisburgh, and thence into Lake Champlain. The Central Vermont Railroad extends through the entire western portion of the town, having two mail stations, at Brooksville and New Haven Depot. The town is bounded on the north by Ferrisburgh, Monkton, and Bristol; east by Bristol; south by Middlebury and Weybridge, and west by Weybridge and Waltham.

On November 2, 1761, Governor Benning Wentworth granted to John Evarts and sixty-one associates, in sixty-eight shares, and according to the charter to contain 25,040 acres, an area of a little more than six miles square. This John Evarts, of Salisbury, Conn., was that year deputed to repair to Portsmouth, N. H., and obtain charters of two townships. He first designed to locate them on the sites of Clarendon and Rutland; but learning that charters already covered that region, and the territory north of Leicester had not been granted, and having some knowledge of the lower falls on Otter Creek (now Vergennes), he began at these falls, laying off his townships south of that place, and bounded on the west by the creek. Finding a sufficient extent of territory between Leicester and the falls named for three townships, he obtained that number of charters, having redistributed the names of the applicants in such a manner as to secure the grants of three instead of two. This town he named New Haven, after the capital of his own State. To designate the starting point more permanently than "a tree marked," a cannon was inserted in a hole in a rock, with the muzzle upward. This cannon has ever since been the guiding landmark not only of New Haven and Salisbury, but of Middlebury, inasmuch as Middlebury took its boundaries from the south line of New Haven, and Salisbury from the south line of Middlebury. In process of years this cannon became hidden from view by the accumulation of soil, and which, from repeated additions, now covers it to the depth of several feet; but a bar of iron seasonably inserted in the muzzle can now be seen protruding above the superincumbent material.

In the charter Governor Wentworth reserved to himself five hundred acres in the northwest corner of the town, considered equivalent to two shares; assigned for the gospel and schools four other shares, and one to each of the other grantees.

Although chartered in 1761, the town remained an unbroken wilderness until 1769. A few families that year removed from Salisbury, Conn., and settled near the creek in what is now Waltham and Vergennes. Among them were John Griswold and family of five sons, and twelve other settlers, among whom were Phineas Brown and Joshua Hyde. Here were made considerable improvements; a saw-mill was erected by Griswold and others at the falls in Vergennes, then called New Haven Falls; but they were surprised from their quiet labor by the advent of Colonel Reid, of New York, with a body of armed dependents, who claimed the land on both sides of Otter Creek for a distance of two miles on each shore, from its mouth to Sutherland Falls, by right of a patent from the governor of his State. The settlers were forcibly ejected and tenants of his own put into possession, who built more houses and a grist-mill. These were in turn dispossessed by Ethan Allen and his brave men, their houses and grist-mill destroyed, and the rightful owners put in possession of their property. In July, 1773, Colonel Reid again came on with a number of Scotch emigrants and again expelled the first settlers, and repaired the mill. When this became known at Bennington, Allen and his followers proceeded immediately to New Haven Falls and forcibly reinstated their friends. They broke the mill-stones and threw them over the falls. They also erected a fort a short distance above the falls and garrisoned it with a small party under command of Ebenezer Allen, and after this received no further molestation from the "Yorkers."<sup>1</sup> But the settlers had scarcely begun to feel safe from raids from this quarter, before the settlement was again broken up and the records destroyed by the noted Jacob Sherwood, a Tory and "Yorker" of Revolutionary memory.

Few of the original grantees of the town ever became actual settlers. A few were represented among the latter by their children, but most of them sold their shares to the actual settlers at a nominal value. But little is known of the proceedings of the proprietors previous to the settlement of the town, owing to the loss of records; but it is evident from the records of other towns that they did business up to 1774. The earliest record at our command is dated Salisbury, March 23, 1774, which reads as follows: "Then the proprietors of the township of New Haven (a township lately granted under the great seal of the Province of New Hampshire, now in the Province of New York) met according to a legal warning in the *Connecticut Current*, at the dwelling house of Capt. Samuel More, Innholder in Salisbury in Litchfield County and Colony of Connecticut in New England. Firstly Voted." (No proceedings registered.)

---

<sup>1</sup> See history of Vergennes in this work.

The next record is as follows: "New Haven, October 10, 1774. Then the proprietors of this town met according to the adjournment of a legal meeting of said proprietors of the 23 of March last. First voted Andrew Barton moderator for said meeting, in the room of the old moderator he being absent. 2<sup>nd</sup>, voted Justus Sheerwood Proprietors Clerk. 3<sup>rd</sup>, voted to adjourn said meeting to Stewards in said town for the space of half an hour. 4<sup>th</sup>, voted that a certain parcel of land be given to the further and more speedy settling of the town. Whereas the settlement of the township of New Haven has been much hindered, by repeated encroachments from noxious claimants, and by reason of the small number of settlers, those which were actual residents have been great sufferers, and several times by force expelled from the premises. For the future to prevent the like illegal intrusion, and for the more speedy settlement of this town, the proprietors do therefore 5<sup>th</sup>, vote to give 60 acres of land out of each right or share of land throughout this Town, which land shall be given to as many of the undernamed, as shall settle the same by the first day of June, 1775. 150 acres to each man that erects a house, and actually resides and improves on his lot for the space of five years, or brings a man in his room to do said duty, and on his so settling by the first of June, he shall have a conditional deed, to secure him in doing the above duty. And that, on any man's failure of so doing the duty, his land shall revert back to those that gave it. Likewise voted, Seth Warner, Ethan Allen, Noah Lee, Committee to procure deeds for the adventurers. 6<sup>th</sup>, Voted that Robert Cockran, Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Peleg Sunderland, Samuel Herrick, Elnathan Hubbell, Jesse Sawyer, shall have two years time to settle their part of the land given by the proprietors."

The adventurers' names are as follows: Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Robert Cochran, Samuel Herrick, Peleg Sunderland, Jesse Sawyer, Elnathan Hubbell, Eben Wallis, Noah Lee, Phineas Brown, John Steward, Andrew Barton, Justus Sherwood, John Grizel, Eli Robert, Eleazer Baxter, Justus Webster, Asahel Blanchard, — Sturtevant, William Lomas, William Smith, Mathew Macure, Isaac Buck, John Rowly, John Tuff, John Stearns, Amos Weller, Jonathan Williams, William Steward, Peletiah Soper, David Torrey, Joseph Baker, John Morrill, George Saxton, Josiah Sanborn.

The first three divisions of land were lost; the fourth was made in June, 1775, each proprietor to receive 100 acres to be laid parallel with the town line, not to exceed 200 rods in length per lot, said division to begin after the above sequestered lands are laid to the above adventurers. "Voted, that Eli Roberts, Andrew Barton and Justus Sherwood be committee to make the fourth division. William Steward, Luther Evarts, Justus Sherwood, committee to lay out highways." "Voted, Luther Everts to make a plan of the town." It was voted that on each adventurer's lot of one hundred acres, five were given for highways. Justus Webster drew No. 12, on which he settled. At



a proprietors' meeting of March 6, 1776, held at John Griswold's house, proprietors were taxed two dollars or four days' work for "rectifying highways," or for making a plan of the town; forty acre division made afterward at this meeting as mentioned. The last proprietors' meeting of which record exists was on January 11, 1793.

Prior to the Revolution and during that war, settlements were made in various parts of the town. Justus Sherwood came in 1774, and settled in June on lot 31, the farm since owned by the late Judge Elias Bottum, and erected his dwelling exactly where Judge Bottum's family graveyard now is. He was proprietors' clerk from the first meeting held in town, October 10, 1774, until probably the latter part of 1776, when he left on account of the war. On a visit to Bennington, being no longer able to disguise his true sentiments, he gave utterance to remarks that denoted sympathy with the royal cause, at which the Whigs of that place, taking offense, tried him before "Judge Lynch," and sentenced him to a punishment of twenty lashes, familiarly known as the "beech seal," which, if not seriously wounding to the body, was humiliating to the feelings of the culprit and but amusing to the spectators. While in New Haven Sherwood was in fact a secret agent of a company of New York land-jobbers, in their pay, and himself engaged at the same time in speculating in the patents issued by the governor of New Hampshire; and that he might be effectually secured from the hostility of the settlers and maintain with them a free and unsuspected intercourse, he located in a part of the settlement where he could most effectually subserve their interests. Exasperated at his exposure, he raised a company of Royalists, conducted them to Canada, and entered the British service. After the war he received a pension of a crown a day during life and the grant of 1,200 acres of land in Upper Canada, opposite Ogdensburgh. Before leaving New Haven, having in his hands, as proprietors' clerk, their records, he buried nearly all of them in an iron pot, having a potash-kettle turned over it, near his house, marking the place; but they were never afterward found.

This town has undergone several changes. October 29, 1789, a tract of land on the north called New Haven Gore was annexed to it, and October 29, 1791, a part of the town was annexed to Weybridge. October 23, 1783, a corner was taken to aid in the incorporation of the city of Vergennes, a portion of which, together with a part of Addison and this town, were in November, 1796, taken to form the town of Waltham.

Amongst the first permanent settlers, except those already mentioned, were Cook and Andrew Barton in the Waltham part, Justus Sturdevant and David Stowe in the Weybridge part, and Captain Miles Bradley, Enos Peck, Elijah Foot, Elisha Fuller, Bazadeel Rudd, William Eno and others, in the New Haven part.

March 20, 1787, the town was organized, with Ebenezer Field, moderator,

and Elijah Foot, town clerk and treasurer; Ebenezer Field, Eli Roberts, and Enos Peck, selectmen; Bazadeel Rudd, William Eno, Asa Wheeler, listers; Ed. Wright, William Woodbridge, grand jurors; Nathan Griswold, leather inspector; Wait Hoyt, Truman Wheeler, Andrew Barton, John Hayward, David Griswold, Robert Wood, Reuben Grenell, Enos Peck, fence viewers.

There were eight school districts in 1799. In 1803 there were ten, with 399 scholars in attendance. In 1828 there were 629 scholars in attendance, and upward of 500 for a period of thirty years, since which the number has yearly lessened. In 1886 there are twelve whole districts and two fractions, with 260 school children in attendance.

The first birth on record is that of Hannah, daughter of Amos P. Sherman, July 20, 1786, in what was at that time New Haven (now Waltham). Martin Eno was born in 1786 or '87. There is little doubt but that others were born in the vicinity of the fort near Vergennes Falls before either of those mentioned. The first school-house was built in district No. 1, upon the site occupied by the present building. This house, it is related, was quite small, so much so as to be considered by the female portion of the community wholly unfit for the purpose for which it was intended. Accordingly, while the men were all away upon a wolf hunt one day, the women repaired to the building with axes, and soon razed it to the ground. A more pretentious affair soon after took its place.

The first representative of the town was Phinehas Brown — 1786.

The first justice was Elijah Foot — 1787. Others following were Jonathan Hoyt, thirty-five years; Elias Bottum, thirty-two years; Daniel Twitchell, thirty years; Othniel Jewett, twenty-eight years; William Nash, twenty years; Jabez Langdon, eighteen years; Samuel Chalker, eighteen years; Calvin Squier, sixteen years; Alfred Roscoe, twelve years; James Saxton, fifteen years; Horace Plumley, twelve years; Horace P. Birge, twelve years.

At a town meeting, April 28, 1795, a committee was appointed to unite with the proprietors' committee to "complete the business by making out a plan of the whole and petition the General Assembly to tax all the land in said town to defray the expenses thereof; also to petition to pitch the undivided lands, and to establish the first, second, and third divisions as they were originally laid, and also the fourth and fifth and other pitches as they are surveyed." The committee was Reuben Field, Andrew Mills, Seth Langdon, Giles Doud, Andrew Squier, and William Eno. Lots drawn under these divisions cannot be given.

1798, Voted "to divide the town if a dividing line can be agreed upon." 1802, agitation over "center of town," and site of meeting-house. In 1794 the Legislature passed an act appropriating to the use of common schools in the Hampshire Grants the shares of the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel." But that society, instead of abandoning their claim, transferred it to the

Episcopal Church. That church contested the constitutionality of the above mentioned law in the United States Court. After protracted litigation the matter was decided in favor of the church. The suit, which was to test the validity of the church's title throughout the State, was brought against the town of New Haven. The share in New Haven for the first settled minister, after an attempt made by the Universalists to obtain it, was, by a vote of the town, appropriated to the use of common schools.

Solomon Brown, an old Revolutionary hero, came to New Haven in 1787, locating upon the farm now owned by his son Ira, and built the first house of logs on that farm. Mr. Brown was not only one of the heroes of the memorable 19th of April, 1775, but he was also the first to shed British blood in that engagement. He was also the first to bring the intelligence into Lexington that a number of British officers were on their way thither from Boston; and when the officers reached Lexington he was one of those who volunteered to follow them and watch their movements, and was taken prisoner by them, together with his companions, Thaddeus Harrington and Elijah Sanderson, though they were detained but a few hours. Solomon was in the army five years, and held the office of sergeant. He was also appointed "conductor of supplies" at Fort Schuyler, now Utica, N. Y. After leaving the army he remained in Nine Partners, N. Y., two years, then came to this town in 1787, as previously mentioned. Mr. Brown was twice married and had a family of seventeen children. Honored and respected, he died at a ripe old age, one of the true, tried spirits that made our country what it is.

The Grinnell family was among the early settlers coming from Salisbury, Conn., and settling on land opposite the Spragues, and north of the Andrew Squier land, on Lanesboro street. There were among the children of this Grinnell family two sons, who lived and died in the two houses (for many years, and now, the home of Elisha H. and his son Mills Landon). Myron Grinnell was a highly esteemed citizen. His son, Josiah B., was born December 22, 1821; he left home at the age of eighteen years, made his way to Oneida Institute, graduated there, and then prepared for entering into the ministry; was first pastor over a church in Union Village, Greenwich, N. Y. His very decided anti-slavery views led him to leave all else and seek for funds among the willing-hearted philanthropists of Massachusetts for the purpose of founding in Washington, D. C., a Congregational Church. In this he succeeded. He then took a pastorate in New York city, marrying meantime a Miss Chapin, of Springfield, Mass., whose father had been a benefactor to the Washington church enterprise, and dying soon after left landed property in the slave State of Missouri. It became Mr. Grinnell's duty to go there and see about it, and this led to his making a change to the new State of Iowa in 1855. Falling in, while on this journey, with the men who were then locating the Central Pacific Railroad, they made known to him where would be important points, and from



the light so given he decided to form a settlement, by returning East and choosing from among former friends; and it soon came to pass that the town of Grinnell was not only a settlement, but the seat of an institution bearing the name of Iowa College, which not only lived, but is doing faithful work to this day. Walter Grinnell, a brother of Myron, having died, his son Levi and his family were among those who sold their homes in New Haven and removed to the then infant town of Grinnell. After going to Iowa Mr. Josiah B. Grinnell was interested in farming also, and became one of the most extensive wool-growers of that State. He was a member of the State Senate for four years, a special agent of the general post-office for two years, and was elected a representative from Iowa to Congress; was re-elected to the Thirty-ninth Congress. In June, 1866, L. H. Rousseau, a fellow member, made a personal assault upon him for words spoken in debate, which resulted in a resolution, which was passed, reprimanding the assailant for "violating the rights and privileges of the House of Representatives."

Captain Matthew Phelps came to this town from Connecticut and kept the village hotel. He was quite celebrated as an adventurer, and his memoir was published by Anthony Haswell, of Bennington, in 1802, and had a large circulation. Major Matthew Phelps, jr., son of Captain Matthew, was a man of great promise. He was one of the earliest graduates from Middlebury College. In 1811 he was elected to the Legislature, and in 1810-11 was one of the County Court judges. He died while in the War of 1812. Atlantic Luman Phelps, son of Matthew Phelps, jr., was born in New Haven July 17, 1805. Loyal C. Phelps, born January 16, 1807, a son of Major Matthew, was a native of New Haven. He married Jannette Cook January 1, 1839, and was one of the families who were especially invited to share in the making of the town of Grinnell, and they are still living there.

Augustus Tripp came from Lanesboro, Mass., in 1781, and settled on the farm recently owned by Henry C. Roscoe. He has no direct descendants in town at the present time. He was succeeded on the farm by his son, Deacon Ansel Tripp, for many years deacon of the Congregational Church, and who died over twenty-six years ago aged seventy-seven years. He left two sons, A. F. Tripp, of Buffalo, N. Y., and Sheriff Isaac M., who was many years constable in this town, where he married the youngest daughter of the Rev. Ova Hoyt. Then moving to Middlebury, he was from 1867 to 1878 sheriff of Addison county. He has now removed to Milwaukee, Wis., and is engaged in manufacturing.

Eseck Sprague, from Lanesboro, Mass., located upon the farm until recently owned by George D. Hinman. In 1787 Mr. Sprague came in the winter, his wife coming the following March, making her way on horseback with an infant only six weeks old, who afterward became the mother of E. D. Hall. Here Mr. Sprague spent his life in clearing the farm, dying of cancer in 1824. His

son Horace, born October 29, 1793, occupied the farm until his death, December 30, 1871. Mrs. Sprague was a sister of Lemuel Eldredge; she died in 1885, being nearly ninety-five years old.

Austin Hickock was born in Granville, Mass., January 3, 1773, and in 1800 located on the farm now owned by Andrew J. Mason. His first wife was Mary Hinman, of Lanesboro, Mass., by whom he had four children. His second wife was Roxana Cook, of New Haven, by whom he had four children. Of these children Elias B. remained on the old homestead for some time, but is now living on the place formerly owned by his wife's father, Calvin Sprague. Another son, Milo Judson, was graduated at Middlebury College in 1835 and at Union Theological Seminary, N. Y., in 1841; was pastor at Marietta, O., 1841-44, and at Rochester, N. Y., 1845-50. His last pastorate was at Scranton, Pa. His brother, Henry F., graduated at Rochester University, N. Y., and Princeton Seminary, N. J. His first pastorate was at Sandy Hill, N. Y., where he remained two years; he then located at Orange, N. J., where he has remained up to the present time, with the exception of two years spent at Auburn, N. Y. Julius S. Hickock, son of Charles B., lives in Vergennes.

John Hinman settled in 1783 on the farm owned by James Wilson; married Sarah Rublee February 3, 1799. He came originally from Pittsfield, Mass., and later from Benson, Vt. He was the father of Erastus S. Hinman and Orrin, father of G. D. Hinman and two other brothers. About thirty years ago E. S. Hinman bought of Mr. Jacobs the farm where he subsequently lived and died. He was prominent in social, religious, and educational matters at all times; he was for many years a magistrate and town official, and in 1854-55 was one of the judges of the County Court. He died July 21, 1885. His first wife, Caroline Reynolds, died March 22, 1854, leaving one daughter, Harriet, who recently married Deacon John C. Wilder, who now owns and occupies the farm. Judge Hinman's second wife, Miss Amanda Samson, of Cornwall, died December 6, 1885, leaving a daughter, Alice. Orrin Hinman, son of John, married Theda Moore December 18, 1831. Their son, George D., married Helen Sprague, and lived for many years at the old family homestead of Horace Sprague. They now reside at the Barton Cottage, at the Center. William D., son of Orrin, lives on the Bristol road, and is a dealer in fine horses.

The road running north from the village and locally known as Lanesboro street, was settled first from 1781 to 1792, by families chiefly from Lanesboro, Mass., which gave the street its name. Among them were Ezra Hoyt, sr., Seth Hoyt, William Seymour, Matthew Phelps, George Smith, Andrew Squier, and Seymour Hoyt. The names of these men appear frequently in the earlier records of the town as office-holders.

Hon. Ezra Hoyt, the son of Ezra and Sarah (Seymour) Hoyt, was born October 16, 1770, in Lanesboro, Mass. In the latter part of the last century

there was a general movement in that part of Massachusetts to emigrate to the new and rich lands of Vermont, which had just been admitted to the Union. Among the Hoyts there was no one of more ability or influence than the subject of this notice. He had married Sarah Smith, of Lanesboro, February 28, 1790. They removed to New Haven two years afterward. The town had been organized only five years and the number of inhabitants was small. Mr. Hoyt was able to secure large quantities of land and thus laid the foundation of an ample fortune, owning at one time about sixteen hundred acres. His home was on the spot now occupied by the parsonage of the Congregational Church, which was erected by him in the early part of this century. He is spoken of by old residents as a man of fine presence, with the manners of a gentleman of the old school. His home was an attractive and hospitable one, and his circle of friends was large. He was sent to the Legislature of Vermont as a representative from New Haven nine times. He was also a member of the Governor's Council in 1828, '29, and '30. He was elected judge of the Addison County Court in 1813, and re-elected to that office for five successive years, and was again elected in 1823. In 1824 the Probate District of New Haven was established by dividing the district of Addison, and Judge Hoyt was the first judge elected, retiring from that office in 1829. Judge Hoyt was especially fortunate in his domestic life. His first wife, who died in New Haven April 11, 1798, was the mother of three children—Laura, who became the wife of Colonel Eseck Sprague, late of Constable, N. Y.; Otto Smith, who was a graduate of Middlebury College and Princeton Seminary; was an honored and useful minister of Christ for more than forty years; and Sarah Jane, who died in infancy. He married as his second wife, Jerusha, daughter of Captain Matthew Phelps, by whom he had six children. Ova Phelps, the eldest, was graduated at Middlebury College and Andover Seminary; was settled in Cambridge, N. Y., and Kalamazoo, Mich. The next was Sarah, who became the wife of Hon. Stephen Byington, of Hinesburg; the next daughter, Charlotte, married Elisha H. Landon, of New Haven, and he is the only survivor of the large family circle. The next was Rhoda, wife of the late Rev. R. C. Hand, of Brooklyn, N. Y.; the next was Ezra M., who was prepared for college, but was obliged to leave his studies by the failure of his health, and died in middle life at his home in New Haven. He married Charlotte, daughter of Judge Elias Bottum. The youngest son, George, died while a student in Middlebury College. The influence of the home life is indicated by the fact that Judge Hoyt gave to all of his children the best education which the times enabled him to do. His house was a favorite resort for men of education and intelligence. He had a large circle of political friends, and his influence extended over the State. He was a friend of and habitual attendant at church, and contributed generously to its support. He was the firm friend of Rev. Josiah Hopkins, D.D., who was his pastor for twenty-one years. Middlebury College owes much to his



influence and active support. He died in New Haven after a long illness, August 5, 1881, in his sixty-first year.

Jonathan Hoyt, jr., born at Norwalk, Conn., May 7, 1775, removed to New Haven in March, 1802, and first lived in a small house that stood at that time a little north of the present Alvin Squier place. He then removed to a place on Beech Hill, just south of the Solomon Brown farm, where to-day are standing locust trees, before what is called the old Eno place. His home was there the first few years, the eldest of his children going to school there. The father of the Enos had begun a home on the Lanesboro street corner, a two-story farm house, unfinished at the time of his death; this house and the land around it Jno. Hoyt bought, and the Eno family removed to Beech Hill. Jonathan Hoyt, jr., was first a deputy sheriff, and then high sheriff of the county in 1811-15-18. He was for a long time magistrate, for seventeen years town clerk, and in the Legislature in 1809 and 1810. He was surveyor of highways throughout the county, laying out roads, drawing deeds, making out all sorts of public papers, and settling many estates; at the same time he kept well going the farming interest. He was somewhat peculiar in his character, but was an energetic and influential citizen. He died at his home April 5, 1867. He married Chloe Landon; she was the mother of three children—Lucius, Delia (who is the wife of Judge Tolman Wheeler, of Chicago), and Eliza, who married Lewis Meacham. His father, Jonathan Hoyt, a soldier of the Revolution, removed to town several years later than his son. Lucius settled at Niles, Mich., where he died at the age of forty years. His son, Jonathan Mills, was born at Niles, Mich., July 24, 1836. He served as lieutenant during the last war, and was a popular and efficient officer. He was on Governor Peck's staff in 1874-75, and was town clerk in New Haven at the time of his death. He was married October 8, 1862, to Julia C., daughter of Royal and Minerva (Moore) Wheeler. He died at the old home of his grandfather January 29, 1877. His widow died at the home of her father and aunt, Mrs. Elam R. Jewett, of Buffalo, N. Y., March, 1885, and was buried by the side of her husband.

Lewis Meacham, brother of Congressman James Meacham, was born in Rutland, and removed to New Haven in 1845. He married Eliza, daughter of Jonathan Hoyt, jr., in 1842. Mr. Meacham became a leading citizen; was elected to the Legislature in 1856-57, and senator from the county in 1864 and '65. He was a genial and popular gentleman. He died suddenly, while on a visit to Chicago, June 16, 1868. Not long before his death he made an extended tour through Europe. His widow still resides in the home of her father.

Tolman Wheeler, son of Preserved Wheeler and grandson of Peter, who was killed at the time of the Indian massacre at Wyoming, Pa., studied the medical profession, receiving his diploma at Burlington, and commenced prac-

tice in Canada. He was married in September, 1830, to Delia, daughter of Jonathan and Chloe (Landon) Hoyt. He removed to Niles, Mich., in 1832; remained there engaged in mercantile business and real estate in that vicinity until 1859, when he removed to Chicago, where, as Judge Wheeler, he is well known. His father, Preserved Wheeler, came to this town in 1781 and located upon the farm now owned by Alexis T. Smith. His son Orson, born here in 1799, was a resident until the time of his death in 1867. His son Henry, a grandson of Preserved, is still a resident on East street.

Deacon David Smith was born at Lanesboro, Mass., in 1788; came to New Haven in 1797 and located on the farm now owned by Charles W. Mason, known more recently as the Jonathan Smith place. He married three wives and reared eight children. Of these Jonathan became a farmer and carried on his father's farm until his death; Otis graduated at Middlebury College in 1824; fitted for the ministry with Rev. Josiah Hopkins, D.D. He was pastor many years, at La Grange, Ga., of a Baptist church, and was president of Mercer University. Oliver located on the farm once owned by Thaddeus Hoyt, in New Haven Gore; married Adaline Doud, March 24, 1830, and reared six children; of these Otis D. graduated from the University of Vermont; has taught many years in Georgia, and is now professor of mathematics in Auburn Agricultural and Mathematical College, Auburn, Ala. Oliver Smith has been many years a magistrate; was a member of the Legislature in 1843 and 1844, and one of the county judges in 1862-63. He removed from his farm to the village about seven years ago.

Amos Palmer, from Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1781 located upon the farm owned by Alexis T. Smith. His son Caleb came here in 1787; died in 1884 at the age of ninety-seven, and was the oldest man in town. He was then living with his son, Joseph Palmer, near James Wilson's. Henry C. Palmer, son of Caleb, has for many years conducted a wheelwright shop at the village. He owns and occupies the old Lavius Fillmore property at the Center.

Hezekiah Smith came to Monkton in 1780 from Bennington, Vt. The eldest of his twelve children was Dr. Horatio A. Smith, who came to New Haven village about 1830, and resided there until his death, which occurred suddenly March 4, 1862. His daughter Sarah married Hon. R. B. Langdon; his son, Henry B. Smith, married Jane V. Langdon; both are living in Minneapolis, Minn. Their mother's name was Sarah Bell. Dr. Smith's home was where James Hinman now resides.

Andrew Squier and his wife Huldah (Bronson) Squier, of Woodbury, Conn., came to Lanesboro, Mass., in 1779. They had five sons, Timothy, Andrew, Wait, Ebenezer, and Amos. Of these Timothy, Andrew, and Wait removed to Vermont. In 1852 they were all living, and it is said were all in attendance about this time at church in New Haven. They all sat in one pew, were all over six feet in height, and all over eighty years of age, Timothy be-

ing ninety-three. Timothy located in Orwell and died there in 1855 at the age of ninety-six. Andrew came to New Haven about 1790, and located just south of where E. H. Landon now lives. As early as 1793 we find him taking an active interest in the town affairs and serving as one of the selectmen. A few years later he co-operated most earnestly with Judge Hoyt in securing the erection of the Congregational meeting-house. He sold his large farm January 3, 1831, to his son, Alvin Squier, and built the house now owned by Socrates Palmer on the Bristol road, and lived there until his death in 1855. Alvin, born February 7, 1799, and Diadama, widow of Judge Bottum, born in 1791, are the only ones left of Andrew Squier's family in town. Alvin studied medicine with Dr. Lord, of Cornwall, and at twenty-two years of age went to Madrid, N. Y., where he was a practicing physician seven years. He then returned to New Haven and devoted himself to agricultural pursuits, soon after building and occupying the house where A. C. Squier now lives. He married, while at Madrid, Sarah Hallock, who died in 1885. In 1860 he built the elegant house where he has since resided, his son, E. Hallock, remaining on the farm. He has held various town offices. His wife was Elizabeth S. Skinner, of Palmyra, N. Y., to whom he was married May 11, 1856. In 1883 he built a new and handsome cottage just south of his prior residence, and has since lived there. His son, Charles F., is in the mercantile business, as elsewhere noted. Andrew G. Squier, son of Alvin, located a mile east of the village on the William Wheeler farm. He has been an active farmer and has devoted his attention specially to the raising of fine horses, and has been a successful breeder. His son, Dr. Willie Squier, is a popular physician at Green Bay, Wis. Dr. Lucius A. Squier, son of Alvin, was graduated at Middlebury College, and located in Wisconsin. His brother, Argalus L., enlisted in 1861, and died in the camp of the Vermont Brigade near Washington, in December of that year, of malarial fever. Charlotte B., daughter of Alvin, has for many years resided with her father.

Elias Bottum, son of Simon and Elizabeth (Hautington) Bottum, was born at Shaftsbury, Vt., February 3, 1790, and came to New Haven in 1809, locating on the farm thereafter occupied by him. Judge Bottum married Diadama Squier December 5, 1811, who is still living, at the age of ninety-six years. Children of this union were Mary Ann, who was married to Julius Sprague January 3, 1838; Charlotte, and Caroline, whose husbands' names are elsewhere given. The only son was Elias Simon. He was a member of the Legislature in 1822 and 1829; senator from Addison county in 1840, '41, and assistant judge of the County Court in 1847, '48. It has been stated that he and his associate, George Chipman, once overruled the supreme judge who sat with them, on a question of law in the trial of a case; the appeal was taken to the Supreme Court, which affirmed the decision made by Judge Bottum and his colleague. Judge Bottum's death occurred in 1865. Elias Simon Bottum,



son of Elias, was born in 1821, and located on a portion of his father's farm; was deacon in the Congregational Church, often a town officer, and a member of the Legislature in 1872. His wife, Mary Hoyt, was the daughter of Rev. Otto S. Hoyt. He died of heart disease in 1877, leaving six children. Of these Elias H. graduated at Middlebury College in 1871 and afterward at Columbia Law School, Washington, D. C. He is now a successful practitioner at Milwaukee, Wis. Fordyce H. is an undergraduate at Harvard College, while Julius O. is managing a portion of the farm so long occupied by the family. Carrie was married to Professor Hall, of Harvard College. The youngest daughter, Lottie, is at the New England Conservatory of Music.

Martin Crane emigrated to this town from Salisbury, Conn., in 1781. He was succeeded upon the same place by his son, Belden Crane, who was killed a few years since by being thrown from a load of beans. He was followed by H. S. Smith, who married a niece of Crane; and the farm was then sold to Theron M. Sturtevant, who still resides there.

Alfred P. Roscoe, for many years a prosperous merchant at New Haven village, was also a leading citizen in many other respects. He held the office of town clerk for many years, and in 1841-42 and 1848 represented the town in the Legislature. He died November 27, 1873. Alfred Mortimer, son of Alfred P., was for several years town clerk and postmaster, and beside holding other offices was a member of the Legislature in 1876. He died February 8, 1885. Alfred M. married Mrs. Orra (Bingham) Roscoe, about 1864; have had five children. Henry C. Roscoe, son of Alfred P., was several years postmaster, and held other offices in town. He was elected to the Legislature in 1882. He married Jennie, daughter of Dr. E. D. Hall, for his second wife. Alfred P. Roscoe, son of A. M. Roscoe, has held the office of postmaster since his father's death.

Richard Hall settled in town at an early date; he was from Mansfield, Conn., and lived first on the farm now owned by Almond Farnsworth; a few years later he moved to the farm now owned by Henry R. Barrows. Adin Hall, son of Richard, came here, having studied medicine with Dr. William Bass, of Middlebury, and was for a long period an active and successful physician in New Haven. He was also prominent in public affairs; was elected to the Legislature in 1833, '34 and '35, and was judge of probate from 1833 to '35. His son, Dr. E. D. Hall, was born in New Haven in 1817. He studied medicine with his father and at the Castleton Medical College, where he graduated in 1842. He practiced first in St. Alban's Bay for five years; then at Vergennes one year, since which time he has been in New Haven.

Elisha H. Landon was born in Salisbury, Conn., in 1800, and when twenty-one years old came to New Haven. He followed mercantile pursuits for several years, and finally settled on the Myron Grinnell farm, where he now resides; married Charlotte Hoyt July 12, 1825. Children: Charlotte, who

married a Mr. Shaffer; Mary Ann, who married Dr. E. D. Hall, of this town; Ezra, who lives at Vergennes; William, who died some years since; Mills J., and Kate, who was Henry C. Roscoe's first wife. His first wife died March 4, 1864. He married Mrs. Sophronia Walker in 1866, and enjoys a hearty old age. He has done an insurance business for forty years. Mills J. succeeds his father in farming and in insurance business; has held several town offices, and is now a magistrate. He married Harriet, daughter of Deacon Oliver Dexter, who spent the latter part of a useful life in this town, where he came from Weybridge, locating on the east side of New Haven street, opposite the park; he died in 1883 and his wife in 1885. A daughter still lives in the home. Dr. E. F. Preston, who resides in a part of the house, was born in Burlington March 4, 1857. He studied medicine in the University of Vermont and was graduated in 1884. He was married to Cora A., youngest daughter of the late Truman and Juliette Holley, of Cornwall, Vt., June 17, 1885. He is superintendent of common schools, and has been practicing medicine in town since he graduated.

Jeremiah and Ruth Cook were early settlers, and were married in 1790. Of their seven children the two youngest remained in town on the original homestead. Gustavus was born April 13, 1807; Celestia, July 26, 1806. The former married a Miss Fitch, and they had two daughters—Ruth, who married Charles E., son of Samuel S. Wright, now resides at the Street, on one of the Hoyt homesteads; her husband died suddenly; Mary L. married Harry W. Bingham, of West Cornwall, where she resides. Mr. Cook married for his second wife Hila, daughter of Jeremiah Lee, of Bridport, who, with one daughter, survives him; they are now residents of Middlebury. Major Cook died in the spring of 1874. His only son, Charles B., died soon after at the age of twenty-seven years. This farm was sold soon after to William D. Lane, of Cornwall, who was a florist and seedsman. He now resides in Middlebury, and the farm is owned by Fred Hammond and Norman C. Brooks. The Cook mansion was burned about six years since.

Thomas Dickinson, a Revolutionary soldier, came to New Haven in 1785, locating near the falls at Brooksville, where he built the first saw-mill on that site.

Lemuel B. Eldredge was born in Mansfield, Tolland county, Conn., July 19, 1777. The family were of Scotch descent, the great-grandfather of Lemuel having emigrated to Rhode Island at an early day, and thence his grandfather removed to Connecticut. Deacon Lemuel Eldredge and his son, Lemuel B., came to Vermont in 1798, locating upon the farm now in the possession of Julius L. Eldredge, of New Haven, son of Lemuel B., the latter preceding his father's arrival a few months. But upon the arrival of his father, Lemuel B. moved to another part of the town, where, for several years and until his father's death, he resided on a farm near New Haven East Mills. After the

death of his father, Lemuel B. sold his farm and removed to his late father's homestead, where he resided until his death, January 10, 1864, in the eighty-seventh year of his age. Mr. Eldredge was married to Martha Thall, of Mansfield, Conn., in 1798, just before their removal to Vermont. Fourteen children were born to them, of whom four sons and four daughters arrived at maturity, two only of whom are now living, Deacon Julius L. Eldredge, of Middlebury, and A. W. Eldredge, of Colton, St. Lawrence county, N. Y. Mrs. Eldredge survived her husband's death until August, 1869, dying at the age of ninety-three years. In July, 1830, continued and heavy rains swelled the sources of New Haven River until the latter became a torrent of devastation. Buildings, bridges, crops, and stock were swept to destruction. Mr. Eldredge wrote and published an account of the flood soon after, in which he described many incidents with thrilling power and pathos. He, with his son and others, were surrounded by the rapidly-rising waters, while they were attempting the rescue of two families who lived near the stream. So suddenly did the waters rise, and with such impetuosity did they rush, that the houses and barns containing the doomed people were torn from their foundations in a few minutes, and all were swept down by the angry torrent, but few escaping. Mr. Eldredge was on a hastily-constructed raft with his son and a few others. He and one other escaped. There were twenty-one persons on the surrounded space when the waters reached them. Of this number, seven of a family named Stewart, five of another named Wilson, Mr. Eldredge's son Loyal, and Peter Summers were drowned.

In an interview with the venerable Julius L. Eldredge, whose name has been mentioned among the early settlements, he gives his recollections of the region of Brooksville as far back as 1815. There was then a trip-hammer shop, where scythes, hoes, and other tools were made. Near by was a "pocket furnace," run by a Mr. Aiken. Just above, on the same side of the stream, was a wagon shop, carried on by Mr. Fitch. On the other side, beginning at the bridge, was the saw-mill of Alfred Stowell, the clothier's shop and carding-machine of Gideon M. Fisk; next below, a wagon shop and fanning-mill factory by Horace Smith; farther down was the saw-mill of John Wilson, and still farther another "pocket furnace," also run by Wilson; then came the wooden-clock shop of Russell Richards and a blacksmith shop by Joshua Scott, and the oil-mill owned by Aaron Haskins. All, or nearly all, of this manufacturing property was swept away by the flood of 1830.

After the flood William Wilson, brother of John, built a saw-mill, which has been taken down; on the opposite side of the stream he also had a trip-hammer shop, and Julius and Bela Eldredge built a saw-mill; this mill was about on the site of the present shops of Norman C. Brooks. On the site of the finishing shop of Mr. Brooks, Amos Weller built a grist-mill, which was subsequently burned. In 1883 Frank B. Brooks built a store at Brooksville,



which was carried on by Norman C. Brooks, but has recently passed to the hands of W. W. Warren. Barzillai Brooks came to Brooksville some forty years ago with his four sons, and since that time they have been the life of the little hamlet. An axe and tool factory was built by Edward, Milton, and McDonough Brooks, for whom Norman C., the younger, then worked. The elder Brooks was an experienced steel worker, and tempered the tools so successfully as to give them an excellent reputation. The axe factory was entirely destroyed by fire in 1881, but was rebuilt by Norman C. Brooks.

Deacon Julius L. Eldredge married Polly Cowles, sister of Martin Cowles, and lived on his father's farm in Brooksville until within a few years, when he went to live with his son, Loyal D. Eldredge, in Middlebury. He represented his town in the Legislature in 1850-51. His son Loyal D. graduated at Middlebury College, and entered the legal profession. He was for many years a partner of ex-Governor John W. Stewart. He was a member of the Vermont Senate in 1876.

Isaac Gibbs, who resides on the farm originally occupied by Josiah Cowles, and later by Henry, son of Martin Cowles, was born in Middlebury in 1802, where he resided until sixty-two years of age. He remembers hearing the first Methodist sermon ever preached in that town, by Rev. Mr. Girdley. He, being required to preach a sermon before they would grant him a license, took for his text, "By the lips of Pharaoh ye are all spies."

Loren Richards, of Cornwall, bought in 1863 of William H. Dunton the place long owned and occupied by John Crane, three-fourths of a mile north of Brooksville. Mr. Richards has always devoted much attention to the breeding of Merino sheep.

Seth Langdon came from Framingham, Mass., in 1782, settling upon the farm now owned by Charles Peck. As early as 1791 he was one of the selectmen. He died in December, 1851, at the age of ninety-two years. Seth Langdon, jr., was born on the homestead July 7, 1799. He married Laura, daughter of Wait Squier, and reared a large family. He was for several years constable, and held various other offices, and in 1845 and '46 was chosen to the Legislature. He died in 1881.

David, Giles, Joel, Silas, and Isaac Doud were five brothers who came from Terringham, Mass., the latter part of the last century and settled on Town Hill. Of the descendants of the five brothers only those of Silas remain in town.

Harry W. Carter, of Monkton, bought the Osmond Doud farm of two hundred and twelve acres, which he successfully manages in connection with his son-in-law, George S. Russell, who married his only daughter.

Moses Stowe was born in Massachusetts in 1796. He purchased the frontage of the farm upon which Loyal W. Stowe and E. A. Doud now reside. He was twice married, rearing a large family, of whom his son Loyal W. only remains in town. Moses Stowe died in 1849.

Mahlon L. Taylor built the house now owned by James H. Mack, who is a speculator, dealing in live stock. The place was owned for several years by Mr. Foster, father of Mrs. Harry Langdon, late of New Haven. The farm for so many years occupied by Eleazer Taylor is now owned by Charles H. Wicker, whose wife was Miss Mary Champlin. Their oldest son, George, died there January 15, 1885, leaving a wife and four daughters. The oldest daughter, Lou, married Silas D. Doud, who lives with his father, Sylvester, at the foot of Town Hill. Eliza, the second daughter, married Charles Rogers, and lives at the Center, in the house so long the home of Dr. George B. Sanborn (now a homœopathic physician of Rutland). The son, Charles G. Wicker, is engaged in the lumber business in Hastings, Neb. The youngest daughter, Abbie, lives at home. Mrs. Wicker died the 6th of March, 1886.

Nathan Barton came from Litchfield, Conn., with his father in 1770, and settled on the farm now occupied by his grandson, George W. Barton. He was a surveyor, and was often called upon to survey plots of land, roads, and pitches. He was at different times selectman. His son, Walter Barton, occupied the same farm more than seventy years, and was succeeded by his son, George W. Barton, who has held several of the principal offices of the town.

Wait Squier came to Cornwall in July, 1788, built a log blacksmith shop, cleared several acres of land and sowed to wheat, and returned to Massachusetts in the fall. In 1789 he pursued a similar course. In 1790 he married Hannah Powell, of Lanesboro, and came to Cornwall and took up his residence, and remained there four years. In 1794 he removed to New Haven and bought the farm now owned by Edward S. Dana, and somewhat later built the handsome and commodious residence which was destroyed by fire in 1865. About 1830 he sold his farm to his son Calvin, and built the house and store on the corner at the village, now owned by Caroline Eaton, where he resided until his death, January 9, 1858, aged ninety-one years. He had three sons and four daughters, who reached maturity — Wait, jr., Calvin, Miles P., Laura, Lorinda, Aurelia, and Huldana. Laura and Lorinda married and lived in town, as elsewhere stated. Huldana married William G. Henry, of Bennington, who removed to Grand Rapids, Mich., and afterward to Detroit, and she died in 1880. Her daughter is the wife of General R. A. Alger, the present governor of Michigan. Aurelia married P. M. Henry, of Bennington, a prominent citizen of that town, who about 1865 removed to Geneva, N. Y., where they still reside. Miles P. Squier, D. D., was graduated at Middlebury College and entered the ministry. He was a pioneer preacher in western New York, held services in a barn in a settlement which has since enlarged to be the city of Buffalo, and did missionary work in various other places; was for many years professor in Beloit College, Wisconsin, where he endowed a chair in mental and moral philosophy, and finally located in Geneva, N. Y., where he died in 1866. He was an able and scholarly writer, and the author of several religious works. Wait,

jr., removed to Michigan and established a colony at a place which took the name of Vermontville. Calvin Squier, who was born April 4, 1795, and always resided on the farm where he was born, was a highly respected citizen, a man who took great interest in social, religious, and educational matters, and lent his influence and used his means to strengthen and uphold whatever would tend to benefit and improve society. He was for many years a magistrate, and deacon of the Congregational Church. He died May 6, 1880, having reared a large family, but three of whom survive — Mary, widow of Edward S. Dana; Martha, wife of D. M. Hill, of Pasadena, Cal., and David Henry, who lives on Town Hill. Another son, George W., graduated at Middlebury College in 1858, and was preparing for professional life, but died suddenly in 1864.

Edward S. Dana purchased the farm of Calvin Squier in the spring of 1877. He was born at Cornwall April 27, 1834, and was the son of Austin Dana, who was for forty years a prominent citizen, farmer, and town officer of Cornwall, and who died in 1870. His mother was Susan (Gale) Dana, daughter of General Somers Gale, of Cornwall, who was a prominent military man in the early part of the century, and served as major under General Strong at the battle of Plattsburgh in 1814, in command of the Vermont volunteers. Mr. Dana married a daughter of Deacon Calvin Squier September 11, 1861, and for ten years thereafter held official position at Washington, D. C., as clerk and examiner-in-chief in the U. S. Pension Office, and as assistant clerk of the U. S. House of Representatives. Returning to Cornwall in 1871, he held the office of selectman four years, and other town offices, and in 1874 was elected to the Legislature, removing to New Haven in 1877. In 1880 he was elected to the Vermont Senate. He has been for several years president of the board of trustees of Beeman Academy, and in 1885 was appointed town clerk. He has been frequently called upon to preside over public meetings, having been twelve times elected moderator of town meetings and often chosen chairman of political assemblages. He devoted considerable attention to literary matters, and had the largest private library in the county.<sup>1</sup>

David Henry Squier, son of Calvin, married in 1859 Anna Loomis of Champlain, N. Y., and resided there for several years. In 1865 he purchased of Dr. G. R. Sanborn the place where he now lives. He has held various town offices, and is at present one of the selectmen.

Within the extended and somewhat diversified area of territory lying between the railroad and Otter Creek, and which has to a considerable degree become isolated from the rest of the town in its business, religious, and social relations, the Wrights have long been important factors. Samuel S. Wright is a magistrate and first selectman, and owns 600 acres of land. Daniel H. Wright owns 300 acres, and Caleb Wright 220 acres. These large farms are

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Dana had nearly finished the history of New Haven for this work, when he was called from earth on the 24th of February, 1886.



prudently and carefully managed, making excellent returns to their owners. Daniel Wright was born in New Marlboro, Mass., February 4, 1780. He was the third son of Ebenezer Wright, who was born in Northampton, Mass., in 1752. He married Rebecca Stannard, and she became the mother of fourteen children, twelve of whom lived to be more than forty years old. In 1784 Ebenezer Wright came with his family — then comprising the wife and five children — to Weybridge, Vt., and located on the farm now occupied by Edwin S. Wright, where they resided during life. She died in 1794 and he in 1832, and both were buried on the farm in Weybridge. Daniel spent his minority at home and in the adjoining town of Addison, except a year, more or less, passed with his grandfather, Caleb Wright, at Amenia, Dutchess county, N. Y. March 25, 1802, he was married to Bathsheba Frost, of Cornwall, Vt. She was born in Williamstown, Mass., May 18, 1781. They commenced business life together in 1802 on a small farm lying between the farm of his father and that of the late Samuel Child. He cleared the land and built the first dwelling house thereon, and the same is still standing. He lived on that place five years, then purchased of Dr. Benjamin Bullard the farm on the west side of the river near the "Reef bridge" in Weybridge, and occupied the same until 1820, when he removed to New Haven and purchased the farm where S. S. Wright now resides, and occupied it until his death, September 11, 1866. He was at the battle of Plattsburgh, in Captain Silas Wright's company, and died fifty-two years from that historic day. His wife survived him, and died in October, 1869. He was a man of more than ordinary native ability, but the lack of an early education prevented the development of his real mental strength. He was a successful farmer and financier, and left a competency to his family. He was noted for his liberality toward educational and benevolent institutions, especially in aiding and building up the Baptist and Methodist Church edifices in his neighborhood, as also the Congregational Church in Weybridge, of which he was a lifelong member.

His family consisted of seven sons and one daughter, the latter becoming the wife of John Child, late of Weybridge, and dying in that town in July, 1843, aged thirty-five years. One of the sons died in infancy, the others are still living. The eldest, Alanson L., born August 4, 1803, married Delight Hastings, of Greenfield, Mass., spent a few years on the farm on the river in Weybridge, and in 1835 purchased a valuable farm in St. Albans, Vt., and became a wealthy farmer; he subsequently sold the farm and made a home in the adjoining town of Swanton, where he now resides. Daniel H., born August 9, 1805, married Betsey Calkins, of Waltham, March 14, 1827. Caleb Wright, born February 13, 1810, married Harriet Rockwood, of Bristol, November 1, 1831. Samuel S., born December 4, 1822, married Wealthy E. Wright February 2, 1841. All reside in New Haven, have reared families, and all are prosperous farmers. Emerson R., born April 10, 1815, was a grad-

uate of Middlebury College in the class of 1838; he studied law in the office of E. D. Barber, was admitted to the bar of Addison county, and practiced law several years; was postmaster in Middlebury during the administration of James K. Polk, and again in that of Franklin Pierce; he married Clara A. Pond, of Addison, January 1, 1845, and resides in Middlebury, Vt. William Silas, born January 6, 1819, married Lucy C. Phillips, of Pittsford, Vt., resided with his parents at the homestead until the decease of his father in 1866, when he purchased a farm in Waltham, Vt., where he now resides. He was representative from Waltham in the General Assembly in 1874 and '75, and at the present time is one of the associate judges of Addison County Court, by appointment of the governor.

Ezra C. Smith, son-in-law of D. H. Wright, lives near him, but formerly lived at New Haven Mills. He has filled various town offices, and was in the Legislature of 1870.

Samuel Chalker, from Saybrook, Conn., located in 1790 upon the farm now owned by Elizabeth, Catharine, and Charlotte Chalker. Daniel E. Chalker, his son, born there in 1801, died in 1863. The sisters above named successfully manage the large farm of 440 acres.

Rev. Ward Bullard, brother of Dr. Cullen Bullard, was born in Weybridge in 1810. He spent his earlier years on his father's farm in New Haven, fitted for college and was graduated from Middlebury in 1834. He was licensed to preach the gospel by a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and entered the Christian ministry about 1838. He was stationed at various places in Vermont and New York, and labored with considerable success several years; but the state of his health and other influences induced him to suspend public labors, and he came back to New Haven, purchased a part of the old homestead, and there spent twenty years or more of his life, and died in 1880. He was a deep thinker and fine writer, and was often called from his retirement to preach in the pulpits of neighboring towns. He was superintendent of common schools several years, and represented New Haven in the General Assembly in 1866 and '67. Dr. Cullen Bullard was born in Weybridge December 4, 1806. He was the eldest son of Dr. Benjamin Bullard, who came from Massachusetts and commenced the practice of medicine in Weybridge and vicinity, probably about the year 1800. In 1807 he removed to Massena, N. Y., but returned after a year's absence and located on a farm bought of Enoch Sprague in New Haven, a short distance north of the Reef bridge, but continued the practice of his profession until his decease in 1828. Dr. Cullen, then a recent graduate of a medical college, immediately commenced the business of his father, and was the leading physician in the west part of New Haven and adjoining towns more than fifty years. He was an excellent nurse, a skillful physician and surgeon. He died suddenly of heart disease at the family homestead in New Haven January 2, 1882, deeply lamented by a community which he had long

and faithfully served. In politics Dr. Bullard was a pronounced Democrat ; in religion, a zealous and earnest Methodist. Too generous in his habits, he failed to accumulate a competency like many of his profession, but made ample provision for his wife, who survives him.

Josiah Clark, born in Lebanon, Windsor county, Vt., in 1757, came to New Haven about 1790, locating on the "west side" upon the old homestead, which has never since been owned outside of the Clark family. The farm was then a swamp, supposed to be a worthless tract of land ; but which, by perseverance, has been reclaimed, and is now a productive farm. Mr. Clark married Lucy Ball, had a family of three children, Joel T., Ira, and Laura, and died June 17, 1835. Joel T. married Amy Sprague and located in Waltham, where he became a prominent man, while Ira remained on the old homestead, and had four children who arrived at maturity, one of whom, Norman, graduated from Middlebury College, and subsequently from the New Hampton Theological Institute. One, Almon, afterward came into possession of the old homestead, and was the father of three children, Huldah, Ira W., and Edwin A., only one of whom, Ira W., now survives. The widow of Almon still lives on the homestead.

Nathaniel H. French, of Trumbull, Conn., came to New Haven in 1789, settling on the farm now owned by Charles W. Mason. He served through the War of 1812 and died in 1851, aged ninety-two. His son Nathaniel died in 1885, aged eighty-four years, at the home of his son, William N. The latter has been considerably interested in breeding Merino sheep, and recently in rearing fine poultry, including the bronze turkey, which weighs from twenty to thirty pounds when dressed. He married Mary Dorson, of Franklin.

James Thompson came from Salisbury, Conn., in 1794 and settled on the farm now owned by Hiram Wheeler ; a few years later he removed to the brick house recently occupied by his son James, where he died in 1842 ; James, jr., died in 1885. Hiram and Alfred Thompson of this family are now residents of this town. Alfred J. lives on the place for many years owned by Peleg Fisher, south part of the village, and married a sister of Dr. E. F. Preston.

Ira Ward, a veteran of the War of 1812, and an early settler in Waltham, came to town and located on the farm now owned by Hiram Wheeler in 1820, where he remained until 1837, when he removed to the farm he now occupies with his son George W. Ward. At the age of eighty-eight years he is still vigorous, and has lived with his present wife about sixty-five years. George W. married Sarah Jane Chase, and is a thrifty farmer and breeder of fine stock. He with his brother, Henry W., are the only children now in town of Ira Ward's large family.

Charles W. Mason was born in Potsdam, N. Y., but since he was thirteen years old has resided mostly at his present home, which was the home of his

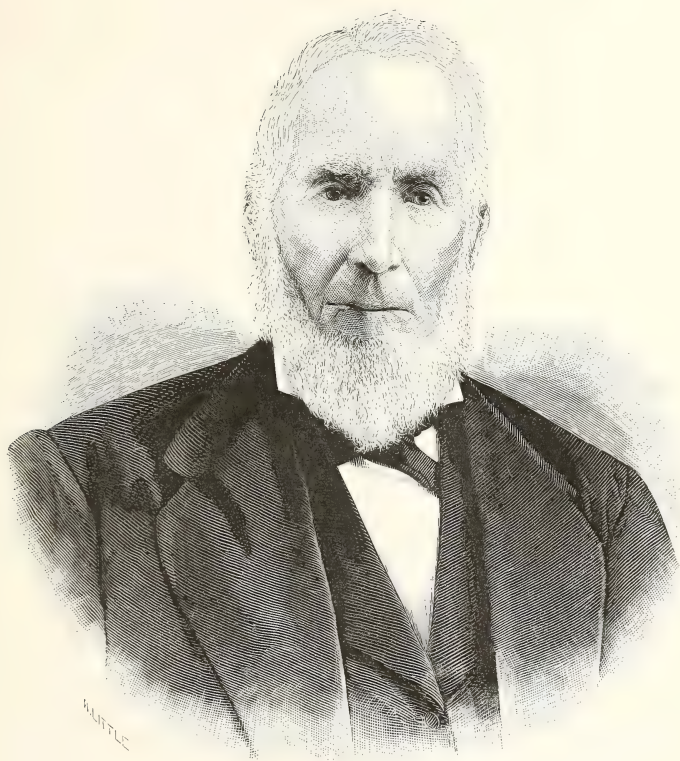


mother before her marriage. He has been extensively engaged in the breeding and sale of Merino sheep for twenty-seven years past, his flock much of the time numbering one hundred or more. He has shipped two thousand five hundred Merino sheep to western New York, Ohio, Michigan, and Illinois since 1875. He has also sent about nine thousand to Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, Colorado, Wyoming, New Mexico, Texas, and Utah. His father, Lawrence S. Mason, married Sarah French, daughter of Nathaniel H. French; she was born on this farm, and died here in 1879. Charles W. was married to a daughter of Jabez and Helen (Ward) Rogers; they have five children; one, Hattie, is a student of Amherst, Mass.; Nellie, a graduate of Beeman, is now in Potsdam, N. Y. Andrew J. Mason, the oldest son of Lawrence S. and Sarah (French) Mason, married Ann Ward, and lives on the farm that was the family home of the Hickocks. He is a farmer, and breeder of registered sheep. He was one of the three-years volunteers of the last war, and was enfeebled from hardship and exposure. His son, Fred C., is running a sheep ranch in Colorado.

E. and I. M. Knowles, two brothers, own 1,200 acres of land, 150 head of young stock, sixty cows, and are extensive breeders of all kinds of fine stock. Ezra resides in Monkton; Ira M., in the north part of the town. Near them live Erastus C. Peck and his son Warren, whose homes are near each other.

Ira Ward, who was previously spoken of, celebrated his ninetieth birthday on the 9th of April, 1886. There were four generations present. Mrs. Ward is in her eighty-eighth year. Ira came to town in 1820, and in 1837 located on the farm where he now lives. He, however, many years since gave up its management to his son, G. W. Ward, who married Sarah Jane Chase, who, with three children, resides under the same roof.

*New Haven Mills*, a post-village located in the southeastern part of the town, on the New Haven River, contains, aside from its manufacturing interests, one church, one school-house, and about twenty dwellings. At an early date there was quite a village and considerable manufacturing here. A saw-mill, wagon shop, carding-machine, cooper shop, and tannery were in operation at the lower village. The tannery was built by a Mr. Pier, and the carding-machine and trip-hammer shop by Mr. Hendee. At the upper village, three-quarters of a mile distant, was the grist-mill and saw-mill run by D. P. Nash, and the clothier's shop by Othniel Jewett, and a tannery, shoe shop and store by Henry S. Walker. Barzillai Brooks carried on blacksmithing, and Mr. Nash had a distillery. At a later date a woolen factory was in operation at the Mills, which was last operated by Edward P. Thayer. The building is still standing, and is the same one run by Othniel Jewett. The grist-mill was burned down many years ago and never rebuilt. The saw-mill was operated until about 1868, and by H. O. Gifford & Co. last. P. M. Landon has a butter-factory here which was started in 1885. It will be noted that almost all



Isa Ward





of the former manufacturing interests of New Haven have become things of the past — wiped out of existence by the active competition of more favored localities.

Of the settlers and residents in the vicinity of the Mills may be mentioned William Lampson, who settled on East street about 1800. Curtis M. Lampson was born here September 21, 1806. He attended the district school and built the fires, receiving the ashes therefrom as his reward. When about seventeen he joined his brother William, a fur trader in Canada, who was connected in some way with the Hudson Bay Company. He traveled among the Indians and hunters of British America, and acquired valuable knowledge of the fur trade. He went to New York and in the employ of John Jacob Astor's agent, and other dealers, went repeatedly to London with cargoes of fur. In 1830 he established himself in London in the fur business. His success was wonderful, and he soon had the largest depot for peltry in Europe. He accumulated an immense fortune, reckoned by millions of pounds sterling. He was the special friend of George Peabody, the American banker, who died at his house. He was very active in aiding Cyrus W. Field in laying the first Atlantic cable. For this he received the honor of baronetcy from Queen Victoria November 13, 1866, in acknowledgment of his distinguished services. With immense wealth he was very charitable. He remembered the early days of his own poverty, and never turned away his face from any poor man. Mr. Lampson was in America for the last time in 1857, when he visited the home of his early youth. He gave eight thousand dollars in 1868 for the erection of a fine school-house at the Mills, and furnished it with a handsome library of nearly one thousand volumes, selected by himself. He died March 12, 1885.

Colonel David Phelps Nash was born in Connecticut in 1775, and came to New Haven in 1793 or '94, and purchased land on the river and kept a store about one and one-half miles below the Mills. The farm of David P. Nash was purchased of Grant Prime, and formerly owned by Justus Sherwood, the Tory, whose lands were confiscated when he fled to Canada. Not long after he purchased the water privilege at the Mills, and from that time was largely interested in the grist-mill, carding-machine, plaster-mill, saw-mill, and forge; was also largely engaged in farming. He was married in 1804 to Elizabeth Wilcox, of Connecticut; he built one of the largest and best houses in town, in which he died in 1852. He was colonel of militia in 1812, and was at the battle of Plattsburgh. He twice represented the town in the Legislature, and was known through the State as a man of great business ability, and liberal to a fault. His son, Hon. Samuel P. Nash, is the only surviving child of a family of ten children. He married Mary S. Munger, who died in 1883, at the home of their only son, Edward P. Nash, of Salisbury, where Mr. S. P. Nash now resides. One daughter died some years since, and Jennie Nash, the remaining one, has been a teacher in Hoosick Falls for some years. Hon. Samuel P. Nash was senator in 1858-59, and held other offices.

William Nash, father of Colonel David P. Nash, was from Goshen, Conn., and settled early near David P. A younger brother, named William, jr., came at the same date with his father. William, jr., better known as General Nash, was twelve years old when his father came to the town, and became prominent in the early manufacturing operations at the Mills. General Nash represented the town in the Legislature in 1825-26, 1836 and '49; was State senator in 1846-47. He filled many places of responsibility, having been one of the first directors of the Bank of Vergennes, which position he resigned, being elected the president of the Bank of Middlebury, at its organization in 1832. This position he held for fifteen years, and was for more than twenty years a member of the corporation of Middlebury College; was delegate in 1852 to the National Whig Convention held at Baltimore. He was a member of the Bible, Home, and Foreign Missionary Societies, and contributed cheerfully and liberally to all the benevolent enterprises of the day. He married Miss Mary Wright January, 1817, and lived with her nearly fifty-five years, on the farm where he died in December, 1871. Mrs. Nash died in 1880. They had a family of nine sons, who all lived to manhood. Hon. William P., the eldest, married Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of Colonel David P. Nash, with whom he lived many years. His present wife is Mattie C., daughter of Solomon W. Jewett. He is a prominent business man of large property, and an extensive land owner; is a breeder of fine horses and Merino sheep; has been a director for many years of Middlebury bank; was town representative in 1854-55, senator in 1868 and '69, and has been honored with many other positions of trust. Fordyce, the second son of General Nash, was twice married. He died at the Mills about twenty-five years since, leaving a wife and three sons—Frank J., Fordyce W., and Fred. Frank J. resides with his mother near the Mills; has a farm of two hundred and twenty-five acres, a fine dairy, and is interested in agricultural pursuits. He was town representative in 1884; is now first selectman; is a deacon of the Congregational Church. Fordyce W. lives in Bristol, where he is a popular merchant. Fred lives in the West. Charles, the third son of General Nash, married a daughter of the late Jonathan Hagar, of Middlebury, who died in 1878. He is a banker of wealth and prominence in Milwaukee, Wis., where he settled in early life and still resides with his remaining sons. Jonathan, the fourth son of General Nash, married West and lives in Wisconsin. James, the fifth son, died while a student at Middlebury College. Joseph R., the sixth son, married Miss Selleck, of Middlebury, by whom he had one son, William J.; his last wife, Carrie E., daughter of Judge Oliver Smith, survives him. He held various positions of public trust in town faithfully and acceptably, and in 1874 was elected a member of the Vermont House, where he was on several important committees. He died April 9, 1878. He had a charming home on the banks of the New Haven River, which is now the residence of his only son, William J., who married Carrie E., daughter of Nel-



WM. NASH.





son W. Partch. Wallace, the seventh son, lived West, and died in 1879. Noah Preserved, the eighth son, was born at the time of the flood in 1830, and his narrow escape suggested his name, as the water stood almost to the chamber floor for many hours, where his mother and friends were. He married Ellen, oldest daughter of Judge Oliver Smith. They reside at Oak Grove, Wis. They have three sons—Edward P., Henry O., and William W. The youngest son of General William Nash, Dorastus W., lives on the farm formerly owned by Moses Wheeler (who lived there for many years, and whose family moved West). Dorastus W. married Lottie Fitch, who died June 15, 1877. His present wife was Louisa Potter, of Middlebury. He has a farm of three hundred and sixty acres; has fine stock, a dairy of thirty-five cows; makes a specialty of fast horses. He has a hospitable home; has held many offices; was a member of the House of Representatives in 1878. The old General Nash home, now occupied by Hon. William P. Nash, stands on the bank of the river, and is one of the most romantic and lovely of the ancient homesteads of Addison county, and is now, as it has been for nearly a century, a delightful and hospitable retreat for many friends, far and near. This farm was settled by Ariel Thompson, of Mansfield, Conn., in 1814.

Othniel Jewett was born at Fryingham, Mass., January 11, 1779, where he learned the trade of wool-carding and cloth-dressing. He established himself at New Haven Mills in this business about 1800. In 1820 and 1823 he served in the Legislature, and was for twenty-eight years a justice of the peace. His first wife, Susan Nash (daughter of William Nash, sr.), was born at Goshen, Conn., February 24, 1784; married March 7, 1801. His last wife was a sister of Rev. John Todd, D. D. His children were Abigail, born December 3, 1802; Eliza, born July 26, 1805; George D., born November, 23, 1806, married Harriet Bradley. He went to California during the gold excitement and was murdered there. The next son is James M., of whom no dates are found. Elam R. was born December 7, 1810. He learned the printer's art at Middlebury, where he was apprenticed for seven years to serve for his board and twenty-five dollars the first year, and an addition of five dollars each year, and to have the benefit of six months' schooling during the seven years. He graduated a first-class printer at the age of twenty. He published newspapers in Middlebury and various other places. He at length became one of the owners of the *Buffalo Commercial Advertiser*; the leading paper of that city, which inaugurated the celebrated chromotypic style of printing, out of which has grown the beautiful colored work now seen on cards, show bills, etc. He afterward furnished entirely the fine line engraving for the United States Patent Reports, which were pronounced the handsomest specimens of work ever submitted for inspection by the government. He was married in 1838 to Caroline Wheeler, of New Haven, Vt., and having acquired a large fortune he retired to a beautiful suburban residence, where they still live in a happy old age. He visits New Haven annually.

The New Haven Central Cheese Factory, near New Haven Station, went into operation June 27, 1869, on land given to the company by H. C. Hunt, esq. The cost of building an apparatus was about 3,000 dollars. The milk from 330 cows was used daily, and from three to four hundred pounds of cheese made daily. In 1883 L. W. Stowe and A. D. Evarts purchased the property and established a creamery, which uses the centrifugal separator. In 1885 they received 504,545 pounds of milk. Beaver Glen Cheese Factory, owned by H. P. Palmer, situated about a mile south of New Haven village, has been in successful operation since 1879. P. M. Landon has a butter factory at the Mills, which was established in 1885.

The Green Mountain Wood-pulp Company, at Belden Falls, has been in successful operation since 1881; they use the Cartmell process. There is a mill for sawing marble at these falls on Otter Creek, near the pulp-mill.

The Cutter Marble Company's quarry was first opened in 1830 by T. Phelps. In 1843 it was purchased by Isaac Gibbs. In 1868 it was purchased by Henry Cutter, of Winchester, Mass., and Franklin Snow and M. D. Brooks, of Boston. At one time it produced \$40,000 worth of marble annually, but the work is now abandoned.

The Brooks Edge-tool Company, at Brooksville, has manufactured 4,000 dozen axes annually; but Mr. Brooks is about to retire from business.

That the patriotism of the people of New Haven was aroused when rebellion threatened to wreck the nation is evidenced by the alacrity with which she responded to the country's call for assistance. She did her whole duty in promptly furnishing her quota of soldiers. Following is the list of names of those who served in her behalf in Vermont organizations, as compiled from State documents:

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

A. S. Abbott, jr., E. Baker, A. M. Bean, J. B. Bird, G. W. Bisbee, C. Bombard, S. Bradford, S. R. Brown, C. Bush, H. Conell, J. W. Diago, A. H. Field, A. Gaulin, J. C. Grover, R. D. Grover, P. Halpin, G. S. Hawley, T. J. Hill, J. M. Hoyt, J. O. Hubbell, H. D. Huntington, H. Jackson, P. King, E. Kingsley, A. Lawrence, J. Lawrence, M. M. Lockwood, A. J. Mason, H. D. Maynard, J. Messick, I. Mills, A. K. Moore, E. B. Palmer, J. Palmer, H. E. Pickett, N. E. Rider, W. H. H. Rider, C. A. Sanborn, J. H. Sanborn, J. Shadwick, H. S. Smith, R. Smith, G. W. Sneden, J. Sneden, A. L. Squier, H. Sturdevant, J. Sullivan, A. Varney, N. Varney, F. J. Ward, G. W. Ward, A. Williamson, J. Williamson, R. Williamson.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years.—C. Albee, N. Atwood, E. W. Bird, W. S. Brown, J. Clapper, E. Degree, E. D. Foster, F. Goodroe, F. Goodroe, jr., J.



Goodroe, J. Hagan, W. H. Hinman, C. Meigs, E. B. Palmer, R. Porter, jr., A. G. Squires, F. Varney, G. R. Witherell.

Volunteers for one year.—M. Bowen, F. W. Duffy, J. C. Grover, J. C. Grover, jr., I. Plain, D. D. Sullivan.

Volunteers re-enlisted.—P. Boagee, J. W. Diago, J. C. Grover, G. S. Hawley, H. D. Huntington, G. D. Jackman, M. M. Lockwood, H. D. Maynard, I. Mills, H. Robbins, J. Sneden, N. Tart, J. Williamson, R. Williamson.

Enrolled men who furnished substitute.—S. B. M. Cowles, E. S. Dana.

Not credited by name.—Two men.

Volunteers for nine months.—W. L. Cady, O. W. Chapin, L. Dickerman, H. S. Jackman, H. P. Jennings, J. Johnroe, jr., E. Kendall, P. Laptad, C. W. Mason, E. P. Nash, H. C. Roscoe, P. D. Sturtevant, S. Whittemore, J. J. Whittier, A. E. Wright.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, H. V. Jacobs, D. H. Squiers, D. S. Walker. Procured substitute, E. A. Doud, E. A. Langdon, C. E. Palmer, C. Peck, H. O. Smith. Entered service, G. F. Washburne.

#### MUNICIPAL.

New Haven is a pleasant village, situated upon high ground, with a commanding view of the Green Mountains on the east and the Adirondacks on the west. It lies chiefly on two streets crossing each other at right angles, Lanesboro and Depot streets, the latter leading to New Haven Station, one mile distant in a westerly direction. The village contains two stores, one church, town house, one hotel, three blacksmith shops, two wheelwright shops, a district school-house, the Beeman Academy, one harness shop, one shoe shop, and over forty dwellings.

In 1855 the first steps were taken towards the establishment of an academy here by calling a meeting at the village, which was largely attended by the prominent citizens of the town, and at which the following resolution was adopted: "*Resolved*, That the interests of education in this community demand the erection of a building suitable for an academy, and therefore we will at once take the necessary steps to build one."

In a short time sufficient money was subscribed by liberal and public-spirited citizens to erect the building, and in November, 1855, New Haven Academy was opened with Rev. Otto Hoyt as principal, a position he held for three years. From 1858 to 1868 there were several changes. Among others who served as principal during this period was George W. Squier, son of Deacon Calvin Squier. In 1865 Rev. C. B. Hulbert, afterward president of Middlebury College, was elected president of the trustees. Through his exertions the school was reorganized, and an ample subscription was pledged for the payment of current expenses, if the tuitions should prove insufficient. In 1868 Abel E. Leavenworth, now principal and proprietor of the Normal School at

Castleton, Vt., was elected principal. During the next two years the tuitions amounted to more than sixteen hundred dollars, while the citizens showed their love for the academy and for the cause of education, which it was intended to promote, by the payment of over a thousand dollars to meet deficiencies. About this time Anson P. Beeman, a former resident of the town, but then living in Burlington, who was a member of the association which founded the academy in 1855, became interested in the effort to establish the school on a better and more permanent basis. He therefore made a will, bequeathing \$6,000 to the academy, the annual income of which should be devoted to the support of such qualified teachers as the trustees might employ. Two conditions were attached to this bequest: First, that an act of the Legislature should be procured incorporating the academy, officers, and trustees thereof under the name of *Beeman Academy*; and second, that the citizens of the town should raise and invest as a permanent fund, for the object named in the bequest, a sum of not less than \$4,000. These conditions were met, and Beeman Academy was incorporated in 1869. In 1870 the citizens subscribed over \$5,000, and invested with the Beeman fund. Section six of the charter declares that the standard of examination required for graduation in the several courses shall be as follows: "For the English course it shall not be less than that now required by the State Board of Education for the highest grade of teachers' certificates. For the scientific course it shall be equal to that required for admission to the agricultural and scientific departments of the best colleges in the country. For the classical course it shall be of a grade that will enable the graduate to enter upon a full course of study in the best colleges."

In the fall of 1870 Beeman Academy was opened, with Abel E. Leavenworth as principal. He held this position until 1875, when he resigned to accept the principalship of the State Normal School at Randolph. From 1875 to 1879 H. S. Perrigo, H. P. Stimson, and W. J. Fish were successively employed as principals. The catalogue for 1881 gives the following board of instruction: C. C. Gove, A. M., principal, classics and natural science; Miss Emma F. Sharp, preceptress, French, German, and mathematics; Professor H. M. Seely, of Middlebury College, lecturer on natural science; Miss Abby W. Kent, vocal and instrumental music; Miss Sue Parker, painting and drawing; Mr. James M. Kent, penmanship.

The present principal is Herbert Hoffnagle, A. B., a graduate of the University of Vermont, with Miss Hoffnagle as preceptress; Miss Minnie E. Roscoe, teacher of vocal and instrumental music, with other competent instructors. During the six years' administration of Professor Gove a valuable library was established for the use of the students, and two literary societies founded — "The Brownings" and "The Irvings." The academy has graduated more than a hundred students, many of whom have pursued a collegiate course; it has furnished many well-qualified teachers for the district schools, and has ex-

erted upon the town a moral and educational influence, the benefit of which cannot be estimated. It was never better organized for efficient work than at present. It is justly the pride of the town, and deserves the confidence and patronage of the public. Surely its founders builded wisely and well! Edward S. Dana is president of the board of trustees; Henry C. Roscoe, clerk, and Mills J. Landon, treasurer.

## ECCLESIASTICAL.

The early religious services of this town were held, as they were in many other localities, in private dwellings, barns, and school-houses. As early as 1802-03 there appears to have been a Universalist Society in the town, but no records are now accessible. The town records show that on the 17th of June, 1800, it was voted "To choose a committee to stick a stake to set a meeting-house," and to build a meeting-house by subscription. A committee of three, consisting of Ezra Hoyt, Solomon Brown, and Captain Matthew Phelps, was appointed to make a plan of the church. At the next meeting it was voted to build a church 65 by 55 feet, "with a steeple or balcony." It was subsequently voted that every house in New Haven should be visited, to see if the inhabitants will agree "to set a meeting-house at Lanesborough street, or Beach Hill."

*The Congregational Church* building at the village was erected as the result of this effort. It was handsomely repaired in 1876, and is the finest church in the county, and will seat 600 persons. A very elegant memorial window was erected in the rear of the pulpit by Mrs. Eliza Meacham and her sister, Mrs. Tolman Wheeler, of Chicago, in memory of their parents, Mr. and Mrs. Jonathan Hoyt. Mrs. Betsey S. Bird, of Waltham, gave at this time a very elegant set of furniture for the pulpit.

*A Congregational Church* was organized at New Haven Mills November 15, 1797, and soon after another at New Haven village, both being united into one society September 29, 1800. The church was at that time under the charge of Rev. Nathaniel Gilbert, missionary from Massachusetts, and in 1802 Mr. Gillet, another missionary from Massachusetts, had charge. Soon after Rev. Silas L. Bingham was installed as the first pastor, and remained until 1808. Rev. Josiah Hopkins, D.D., was ordained in 1809, and continued pastor until 1830. Rev. Joel Fisk was installed October 20, 1830, and dismissed September 25, 1832. Rev. Enoch Mead was ordained January 8, 1833, and remained about five years. Rev. James Meacham was ordained May 30, 1838, and was dismissed September 10, 1846. Rev. Samuel Hurlbut was ordained June 1, 1847, and died December 2, 1856. Rev. Calvin B. Hulbert, D.D., was ordained October 20, 1859, and dismissed November 19, 1869. Rev. Stephen Knowlton was installed September 2, 1873, and dismissed March 15, 1881. Rev. Clarence S. Sargent was engaged as acting pastor from October 1, 1881, to January 18, 1883, when he was installed as pastor.



The long pastorate of Dr. Hopkins is evidence of the high esteem in which he was held. He was able in his pulpit, and courteous, urbane, and pleasing in his pastoral duties among his people. He did much to mould public opinion and elevate and give character to the tone of public sentiment. He educated several young men for the ministry during his pastorate. He was fond of his violin, and it is said could drop a "butt log" in the woods with his sharp axe quicker than any of his parishioners. He resided where H. C. Conant now lives.

James Meacham was an eloquent public speaker, and earnest and faithful in his work. He was born in Rutland August 10, 1810, and graduated at Middlebury College and at Andover; married for his first wife Caroline, daughter of Judge Elias Bottum, and for his second wife Mary F., daughter of Deacon Ira Gifford. In 1846 he was chosen professor in Middlebury College, and in 1849 elected to Congress, where he served seven years. He died August 23, 1856, having just been re-nominated.

Rev. C. B. Hulbert, D.D., was a pastor of ability and much force of character. His sermons were studious, thoughtful, and conceived in the true Christian spirit. His kind and sympathetic manner gained him the esteem of the parish, and made him especially attractive to young people. After several years' service at Newark, N. J., and at Bennington, Vt., he was chosen president of Middlebury College, and served several years.

The other pastors, so far as is known, were all men well fitted for their work.

Mr. Sargent, the present pastor, has endeared himself to the parish both by his public labor and his contact with the people. In January, 1886, a large revival took place, the result of his earnest and effective work. At the March communion forty-three united with the church—the largest number at one time since 1868. The church has now a membership of about three hundred, with a Sabbath-school of over one hundred. The pastor preaches at the Mills once a month. The church officers are as follows: Deacons, Julius L. Eldredge, E. A. Doud, Frank T. Nash, Hugh Potter, and Henry R. Barrows; clerk, E. A. Doud; Sunday-school superintendent, Dr. E. F. Preston.

*The Baptists* organized a church at an early day in the west part of the town, which flourished for some years under the ministrations of Elders Hayward and Hurlburt.

About the beginning of the present century it is said that Lorenzo Dow and Samuel Mitchell organized a *Methodist* society in the east part of the town, but it was not of long duration. A considerable portion of the inhabitants of the western part of the town yet attend the Methodist meetings in Weybridge.

There has been for a great many years a camp-meeting held yearly (usually in August, for a week or ten days) at "Spring Grove," located two

and one-half miles south from New Haven Depot, on the R. and B. Railroad, one-half mile west of Town Hill and one-half mile east of the turnpike. The New Haven Camp-meeting Association was incorporated by the Legislature of the State in 1868, and improvements are made yearly, as the society is financially prospering.

The denomination of *Adventists* built a small church at Brooksville just before the late war, but it has declined, and but few members now remain.

*The Universalist Society* of New Haven ordained Caleb Rich as their pastor January 24, 1803. The society long ago ceased to exist.

*New Haven Temperance Society.*—Prior to 1830 it will be observed that several distilleries for the manufacturing of spirituous liquors had been erected in town. Merchants sold liquors over their counters with the same freedom that they did other goods, in conformity with a usage which had come down to them from a former generation. In December, 1831, the temperance agitation had assumed such proportions that the New Haven Temperance Society was organized, containing two hundred and fifty members and including many of the leading citizens of the town. Large accessions to its ranks were afterward secured. Hon. Elias Bottum was the first president. Meetings were held weekly in the different school-houses, alternating from one to another, when animated discussions were held relating to the temperance question. Speakers were appointed in advance who were to address these weekly meetings. Prominent among them are the names of Dr. E. D. Warner, Deacon Ira Gifford, Lemuel B. Eldredge, Martin Cowles, J. W. Langdon, Sylvester Doud, Calvin Squier, and Elias Bottum. In 1833 the scope of the discussions was enlarged, so as to include other topics relating to morals or literature. The society requested the merchants to abandon the traffic in ardent spirits. The meetings were kept up with great regularity for about six years, until finally they became annual, the last recorded being held in 1854, when Deacon Calvin Squier was elected president and E. S. Bottum secretary. The society was reorganized in 1858 and continued till 1862. This society exercised a large influence upon the public sentiment of the town.

*Lanesboro Stock Farm.*—This farm is owned by William H. Partch, who also keeps the hotel at New Haven village. Mr. Partch has made it his chief business for a number of years to breed horses of excellent blood, chiefly of the Cassius Clay stock. He is now the owner of the celebrated "Clay Jones," bred by Peter W. Jones, of Amherst, N. H., which was sired by Cassius M. Clay, and several other scarcely less prominent horses of this blood. Mr. Partch has at this writing thirteen horses on his farm, all of which are of exceptional qualities, and enjoys the reputation of having done as much for the improvement of horses as any man in Addison county. He also has about twenty head of Jersey cattle. His farm embraces one hundred and forty-six acres.

*Mercantile Business.*—On the corner now occupied by C. F. Squier as a merchant Samuel Buck was in trade, the first merchant in town, occupying what is now the rear part of the store. C. T. Bingham afterward carried on business there. The building was erected by Wait Squier for a dwelling house and store in its present condition, about 1830. Bingham was succeeded by Bates & Livermore (A. C. Bates and Ray F. Livermore); they were followed by E. W. Bird and D. C. Hall, as the firm of Bird & Hall. L. W. Pollard next kept the store, and was succeeded by W. M. Partch. He was followed by F. W. Nash, and he by Chapin & Squier in 1882. Chapin retired in the spring of 1885.

In early years a small store was kept between the academy and Mrs. Meacham's residence, called the "Red store," built by E. H. Landon, and where he traded two years, and was followed by Timothy Smith, of Monkton.

Ira and Noble Stewart came to New Haven about 1810, and lived in the house built by Samuel Buck, now occupied by Dr. E. D. Hall. They built the store known as the "Roscoe store," and remained in trade about seven years, removing to Middlebury, where Ira Stewart was for a long time a leading merchant, and became one of the prominent citizens of the county. Horace Sanford succeeded the Stewarts and remained two years. Rodman Chapman, in 1819, was his successor and remained ten years. Mr. Chapman was a very prominent business man during this period. He dealt very extensively in cattle, produce, etc., for Boston and other markets. He had a distillery on the New Haven Gore, and built the large brick house in the village, now owned by G. W. Barton, at a cost of about \$7,000. Chapman was succeeded by McPherson & Fillmore, who remained about four years, and were followed by Alfred P. Roscoe and Hubbard Cook, who were partners about three years when Cook retired, and Roscoe was associated for several years with William P. Nash, the partnership terminating in 1843. Mr. Roscoe continued the business alone until 1857, when he retired, and A. M. Roscoe and Ovette Washburn were in trade together two years. Washburn then died, and A. P. Roscoe resumed business with his son under the firm name of A. P. Roscoe & Son, and continued up to 1869, when he retired, and A. M. and H. C. Roscoe, as "Roscoe Brothers," continued until 1877. Nash & Leavenworth then bought the store and goods, and remained two years, when A. M. Roscoe bought out Nash and was in partnership with Leavenworth two years, when Leavenworth retired. From that time until his death, February 8, 1885, A. M. Roscoe continued the business alone. His administrator, H. C. Roscoe, managed the store for the estate, until January, 1886, when he purchased the goods in the store, and is managing it on his own behalf.

The present officers of this town are as follows: Selectmen, S. S. Wright, D. H. Squier, F. T. Nash; clerk, Edward S. Dana; treasurer, E. A. Doud; constable and collector, John A. Cadwell; overseer of the poor, John A. Cad-



well ; listers, M. J. Landon, G. W. Flint, L. Richards ; auditors, E. S. Dana, E. A. Landon, Frank C. Eastman ; trustees of public money, E. A. Doud, William P. Nash ; fence viewers, D. W. Nash, J. A. Cadwell, George F. Washburn ; grand jurors, H. P. Palmer, S. B. M. Cowles, C. W. Mason ; town agent, H. P. Palmer ; superintendent of schools, Dr. E. F. Preston.

The following figures show the population of this town at the various periods named : 1791, 723 ; 1800, 1,135 ; 1810, 1,688 ; 1820, 1,566 ; 1830, 1,834 ; 1840, 1,503 ; 1850, 1,663 ; 1860, 1,419 ; 1870, 1,355 ; 1880, 1,355.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ORWELL.<sup>1</sup>

THE town of Orwell is located in the extreme southwestern corner of the county, and is bounded north by Shoreham ; east by Whiting and Sudbury (the latter in Rutland county) ; south by Benson (also in Rutland county) ; and west by Lake Champlain. It was granted by King George III, through Benning Wentworth, his majesty's governor of the province of New Hampshire, and consisted of an oblong square of land about six miles by seven, and bounded by a line beginning at a point due east from the flag-staff of the fort at Ticonderoga, thence passing east seven miles, thence south six miles, thence west to the shore of Wood Creek, as this part of Lake Champlain was then called, thence along the shore of the creek to the place of beginning. The conditions of the grant were the same as those of other towns in this county. Notwithstanding the stringency of the condition to cultivate five acres within five years for each fifty, a very long period of time was suffered to elapse before the grantees took possession of their grants, for the township was not settled, and remained an unbroken wilderness, with one exception, until after the Revolutionary War ; nor was it surveyed and divided among the grantees until after that time. As may readily be supposed, then, very little attention was paid to many of these royal conditions.

As originally surveyed by the proprietors, the town was said to have, " exclusive of ponds and streams," an area of 27,570 acres, though it was probably somewhat larger ; but this area was increased by the Legislature November 9, 1847, by the annexation of a small part of Benson. Four days later, November 13, an act was passed annexing the whole township to Addison county, as up to this time it had been a part of Rutland county.

The surface of the town is generally about as level as is suitable for farming

<sup>1</sup> For the following history we are largely indebted to that written by the late Hon. Roswell Bottum, printed in pamphlet form in 1881, about four years after that gentleman's death.

purposes ; most of it is termed rolling land — that is, more or less undulating — and is very fertile, producing abundant crops of grain and grass. The western part is more clayey, yet is counted quite as good for grass. The eastern part is better adapted to the production of grain. There is a tract of land from fifty to eighteen hundred acres, in the south part of the town, that is considerably broken and hilly.

The attention of the early settlers was first directed to the growing of wheat, to which their lands were well adapted. It is believed that no country has ever produced that crop in greater perfection or in greater quantities per acre than this town. As the country became cleared up and their means for grazing developed, they shifted their attention from the growing of wheat to the raising of cattle, as an easier mode of getting the profit of their lands, until, in turn, beef cattle became the staple article of production. The Orwell cattle were for many years well known and appreciated in Boston as the finest cattle brought to market.

About the year 1825 the demand for wool for the supply of our domestic manufactures, which had sprung up, under the auspices of our protective tariff system, in all parts of New England, was such as to command prices that induced the people of Orwell to shift their staple from beef cattle to the growing of that article ; and to such an extent did the people pursue this branch of husbandry that for several years they produced but little else, not even a supply of breadstuff for home consumption ; and in consequence large quantities of flour were for several years imported from the West for domestic use. During this period it was estimated that the annual amount of wool produced was about one hundred thousand pounds, and some years considerably over that quantity.

About the first Merino sheep in town were rams introduced here by Luther Brown and William Fuller (neighbors), as early as 1815. Among the more prominent early breeders were Linus Wilcox, who raised both Merino and Saxony sheep ; Dorus Bascom, and his son O. H. Bascom, whose flock has remained intact to the present day, and is now owned by William Bascom ; Moses A. Clark, whose flocks were a mixture of Merino and Saxony ; Archibald Brewer, and Samuel his son, who raised high-bred Merinos ; Colonel Joseph Chittenden, and Josiah B. Scovell. In fact, nearly every farm of any pretensions had its flock of more or less thorough-bred sheep. This interest began to decline in Orwell, however, many years before the war, and to be replaced by the dairying interest. The most prominent breeders of to-day are Daniel and Joel Buell, W. R. Sanford, S. S. Stevens, Henry Hibbard, William O. Bascom, Horace and George D. Bush.

In 1854, January 10, the "Orwell Farmers' Club" was organized with J. H. Chittenden, president, W. R. Sanford, vice-president, Seth Benson, secretary, and Ira Young, treasurer. Article second of its constitution states the

object of the club to be as follows: "The object of this club shall be the discussion of agricultural subjects, the cultivation of our minds, and the improvement of the agriculture of this town." All of these points have been successfully and faithfully carried out, as the improvement in stock and agriculture will testify, clearly proclaiming that a "cultivation of the mind" preceded it.

East Creek, which takes its rise in Benson, enters the town a little west of the center on the south line, and takes a northerly course until it approaches within about one hundred and fifty rods of the center village. It then turns and bears a northwesterly course until it flows into the lake near the northwest corner of the town. Soon after taking its northwestern direction its course is quite serpentine, traversing in its course to the lake nearly double the distance of a straight line. Upon this stream, about one mile from the center village, were located the grist and saw-mills of Colonel Chittenden. A few years since a woolen factory was in operation at this place, and formerly a carding-machine and clothing works found profitable business there; but both were long since abandoned, the state of domestic manufacture not being sufficient to afford them requisite business. About one-third of a mile below is another set of falls, where were formerly mills, but they are now abandoned. At this place, about the year 1788, a furnace that did considerable business was erected by the Hon. Matthew Lyon. North Branch enters the town from the north and unites with the creek about a mile below the last mentioned falls. There are several falls in this stream that would afford mill privileges if the supply of water were adequate throughout the year. Lemon Fair River has its source in the eastern part of the town in two branches which run nearly parallel and unite near the north line of the town, and thence flow into Shoreham.

Mount Independence, noted in the history of the Revolution, is upon the eastern shore of the lake and upon a point formed by the junction of East Creek with the lake, and is near the northwest corner of the town; the creek approaching the lake at an acute angle forms a point which appears to jut out into the lake.

The town was originally heavily timbered, a large part of its forests consisting of a fine quality of white pine, while white, red, and black oak, hemlock, maple, beech, birch, hickory, white and black ash, red and white elm, etc., were abundant.

*Early Settlements.*—The first white settler in this township was John Charter, an emigrant from Scotland, who located himself with his family upon the lake shore near Mount Independence some years previous to the Revolutionary War, and while the country, to a great extent around him, was an unbroken wilderness; and with the exception of a small garrison stationed at Ticonderoga, on the opposite side of the lake, there was no white inhabitant with whom he could have had communication. He came by way of Quebec and Montreal. At the latter place he procured a boat, in which he embarked his fam-



ily, and pursued his way up the lake until he reached the place where he finally settled, which probably appeared to him an Eldorado that satisfied his desires, for he had his choice along the whole line of the lake on either side from St. Johns to Whitehall, no one in all that distance being there to oppose him in taking possession ; and it is extremely doubtful whether he could have made a better choice anywhere upon the borders of the lake. The farm he selected has always been considered the most fertile and productive of any land in town. He claimed only one hundred acres, and with that was content. He raised a large family of children, and continued to reside upon his farm until about the year 1808, when he sold his farm and with his sons removed to the West, and has been dead many years.

As we have stated, the town was not surveyed, laid out into lots, and divided among the original grantees until after the Revolution, or in 1783. None of the original proprietors ever settled in the town, and but few of them retained any interest in the lands at the time the survey was made, though their names were all retained as shareholders and appear upon the early map and records of the town, yet their interest in the lands had been assigned to actual settlers. Several, perhaps the larger part of the grantees, settled in Dutchess county in the State of New York, and in the city of New York. Only three or four of them ever made themselves familiar with the settlers, namely, Benjamin Underhill, Reed Ferris, Benjamin Ferris, and perhaps one or two others who settled in Dutchess county. They were highly respected for their honesty and fairness in all their business transactions. Joshua Tracy, esq., a resident of the town of Pawlet, was employed by the proprietors, in the year 1783, to make the survey and draw the shares, and early in the spring he came into town for the purpose of commencing the work, with the necessary assistants. He found Ephraim Fisher and Eber Murray already located in the wilderness, they being undoubtedly the first settlers after the charter of the town. The same year William Fisher, brother of Ephraim, came in, also Major Amos Spafford and Shadrach Hathaway, and began settlements. The year following, 1784, several others came into town, among whom were Hon. Pliny Smith, Joshua Tracy, David Leonard, Nathaniel Mallary, and Elisha Clark.

After the year 1784 the settlements advanced very rapidly, so that when the town was organized, on the 12th day of December, 1787, there were between seventy and eighty families here. From the record of the meeting for the organization it appears that the following persons were present and took the freeman's oath and the oath of allegiance : Colonel Samuel Brewer, Captain Ebenezer Wilson, Lieutenant William Smith, Lieutenant Jonas Rice, Shadrach Hathaway, Amos Spafford, John Charter, William Culver, Thomas Davenport, Archibald Brewer, Cyrus Clark, Joshua Tracy, Peter Hall, Smith Clark, Jabez Warren, Nathan Warren, Ebenezer Griswold, Robert Oliver, William Fisher, Isaiah Abel, Azel Abel, Ephraim Fisher, David Cutting, Rug-

gles Ward, Thomas Stearns, Elijah Cutting, Amos Palmer, Ebenezer Babcock, Samuel Torry, Heman Wilson, Stephen Spaulding, Simeon Spaulding, John Thompson, John McManus, Sampson Spaulding, Thomas Scovell, Ebenezer Spencer, Micah Wilson, Elezar Mallany, Samuel Griswold, Adoniram Hinmah, Gershom Hale, jr., Elijah Wentworth, Pliny Smith, Nehemiah Royce, Joseph Sanford, Eliphalet Smith, Simeon Young, Gideon Tower, Timothy Hibbard, Sterling Stearns, Paul Gates, Dyer Williams, Elisha Clark, Beniah Stevens, Reuben Smith, Gershom Hail, Elias Wilcox, Samuel Cook, Jacob Royce, Abijah Smith, William Allen, Uriah Hibbard, Brisley Peters, Asa Story, Jesse Brown, Clark Sanford, Jesse Bottum, Ichabod Sparrow Paine, Solomon Saverly, Ebenezer Gleason. These seventy-one citizens, taken collectively, in point of industry, enterprise, perseverance, honesty, morality, and firmness of purpose, cannot probably be excelled, nor perhaps equaled, by any like number of first settlers in Vermont or any other country. They were mostly emigrants from Massachusetts and Connecticut. As early as 1852 only three of this venerable band were left—Clark Sanford, Samuel Griswold, and Reuben Smith—and even these passed away soon after.

Joshua Tracy, whom we have mentioned as making the first survey of the town, and who subsequently became an agent of the proprietors in disposing of their lands to the settlers, was a native of Norwich Conn., and emigrated from there to Pawlet, Vt., and finally came to Orwell in 1784. Being a man of considerable capacity, and understanding the surveys, he was thought a suitable person to employ as land agent. He was one of the first justices of the peace elected after the town was organized, and was well esteemed by the inhabitants. He died in the year 1790. He had a large family, but none of his descendants remained in the town.

Jabez Warren succeeded to the land agency, and became a man of considerable note in the town. He engaged, in company with Dr. Luman Pettibone and Thomas Scovell, settlers of the town, in the mercantile business, which proved a failure, and which so embarrassed his pecuniary affairs that he was obliged to sell his farm, a very good one, now owned by Edwin Bottum. He afterwards, about the year 1803, removed to Western New York. He was also one of the first justices of the peace in town, and continued as such until he left. He was chosen town clerk in 1790, and continued to hold that office until the year 1799.

Hon. Pliny Smith was born in Suffield, Conn., December 19, 1761, and with his father removed to Rupert, Vt., in 1776. In 1777 he served as a soldier in the Revolutionary army. In 1783 he was employed by Tracy as chain-man in surveying this town, and, being pleased with the country, the next year, 1784, removed into town and bought a farm. He was appointed a justice of the peace in the year 1797, and held that office until he died, a period of over forty years. He was chosen one of the town selectmen as early as the

year 1790, and held that office about forty-five years. He officiated, about the year 1790, two or three years as constable. In the year 1798 he was chosen town representative to the State Legislature, and represented the town for ten years consecutively, when he was elected a member of the State Council, to which he was re-elected for eight or nine years. He was appointed assistant judge of Rutland County Court in 1808. After serving several years as assistant judge, he was appointed chief judge of that court, which office he held until 1820 or '21. He was a member of the corporation of the Vermont University from 1810 to '16, and was chosen town clerk in 1799, and retained that office until 1825. Judge Smith died July 5, 1840, aged seventy-nine years. The old homestead is now occupied by his granddaughters, Jane and Ann Smith, daughters of Israel. Lieutenant William Smith, an elder brother of Judge Smith, came into town very early, probably in 1784. He was a magistrate and quite active in the early proceedings, but died in 1789.

Hon. Ebenezer Wilson, a native of Connecticut, emigrated to this town about the year 1784, and was chosen proprietors' register in the year 1791. He was the first representative of the town to the State Legislature, elected in 1788, and was re-elected to that office until the year 1798. Judge Wilson was appointed assistant judge of Rutland County Court in the year 1792, which office he held for several years. He sold his farm and removed to Western New York about the year 1808.

Hon. Apollas Austin, a native of Suffield, Conn., was born about the year 1760. Early in the War of the Revolution he enlisted as a soldier, while yet a boy in his seventeenth year, and continued in the army throughout the war. He was in the battles of Monmouth, Germantown, and many others, and was honorably discharged at the close of the war. On retiring from the army he first engaged in the business of peddling wooden dishes, afterwards adding to his stock needles, pins, and a variety of other small articles, and later came to Orwell for the purpose of getting out timber for the Quebec market, disposing of his goods for timber and labor. He was very successful in this enterprise and followed it two or three years. He afterwards, as a merchant in this town, acquired wealth.

Deacon Eber Murray, from Guilford, Conn., came to Orwell in 1783, locating in the northeastern part of the town. Mr. Murray was an earnest, straightforward man, and was mainly instrumental in organizing the first church, and served as a deacon of the Baptist Church for many years. He was twice married, and reared a family of eight children, his son David being the first child born in the township. Deacon Murray died in 1825. The widow of his grandson, Mrs. Leland Murray, now occupies the homestead.

Ephraim Fisher, who came into town with Deacon Murray, was a native of Massachusetts. He also acquired a large property, which he left at his death in possession of his son, Isaac Fisher, and which is now the property of his



grandson, Ira Fisher. The old gentleman had very little taste for notoriety, but contented himself with the business of his farm and in the quiet of his own family. He died about the year 1834. His brother William came into the town soon after, locating upon an adjoining farm, where he also acquired a large property. He died about the year 1829. The farm is now occupied by George Thomas.

Joab Smith, esq., came into town about the time of its organization, though his name does not appear upon the records of that transaction. His native place was Athol, Mass. He was elected town representative in the year 1808, and was annually re-elected to that office until 1818; was a justice of the peace over thirty years, and was many years town selectman. He was very influential in town, and died about the year 1844, upon the farm on which he first settled, now owned by Chandler Johnson, leaving it in possession of his youngest son, Jacob Smith, jr., now a resident of Brandon.

Shadrach Hathaway was one of the first settlers upon a farm where is now located the center village in the town, and was a very active and prominent citizen while he resided in town. He gave to the town a lot of two acres of land for the benefit of the society (probably intending the Congregational Society and Congregational Church, of which he was a member) for a meeting-house lot, provided they should occupy and continue to occupy the same with a meeting-house. He removed as early as 1794 to the north part of this State.

Major Amos Spafford also came into town among the first settlers, and was quite active in the early proceedings of the town for a few years, and then removed.

Simeon Young came into town before its organization, from Athol, Mass., and was an active and useful citizen, acquired a large property, and was quite influential. He had three sons in town, who became citizens of the first respectability. All of them have been many years magistrates, and two of them have been town representatives. He died in October, 1847, at the advanced age of eighty-four years, leaving his farm in the possession of his eldest son, Samuel Young, and it is now owned by H. H. Young, son of Samuel.

Deacon Ebenezer Hulburd came into town about the time of its organization, from Rupert, Vt. His native place was Suffield, Conn. He was the first deacon of the Congregational Church, and continued in that office until his death, which occurred in the year 1819. He acquired a handsome property, and reared a large and respectable family, who settled in various parts of the country, and but few of whom remain in Orwell. The old farm is now the property of Dr. Mather, of Boston.

Colonel Samuel Brewer came into the town in 1786. He was a native of Connecticut. He commanded a regiment in the War of the Revolution and was stationed some time at Ticonderoga. His son Archibald, then a youth, was with him in the capacity of waiter. Immediately after the war closed they

both removed to Ticonderoga and erected mills there upon the falls of Lake George Creek, but soon removed to Orwell, where the son built a distillery. Colonel Brewer was a very companionable man, with a great fund of ready wit, and was much esteemed. It was said he was a very good officer. He died about the year 1810.

David Leonard came into the town in 1784, and was an enterprising and energetic man, who immediately set about erecting a grist-mill and saw-mill. These were the first mills erected in town, and were of great benefit to the early settlers. In the month of March, 1789, the grist-mill was burned, with 200 bushels of wheat deposited therein, which circumstance tended greatly to enhance its scarcity that year. Mr. Leonard lost no time in rebuilding his mill, and the people, having an interest in its reconstruction, did much to aid him in accomplishing the work, so that early in the season of the same year it was again in operation. These mills were where James Lillie's now is.

Jonas Royce, formerly spelled Rice till changed by the Legislature, served in the War of the Revolution, and soon after its close located upon the farm now owned by his grandson, William Royce. George Royce is another grandson. The old building now standing on the farm, erected previous to 1800, was used for many years as a hotel.

Nehemiah Royce, from Massachusetts, came soon after the Revolution, and located upon the farm now owned by his grandson, Luther Royce, moving his goods on horseback. He married Cynthia Smith, reared a family of four children, and died April 5, 1817.

Joshua White, one of the early settlers from Connecticut, purchased a large tract of land in the western part of the town, where he subsequently engaged in mercantile pursuits, residing upon the farm he first settled till his death. Some of his descendants are still residents of the town.

Isaiah Abell, from Norwich, Conn., came to Orwell in 1786, locating upon the farm now owned by his grandson, C. E. Abell. The year previous he came on with Samuel Griswold, made a clearing, and planted some wheat; it was the first clearing made on this farm. He died at an advanced age in 1814.

Nathaniel Bacon, from Connecticut, located at an early date upon the farm now owned by Thomas Burke, and later moved to the present farm of Sheldon Conkey. Mr. Bacon was a deacon of the Congregational Church here for forty years, and led the choir for a number of years. He died in 1851, aged eighty-six years. J. W. Bacon, son of Nathaniel, was born here in 1800, and died in April, 1881. He was largely identified with all that concerned the welfare of the church and the support of her ministers, and was recognized as a benevolent man. His wife, Harriet (Hubbard) Bacon, a native of Sheffield, Mass., was a woman of rare intellectual gifts, and was noted for sustaining a part in all good works.

Ellis Benson came to Orwell among the early settlers, locating in the south-

western part of the town, where he died at an advanced age. Ellis, jr., came with his father, but removed to Benson a few years later, where he died December 31, 1849. His son Justus, born in Benson in 1808, located in the southwestern part of this town in 1865.

Timothy Hibbard located in the eastern part of the town, upon the farm now owned by his son George M. The old homestead, built in 1800, is still standing.

Samuel Griswold, from Norwich, Conn., located in 1787 upon the farm now owned by his grandsons, Sidney, Henry, and Carlton Griswold, where he resided till his death in 1852. Lester Griswold came with Samuel, his father, and subsequently located upon the farm now owned by William C., where he died in 1867. Marvin, son of Samuel, born here in 1800, died in 1854, when his place reverted to his son Sidney. E. D. Griswold, son of Lester, born here in 1829 and a resident since that time, was the pioneer in breeding Jersey cattle in this section, and brought the first full-blooded Jerseys to this town.

Moses A. Clark, an early settler in the western part of the town, came from Pawlet. He married twice, had seven children born to him, and died in 1859. One of his sons, who died recently, married Emily, daughter of Judge Bottum, who now resides on the old Bottum farm.

James Conkey, from Connecticut, located at an early date upon the farm now owned by his grandson, a son of Chauncey, where he resided until his death in 1838.

Rev. Elnathan Phelps, from Massachusetts, located with his son Elnathan in the northern part of the town previous to 1800. He was the first settled minister in the township. Elnathan, jr., married Phebe Tuttle, reared eleven children, and died in 1843.

Asa Parks, from New York, located in the southern part of the town in 1785. He married Lucy Branch, reared nine children, and died in 1813. His wife died in 1863, aged ninety-seven years. Their son Asa, born in 1798, died recently.

Elias Bascom, from Newport, N. H., located in the western part of the town in 1792, where he remained three years and then removed to the farm now owned by S. H. Bascom, where he died in 1833. His son Darius resided on the old farm and died in 1842. He married Chloe Hubbard and reared a family of nine children, one of whom, S. H. Bascom, resides on the old farm. His sister Emily was the wife of William R. Sanford.

Luther Brown, from Litchfield, Conn., came to Orwell previous to 1790, locating upon the farm now owned by his son John F., where he continued to reside until his death in 1837. John F. was born on this place in 1805. He married for his first wife Caroline Sanford, who bore him a daughter, Carrie S., and for his second wife Pauline White, who bore him four children — Milton R., Effie, Ella, and Allen. Mr. Brown is now a hale old gentleman of eighty years.



Roswell Bottum, from Norwich, Conn., came to Orwell among the early settlers, locating upon the farm now owned by Mrs. Emily Clark, widow of M. J. Clark, where he continued to reside until his death in 1856. Roswell Bottum, jr., born here in 1796, lived a long and useful life, and died October 28, 1877, aged eighty-one years. He married Elne Hulburt, daughter of Ebenezer Hulburt, born August 20, 1797, about a mile and a half south of her present home. Since their wedding, in 1820, Mrs. Bottum has resided on the old farm, a period of sixty-six years. Of their family of two sons and seven daughters, Henry resides in Rosendale, Wis., George R. in Rutland, Vt., and Mrs. Emily Clark, one of the five surviving daughters, on the farm with her mother. Judge Bottum possessed a strong intellect and an energetic disposition, coupled with sterling integrity, which early won for him a warm place in the regard of his townsmen, whom he served in the principal town trusts for many years. He was a justice of the peace fifty-two years, town clerk forty-five years, assistant judge of the County Court three years, and represented the town in the Legislature several terms. Judge Bottum was also quite literary in his tastes, and had commenced a history of the town, which, in an incomplete state, was published in 1881.

Jesse Bottum, also from Norwich, Conn., came here previous to 1800, locating upon the farm next south of where W. R. Sanford now lives, and afterward removed to that occupied by the latter's grandson. His son Bishop came with him and subsequently participated in the battle of Plattsburgh. Bishop married Zilpha Conkey, reared a family of six children, and died in 1860. His son, E. M., occupies the old homestead.

Joseph Sanford was one of the early settlers on the farm now owned by Addison Kimball, where he kept a tavern for several years, and removed to the place now occupied by his grandson, W. R. Sanford, son of Clark Sanford. W. R. Sanford was born here on the 4th of March, 1805, and has passed all his life on the homestead. He married Emily Bascom and had a family of seven children — three sons and four daughters, of whom three sons and two daughters are yet living. Mr. Sanford is one of the oldest sheep-breeders in the State. He kept sheep for some years before 1830, when he began to raise thorough-bred Merinos of the Jarvis variety.

Joseph Thomas, from Litchfield, Conn., came to Orwell in 1793 and located in the western part of the town, where he remained a few years, then removed to the northeastern part upon the farm now owned by Mrs. Vail, where he engaged in the business of a saddler. He had eight children — four sons and four daughters, all but two of whom, Julia and Julius C., are now dead, the former residing in Bennington, the latter in this town.

Isaac Tenney, with his three brothers, Jesse, Alvin, and Lewis, removed from Bennington county to this town in 1794, and located upon the farm now owned by I. T. Branch. He married Minerva Buck and had a family of seven

children, five of whom were daughters. One, Luna, married Martin D. Branch, who occupies the old homestead.

James Hull, from Newport, N. H., came to Orwell about the year 1800, locating upon the farm now owned by his son, James E. He married Charlotte Bush and had a family of five children, two of whom still reside in the town.

Philip Hemenway, from Massachusetts, located in Bridport in 1806, and thence came to Orwell in 1808, locating upon the farm now owned by his son Lewis S. He died in August, 1863, his wife following him in April of the next year. Lewis S., now aged seventy-nine years, represented the town in 1863 and 1864. He married Marsha Clark and had a family of four children, only one of whom, Harriet, the widow of H. D. Bascom, is now living.

Jeremiah Boynton, from Massachusetts, came to this town about the year 1800, locating about a mile and a half east of the village, where he remained about three years, then located in the village, where in 1816 he built the Eagle Hotel, and conducted it for a period of about a quarter of a century, when it was taken by his son, J. W. Boynton, the present proprietor. Jeremiah married Martha Wilson and had a family of five children, and died in 1865, aged eighty-three years. His wife died in 1871, also in her eighty-third year.

Ebenezer Wilcox, from Newport, N. H., came to Orwell about 1808, and located upon the farm now owned by his granddaughter and her husband, H. T. Cutts. Ebenezer had a family of ten children, and four generations have been reared on the old homestead.

The locations selected for a home by others of the early settlers were as follows: Smith Clark and Cyrus Clark, south of the Hulburd farm; Peter H. Hall, east of the present farm of W. R. Sanford; William Culver, upon the farm now owned by Rollin Williams; Abell family, in the eastern part of the town; David Cutting, upon the farm now owned by Patrick Spearing; Amos Palmer, near Pliny Smith's; Samuel Torry, a harness-maker, boarded with Jeremiah Boynton, and participated in the battle of Plattsburgh; Beriah Stevens, the farm adjoining that of Ellen Youngs on the east; Samuel Cook, in the northern part of the town, upon the farm now owned by his grandson, Samuel; Abijah Smith, in the southeastern part of the town; Brinsley Peters, known as "old Father Peters," kept a small tavern in the eastern part of the town, about a mile west of Joab Smith's; Ebenezer Gleason, in the Pliny Smith neighborhood; Gershom Hale lived about half a mile east of the village, upon the farm now occupied by Chester Hack, where his father, Gershom Hale, also lived, who was a noted hunter, fisherman, and wag; Eliphalet Smith lived in the eastern part of the town; Simeon Young, also in the eastern part of the town; Gideon Town located near the Shoreham line; Heman Wilson, near Pliny Smith's; Stephen Spaulding, just west of Jonas Rice (later Royce), now occupied by John Hall and Apollas Skinner; Simeon Spaulding lived on the same

place, and Sampson Spaulding was a near neighbor; Thomas Scovell, about two miles east of the village, on the Ellen Young farm; Adoniram Hinman, southwest of the village, on the late Samuel Cook place; and Daniel and Silas Buell, in the southwestern part of the town.

*Town Organization.*—At the meeting for organization, December 12, 1787, the settlers made choice of the following persons for office in the town for the year following, viz.:

Lieutenant William Smith, moderator; David Leonard, town clerk; Lieutenant William Smith, Captain Ebenezer Wilson, Major Amos Spafford, trustees; Cyrus Clark, constable. Voted, That the selectmen serve as listers or assessors, and that the constable serve as collector.

These were all the town officers that it was deemed expedient to elect at that time; but the succeeding year the inhabitants convened on the 12th of March, and proceeded to transact the following business, viz.:

The meeting being opened pursuant to the warning, Lieutenant Elisha Clark was chosen moderator; David Leonard, town clerk; Captain Ebenezer Wilson, Major Amos Spafford, Lieutenant William Smith, Colonel Samuel Brewer, and Ebenezer Griswold, selectmen; Lieutenant Jonas Rice, town treasurer; Jabez Warren, constable and collector; David Cutting, grand juror; Cyrus Clark, Elisha Clark, Nathan Warren, and Ephraim Fisher, listers; Eber Murray, sealer of leather; Joseph Sanford, sealer of weights and measures; Westley Perkins, tithingman; Shadrach Hathaway, Micah Wilson, Archibald Brewer, William Smith, Samuel Torry, Smith Clark, and Thomas Scovell, surveyors of highways; William Fuller, Azel Abel, John Thompson, haywards; William Culver, brander of horses; Adoniram Hinman, deer-cap.

Extreme anxiety was felt about this time to obtain settlers, and every inducement was held out that could be offered by the people to persuade new comers to buy lands. Tracy, the land agent, who partook of the same feeling, to accommodate the wishes of buyers disregarded the surveys and division made by his principals, the original proprietors, often making entire new "pitches," as they were called, surveying out to buyers such desirable pieces and in such form as they chose, making it the one point aimed at to suit purchasers. As it proved, he in nearly every case made great errors in quantity in favor of buyers, the result of which was that when the lands had been all taken up several of the entire shares of the original grantees were run out, and no land remained for them. It was known that the dimensions of the town were sufficient to give to *all* their full shares, and that the deficiency was the result of gross errors. Before, however, these difficulties had assumed any serious aspect, Mr. Tracy died, and his agency fell into the hands of Jabez Warren, esq., whose management was no better, but in many respects much worse. Between the two agents, titles had become so deranged and confused that it was difficult to ascertain whose titles were good and whose otherwise.



These difficulties became apparent about the year 1797; and to render the circumstances more appalling, a man by the name of David Porter appeared in town, who claimed to have purchased of all the wanting proprietors, whose shares had been crowded out, their several interests in and claims to lands in town, bringing deeds and powers of attorney to that effect. To enforce his claims, Porter threatened to commence suits at law to recover the rights he claimed to have purchased. It was foreseen that if Porter should proceed to put his threats in execution the effect would be to involve the inhabitants, and perhaps the town in its corporate capacity, in endless litigation, a calamity which all saw the importance of endeavoring to avert if possible.

To this end a proposition was made to Porter that if he would desist from prosecuting, the whole of the lands in the town should be re-surveyed by an accurate surveyor, giving to each occupant the right to hold his land as he then occupied it, merely perambulating the present lines, but with the condition that if the land of any occupant should hold out in quantity more than he had purchased it for, such occupant should pay in money for such excess to Porter, at the rate he had purchased his lands; or if any occupant chose to relinquish his excess of land instead of paying for it in money, he should have the right to do so, and Porter should take the land. And to induce all the land-holders in town to sign this compact in writing, it was agreed that one link should be added to the chain with which the lands should be surveyed, so as to be sure to give to each occupant the full measure of land; and if any occupant should have less land than he had purchased, his quota should be made up to him. A committee was to be chosen by the town to assist the surveyor, and to have power to designate and locate all overplus pieces, and award lands for such as were deficient. To this proposition Porter finally acceded.

James Whelpley, esq., was selected as a surveyor to be entrusted with the work, and the Hon. Pliny Smith, Hon. Apollas Austin, Ebenezer Wilson, and Cyrus Clark, esq., were chosen the committee of "location," as they were called, to locate overplus lands. This survey was made in the year 1799. The result of this arrangement was that nearly all paid the money for their overplus lands to Porter, and the residue of lands that were not paid for he sold out in bulk to Mr. Austin.

The town of Sudbury, adjoining Orwell on the east, was chartered a short time prior to the town of Orwell, and it appears that through some mistake the charters of both cover a strip of land one mile in width across the entire east end of the town. After considerable trouble the tract was held by Orwell.

In 1789 the inhabitants suffered a terrible scarcity of provisions, when meager want became an inmate in nearly every dwelling in town. The settlers, during the short time they had been upon their farms, had been employed in rearing their log cabins and other fixtures of immediate necessity; had as yet

made but small openings in the wilderness around them, and these had to be sub-divided so as to afford grazing and fodder for their teams and a cow or two for each, so that their means for producing grain in most cases had not become very extensive, each endeavoring to produce a supply for his own wants. The year preceding had been an unfruitful one, and only a very short crop had been produced throughout this section. The people, being mostly poor, had not been upon their farms long enough to raise produce for market. Therefore there was a scarcity of money also; besides, the roads had hardly yet been made passable. Much suffering and destitution followed. Many families were entirely destitute of bread for weeks together, and destitute also of meat. Their only resources were fish, which they roasted in the frying-pan without any seasoning but salt, which with the milk of a cow divided perhaps among seven or eight, constituted their living. The harvest, though unusually late, came at last, and brought a supply, so that when merry Christmas came round the people had recovered from their gloom.

*Military.*—Although not settled until after the Revolution, the town is noted for having within its limits the celebrated Mount Independence. This place became a military station soon after the capture of Ticonderoga by Ethan Allen, May 10, 1775, and, being a very eligible situation for military works, it became the headquarters of the Army of the North, and the scene of the stirring events, the chronicles of which have gone into general history.

The military road that communicated from this station with Hubbardton and Castleton probably passed on the southern side of East Creek, to a point about a mile and a half southwest of the center village in town, thence south, crossing the creek near the south line of the town, near the place occupied by the old Fair Haven turnpike.

A large number of the early settlers in this town served more or less in the Revolutionary army; but of these many had died previous to the passage of any law granting pensions for Revolutionary services. Those who lived to receive the gratuities of the pension laws were Lieutenant Jonas Royce, who served in three companies under lieutenant's commissions, receiving a pension equal to lieutenant's pay; Ephraim Blood, Daniel Buell, Peter Hall, Christopher Miner, Seth Benson, Christopher Bunker, John Noble, Jonathan Belding, Apollas Austin, Stephen Long, Pliny Smith, Samuel Griswold, Solomon Chittenden, and William Jones, all of whom are now deceased except the three last. The widows who have received pensions were Lydia Benson, Mary Buell, Hannah Hulburt, Elizabeth Royce, Sarah Austin, Abigail Noble, and Esther Thomas.

A majority of the inhabitants of the town believed that the injuries and indignities which our country had received from Great Britain were a sufficient justification of the declaration of the War of 1812, by the United States against that power, and therefore heartily sympathized in the measures of the admin-

istration in carrying on the war. During the first year of the war a draft from the militia was made, in the month of June, 1812, in which it fell to the lot of Captain Mason Ormsbee, the commander of one of the militia companies of the town, and twelve non-commissioned officers and privates, to go into actual service when called for, in defense of the northern frontier. During the year 1813 upwards of twenty men from this town enlisted into the regular army of the United States for the term of during the war.

In September, 1814, Sir George Prevost, from Canada, made a descent upon Plattsburgh with a large army, accompanied by a formidable naval force upon the lake. The news of the invasion, by express, reached the town of Orwell on the night of the 9th of September, about sunset. During the night measures were taken to give notice of the threatened danger, and at sunrise on the morning of the 10th about one hundred and fifty men, citizens of the town, were under arms and on their way to repel the invasion. These men formed themselves under the command of the officers of the two standing militia companies of the town, and proceeded to the scene of the invasion, but arrived too late to be of very much actual service.

The following list contains the names of those who went out from the town to serve in Vermont regiments during the late war :

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863 :

C. E. Abell, G. S. Benson, A. Blood, S. S. Bowen, C. F. Branch, F. Brown, J. Bruen, P. Chamberlin, J. M. Coburn, C. C. Comafourd, J. C. Cummerford, L. Dunbar, M. Fanning, W. Fanning, M. Finnessy, T. Finnessy, J. W. Goodrich, L. L. Goodrich, J. Hammel, C. A. Higgins, H. O. Higgins, J. J. Huit, G. A. Kilmer, J. La Mountain, C. C. Larabee, P. Maloney, J. W. Perkins, E. M. Raymond, I. W. Raymond, E. J. Rogers, H. C. Rogers, M. H. Skeels, F. C. Stedman, I. W. Stedman, J. Stedman, H. C. Thomas, D. Wadsworth, J. N. Woodward.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls :

Volunteers for three years.—J. N. Brock, J. Brock, jr., J. Carlisle, J. R. Gray, J. Hersey, L. R. Hopkins, C. Howard, R. Killmer, C. T. Lester, O. D. Lyford, W. Miller, A. J. Morton, N. A. Munger, W. T. Munger, A. Parent, F. Plue, H. Steward.

Volunteers for one year.—T. Denno, C. R. Lilley, M. Naylor, L. N. Wolcott.

Volunteers re-enlisted.—M. Finnessy, J. Quarters, E. M. Raymond, E. C. Rogers, F. C. Stedman, J. Stedman.

Enrolled men who furnished substitute.—D. C. Bascom, D. W. Clark, H. T. Cutts, J. L. Hammond, A. D. Holbrook, D. H. W. Horton, C. Sanford, P. Smith, J. H. Thomas, S. D. Wells.

Not credited by name.—Three men.



Volunteers for nine months.—C. E. Abell, E. C. Ball, J. D. Barber, D. I. Brown, S. E. Griswold, H. E. Hack, H. G. Hibbard, T. W. Lewis, J. A. Munger, D. Rogers, G. H. Rowley, D. E. Royce, A. W. Samson, F. Spaulding, H. Sturdevant, W. D. Walker, C. R. Winchester, J. Wolcott, N. L. Wolcott.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, L. A. Austin, H. C. Brown, C. A. Cook, M. A. Hitchcock, C. R. Lilley. Procured substitute, C. F. Persons, W. O. Ray, H. Rust, R. C. Wilcox.

*Early Merchants.*—The first merchant in Orwell was Ruluff White, sr., who came into the town from Hoosick, N. Y., about 1788. He continued in business only a few years. Apollas Austin was the next, who opened a general store in 1792, in a building now used as a horse barn by J. O. Raymond. He did an extensive business. About 1795 he took his brother, Josiah Austin, into partnership with him, the firm continuing until the death of Josiah in 1819. Apollas then conducted the business, a portion of the time having his sons connected with him, until 1846, thus being in business longer than any other merchant in the town. Among the principal ones of the other early merchants were John B. Catlin, Mason Ormsbee, and Walter Chipman & Co., after the latter of whom Chipman's Point received its name. As late as 1850 there were in business Catlin & Wright, Abel & Wilcox, and W. C. and James Grassie, the latter at the Point.

*Population Statistics.*—As early as 1803 emigration from the town commenced, the course being principally to Northern New York, St. Lawrence county receiving many families during the following eight or nine years. About 1810 the tide of emigration turned towards the West, and from that time to the present has been a constant drain on the population, Western New York, Ohio, Michigan, Illinois, and Wisconsin receiving a large portion of the number. The tendency of this emigration of medium farmers, without other settlers from abroad coming in to take their places, has been to diminish the number and increase the size of the farms, so that in many cases four or five original farms have been amalgamated into one. The following statistics from the United States census reports show the fluctuation for each decade since 1791, when the first census was taken: 1791, 778; 1800, 1,376; 1810, 1,849; 1820, 1,730; 1830, 1,598; 1840, 1,504; 1850, 1,470; 1860, 1,341; 1870, 1,192; 1880, 1,353.

*Present Town Officers.*—The present officers of the town are Gideon Abbey, clerk; J. W. Boynton, treasurer; John Hall, G. A. Kimball, and I. T. Branch, selectmen; R. W. Sholes, constable; G. A. Kimball, superintendent; D. B. Merwin, H. T. Cutts, and B. B. Buell, listers; D. B. Merwin, overseer; and C. E. Bush, agent.

*Masonic.*—Independence Lodge, No. 10, F. & A. M., was organized October 9, 1815, its first list of officers being as follows: Wait Branch, W. M.; Ashur Nichols, S. W.; and Joel Barber, J. W. The masters since then have

been Daniel Root, Joel Barber, Ashur Nichols, George D. Davis, Benjamin Parry, Lyman Saunders, Samuel Parry, Roswell Bottum, jr., George D. Dowd, William C. Griswold, M. J. Clark, D. C. Bascom, C. D. Abell, E. M. Bottum, V. V. Blackmer, H. G. Hibbard, C. E. Abell, and G. A. Kimball.

#### MUNICIPAL.

As Orwell is purely an agricultural town, little can be said under this head. Orwell village is located almost precisely in the geographical center of the town, where the main roads extending north and south and east and west intersect. The early settlements made upon its site and vicinity, and the early storekeepers, have already been mentioned. The village now has two churches (Roman Catholic and Congregational), a national bank, three stores, one hotel, a large carriage factory, three blacksmith shops, one harness shop, a fine school building, town hall, and about twenty-five or thirty dwellings.

The earliest postmaster here of which we can find any trace was Ira Smith, about 1815; and from that time the successive storekeepers have served as postmasters, among whom have been A. B. Catlin, Joseph M. Bishop, E. M. Wright, S. C. Bull, Dorus C. Bascom, and the present postmaster, William B. Wright.

The store now occupied by William B. Wright, in the general mercantile business, was built by Jeremiah Boynton, and first kept by Ira Smith. In 1845 E. M. Wright, father of William B., came here from Burlington and immediately engaged in trade, the firm being Champlin, Fletcher & Wright. About 1847 the firm was changed to Catlin & Wright, then Wright & Gale, Wright & Wyman, Wright & Bascom, and finally, in 1867, it became E. M. Wright & Co., William B. being the partner. On August 15, 1881, he became sole owner, and has conducted the business since. Mr. Wright was born in Hinesburg, Chittenden county, August 10, 1818, and married in 1846, the year after his father came here, Eliza Bottum. W. A. Johnson and J. E. Williams, under the firm name of Johnson & Williams, began the hardware business here in 1883, occupying the present store of W. O. Ray. In the summer of 1885 they built their present store, which they have occupied since. W. O. Ray has been in the grocery business here since the latter part of November, 1885. He occupies the old "Wilcox store," which was built at a very early date by Ormsbee Brothers.

Calice Bessette's carriage and wagon factory is the prominent business interest of the town. The business was established by Eleazer Abbey, father of Gideon Abbey, in 1825, who conducted it until Mr. Bessette succeeded him, May 15, 1860. Business increased rapidly with the latter and was flourishing when, December 31, 1869, the buildings took fire and were entirely consumed, together with the stock and tools they contained, causing a loss of \$10,000 over and above the insurance, which was only \$1,800. The factory was soon

rebuilt, however, and business resumed, which has increased till Mr. Bessette now employs twelve men, and does an annual business of about \$20,000, in the manufacture and repair of all kinds of wagons, carriages, and sleighs.

First National Bank of Orwell, located at Orwell, Addison county, was organized in 1863, with a capital of \$50,000, which was increased in 1865 to \$100,000. It succeeded to the Farmers' Bank of Orwell, which was organized in 1832, and went into liquidation in 1863. The first board of directors of First National Bank were as follows: John L. Hammond, G. A. Austin, E. S. Catlin, Marvin North, and M. C. Rice; cashier, H. C. Holley. John L. Hammond was president of the bank from its organization in 1863 up to his decease, in February, 1882. He was succeeded by Virtulon Rich, who has been president since that time. Officers elected at annual meeting in January, 1886, are as follows: Virtulon Rich, T. A. Hammond, Cyrus Jennings, William B. Wright, and C. E. Bush, directors; V. Rich, president; T. A. Hammond, vice-president; C. E. Bush, cashier, and J. S. Wilcox, assistant cashier. Cashier and assistant cashier have held their positions since 1870 and 1872, respectively. The bank has paid in dividends up to January 1, 1886, \$160,000, and has a surplus and undivided profit account of \$110,000. The real estate of the bank consists of a substantial brick banking house and dwelling combined, which was rebuilt and enlarged in 1879. It is provided with a fire-proof vault and one of Diebold's largest and best burglar-proof safes, with Sargent's time-lock.

The Vermont Investment and Guarantee Company, of Orwell, Vt., was organized under act 193 of the laws of 1884, to succeed to the real estate loaning business of Hammond, Bush & Co., and makes Western farm mortgages a specialty. It has a paid-up capital of \$150,000, in addition to which its stockholders are made personally liable beyond their stock for an amount equal to the par value thereof. Among its stockholders are a number of prominent banking and business men of the State. At the annual election, January 1, 1886, the following directors and officers were elected: Cyrus Jennings, Virtulon Rich, T. A. Hammond, William B. Wright, George Briggs, T. M. Chapman, and C. E. Bush, directors; Cyrus Jennings, president; William B. Wright, vice-president; C. E. Bush, treasurer, and D. L. Wells, secretary; Hon. E. J. Ormsbee, Brandon, and T. A. Hammond, and J. S. Wilcox, Orwell, are trustees for holders of debentures.

The hotel here was built by Jeremiah Boynton, father of the present proprietor, in 1816. He came from Pittsfield, Mass., in 1806, and built a log house about a mile and a half east of the village, on the present A. C. Young's farm, and subsequently moved about half a mile west of that location, and later to a lot opposite the present hotel. About 1813 he sold to Dr. Baker and opened a small tavern just east of where the bank now is, where he remained till he built the present hotel, in 1816, which he kept till about 1852.



The present proprietor, Joshua W. Boynton, born September 16, 1808, began to assist his father in the management of the house about 1842, and has been sole proprietor since 1852, making him probably the oldest hotel proprietor in the State of Vermont. He was in the mercantile business several years previous to 1842.

There are two other post-offices in the town, North Orwell and Chipman's Point. The former is at the station of the Addison Branch of the Central Vermont Railroad in the northern part of the town, and C. D. Abell is the postmaster; the office was not established until after the railroad was built, about ten years ago. The latter is on the lake shore, where is gathered a small hamlet of about eight dwellings, a store, and hotel. The office was established about 1830, W. Chipman being the first postmaster.

The Orwell grist-mill—James F. Lillie, proprietor—which we have mentioned on a previous page, is located about a mile west of the village. It is operated by water power, has three run of stones, and does custom work.

East Orwell Cheese Factory, located in the eastern part of the town, was built by a stock company in 1867, and is now operated by I. T. Branch.

Orwell Cheese Factory, located in the western part of the town, was built by a stock company in 1866, and is now operated by W. O. Ray.

*The Professions.*—There was no regular physician in the town until the year 1788. In the early part of that year Dr. James Benedict came into town. He was thorough-bred in his profession, and a very amiable and worthy man, as well as an active and influential member of the Congregational Church, which was about that time organized in town. He died in 1794, much lamented.

Dr. Luman Pettibone, who resided where Dr. Gale now lives, came into town in the year 1792. He also was a very respectable man, and accounted a skillful physician. Though not possessed of as much medical science as Dr. Benedict, he was nevertheless thought to be a good practitioner. He entered into co-partnership with Thomas Scovell and Jabez Warren about the year 1795, in the mercantile business; but they were not successful and the enterprise proved a failure. Dr. Pettibone removed to the north part of the State of New York in the year 1803.

Dr. Pettibone was succeeded by Dr. James Q. McFarland, who came into town about the same time that Pettibone left; lived in the village for a time, then moved to where Charles Cook now lives. He was a skillful physician and an able surgeon. In the years 1818 and '19, he represented the town in the State Legislature. He died in 1820.

Dr. Lemuel Wicker came into town about the same time with Dr. McFarland, and settled near the lake. He was a thorough-bred physician, but never acquired an extensive practice. Dr. Nathaniel Shuril succeeded Dr. McFarland in 1808. He absconded from the town under cover of the night to save

himself from arrest. He removed to Western New York, and has since died. He was in town eight or nine years.

Dr. Artemas Robbins came into town about the year 1808. He was a man of much science in his profession, and had acquired a great stock of general knowledge. After staying several years he removed to Rockingham, in this State.

Dr. Ira Bascom, a graduate of Middlebury College, a profound scholar and thorough-bred physician, and a native of the town, after having practiced several years in Granville, in the State of New York, located himself in Orwell in 1819, and offered his services in his profession, but soon after was seized with a pulmonary affection, which soon incapacitated him for actual business, and to which he fell a victim in 1820. He was both a scholar and a gentleman, and died much lamented. He lived where C. Bessette now resides.

Dr. Isaac Humphrey came into town from Goshen, Conn., about 1810. He continued in town nine or ten years, but did not practice much, except among his relatives. He was also a good mechanic, and employed himself mostly at his trade. He removed to Western New York.

The latter was succeeded by Dr. Joel Barber, Dr. Cushman, and Dr. Gale, who is still in practice here.

Dr. Nathan Gale has been here since October 11, 1826. His father, Phineas Gale, was one of the early settlers of Panton, and subsequently removed with his son Somers to Bridport, and thence, in 1807, to Cornwall, where he died in January, 1826. Nathan was born on the old farm in Bridport July 30, 1801, studied medicine with Dr. Jonathan B. Allen, of Middlebury, attended lectures at Castleton three terms, graduating in 1825. He married Esther, daughter of James and Mary Conkey, January 8, 1828. Mrs. Gale was born February 3, 1803, and is consequently now nearly eighty-four years of age.

Dr. Walter H. Vincent, the only other physician in town, was born in East Montpelier March 31, 1859, studied three years at the University of Vermont, and graduated from the University of New York March 4, 1884. He came here July 28, 1884.

For members of the legal profession the town has never been a favorite location. The first attorney that came into town with a view to settle was J. C. Thompson, a native of Connecticut. He came into town in 1812, but not meeting with such encouragement as satisfied him, he remained here about six months only, when he removed to Burlington, Vt., where he acquired a very respectable standing as an attorney. About three years after, Elijah Parker came into the town from Brandon, and remained three or four years, but did not succeed in obtaining much business. In 1823 James Breckenridge, an attorney, made a short stay of a few months here. During his stay he managed to get into his hands something of an amount of business for collection, with the avails of which, when collected, he absconded. He was succeeded about

two years after by Robert Holly, a very worthy and respectable man. He remained about two years, possessed fair talents, and was a very good lawyer, but did not find sufficient business to induce him to stay longer. The town now has no lawyer.

*Public Schools.* — The town was originally divided into nine school districts. As early as 1792 every district had a school-house, where early instruction was given. It is not known that a single individual has ever been raised in Orwell from its first settlement to the present time, who has not been taught to read and write; and if any have not received a fair, common school education it has been the result of his own stupidity, for it was among the earliest efforts of the settlers to provide and foster means for educating the rising generation. The town now has ten school districts.

#### ECCELSIASTICAL.

The first religious society organized in the First Baptist Church of Orwell, December 21, 1787. Its first pastor, Rev. Elnathan Phelps, was the settled minister in the town. Their church building, located in the eastern part of the town and built in 1810, was sold to A. P. Cutting June 30, 1881.

*The Congregational Church* was organized in 1789, with seven or eight members, viz.: Ebenezer Hurlburt and wife, Stephen Spaulding and wife, David Leonard, and James Benedict. The early records of the church were probably written on sheets of paper, and have been lost, so that the exact date of the organization is not known. Rev. Mr. Harwood, of Pittsford, was present at the organization ceremonies. The first settled minister was Rev. Sylvanus Chapin, of Belchertown, Mass., who studied divinity with Rev. Eben Burroughs, D. D., Hanover, N. H. Mr. Chapin was ordained and installed pastor of the Congregational Church in Orwell May 30, 1791; dismissed May 26, 1801. In 1798 there was a general revival of religion. From 1801 to 1808 the church was without a settled pastor, enjoying in the mean while stated supply. Rev. Mason Knapen was called to become its pastor March 22, 1808, and was installed on the first day of June following. There had been connected with the church at the time of his installation one hundred and eleven members. In 1810 a revival of great power was enjoyed, and ninety persons, as the fruits of it, were added to the church. Mr. Knapen was dismissed August 24, 1819. Rev. Ira Ingraham was installed pastor June 14, 1820, and was dismissed at his own request October 23, 1822. A general revival was also enjoyed in the summer of 1821. Rev. Sherman Kellogg was installed pastor March 14, 1826. In 1829 another revival was enjoyed. Mr. Kellogg was dismissed April 13, 1832. Rev. Seth Sacket supplied the pulpit several months in the interim which followed. Rev. Henry Morris was installed pastor October 3, 1834, and was dismissed October 4, 1841. In the winter of 1834-5 a revival of great interest was enjoyed. Rev. Rufus S. Cushman was



installed pastor December 21, 1843. There were seasons of unusual religious interest in 1847 and 1855, also a good degree of interest in 1861. Mr. Cushman was dismissed May 7, 1862, at which time seven hundred and twenty-two persons had been connected with the church, of which number one hundred and twenty-one were added during his pastorate. Rev. Lewis A. Austin was ordained and installed pastor June 25, 1862, and was dismissed August 4, 1868. In the winter of 1867 there was an extensive revival, and on March 3 forty-one persons united with the church. Rev. M. L. Severance commenced his pastorate January 1, 1869, and was installed February 27 following. Religious interest was manifest in the years 1870 and 1873, and again in 1877. Mr. Severance was dismissed December 28, 1880. Rev. S. F. Calhoun was installed pastor December 28, 1880. There have been connected with the church (January 1, 1881) 874 persons. The church has had three houses of worship. The first, a framed structure, stood down in front of the present town hall, a rude edifice with seats of slabs, widely in contrast with houses of worship at the present day. The second was built by Deacon Paul Spooner in 1804-5, and stood a little south and east of the present edifice. It was the same size as the brick church, was finished off with box pews, mostly square, gallery extending on three sides, and a high pulpit. The present brick edifice was built at a cost of about seven thousand dollars, and in December, 1843, was dedicated to the Lord.

*St. Paul's Catholic Church of Orwell* was organized by Rev. Joseph Douglas, the first pastor, in 1860, with forty-five members. The church building was erected the same year, a brick structure capable of accommodating 200 persons with seating room, and at a cost of \$1,500, the whole property being now valued at \$2,000. The society has at present forty-five members, with Rev. Father E. D. Coffey, pastor.

---

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF PANTON.

PANTON is one of the lake shore towns of Addison county, lying in the northern part, and is bounded on the north by Ferrisburgh and Vergennes; east by Waltham and Vergennes; south by Addison, and west by the lake. In its natural features the surface is somewhat low and quite level, a heavy clay soil predominating and furnishing excellent grazing lands; good crops of wheat, oats, rye, buckwheat, corn, and potatoes are also raised. The only streams of much importance are Otter Creek, which forms a portion of the eastern boundary of the town, and Dead Creek, a sluggish stream, bor-

dered by low, marshy lands, which flows through the central part of the town, from south to north.

Panton was chartered by New Hampshire on the 3d of November, 1761, to James Nichols and sixty-three others, who were mostly citizens of Litchfield county, Conn. These grantees supposed they were acquiring title to 25,000 acres of land, "extending seven miles west and six miles south from the lower falls of the Great Otter Creek."<sup>1</sup> It was learned, however, when the first survey was made, that a tract embracing the amount of land named in the charter would extend a long distance into the lake. It is known that some effort was made by the proprietors to obtain other lands in place of those thus lost, as hereafter shown.

*Proprietors' Records.*—The first meeting of the proprietors of which there is existing record was held at Canaan, Conn., on the 20th of July, 1762, at Lieutenant Daniel Horseford's. At this meeting Isaac Peck was chosen clerk, and Captain Josiah Dean moderator. Isaac Peck, John Clothier, and Abraham Jackson were appointed a committee to proceed to lay out the township of Panton, "in the province of New Hampshire."

At a meeting held on the second Tuesday of October, of that year, it was voted that the rights of those who had not paid their rates should be sold at public vendue.

On the first Tuesday of November, 1762, it was voted that Captain Dean go as "agent to Portsmouth." Voted, also, "that each man's lot that does not join the lake may join it, deducting the same out of the next division."

The following from the records of a meeting held on the 25th of April, 1763, at Canaan, explains in part the efforts of the proprietors to recover the full number of acres of land demanded in their charter, to which we have alluded. We quote as follows: "Captain Josiah Dean was chosen agent to go to Portsmouth, and there make petition of the survey of s'd township of Panton, to the governor of New Hampshire, or of the proper officer for s'd return to be made, and, whereas there is not room between Otter Creek and Lake Champlain for s'd township of Panton, to be laid agreeable to the charter thereof, by reason the Lake and Otter Creek at the northern end of s'd Township are found on a mensuration to be nearer together than were supposed to be by the Governor of New Hampshire when he granted the charter of s'd Township—Therefore the s'd Josiah Dean at s'd meeting was appointed (when

<sup>1</sup> With reference to these boundaries the following extracts from the charter are pertinent: "Beginning at a tree marked standing on the west side of Otter Creek, so called, near the head of the Falls in said Creek, from thence running west seven miles, then south six miles, then turning off and running east to Otter Creek afores'd, then down the creek as that runs to the bounds first above mentioned, then beginning again at the end of the south line aforesaid which in the grant of the town of Weybridge is called the southwesterly corner of Panton and is the northwesterly corner of Weybridge and from thence running west to Lake Champlain, thence northerly by the shore of Lake Champlain, thence northerly by the shores of said lake to a stake and stones there standing in the side of the seven miles west line aforesaid."

he makes return of the survey of s'd township) to lay the Premises before his Honor the Governor of New Hampshire, and make application in Behalf of the Proprietors of s'd township of Panton, for a suitable compensation in some of the ungranted lands adjoining or elsewhere if it cannot be had adjoining, and to endeavor to obtain the same for s'd Proprietors in the best manner he can on Acct of lands falling short in the place specified by charter," etc.

The military exigencies of the times under consideration are shown by the following extract from the records of a meeting held October 25, 1763: "Voted, that Captain Samuel Elmore proceed to Gen'l Amherst and endeavor to obtain a Pass for any of the Proprietors of s'd township to come and go to and from s'd township as Occation shall require for the settlement thereof."

It appears that during the year 1763 little was done toward the settlement of the town or by the proprietors; but the following year was an important one, as it witnessed the first attempts toward permanent settlement. At a meeting held on the second Tuesday of December, 1764, it was voted "That whereas M'ssrs. James Nichols, Griswold and Barns, David Vallance, Timothy Harris, Joseph Wood, Capt. Samuel Elmore, Wm. Patterson, Elijah Smith, Zaddock Everest, Amos Chipman, Sam'l Chipman, &c., to the number of 15 did go the last Summer to the Township of Panton near Crown Point, and did there build, clear and fence and do the duty on 15 rights in s'd Township pursuant to a vote of the Proprietors of s'd Township convened on the first Monday of Aprell, 1764, as on record, but did not finish and compleat the same, Voted that the s'd James Nichols, Griswold and Barns, &c. be allowed till the last day of June next to finish and compleat the s'd Duty, and make the same evident to the proprietors."

This conclusively fixes the date of the first steps towards permanent settlement of the town. In April of the same year, at a meeting held in Canaan, the proprietors took action for the building of that urgent necessity to the pioneer, the first saw-mill. The record says, "Voted, that Capt. Samuel Elmore, David Griswold, esq., and Mr. Simon Smith, all of Sharon, be a Committee to agree with Mr. Isaac Peck, Jeremiah Griswold, and Daniel Barns, jun., relative to their building a Saw-mill on the falls in Otter Creek, at the northeast corner of Panton, and empowered to dispose of a convenient privilege; and further, the s'd Persons, (viz.) Peck, Griswold & Barns, may have liberty to lay out 150 acres of land adjoining to s'd mill place in a suitable form &c., reserving to s'd Proprietors convenient highways to s'd mill place. Then s'd Committee are to deliver to them one good set of sawmill Irons at Fort George as soon as they want them on the cost of the Proprietors." This saw-mill was begun that year, but not finished until the next fall, and was the same mill of which they were dispossessed by Reid, as fully detailed in Judge Smith's history of Vergennes, in later pages of this work.

It is probable that little was accomplished in the way of clearing land in



the town during 1765, but some of the acts of the proprietors may be noted : At a meeting on the first Tuesday in December it was voted " that a highway Ten rods wide be laid out in the Township of Panton north and south through the center of the Home lots or as near the centre as the land will admit of according to the direction and best judgment of the Committee after named, to be laid out through the whole length of the town."

Jedediah Ferris, Joseph Pangborn, and Peter Ferris were chosen a committee to lay out this broad road, and were directed to "clear a road in s'd highway one rod wide."

At the same meeting it was voted that Joseph Pangborn have the right to build a grist-mill on the falls on Otter Creek, "with the privileges for horses to pass and repass to and from the mill, provided that he build a good grist-mill and have it fit to go by the first day of May, 1767."

The following record of a vote shows that several men intended to, and probably did, come to the town early in 1766: On the second Tuesday in March "Timothy Harris, Joseph Pangborn, Jedediah Ferris, Zadock Everest and David Vallance were chosen a committee to Fence the whole town of Panton into one common field, to do it immediately, and as soon as they get there in the spring."

Referring again to the action of Colonel Reid and his associates from New York, in taking possession of the mills, the following vote of the proprietors passed at a meeting held at the house of David Bebee in Salisbury, Conn., is of interest: "Voted, that whereas, the Proprietors of Panton were engaged and zealous to settle and make improvements on s'd township, yet they have met with many discouragements and Hindrances which have obstructed and Retarded the Progress of settling, particularly the summer past, Gov. Moore's Proclamation, and from Col. David Wooster's obtaining a Patent from the Gov. of New York, that laps on s'd Township, and from his threatening the People, warning some off the Land, and harrassing one of them with a law suit, and also from Col. Reed's taking possession of the mill at the falls on Otter Creek which we have built, whereby the Progress of settlement of s'd Township is greatly obstructed and the People terrified, therefore it is voted to choose a committee to join with the committees from other towns to prepare a petition to present to his Majesty's clemency that he will be pleased to confirm and ratify the original grant or charter given by Gov. Wentworth, and that he will be pleased to lengthen the time allowed in s'd charter for compleating the settlement of s'd Township to five or ten years longer, or any shorter time he shall please," etc. The committee named for this duty were Captain Samuel Elmore, Captain Charles Burrell, and Daniel Griswold.

In April, 1769, owing to the fact that those to whom the mill privilege had been granted had allowed Reid to dispossess them, the proprietors voted to resume possession of the privileges at the falls, and Samuel Elmore was appointed

agent to "enter in their names and take possession of s'd saw-mill," etc. Between June 15 and July 15, 1772, Ethan Allen and his party dispossessed Reid and his agents; but the latter again took possession in the following summer, only to be again routed by Allen's men in August.

In the fall of 1773 the number of settlers in the town and the importance of its interests warranted the transfer of the proprietors' meetings hither, where they continued to be held for many years.

In 1770 began the charter difficulties with the town of Addison, of which Judge Smith writes as follows: "These difficulties continued till an agreement was ratified, May 17, 1774, by which Addison held according to her charter: but gave 8,000 acres of the disputed territory to the Panton proprietors 'for a reward for duties done in settling s'd tract,' which was defined and ratified at the first meeting held after the Revolutionary War, at Pawlet. This agreement left 115 acres of Panton territory, lying on Otter Creek, near Reef Bridge, detached from the rest of the town, and long known as 'Little Panton,' which was annexed to Weybridge in 1806."

The last appointment for a meeting previous to the war was for the second Tuesday in October, 1776; but as this was the week, and possibly the very day, of the battle of Ferris's Bay, it is not strange that the meeting was not held. Of this event and other incidents connected therewith, we quote as follows from the sketch furnished the *Vermont Historical Magazine*, by Judge Smith: "Events had by this time occurred within the immediate neighborhood, that convinced them [the inhabitants of Panton] that they could not remain inactive spectators of the struggle in their exposed locality. The year before Ethan Allen had sent Captain Douglass, of Jericho, to Panton, to consult his brother-in-law, and procure boats to assist in carrying his men across the lake to attack Ticonderoga; and among the reinforcements sent to Canada under General Thomas, after the death of the lamented Montgomery and so many of his brave companions, was Edmund Grandey, the father of the late Judge Grandey and brother of Elijah Grandey, then living in Panton, who passed down the lake on snow-shoes in the winter. Nathan Spalding also enlisted, and left home January 20, 1776, and died at Quebec the May following, of the small-pox, while being carried in a cart when the army retreated in such haste. And now, in October, Arnold having command of the first American fleet on Lake Champlain, consisting, some say of nine, and others of fifteen vessels, of different sizes, manned by 395 men, was attacked by a British naval force under Captain Pringle, greatly superior in numbers and equipments. After four hours' hard fighting at Valcour Island, in which one of Arnold's vessels was burned and another sunk, the British retired from the attack. Arnold endeavored to escape in the night with his vessels to Crown Point, but was overtaken October 11 near Ferris's Bay, in Panton, and the battle was renewed and kept up for two hours, six of Arnold's vessels being engaged,

those foremost in the flight having escaped to Ticonderoga. The *Washington* galley under General Waterbury, owing to her crippled condition, was obliged to surrender, and, in order to prevent the rest of his men and vessels from falling into the hands of the enemy, Arnold ran ashore and blew up or sank his fleet. We have the statement of 'Squire Ferris as first published by Mr. Tucker, that Lieutenant Goldsmith was lying wounded on deck, and blown into the air at the explosion, Arnold's order for his removal not having been executed, much to his sorrow and indignation. This affair gave Arnold's name to the bay where it occurred. Of the five vessels sunk, three are known to have been raised, and two of them may still be seen in low water, lying where they sank eighty-three years ago, and have often been visited for the purpose of fishing up the balls and other articles which may be seen in clear water. One brass cannon was taken out many years since by Ferris, and fired in the militia gatherings after the war, and is said to have been used at the battle of Plattsburgh. It is not known whether the British pursued Arnold on land, but 'several shots fired by them at his men struck the house of Peter Ferris, near the shore where they landed. Ferris and his family, and probably some others in the town, went with Arnold to Ticonderoga, but soon after returned.'

"From this time the inhabitants were frequently visited by straggling bands of Indians and Tories, who plundered them of any movable property desirable in their eyes, and after Burgoyne came up the lake, in June, 1777, these robberies were more frequent. Some few of the families again left, and it is thought by some this was the time of the general fight; but we have good evidence that the Holcomb, Spalding, and Grandey families were not burned out till the next year. Some of the men were taken prisoners in '77. It is supposed that October of this year was the time when Phineas Spalding and eleven others of Panton and Addison were taken and kept awhile on board a vessel in the vicinity. Spalding was employed to dress the animals brought on board for food, until an opportunity occurred to him to jump into a small boat lying aside the vessel, when he paddled for shore, but before he reached it was observed and ordered to return. Knowing they would fire upon him, and thinking his body too large a mark to escape, he jumped into the water and swam safely to shore amid the bullets of the British. On the evacuation of Crown Point, about one week later, the other prisoners were released. 'In the fall of 1778 a large British force came up the lake in several vessels and thoroughly scoured the country on both sides,' and every house in Panton was burnt but one. Timothy Spalding's house escaped for some reason not known, although the enemy came to the front while he was escaping at the back. The house of Elijah Grandey was visited before his wife left. She was then but nineteen years of age, but had become accustomed to the visits of the Indians for plunder. After witnessing the burning of her house and furniture, she carried her son Edmund, two years old, to the bateaux at Merrill's Bay, where



the women of the vicinity assembled. Her husband was taken prisoner with others and carried on board a vessel, but was released by the officer commanding to go in company with Thomas Hinkley, of Westport, to take the women and children to Skeensboro. Five of the Holcomb family, two Spaldings, and two Ferrises were taken prisoners about the same time, and the town remained deserted till after the close of hostilities, when those of the settlers who were still living gradually returned, rebuilt their houses, and again commenced the cultivation of their long-neglected farms."

After the war a number of unsuccessful attempts were made to unite a portion of Panton and the town of Ferrisburgh into one township. Thus, in May, 1784, we find it recorded that a meeting proceeded to the following action: "Mr. Peter Ferris git a remonstrance for to see who will sign to unite with Ferrisburgh, (viz.) the Inhabitants on the southwest side of Otter Creek and the inhabitants of Panton." And again in September, 1785, "That we will and do by a great majority of votes that we will petition with Ferrisburgh to the legislature body of this State to frame the township of Panton and the land that belongs to Ferrisburgh on the west of Otter creek into one township." These efforts at a union of the territory named continued at intervals until some forty years ago.

*Town Meetings and Records.*—On the 30th of March, 1784, the first public town meeting was held in Panton and the following officers chosen: Benjamin Holcomb, moderator; Elijah Grandey, town clerk; Noah Ferris, Benjamin Holcomb, Henry Spalding, selectmen; Benjamin Holcomb, treasurer; Asa Strong, constable; Elijah Grandey, Henry Spalding, Noah Ferris, listers; Asa Strong, collector of town taxes; Noah Ferris, leather sealer; Timothy Spalding, Noah Ferris, grand jurors.

At this meeting it was voted that a pound be "built near the house of Henry Spalding, in Panton, and he be poundkeeper." The following quaint vote was passed: "Voted no howning of deer shall be permitted or allowed in this town and all dogs that run at large and are not restrained shall and may be a free mark for any whome he offends, this act voated in the affirmative."

In 1785 Zadock Everest and John Strong, living in Addison, were appointed a committee to look after the interests of Panton in the Legislature, and the next year Peter Ferris was chosen their representative.

Upon the question of allowing a portion of the town to be taken off to form the city of Vergennes, the inhabitants took a decided though ineffectual stand on the negative side; for we find a vote recorded in January, 1787, that they "are not willing to have no part of the town taken off for a City at the N. E. corner of said town."

"In the summer of 1788," says Judge Smith, "the wheat crop was so much injured by rains that before the next harvest there was a great scarcity of breadstuffs and considerable suffering. A few barrels of flour brought into

Woodford Bay gave some relief, although no one could obtain more than ten pounds at one time because of the necessity of a general distribution. In 1793 a destructive fire swept across the town in the woods between the Ledge and Dead Creek, and in 1816 a large tract was burnt over on the east side of Dead Creek.

"Previous to 1804 there was no bridge in the town over Dead Creek, and the summer travel was either by a ferry across Otter Creek, at the mouth of Dead Creek, or by a road in Addison. In 1804 the south bridge was completed; the north, in 1805; the turnpike finished, and toll-gates erected in 1818, and became a free road in 1840."

*Early Settlers.*—Peter Ferris was one of the prominent early settlers of the town and lived on Arnold Bay; he was of the family from whom the town of Ferrisburgh took its name. He was born in 1722, and had married the second time before coming to Pantan. Leaving his first family of children in Dutchess county, he came here with his wife and two sons, Squire and James, about the year 1766. It is believed that his family was the first in the present limits of this town. His third son, Darius, is supposed to have been the first child born in the town. On this point Judge Smith says that "the statement of Deming, that Lois Farr was born here in 1764 is not accepted, because there is no evidence that there was a family in the town at that time." Mr. Ferris's wife died in Pantan before the Revolution, and was the first white adult person buried in the town. He died in 1815 at the age of ninety-three. Squire Ferris died at Vergennes in 1849, aged seventy-seven years.

The Grandey family have been a conspicuous one, and are thus written of by Judge Smith: "Elijah Grandey (great-uncle of George W. Grandey, of Vergennes), born March 14, 1748, in Canaan, Conn., came to Pantan about the year 1773; commenced a clearing and built a log house where Isaac Spalding now lives; was married February 23, 1775, to Salome Smith, of Bridport, then sixteen years of age; (they were obliged to go to Ticonderoga to find an officer competent to perform the ceremony). Lived on his farm till the war; was taken prisoner, and released to take care of the women and children; went to Canaan, and left his wife and child at his brother Edmond's; returned to Vermont, where he frequently acted as scout and guide; and, after the close of hostilities returned to his farm, where he died at 1810. He, as well as his brother Edmond, appears to have possessed advantages of education superior to most of the early settlers; was for many years proprietors' clerk, and first town clerk. His son Edmond, born in 1776, died in Pantan in 1849. Elijah, born in 1782, is still living. Edmond Grandey was a soldier of the Revolution; was at the siege of Quebec in 1776, and with the army in their retreat in May. In 1788 he came with his family to Pantan, where he resided till his death in 1826. He was several times chosen to represent the town, and held other offices. Of his four sons, Jesse and Elijah, who settled near their father,

left large families, mostly settled in this vicinity. Jesse Grandey was born in 1778, and died in 1846, having long enjoyed the confidence and esteem of his townsmen. He was often called to the more important town offices, and in 1832 appointed judge of probate."

Phineas Spalding, whose name often appears in the records of the town, was born at Plainfield, Conn., in 1720, and came here from Cornwall with a large family of children by way of Fort Edward and Lake George in 1767, stopping in what he supposed was Pantan, of which he was one of the original proprietors. He remained on what has been known as the Swift farm, in the town of Addison, until November 5, 1778, when his house and goods were burned and two of his sons taken prisoners. He escaped to Rutland and died there not long after. Phineas Spalding, jr., born in 1749, married for his second wife Sarah, daughter of Phineas Holcomb. He was driven from his farm and went to Rutland, where he enlisted for six months. In the spring of 1779 he went to Canaan, returning late in 1785; was taken prisoner, as before stated, and died in Pantan in 1825, at the age of seventy-six. His children by a third wife, Isaac and John, also lived in the town. Philip and George were captured on their father's farm on the 5th of November, 1778, and carried to Canada with other prisoners. They effected their escape, and Philip, with some others, wandered in the woods twenty-one days, when they reached the Connecticut River. Philip enlisted after his return and served through the war; then married and moved on the farm where his son Hiram afterward lived. George was retaken and put in irons; afterward offered his liberty if he would first go one trip in a vessel to Great Britain. Stopping at a port in Ireland, he went ashore and was taken by a press-gang. Nothing further is known of him. Timothy Spalding lived on the place now occupied by Burton Kent, in the west part of the town on the lake road. His son Henry also occupied that place and kept a public house.

The Holcomb family was prominent in the early history of the town. Of its settlement Judge Smith wrote: "Phineas Holcomb came from Dutchess county, in the spring of 1774, with a large family, and settled on land now owned by Edrick Adams, esq. On the morning of November 5, 1778, his son Joseph, then sixteen years old, was cutting fire-wood under an elm tree now standing, at the door of his brother-in-law, Spalding, who was away from home at the time. Being intent upon his work, he saw nothing of his danger till an Indian stepped up from behind, and a number more surrounded him. They took him off to a vessel on the lake, with his father, and three brothers who lived a short distance from Spalding's, and who were taken by the same party, and their houses burned. They were taken to Quebec, and endured great privation and suffering, which resulted in the death of the two oldest brothers, Joshua and Samuel, in the prison, in the summer of 1781, and of the father, in September of the same year. The two younger boys, Joseph and Elisha,



allowed more liberty, and treated with less severity (being permitted to aid in the care of the sick prisoners), escaped the disease and death which was the sad fate of so many of their companions in misery, and were exchanged after three years and eight months' imprisonment. Joseph died at Panton, January 20, 1833, in his seventy-first year. Elisha moved to Elizabethtown in 1813, where he died." Lieutenant Benjamin Holcomb lived in the west part of the town, as did the others of that name—Benjamin on the place now occupied by Aaron Curler. He was an officer in the Revolutionary War and a man of much native ability; lived in Panton from 1783 to 1790, when he moved to Elizabethtown, N. J., and died there. In the spring of 1787 Abner Holcomb, nephew of Benjamin, came to Panton and located in a house near where Aaron Curler lives, and in 1802 removed to Westport, his children going with him, with the exception of Abner G. Michael Hays came at the same time with his family, bringing the women and children of both families, with his horses and sleigh.

Asa Strong, son of John Strong, of Addison, came to Panton in 1783, locating in the part now included in Vergennes. He owned and managed the saw-mill on the west side at the fall. He was postmaster at Vergennes from 1795 to 1799, and a man of character and ability.

William Shepherd moved from Simsbury, Conn., with six children in 1785, having purchased two fifty-acre lots for one hundred pounds. He died in 1802, at the age of seventy. He lived a mile south of the meeting-house, and later on the Joseph Tappen place. He had three sons—William, jr., Samuel, and Abel. All of them were men of prominence in the town and represented it in the Legislature at different periods. William died in Panton in 1836, aged seventy-seven. Abel removed to Ohio. Samuel was married to Rachel Grandey in 1790, and soon afterward built a small house near the later site of the larger one; the latter was built in 1815. After holding many town offices, including representative, he was appointed in 1812 one of the assistant judges of the County Court.

Jared Payne lived in the east part of the town, and Amasa about a mile from him; the latter afterward removed to Connecticut, where he was killed by the blowing down of his dwelling. Reuben Bristol lived one and a half miles south of Vergennes on lands still occupied by descendants of the family. Benjamin Pangborn settled in the west part of the town, and was a blacksmith; he was noted for his great strength. He left many descendants, but none of them now resides in town. Elkanah Brush lived near the falls in Panton, but became identified with Vergennes after the separation. Ephraim Curtis, father of Charles and Bradford Curtis, lived on a farm in the extreme northwest corner of Panton. Charles Curtis married a Pangborn and reared a large family, and his son, Charles E., lives now in Vergennes. Amasa Payne lived in the east part of the town, on the banks of Otter Creek, on the farm long owned by

Philo Bristol. John Reynolds, jr., father of twenty-four children, lived nearly a mile south of the meeting-house, on the place now owned by Charles Tull. Gideon Spencer lived in that part of the town set off to Vergennes, and his descendants were prominent in Panton for many years; they at one time owned all of the water power at the falls on the west side of the creek, and made a perpetual lease of it, which is still in force. In 1788 or '89 he kept a hotel near the creek on the west side. Beebe Pangborn was a brother of Benjamin and lived in that part set off to Vergennes; he was a mechanic.

Such are the meager details now accessible of the settlements of those who bore a prominent part in laying the foundations of the town; but we are enabled, through the memories of Judge Smith, George W. Grandey, and a few others, to extend these notes of the leading men of the town to a later date. Coming down to a date of fifty years ago we learn the following of the then residents of the town: Charles Curtis, who has been mentioned, still lived in the northwest corner of the town. South of him, on the Lake street, was Friend Adams, on Arnold's Bay, and the ferry from there to Westport has always been known as Adams's Ferry. He owned the ferry, wharf, storehouse, store, a large farm, ferry boats, and kept a hotel; was one of the largest landholders in that vicinity. He had a large family, and one son, Charles, now lives in Vergennes. Other sons, Hiram and Harry, were prominent in Vergennes, but are now deceased. Friend Adams died about the year 1839, leaving a large property. A little east of Adams lived Darius Ferris, a son of Peter, the early settler. Next south on the Lake street was Roswell D. Hopkins, a son of Roswell Hopkins (see history of Vergennes) who lived in Vergennes. Roswell D. was a farmer and left a large family. His son, Dr. William F. Hopkins, now practices in Vergennes. Next south of him was Silas Tappen, a respectable farmer, a frequent office-holder, and popular man. One of his daughters is the mother of the present Carlton T., Charles O., and Herrick Stevens, of Vergennes. Another daughter married Cyrus Smith, who now lives, at the age of ninety years, in Panton. One daughter married James Ten Broeke, who lived on the place next south of Silas Tappen's. James Ten Broeke taught school and had the reputation of being successful in that calling. In later life he became a Baptist preacher. His son, the present town clerk of Panton, lives on the place the father occupied. At an earlier date than that under consideration a store and potashery stood nearly opposite Mr. Ten Broeke's. Next south of the Ten Broeke place lived Horatio N. White, for many years a prominent lake captain, and still living as one of the oldest residents of the town. A little south and east of Ten Broeke's was the farm and blacksmith shop of Thomas Stagg, and still farther south was the Spalding farm, then occupied by Hiram Spalding, and now by his descendants. The next place south was then occupied by Nathan Spalding, and now by Burton Kent. Josiah Stagg lived on the farm next south, which is now occupied by William Conant. Then came

Isaac Spalding's place, which passed to Isaac Somers Spalding, and is now occupied by his family.

Beginning at the south end of the middle north and south street lived Judge Jesse Grandey, father of General George W. Grandey, of Vergennes, and Truman Grandey, deceased. Jesse Grandey was in early life a carpenter and surveyor, and held many public offices. North of him lived his son, Truman Grandey. Next north lived Jason Cole, school-teacher, farmer, and owner of a limekiln; the place is now occupied by Jacob Spalding. The farm next north (originally Abel Shepherd's) was occupied by Chilion Wines, who was followed by Henry Gardner, Clark Conant, and Jacob Tappen; William E. White is the present occupant. North of that place was the farm of John Spalding, now occupied by Elisha Doten. The next farm north was that of Judge Samuel Shepherd, at that time one of the most prominent men of the town, and one of the side judges of the county. He held the office of justice of the peace many years and represented the town. Next north lived Wareham Brown, on the place now occupied by Cyrus Bowers. Ensign Tull lived on the next farm, which was formerly occupied by John Reynolds, jr., as before stated; the place is now occupied by Charles Tull. Next north then lived the widow of Dr. Stephen Rusco, who died more than fifty years ago. He practiced medicine in this section as many as forty years. His grandson, Andrew Rusco, now occupies the place. The next farm to the north is the one then owned by Enoch Kent, whose son, Loyal Kent, now lives there. Silas Pond, son of the early settler of the same name, lived next; he was a man of considerable prominence and held numerous offices. On the next place, now occupied by Silas Hoyt, then lived Putnam Bishop, and next to him Primas Storms, a colored man who had been a slave in New York; his former master was an aid to General Washington. A grandson of Storms, named Eugene Storms, now occupies the farm. The master was General Storms and gave his servant the farm. On the place now occupied by Dr. Norman Towsley then lived Calvin Hyde, and next to him Jonathan Gaines, grandfather of S. S. Gaines, now proprietor of the Stevens House, in Vergennes. The place is now occupied by Hopkins Gaines, a brother of S. S. They are sons of B. F. Gaines. The next farm north was that of Benjamin Curler, now occupied by his son-in-law, Henry Allen. On the next place, the last one within the town, on that street, lived Phineas Holcomb, who was a corporal in the War of 1812.

On the turnpike, as it was then called—a road built by General Strong—in the first house east of Dead Creek lived Uriah Chapin, who married a daughter of Enoch Kent. Chapin held several offices. Nearly opposite his house was that of Abner G. Holcomb, a grandson of Benjamin Holcomb; he was a man of positive opinions and generally respected; held the office of justice of the peace. He kept a hotel for a time and reared a large family. One son, Girard Holcomb, now lives in Pantton. Next on the east was the farm of An-



thony Barton, remembered as keeper of the toll-gate and proprietor of "Bartonville," who expressed a desire to return fifty years after his death to see his city, then comprising half a dozen log huts. The next farm on the east was that of William H. Smith, who had been a merchant and manufacturer of West Haven, Vt., and came to Panton in 1821; he died in 1843. He had one son and four daughters, of whom only the son is now living—Judge John D. Smith, of Vergennes—and one daughter, Mrs. Morgan, of Vergennes. No others then lived on that road.

On the road from Vergennes to Addison meeting-house, in the east part of the town, the first farm in the town of Panton, going southward, was that of Alexander Brush, a man of excellent qualities. Of his two children one married a Mr. Knowles, of Potsdam, N. Y., and the other is the widow of William Kingsland, of Vergennes. Next south lived Moses Bristol, who built the brick house in 1827 where his son Norman now lives. Noah Bristol, brother of Moses, lived next south, where his son, Russell D., now lives. Next south was the Jonathan Spencer farm, then occupied by his son George. That farm included the present farms of N. Richards and Mr. Holland. At the corner next south was a tannery owned by the Spencer family, and next to that and also on the corner was the tavern of Isaac Havens. Next south was the farm of Johnson Walker, who was succeeded by his son George; the place is now occupied by Cassius Warner. The next place was where Solomon Adam lived, and has become somewhat noted in recent years as the site of the Elgin Spring House, a popular summer resort. The medicinal spring and the farm are now owned by Frederick Sears. Dr. Marsh C. Smith lived on the next place, now owned by Ichabod Sherman. Near the southeast corner of Panton lived Norman Munson, a man of considerable note as a farmer and captain of militia; Corydon Harris now owns the farm. On the farm then recently occupied by Amasa Payne was Ethan Hitchcock, the place recently occupied by the Misses Rugg. There were other transitory residents, but these notes include about all of the permanent dwellers in the town at that date, and give the reader a clear idea of the condition of the community, as far as the inhabitants were concerned at that time.

The first school-house in Panton was built of logs and covered with bark, in the fall of 1786. It is not certain who was the first teacher, but Thomas Judd taught two winters about that time; he lived in the neighborhood of William Ten Broeke's present residence. Not long afterward Dr. Post taught several seasons. The first framed school-house was built in 1791 and was used until recent years, latterly for a barn. In later years the town has comprised four school districts, and excellent schools have been provided.

When the War of the Rebellion called to the test the patriotism of the people, no town responded more readily to the demands of the national government for troops than did Panton. Below is a list of the names of those who enlisted in Vermont bodies of troops:

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863 :

F. Bombard, J. G. Converse, W. Cross, J. Daniels, M. Daniels, J. H. Gandel, T. G. Gardner, I. Hatch, H. Matthews, H. Matthews, L. P. Matthews, C. Minor, A. Perry, H. Perry, J. P. Perry, L. Raymond, C. R. Shambo, J. Spalding, G. A. White.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls :

Volunteers for three years.—R. H. Barnes, W. Clarke, J. R. Converse, N. Laplant, J. H. Larock, R. Ryan, S. S. Tucker.

Volunteers for one year.—S. F. Ellison, I. W. Everett 2d, C. W. Holcomb, G. A. Wood.

Volunteers for nine months.—S. T. Allen, E. E. Beach, J. R. Converse, G. Holcomb, H. Pecue, W. D. Talbot.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, B. Allen, J. Spencer. Procured substitute, H. F. Gaines, M. D. Lee, W. E. White.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

The inhabitants of Panton had scarcely returned after the Revolutionary War, when they turned their attention to the subject of religious worship. Meetings for prayer were held at private houses, and in 1794 a *Baptist Church* was organized with ten members, one of whom occasionally preached to them until 1799, when Elder Henry Chamberlain was ordained their first pastor. In 1810 the first meeting-house was finished, which in 1854 gave place to a new one, which is still in use. The present pastor is Rev. A. Davis.

*The First Methodist Church* of Panton was organized on the 29th of March, 1839, by Rev. Merritt Bates, with twenty-one members; Rev. Richard Brown was the first pastor. The church in use by the Methodists was built in 1857, and the membership is about fifty. Rev. P. S. Mott is the pastor.

Like many other Vermont towns, Panton has been populated largely by an agricultural class, and is at the present day. In years gone by, when Lake Champlain was the highway of an important commerce, considerable traffic was carried on at Arnold's Bay; but with the advent of railroads Vergennes became the trading point of the inhabitants, and very little business of any kind is carried on in town.

The following figures show the population of the town at the different dates given: 1791, 220; 1800, 363; 1810, 529; 1820, 548; 1830, 605; 1840, 670; 1850, 559; 1860, 561; 1870, 390; 1880, 419.

The present officers of the town are as follows: Moderator, C. S. Harris; town clerk, Wm. H. Ten Broeke (twenty-fourth consecutive year); selectmen, Edrick Adams, Joseph Carter, E. J. Bristol; treasurer, Frederick E. Sears; constable and collector, Charles Jackson; listers, Emerson Holland, Loyal

Kent, Wm. H. Ten Broeke; auditors, E. S. Bristol, J. L. Grandey, Wm. E. White; superintendent of schools, Frederick E. Sears; fence viewers, J. Carter, J. L. Grandey, Minor Mitchell; agent, E. Holland.

Miss Clara Trask is postmistress at the little hamlet of Panton. There is but one physician at present in the town—Dr. Norman Towsley. He was born in Rupert, Vt., August 15, 1815; educated at Castleton Medical College, and admitted to practice in October, 1843; practiced first in Lincoln, Addison county, Vt.; came to Panton in 1846.

---

## CHAPTER XXX.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF RIPTON.

**R**IPTON, situated in the southeastern part of the county, is bounded on the north by Lincoln; on the east by Granville and Hancock; on the south by Hancock and Goshen, and west by Middlebury and Salisbury. The surface of the town is mountainous in the extreme, the eastern part including some of the loftiest peaks of the Green Mountains, while the western line is stretched upon a spur of this range. The soil for the most part is too rough for cultivation, although to the west and north there is a tract of moderately level land and well-drained soil, on which are a number of excellent farms. The soil of this tract is largely a sandy loam, with occasional intervals of alluvial earth along the streams. Wheat, oats, rye, buckwheat, Indian corn, potatoes, and hay are the principal products. The inhabitants being denied, for the most part, the labors and the fruits of husbandry, turn their attention to that industry which nature most encourages in Ripton, viz., lumbering. Vast forests of hemlock, beech, maple, birch, spruce, balsam, basswood, and ash, with a few pine, mantle the mountains and overshadow the gorges and valleys of Ripton. Middlebury River, with its numerous tributaries, furnishes an outlet to the melting snows of spring and the heavy rainfalls of summer. This stream cannot be said to have a valley in Ripton. It rises in Hancock and flows a due westerly course to the Otter Creek in Middlebury, forcing its way through deep gorges and plunging tumultuously over gigantic boulders. A branch of the New Haven River has its source in the northern part of the town and flows north into Lincoln.

The town was chartered by the State on the 13th of April, 1781, by the name of Riptown, to Abel Thompson and fifty-nine associates. From the name Riptown to Ripton was naturally but a few steps in graduation. According to the charter the township originally contained an area of 24,000 acres, but this has been increased by annexation. In 1820, 6,200 acres were taken from



Goshen and added to Ripton, and four years later 1,940 acres were annexed from Middlebury. On the 29th of October, 1829, another small piece was added from Middlebury, and again, November 1, 1832, 900 acres were added from Salisbury. Ripton has now, therefore, an area of 33,000 acres.

*Early Settlements.*—For a period of twenty years after the granting of the charter the town was uninhabited by man. As late as 1800, when the town of Middlebury had 1,263 inhabitants, Lincoln ninety-seven, Salisbury forty-four, Goshen four, Granville 185, and Hancock 149, Ripton had not been visited by the smoke of a single cabin. The proprietors, or their grantees, in despair of settling the territory without resort to some *coup d'état*, countenanced the rumor that the first child born within the charter limits of the town would be entitled to a right of land, whereupon Ebenezer Collar, who knew what he was about, cut his way to the site now occupied by Oscar Hurlburt, erected a temporary shelter, where on the 11th of November, 1801, he became the father of a girl, whom he called Fanny. She afterwards became the wife of Amasa Piper, and is still residing in town. She has never received her right of land.

About 1802, Asa, father to Ebenezer Collar, came to Ripton, and settled near his son, at the Four Corners, on the place now owned by S. Cortez Gibbs.

About the year 1803 Thomas Fuller settled in that part of Goshen which was afterward annexed to Ripton.

Among the other settlers who may be mentioned as early (*i. e.*, who were here some time before the town was organized in 1828) were Luman Cogswell, who located on the place now owned by Amherst Noble; William Ellis, where Philander Green and George Dow now live; Jonathan Brown, who was an early settler on the farm now owned by Peter Murray; Elijah Brown, his brother, who lived just west of him; John Brown, who located on the place now owned by his nephew, George R. Brown, and Abraham Fulsom, who was the first settler on the place now occupied by George L. Young. Fulsom was fond of hunting and used often to track deer in company with Benjamin Hale and sons. Parsons Billings located at an early day on the farm now occupied by S. B. Howard. Willard Alden lived in the east part of the town, where Josiah Emery now owns. Noah Bailey settled first on the North Branch, on the farm now occupied by George J. Hodges. Orin Bailey was his brother. Marshall Miller lived quite early on the farm now occupied by George Russell. Benjamin Hale came to Ripton from Cornwall (originally from Orwell) about 1810, and settled on the place now occupied by Peter Murray, and owned by Sidney G. Tisdale. Daniel Hale, his son, who lives in town now, was born on December 22, 1827. On the 20th of November, 1872, he married Jane, daughter of Samuel Hendrick. Nathaniel McQuivey was the first settler on the farm now owned and occupied by his son Nathaniel.

The other early settlers, with their places of settlement, may be mentioned as follows: Orin Bailey lived on the place which Joseph Gee now owns.

Thomas Fuller, jr., located on the farm on the turnpike, now occupied by John Hodges. His father, before mentioned, lived with him. William Arnold was an early settler on the place, now unoccupied, owned by Orin Danforth. He and his son, William, jr., were blacksmiths. Schuyler Tuexbury,<sup>1</sup> brother-in-law of David Hale, settled on the place now occupied by Duane P. Mills. Silas McWain located on the turnpike, near the McQuivey place. Daniel Chipman came to Ripton from Middlebury in 1828, and built the two-storied framed house now occupied by Mrs. Catharine Fisher and Henry B. Ripley. He was born in Salisbury, Conn., October 22, 1765, and was the son of Samuel and Hannah Chipman. A sketch of Mr. Chipman's life has been given in earlier pages. James Miles settled on the farm now owned and occupied by Herman C. Damon. Samuel Cobb located on the farm now occupied by David Hale. Samuel Damon, father and son, lived on the farm now occupied by George T. Fisher. Paul Pratt was an early settler near the Four Corners. Lewis Huntley settled on the place now occupied by Abel G. Chandler, near the Four Corners. Benjamin Durfee was an early settler and located on the place where Josiah S. Chandler now lives, on the North Branch. Calvin Pier located on the farm now owned by Amherst Noble. Lucius Abbey lived on the land now owned by Charles E. Gee. David C. Sherman, father to Willie Sherman, was born in Warren, Vt., in 1816. His father, Reuel Sherman, was a soldier of the Revolution. David C. Sherman came to this town in 1845. Samuel H., son of Jabez Hendrick, who was one of the early settlers of New Haven and Middlebury, came to Ripton in 1838, and in 1843 was elected first town representative. He served also in 1846 and '47, and is one of the most prominent men in town. Sylvester Fisher, born in Bethel on June 25, 1811, came to Ripton at the age of twenty-one years. He lived here at intervals only, until 1851, when he became a permanent resident, locating on the Chipman homestead, where his widow now resides.

*Town Organization.*—Settlement, however, increased so slowly that in 1825 there were only eighteen families in town, and there was no effort at organization until the first Monday in March, 1828, when the voters assembled at the house of Calvin Pier. The wisdom of electing officers and organizing the town was even then questioned by a number of the inhabitants. The question being determined in the affirmative, the meeting proceeded to elect officers as follows: Daniel Chipman, moderator; Calvin Pier, town clerk; Lucius Abbey, Ethan Owen, Nathaniel McQuivey, selectmen; Daniel Chipman, treasurer; Jonathan Brown, Ethan Owen, Samuel Beebe, listers; William Arnold, first constable; Daniel Chipman, grand juror; Jonathan Brown, Lewis Huntley, William Hunter, Benjamin Hale, surveyors of highways; James Miles, "tid-ingman"; John Maganety, "hog howard."

It was not long after this that industries of various kinds were built up and

---

<sup>1</sup> We follow the spelling in the records.

Ripton became a town of considerable manufacturing importance. In 1830-31 George C. and Horace Loomis built a tannery, which in 1835 they sold to Thomas Atwood. Amos A. and Charles E. Atwood afterward operated this tannery for a number of years. Charles E. Atwood was the proprietor when the building was destroyed by fire in 1852 or '53. Norman Lewis and son soon after erected a saw-mill on the site.

From 1830 to '40 there were as many as twelve saw-mills in town. Daniel Chipman, about 1835, built a saw-mill on the site now covered by the mill of George A. Baker. He also erected a grist-mill a trifle before 1835, which is now occupied by Winfield S. Huntley as a butter-tub factory. Hiram Champlin built a saw-mill near the present dwelling house of Dr. Powers. This impetus in the saw-mill business was caused by the high price of lumber. In 1859 the price had depreciated and the old mills were allowed to decay, though circular saw-mills were afterward erected in their stead.

In 1859, too, as we learn from the interesting sketch of Ripton contributed by Samuel Damon to the *Vermont Historical Magazine*, two large coal-kilns were erected for the purpose of supplying the iron forge at East Middlebury.

The first framed house in town was a tavern. Abraham Lackey kept tavern very nearly on the turnpike, in the house now owned by Albert Whitcomb and occupied by John Pierce. The next tavern stood on the site of George A. Baker's store, and was built by Ethan Owen when the town was young. Benjamin Hale, jr., bought it years ago and ran it while in company with his brother Joseph. Seaver Fletcher, Elias Matteson and his son, Elias H. Matteson, also managed the business, the last named having charge when the building, then called the Green Mountain House, was destroyed by fire in May, 1877.

*Post-offices.*—The first postmaster at the "Hollow" was Daniel Chipman. His successors in office have been Frederick Smith, Seaver Fletcher, Samuel Damon, jr., Herman C. Damon, and the present incumbent, George A. Baker, who received his commission four or five years ago. A post-office was established at Bread Loaf Inn six or eight years ago, with Joseph Battell in office. His deputy, John Houston, manages the office.

*Stores.*—The store now owned and conducted by George A. Baker was built by him in the summer of 1879. He carries a large and varied assortment of goods, and does an extensive and profitable business. C. S. Albee opened his general store in the early winter of 1884-5. Before that he operated the saw-mill in which he has been succeeded by W. S. Huntley.

*Present Mills.*—We have already seen that the oldest mill site in town is that now occupied by the mill of George A. Baker. The present mill was built there in 1868 by E. D. Sheldon. Mr. Baker owns one-third of this privilege and all the machinery and the building, and has had a controlling interest in the business for a number of years. The mill has a capacity of cutting 4,000



feet of lumber, 5,000 feet of clapboards, and 10,000 shingles a day. It is one of the finest mills in the county. The site of the extensive mill of W. S. Huntley is the old grist-mill site of Daniel Chipman. The present mill was built about the year 1873 by S. F. Matteson, who after running it for a time gave place to C. S. Albee. In the fall of 1884 he sold it to the present proprietor. W. S. Huntley also owns and operates a large tub factory, which was built by George A. Baker in 1878. The saw-mill and shingle-mill now operated by Daniel C. Benton was built by Perlin Padie in 1864. Willie Sherman's shingle-mill, on the North Branch, was erected by Stillman Hendricks more than fifty years ago. The mill has been several times rebuilt. The mill now operated by W. R. Newton was built by Newell Culver in 1878. It was burned and rebuilt in 1885. The saw-mill now run by John E. Goodro, on the North Branch, was erected by Cornelius Billings in 1877. Mr. Goodro came into possession about three years ago. The saw-mill and butter-tub factory of Hiram I. Spoor was built by its present proprietor in 1876, and is operated by steam.

The coal-kilns in the north part of the town, successors to those mentioned in previous pages, which now turn out about 9,000 bushels of charcoal per month, are owned and operated by Williams & Nichols (the East Middlebury Forge Company), who are the successors of T. M. Chapman, of Middlebury.

*The Professions.*—There are no lawyers in town. Henry C. Powers, who was born at Rochester, Vt., on the 17th of December, 1834, and came here in 1870, is the only medical practitioner in town.

*Present Officers.*—The town officers of Ripton elected at the annual March meeting of 1885 are as follows: Loren H. Baker, town clerk and treasurer; George W. Gilmore, George A. Baker, W. E. Cushman, selectmen; William Galvin, overseer of the poor; Henry B. Ripley, first constable and collector; Arthur Brown, George J. Hodges, J. L. Cook, listers; E. C. Gibbs, J. S. Chandler, H. I. Spoor, auditors; Mintie Powers, superintendent of schools; Samuel H. Hendrick, trustee of surplus moneys; O. S. King, A. Cushman, Albert O. Platt, fence viewers; H. I. Spoor, C. E. Brown, J. L. Cook, town grand jurors; R. E. Bentley, pound-keeper; W. E. Howard, inspector of wood and shingles.

*Population Statistics.*—The following figures show the steady though gradual growth of the town in population since the first census record of 1820: 1820, 42; 1830, 278; 1840, 357; 1850, 567; 1860, 570; 1870, 617; 1880, 672.

*Military.*—The town of Ripton, of course, is of too recent origin to have taken part in the Revolution or in the War of 1812. The following residents of this town did her honor, however, in the War of the Rebellion:

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

J. Adams, L. Aldrich, R. E. Bentley, M. Boynton, J. S. Chandler, A. Chan-

ning, H. C. Damon, E. F. Downer, J. Duquette, T. Durfey, A. English, S. J. English, G. W. Farmer, E. M. Farr, G. W. Fulsom, J. Gillespie, O. S. Gilmore, W. C. Goodell, D. Hale, L. H. Hendrick, W. H. Keep, J. P. Kirby, S. S. Kirby, J. Laundree, R. O. Linsley, B. Maynard, L. W. Merrill, L. B. Newell, W. R. Newton, L. Plankey, P. Plankey, L. Stone, A. Whitney, R. Wright.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteer for three years.—E. B. Kent.

Volunteers re-enlisted.—H. C. Damon, E. M. Farr, G. W. Fulsom, J. Gillespie, R. Wright.

Volunteer for nine months.—J. Hale.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, J. W. Briggs, J. Chapman, E. Downer, A. M. Fisher, J. E. Goodyear, H. Kirby, F. J. Lewis, L. Lewis, R. O. Linsley, H. B. Ripley, W. D. Stowe. Procured substitute, C. J. Robbins. Entered service, S. Spooner.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

*The Congregational Church* of Ripton was organized very early, and continued without a meeting-house until about 1865 or '66, when they erected their present house of worship. Their pastor, Rev. Moses Patten, came here from Rochester, Vt., about three years ago.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church* was organized in 1829, with a membership of seven, and Rev. Nathan W. Stearns for their first pastor. It was reorganized in 1849. In 1862 they built their church edifice at a cost of \$2,200. They have no pastor at present.

### CHAPTER XXXI.

#### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF SALISBURY.

THIS town was chartered through the efforts of John Evarts, of Salisbury, Conn., acting as agent for other dwellers in that region, November 3, 1761, at the same time and in the same manner that New Haven and Middlebury were chartered. Beginning the survey at the Lower Falls (Vergennes), the three towns were laid out, as heretofore described in the history of the town of Middlebury. The charter was granted by Benning Wentworth in the usual form and with the usual reservations; the number of grantees was sixty-one. The tract chartered was to contain an area about six miles square, or 23,040 acres. Only one of the original grantees ever settled in the town. Otter Creek was named in the survey as the west line of the town.

The town of Salisbury extends eastward from the creek to near the summit of the Green Mountain range, several considerable peaks of which are partly within the town limits. Nearly all of the mountainous part of the town is still wild and uncultivated, and much of it covered with timber. The central part is level or rolling, while the western part along Otter Creek is level, and, with the exception of a considerable tract of marsh land along the creek, is very productive. Near the streams the soil is of a rich, alluvial character; the low and swampy tracts are muck on a clay subsoil, while the higher areas are clay and loam. The whole town was originally covered with a heavy growth of timber, mostly deciduous, with pine on portions of the flat lands.

The principal streams are the Leicester River, Middlebury River, and Otter Creek, the latter forming the western boundary. Leicester River has its source in Lake Dunmore and flows southwest through the village and on into the town of Leicester; this stream affords excellent water power. Middlebury River flows through about a mile of the northern part of the town, when a bend takes it again into the town of Middlebury. Lake Dunmore is the largest body of water, and extends across the line into Leicester. It is renowned for the beauty of its scenery and purity of its waters, and in recent years has acquired much popularity as a pleasure resort.

When the town of Leicester was chartered it was intended that it should have an equal extent of territory with Salisbury; but after Brandon to the south, and Middlebury on the north, had been laid out, it was discovered that only about eight miles of distance were left for the two towns of Leicester and Salisbury, or four miles for each, instead of six. This state of affairs led to a great deal of difficulty, which continued until April, 1796, when a committee was chosen to adjust the matter, consisting of John Smith, Benjamin Garfield, and Joseph Woodward, of Leicester, and Eleazer Claghorn, Salathiel Bump, Stephen Hard, Holland Weeks, and Elias Kelsey, of Salisbury. This committee settled upon a line which gave each of the two towns about four miles of the territory remaining, or about 16,000 acres. The report was accepted by the people of both towns and harmony restored.

On the 1st of November, 1832, a part of Salisbury was annexed to Rip-ton, comprising a strip of land sixty rods wide and about 900 rods long. In 1786 a part of Middlebury was annexed to Salisbury, and a slight alteration was made in the southern boundary of the town by the law of 1840.

*Early Settlements.*—It seems that little or no interest was felt by the original grantees in clearing and settling the territory of Salisbury. In 1774, however, a gratuity of 200 acres, in addition to his original share, was offered to any person who would become an actual settler. This had the effect of beginning permanent settlements in the town.

The first among the early settlers were Joshua Graves and his son Jesse, who came into town early in the spring of 1774. They pitched a hundred



acres near the present depot, intending to locate in the northwest corner of the town. Here they built a small log house, cleared up a few acres of land and sowed it to wheat, and early in September returned to their home in Arlington, where they spent the remaining part of the season. This was the first clearing made for the purpose of agriculture in Salisbury. The following year Mr. Graves again visited his newly-made home, to which he finally moved his family in the latter part of the winter of 1775. Joshua, son of Chauncy, and grandson of the first settler, was the first child born in the town.

Amos Story, a native of Norwich, Conn., and his son Solomon in September, 1774, a few months after Mr. Graves's commencement, pitched a hundred acres adjoining that of Mr. Graves on the south. Here he also put up a small log house and commenced clearing his land, with the expectation of raising wheat sufficient to supply bread for his family, which he intended to move to his new home the following year.

Soon after the death of Amos Story, Solomon returned to his friends in Rutland, and carried the sad news of his father's death to his bereaved mother and other relatives. Mrs. Story was a woman of large stature and masculine appearance, and possessed the physical strength and hardihood indicated thereby. With such qualifications she and her three sons, Solomon, Ephraim, and Samuel, and her daughters, Hannah and Susannah, moved to their farm in Salisbury in the latter part of the year 1775, and took possession of the log house her husband had erected. Here she labored with her boys on the farm, taking the lead in the labors of clearing the land, raising grain and other products necessary to sustain her growing family, until the early part of the year 1777. Soon after it was known by the settlers in this region that war existed between England and her colonies here, it was thought best that the inhabitants, so few in number in this vicinity, should either remove to the southern part of the State, where the population was more dense and where they could better protect themselves from the hostility of the Indians, or return to their former homes, which were mostly in Connecticut, and there await the issue of the war. But Mrs. Story, being able to use the musket to good advantage on necessary occasions, concluded to remain with her children and undertake the risks of completing her settlement. In the latter part of December, 1776, or early in 1777, Mrs. Story and her family returned to Rutland, and lived in the north part of that town, spending most of her summers at work on her Salisbury farm. In 1792, her sons having reached maturity and her daughters having married, she was united in marriage to Benjamin Smalley. He died in 1808, and she again married, in 1812, Captain Stephen Goodrich, one of the first settlers in Middlebury, and lived comfortably and happily with him on a farm in the northern part of this town until her decease, which occurred April 5, 1817. She was seventy-five years of age, and was buried in the graveyard of District No. 1, in Middlebury.

After the commencement of the Revolutionary War Joshua Graves moved back as far as Rutland, but remained there but a short time before he and his boys returned to their farm in Salisbury in the summer of 1776, and built another house in the place of the one destroyed by the Indians, and in September returned again to their family in Rutland. Mr. Graves, not approving of this hazardous experiment of settling a new country in time of war, moved his family again to his farm early in the spring of 1777, with the intention of making a permanent settlement. In June of that year they were captured by Indians and taken to Ticonderoga by way of Brandon; they were soon released, however, and returned home. They then buried their treasures in the ground, and returned to Rutland until the close of the war.

The controversy between Salisbury and Leicester, and to some extent that between the settlers under the New Hampshire grants and those settling under the grants from New York, considerably retarded the settlement of lands within this town. The former cause was especially a source of delay, by rendering the title to land more insecure than even the most foolhardy adventurer was willing to abide. The settlement of both these difficulties opened the flood-gates of immigration, and crowded this and adjoining towns so thick that actual inconvenience was felt in providing for the new-comers before they were able to raise their own crops.

Salathiel Bump came to Salisbury before 1790, from Wallingford, Vt., and located about one-half mile north of the village site, on the place now occupied by his son, Franklin Bump. Cyrus Bump is also his son. He was a soldier of the Revolution, and was many years a justice of the peace in this town. He was many times sent to the Legislature as representative. Cyrus is and for many years has been a prominent man in town; has held nearly all the offices in the gift of the town, and has been sent to one Constitutional Convention. His sons are Dr. Orlow M. Bump, who lives with his father on the homestead, and Arthur V., deceased. Cyrus A. is son of Arthur. Other descendants of Salathiel Bump are found in the families of Beach, Allen, Smith, Capron, Jefferson, Rounds, Elmore, Crook, Ranno, Moses, Paine, Ward, Gibson, Harris, Boardman, Briggs, and Hamilton.

Ephraim Crook came here from Westminster, Vt., in 1793, and settled on a tract of land three miles north of the village, which has since been divided into several farms. Most of the property is now owned by Miss Ranney. He became a very wealthy man. His wife, Fanny, became an efficient midwife, and practiced until her death in 1846. His descendants are Crook, Dike, Weeks, Barker, Wooster, Hyde, and Merrill. One of his sons, Samuel S., was born at Westminster on the 11th of January, 1789, and came here with his father. He lived about one and a half miles north of his father. About the beginning of the War of 1812, having had two or three years' experience as clerk, he determined to engage in the mercantile business, and with that object

bought out the store of Jacob Linsley in the village. He returned to agricultural pursuits in about a year, being depressed by the evil influence of the war upon trade. He married Elizabeth Sheldon in 1816, but had no children. In 1845 and '46 he represented the town in the State Legislature. In 1848 he removed to Middlebury.

Abe Waterous, another settler of 1784, was a Revolutionary soldier who took part in several battles, among which was the battle of Bennington. He died about the year 1800, and has descendants yet living in town.

Elias Kelsey, a native of Guilford, Conn., came to Salisbury in 1785 and located about one and a half miles from the south line of Middlebury. He was elected the first constable, was on the first committee to lay out roads, and among the first selectmen. Among his several sons, Elias, jr., lived in town one month more than sixty-seven years, and died on the 28th of April, 1852, aged seventy-seven years. Two of his sons, John W. and Loyal, are now living in town.

Samuel Pierce, born in Canaan, Conn., settled in the northwestern part of the town. He was a soldier of the Revolution, and was distinguished for his muscular strength and agility. He held the office of constable for fourteen years in succession. His grandson, Samuel Pierce, is a resident of Salisbury.

Thomas Savery and Henry Kelar, both Revolutionary soldiers, the former from Sutton, Mass., and the latter from Orange county, N. Y., came here in 1788. The former lived in a number of places while here. He served at the battles of Lexington, Monmouth, and White Plains, and has numerous descendants now in town.

Holland Weeks, from Litchfield, Conn., purchased of Benning Wentworth the governor's right in this town, and settled on it in 1789. He received the title in 1785 and made his survey in 1787. In 1788 he built a log house and made all necessary preparations for bringing on his family. He died of lung fever on the 22d of November, 1812. His son, John M., succeeded to the homestead and passed his days thereon. John M. Weeks was the author of the valuable *History of Salisbury*, published in 1860, from which we have made liberal extracts in the preparation of this work. He was born in Litchfield, Conn., on the 22d of May, 1788. He married Harriet Prindle, of Charlotte, Vt., on the 19th of February, 1818, by whom he had five children. He invented the *Vermont beehive*, the first improvement on the old-fashioned hive, and lived to see his invention in general use throughout the United States. His first wife died October 24, 1853, and on the 6th of January, 1856, he married Mrs. Emily Davenport, of Middlebury. He died on the morning of September 1, 1858.

Solomon Story, brother of Amos Story, was from Norwich, Conn., and later from Dalton, Mass., and settled here in 1789, in the west part of the town. He died on May 22, 1816, aged ninety years. Captain Rufus Story was his son. Jonas Story, another son of Solomon, came to town with his father, and by



chopping, and working at other kinds of manual labor, paid his own expenses while pursuing legal studies. He was finally admitted to the bar, and practiced the whole of his long life in Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

Gilbert Everts, jr., a native of Salisbury, Conn., came here with his father in 1786, and settled in the northeast part of the town. At his death he bequeathed about one hundred and fifty dollars to the Congregational Church, of which he was a member. His daughter married Lothrop, brother of Cyrus Bump.

Simeon Strong, also a Revolutionary soldier, came from Salisbury, Conn., in 1790, and located on the place next north of Cyrus Bump. He was father to Cyrus Bump's mother.

Samuel Taylor, from Eastham, N. H., settled in 1795 in the southwestern part of the town, on the place now owned by Mr. Leland. He had a family of ten children. One of his sons is a prominent farmer of Cornwall, and another, Edgar, resides in Addison.

Samuel Daniels, from Upton, Mass., settled here in 1775, on the land which, by the compromise of 1796, was ceded to Leicester. He was a soldier of the Revolution and was killed by the Indians and Tories in 1778. He had two sons, Dan and Samuel, the former of whom remained on the homestead until his death. Augustus Daniels, here now, is son to Dan Daniels.

Solomon Thomas came here about the year 1800 from Chittenden, Vt., and settled in the east part of the town, near the center, and passed his life on the farm. George Thomas, of the village, and William are his sons.

Jabez Spencer came into Salisbury from New Haven, Conn., in the year 1807 and settled on Otter Creek. He was also a Revolutionary soldier. He had twelve children, of whom only one is alive in Leicester.

Moses Sheldon, from Salisbury, Conn., moved to this town in 1810. He married a daughter of Samuel Keep. His grandson, Moses Sheldon, now occupies the homestead.

Samuel Keep, also from Salisbury, Conn., was one of the original grantees of the town. He settled at Crown Point, N. Y., about 1773, and was one of Ethan Allen's advisers in taking the fort at Ticonderoga in 1775. After he came to this town he immediately engaged in the business of iron making, and superintended the erection of forges. He died in Brandon in the year 1802, aged seventy-one.

Seymour Waterhouse came early to the west part of Salisbury with his grandfather. He had eight sons. W. A. and L. N. Waterhouse are now living here. One son lives in New York and four have taken up their residence in California.

Levi Briggs, from Middleborough, Mass., settled in Salisbury village in 1819. His second son, Levi, was constable and deputy sheriff many years; and the third, Sumner, filled many town offices with credit, among which was

that of town representative and trustee of the public money. Henry died at Forestdale.

Among other early settlers was James Bradley, who first held the office of town treasurer, in which he continued as long as he remained in town, and Eliphaz Perkins, a man of great worth both as a physician and citizen. There were also families of whom no mention has been made, bearing the name of Chipman, Reynolds, Johnson, Huntley, Buel, Sutherland, Richardson, Sherman, Phelps, Rossiter, Horsley, Church, Case, Chamberlain, Wells, Baker, Hildreth, Ellsworth, Sterling, Fuller, Merifield, Lyon, Hawes, Stephens, Bailey, Taylor, Alden, Race, Beebe, Golden, Palmatier, Codman, Larkin, Lakin, Skeelee, Chafee, Kilburn, Sprague, McDonald, McCombie, Austin, Goode-nough, Porter, French, Pattison, Langley, Cheney, Fitch, Linsly, Toby, and many others.

In the grand list for the town in 1788 we find the names of the following settlers additional to those given, and have given therewith the locality where each lived, as far as we have been able to ascertain it. Eleazer Claghorn lived in the west part of the town; Francis Strong where Augustus Daniels now owns; Joseph Dolph in the south part; Bazadiel Richardson in the west part; Abram Hard where Benjamin Eastwood owns; Eber Everts where the widow of Alonzo Boardman owns; Alfred Smauley (Smalley) where the widow of Andrew Wainwright owns; Barnabas L. Chipman in the northern part; Josiah Farnham in the vicinity of the depot site; Asa and Jesse Graves on lands owned by Columbus Smith; James Bradley where D. E. Gibson owns; James Baker where Edward Nash lives; Asa Huntly where Myron Page owns; Joseph Graves where James and Willard Whitney live; Aaron Adams near the center of the town; Ami Chipman where Albro Ranney lives; Stephen Hard in the central part; Isaiah Golden near where John E. Dyer lives; John Hodson where Sidney Branch lives; Samuel Pierce in the west part, where Royal Hedden lives; Elijah Skeel where Cyrus Bump lives; James Waterous in the west part; Wm. Cobb where Lucius Leland lives; Ephraim Story where Norman Story afterward lived, on the place now occupied by Lyman Morgan; Curtis Smith where the stone school-house stood. Others in the list whom we cannot locate were Chauncey Graves, Diah Waterous, John Ensign, Obadiah Wheeler, Samuel Abbott, David Seymour, Justus and James Sutherlin, Joel Newton, Jehiel Smith, and Griffith Plaice. These families and their descendants constitute the principal portion of those who have been instrumental in building up the town and making it what it is. They cleared their lands and turned their attention in early years chiefly to agricultural pursuits. Wheat was formerly grown in considerable quantities, while the cutting of the hard wood which abounded in the forests, and selling it at Middlebury, occupied the inhabitants in winter seasons for many years and brought a considerable revenue to the town. Cyrus Bump states that his father and others drew wheat to

Troy, N. Y., for many seasons, returning with salt and other commodities. Hogs were taken to Boston and sold, and groceries bought for the return trip. Finally manufacturing operations began on a limited scale and continued to prosper for years, as hereafter noted.

It will not be out of place to here trace a few more of the settlers of the town, some of whom came here in later years. Henry R. Schoolcraft was born in Albany county, N. Y., in 1793, and settled in Salisbury in 1812 or '13, and assisted in the erection and management of the glass-works of the Vermont Company both here and in Middlebury. While living at Lake Dunmore he erected a chemical furnace and experimental laboratory, and at the same time studied chemistry and mineralogy under Professor F. Hall, of Middlebury College. In 1815 he went West. Thomas Sawyer was born in Bolton, Mass., in 1742, and was bred a millwright. He took a prominent part in the Revolutionary movements of the age in which he lived. He was placed in many important offices in Massachusetts during the preliminary battles of the Revolution. In the latter part of 1776 he was stationed for a short time at Ticonderoga, and when his time of service had expired at that place he returned to his family in Massachusetts. In making this journey he passed through a part of Vermont, and was impressed with the opportunities here presented for enterprise and usefulness. In 1777 he moved his family to Clarendon, where he built a bullet-proof block-house of solid oak timber. Even the windows were provided with such heavy shutters that a bullet could not be made to pass through them. He remained in Clarendon until 1783, when he began operations in Salisbury, at the falls where the village now is, and near Lake Dunmore. Here he erected the first saw-mill, and on the 1st day of June, 1783, sawed the first log, having in two months erected a dam and a building sufficiently large for a saw-mill and a grist-mill, the latter of which was put in operation in the following winter. As this part of Salisbury was claimed by Leicester at that time, he was the first representative from that town in the State Legislature, and was also one of its first magistrates. He left the State in 1795, and settled with his family in what is now called Manchester, Ontario county, N. Y., where he died three years afterward. Jonathan Gibson was born in Fitchburg, Mass., in the year 1775. He came into Salisbury as early as 1798, but did not make a permanent settlement until some years later. At the time of his settlement he had no property, but purchased a farm on such liberal terms of payment that, with his great industry and economy, in a few years he was not only free from debt, but was considered one of the most prosperous farmers in the town. He served the town in the capacity of one of the selectmen seven or eight years, and was its representative in the General Assembly in 1815, '16, and '17. He died of a cancer November 22, 1851. John M. Dyer, of West Salisbury, came here from Clarendon in 1832. He is one of the foremost citizens of the town and a large owner of real estate. He



has represented the town in both branches of the Legislature several terms; owns the Dyer block in Middlebury and one in Vergennes, with large tracts of land. Horace Thomas, one of the old citizens of the town, was born on the farm he now occupies. Asahel Martin located in 1822 on the farm now occupied by his son Henry. The settlement of Joshua Graves has been alluded to. The farm on which he located is now owned by his grandson, Columbus Smith, who has erected near the railroad depot one of the finest private residences in the State, which is known as Shard Villa. Mr. Smith's father, Joseph, settled early in that part of the town. Columbus Smith was born on the farm where he lives in 1819, and studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1847. He has given much of his life to the collection of claims and estates in Europe, and has passed many years in the Old World. William Wainwright, father of Andrew D., was born in New Haven, Conn., October 24, 1779, and removed to Salisbury in 1801, and about two years after his arrival here he located upon the farm now occupied by Andrew D., where he died in 1858, aged seventy-nine years. Mr. Wainwright was an enterprising man and took a prominent part in public affairs. Andrew D. was born on the old homestead in 1828.

The names of others prominent in the town must be left for our notice of the manufacturing, mercantile, and other interests of the community.

*Proprietors' Acts.*—The first meeting of the proprietors of Salisbury was held at Salisbury, Conn., in January, 1762, and there the following officers were elected: Josiah Stodard, proprietors' clerk; Elias Reed, Alexander Gaston, Nathaniel Buel, selectmen; John Evarts, treasurer; S. Moore, jr., collector. At a subsequent meeting Nathaniel Buel was made a committee for lotting out the town into first and second divisions, and a tax of nine shillings was laid upon each proprietor to defray the expense of the same. Mr. Buel entered immediately upon the duties of his office, and soon thereafter returned to the proprietors' clerk a plan and survey, determining the north and south lines, together with a survey of what was called the home lots. It appears that Mr. Buel employed Samuel Moore to do this surveying, and his name alone appears on the plan which was placed on file in the town clerk's office. Mr. Moore seems to have commenced his survey at the southwest corner of Middlebury, on the bank of Otter Creek, and from that point to have run east to the foot of the mountain, and probably no farther at that time, but commenced laying off lots southerly, and on a line running south ten degrees west, six miles and sixty-four rods. As the lots were headed on this line near the base of the mountain, they were laid fifty-two rods wide, running west three hundred and twenty rods. Every sixth lot was laid fifty-six rods wide, allowance being made for roads. But as the surveyor approached Lake Dunmore in his work he found that some of his lots were shortened by the water of that lake, and to make up this deficiency in these lots, he made them of greater width. Lots No. 13, 14, 15, and 16 are of this class. In this manner thirty-

seven lots were laid in the first tier, and all numbered. The lots of the second tier were headed on the foot of those of the first.

One of the last votes of the proprietors found on record, previous to the Revolution, was taken at a proprietors' meeting held at Salisbury, Conn., December 19, 1774, to wit: "Voted, Joseph Waterous, Samuel Moore, jr., Amos Storey, be a committee to run the line of the town and ascertain its true boundaries." Another vote was taken at this meeting, which allowed any of the grantees who would become settlers within one year from that time to pitch two hundred acres in addition to their shares.

The grantees had, previous to this, offered a hundred acres of land to any one who would pitch and settle in this town, which finally led to the first settlements, as before described.

There are no records of this town to be found between the years 1774 and 1785, and the proprietors' records are much mutilated, so that much of the early progress of the community can only be conjectured; but it is believed that in 1785, 1786, and 1787 settlement and developement were rapid.

At the town meeting for the year 1788, the first of which we have complete records, the following officers were elected: Town clerk, Eleazer Claghorn; selectmen, Eleazer Claghorn, Stephen Hard, James Waterous; treasurer, James Bradley; representative, Stephen Hard; constable, Stephen Hard.

Eleazer Claghorn continued in the office of clerk until 1795, when he was succeeded by Stephen Hard, who held the office until 1799. Reuben Saxon was then elected, and filled the office to 1828, a period of twenty-eight years.

The present officers of the town are as follows: Clerk, L. N. Waterhouse; treasurer, Horace Thomas; selectmen, W. H. Thomas, M. M. Dowd, E. A. Hamilton; constable and overseer, James W. Thomas; superintendent, O. M. Bump; listers, L. N. Waterhouse, J. E. Weeks, W. W. Dowd; agent, J. M. Dyer.

The later gradual progress of the town cannot be traced in detail. The inhabitants have performed their share of labor for the general good of the commonwealth, and from the close of the War of 1812 to the breaking out of the great rebellion peace and a fair degree of prosperity reigned.

In the great war for the preservation of the Union this town sustained an honorable part. The following list gives the names of the volunteers from the town in Vermont organizations, as far as known:

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

J. Ashley, G. W. Baird, J. Baker, J. T. Beach, W. O. Beach, W. Birchard, J. Bovia, H. H. Bushey, A. Carriveaux, L. Carvo, S. Chapman, O. Clark, G. H. Cloyes, J. Comstock, J. Comstock, C. Constantinople, H. Currier, H. S. Daggett, Q. Doty, J. Edwards, W. R. Ellis, E. Forrest, S. J. Gambell, W. Garland, R. A. Graves, C. F. Greenleaf, L. G. Hack, E. A. Hamilton, G. W.

Henderson, R. T. Howard, R. Hudson, H. Huntley, L. D. Huntley, W. F. Huntley, J. Lamorder, C. Laquee, J. Laquee, N. Larnerd, R. R. Lawrence, J. Leno, F. W. Noyes, N. Page, H. L. Perry, A. J. Piper, H. Pratt, H. M. Race, S. Richards, J. Savery, J. E. Savery, W. J. Savery, O. L. Spencer, P. St. George, H. Taylor, H. M. Taylor, T. Thomas, W. J. Thomas, C. A. Walker.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years.—E. Baker, L. C. Bell, J. C. Comaford, J. M. Comaford, N. Forrest, H. Little, C. A. Walker, T. Wilcox.

Volunteers re-enlisted.—J. Baker, W. Birchard, S. Chapman, L. G. Hack, J. Laquee, R. R. Lawrence, S. Miles.

Not credited by name.—Two men.

Volunteers for nine months.—H. J. Boardman, J. D. Boardman, M. C. Bump, G. H. Cloyes, T. E. Kelsey, J. Morse, N. Spencer, jr., S. Sumner, W. J. Thomas, F. A. Waterhouse, J. W. Whitney, F. Wilcox.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, W. Dowd, R. Graves, A. K. Marvin, A. A. Ranney, A. Thomas, S. Thomas.

The fluctuations in the town's population are shown in the following figures: 1791, 446; 1800, 44; 1810, 709; 1820, 721; 1830, 907; 1840, 942; 1850, 1,027; 1860, 853; 1870, 902; 1880, 775.

*Manufactures and Industries.*—We have briefly alluded to the growing of wheat as one of the prominent early pursuits of the farmers of the town. This continued with gradual diminution for thirty years, until the lessening crops told the farmers what would be the inevitable result. In later years only about sufficient of this grain has been raised for home consumption. Corn, oats, flax, beans, and buckwheat have always been raised here to a considerable extent. Dairying was carried on in the town from early years until about 1825, to which date it showed encouraging growth and prosperity; but when the Merino sheep excitement began, very many of the farmers turned their attention to the new field, and dairying was much neglected. In recent years but little more has been done than to supply the home demand with butter. The sheep and wool industry has never reached the importance in this town that it has in many others of the county, though some flocks have attained considerable prominence.

In manufactures the first operations were towards the building of saw-mills; such is the case in all new communities. Of the early mills and factories Mr. Weeks wrote as follows:

"The first saw-mill in this town was erected by Colonel Thomas Sawyer in 1783. A grist-mill was also put up in the same building, and set in successful operation early in the year 1784. These mills were afterward repaired, and if the author is correctly informed, were at least once rebuilt. The first forge was also erected by Mr. Sawyer, in 1791. Samuel Keep was his first bloomer,



and Stephen Gill made his first coal, and rendered him some other assistance in making iron. Nathaniel Chafey erected the first trip-hammer shop, a little below the place afterwards occupied by Chester Kingsley's woolen factory. Mr. Chafey erected this shop about the year 1794, and was a celebrated axemaker. Another trip-hammer shop was put up by John Deming, about the year 1795, but it was afterward converted into a shovel factory. In 1811 a charter was granted by the Legislature of the State for the manufacture of glass, to Ep. Jones and other individuals, and accordingly a glass-factory was put up on the western shore of Lake Dunmore, in the following year, which went into successful operation under the direction of Mr. Jones in 1813. About forty operatives were employed in this factory several years. So great was the business done by it that money was made more plenty among us, a good home market was furnished for a part of our agricultural products, and all kinds of business rendered more active. As the company made its deposits at the Farmers' Bank of Troy, N. Y., it issued orders in the form of bank bills, which were stamped and struck off on bank-bill paper, and were in denominations of \$1.00, \$1.25, \$1.50, \$1.75, \$2.00, and \$3.00. These bills, or rather orders, were equally current with any other bank bills for a number of years. But owing to the sudden changes in the prices of glass, and other unforeseen casualties which took place at the close of the war with Great Britain in 1815, the company was compelled to wind up its business. Eliakim Weeks rebuilt the saw-mill in the village in 1814, and Christopher Johnson rebuilt the grist-mill the same year. About the year 1815 a number of individuals living in Salisbury and vicinity procured a charter from the Legislature of the State, forming a company to manufacture cotton cloths. A factory building was erected. For various reasons the venture was not a success. The factory was burned in 1827. This fire closed the cotton factory speculation in this town. The trip-hammer shop in the village, which had done a good service for many years in hammering iron for its various uses, in the year 1813 was converted into a shovel factory. From this factory several thousands of these useful implements, of a superior kind, were sent out annually for many years. About the year 1832 George Chipman and one or two other enterprising young men repaired the old glass-factory buildings at Lake Dunmore, and put it in successful operation. The factory was now managed with some profit, until about the tenth year, when foreign competition reduced the price of glass so much that the manufacture of it in this town could not any longer be made profitable. In 1853 this glass-factory property was purchased by E. D. Barber, of Middlebury, Vt., and soon after, through his agency, a stock company, called the Lake Dunmore Hotel Company, was formed, and the moneys thereof appropriated to the building of a magnificent hotel and the purchase of accompanying lands. The tavern above referred to was taken down to make room for its more commodious successor. But in making all the improvements an immense

outlay was made, the company became insolvent, the property was mortgaged, and finally passed into the hands of Messrs. Jones, Pratt, Wood & Dodge, of Florida. In 1833 Hinsdale McHurd built a small woolen factory, on the ground previously occupied by the cotton factory, and manufactured the first woolen cloths made by machinery. This factory was burnt down in 1843, but was rebuilt during the same year on a more extensive scale by Henry W. Walker, and continued in successful operation, in different hands, up to recent years. Subsequently a forge was erected by A. B. Huntly, a young and enterprising man, near the eastern part of the Indian Garden, and on the stream which flows from Lake Dunmore. This forge was built on the most approved modern plan, and was capable of doing an extensive business. But the expense of building having been very great, and the reduction in the price of iron, on account of foreign competition, rendering Mr. Huntly unable to meet the expense of carrying on his business, after having made a few hundred tons of excellent iron he was compelled to give up his business. In 1851 Ebenezer Weeks and James Fitts, jr., put up a grist-mill in Salisbury village, which has been a great convenience to the town. This mill was made after the most modern plan, and fitted throughout with new machinery. Mr. Weeks afterward sold out his interest in the concern to Mr. Fitts, who in turn sold to E. A. Hamilton. The mill subsequently burned, but was at once rebuilt, and has since changed hands several times, having been operated by Wells Utley, Joseph Lovett, Harvey Lampson, Melvin Stowe, and Joshua Barber. It is now owned by William Belknap, and was leased in July, 1885, by F. C. Rock. The saw-mill at Salisbury village, which has been alluded to, is now owned and operated by Henry Kinsman & Co., they having taken it in February, 1885. Its capacity is about 10,000 feet daily. What was known as the Salisbury Woolen Mills were built about 1842, and purchased by Chester Kingsley in 1859. In 1879 Charles and Denison Kingsley, sons of Chester, changed the woolen-factory building into a dry pulp-mill, for the manufacture of wood pulp for paper making. These gentlemen also started a wet pulp-mill a few years ago at the village, which turns out from two to three tons a day. The saw-mill of Newton & Thompson, on the east side of Lake Dunmore, manufactures about 600,000 feet of lumber annually. These comprise the principal present manufactures of the town.

#### MUNICIPAL.

The village history of Salisbury is necessarily brief. A post-office was established at the site of the village on the 31st of January, 1801. Since that date the following postmasters have held the office: Patrick Johnson, 1801 to 1809; Jacob Linsly, 1809 to 1815; Austin Johnson, 1815 to 1817; John M. Weeks, 1817 to 1824; Harvey Deming, 1824 to 1847; John Prout, 1847; Abram B. Huntly, 1847 to 1851; Sumner Briggs, 1851 to 1852; Will-

iam Rustin, 1852 to 1854; Keros K. Howard, 1854. Benjamin Eastwood succeeded Howard, and L. N. Waterhouse, who built the Kinsman store and took the office about 1863, followed Eastwood and was succeeded by Jerome Converse, and the latter by Henry Kinsman, in 1879. He held the office until 1885, when he was succeeded by Keros Howard. Another post-office was established under the name of West Salisbury, July 19, 1850. J. S. Messer was the first postmaster and was succeeded by Royal D. Hedden. He was succeeded by A. J. Johnson, the present incumbent.

The following list shows all those who had engaged in mercantile business in the town down to 1860, and is from Mr. Weeks's book: Josiah Rossiter 1797, Libeus Harris 1802, Merriam & Kilburn 1804, Bela Farnham 1804, Ambrose Porter 1805, Brooks & Merriam 1805, Joshua Brooks 1806, Weed & Conant 1806, Patrick Johnson 1807, P. & A. Johnson 1808, Dickinson & Brooks 1810, Aaron Barrows 1815, James I. Catlin 1815, Catlin & Atwood 1817, Jason Rice 1826, Parker & Ives 1826, Barrows & Kidder 1828, Abiel Manning 1829, John Beckwith & Co. 1831, Linsly & Chipman 1832, Howard Harris 1844, William Rustin 1851, E. A. Hamilton 1852, S. E. Waterhouse 1852, James Fitts, jr., 1858, William Rustin & Co. 1858, Benjamin Eastwood 1859. At about the time of the opening of the railroad through the town a union store was established in the depot building at West Salisbury, under management of J. S. Messer. It was soon closed. E. H. Packard has had a general store near the station since 1884; it was previously kept for a number of years by F. W. Atwood. Henry Kinsman has kept a general store at the village since 1879. Jerome Converse traded on that site a number of years previous.

*Hotels.*—The old Howard Hotel, which stood on the north side of the river, was burned in 1875. This house was built and kept many years by Ellery Howard, and later by his sons. The building in which Keros Howard now keeps a tavern, on the north side of the stream, is one of the oldest structures in the place. It was taken by Mr. Howard when the other house burned. It was long used as a public house, R. T. Howard, Elnathan Darling, Abiel Manning, Thomas W. Kelar, James Cook, and others having kept it. The Lake Dunmore Hotel has been alluded to as having been built by the Lake Dunmore Hotel Company. This house is beautifully situated in a wild and romantic spot at the foot of the picturesque lake, and is a popular summer resort. It is now under management of W. H. Merritt.

*Physicians.*—We give below a list of the physicians who have practiced in Salisbury, some of whom have received notice in the medical chapter in this work: Darius Matthews 1789, Eliphaz Perkins 1791, Thomas Dunbar 1796, Paul Thorndike 1801, John Horton 1802, Henry Porter 1802, Rev. Abiel Jones 1804, Rufus Newton 1805, Eli Derby 1808, Harvey Guernsey 1808, Josiah W. Hale 1812, A. G. Dana 1821, Washington Miller 1822, Luke Hale 1829, William Fitts 1830, M. H. Kanney 1835, O. G. Dyar 1846, J. N. Moore 1851, C. S.





W. H. MERRITT.



Chase 1856, H. C. Atwood 1859. Dr. Orton C. Bump, at present practicing in the town, was born in Salisbury May 22, 1832. He studied in and was graduated from the New York College of Medicine and Surgery, and first practiced in Shoreham. He then removed to Cambridge, N. Y., and his health becoming impaired he engaged for a time in other business. He subsequently returned to Salisbury and now resides with his venerable father, Cyrus Bump. Dr. E. H. Martin was born in Foo Chow, China, in 1861. He studied medicine in the University of Vermont and was graduated in 1884; he has since practiced in Salisbury.

*Attorneys.*—There is no lawyer at present practicing in the town. The people are seldom in urgent need of an attorney's services and can afford to go to Middlebury for them. Mr. Weeks gave the following as the names of lawyers who were resident here at the dates mentioned: Horatio Waterous 1802, James Andrews, jr., 1809, Thomas French 1811, S. H. Tupper 1816, Theophilus Capen 1817, Robert Bostwick 1823, E. N. Briggs 1826, John Prout 1838, John Colby 1848, A. W. Briggs 1859.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

*The Congregational Church* of Salisbury was organized in February, 1804, with the nine following members: Solomon Story, John Holt, Aaron L. Beach, Gilbert Everts, jr., Eliakim Weeks, Hannah Weeks, Anna Copeland, Elizabeth Beach, and Hannah Everts. The record of organization is signed by Revs. Jedediah Bushnell and Benjamin Worcester. The church had no settled minister until 1811, and no deacons were elected until May 8 of that year, when Aaron L. Beach and John Holt were chosen. October 15, 1811, Rev. Rufus Pumroy was settled as the first pastor. He remained until November, 1816, and was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Cheney, eleven years, Rev. Eli Hyde, three years, when the church was vacant until 1845. Rev. George W. Barrows was the next pastor. The present pastor is Rev. S. P. Giddings, who came November, 1884. The membership is now about seventy-five. The officers of the church are Cyrus Bump and Horace Sheldon, deacons, John E. Weeks, clerk. Cyrus Bump is Sunday-school superintendent.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—The nucleus of this church was formed about 1799, but of how it prospered between that date and 1836 very little is known. In 1836, when the Hon. Henry Olin settled in the town, the church began a period of prosperity, owing largely to his energetic efforts. In 1837 meetings were held for the purpose of awakening interest in the building of a church, which was accomplished in 1838, and regular preaching was begun. We cannot follow the long list of pastors, with the numerous changes; but Rev. James A. Heath came to the church in April, 1885. The stewards are O. P. Mead and J. Walley. The membership is small at the present time.



## CHAPTER XXXII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF SHOREHAM.<sup>1</sup>

THE town of Shoreham is situated in the southwestern part of Addison county, and is bounded north by Bridport, east by Cornwall and Whiting, south by Orwell, and west by Lake Champlain, which separates it from Ticonderoga, N. Y. It lies to the south of Burlington a distance of forty miles, and southwest of Middlebury twelve miles.

The area of Shoreham is 26,319 acres. The surface is low and gently rolling, the highest elevation, "the Pinnacle," in the eastern part of the town, rising to an elevation of about five hundred feet above the level of the lake. From its summit fine glimpses of Lake Champlain can be obtained, including old Fort Ti, and of the Green Mountains, from Killington Peak to Mount Mansfield, and of the Adirondacks on the west. The soil along the lake is a fertile clay. About one mile east of the shore the land rises above the clay to a stratum of argillaceous slate, in a range of hills which extends, with an occasional break, more than half way through the town from the south line. The higher land, for the most part, is composed of a strong loam, good for grains of all kinds, and grass. "Cream Hill," which derived its name from its remarkable fertility, is two miles long and one broad, and lies in the north part of the town more than one mile from the lake. "Barnum Hill," which received its name from that of a number of families which settled on it in early days, and "Worcester Hills," so named because the early residents thereon came from Worcester, Mass., are composed of a similar soil, and bear on their sides some of the finest farms in New England. "Mutton Hill," in the north part of the town, is said to have derived its name from the reputation of a family living on one of its declivities, who were accused of filching from the neighbors' flocks. Near the center of the town lies what is called the Great Swamp, which formerly contained about 700 acres covered largely with pine, black ash, and cedar timber, but which has been greatly reduced within the last twenty years.

This town was chartered by Benning Wentworth, governor of the Province of New Hampshire, on the 8th day of October, 1761, to sixty persons who are believed to have had no personal interest in the grant. The charter was obtained through the agency of Colonel Ephraim Doolittle, and bears an earlier date than that of any other town west of the Green Mountains, lying north of Castleton.

Colonel Ephraim Doolittle was the most prominent man in procuring the charter and effecting the first settlement in town. He was a captain in the

<sup>1</sup> For the matter contained in this chapter we are greatly indebted to the most valuable *History of Shoreham*, written in 1861 by Rev. Josiah F. Goodhue, and to the courtesy and information of Mr. Elmer Barnum.

army under General Amherst in the French War of 1755, and served under him at the capture of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. He was afterward colonel of the Massachusetts militia in the Revolution. Early in the year of 1766 Colonel Doolittle with twelve or fourteen other persons, among whom were Daniel and Jacob Hemenway, Robert Gray, James Forbush, Paul Moore, John Crigo, Daniel Southgate, Nahum Houghton, Elijah Kellogg, and others, came together in a company from Worcester county, in Massachusetts, and selected a spot on which they built a log house. This was situated a few rods east of a stream called Prickly Ash Brook, and known as the Doolittle farm. In this house they all lived, the first year in one family, the men taking turns in doing the cooking. During the first summer this company cleared about twenty-five acres of land lying at the base of Mutton Hill on the north and east of Prickly Ash Brook. Colonel Doolittle did not move his family into town until after the Revolution, but spent much of his time here, with several hired men, who were employed in clearing lands and making improvements. He moved his family here in 1783, and owned the mill-place and mills, and built a house where Mrs. J. F. Birchard now lives. He died in this town in 1807. Colonel Joel Doolittle, his son, came and lived with his father in 1783, and in 1784 became joint owner with him of the mills and all his real estate in this town. He also died in this town, in the year 1828.

*Early Settlements.*—Paul Moore, who was one of the company that visited this territory in 1766, was, with Colonel Doolittle and John Crigo, the first settler in Shoreham. He was born in Worcester, Mass., in 1731; ran away from home at the age of twelve years and went to sea, passing thereafter more than twenty years of his life upon the ocean. After relinquishing the seaman's life he came to Vermont with some of the soldiers in the French War. As early as 1763 or '64 he passed much time in hunting in the vicinity of the lake, and in the fall and winter of 1765 he remained six months in Shoreham, in a hut which he constructed of pine and hemlock boughs. He did not see another human being during the whole winter. That winter he caught seventy beavers, and for several winters afterward continued catching them until he had accumulated a small fortune. He lived to an advanced period of life as a bachelor, and was married when past fifty years of age. He died in 1810, aged seventy-nine years. His first log house, which was burned by Indians, stood on the farm upon which he afterward erected the two-story house now occupied by J. Q. Caswell.

In the fall of 1773 Samuel Wolcott, from Goshen, Conn., settled with his family on the farm now owned and occupied by Deacon Almon Wolcott. He and his son Samuel, jr., were with Allen's party at the capture of the fort. Becoming alarmed by a party of Indians that appeared in the vicinity, he and his family fled to Berkshire county, Mass., where they remained until 1783. They then returned to the farm they had left. He died while on a visit to friends in Massachusetts and Connecticut.

Amos Callender came from Sheffield, Mass., with his family, in the winter of 1774 to Shoreham. He and his family fled from the Indians in June, 1777, and returning after the war found the brass kettle and other household utensils which they had buried. They reached Shoreham on their return on the 14th of February, 1783. In 1793 he built the brick house now occupied by R. H. Holmes, and kept a noted hostelry there for many years. His farm included the present Cream Hill Stock Farm.

Elijah Kellogg, one of the company that came here in 1766, was from Sheffield, Mass., and was one of Allen's party in the capture of Ticonderoga in 1775, and is said to have been the first man who entered the fort after Allen and Arnold. At the close of the war he settled on the farm where his grandson, Ransom Kellogg, now lives.

Daniel Newton, from Shrewsbury, Mass., was here surveying lands allotted to proprietors before and after the Revolution. He took up several lots in town, commenced an improvement on Cream Hill east of the road, nearly opposite to the house of the Cream Hill Stock Farm; sold that place, and began to make another improvement on the farm now owned by Myron Platt. He died in 1834, aged eighty years.

In 1783 Jesse Wolcott, son of Samuel, sr., settled on the place now occupied by William Corey, where fifty acres of land were given him by one of the proprietors, and continued there until his death. Samuel Wolcott, jr., settled on land adjoining the Cream Hill Stock Farm on the south soon after the Revolution, and died there. William Wolcott, brother of Samuel, jr., located at the Center, in the house now owned and occupied by Wm. Anderson and Wm. Langlois. He afterward sold out to Levi Wolcott, and went to Whitehall, N. Y., to live with his son, Dr. Wm. G. Wolcott. Alvin Wolcott, a son of Samuel, jr., settled on the farm now occupied by George H. Hall, where he remained until his death. Deacon Philemon Wolcott followed his father on the place on which Deacon Almon Wolcott now lives, and died there of the cholera on the 1st of September, 1832, in the sixty-third year of his age.

Thomas Rowley returned in 1783 to the farm he had left at Larabee's Point, where he lived until 1787 with his son Nathan, and then sold the place to John S. Larabee, and removed with his son to the place now owned by Mrs. Luther Parish. In 1795 he went to Cold Spring, in Benson, where he died about 1803, aged more than eighty years.

John Larabee came from New London county, Conn., in 1783, and settled on the farm now owned by Myron Platt. He was a well-educated man, and a surveyor. His son, John S. Larabee, came from Pownal, Vt., in 1783, at the age of nineteen years, and lived four years with his father, after which he cleared a place on Larabee's Point, then called Rowley's Point, where, with the exception of six years passed in Middlebury as clerk of the County Court, he remained the rest of his life. He established the first ferry at Larabee's Point,



under legislative grant, and managed it during his life. He held at different times the office of town representative, clerk of the County Court six years, judge of probate and of the County Court. He died on November 28, 1847, aged eighty-two years.

Abijah North came to Shoreham from Farmington, Conn., in 1774; cleared a piece of fifty acres of land, now a part of the Cream Hill Stock Farm, given him by one of the proprietors, planted seed for an apple orchard, built a log house a little west of the house now occupied by R. H. Holmes, and returned in the fall to Connecticut. The war intervening prevented his coming back until March 12, 1783, when he brought his wife and six children. In March, 1875, he removed to the Moseley place in Bridport, where, on the 3d day of May following, he died. Seth, John, and Simeon North, with their families, had come to Shoreham just previous to his death, and John North settled on the old farm of Abijah, where he died at an early day. Mrs. Seth North, being homesick, returned to Connecticut the next day after their arrival, by the same team that brought her here. Simeon North soon after went to Ticonderoga, but returned here and finally went to Orwell, where his death took place. After the death of Abijah North his son Nathaniel went to live with Isaac Flagg; married Sally Bateman, and lived with her father, Thomas Bateman, whose house stood about on the site of the Congregational parsonage, which was erected by Colonel Nathaniel North in 1818. He removed to Ticonderoga in 1831, and died there July 9, 1838.

Colonel Josiah Pond came from Lenox, Mass., in 1783, and carried on Paul Moore's farm one year; purchased then the farm now owned and occupied by Edwin Johnson and his son William, and erected thereon a framed house and barn; sold soon after to Isaac Flagg, and went on to the place now occupied by Antoine Dumas, where he cleared a large farm, and in 1790 built a saw-mill on Lemon Fair. Here he died on August 8, 1840, aged eighty-three years. He was one of the most eminent and influential men among the early settlers of this town. He was the first militia captain, and was the colonel of the first regiment of militia in Addison county. He was chosen to represent the town in the General Assembly in 1788, and was the second person elected to that trust in town. Six times his fellow citizens conferred on him the honor of that office. In 1791 he represented the town in the General Convention, called by the Council of Censors for revising the constitution of the State. He was at the battle of Bennington, and served his country for a few months after in the army of the Revolution.

General Timothy F. Chipman, from Sheffield, Mass., aided in the town surveys in 1783, and then settled on the farm now owned by Clement Fuller. He was born in Barnstable, Mass., on February 1, 1761, and died in Shoreham May 17, 1830. He was descended directly from John Chipman, who came to this country from Dorchester, England, in 1631. Timothy F. Chipman entered

the American army in the Revolution in 1777, as substitute for his father, who was obliged to support a large family. He served in the retreat of the American forces before Burgoyne. He married Polly, daughter of Captain Stephen Smith, on the 24th of May, 1786, and became the father of two sons and nine daughters. He kept a public house in Shoreham for years. He commanded a company of Vermont volunteers on the way to Plattsburgh, but was a day too late to take part in the battle.

Stephen Barnum came in 1784 from Lanesboro, Mass., and was followed by his family in 1785. He located on a large farm embracing land now owned by Loren Towner, and raised a large family of children. He was great-uncle to Elmer Barnum. He was born in 1757, and bore an active and honorable part in the War of the Revolution. He died here on August 24, 1834, aged seventy-seven years.

Smith street derived its name from four brothers named Smith who settled on that road. They emigrated from Nine Partners, N. Y., and came here from Manchester, Vt. Stephen Smith built a log house in 1784, on the place now owned by Orson Martin, and brought his family here in 1785. Deacon Eli Smith came also in 1784, and in 1785 located on the farm where Widow D. C. Smith now lives. He was in the battle at Stillwater, and beheld the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga. He was born on November 10, 1751, and died on June 16, 1816. Major Nathan Smith in 1792 settled on the farm now occupied by Mrs. Voss. He was in the battle of Bennington, and with Benjamin Vaughan was the first to scale the breastworks in pursuit of the enemy. He died before 1800. Amos Smith, a carpenter and joiner, came here in 1793; two years later opened a store in a house owned by Jordan Post, and about 1798 lived on Smith street. About 1808 he went to Canada, where he died eight years later. Philip Smith, son of Nathan, came here in 1786 and settled on Barnum Hill. He served as constable and deputy sheriff for several years, and died February 4, 1847, aged eighty-two years.

Timothy Larabee settled first, in 1784, on the farm owned now in part by George S. Larabee, his grandson, and by Orson S. Jones, and sold it to Hopkins Rowley, in 1792, and went to Georgia, Vt. In 1798 he returned and settled on the place now owned by George S. Larabee, though not inhabited. His birth took place in Plainfield, Conn., on July 6, 1753. He came here from Pownal, and died here on August 21, 1831, aged seventy-eight years.

Up to this time the town had remained unorganized, no town officers having been chosen and no taxes levied except those assessed by the proprietors, for the purpose of constructing roads or bridges, or for supporting schools. The progress of settlement, according to Mr. Goodhue, to the beginning of the year 1786, was so slow that the whole number of families at this time was only eighteen; and counting five persons to a family, the population did not exceed ninety.

Among the families who came here between this and 1800 may be mentioned the following :

Noah Jones moved here with his family in March, 1786, from Worcester, Mass., after having been here two seasons before that. He built a log house on Worcester Hill, on the place now owned by Milan Cook, where he died in September, 1850, aged ninety-two years. Eleazer Holbrook, who came with Jones when but fifteen years of age, remained with him until he was twenty-one, lived then a short time in Bridport, and settled early on the farm now owned by J. T. Stickney. He passed the later years of his life with his son, David Holbrook, in Orwell. In 1790 James Moore settled on the farm now owned by William W. Moore and his mother. Ebenezer Turrill, from Lenox, Mass., built a log house in 1786, near the site of the Catholic Church at the Center, and in 1795, near the same site, he erected the large two-storied house, afterward a well-known tavern by the name of the Hill House. He was born in New Milford, Conn., in 1742, and removed to Lenox in 1759. His son, Truman Turrill, began to keep the old tavern about 1810, and it was afterward occupied as such by various persons until about 1849. Ebenezer Turrill made potash for some time. He held for several years the office of justice of the peace. He died in 1825, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. Daniel and Beebee Turrill, his sons, settled about 1792 on the farms now owned by Milan Cook and Royal Witherell. Thomas and Nathaniel Rich, brothers, from Warwick, Mass., purchased in 1785 a tract of land embracing the present village of Richville. They were great hunters, and were well acquainted with this part of the country before they made their purchases. Thomas Rich had before this been to New Hampshire with the purpose of buying land about the falls in Salisbury, Vt., but was a day too late to effect the purchase ; whereupon he proceeded to Middlebury to look at land there in the market, lying north of the falls, but did not purchase there. In 1786 he brought several men to his land in Shoreham, and began clearing the land and preparing for the building of a dwelling and mills. In 1787 he came again, with his brother Nathaniel, and his son Charles, then sixteen years of age, and who became a representative in Congress. Mrs. Andrew Wright, resident about three-fourths of a mile distant, did the cooking for the party. That season Thomas Rich built a saw-mill alone, and did much work on the grist-mill of Nathaniel. The brothers brought their families here in the winter of 1787, and completed the grist-mill in the following spring or summer. William Jones, from Worcester, Mass., lived for a short time, from 1787, on the farm now owned by James E. Wolcott, but soon after purchased the lot now owned by James F. Moore. He was the grandfather of Elmer Barnum. He died here on November 27, 1833. Asa Jones, also from Worcester, located on the farm now in the hands of Kent Wright, in 1788, and died there on the 21st of April, 1841, aged seventy-six years. Levi Birchard, from Becket, Mass., in



1787 began to improve the farm now owned by his grandson, Edson A. Birchard, and brought his family there in 1789. He died January 14, 1844, aged eighty-four years. Andrew Birchard came from the same place with Levi, and worked for him two years. He first settled on the lot now owned by Zenus Myrick, and afterward on the place which Conrad E. Birchard now owns. He died on December 31, 1857, aged eighty-nine years. Samuel Hunt, a native of Hardwick, Mass., came to Shoreham from Pawlet in 1787, and settled on the farm now belonging to the heirs of Nazro Northrup. He afterward moved on to the farm now owned by B. B. Tottingham, where he died on the 15th of February, 1825, aged sixty-two years. Jeremiah Northrup, from Lenox, Mass., first settled just south of B. B. Tottingham's, and soon after removed to the place now owned by the heirs of Nazro Northrup. He died on the 12th of April, 1840, at the age of seventy-four years. Samuel Northrup, from Lenox, Mass., first carried on his blacksmithing in a small house a little south of B. B. Tottingham's about 1793. In 1815 he removed to the place now owned by Milan Cook, where on the 17th of January, 1839, he died, aged sixty-six years. Deacon Stephen Cooper was born in East Hampton, L. I., June 22, 1746, and came to Shoreham in the fall of 1789, and was distinguished for his Christian meekness and devotion. He died on January 29, 1827. Samuel Hand came in 1789 from East Hampton, L. I., and bought the farm embracing what is now known as Hand's Point. His father, Deacon Nathan Hand, came from the same place in 1790 to live with him. Deacon Hand died on the 11th of May, 1811, aged sixty-four years, and Samuel died on September 13, 1845, aged seventy-six years. In 1787 Gideon Jennings, first from Natick, Mass., and afterward from Bedford, N. Y., settled on the farm in Shoreham which his son, Isaac D. Jennings, now owns. He was a soldier of the Revolution. Silas Brookins about 1788 located on the place now owned by the heirs of Thurman Brookins. In 1795 Ebenezer Hawes, from Worcester, Mass., settled on the farm now owned by J. T. Stickney, formerly belonging to Gasca Rich. David Ramsdell came from Warwick, Mass., in 1787, and settled on the farm now owned by Pliny J. Waite. Jeremiah Brown, from Long Island, settled on the southwest corner of Mrs. A. R. Minturn's farm about 1790, and afterward built the house in which Edward Harrington now lives, and remained there several years. He died in Benson.

*Early Records, etc.* — The first proprietors' meeting of which there is a record was held at the house of Elihu Smith, in Clarendon, on April 28, 1783, Colonel Ephraim Doolittle being chosen moderator. Thomas Rowley was chosen proprietors' clerk, Daniel Hemenway treasurer, and Asa Hemenway collector of taxes. Among the measures of the day which may be of interest now were the following:

“Voted, That those Proprietors who have made improvements on the lake shore shall have their twenty-six acres to cover their improvements and no

more, in equal width with the other lots for their draft in said division, in proportion to one right of twenty-six acres as above mentioned. Voted, Mr. Daniel Hemenway be a superintendent to oversee the business of laying out of lands voted to be laid out by the Proprietors of Shoreham. Voted, Thomas Rowley, esq., to be the surveyor to lay out the lands voted to be laid out in Shoreham and his wages to be one dollar each day while in service. Voted, To lay a tax of five Spanish Milled Dollars on each right or share of land in Shoreham, to defray the charges of laying out the lands now voted to be laid out, and other back charges against the Proprietary, and that said tax be collected by the first day of October next. Voted, That this meeting be adjourned to the sun's rising to-morrow morning. The meeting opened according to the adjournment, on the 29th of April, A.D. 1783. Voted, That one hundred acres be surveyed and laid out as aforesaid, to enclose the place where the saw-mill formerly stood, and the same be set to the right of which Ephraim Doolittle was the original grantee: And it is expected that the said Doolittle cause a saw-mill and a grist-mill to be built at said mill place as soon as possible, and that there be reserved, for the use of said mills, sufficient pond room for the use of said mills forever. Voted, That this meeting be adjourned to the first Monday of October next, at one o'clock in the afternoon, then to meet and open at the house of Amos Callender in Shoreham.

"THOMAS ROWLEY, Proprietors' Clerk."

The first town meeting of which there is any record was held for the purpose of organizing the town, choosing and qualifying town officers, etc., November 20, 1786. Present: Nathan Manly, esq., justice of the peace; Thomas Rowley, esq., was chosen moderator and town clerk; selectmen, Amos Callender, Ebenezer Turrill, Eli Smith; town treasurer, Ebenezer Turrill; constable, Elijah Kellogg. The remainder were chosen by nomination, to wit: Daniel Newton, Stephen Barnum, John Larabee, listers; Elijah Kellogg, collector; Stephen Barnum, grand juror; David Russel, Daniel Newton, Nathan Rowley, Ebenezer Turrill, Josiah Pond, surveyors of highways. The above officers were sworn before Nathan Manly, justice of the peace. May 30, 1791.—A committee of seven was appointed to divide the town into convenient school districts. March 4, 1793.—A report was received and adopted, dividing the town into eight school districts. March 3, 1823.—A committee was appointed to build, or otherwise procure, a Poor House, for the reception of the poor, with discretionary power to expend not exceeding Six Hundred Dollars for the same. September 1, 1829.—The selectmen of the town of Shoreham, Messrs. Kent Wright, Silas H. Jenison, and Isaac Chipman, made a report ascertaining and defining the rights of the town to the common. April 29, 1844.—A motion being made to approbate Inn-keepers to sell spirituous liquors for the ensuing year, after discussion, it was decided in the negative by vote, 14 to 87. On motion, it was Resolved, That the civil authority be instructed to approbate

such persons as they may judge expedient, to sell spirituous liquors, by retail, who will pledge themselves to sell only for medicinal and manufacturing purposes. Passed unanimously.

*Early Roads.*—The Old Military or Crown Point road, which passed through the town on its route from Chimney Point, in Addison, to Charlestown (Number Four), N. H., was begun in 1759, by a detachment from the army of General Amherst, but was not for some time completed.

The first road laid out by the proprietors of Shoreham was that which leads over Cream Hill and by the house of Mrs. Luther Parish into Orwell. In early times, at several points it ran farther east than it now does. In 1781 the road was worked which led from Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's to the site of the bridge across the Lemon Fair, at the old De Long place. In 1786 the first bridge at that place was built, and not long after this a road was opened from Shoreham to Middlebury.

The old turnpike road, leading from Bridport to Orwell and Benson, was completed in 1810. The road from Larabee's Point to Middlebury was laid out at different times, each portion finding strong opponents to the straightening process. The road by Richville, to Whiting and Brandon, has also more than local importance.

Lemon Fair River has its source in Sudbury, Orwell, and Whiting, passes through this town, Bridport, and Cornwall, and flows into Otter Creek in Weybridge. At Richville a dam extends across the river, which raises a pond extending nearly three miles up the stream, for the supply of mills below. There were at this place in 1860 two saw-mills, two shingle-mills, one grist-mill and flouring-mill, and tannery. Two miles below this place there was also in 1860 a saw-mill and a small works for carding wool and manufacturing cloth.

On Prickly Ash Brook, which flows north from the Great Swamp, Alonzo Birchard then had two saw-mills situated at the falls, and a run of stones in one of the mills for grinding corn. The supply of water here is sufficient to run these mills only in the spring and fall. Earlier still there was a grist-mill which did considerable business. The other streams are small and furnish no water power.

*Schools.*—The first school in town was taught by a lady on Cream Hill, probably as early as 1785 or '86, a school being kept up in that neighborhood a portion of every summer and winter for three or four years before there was any other in town.

About 1789 a log school-house was built at the "Corners." For several years the children in the Birchard and Larabee districts were sent to school there. A school was also commenced about the same time on Smith street. The log school-house in the Birchard district was built in 1794. Gideon Sisson, who had a knowledge of the Latin and French languages, taught a school there in 1795, and was employed as instructor several years. Newton Acad-



emy was incorporated in 1811. The origin of its name is uncertain, there being two suppositions—viz., that it was so called in honor of an early citizen of the town, from whom material assistance was expected, and that the favor of the shade of Sir Isaac Newton was sought. From the time of its organization a school of the usual grade of academies has been kept up, with few intermissions. The original cost of the building was \$2,000. In 1853, after the collection by subscriptions of \$1,600, the Newton Academy Association was formed and the property conveyed to them. A boarding-house was then attached to the academy building, and an expenditure made of \$2,200. Many changes have taken place since then. While the excellent standard of the old academy is maintained, the institution has in a measure laid aside its purely academical character, and is now regarded as a common school with two departments. W. W. Eaton is the principal. Counting the academy as two common schools, there are now fourteen schools in the thirteen districts in town.

*Military History.*—Most of the early settlers of Shoreham were men who, having been actively engaged in the service of their country during the war, were attracted hither by the thrifty forests and fertile, well-watered soil of the territory. The position of Ticonderoga in particular had an important influence on the early settlement of the town.

In the second war between the United States and Great Britain this town contributed more than thirty volunteers, who did honorable service.

During the War of the Rebellion Shoreham maintained the standard of patriotism which the soldiers of former days had established. The following list contains the names of those from Shoreham who joined Vermont organizations in this war.

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

J. Bolton, G. D. Bryant, T. A. Canfield, F. Y. Center, B. S. Clark, W. H. Cowan, J. A. Dana, A. Decelles, E. Denno, M. Denno, S. Denno, T. Denno, J. O. Green, E. Guyette, W. Higgins, G. G. Howe, C. Hunsdon, H. Johnson, E. C. Jones, V. A. Jones, W. S. Jones, J. Keefe, M. H. Keefe, J. Kelly, A. Ladam, H. H. Lambert, G. Lamot, F. Lapelle, Z. Lapelle, H. Lapham, C. W. Lemarder, L. S. Lewis, W. F. Lewis, F. Moore, A. Mosely, O. Nephew, H. Nicholson, H. B. North, A. P. Palmer, C. F. Powers, O. E. Pratt, A. L. Reed, C. B. Sloan, E. P. Sloan, S. Smith, F. Trimble, P. Trudeau, J. S. Ward, J. White, H. J. Wideawake, E. F. Wright, L. Young.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years.—J. Basonait, G. D. Bryant, E. E. Cudworth, W. H. Deming, C. Draper, A. Elger, J. A. Huestis, W. Hurley, M. H. Keefe, P. Ladam, I. N. Lewis, E. Lombard, J. N. Payne, L. B. Powell, T. Ryan, G. H. Shepherd, G. W. Shepherd, W. G. Willey, T. Wisell, J. Woodward.

Volunteers re-enlisted.—G. F. Bennett, J. Clair, O. Clair, B. S. Clark, A. Decelles, J. Kelley, K. Morrill, E. P. Sloan, L. Young.

Enrolled man who furnished substitute.—C. E. Bush.

Not credited by name.—Two men.

Volunteers for nine months.—O. F. Atwood, A. Austin, C. A. Bugbee, P. Carney, W. M. Corey, E. C. Cudworth, N. B. Douglass, T. Duchan, I. Farnham, B. C. Jennings, E. T. Kellogg, J. W. Knapp, E. Laundre, W. A. Mead, B. Moriarty, S. I. Northrup, P. Sangrah, A. M. Smith, C. Spaulding, J. Q. Stickney, A. J. Towner, D. J. Wright.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, H. A. Bascom, A. J. Carr, E. E. Cudworth, R. S. Kellogg, G. L. Moore, J. Newell, M. Platt, C. C. Rich, J. V. Sanford, C. B. Williams. Procured substitute, E. N. Bissell, J. Frost, H. W. Jones, J. S. Jones, H. C. Mead, P. T. Wolcott.

*Present Officers.*—The town officers of Shoreham, elected at the March meeting of 1885, are as follows: Town clerk, C. W. Howard, M.D.; selectmen, D. C. Smith (since deceased), L. E. Moore, K. W. Merritt; listers, J. N. North, Frank Moore, E. G. Farnham; overseer of the poor, Myron Platt; constable, Elmer Barnum (with jurisdiction of the State); auditors, M. Platt, E. Barnum, I. B. Rich; fence viewers, H. W. Jones, E. Barnum, M. Platt; school committee (Newton Academy), L. E. Moore, James Forbes, H. W. Jones; treasurer and trustee of public money, V. Rich; agent to prosecute and defend suits in which the town is interested, H. W. Jones; grand juror, Irving B. Rich; superintendent of common schools, C. W. Howard.

*Population Statistics.*—The following figures give the population of the town at the several dates when the United States census has been taken: 1791, 721; 1800, 1,447; 1810, 2,033; 1820, 1,881; 1830, 2,137; 1840, 1,675; 1850, 1,601; 1860, 1,382; 1870, 1,225; 1880, 1,354.

#### MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

*The Center.*—The towns of New England were generally laid out by the proprietors and settled by the earliest inhabitants with a view to the erection of a village at the "center of the town." This plan has many advantages, as the place for holding town meetings, the building of houses of worship, the establishment of stores, and the opening of inns, being equidistant from the four corners of the orthodox township, afford equal facilities to all the inhabitants. It often happens, however, that the water privileges and available sites and manufacturing enterprises are situated at one side; the stores follow the shops, and the center of business activity is thus separated from the "center of the town." Otherwise all the towns would need and have but one village and one post-office. This is exemplified in Shoreham; for though the Center will always maintain the importance due to its territorial position, it will have an able rival in Richville, because of its manufacturing importance, as it formerly

had at Larabee's Point and Watch Point by reason of their commercial advantages.

The first house at the Center was built of logs by George Leonard as early as 1786, and stood on the site of the house now occupied by Levi Wolcott. About 1798 he built the frame house now occupied by Richard H. Preble. He was a native of Germany, and a soldier in Burgoyne's army. He was a tailor, and for years the only one in town.

*Early Merchants.*—The first regular store at the Center was opened in 1802 by Thomas J. Ormsbee, from Warwick, Mass., who did a good business for about two years. Other early merchants here were Alvin and William Wolcott, about 1804 and '05; Barzillai and Eleazur Cary, from 1808 to '19; Dr. Luther Newcomb, from 1805 to '15; Spaulding Russell where Lynde Catlin now lives, from 1818 to '27; Truman Turrill, from 1816 to '23; Samuel H. and John Holley, one or two years following 1819; Ansel Chipman, about 1820; Perez Sanford in the same place previously; Hiram Everest, from 1816 to about '31; David Hill, James Turrill, and Levi Thomas, from 1830 to '32; Moses Seymour, 1829–30; Delano, Hitchcock & Co., from 1830 to '32; A. C. & E. S. Catlin, from 1832 to '36; Kent Wright, from 1832 to '49; E. S. & L. Catlin, a short time in 1839; Atwood & Jones, from 1843 to '46; E. S. Atwood, for many years after 1846; Brookins & Birchard, 1849 to '50; union store, from 1851 to '58; Wright & Hall, 1858 and '59; Hall & Hunsden, 1859. The store now occupied by C. N. North was built by Kent Wright about 1838, and was occupied by Brookins & Birchard, the union store, E. S. Atwood, Atwood & Son, H. M. Atwood. About 1867 Mr. North went into partnership with H. M. Atwood, and in 1870 assumed the sole management of the business. In the spring of 1880 C. B. Kendall began keeping a hardware and general store below the hotel. In February, 1883, he came into the building now occupied by himself and partner. K. W. Merritt came in with him in April, 1885. The building is an old store, having been formerly occupied by A. B. Catlin. It was built by Hall & Hunsden.

*The Professions.*—The first lawyer in town was Moses Strong, who practiced at Richville from about 1800 to '10, when he removed to Rutland. Samuel H. Holley practiced at the Center from 1809 to '21, when he removed to Middlebury. Udney H. Everest practiced here from 1812 to '45. Samuel Wolcott continued in practice here from 1821 to February 28, 1828, the date of his death. Albert G. White practiced here from 1845 to '47. Charles K. Wright was here from 1847 to '55. There are now no attorneys in town.

The first regular physician in town, Dr. Timothy Page, came from Troy, N. Y., in 1788 or '89. He died here in 1810. Others who have been in practice here in earlier days were Tyler Stickney, from 1798 to 1800 or 1801; John McLaren, 1792 to 1800; John Wilson, at Richville, from 1801 to '22; Erastus Blinn, from about 1819 to '42; William H. Larabee, a short time in



1802; Nicanor Needham, from 1808 to '47; Caleb Hill, from 1826 or '27 to '33; Nelson G. Chipman, from 1833 to '34; William A. Hitchcock, for more than thirty-five years following 1824; David E. Page, from 1842 to '56.

The physicians now engaged in practice in Shoreham are Drs. Platt and Howard. Dr. William N. Platt was born at Enosburgh, Vt., on the 7th of October, 1849. He received his general education at the Plattsburgh (N. Y.) Academy, and Hobart College, in Geneva, N. Y. He was graduated from the medical department of the University of Vermont, at Burlington, in the spring of 1869, and then took a post-graduate course in New York city. He began to practice in Shoreham in 1870. On the 23d of November, 1880, he was united in marriage with Lizzie L., daughter of Samuel O. Jones, of Shoreham. By virtue of his thorough medical education, scholarly attainments, and fidelity to business he has achieved a highly honorable position among the members of his profession in the county and State. He is president of the Addison County Medical Society, having been elected to that position in 1881. Dr. Charles W. Howard was born on the 4th of December, 1845, at Windham, Vt. He was graduated from Middlebury College in 1872, and from the Medical University of Vermont, at Burlington, in 1874. He practiced a year in the hospital in Hartford, Conn., after which he came to Shoreham in 1876. He has also won a high position in the esteem of his fellow townsmen.

*Hotel.*—The hotel at the Center was erected in the year 1800 by Joseph Miller, who sold it in 1802 to Thomas J. Ormsbee. He occupied it as a residence and store until 1804, after which it changed owners quite frequently. From 1828 to his death in 1845 Robert R. Hunsden kept it as a public house. During this period it was known as the Hunsden Hotel. Colonel F. M. Wilcox, Mr. Ensign, George L. Deming, and A. J. Bennett followed until 1880, when the present landlord, D. J. Wright, came into possession. The property is now owned by a stock company composed of men who live in the town.

*Richville.*—The vicinity of the present little hamlet of Richville was in early years long popularly known as Hackley-burnie. The establishment of the first mills at this place has already been mentioned. In 1785 Thomas Rich purchased the land around the falls at the upper dams, and built a house a little east of the school-house on the south side of the valley, moving into it with his family in 1786. The site is now occupied by David Larrow. He built the saw-mill in 1786.

In 1788 Jacob Atwood built a log house four or five rods southwest from the dwelling house (now) of James Knapp, and brought his family in the following year. Two or three years later he built a forge at the north end of the dam, which was soon burned and rebuilt. Here he began blacksmithing. Soon after this a forge of four fires was built about four or five rods farther down, furnished with two sets of bellows worked by water, and a trip-hammer. Russel Harrington did smithing in this building with two of the fires, and

built his dwelling house on the hillside to the north. People used to come here for smithing from Bridport and across the lake. Nathaniel Atwood worked at blacksmithing for Jacob, and lived on the place now owned and occupied by Horace D. Littlejohn. Ebenezer Markham in 1797 built a nail factory and trip-hammer shop on the north side of the upper dam, afterward used for clothiers' works. Two large logs were thrown across from this shop to the saw-mill, and for years used for a foot-bridge. The same year John B. Catlin erected a house on the site now occupied by Mrs. John Chadwick, which was soon after burned by the slacking of some lime stored in the building. Ira Hickok built a part of the house now occupied by George Littlejohn. The place, it will be seen, had considerable importance before 1800, and it retained its prestige until after the building of the railroad from Burlington to Rutland. It is even yet a lively place. E. S. Newell, who was born on the 23d of August, 1812, on the farm now owned by Nazro Northrup's estate, about two miles north of Richville, and came here in December, 1847, states that the village did about the same business then as now, but had not so many houses.

*Present Business.*—The butter-tub factory and saw-mill of Cook Bros. (A. J., H. C., and Charles) is the successor to an industry established by E. S. Newell in 1853, when he also erected the building. He first manufactured horse plows, threshing machines, and shingle machines here, and in 1862 added to the lists of his products the Newell mowing machine. About 1880 he began to make butter-tubs and barrels. He sold out to Cook Brothers on the 1st of April, 1884. The grist-mill now owned and operated by H. A. Lyman was built by Ezra Rich as early as 1831 or '32. Thurman Rich followed him, and Virtulon and John Rich followed Thurman. In 1870 Mr. Lyman became owner. He bought the saw-mill a few years ago of Denno & Peltier. The building now occupied by E. H. Lyman, in the manufacture of axe-helves, is one of the oldest in town, having in former days been used as a carding-mill. Mr. Lyman started his business here about six years ago. L. Collette has done blacksmithing in Richville for twenty-one years, and has occupied his present shop more than ten.

*Mercantile.*—The first store kept in Richville was about 1795, by John B. Catlin. The next store was kept from 1799 to March, 1811, by Charles Rich, in the old house next east from the grist-mill. Page & Thrall kept a store in this village from 1811 to '13; Davis Rich from 1815 to '21; D. & G. Rich from 1833 to '51. A part of the old store of Charles Rich still stands at the rear of the store now kept by I. B. Rich. This store was kept in 1860 by Henry Rich and Martin L. Royce, as the firm of Royce & Rich, until about 1862. Royce bought out his partner and remained until 1864, when he went West, selling to Gasca Rich, now of Middlebury, who conducted the business alone until 1869. His son, Irving B., the present proprietor, then became his partner. About 1878 the firm name became, by the addition of Charles T.

Birchard to the business, Rich & Birchard. On the 1st of April, 1880, I. T. Rich assumed the entire management of the business.

*Larabee's Point.*—Before the opening of railroads on both sides of the lake had shifted the channels of traffic and reduced the commercial importance of the lake, Larabee's Point was a place of considerable importance. The first store kept here or in town was by George and Alexander Trimble, who began about 1789 and continued until about 1800. Soon after this, about 1802, James Rossman opened a store which he kept for two or three years. Abiel Manning had one from 1826 to '28 or '29. Joseph Weed was here from 1828 to '30. Afterward in different years have been Walter Chipman & Co., Azel Chipman, P. W. Collins & Rockwell, John B. Chipman, and Abbott & Brown.

In 1799 a ferry was incorporated here to John S. Larabee, who had run one since 1787; in 1812 James Barker had the ferry; in 1818 John S. Larabee again received a charter from the Legislature. The ferry still remains, being the only steam ferry in the county. "Zeb" Martin, the proprietor, has been in possession about three years.

The only other business now in progress here is the steam saw-mill, owned and operated by Richard Leonard, built in the summer of 1885, and turning out a large amount of work; and the United States Hotel. The old tavern, which John S. Larabee bought of Thomas Rowley in 1787 and enlarged, and which was burned in 1838, stood on the site of the present hotel. The United States Hotel was built by Samuel H. Holley and B. B. Brown. Among those who have kept it in the past were H. S. Gale, Dennis Teazey, A. P. Cutting, F. B. Kimball, Farr & Kimball. A. C. Farr, the present proprietor, has been in possession alone for about ten years.

There is a large deposit of black marble on this point, which in early days was worked to some extent by Dr. E. W. Judd, of Middlebury. In 1851 the Shoreham Marble Company was incorporated, consisting of Nathaniel Harris and Henry L. Sheldon, to work the old "Judd Marble Quarry." The quarry is not now worked.

Watch Point, two miles north of Larabee's Point, was also quite an important point at one time. A ferry crossed the lake there until recent years. The building of the wharf at Watch Point was commenced about 1825. A small storehouse was commenced the same year, and business on a small scale was done by William S. Higley, until about 1828. The wharf was afterward enlarged, and business was done by Turrill & Walker from 1828 to '31, and continued from 1831 to '34 by M. W. Birchard, by whom the business of slaughtering and packing beef was begun. John Simonds purchased the place in 1835, and by him the business of packing beef for market was extended and continued for years, constituting one of the leading business enterprises of the time in the State. The steamboats have sometimes touched at Watch Point. A stage was run here for a single season. There is no business of any kind there now. The place is owned by John S. Leonard.



*Post-offices.*—The mail was first carried through this town on horseback once a week, until a stage was put on by Comstock, of Whitehall, between that place and Vergennes, about 1816 or '17. The mail was then delivered tri-weekly. After the establishment of the post-office at Larabee's Point a daily mail was received. The stage to Middlebury commenced about 1826. The first post-office was kept at a tavern at the Four Corners, on the Basin Harbor road, and continued there until the turnpike road was opened and the third postmaster opened his office at the present hotel place at the Center. Since the establishment of the first post-office at the Center, in 1806, the following postmasters have served: Barzillai Carey, 1811; Perez S. Sanford, 1819; Udney H. Everest, 1820; Hiram Everest, 1820; Moses Seymour, 1827; David Hill, 1830; Edmund B. Hill, 1833; Asaph Brookins, 1849; Thomas H. Goodhue, 1851; Edwin S. Atwood, 1855; Charles Hunsden, 1859. A. C. Hall followed Hunsden. Then followed George L. Deming, Ira G. Bascom, C. C. Nichols, C. N. North, and the present incumbent, appointed in the fall of 1885, R. H. Preble. The first post-office at Larabee's Point was established on the 3d of February, 1831, when Walter Chipman received the appointment. H. F. Johns succeeded him November 17, 1837. On December 19, 1838, the office was discontinued, but was re-established on June 8, 1840, by the appointment of James H. Chipman. Charles W. Larabee followed March 1, 1842. On the 13th of the next month the office was again discontinued, but was re-established July 23, 1849, by the appointment of Charles S. Abbott. October 1, 1849, Charles W. Larabee was appointed, and on the 10th of January, 1852, Henry S. Gale became his successor. The present postmaster, W. C. Larabee, has kept the office in the hotel ever since Gale left it. The office at Richville was established about 1860, when M. L. Royce was appointed. Gasca Rich succeeded him in 1864, and still holds the office through his deputy, I. B. Rich, who oversees the distribution of mail.

*Agricultural.*—From the first settlement of the town the people, with few exceptions, were devoted to agricultural pursuits. Most of the early settlers came here poor, with means barely sufficient to purchase fifty or one hundred acres of land. At an early day they had to struggle on through many difficulties; but by persevering industry and economy most of them in a few years became independent, and a few of them wealthy farmers.

At an early day a market was opened for lumber at Quebec. Many of the early settlers employed their winters in drawing immense quantities of pine logs and square timber to the lake, to be sawn into deal or plank three inches thick, which were floated in rafts through Lake Champlain, and down the Sorel and St. Lawrence to that mart. It was but a small compensation which the laborer received for his time and toil, though he was ultimately enriching himself by clearing his lands and thus extending the area of cultivation. The oak timber was cut and squared, or split into staves, and was sent in the same direction for a market. Before the forests were cleared the quantities of these two kinds of

timber were immense, and the farmer at an early day was essentially aided in bringing his lands into a state of cultivation, by devoting his winter seasons to the timber business.

From the year 1783 to '91 the productions of the land were mostly wanted for home consumption. Wheat was the principal production at that early day, and, as there was little money in circulation, contracts were mostly made to be paid in that article, or in neat cattle. From the year 1797 to 1810 wheat was the principal staple of the farmer. During this period the high prices caused by the wars in Europe brought him a rich reward for his labors. The restrictions put upon our commerce about the year 1810, however, seriously embarrassed this branch of industry.

Previous to the last war with Great Britain very few sheep had been kept. In the suspense of importations caused by that war, and the restrictive measures which preceded it, more wool was wanted for domestic use and to supply the infant manufactures to which that war had given rise. The common wool of the country suddenly rose as high as one dollar per pound. The high price of the article stimulated the farmers to increase their flocks, and a general desire was awakened to make wool-growing a leading business. The interest of the farmer soon prompted him to take measures to improve the quality of his staple, in order to meet the demands for the finer fabrics. (For further details of the sheep interest in this town, see the chapter upon that subject.)

*Cream Hill Stock Farm*, located in the northern part of the town, on the hill which gave it its name, contains 730 acres of land, purchased by A. C. Harris in 1864. It is made up of the old farms of Hiram Rich and Bela Howe. It was originally intended to be a horse stock farm, and was the home of the famous stallion Daniel Lambert. Reuben S. Denny and Benjamin E. Bates owned it at different times. It is now a Holstein cattle farm. The farm being part of the Benjamin E. Bates estate, is under the management of the administrator, H. B. Hammond, of New York city. About twenty head of imported Holstein cattle are now kept on the place.

F. and L. E. Moore have recently been buying and raising an improved breed of shorthorn cattle, and now have about a dozen head.

E. N. Bissell, of East Shoreham, has been investing in five or six head of Galloway cattle, and promises to do well by them.

*Masonic*. — Simond's Lodge, No. 59, was chartered January 9, 1862, with the following first officers: George L. Deming, W. M.; J. N. North, S. W.; H. C. Holley, J. W.; W. C. Simonds, treasurer; J. M. Bishop, secretary; C. J. Moore, S. D.; J. S. Ward, J. D., and W. H. Keefe, tiler. It now has a membership of fifty-eight. (See chapter on secret societies.)

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

Previous to the Revolution there were no religious meetings held in the town; but a few years after, ministers of the Congregational and Baptist de-

nominations occasionally visited the people and preached to them. The earliest preaching of which there is any account was by Elder Samuel Skeels, a Baptist minister, who came here in 1788 or '89, and remained about three years.

In the year 1791 the Rev. Joel West preached for some time in this town. On the 9th of January, 1792, in a town meeting, a motion was adopted —

“That Rev. Joel West be requested to preach in this town for the term of four Sabbaths from this date, on probation, provided a subscription be raised to his satisfaction in compensation for his services.”

On the 24th of January a town meeting was held, and acted on the following articles in the warning:

2d. “To form a religious constitution according to the rights of Christianity, to govern such inhabitants, and if they please to give Mr. Joel West a call to settle with them as their minister, and to invite him to join them in such religious constitution or compact.

3d. “To agree on measures for his support.

4th. “To choose a committee of the inhabitants and church, or separate committees from each body, to confer on measures respecting uniting said bodies in one compact, and report their doings to the town and church for their acceptance, if they please.”

The only action taken on these articles at this meeting was the appointment of a committee of six persons — “To form a Religious Constitution agreeable to the rights of Christianity” — consisting of Ephraim Doolittle, Thomas Rowley, Josiah Pond, Thomas Barnum, Doctor Page, and James Moore.

In March, 1794, the people were favored with the labors of Rev. Ammi R. Robbins and Rev. Peter Starr, missionaries from Connecticut. On the 25th of that month the *Congregational Society* was organized, with fifteen members. The church was thus favored with missionaries until 1805, when, on the 26th of December, Rev. Evans Beardsley was ordained the first pastor of this church, and retained the position until May, 1809. The first church edifice was erected at Shoreham village, of wood, with a seating capacity for 1,000 persons, and cost over \$6,000. In 1846 this structure gave place to the present handsome edifice, built of brick, seventy-two by fifty-four feet, and finished with best materials inside and out. It will comfortably accommodate 500 persons, and is valued, including grounds, at \$10,000. The present pastor is Rev. Mr. Curtiss.

*The Baptist Church* was organized June 2, 1794, with fifteen members — eight males and seven females — and appointed Eli Smith deacon. Rev. Abel Woods was ordained pastor February 26, 1795, and continued to preach with them until 1811. During his residence in Shoreham 170 members were added to the society. For some time this organization has suspended the holding of regular meetings.



*The Universalist Society* at Shoreham village was organized in 1806, with Rev. Richard Corrigan as pastor, who remained until 1814. Worship was held in the district school-houses till the academy building was finished, when this building was used until 1852. A comfortable brick edifice was then erected at a cost of about \$4,000, which was burned in January, 1885. The present house of worship has just been completed at a cost of \$4,000. The society now meets every four weeks, services being conducted by Rev. S. A. Parker, of Bethel.

*The Methodist Society* at Shoreham village is supposed to have been organized about the year 1804 or '05 by Jabez Barnum, Samuel Ames, and others. Nothing definite can be arrived at, as the early records have been lost. The society has never owned a church edifice, and since the erection of the Y. M. C. A. chapel in 1859, has used that building, having a free lease of it as long as it stands. They have at present no regular pastor, and do not hold regular meetings. Rev. Perry Marshall, of Bridport, occasionally preaches to them.

*The St. Genevieve Catholic Church*, located at Shoreham village, was organized in 1873, with 150 members. During that year the present edifice, of wood, was constructed, which will seat 500 persons, and is valued at \$6,000. Rev. Father Coffey, of Orwell, the present pastor, has under his care a congregation of 300 members.

---

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF STARKSBORO.

THE town of Starksboro lies in the northeastern corner of the county, and is bounded on the north by the north line of the county; east by the eastern county line; south by Lincoln and Bristol, and west by Bristol and Monkton. It was granted by Vermont to David Bridia and sixty-seven others, November 9, 1780. According to the charter deed it included a tract of 18,500 acres, which, with the usual five rights reserved for public purposes, was to be divided into seventy-three shares of 272 acres each. On March 4, 1797, however, this area was increased by the annexation of 2,726 acres from the town of Monkton, so that Starksboro now has within its boundary limits 21,226 acres.

The surface of the township is rough and mountainous, many parts being unfit for cultivation for this reason. Upon its western border lies the long, lofty elevation known by the suggestive title of Hogback Mountain, which slopes abruptly into the valley of Lewis Creek. From this valley eastward the land rises by a series of gradually ascending hills to another lofty ridge in the

eastern part of the town, known as East Mountain. This elevation extends in a broken, irregular manner through nearly the whole length of the town, having a precipitous descent on the east towards Huntington River, which flows for a short distance within the limits of the town. Lewis Creek has its source in the northern part of Bristol, whence it flows north through the western parts of Starksboro and Monkton into Chittenden county, where it finally turns south into this county again, and finds its way into the lake a short distance north of the mouth of Otter Creek. The stream affords some good mill sites here and drains a fine fertile valley. It has many small tributaries which come rushing down from the highlands of the east, upon one of which is located the village of Starksboro. This stream is formed by the confluent waters of three springs which are not more than twenty rods apart, and which unite after flowing a short distance. Not more than half a mile from its head this stream once turned the wheels of a saw-mill, fulling-mill, two forges, and two trip-hammer shops. These have long since passed away, though the village has several manufacturing interests to take their place. Baldwin Creek rises in the southeastern part of the town, and, enlarged by several tributaries, flows west into Bristol. These streams and mountains have exerted a large influence in the arrangement of the highway system of the town, which is very irregular, and the roads very crooked. The soil is mostly loam, and produces to a good percentage the grains and fruits indigenous to this latitude, and also furnishes pasturage for large herds and flocks, as wool growing and stock breeding are the principal occupations of the inhabitants. The timber is principally hard wood, with some spruce, hemlock, and cedar, and, owing to the many excellent facilities afforded, lumbering is carried on quite extensively.

*Early Settlement.*—The settlement of Starksboro was begun by George Bidwell and Horace Kellogg. They located in the northern part of the town. Mr. Bidwell resided on his farm fifty-two years. The farm is now occupied by F. N. Hill and owned by Mrs. Sarah A. Strong, widow of the late I. L. Strong, who was assistant county judge here from 1872 to '74. A portion of the old house, which served as the first hotel in the town, still remains, a part of the present farm house.

The following sketch of Mr. Bidwell's settlement is furnished by his grandson, S. W. Bidwell, of East Middlebury: "George Bidwell was born in Hartford, Conn., October 7, 1756, and was the fifth from the first emigrant from England—viz., first, John; second, John; third, David; fourth, Amos; fifth, George. At about nineteen years of age he enlisted in the Revolutionary War and was a baker, at Ticonderoga, N. Y. In the year 1782 he was married to Sarah Sedgwick, born in Hartford, Conn., September, 1760. They had seven children—Chester, Lucy, Sarah, Nancy, Amanda, and George. George Bidwell started from Connecticut in August, 1787, in company with Horace Kellogg, to seek a new home in Vermont. They stopped in Starksboro, Vt. It

was then three miles from the nearest dwelling in Monkton. They camped east of where the buildings are now, on the Bidwell place where the old orchard is. They cut over two acres, laid up the body of a log hut, and then returned to Connecticut. In March, 1787, George Bidwell started from Connecticut with his family, wife and two children, Chester and Lucy. They arrived at Monkton the last week in March, when a heavy fall of snow prevented their progress for two weeks. He then proceeded to Lewis Creek, over which he built a bridge. On the 7th of April, 1787, they arrived upon their pitch, taking the location where the house on the old place now is. They set up all the sled boards and some barks, which served them for two weeks, when a better shelter was provided. For four weeks after their arrival it snowed or rained every day, and during this time Mr. Bidwell suffered from an attack of pneumonia. The next spring a small farm house was put up, and later an addition, which frame is that of the house now standing on the place. His purchase was three-fourths of a mile wide on the road and ran back to the mountain. Mr. Bidwell was a cooper, and turned his ware to an account. The spring of 1788 was a hard one. Starvation stared them in the face. The crop of the previous year was cut off, and they had to resort to every resource for relief; the trout from the brook were a help, but there was no bread. I have heard my father say that he cried for bread. But some of his ware was carried to Vergennes, thirteen miles, where he obtained one peck of bran to make the sorrowing family rejoice. Mr. Bidwell's father, Amos, had heard of his son's sufferings, and Captain Storrs, from Middlebury, was at Hartford, Conn., when Amos Bidwell sought to cover the strait by sending his son George a woman's stocking filled with silver dollars. When Captain Storrs arrived at Middlebury he sent word to his son, who, not knowing the cause, left home at early dawn and reached Middlebury before dinner, twenty-one miles, by a marked road. On entering Captain Storrs's the stocking was presented, and he took dinner and returned to his suffering family. About 1795 his house was opened as a public "inn," where travelers were entertained until about 1820. The landlord and lady were among the best of caterers. Chester, the eldest son, was married January 25, 1806, to Cynthia Ross, and lived three-fourths of a mile from his father, on the same tract of land, and raised nine children, of whom four are now living. Until 1840, parents and children and grandchildren all lived on the same land, and an hour's time could gather all together. George Bidwell died on April 7, 1840, aged eighty-four; his wife in 1843, aged eighty-three; the former at his home where he had settled, the latter at her son Chester's, on the original pitch of land, which was kept in the family name for ninety years. The son Chester preceded her in death; he died February 27, 1842, aged fifty-nine. The subjects of this history left a good record. George was of the Puritan Congregational order, and his wife of the Methodist order. Mr. Bidwell was a man above the ordinary height, and possessed force and enter-



prise. He shared in the town offices until he refused to serve his townsmen. He had an open, generous heart, and never let the poor leave him unrewarded. He would lay up a store of grain and deal it out to the poor, waiting until they could come (if ever) to work for the same.

"Horace Kellogg, who came with Mr. Bidwell, pitched on the farm south of Bidwell's, known as the William Hanson farm, and now occupied by Mark G. Hanson."

At about the same date as the settlement of Bidwell and Kellogg, John Ferguson located in the vicinity of the present village at Starksboro, building his house in what was the town of Monkton. He subsequently represented that town in the Legislature three years, and then, becoming impressed with the fact of the inconvenience it caused the people east of Hogback Mountain to reach the business center of that town, used his influence towards getting a tract lying west of the mountain annexed to Starksboro. His endeavors were successful, as mentioned on another page, making him a resident of this town. He was chosen the first representative in 1798, and was continued in the office many years. His original farm included a large part of what is now the site of the village of Starksboro, and the water privilege of the springs, to which he added the waters of a small stream by tunneling through a hill, and here erected the first grist-mill and fulling-mill in the town, and also operated a forge and trip-hammer shop. His descendants to the fifth generation are now occupying portions of the old farm. Among these are his grandsons, George W. and David Ferguson.

Warner Pierce, from Hollis, N. H., cleared a farm just north of Bidwell's, where John A. Brooks now lives, and was elected clerk at the organization of the town. He was a second cousin to President Franklin Pierce, and died here in March, 1812, aged forty-five years. His eldest daughter, Mrs. S. Kinsley, now resides with a family in Monkton. During that year, also, Thomas V. Rotenburgh commenced a settlement on the Monkton portion, these constituting the entire population in 1789.

Philander Orvis, from Norwalk, Conn., purchased one hundred acres of land in the southern part of the town, upon which he settled soon after in the dense wilderness and began improvements. Subsequently he found that his title was not valid, and had to re-purchase his farm. He married Phebe Chase, who bore him seven children, four of whom lived to maturity. The youngest, Joshua, now occupies the homestead, and Joel, the eldest, resides near by. Loren Orvis, brother of Philander, was the first settler in Lincoln, locating upon the farm now owned by Hiram Hamner.

Oliver White, a pensioner of the Revolution, born in Canaan, Conn., July 25, 1764, settled here in 1790, locating upon the farm now owned by John Ladoo. At this time the nearest mills were at Vergennes, and the only road into town a blazed bridle-path. Among the early settlers land was considered

of little worth unless the timber was entirely of a hard-wood growth. In passing through Bristol Mr. White found land for sale very cheap, and some improvements made there; but for the reasons just stated passed on to the hills of Starksboro to make his home. His son Augustus was engaged in trade at Starksboro village for many years; also did business as a drover, and was deputy sheriff for a long time. Almon, brother to Augustus, born November 15, 1790, lived on the homestead until 1885, and now resides with his daughter, Mrs. Cornelius Ladoo.

Richard Worth was one of the early settlers, and drafted the first town plan on parchment. He was town clerk, constable, etc., many years, and died March 4, 1858, aged eighty-eight years. William Worth succeeded to the estate, consisting of a large tract of land lying at the southern end of the village, and now divided into three farms. He also succeeded to his position as one of the principal men of the town, and was honored with most of the offices in the gift of his townsmen. He died March 14, 1881, aged eighty-two years. His widow, Mrs. Caroline Worth, occupies the farms. Richard Worth brought from Monkton and planted the first apple tree in the township. It was blown down in 1879, but a sprout from its roots is still growing.

Robert Young, from Sheldon, Franklin county, Vt., came here in 1800, locating upon the farm now occupied by his grandson, Enoch H. Young. Mrs. Young was a descendant of an old New Hampshire family, and possessed a large amount of physical courage. This fact was frequently demonstrated in their early days, on one occasion by her defending their pig-stye against an attack by wolves, armed only with a pitchfork.

Charles Purinton located in Lincoln in 1795, and built one of the first grist-mills and the first distillery in that town. There are now thirteen families, numbering over 130 individuals, in Lincoln and Starksboro, who annually meet in a "Purinton picnic."

Samuel Hill, from Barnstead, N. H., moved his goods through the forest on a hand-sled in 1805, and located upon the farm now occupied by Patrick Leonard and the latter's son-in-law, John Welch, in the locality now known as "Hillsboro." Here, three miles from any human habitation, he cut the first stick of timber on that farm. During his long life in Starksboro he held most of the town offices and was the first captain of militia. His son Richard reared a family of eleven children, ten of whom survive, their aggregate ages amounting to over 566 years.

Jonathan Dike, with his son, the late D. C. Dike, came to Starksboro in 1839 and purchased the farm now owned by the latter's son, Ezra C. Dike, of Bristol. The farm was originally settled by Captain David Kellogg. The residence thereon was used for many years as a hotel, the first one in the town, by Elisha Kellogg.

Crispin Taft moved from Rutland to this town in 1830, locating upon the



farm now owned by his son Samuel, where he died in June, 1868, aged seventy-four years. A short time previous to his death Mr. Taft requested that his body should be buried on a beautiful sugar-loaf shaped hill near the residence, about fifty rods back from the highway. Here his body rests beside that of his wife; their united graves, marked by a fine marble shaft enclosed by an iron fence, overlook the highway for a long distance north and south.

Solomon Holcomb, who took an active part in the public affairs of the town, located about a mile south of the village, upon the farm now owned by Sylvester Hill. In 1822 he exchanged this home for the one now occupied by Mrs. Cynthia Holcomb, where he died, and where his son, Samuel D., resided for fifty-seven years.

Nathaniel Chaffee, born in Rhode Island in 1758, served all through the Revolution, and afterwards received a pension until the passage of the act prohibiting from so doing all who possessed property above a certain value. Henry D. Chaffee has now in his possession some of the old Continental money paid Nathaniel by the army paymaster. He settled in Starksboro at an early date, near the farm located upon by George Bidwell, where he died in 1826, aged sixty-eight years. Many of his descendants now reside in the town.

Anson Hallock came to Starksboro in 1836 and located far back in the southeastern part of the town, on the margin of "Big Beaver Meadow," the old farm being now included within that owned by his son, Ovet Hallock. Many remains of beaver dams are still to be found here, and in early days numbers of these industrious animals were killed here. Ira Hallock, third son of Anson, located upon the farm now owned by his widow. The streams from this farm find their way on the south to Otter Creek, and on the north into Onion River.

Edwin Knight, from Farmington, N. H., located in 1807 upon the farm now owned by Hubert T. Casey, where he resided until his death. Only one of his eleven children, Benjamin L., remained in the town, and was elected successively representative, justice, and selectman. He died in 1880, aged seventy-nine years. One of his notable characteristics was strong antipathy to Freemasonry, never losing an opportunity for assailing the order.

Joseph Brown came to Starksboro from New Hampshire in 1807. His son Joshua was already here, having come on with Samuel Hill, for whom he worked one year and with the money thus earned purchased a hundred acres of land and built a log house upon it in 1807. William, Ephraim, Jonathan, and Jacob Brown all came soon after, locating near Joshua; and this portion of the town was long thereafter known as "Brownsboro."

Samuel Thompson, from New Hampshire, came to this town in 1809, locating upon the farm now owned by John Garlin. Six of his thirteen children are now living.

David Mason, from Northfield, Conn., came to Starksboro in 1817, locating on "Mason Hill," upon the farm now owned by Benjamin F. Ellison. Two



of his nine children now reside in the town. Benjamin M. Ellison, father of Benjamin F., came on from Northfield during the same year and still resides here with his son.

Asahel Fuller came to this town from Connecticut in 1807, locating upon the farm now owned by Myron Small. He was the first settler in the northeastern part of the town. His son Josiah occupied the farm nearly all his life, and Josiah's grandsons still reside thereon.

Jethro Stokes came to Starksboro in 1812, locating upon the farm now owned by his son Justus. Eight of his fourteen children now reside in the town. A. W. Bostwick's residence, built by Samuel Hall in 1792, is the oldest house in the town.

Among the early settlers other than those we have mentioned were the following, with the locations selected by them: Abram Bushnell, upon the farm now occupied by the widow of his grandson, Samuel D. Holcomb; Paul Blazo, who located upon the farm now occupied by Carlton Hill (has no descendants in the town, though a granddaughter lives in Lincoln and a grandson in Bristol); James Hedding, father of Bishop Hedding, and grandfather of G. W. and David Ferguson, located about half a mile south of the village, upon the farm now occupied by Rodman Hill; Abraham Hall, jr., lived on the farm now occupied by Hiram Chaffee; Ezekiel Hill about half a mile north of the village, where Sylvanus Hill now lives; Silas Knapp located upon a farm on the Monkton line; Jairah Swift (married an aunt of G. W. Ferguson, Hannah Ferguson) located in the present village; Daniel Heath located in South Starksboro; Ebenezer W. Allen lived in the village; Andrew Meeder located upon the place now occupied by Henry Dike; Joshua Varney located north of the village, upon the place now occupied by Justin Hill; Jacob Latham, about two miles north of the village; William Latham located at the village as a tailor; Aaron G. Blodgett located in the eastern part of the town, near Moses Smith's; Daniel Kellogg located about two miles south of the village, upon the place now owned by Ezra Dike, of Bristol; Elijah Kellogg, brother of Daniel, located upon the farm just north; Enos Persons, upon the place now occupied by Henry M. Hill; William Worth located about a mile and a half west of the village, upon the farm now owned by John Teft; Joseph S. Bunker located on Gay Hill, upon the farm now owned by William Briggs; Ezra Maxfield, southeast of the village, upon the place owned by Patrick Leonard; Captain Oliver Dexter was a blacksmith at the south village; Joseph Jackson located near Richard Worth, to whom he was related; Andre E. Holcomb lived in the southern part of the village (left here for Iowa about 1870, and died there in 1885); Benjamin Farrand, in the northeastern part of the town, upon the farm now owned by Myron Small; Samuel Munger located south of the village, upon the place now owned by David Bostwick; Shadrach Brownell located about two miles southwest of the village; Joseph Chase

settled in the southern part of the town; Gilbert Bostwick, about where David Bostwick now lives; Thomas Taber, in the locality known as "State's Prison," about a mile and a half north of the village; Francis Carle, where John Grace now lives; Asahel Wentworth kept a tavern in the village, where the widow Strong now lives; Ebenezer Clifford, where his nephew, Ebenezer Stokes, now lives; Ezekiel Husted, on the first farm north of the village; Artemas Bassett, about half a mile south of the village, where Rodman Hill lives; Aaron Wadleigh, on "Norton Hill," upon the place owned by Thomas Butler; Hibbard Morrill lived on "Shaker Hill," in the northeastern part of the town, where Mr. Hulett now lives; John Maxfield, between "Brown Hill" and "Hillsboro"; Gideon Sawyer, in the northeastern part of the town, where Frank Drinkwater now resides; Almon Atwood, uncle to C. W. Atwood, where Stephen Hausen now lives; Joel Battey lived on the place now owned by Henry M. Hill; Greenleaf Ring located on "Mason Hill," where Frank Zeno lives; Elijah Cuthbert, who lately died in Wisconsin, located about half a mile north of the village, upon the place now owned by Harvey Hill; Jarvis Hoag, about half a mile north of the village, where Henry Dike now lives; and Elias Hodgdon, in the northeast part of the town, upon the place now owned by Philip Dower.

*Town Organization.*—The town was organized in March, 1796, when the following officers were elected: Warner Pierce, clerk; Joseph Bostwick, Abram Bushnell, Luman Bronson, selectmen; and Solomon Holcomb, constable. The first justice of the peace was Samuel Darrow, appointed by the State in 1790; the first representative, John Ferguson, in 1798.

*Early Manufactures and Business Interests.*—Thomas C., David, and Ephraim Morrison, brothers, came on from New Hampshire in 1808 and started a tannery on a branch of Baldwin Brook, a short distance above the Bristol line. Subsequently they began the manufacture of rakes, doing all the work by hand, carrying their goods to market on horseback to Vergennes and New Haven. This was the commencement of the present rake factory. Nathan Morrison, now occupying the old homestead at the age of sixty-six years, says he can remember quite distinctly of riding to New Haven on a horse behind his mother to vend their wares. Nearly all the inhabitants of South Starksboro at that time were "Friends."

About 1819 Elisha Ferguson and Samuel Bushnell built a forge below the village, upon the farm now owned by Hoel Sayles, and also had a furnace about half a mile east of the village, on the place now occupied by David Steady. Elisha also had a wheelwright shop in the dwelling now occupied by C. W. Atwood, where he also kept a store several years. David Ferguson now carries on the furnace business, having moved to his present location about twenty years ago.

John Ferguson owned a large tract of land where the village now is, and

early built a saw-mill and grist-mill here. The grist-mill stood where his grandson's present carriage shop is, and the saw-mill just above, where O. D. Baldwin's saw-mill and butter-tub factory now is.

Samuel Bushnell as early as 1815 had a blacksmith shop where David Ferguson's furnace is, and a forge where O. D. Baldwin's cheese-factory now stands.

Asahel Wentworth at an early date kept a hotel, and a shoe shop and tannery, the latter upon the place where Milo Smith lives.

E. D. Hall was an early trader opposite the present store of F. N. Hill. L. B. Munson and Mark More first occupied the building, coming from Bristol, and were succeeded by T. H. Kidder, and he by Hall.

Augustus White was a merchant for many years occupying the present site of Atwood's store. He succeeded Zeno Worth, who had succeeded Smith & Stowell.

*Military.* — Many of the early settlers of Starksboro had served in the Revolutionary War, and when the War of 1812 again called for patriotic deeds, they and their sons were not found wanting. In the late great war the town again responded to our country's calls, as is attested by the following list of her sons who served in the several Vermont regiments:

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

H. M. Bristol, R. M. Carl, J. H. Chaffey, S. H. Clark, L. Delong, R. Delong, A. J. Elliott, W. C. W. Elliott, Z. Elliott, J. Fuller, D. Hill, W. D. Hill, H. Irish, F. James, G. W. James, J. S. McGill, C. Montgomery, L. Nichols, G. H. Paine, W. S. Pierce, J. P. Ravlin, J. M. Remington, S. Rounds, T. Russell, J. Sheldon, C. Smith, N. Sprague, T. Sweenier, S. Taft, W. H. Taft, G. W. Varney.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years. — A. J. Brown, J. Carl, A. J. Crane, G. W. Cobb, J. N. Downer, R. L. Downer, P. Dwyer 3d, A. J. Elliott, J. H. Grace, J. Kimball, F. W. Labar, E. L. Sawyer, H. Sayles, W. Scarborough, J. Sheldon, N. H. Shurtleff, J. M. Smith, J. M. Synyer, B. E. Stokes, A. L. Tart, F. C. Thompson, B. Tucker.

Volunteers for one year. — S. B. Brown, J. V. Carpenter, J. Colby, A. C. Dearborn, G. W. Griffith, J. Haskins, E. H. James, L. Liberty, J. S. Moody, M. Noland, H. C. Russell, C. Smith, J. Sweet, W. P. Thompson, S. B. Thompson, H. Whittemore, H. H. Wright.

Volunteers re-enlisted. — R. Delong, J. Fuller, J. Golden, D. Hill, H. Irish, F. James, G. W. James, W. S. Pierce, L. Swinger.

Enrolled men who furnished substitutes. — B. W. Bidwell, E. C. Dike, F. W. Hill, G. Somers.

Not credited by name. — Three men.



Volunteers for nine months. — J. Barton, G. O. Chamberlin, P. Coonety, C. D. DeLong, H. C. Dike, P. Dwyer 3d, A. C. Hill, J. S. Hill, L. T. Hill, S. A. Jackson, A. C. Jacobs, U. D. Jacobs, W. C. Jacobs, J. H. Knowles, S. J. Randall, J. J. Rhodes, C. W. Ross, M. Ross, E. Rounds, M. Russell, R. C. Sargent, E. F. Sawyer, H. Sayles, S. Stone, J. Snyder, A. E. White, D. Wright.

Furnished under draft. — Paid commutation, B. F. Ellison, D. W. Fuller, C. Johnson, J. Hill, W. Hines, D. Orvis, H. C. Russell, H. Sayles, M. Smith. Procured substitute, G. W. Brown, W. Hill, R. F. Livermore, J. H. Orvis.

*Present Town Officers.* — The present town officers of Starksboro are as follows: C. L. Atwood, clerk and treasurer; Wallace N. Hill, J. G. Fuller, and E. J. Purinton, selectmen; Rodman R. Hill, overseer of the poor; O. W. Ferguson and J. W. Orvis, constables; J. M. Tyler, P. J. Smith, and Daniel H. Orvis, listers; W. B. Thompson, Lester G. Ferguson, and Benjamin E. Stokes, auditors; Sidney Bushnell, trustee of public money; Elisha Rounds, Nathan Morrill, and Abner Rawlin, fence viewers; Daniel H. Orvis and William Briggs, town grand jurors; James Hilton, inspector of leather; Almon White, jr., pound-keeper; O. D. Baldwin, surveyor of wood, lumber, and shingles; Sidney Bushnell, agent; and Henry Wade, John Orvis, Orange Stokes, B. F. Ellison, Sidney Bushnell, and Andrew Dillon, school directors.

In the spring of 1885 the town had sixteen school districts and fifteen common schools; but at that time the town system of government was adopted, with directors as above.

#### MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

The settlements made where the present villages of the town are, together with the early manufacturing and business interests, have already been spoken of.

Starksboro village is located just north of the center of the town, upon a tributary of Baldwin's Creek. It has a saw-mill, carriage-shop, two blacksmith shops, a foundry, two churches (Methodist Episcopal and Freewill Baptist), two stores, one hotel, a grist-mill, cheese-factory, and about 100 inhabitants.

Isaac Stowell, of the firm of Smith & Stowell, was the first postmaster here, or at least the first one we have been able to trace. He was succeeded by August White, who held the office for many years, or until about 1835, when Ansel M. Hawkins became postmaster. He retained the office about four years, when he resigned, to be succeeded by Elisha Ferguson, who retained the position until his death, and was succeeded by Lee Taft. In 1852 Mr. Hawkins again took the office, and has held it ever since.

C. W. Atwood keeps a general store, where he has been located since 1868, the building being a short time previous vacated by F. N. Hill.

F. N. Hill began business in his present location in February, 1869, having previously occupied the building across the way about eighteen months.

James L. Brooks opened the hotel here about nine years ago, previous to which time, for about eight years, there had been no hotel kept in the town, though Hoel Sayles kept transient guests in the house he still occupies. The old hotel building is occupied as a dwelling by Mrs. Sarah A. Strong.

O. D. Baldwin's saw-mill employs two men and manufactures 5,000 butter-tubs and 2,000 to 3,000 cheese-boxes annually, besides considerable custom sawing. Mr. B. has recently added a "provender-mill" for the accommodation of his townsmen, and also does some cooper work and operates a planing-mill. The water power is good, coming mostly from two springs that never fail even during the severest drought. Mr. Baldwin has also expended considerable money in building and stocking a trout pond.

George W. Ferguson began the manufacture of carriages here in 1831. From 1838 to '54 he had his cousin, Charles Ferguson, with him. He built the present shop in 1868.

South Starksboro, or "Jerusalem," as it is locally known, is located in the southeastern part of the town, on Baldwin Creek. The post-office is located in the store of J. W. Orvis, where it has been about eight years. Previous to that, for about twenty years, it was kept near S. R. Cain's mill. The present postmaster is J. W. Orvis.

S. R. Cain's stave-mill was built by him in the autumn of 1885. About four years ago he leased the old mill built by Harlow & Co. about twenty-five years ago, and on November 8, 1885, it was destroyed by fire, when he immediately put up the present mill on its site. It has a thirty-five horse-power engine, and he employs ten men, making about 12,000 staves per day.

J. H. Orvis's rake factory, the only one in the county, was established in 1840 by P. & N. Morrison. Mr. Orvis employs five men and manufactures from 600 to 800 dozens of hand-rakes and 100 dozens drag-rakes in a season, besides several hundred dozens of fork and hoe-handles, etc. The larger part of the product is sold in the State of New York.

Buell, Thompson & Co.'s tub manufactory was established in 1870, under the firm name of Buell & Morrison, since which time there have been various changes in ownership and firm title, till the adoption of the present. The business now employs seven men, manufacturing 10,000 butter-tubs annually, which are largely sold to Vermont and New York parties, though some are sent to the West.

Daniel Orvis has a saw-mill near the store, and below it a grist-mill.

*The Professions.*—Dr. Friend Hall in the early part of the century lived where Mr. Knight resides, at the village. Dr. Alfred Clark for many years lived here, where the Methodist Episcopal parsonage now is.

Dr. Henry Wade, the present physician, was born February 20, 1852. He was graduated from the University of Vermont in 1879, and immediately began practice in Starksboro. He married Alice Norton, of Huntington, Vt., in July, 1880.

Ansel M. Hawkins was born in Georgia, Vt., August 14, 1808, and came to Starksboro in 1832, having been admitted to the bar of Franklin county in September of that year. He married Candice Rising, of Albany, N. Y., in 1833, who bore him three children and died in the spring of 1845. He subsequently married Sarah J. Mead, of this town, who has borne him two children, E. W. J. and Louise, the latter Mrs. George L. Wells. Mr. Hawkins, besides attending to his law duties, represented the town in the Legislature in 1843-44, was town clerk from 1870 to '83, a justice of the peace thirty-five years, and has been postmaster a number of years.

E. W. J. Hawkins, born here July 28, 1851, studied law with his father, and was admitted to the bar at the June term of 1873, since which time he has been in practice here. He married Jennie M. Carl, of Starksboro, September 2, 1873, and has two daughters, Jessie M. and Annie J.

#### ECCLIASTICAL.

*The Methodist Church*, located at Starksboro village, was organized by the first pastor, Rev. Joseph Mitchell, in 1798. In 1839-40 the church was built, costing \$2,400, with seating room for 240 persons. The society now has 100 members, under the pastoral care of Rev. George T. Sutton, their property being valued at \$4,000.

*The First Freewill Baptist Church*, located at Starksboro, was organized September 20, 1821, by Rev. Charles Bowles and Rev. Sylvanus Robertson, with seventeen members, Mr. Bowles, a colored man, acting as their first pastor. Rev. M. B. Minard became pastor of the society in 1866, there being at that time 113 members, and no church edifice. A house of worship was sadly needed, and in the face of adverse circumstances Mr. Minard set to work to create a sentiment in favor of the project, and the result was that at the close of the year 1868 the present beautiful structure, costing nearly \$7,000, with accommodations for 300 persons, was ready for occupancy, and has ever since been a source of pride to the society, which now numbers 163 members, under the pastorate of Rev. Francis Reed, their property being valued at over \$8,000.

*The Congregational Church* was organized August 7, 1804, and Rev. Henry Boynton installed as first pastor during the following year; but he preached only a few times. The society is now represented in town by but a handful of members, and holds no services at present.

*The Society of Friends* was organized by Joseph Chase, and a meeting-house erected in 1812. In 1858 it was sold. In 1871 the present small structure was erected at South Starksboro, costing in the neighborhood of a thousand dollars. The society now has twenty or more members, the services being conducted by laymen.

---



## CHAPTER XXXIV.

## HISTORY OF THE CITY OF VERGENNES.

FOR many years Vergennes has been waiting to see her history in print, and the question has often been asked, Why is not the history of Vergennes written? Most of the towns about us have one, but not Vergennes. Even the indefatigable Miss Hemenway failed to procure one. Any one who has attempted to gather up any fragments of her history knows that the answers to this question are numerous. The territory of Vergennes had been inhabited by white men twenty-two years before she had a corporate existence. A fraction of three towns, her records were not her own, and the records of Ferrisburgh, which gave her the largest territory of any of the three, were burned in October, 1785. The men who made the history of Vergennes had no leisure or inclination to write out for posterity the description of the scenes and events that transpired here. The population of Vergennes has been so changeable that tradition cannot do much for us, and only by the most patient searching of the few records left can we form an idea of her condition in the past, of her business interests, or the character of her people; even the names of the men who did most for the founding and settlement of our city are passing out of the memory of the present generation. To recall some of those names and some of the scenes in which they were actors is the most that we can do now; and we only repeat that we cannot present a picture of their daily life in their business and social relations.

It should be remembered that the history of Vergennes must be different from that of a farming town. A different class of people located here. Their pursuits and avocations were different. With only 1,200 acres in her territory, the farming interest within her limits was of small moment. Those who expected to live by farming settled elsewhere. Manufacturers, merchants, and professional men, with such mechanics and laborers as were needed, composed her population. Of course, when the numerous ready-made tools, building materials, vehicles, clothing, and other conveniences now found in our stores had to be made by hand in mechanics' shops, a large number of mechanics were needed; but as a class they have left but little record of their doings or of their families.

The records of real estate conveyances and of town officers elected, with very slight traditional recollections, form the only basis for a statement of incidents and events in the forgotten past. A complete history of Vergennes can never be given, because much of it is lost beyond recall. A few disconnected facts may be gleaned, but their narration must read something like a chronological table or a page in the dictionary.

During the French War, from 1755 to '60, many soldiers and scouting par-

ties passed from the older New England States to and from Canada. There were two routes, one up the Connecticut River and thence to Lake Memphramagog; the other in the vicinity of Vergennes. To cross Otter Creek, over which there were no bridges or ferries, made it desirable to find a place where they could ford the stream, and doubtless some kind of a trail leading to the fords was known to them, or the bearings from the mountains enabled them to find their way through an unbroken forest of a dense and heavy growth, with neither red man nor white man found to break this awful solitude of nature. Noah Porter, grandfather of George W. Porter, of Ferrisburgh, once said that he crossed Otter Creek, in one of those years, with a scouting party on the rocks at the head of the falls (the deep channels have since been blasted out), and he and his party were so impressed with the wild and chaotic features of the scene that they spent some time in viewing the falls. He said the west channel appeared very small and was so filled with floodwood you would hardly notice there was any channel there; that there were several beaver houses built on the floodwood.

The reports of soldiers aroused the love of adventure incident to pioneer life, and an excitement was manifested in Connecticut and Massachusetts and on the banks of the lower Hudson, to secure an interest in the cheap lands and rich hunting grounds of the northern wilderness. In 1761 sixty towns were chartered in Vermont. New Haven's charter bore date November 2, 1761; Panton, November 3, 1761, and Ferrisburgh, June 25, 1762. These are the three towns from which Vergennes was taken. New Haven and Panton were chartered to citizens of Litchfield county, Conn., and Ferrisburgh to men of Dutchess county, N. Y.

In 1762 Deacon Ebenezer Frisbie, of Sharon, Conn., assisted by John Clothier, Isaac Peck, and Abram Jackson, surveyed the lines of the town of Panton. Beginning at a walnut tree on the bank of Otter Creek (about two rods above the west end of the bridge over Otter Creek) and running due west to the lake; thence six miles south; thence seven miles east; thence down Otter Creek to the place of beginning. They were paid for fifty-three days' service.

This first surveying party that was ever in Vergennes found that the distance to the lake was less than seven miles; and it also appears that the north line run by them was about eighteen rods south of the south line of Ferrisburgh, leaving a strip between the two towns not covered by any charter.

In October, 1788, the Legislature of Vermont granted to Whitelaw, Savage, and Coit the three islands near the falls, as land not heretofore chartered. By agreement the line between Panton and Ferrisburgh was fixed to run from the corner of New Haven just above the east end of the bridge, and a broken cannon was placed in a cleft in the rocks to mark the spot, and is there now, although buried out of sight.

In running six miles south they covered a large tract claimed by Addison, and, as Addison's charter ante-dated Panton's, after a long controversy it was settled by compromise, Addison holding the territory claimed. Probably nothing was done in 1763 toward settlement. Ferrisburgh was also surveyed in 1762 by Benjamin Ferriss and David Ferriss, but no settlement effected.

It appears from the proprietors' records of Panton that in 1764 James Nichols, Griswold Barnes, David Vallance, Timothy Harris, Joseph Wood, Captain Samuel Elmore, William Patterson, Eliphalet Smith, Zadock Everest, Amos Chipman, Samuel Chipman, etc., to the number of fifteen, did go to Panton and do some work on fifteen rights.

The statement in Swift's *History of Middlebury* gives from tradition the following version, fixing the date two years later than the record. He says that "Fifteen young men from Salisbury, Connecticut, and adjoining towns, started for a home in this region, with some tools and effects in a cart drawn by oxen. They followed Otter Creek from its source to Sutherland Falls, cutting a way for their cart as best they could. They found no house north of Manchester. At Sutherland's Falls they dug out a large canoe and put in it their freight, and some of them as rowers started with it, towing their cart behind the canoe. The rest of the party, with the oxen, went on by land. John Chipman stopped at Middlebury; the others came on, drawing their canoe with their oxen around all the falls. Some of the party stopped to prepare a place for permanent settlement in New Haven above the falls, the others went on and settled on the lake shore. They all returned to Connecticut in the fall.

"The charter required that five acres should be cleared and a house built not less than eighteen feet square on each right within five years from date of charter; but this was not accomplished. In accordance with a contract made with the proprietors, Isaac Peck, Jeremiah Griswold, and Daniel Barnes began to build a saw-mill at the falls in the fall of 1764, but did not complete it that year. In December, 1765, a bargain was made with Joseph Pangborn to build a good grist-mill at the falls, to do good service by the first of May, 1767, for which he was to have a water power and fifty acres of land adjoining, and the mill when built. It is uncertain whether this mill was built by him, for in the summer of 1766 Colonel Reid took possession forcibly of all the property about the falls, claiming under a New York grant all the land on Otter Creek, three miles wide from the mouth to Sutherland's Falls. An entry in the Panton records makes it certain that Reid came in 1766, for at a meeting on the third Tuesday in November, 1766, they recite that Colonel Reid had taken possession of the mill at the falls which they had built.

"In 1769 the proprietors of Panton revoked the grant of a mill lot and water power to the men who built the saw-mill, because they had not completed it by the time agreed, and had allowed Colonel Reid to wrest it from their possession. In *Slade's State Papers*, pages 30, 31, and 33, in the copy of



Governor Tryon's letter, and answer of committee to same, signed by Ethan Allen, clerk for said committee, and dated August 25, 1772, it appears that 'more than three years previous Colonel Reid took possession of the saw-mill, one hundred and thirty saw-logs, and fourteen thousand feet of pine boards, and did at that same time extend his force, terrors and threats into the town of New Haven, and so terrified the inhabitants (about twelve in number), that they left their possessions and farms to the conquerors, and escaped with the skin of their teeth.' The committee's letter also states that 'not long after, the original proprietors of said mill did re-enter and take possession thereof, but was a second time attacked by Colonel Reid's steward with a number of armed men . . . and obliged to quit the premises again,' and the letter admits that not long previous to the date of the letter, a small party did dispossess Colonel Reid of the saw-mill, which seems to have ended the controversy."

The romance and embellishment of this affair, which may be true, is more interesting than the naked facts. It is said that Colonel Reid came here with a few men — Donald McIntosh, a native of Scotland, who was in the battle of Culloden, being foreman — and took possession of the mill; entered the house of Joshua Hyde, a settler in New Haven, just above the falls, and took him prisoner, and crossed the creek; on landing he managed to escape and recross in the boat of his captors, and disappeared; that some friends of Hyde negotiated with Reid, who paid for Hyde's crops, etc., and Hyde gave him no further trouble at that time. After a few years Ethan Allen and a party of Addison and Panton settlers visited the falls and routed Reid's men and put Pangborn in possession. That about one year later Ira Allen was passing from his settlement on Onion River to Bennington, and reaching the falls on a stormy evening, he thought to stay with his old friend Pangborn. On knocking at his cabin door he was met by a stranger with a drawn sword and threatening attitude, who, after some parleying and explanations, admitted Allen and gave him a night's lodging. Allen learned that Colonel Reid had previously come on with a dozen Scotch immigrants, who had been led to believe it to be a military movement, and they kept up the regulations of a military camp, after driving off Pangborn and his associates. In the morning Allen pursued his way to Bennington, but about ten days afterward he, with one hundred men, appeared to the Scotchmen at the falls, who found resistance to be useless and were secured, while the company under Allen's direction burned every hut that Reid had built; destroyed the grist-mill built by him, and broke the mill-stones and threw them in pieces into the river. Allen then explained to Reid's men how they had been deceived, and most of them left and settled in the valley of the Mohawk. Donald McIntosh and John Cameron remained. Joshua Hyde, who had been driven from his farm by Reid, was with Allen's men, and doubtless enjoyed the adventure. He had sold his farm, however,

and settled in Middlebury.<sup>1</sup> In a petition to Governor Tryon by the adherents of New York in 1772 it is said that there were about fifteen families on Colonel Reid's tract.

Nothing more is found of record in regard to the falls until July 9, 1776, when Joseph Pangborn deeded to David Remington the fifty acres given him by the proprietors of Pantton. David Remington was afterward convicted of Toryism and his property taken to the use of the State, and sold by the commissioner of confiscation to Gideon Spencer and others. Spencer became the sole owner in 1786, the consideration in the deed being £500—\$1,666.

In 1777 many inhabitants left their homes upon hearing that Burgoyne was coming up the lake and the Indians and Tories of his army were making plundering excursions all along the lake shore, and when Carleton came with his army in 1788 nearly every settler abandoned his farm and business, and the families scattered, some to Pittsford and the southern towns of Vermont, and others went back to the towns in Connecticut and Massachusetts from which they had emigrated to Vermont.

The Council of Safety sitting at Bennington on the 6th of March, 1778, issued a letter of instructions to Captain Ebenezer Allen<sup>2</sup> to raise a sufficient number of men and proceed to New Haven Fort, where he was to take post and send out scouts to reconnoitre the woods to watch the movements of the enemy and report them to this council or the officer commanding the Northern Department (probably at Rutland). They say, "as there are some few inhabitants north of the fort, should you judge them to be disaffected to the interest of the United States of America, you will confine him or them and secure his or their estate for the use of this State until such person or persons may be tried by a Committee of Safety next adjacent to the offender, etc."

Under date of March 19, 1778, a letter of Governor and Council, ratified by General Assembly, to Captain Thomas Sawyer, at Shelburne, congratulates him on his victory, laments the loss of Lieutenant Barnum and men,<sup>3</sup> and says: "Viewing your dangerous and remote situation, the difficulty in reinforcing and supplying you, do therefore direct you to retreat to the blockhouse in New Haven. Bring with you the friendly inhabitants. You are not to destroy any building, wheat or the effects. You will remain at said blockhouse until relieved by Captain Ebenezer Allen or Captain Isaac Clark."

A letter to these captains directs them to repair to his relief without loss of time; to assist the inhabitants, and, if possible, to secure the wheat at Shelburne, and such other effects as in their power, but not to burn any buildings or other effects.

---

<sup>1</sup> It is stated that at this time Allen built a block-house fort near the falls; the exact location is unknown. It is certain a fort was built previous to 1778 and called New Haven Fort.

<sup>2</sup> See *Governor and Council*, Vol. I, p. 228.

<sup>3</sup> Lieutenant Barnabas Barnum, of Monkton, who was surprised by a party of Indians and British soldiers, and killed.

On May 22 following, Governor Chittenden writes to Captain Brownson that David Bradley, in behalf of the inhabitants of New Haven and Ferrisburgh, applies to this Council for liberty for their inhabitants to remain in their possessions at present, as by reason of the situation of some of the women it was impracticable for them to remove. He was directed to allow such indulgence as necessity required.

In March, 1779, the line of the northern frontier was established at the north line of Castleton and the west and north lines of Pittsford, and all the inhabitants north of said line were directed and ordered to immediately move with their families and effects within said lines, and that the women and children go even farther south, and the men work on their farms in "collective bodies with their arms."

It is generally supposed that no inhabitants remained in the territory that is now Vergennes, from the fall of 1778 till peace was declared in 1783, when they began to return to their farms.

It was probably in the fall of 1778 that Eli Roburds and his son Durand were taken prisoners and carried from their farm (lying between G. F. O. Kimball's and Willard Bristol's, and extending back to the Beaver Meadow) by a band of Indians, Tories, and British soldiers, and imprisoned for three years or more. It is said that they were exchanged; that while prisoners they were sent under guard to labor, but that Eli refused to work for the British, and was so free in his remarks on the subject that he was not allowed to leave as soon as his son.

Writers have pictured the sufferings of the prisoners thus taken from their peaceful homes to endure the hardships of a British prison; but we should not forget the sad condition of their wives and small children, helplessly witnessing their husbands and elder sons forced away from them, while their houses were burning and everything they had that was of value being carried off by the plunderers. A more pitiful sight, indeed, it must have been to see those stricken mothers carrying their infants and leading other children, with scant clothing or food, through the woods on foot, to the southern towns in Vermont! Knowing how dark the future and how sad the present, their courage and fortitude seem almost without a parallel in history.

After a few more years of war and suffering, the struggles of a people few in numbers and weak in resources, against the power and wealth of Great Britain, brought triumph and peace, a result that can be explained by only one word—Providence. With returning peace the attention of the people was again turned to their personal interests; and as the obstacles to the settlement of their forsaken farms were removed they began, in 1783, to return to the new settlements.

In May, 1783, the Panton proprietors met at the inn of Captain Willard, in Pawlet, and, among other things, voted "to sequester ten acres of land, togeth-



er with the privilege of the falls on Otter Creek, for mill building, to John Strong, lying at the northeast corner of Panton, on condition said Strong build a good saw-mill at the above mentioned place by the 20 of November, 1783, and a good grist-mill by the 20 of August, 1784, that shall run at the times above mentioned," etc. Evidently the old mills had been destroyed at this time. Spencer's lot (that was formerly given to Pangborn) of fifty acres and Strong's ten acres had not been marked out, and in 1786 it was arranged between them, Spencer taking the west part up to within seven rods five links of the bridge, and Strong taking his ten acres above that point.

In March, 1784, Asa Strong, eldest son of John Strong, of Addison, Beebe Pangborn, and Elkanah Brush lived near the falls on the west side. Asa Strong's house was where the south end of the Shade Roller Company's dry house is. In this year it is said that Gideon Spencer, then living in Bennington, built a saw-mill, and in 1785 built a grist-mill near the middle of the channel, between the island and the west shore. All above the mill, up to the landing above the Shade Roller Company's factory, was filled with floodwood, a part of which they had to cut out to get water for the mill. In the summer of 1784 some fourteen families settled in Willsboro, N. Y., on the patent of Wm. Gilliland, and got the lumber for the buildings at Vergennes. Donald McIntosh, who had been in Canada through the war, returned to his farm on Comfort Hill about this time.

In October of this year Ethan Allen, of Bennington, deeds to Alexander and William Brush, of New Haven, six acres of the governor's lot of five hundred acres, in the northwest corner of New Haven, of which Allen had become the owner. Judge Roberts's present home is near the corner of the six acres.

In 1785, while New Haven retained all her territory extending to the head of the falls, the Legislature imposed a tax on New Haven to build one-half of the bridge over Otter Creek at the head of the falls, and the next spring the proprietors of New Haven, in public meeting called for that purpose—

1st, Chose Luther Everts moderator;

2d, Voted that there be a tax of one penny on each acre of land in New Haven, for the purpose of building a bridge across Otter Creek near the falls;

3d, Chose Andrew Barton collector;

4th, Luther Everts, treasurer;

5th, Eli Roburds and William Brush a committee to oversee the building of bridge aforementioned;

6th, Chose Bezaliel Rudd, William Eno, and Robert Wood committee of inspection;

7th, Voted every common laborer should have four shillings and six pence per day, and a yoke of oxen, 2 shillings 6 pence;

8th, Voted the Committee purchase a Barrel of Rum, and more if needed for the business;

9th, Voted that every man have  $\frac{1}{2}$  pint of Rum per day;

10th, Voted, that the Committee purchase a Grindstone for the benefit of the workmen.

1785.—Ethan Allen deeds to Widow Ruth Brush seven acres from the northwest corner of the governor's lot, running from the bridge in the direction of the present plank road (so called) and then to the creek.

In October of this year the Legislature passed an act establishing the county of Addison from Rutland county to the Canada line, which boundaries were changed to nearly the present limits when Chittenden county was organized, in 1787. County officers were appointed in 1785 for Addison county, William Brush being one of the judges.

Timothy Rogers, of Danby, Vt., a large landholder, came into this vicinity this year. He moved in October from Button Bay to near Barnum's Falls, on Little Otter Creek. He was proprietors' clerk of Ferrisburgh; at the time of removing, the records of Ferrisburgh were burned. He said that he landed from his boat at the foot of the falls on a rainy evening and attempted to build a fire that they might light torches to guide the women and children to his house, but the rain put out the fire, as they supposed. He carried his goods out of the boat and left them on the shore for the night. In the morning his men told him, what proved too true, that the fire had not been put out, but had revived and spread, and burned some of his effects—among them a chest of drawers in which were all the records and public papers, as well as his private deeds for about 6,000 acres of land, and notes and bonds for about \$2,000.

On the 30th of May in this year Ethan Allen was in New York city, and conversed with the French consul about a city that was to be incorporated about the falls. This was more than three years before the date of the charter, and is the earliest allusion to the project. At that time there could not have been twenty families on the territory.

1786.—Gideon Spencer, of Bennington, who had already built mills on the falls, moved to Vergennes and became identified with the interests of the place, and an active and successful operator. The records show that he was engaged in building and running mills and iron works, buying and selling water power, and timber, and farming lands. He was evidently a far-seeing and sagacious man. Unfortunately for Vergennes, he encumbered most of the water power on the west side of the creek with a long lease, which is still in force. He had several sons, who became men of property and influence in the vicinity. His son Gideon, jr., lived on the farm and built the brick house afterward owned by Samuel P. Strong, and then by Samuel P. Hopkins. Soon after he came to Vergennes he built a large gambrel-roofed house on the east corner of Andrew Crady's present house lot, and kept a tavern. A fine spring of water in the street in front of his house supplied the neighborhood, until the supply was cut off by digging wells and cellars in the vicinity.

In December of this year the town plot of Ferrisburgh was surveyed by

Timothy Rogers, surveyor, and a committee appointed for the purpose, consisting of Abel Thompson, Gideon Spencer, Wm. Utley, and Wm. Haight. They surveyed lots enough in the most desirable locations to give one to each proprietor, five rods by six rods; then a second division of the same number of the next most desirable lots; then all the remainder in a third division. The "green" and public lots were designated, and the principal streets. There was a small triangular piece above and near the bridge which they called the "handkerchief lot," "for a gift of s'd Proprietors to any man that will settle and continue the malting business on s'd lot two years, to the advantage of himself and the public." Major Wm. Goodrich accepted it and afterwards deeded it with the stills, worms, tubs, etc.

The first session of Addison County Court was held in March of this year, in Addison; John Strong, chief judge; Ira Allen, Gamaliel Painter, Wm. Brush, and Amos Fassett, assistant judges. Samuel Chipman, then living near the falls, was appointed county clerk. He was the first lawyer that settled in Addison county, and remained in Vergennes about eighteen years, with fair success as a lawyer; but his *forte* seems to have been speculating in real estate. He declined serving as clerk after one year, and Roswell Hopkins (grandfather of our present Dr. Hopkins) was appointed and held the office sixteen years, all of which time he was a citizen of Vergennes and conspicuous in public affairs in town, county, and State. He was clerk of the House of Representatives from 1779 nine years; he was secretary of State fifteen years, and declined further nomination in 1802, when about to remove from the State. He was one of a committee of distinguished men to revise the laws in 1797. He was a man of fine talent, well educated, and possessed of most agreeable social qualities; he became one of the most popular men in the State.

The following lines, written by him, are found on a blank leaf of a book in the county clerk's office:

My friends, some deference is due,  
To every man, both me and you;  
But this respect in due proportion  
Pay to every man as is his station.

I, of Vergennes, am alderman;  
Yea, more, a common councilman.  
In the office of county clerk I am put  
And clerk of the County Court to boot;

Of State I'm also secretary,  
A justice, too, which none will query.  
Isn't more respect to me due, then  
Than almost any other man.

In titles numerous and great,  
Heaped on me here and through the State.  
Be careful, then, due deference show,  
Both here and where'er else I go.

—ROS. HOPKINS, Clerk.



He was called "doctor" sometimes. He explains it as "doctor of conviviality." In 1787 he was granted by the State a tract of land, 11,264 acres, in Hopkins's Gore. In 1803 he thought Vergennes was becoming too crowded, and he moved to St. Lawrence county. The town of Hopkinton was named in his honor. In 1789 he bought for a trifle two hundred acres of land (what was lately the American House stands almost in the center of the south line of the lot), and later owned the Botsford farm and occupied a house near the site of Botsford's house.

1787.—In this year several business men came into Vergennes and business was prosperous. The Legislature took some measures to secure reciprocity with Canada, and Ira and Levi Allen were instrumental in procuring the admission of timber, lumber, pot and pearl ashes, and other products free of duty from Lake Champlain, and thus opened the way for a business which assumed large proportions, and was a great boon to all dwellers in this region. Great rafts of spars, square timber hewed in the woods, were taken to Quebec, and much of it there loaded into ships and taken to England. The ships in that trade were constructed with port-holes in the stern, and long timbers were slid from the rafts into the holds of the vessels. The raftsmen lived in houses built on the rafts. Potash was also carried on the rafts.

In January of this year at a town meeting in Panton they voted that "they are not willing to have no part of the town taken off for a city at the northeast corner of the town." In February of this year Wm. Brush resigned his office of assistant judge. Roswell Hopkins was appointed county clerk and Seth Storrs State's attorney.

At the session of the Governor and Council at Bennington, Ethan Allen presents his letters from the French consul relative to the name "Vergennes," and other matters. The plan of forming a city about the falls had become publicly known at this time.

1788.—This year was an important era in the history of Vergennes. It is perhaps impossible to give a faithful picture of her situation and business at that time. Several saw-mills and one grist-mill were in operation, a small forge on the east side of the creek and some small potash establishments, a brewery, and blacksmith shops. There were a few framed houses, mostly gambrel-roofed, the frames covered with upright planks, nailed with hand-made wrought nails and clapboarded, but seldom painted. Most of the dwellings were of logs surrounded by the stumps and small clearings, with the forest in close proximity. One hundred and fifty to one hundred and seventy-five inhabitants were on the territory.

In June of this year Jabez Fitch, a man then fifty-one years old, with two sons, went from Connecticut to Hyde Park, Vt., and passed through Vergennes. In a journal kept by him he writes, under date of June 5, 1788: "A little after sunset we arrived at one Smith's, a little north of Snake Mountain,

where we put up for the night and found comfortable entertainment. We are now within about six or seven miles of New Haven falls. I lodged with one Samson, a Tory, but hope I have not caught the infection. Friday, June 6, we took breakfast before we started and our landlord went with us as far as the falls. We soon came into the town of Panton and traveled about five miles through the woods before we came to a house. At about nine o'clock we arrived at the falls and crossed the creek in a canoe, but our horse and dog were obliged to swim. We made some stop at this city. I was in at Colonel Brush's to leave some letters and at about ten set off on our way again. We soon came into the town of Ferrisburgh and found the road extremely muddy. We called at one Tim Rogers', about noon in hopes to obtain horse-baiting, but were disappointed and were obliged to travel about five or six miles further, most of the way without a house. About two o'clock we arrived at one Cogswell's in Charlotte."

It is not clear why he had to swim his horse and dog; perhaps the bridge built in 1786 was out of repair. There was no post-office in Vergennes at that time and none nearer than Rutland. Before the Congress of the old thirteen States would admit Vermont into the Union, Vermont had in her splendid career as an independent State sovereignty, in March, 1784, appointed a post-master-general (Anthony Haswell, of Bennington) and established five post-offices—one in Bennington, one in Rutland, one in Brattleboro, one in Windsor, and one in Newbury, and established the rate of postage to be the same as it was in the United States, and provided for post-riders to make weekly trips; and the people congratulated themselves on their liberal mail facilities. The next year after the admission of Vermont into the Union Congress established a post-office in Vergennes on June 1, 1792. On the records of the Governor and Council at Manchester, October 23, 1788, the following entry appears: "A constitution of the city De Vergennes having passed the general assembly was read and concurred with two amendments, which was agreed to," and, October 24, "an act granting the city of De Vergennes town privileges having passed the General Assembly, was read and concurred." This was an act permitting Vergennes to organize as the towns about her did, with selectmen, etc., for four years (afterward extended to six years) before electing city officers.

The misnomer in the record quoted above was the error of the scribe. The Legislature was sitting at the time at Manchester and consisted of Governor Thomas Chittenden, twelve councilors, and eighty-four members. Gideon Spencer was a member from Panton, Alexander Brush from New Haven, and Abel Thompson from Ferrisburgh. The act of incorporation received Governor Chittenden's approval the day it was passed, in which the corporate name is, "the Mayor, Aldermen, Common Council and Freemen of the City of Vergennes." Thus Vergennes, with and because of her splendid water power and commanding situation, regardless of her small population, became a city—the

third in New England in point of time, Hartford and New Haven having been chartered in 1784.

The origin of the name given to the city is explained in a correspondence between Ethan Allen and the French consul, Hector St. John De Crevecoeur, a French nobleman who had been educated in England and came to America in 1754 and settled on a farm near New York city. In 1780 he went to Europe, and in 1783 returned to New York as consul for France. He then became acquainted with Ethan Allen, to whom he writes from New York, under date of May 31, 1785, a long letter in which he suggests the idea of Vermont showing her gratitude to the French patriots of the Revolutionary War by naming some new towns after distinguished Frenchmen, and says: "I would propose that the town to be laid out on the first fall of Otter Creek be called the town of Vergennes or Vergennesburgh;" this in honor of the Count De Vergennes, French minister for foreign affairs. In a letter from France a few months later he alludes to the name of Vergennes again. On the 2d of March, 1786, Allen wrote to St. John from Bennington that the Governor and part of the Council met at Bennington to consult about the various propositions of St. John and were well pleased with them. The council concluded to recommend to the Legislature that "on the land contiguous to the first falls on Otter Creek they would incorporate a city with certain privileges and enfranchisements and have already named it De Vergennes, to perpetuate the memory of your prime minister in America to all eternity."

In September, 1788, the following bond was executed in Vergennes, but no record appears of its enforcement:

"Land owners in Vergennes.—Bond for a twentieth part of their lands in the city.

"Know all men by these presents.—That we, the persons hereunto subscribing land owners in the district prayed to be incorporated as the mayor, aldermen and corporation of the city of Vergennes, to be set off from part of the towns of Ferrisburgh, New Haven and Panton, do each of us separately bind ourselves in the penal sum of one hundred pounds lawful money of the State of Vermont, to the treasurer of said State, and his successor in said office, to be paid within two years after the district above prayed for shall be incorporated by the Legislature of the State of Vermont, for the true payment of which sum we, the persons subscribing and ensealing these presents, do each of us separately bind ourselves, our and each of our heirs, executors and administrators, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals and dated this twenty-ninth day of September, A. D. 1788.

"The condition of the above obligation is such that if the persons above obligated shall well and truly make and execute good and sufficient deeds of conveyance of one-twentieth part of the lands they each separately own in the district above prayed to be established, as above, to the corporation of said city



of Vergennes within two years after the same shall be legally appointed and established by the Legislature aforesaid for the sole use and benefit of said corporation so long as they may or shall legally exist as a corporation aforesaid, to be put to such use or uses as said corporation may from time to time direct, then this obligation to be void and of no effect. But if any person or persons obligating as above shall refuse or neglect to make out such deed of conveyance, then this obligation to be and remain in full force and virtue on such obligator or obligators respectively and separately; which sums when collected by the treasurer of the State of Vermont aforesaid, after deducting all needful expenses which may accrue, shall by said treasurer be transmitted to the corporation aforesaid to be for the sole use and benefit of the corporation forever. And it is hereby provided that the lands given shall be at the option of the giver to say where and the value shall be appraised by the corporation.

“William Brush, L. S.; Eli Roburds, L. S.; Alexander Brush, L. S.; Timothy Rogers, L. S.; Charles Spencer, L. S.; Ebenezer Mann, L. S.; Jacob Klum, L. S.; William Haight, L. S.; Solomon Beecher, L. S.; Jared Payne, L. S.; Abel Thompson, L. S.; Gideon Spencer, L. S.; Sam'l Wood, L. S.; Roswell Hopkins, L. S.; Jabez G. Fitch, L. S.; Richard Burling, L. S.; Sam'l Chipman, L. S.; Israel West, L. S.; David Brydia, L. S.; William Goodrich, L. S.; Jon'thn Sexton, L. S.; Donald McIntosh, L. S.; Wm. Utley, jr., L. S.; Asa Strong, L. S.; Ebenezer Ransom, L. S.”

The limits of Vergennes by the first act of incorporation were fixed as follows: Beginning on the line of Ferrisburgh and New Haven at the southeast corner of the town plot in said Ferrisburgh; from thence running north 320 rods to a stake and stones; thence west 400 rods to stake and stones; from thence south across Otter Creek 480 rods to stake and stones in Panton; from thence east across Otter Creek 400 rods to stake and stones; from thence north 160 rods to bounds first mentioned, comprising 1,200 acres of land and water; about 655 acres from Ferrisburgh, 300 acres from Panton, and 245 acres from New Haven.

November 1, 1791, a large tract was taken from the remainder of New Haven and annexed to Vergennes; but in October, 1796, this last act of annexation was repealed and the tract annexed in 1791 was now formed into a distinct town by the name of Waltham. The freemen of Waltham, however, at that time were not allowed a representation in the Legislature, and were directed to meet with the freemen of Vergennes in said city for election of State officers and representatives. They were first allowed a representative in 1824.

In 1788 David Brydia, who lived at the mouth of Otter Creek (Fort Cassin), sold to Nathaniel Stevenson for \$10 lot No. 45 (A. T. Smith's house lot), and Stevenson soon built a large gambrel-roofed house on the lot.

Alexander Brush deeds to Stephen R. Bradley, of Westminster, for \$20 the lot where Amos Wetherbee now lives.

1789. — George Bowne, a merchant of New York city, buys the falls on the east side, with ten acres, at a tax sale, for ten shillings and two pence. In October, 1789, Rogers deeds one-half of the same to Jabez G. Fitch, with all the mills, buildings, iron works, and privileges of falls for £800 — \$2,666. Jabez Fitch also bought of Rogers lots 13 and 14 (Methodist Church lot and part of the Franklin house lot).

Jabez G. Fitch, who came to Vergennes in 1788 or '89, was one of a large and enterprising family in the vicinity of Norwich, Conn. He quickly engaged in active business in Vergennes and bought real estate largely; was engaged in the Quebec trade in lumber and potash. He was a live Yankee, capable of doing any kind of business; could build a saw-mill or make an elegant clock-case, as he did for Thomas Robinson, and which now stands in the town clerk's office in Ferrisburgh. He was not, however, a cautious man; his business was extended and he became embarrassed. In his latter days he was poor, and somewhere about 1820 his body was found in the creek at the foot of the falls. It was supposed that he fell from the bridge, the only railing of which was a square timber on the sides.

In 1790 the following return was made by James Atlee, deputy sheriff, on a writ against Jabez G. Fitch, in favor of John, Frederick, and Samuel De Montmellin, merchants in Quebec: "I attached the following property: one dwelling house, the residence of said Jabez, with the lots numbers 13 and 14 (Methodist Church and Franklin House lots), one storehouse on lot number 8 (where the probate office now is), with two other lots adjoining; one dwelling house, the residence of Spinks, bloomer; one frame barn, two sorrel horses, one eight the other nine years old, with one gray horse seven years old, with two yoke of oxen, three brown and one black, two potash kettles with the house thereto belonging with 1,000 bushels of ashes; one forge with every implement necessary for carrying on the same in said forge and apparatus thereto belonging, one coal-house, one blacksmith shop, one dwelling house, the residence of Woodbridge, one grist-mill with all the mill work therein complete, five saw-mills with the buildings belonging to the same, one fulling-mill, with the falls, dams, flumes and conveyances thereto belonging; likewise all the lots said buildings stand on, the whole situated in Vergennes, the property of the within named Jabez G. Fitch."

*Election of Officers.* — In the charter of Vergennes the time of the first meeting for the election of city officers was fixed to be in July, 1792 (afterwards extended two years), and an act passed empowering the people to adopt a town organization and elect town officers, as towns in the State did, until the time arrived for electing city officers.

Under this act on the 2d of March, 1789, William Brush, justice of the peace, signs a warning for all the inhabitants that live within the limits of the city of Vergennes to meet at the dwelling house of William Brush, to elect



officers, etc. At this meeting, on the 12th of March, it being the first town meeting ever held in Vergennes, William Brush was chosen moderator; Samuel Chipman, town clerk; Dr. Ebenezer Mann, Richard Burlin, Colonel Alexander Brush, selectmen; William Brush, treasurer; Captain Durand Roburds, constable; Timothy Rogers, Samuel Chipman, jr., Jabez G. Fitch, listers; Eli Roburds, leather sealer and grand juror; William Goodrich, Ebenezer Ransom, surveyors of highways; Asa Strong, pound-keeper; Jacob Klum and William Haight, with some of the above named, petit jurors.

The grand list of 1789 contained thirty-three names, three of them non-residents, showing thirty resident citizens. The names not previously mentioned as elected to office were Gideon Spencer, Ambrose Evarts, David Adams, Donald McIntosh, William Utley, Benjamin Ganson, Charles Spoor, Ebenezer Huntington, John Hackstaff, Israel West, Job Spinks, Solomon Beecher, Aaron Bristol, Josiah Higgins, Jacob Smith, Roswell Hopkins, Nathaniel Stevenson.

1790. — This year thirteen new names are added to the grand list; those most prominent are Azariah Painter, James Atlee, Robert Lewis, Albon Mann, Jonathan Spencer, David Brydia.

In 1791 are added Samuel Davis, Abram Baldwin, Thomas Tousey, Enoch Woodbridge, John W. Green, Roger Higby, Timothy Goodrich, and others. The list now contains fifty-seven names. The list of 1792 is not found, but in the list of 1793 the names of Thomas Byrd, Justus Bellamy, Stevenson Palmer, Thomas Robinson, Jacob Redington, Josias Smith, and Azariah Tousey are found; and in the list of 1794 the names of Jesse Hollister, Benjamin G. Rogers, and Samuel Strong appear, and Job Hoisington, who bought the late Philo Bristol place of Josias Smith for £25. Until 1797 the residents in what is now Waltham are included. In 1797, after Waltham had been separated from Vergennes, seventy-three names appear. After Vermont was admitted to the Union in 1791 a census was taken by the government, and the result gives 201 inhabitants. Taking the lists as a basis of calculation, in 1797 there were 360 inhabitants. By the census of 1800 the population was 516.

*The First Church.*—In June, 1794, the Rev. Daniel C. Saunders was settled in the city as a minister of the gospel. He lived in a large framed house just west of Judge Roberts's homestead, until August, 1799, when he was dismissed to become the first president of the University of Vermont. He writes in May, 1795, in speaking of Vergennes: "Where so lately was the foot of the savage, there is now the church and the altar. Divine goodness has caused the wilderness to blossom as the rose. Future successive ages may have a laudable curiosity to know the history of the beginning of this particular church of Christ first established in the infant city of Vergennes. To gratify them the following remarks are submitted to the eye of the candid and the inquisitive:

"The population of the place was rapid beyond the most sanguine calcula-



tions. In a very few years they had members to make a respectable congregation. Circumstances obvious in a new, uncultivated country prevented them from having any regular preaching of the Word for some time. In the year 1790 they procured a regular candidate for a short period. They had little regular preaching till the year 1792, in the month of May, when a candidate, Mr. Daniel Clark Saunders, A.M., educated in the University of Cambridge, New England, came among them and continued several months. In the fall of 1793 he again received an invitation to settle in the gospel ministry, with which he at length complied." A regular church was organized September 17, 1793, by Rev. Cotton Mather Smith, of Sharon, Conn., who had been sent as a missionary to the infant settlements of Vermont.

The learned doctor's idea of rapid settlement would hardly satisfy a modern man in the present age, and possibly the doctor's successors might not like the way preaching was paid for in his day, if we may judge from the following vote passed in town meeting March 28, 1792: "Voted to raise the sum of thirty pounds on the list of the year 1792, one-fifth part in cash, the remainder in cattle or grain at the market price, to be expended in hiring preaching the ensuing Summer."

In June of the same year Enoch Woodbridge, Roswell Hopkins, and Samuel Chipman, jr., were chosen a committee "to wait on the committee appointed to come into Addison County to set a stake for county buildings," and voted, "that if established in Vergennes the buildings shall be erected free from expense to the County."

But very few of the men who were active business men before the election of city officers in July, 1794, have descendants or relatives in Vergennes at present. They planned and toiled in clearing and improving Vergennes and increasing her resources; but most of them have passed out of the memory of all survivors, and tradition retains but faint images of them. That they were bold and energetic men is certain; shrewd and sagacious in business, free and generous in their hospitality, and of kindly sympathies; plain and unpretentious men, but men of force. Those of the name of Brush, who have been mentioned in this sketch, are strangers by hearsay even to our oldest citizens. William was appointed by Governor and Council in 1785 to be assistant judge, and elected by the people in 1786 to the same office, which he resigned in 1787. Alexander, a colonel in the militia before coming to Vergennes at an early day, was a respected citizen. He lived at one time in a house which stood where the National Bank now is, and kept a tavern. Elkanah Brush lived many years on the lot now owned by Mrs. Phair, at the corner of Panton road and Main street; he married the widow of Luke Strong about 1808, and afterward lived in the Thompson house.

Jacob Klum conducted a tannery on the bank of the creek back of Francis McDonough's house, and later on the west side, living in the shop which Ahvia

Scovil first occupied. Eli Roburds died in 1805, and was succeeded on his farm by Durand Roburds, then major, who held many offices in Vergennes. He afterwards sold his farm and moved to Ferrisburgh, to the house ever since occupied by his children.

Richard Burling after a few years is mentioned as a resident of New York city. While here he was active in various kinds of business, principally mills and iron works, and making potash, and the commerce growing out of such business. The Burling family at White Plains, twenty miles from New York, were owners of large tracts of wild lands in Vermont, and probably gave the name to Burlington.

Dr. Ebenezer Mann died at Vergennes February 12, 1796, in his sixty-second year. Dr. Ebenezer Huntington was a practicing physician for Vergennes and vicinity, and acquired great popularity. He was a genial man, a good story teller, and enjoyed a joke. He lived on Comfort Hill, next south of Thomas Fish's present residence. He was the father of Fordyce Huntington, long a prominent citizen, and remembered by many.

Donald McIntosh, the Scotchman who came with Colonel Reid in 1766, went to Canada during the Revolutionary War, and returned at its close to the place on Comfort Hill, where he lived for many years and on which he was buried. He died July 14, 1803.

Nathaniel Stevenson, also one of the earliest settlers, was engaged in building mills and a forge on the west side of the creek, above the bridge, but did not remain here many years.

Timothy Rogers was a large landholder and interested in the city, but did not long remain a resident here.

Thomas Byrd, an Englishman and a Quaker, was a character of note here for many years; a man of sound judgment, of fine personal presence, and of extensive reading. He was early elected mayor, and became the leading trial justice for Vergennes and vicinity. Many a culprit received his sentence from him—"ten stripes at the publick whipping post," then the common mode of punishment. The post stood for many years near the present public watering trough. 'Squire Byrd, as he was generally called, lived in a house where O. C. Dalrymple's store now is. Although a good Quaker, he was not quite a non-resistant. It is told of him that a citizen of Ferrisburgh, in an altercation with some one in a store in Vergennes, told the man he lied, and was immediately struck and felled to the floor. He went to Esquire Byrd to enter complaint, and told his story. Byrd asked him, "Did you tell the man he lied?" "Yes." "And he knocked you down?" "Yes." "Well, he served you right. You may go; you can't get a writ here."

Justus Bellamy, long a conspicuous citizen of Vergennes, lived at the Sherman wharf. For many years he was the proprietor of Bellamy's distillery, which stood near the brick store at the wharf. The late Elliott Sherril mar-

ried one of his beautiful daughters. Edmund Smith married another. The Bellamy family at a later day moved to Canada.

Thomas Robinson, father of the late Rowland T. Robinson, who came from Newport, R. I., lived in Vergennes several years, a part of the time engaged in manufacturing, and at length bought a large tract of land, which proved to be the best farm in Ferrisburgh and a monument to his skill and judgment in the selection.

Jacob Redington, soon after coming here, opened a tavern in a building on the jail lot (C. B. Kidder's store).

Josias Smith, from Tinmouth, Vt., graduated from Dartmouth College in 1789; came to Vergennes in the spring of 1791, and was a practicing and successful lawyer in Vergennes to the time of his death in 1810. He was first city clerk under the charter election and was mayor at the time of his death.

Azariah Painter, who came here in 1789, was prominent in business circles and well known as keeping tavern here for many years. He bought of Jesse Hollister, in 1800, what is now the Stevens House. He had two sons, Lyman and Hiram. Two daughters of Hiram Painter are now living in Vergennes, Mrs. Keeler and Mrs. Sprague.

Azariah and Thomas Tousey were interested in mills and iron works. Azariah started the stilling-mill and resigned it to Thomas; they came from Newtown, Conn., but left no known descendants here.

Enoch Woodbridge came from Manchester to Vergennes in the beginning of 1791, bought and moved on a farm near where Ezra Champion lives, and in a few years moved to the grounds now occupied by Mrs. Hawley. He was a highly educated man of talent, a graduate of Yale College; was in the army through the Revolutionary War, a part of the time as commissary. After the war he went to Bennington county, where he was register of probate five years, judge of probate one year, State's attorney two years, which office he resigned in the fall of 1790 to come to Vergennes, and was soon elected judge of the Supreme Court, and for seven years was chief justice. He was father of Enoch D. Woodbridge; of Mrs. Villee Lawrence and several other daughters. F. E. Woodbridge and the late Mrs. Pierpoint were his grandchildren. He died April 21, 1805, in his fifty-fifth year.

Dr. John W. Green purchased in 1790, for £40, the lot and buildings where F. E. Woodbridge now resides.

Abram Baldwin, David Booth, and Zalman Booth, all of Newtown, Conn., bought property in partnership, and did business on the west side of the creek for several years.

Roger Higby (or Higley) was a lumberman engaged in sending timber to Quebec, but failed in business. He lived where the Farmers' National Bank stands.

Samuel Davis, a blacksmith, raised a large family in Vergennes, one of



whom, the Hon. Bliss N. Davis, who was born here in 1801, stated at the Vergennes Centennial that his "father made the axes that felled the trees to make room for the houses in Vergennes."

Robert and John Lewis built potash works a little above the mouth of Potash Brook. A few years later they assigned a large amount of property for the benefit of their creditors.

Samuel Davis lived in the house north of the Congregational Church, and his shop was in what is now William E. Green's garden.

Thus we see that down to the time when the city government was formed a very large proportion of the few people here were active, energetic, and bold business men, actively engaged in converting timber and wood and ores of the neighborhood into merchantable condition.

The city officers were elected in July, 1794, agreeable to the law of incorporation. (The time of annual meeting was changed in 1800 to the fourth Tuesday in March.) This first city meeting was held in a new school-house standing near the present town house. Enoch Woodbridge was elected mayor; Josias Smith, clerk; Roswell Hopkins, Samuel Strong, Phineas Brown, and Gideon Spencer, aldermen; Azariah Painter, sheriff; Samuel Chipman, Eli Roburds, Elkanah Brush, Ebenezer Huntington, Oliver Pier, and Jacob Redington, common councilmen.

The records of the Court of Common Council show a respect for a strict construction of the charter law, that has not always since been apparent. When, a few months later, Samuel Hitchcock moved from Burlington to Vergennes, and became associated with the picked men elected to fill the city offices, Vergennes could boast of as large a number of strong-minded and accomplished men as ever graced a country village. Samuel Hitchcock, who had married a daughter of Ethan Allen, and was himself the peer of any lawyer in his day, lived for several years in a house standing on the ground now occupied by the Catholic Church.

In 1794 a minister was settled, and licenses were granted for six taverns. In 1795 a jail was provided.

Daniel Harmon became a citizen of Vergennes and lived where the National Bank is, and probably had a store in the lower corner of the same lot, apparently the best location in the city for a store. In 1796 Harmon conveyed a lot 22 by 40 feet, to Josiah and William Fitch, "traders in company." This was what was lately known as Pat Foster's store.

*The First Newspaper.*—In this year correspondence was held with Anthony Haswell, of Bennington, with a view to his establishing a printing press and publishing a weekly paper in Vergennes; and a committee was appointed to agree with some person to establish the printing business in this city, and give them the use of a public lot. Thompson's *History of Vermont* says that the *Vergennes Gazette* was founded at Vergennes by Samuel Chipman, August,

1798. A copy of this paper is shown by Mr. Johnson (No. 74), dated February 5, 1800, "Printed for Samuel Chipman, jr., by Fessenden at Printing Office adjoining Court House." The Vergennes charter and by-laws were printed at Vergennes in 1801 by Chipman & Fessenden.

*Public Buildings.*—In April, 1797, a stock company was formed to build a court-house, with 124 shares at \$25 a share, the city to give the use of a public lot on which to erect it, and to take as many shares as could be paid for with the avails of another public lot to be leased for the purpose. The preamble to the subscription reads: "From the central situation of this city it is contemplated that the time is not far distant when the Legislature of Vermont will be convened in said city, if suitable accommodations can be had. Among the many considerations which demand the attention of the citizens to prepare for such an event, that of erecting a convenient house in which they may assemble for the transaction of public business is of primary importance. An undertaking of such expense is of too great magnitude to be effected by the ordinary mode of taxation in our infant State. Other measures, therefore, must be adopted."

Tousey, Baldwin & Co. subscribe for 10 shares; Gideon Spencer, for 8 shares; Zalman Booth, for 7 shares; Robert Hopkins, for 6 shares; Jabez G. Fitch, for 6 shares; Dibble & Sherrill, 6 shares; Samuel Hitchcock, for 6 shares; Samuel Strong, for 6 shares; Daniel Harmon, for 4 shares; Jesse Hollister, for 3 shares; twelve others, 2 each, 24; twenty others, 1 each, 20 shares, leaving for the city 18.

The building was completed in time for the meeting of the Legislature October 11, 1798, and stood on the highest land in the city a little farther back from the street than the present town house. It was a building nearly square, with large windows; was two stories high and well arranged for the purpose for which it was built. The second story was used for a Masonic hall until anti-Masonry became dominant in the State, when it was converted into a school-room. To the lasting disgrace of the city the building was taken down in 1838.

At the time of the meeting of the Legislature Isaac Tichenor had just been re-elected governor; Paul Brigham, lieutenant-governor; Roswell Hopkins, then mayor of Vergennes, was secretary of State; Daniel Farrand, of Newbury, was speaker of the House; Daniel C. Saunders, who had been recently dismissed as minister in Vergennes and was then living in Burlington, preached the election sermon, in accordance with a custom that prevailed in Vermont until 1835. Vergennes was represented by Amos Marsh, who was the next year and several successive years elected speaker. John Strong, of Addison, was one of the twelve councilors. The session continued twenty-nine days.

Party spirit ran high in Vermont at that time, and for the first time in her history the important civil officers to be elected by the Legislature were chosen

from the dominant party exclusively, amid great excitement. The chief justice of the Supreme Court, Israel Smith, a man in high repute for his learning and virtue, was refused an election on party grounds merely, which roused a violent and bitter feeling, and gave rise to the epithet current for a long time, "The Vergennes slaughter-house."

A delegation of Indian chiefs from Canada came to Vergennes during the session to ask of the State compensation for their lands, as they claimed, from Ticonderoga to Canada line. Their claim was considered, but not granted. The Legislature, however, paid their expenses while here, and gave them a hundred dollars in token of friendship.

Mathew Lyon, the very able and prominent Irish politician of Fair Haven, who came to this country a poor boy at thirteen years of age, and was bound out in Connecticut to pay the cost of his passage, had been arrested for a trial under the alien and sedition law, and by the United States Circuit Court, sitting at Rutland, in October, 1798, was sentenced to four months' imprisonment and to pay a fine of one thousand dollars, with costs. He had been elected to Congress in 1796, and at the next election in September, 1798, there was no choice; but in December following Lyon was elected while he was in jail. At the conclusion of his trial in October he expected to be confined in Rutland jail; but the United States marshal was a bitter political opponent of Lyon's, and it is said lived in Vergennes. He took Lyon to Vergennes jail, where he treated him with great rigor. Lyon's friends from Fair Haven sent him a stove for use in the jail. Lyon's term of imprisonment expired February 9, 1799, and it was expected that he would be re-arrested; but having been elected to Congress he, as soon as the door was opened, proclaimed himself on his way to Congress, and thus made it unlawful to arrest him. There was, however, intense excitement throughout the district as the time of his liberation approached. He was a man to have warm and devoted friends and bitter enemies, and the natural instincts of Vermonters for free speech and a free press had been outraged, and they seemed anxious to enter their protest against political persecution. The following contribution to the *Rutland Herald* is reprinted in *Governor and Council*, Vol. IV, and may be interesting to the people of Vergennes: "At the time of his [Lyon's] imprisonment in Vergennes under the odious sedition law, passed by Congress during the Federal administration of John Adams, when he had stayed out in prison the term of his commitment of four months, and nothing remained but the payment of his thousand dollars' fine to entitle him to his liberty, it was found that the marshal of the State, whose sympathies and preferences were strongly with the Federal party and against Lyon, would stickle about receiving for the fine any other than money that was of legal tender, and in that case it might be difficult to procure the specie. Most of the gold then in circulation was of foreign coin which passed at an uncertain value according to its weight, which often varied by different



weighers, and was therefore not a legal tender. It was known that Mr. Lyon while in prison had issued frequent publications, therein freely discussing and sometimes censuring the measures of the Federal administration, and that if any pretext could be made for continuing his imprisonment and thereby prevent his taking his seat in Congress, to which he had been re-elected while in prison, the marshal would not hesitate to resort to it. It was further ascertained that if the fine was paid, the marshal intended to re-arrest him for his subsequent publications. Therefore, to secure his liberty so that he could take his seat in Congress, which had already convened, Mr. Apollos Austin, a resident citizen of Orwell, and a man of wealth, at his own expense and trouble procured the thousand dollars in silver dollars, and on the day that Mr. Lyon's confinement expired, Mr. Austin with the entire body of Republicans in Orwell, nearly every man went to Vergennes, where a like spirit brought together some thousands of the Republicans from other parts of the district and State, in order, probably, to overcome the authorities from re-arresting. Mr. Austin, however, was not permitted to pay the money he had brought. All claimed the privilege of bearing a part, and one dollar each was the maximum they would allow any one individual to pay. One gentleman from North Carolina, a staunch Republican, was so zealously anxious for the release of Mr. Lyon from prison, that he might take his seat in Congress, at that time nearly equally divided by the two great political parties, came all the way on horseback from North Carolina with the thousand dollars in gold to pay the fine, supposing that as Vermont was then new and was comparatively poor, the resources of the people were not sufficiently ample to meet the exigency. Having paid the fine the friends of Mr. Lyon immediately took him into a sleigh, followed and preceded by a concourse of teams loaded with the political friends of Lyon, which reached from Vergennes as they traversed Otter Creek upon the ice, nearly to Middlebury, from which place a large number continued to bear him company to the State line at Hampton, N. Y., where they took leave of him and wished him God speed on to Congress."

It is singular that such an enthusiastic and excited gathering of people from all parts, with teams enough to fill every vacant cleared space in Vergennes (for there were no public conveyances as exist to-day), could have taken place and no one in Vergennes to preserve a record of the proceedings, or even to hand down to the next generation the tradition of the great excitement. The writer well remembers the stories of his grandparents, then neighbors of Lyon, the excited crowd which attended Lyon's passage through Fair Haven, with music and banners and the wildest enthusiasm; but the leading men of Vergennes were of the Federal party, and had no sympathy for their political opponents. The words of censure of the government for which Lyon was imprisoned seem mild in comparison with the political abuse of the present age.

However much the citizens of Vergennes may have been interested in pub-

lic affairs, they were not indifferent to business matters, which seem at that time to have been in a prosperous condition. In August, 1798, Spencer leases to Azariah Tousey a site for a slitting-mill and the privilege of erecting a dam at the foot of the falls, from the hole in the rocks on the island (now visible) to the west shore.

In January, 1799, Josiah and William Fitch sold their store (on the bank lot) to Curtis & Sawyer for \$800. Sawyer married a daughter of Roswell Hopkins and continued in trade here for several years. Argalus Harmon bought the lease of the public lot in front of the green.

Among recent settlers of that time appear the names of Amos Marsh, who lived on the Franklin house lot; Luke Strong, another lawyer, who built the Thompson house and died there in 1807, aged thirty-nine years; Luther E. Hall, who first lived where Kidder's store is and then in a house now occupied by F. C. Strong (he lived to a good old age in Vergennes); Belden Seymour, from Connecticut, whose trade was that of a hatter (accumulated property, and he and his sons were long identified with the business of Vergennes); Henry Cronk, long sheriff and constable, and tavern-keeper (married a sister of Roswell Hopkins; at length removed to a farm in West Ferrisburgh); Wm. Burritt (for many years an active and prosperous business man in Vergennes); Bissell Case, a tavern-keeper; Asa and Abraham Dibble, the latter assistant judge of County Court.

The grand list of 1798 shows seventy-eight names. Fifty-four houses are entered in the list at from one dollar to eighteen dollars: average, five dollars forty cents; two hundred and forty acres improved land. The total list was \$6,709.25, but property, except houses, was entered at about five times the amount of our one per cent. General Strong enters fifty acres improved land; Donald McIntosh fifty acres; Roswell Hopkins forty acres, leaving only 100 acres for all the others.

From 1791 for about ten years the Newtown Company, as it was called, was active in manufacturing, in buying and selling real estate, and in loaning money. The company consisted of Abram Baldwin, several of the name of Tousey, and several of the name of Booth. Baldwin and the Touseys did not long remain here; they were probably rich, but they were not popular.

Dr. David Fitch was a popular physician; he was born in 1795, was a deacon in the Congregational Church, but his history is not well known.

Belden Seymour, from Newtown, Conn., came here about 1796 and established the business of making hats; not exactly the style used to-day, but satisfactory to the wearers. He first bought a lot with a store on it in the block between Elbow and Green streets, and eventually owned a large part of the square. Belden Seymour was successful in business, and at length retired with a competence to his farm on Comfort Hill, where he died in 1841. His wife, who was Abigail Beers, lived one hundred years wanting a few weeks. She was sister of Mrs. Green, the mother of William E. Green.

For many years after the city organization, taxation was light; in one year the expense for the care of the city poor amounted to \$15. The bridge was the great burden, but with the help from the adjoining towns and the aid of the lottery authorized by the Legislature they managed to keep up a bridge. In 1800 they bargained with General Strong to put four trestles under the bridge, put in one new string piece and 800 feet of plank for \$13; and in 1805 he offered to build a new bridge for \$500.

Many roads in Vergennes and vicinity had been opened, but frequent changes in their location are recorded.

In 1795 the new school-house mentioned stood near where the town hall is; a few years later it was moved on to the present school-house grounds on South street and used until the large one, now Mrs. Julia Adams's residence, was built.

Strong & Chipman built a grist-mill on the island, which they afterward sold to Ephraim Hubbell, and Hubbell to Francis Bradbury February, 1810. The largest island was then much larger than it now is. One survey says it extended up stream six rods above the bridge. It was bordered by trees and wild grape vines, and some one had a garden on it. A gentleman now living told the writer that the first grave he remembers was on that island: a stranger was buried there. In low water there was a dry passage from one island to the other, until channels were blasted out to secure water for the mills. The trees were cut and portions of the large island were dug away for the same purpose. Owing to this cause a mill on the island for dressing cloth was undermined and fell into the stream.

Within the next few years the names of many new residents appear, increasing the population to 516 in 1800, and to 835 in 1810. About 1797 John H. Sherrill, grandfather of William A. Sherrill and Mrs. William E. Green, brought his young wife on horseback with Elliott Sherrill, then an infant in her arms, and came into Vergennes on a dark, rainy evening. In Swift's history it is said that he had a store in Middlebury in 1798. He lived here in 1800. He first lived where the Baptist Church stands, but soon moved to the house on the west side, belonging to Dr. Ingham's estate, and about 1830 he built the brick front where he lived until his death. He was an honored and respected citizen. Another citizen of this date was Abraham Dibble, who was assistant judge of Addison County Court in 1801-04.

Benajah Webster, a native of New Hampshire, who had learned the gunsmith's trade in New York city, came to Vergennes about 1806, and began and continued for many years the business of blacksmithing. He first lived in the house vacated by Samuel Davis, next north of the Congregational Church, but afterwards built the brick house now the property of William E. Green, and converted his old house into a shop. The bricks for his house were made at the yard of Dr. Griswold, on the farm now occupied by Carleton Bristol. Mr.



Beers, the father of Ransom Beers, was at first associated with Webster. Mr. Webster had a large family of children; in later years he moved on to the farm in Ferrisburgh now owned by his grandson, William W. Bard. Warren Webster, a son of Benajah, followed the trade of blacksmith in Vergennes a while and moved West. One daughter, Delia Webster, achieved distinction and was known throughout the United States for her successful efforts as an abolitionist and her consequent imprisonment in Kentucky, and a trial which aroused the sympathy of every abolitionist in the land.

The Harmon family was prominent in Vergennes during the first quarter of the present century. Daniel Harmon came from Bennington county about 1795. Calvin and Argalus came two or three years later. They were known principally as merchants and distillers. They traded in the stone store now standing on Main street north of East street.

Edward Sutton came to Vergennes about 1803, and until his death in 1827 was a successful merchant, leaving a large estate for those days. He lived in the house previously owned by Amos Marsh, and his store has since been remodeled to form the dwelling house of J. B. Husted. At the time of his death he was in partnership with Edward J. Sutton, who died the same year, and the business was closed, and the store building was rented and used as a store for several years by many different parties—William F. Parker, Bixby & Blackman, Cyrus Smith, and others. The estate of Mr. Sutton was divided in 1828 between his two daughters, Caroline and Jane Sutton. The death of Jane Sutton, in 1832, from cholera, followed next day by the death of Edmund Parker, caused an intense excitement in Vergennes.

Edward A. Kendall, in *Travels through the Northern Part of the United States in 1807 and 1808*, says: "Still lower on the Otter Creek, and only five miles short of its entrance into the lake, is a cataract which ranks among the most beautiful in New England. On its banks are seated the town and village of Vergennes, a name intended to honor M. De Vergennes, sometime minister of the court of France. Sloops ascend from the lake to the foot of the cataract; and, from this and other circumstances, Vergennes is well seated for iron works; bog ore abounds in all the adjacent country, and stone ore is brought from Crown Point, on the opposite side of the lake. A furnace, and other extensive works, in addition to those which have been long established, are at this time erecting. There are bridges across the Otter Creek, both at Middlebury and Vergennes; and each of these villages exhibits a busy and thriving appearance.

"Roads both from New York and Boston meet in Vergennes, whence there is a road due north to Burlington, distant twenty-two miles, a commercial village and port of entry on the lake, and by which there is a constant communication, either by land or water, with Montreal, in Lower Canada."

In 1809 an important lawsuit was decided in regard to the falls. Silas

Wright, of Weybridge, sued Strong & Spencer, of Vergennes, for damages, claiming that the building of a dam at Vergennes, and the changes made at the falls, caused such a rise of water that the lands on the creek and on Lemon Fair, were overflowed, to the great injury of the owners; but after a long trial, with many witnesses, the jury brought in a verdict for the defendants.

The query that has always been most pressing for an answer in regard to Vergennes—Why does not Vergennes grow faster in numbers, wealth, and business? was just as unanswerable in 1800 to 1805 as it ever has been. It was admitted everywhere that her situation was in the midst of a fertile and productive country; that her water power was unrivaled; that the whole body of water in Otter Creek, with a fall of thirty-seven feet, was available for any purpose for which water power could be used; that the locations for mills were peculiarly free from danger by reason of freshets; that her means of communication by water with the northern markets were all that could be desired; that her people were intelligent, numbering among them some of the brightest minds in the State; and yet her population was constantly changing; men did not come to stay; the returns from capital invested in her business, except in rare instances, were not satisfactory. But in the fall of 1807 and the year following it was thought that this question would not be asked again; that a bright future awaited the little city. A strong company of wealthy gentlemen of Boston proposed to embark in the iron business in Vergennes on a large scale. Captain Francis Bradbury came on here and in October, 1807, secured a perpetual lease of water power, and about seven acres of land on the west side of the creek, from Gideon and Stephen Spencer, for the consideration of \$3,000 and an annual rent of \$300, and very soon assigned three-fourths of it to Stephen Higginson, William Parsons, James Perkins, and Benjamin Wells, all of Boston. There was at that time on the ground leased a forge and slitting-mill, a shop for making nails, and near by a "steel-factory." On the east side was a small forge; on the island a grist-mill, and also one on the west side, and a number of saw-mills. In January, 1808, this company advertised that they would purchase charcoal in large quantities, and built large coal barns for storing it; at one time they had fifteen such barns. Spencer's grist-mill stood in the little hollow eight or ten rods below the bridge. A low shed for the use of his customers extended toward the present dry houses, and at the end of that a large gate, closing the road to the wharf. A flume ran from the present dam by the side of the rocks in the bank on a level to carry water for the machinery below. The large yellow house (so called) was soon built, and in 1809 Thomas H. Perkins leased, on a perpetual lease for \$5,000 and an annual rent of \$500, the remainder of the falls and mills and the land to Pantown road on the south and city line on the west, with some reservations of small lots previously leased. The small leases were bought in by the company and their business enlarged. Their forge had nine fires; they bought the Monkton ore



bed and large tracts of wood land, started a small forge on Little Otter Creek, near the covered bridge on the road to Monkton; numbers of mule teams which they introduced for hauling ore and coal were quite a novelty. Colonel Wells, an accomplished gentleman of Boston, was for many years the managing agent. It is said that 177 tons of cannon shot were cast at their works for the use of MacDonough's fleet at the battle of Plattsburgh, and it is also said that the iron business was closed soon after the war and that the company met the fate that many other iron-makers have had to meet—heavy losses; and the old question returned unanswered, the population of Vergennes being no greater in 1820 than in 1810. Their grist-mill and saw-mill were continued for many years.

In 1825 they advertised for custom at their mill, and also that they desired to sell various tracts of land in the vicinity. In 1815 Philip C. Tucker came on from Boston as a clerk or book-keeper for the company, and remained till 1830, the acting agent in closing up their business. He was fifteen years old when he came to Vergennes, and during his clerkship studied law, and opened an office in 1824, and continued a successful lawyer until his death in 1861.

Previous to the operations of the Monkton Iron Company, as they were called, the burning of wood into charcoal in pits in the fields had been practiced to some extent, but was largely increased when this company began to purchase. Immense quantities were made on the lands of the Spencer family in Panton and Addison, who owned what are now the farms of N. Richards, H. Hawley, E. Holland, J. Carter, Thomas Nooman, and other tracts. When Ira Ward was a young lad his father was engaged in the business for Spencer, his family finding a temporary home in a house where E. Holland lives. Ira, just old enough to drive the cows home from the woods (when he could find them), in passing along the road south of the house discovered a bear advancing toward him. After gazing at him a few moments the animal turned and left. Deer and game of all kinds were abundant in all this region even at that time.

The necessity for workmen in the mills, asheries, and on the rafts, and in chopping wood for coal, and the money so freely paid out by the Monkton Iron Company, had brought to Vergennes quite a number of Canadians with their families, a portion of whom occupied a cluster of houses on what is now the Shade Roller Co.'s yards, and was then called "French Village." A still larger number lived on East street. Among them were some quaint and original characters, ever ready to give expression in broken English to their wit and drollery, or to relate the adventures of their lives in Canada, some of them in lumber camps and some of them in the Northwest or Hudson's Bay Company as voyagers or carriers.

Previous to the War of 1812 Vergennes had become a central point for pleasure parties from the surrounding towns, and Painter's Tavern, where the Stevens House is now, was a resort for such parties and balls. There were



many young ladies in Vergennes, at that date and a little later, whose fame for beauty, wit, and intelligence has come down to succeeding generations, and some of the men whom the living now remember as quiet and sedate citizens were then considered as agreeable and accomplished society men, much inclined to gayety. As tending to show a slight difference in the now and then, the following incident is given, as related to the writer a few years ago by an aged lady who lived in Vergennes and was a young lady in society from 1805 to '10. She said she well remembered going to a ball where the daughters of the richest man in Vergennes were able to enjoy the luxury and the very great distinction of appearing in calico dresses, while their associates were obliged to wear the homespun and home-woven linsey-woolsey dresses that all had been accustomed to wear before they were startled by the introduction of such an extravagance as calico dresses. She could not conceal the fact of her then admiration and longing for a dress in elegance equal to the calico dresses of her rich friends.

In the summer of 1813 Lieutenant Thomas MacDonough, then thirty years of age, who had already made it manifest that he possessed the courage and promptness and the cool and calm judgment necessary for the position, was given the command of the very small naval force on Lake Champlain, and December 19 took his vessels into Otter Creek for winter quarters at "the button-woods," three-fourths of a mile above Dead Creek. Commodore MacDonough, as he was then called, made Vergennes his headquarters, and during the winter was engaged in building several galleys or gunboats, to carry two guns each. Before these were completed, on the 5th of April, 1814, General Wilkinson, then commanding the United States troops at Champlain, N. Y., informed Commodore MacDonough that the vessels of the enemy on Lake Champlain would soon be ready to sail, and probably would attempt to land a force for the purpose of destroying MacDonough's vessels. On application Governor Chittenden ordered out the militia in Franklin, Chittenden, and Addison counties, 500 men to be stationed at Burlington and 1,000 at Vergennes, and on the 11th Wilkinson advised MacDonough to erect a strong battery at the mouth of Otter Creek. From the 16th to the 20th, General Wilkinson and Governor Chittenden were both at Vergennes, and the site of the proposed battery was agreed upon. About the 12th of April a large body of militia arrived at Vergennes and was quartered in different places—some in barns, some in the school-house, some in the vacant house formerly occupied by President Saunders. As the result of the consultation at Vergennes the militia were all discharged except the company of Captain William C. Munson, of Panton, on condition that they should rally on the firing of alarm signals, and General Macomb was ordered to send 500 United States troops to Vergennes. Ira Ward, now living, with a number of other members of Captain Munson's company, was sent to Hawley's farm on the lake shore (Olmsted

Keeler's) to watch the lake and give notice of the approach of the enemy. The anticipated attack of the British did not occur until the 14th of May, when one sloop and eighteen galleys commenced an attack on the battery at the mouth of the creek, commanded by Lieutenant Cassin. The point has since been called Fort Cassin. MacDonough, with what vessels he had afloat, soon appeared and put the enemy to flight, taking from them two fine row-boats. About the last of May, MacDonough's vessels were completed and sailed down the creek. It has always been asserted in Vergennes that his flagship, the *Saratoga*, was launched the fortieth day from the time the first tree used in its construction was cut in the woods. He spent the summer on the lake, and the result at Plattsburgh on September 11 is too well known to need repetition.

MacDonough was a tall, spare man, extremely popular with all his acquaintances in his vicinity. His office was in the second story of a wooden building that stood where N. J. McCuen is now in business, the lower room being used for a guard-house. One of the militiamen in the guard-house accidentally discharged his musket, the ball passing through the floor and near MacDonough. In one of the consultations as to dismissing the militia, MacDonough said, "If you will take your militia home I will take care of the fleet. I am in more danger from your men than from the enemy."

A number of ship carpenters came with the commodore to assist in the building of his vessels. Captain Brown was superintendent. Edward Roberts went to the battle with him, and afterward remained in Vergennes.

There was great fear and anxiety among the citizens of Vergennes at the time of the attack at Fort Cassin. Some of the families packed their valuables to have them in readiness for removal, and some more excitable ones did remove temporarily, but the scare was of short duration.

The law of the State then required that each town should deposit with the town treasurer powder and lead for use in an emergency, and on the 13th of May the town officers of Ferrisburgh met at Theophilus Middlebrook's (then town treasurer) to "run" bullets and prepare cartridges, and continued at the work through the night. On hearing the cannon about daylight their anxiety was so great that they insisted on having news, and David, then twelve year old and anxious to go, was dispatched on horseback to learn the news. He could not be prevailed on to stop until he got to the point, about the time the firing ceased, and he then returned with the good news. The fears of the people were quieted for the time being, but a feverish state of excitement prevailed throughout this region until after the battle of Plattsburgh, which was one reason why the people rallied so quickly when called upon to repel the invasion.

On the 4th of September, 1814, General Macomb, then in command of 3,400 United States troops at Plattsburgh, of which number 1,400 were invalids, appealed to Governor Chittenden for aid, as his small force was so man-



ifently inadequate to resist the large force advancing to assault him. Governor Chittenden, believing himself unauthorized to order the Vermont militia out of the State under such circumstances, called for volunteers. Hon. E. P. Walton says in *Governor and Council*: "This call was at once responded to, not only in the western counties nearest the scene of battle, whose men arrived in time to take part, but also in Central and Eastern Vermont. Irrespective of party opinions or age, the people turned out *en masse*, fathers and sons, veterans of the Revolution, and lads too young for military service—all pressed on toward the lake." Many went from Vergennes and vicinity; prominent among these was Samuel Strong, who had been major-general of the Third Division of Vermont militia from 1804 to '10, when he resigned; and Major Jesse Lyman, who had been an officer in the Revolutionary army. Judge Swift says in his *History of Middlebury*: "When a sufficient number of volunteers had met together, they organized as they could, in a summary and uncereemonious way, by putting forward such prominent men as were willing to be officers. And when new recruits came on they took their places as they could in the ranks. To General Samuel Strong, of Vergennes, was assigned the position of commander-in-chief of the Vermont volunteers; Major Lyman, of Vergennes, was his right-hand man, and was appointed colonel."

Judge Swift, then secretary to the Governor and Council, and Amos W. Barnum, of Vergennes, who was the governor's military aid, crossed the lake from Burlington to Plattsburgh in company with General Strong and others, on Thursday morning, September 9, and met General Macomb at the fort. On Sunday, the 11th, at seven P. M., General Strong writes to Governor Chittenden: "We are now encamped with 2,500 Vermont volunteers on the south side of the Saranac opposite the enemy's right wing, which is commanded by General Brisbane. We have had the satisfaction to see the British fleet strike to our brave commodore, MacDonough. The fort was attacked at the same time, the enemy attempting to cross the river at every place fordable for four miles up the river, but they were foiled at every attempt except at Pike's encampment, where we now are. The New York militia were posted at the place under Generals Moore and Wright. They were forced to give back a few miles until they were re-enforced by their artillery. The general informed me of his situation, and wished for our assistance, which was readily afforded. We met the enemy and drove him across the river under cover of his artillery. Our loss is trifling. We took twenty or thirty prisoners. Their number of killed is not known. . . . What shall be our fate to-morrow I know not."

Before this letter was written, however, Lieutenant-General Sir George Provost, "governor and chief of his majesty's North American Provinces, and commander of the forces," as he styled himself, had hastily left for Montreal, and what were left of his 14,000 troops, veteran soldiers of Wellington's army, at ten o'clock that night began to follow his example. It is not strange that so



signal a victory filled the whole country with astonishment and delight; but it is strange that men of Vermont had the courage and resolution to volunteer to form a part of a force so small and seemingly so inadequate to meet so large and well-appointed an army of trained veterans. Towns, cities, State Legislatures, and Congress united in their tributes of thanks and honors to the victors. The Legislature of Vermont passed very flattering resolutions of thanks to General Strong and the volunteers, and to Commodore MacDonough, to whom they also granted a tract of land. The Legislature of New York voted a sword to General Strong, and as a picture of a gala day in Vergennes in 1817, the following is copied from the *Northern Sentinel* of July 18, 1817:

*"Honor by New York to Major-General Strong.—*

*"Vergennes, June 26, 1817.*

"Yesterday the sword voted by the Legislature of the State of New York to be presented to General Samuel Strong in consideration of services rendered by him at Plattsburgh in 1814, was delivered to him by the Hon. Ralph Hascall, Colonel Melancthon Smith, Major Reuben Sanford, and Major David B. McNeil, appointed by the lieutenant-governor of that State, acting as governor, to perform that service. The day was fine, and the several exercises were conducted in a manner peculiarly gratifying, under the direction of David Edmunds, Amos W. Barnum, Enoch D. Woodbridge, Luther E. Hall, and Francis Bradbury, esq., the committee of arrangements on the occasion, and Major Lawrence and Captain Huntington, marshals of the day. In the morning the delegation from the State of New York were met at Mr. Johnson's inn in Ferrisburgh by Messrs. Woodbridge and Bradbury, and Captain Geer's troop of cavalry, and escorted to this place. It is but justice to remark here that the conduct of the troops on this occasion, and through the exercises of the day, was such as to do honor to themselves and their commander. At one o'clock General Strong was escorted from his house to Mr. Painter's inn, where, after a short interview with the gentlemen from the State of New York, he proceeded through a numerous procession of the volunteers, who accompanied him to Plattsburgh, and other respectable citizens, to the platform in front of the court-house. The delegation from New York were then escorted by Captain Geer's troop, dismounted, to the top of the platform, where the following address was delivered to General Strong by Colonel Melancthon Smith in behalf of himself and his associates:

"SIR—The Legislature of the State of New York have directed the governor to cause to be presented to you a sword as a testimony of the high sense they entertain of your valor and public spirit and for the services rendered by you during the invasion of Plattsburgh by the British troops in September, 1814. The lieutenant-governor, acting as governor, has honored us with this commission. In adverting to the events of that period when a numerous, disciplined and well appointed army, under officers of experience and well versed

in the art of war, flushed with recent and astonishing victories, conquerors of the conqueror of Europe, boastful of their prowess, and confident of success — when such a force retires before our newly-raised, undisciplined troops, not one-fourth their number, we have cause of gratitude to the God of Armies, who so manifested his strength in our weakness. We are not unmindful that, uninfluenced by local considerations, with no motive but the love of country, no prospect of fame except at the sacrifice of your life, no interest but a sense of duty, and notwithstanding every discouragement, you, Sir, *volunteered* in defense of a sister State. The act will be remembered by the people with gratitude. Accept, Sir, this sword. It is the gift of a free people to a free man. It bears on its hilt the device of a Herculean Mountaineer crushing in his arms the British lion; it will be a memento for your sons to imitate your example, and incite them to deeds of glory. It is given, not as a reward but a pledge, which the State of New York will redeem when occasion shall present itself. We are directed to communicate to you the consideration of his excellency the lieutenant-governor and of the representatives of the people. We offer you our personal regard and respect."

To which General Strong made the following reply: "To be honored, gentlemen, for any services I may have rendered, with the approbation of a State acknowledged to be the first in wealth, in commerce and population, and in no respect inferior to any State in the Union, affords a satisfaction I cannot undertake to express. It is well known that the precipitate retreat of the British troops from Plattsburgh to their own territory, prevented the citizens and militia of the States of New York and Vermont from coming to a close and severe conflict with the enemy. Had it been otherwise I am persuaded that the volunteers from Vermont, who knew no discouragement in flying to the relief of your State, when suddenly invaded, would have faithfully performed the duty which one member of the Union always owes to another. I accept the sword, gentlemen, and request you to communicate to the lieutenant-governor and Legislature of the State of New York the high sense I entertain of the honor they have conferred. And you will permit me to say that the manner in which you, gentlemen, have executed your commission has added much to my gratification. You will please accept the assurance of my respect and esteem."

The sword presented was of exquisite workmanship, its hilt and scabbard of gold. On the scabbard was the following inscription: "Presented by his excellency, Daniel D. Tompkins, Governor of the State of New York, pursuant to a resolution of the Senate and Assembly of the said State, to Major-General Samuel Strong of the Vermont Volunteers as a memorial of the sense entertained by the State of his services and those of his brave mountaineers at the Battle of Plattsburgh."

After the presentation of the sword the general and the delegation from New York, with the citizens, proceeded to Painter's Inn, where they partook of a dinner provided for the occasion.

Vergennes people felt a special interest in the battle of Plattsburgh, from their exposed situation and liability to an attack from the British fleet; and the fact of the building of the vessels of our fleet here the previous spring had also increased their interest in the result; and they were, moreover, acquainted with the prominent actors. Few battles have been more important in their results than this, which had great influence in securing the treaty of peace which soon followed, and was celebrated, when received here, with illuminations and great rejoicing. The volunteers were not all fortunate enough to return uninjured. Thomas Stevens, Wm. McKenzie, and others in this vicinity received wounds. Major Lyman contracted fever from which he died soon after. General Strong took a severe cold which resulted in what was then called consumption, which made him an invalid the rest of his life.

Business in Vergennes seems to have languished after the war; the Monkton Iron Company did not long continue the manufacture of iron. In Thompson's *Gazetteer of Vermont* it is said they suspended in June, 1816, and also that the machinery in operation on the falls during the war consisted of one blast furnace, one air furnace, eight forges, one rolling-mill, one wire-factory, besides grist, saw, and fulling-mills, etc.

From 1816 to '23 were dark days for Vergennes, it not showing any increase in business, wealth, or numbers. The cold summer of 1816 was unfavorable to all engaged in farming and had a tendency to lead men into other occupations. The saw-mills, however, were at work to good advantage. Captain Jahaziel Sherman and those associated with him were building steamboats in Vergennes, which gave employment to a good number of men, but had no influence in bringing men of capital and enterprise into Vergennes. General Samuel Strong, John H. Sherrill, Captain Sherman, Belden Seymour, and a few others were occupied in producing from the soil or by manufacture some addition to the real visible wealth of the community; but a large number of the citizens seem to have thought they could get rich by trading commodities or lands with each other. Some lumber and potash were sent to Canada and considerable wheat was carried to Troy. Until the Champlain Canal was opened, in 1823, wheat and other products were transported by teams to Troy, and goods for the merchants brought back. Most of the teaming was done in the winter, while the sleighing was good, by farmers residing in the vicinity. The favorite route from here was through Bridport, Orwell, West Haven, etc., and taverns were found once in six miles, and frequently nearer, and were well patronized, although many of the travelers carried food from their homes. All the merchandise that came to Vergennes (except some few articles from Canada) was brought by teams. The merchants went to market twice a year and purchased goods enough to last them six months. To order by sample or give orders to traveling salesmen was a thing unheard of. To get to Boston and back required about six days' riding in stages.



The trade of Vergennes has always been large in proportion to her population. To be a successful merchant in that day required planning, prudence, discrimination, and a wise foresight. Customers expected to find in every store dry goods, crockery, hardware, drugs and medicines, and all kinds of groceries; especially all kinds of liquors, which were sold as freely and in almost as large quantities as kerosene is sold to-day. The merchant then must take grain and nearly all kinds of produce for his goods, and find a market for the barter taken as best he could. He must give long credits and have the happy faculty of making collections without offending his customers. It was a good training school for the development of the faculties, and many were made strong and fitted for public duties by this training.

The census of Vergennes for 1820 shows the number of inhabitants to be less than in 1810—835 in 1810, and 817 in 1820—and until 1823 there was no perceptible increase, and no nice buildings were erected. There were about thirty two-story houses, but most of the others were low and of little value.

In two things Vergennes has always excelled, viz., her district schools and her hotels; it is not easy to see the connection, but we accept the fact. There were two district schools and three hotels usually. For many years previous to 1826 Thomas W. Rich kept what had then gained a reputation as Painter's Tavern and since as the Stevens House. Mr. Rich was a graduate of Dartmouth College and came from Monkton to Vergennes. He died in 1826. The arrival of two stages a day at Rich's Hotel was an event of great interest—one from Boston and one from Montreal. The mail route with the mail to be carried in stages was established in 1793 and kept up until the railroad was completed in 1849. To see handsome coaches and four good horses driving up to the hotel for the passengers to get out, while the mail was being changed and the coach driven to barns back of the site of Smith & Ketchum's present warehouse, where the horses which had been driven twelve miles were taken off and fresh ones put in their places, was a mild excitement coming every day, but ever new. The average mail for Vergennes in 1820 might all be carried in a common hat. Many a boy has thought that his ambitious views would be fully satisfied if he could become a stage-driver.

Previous to 1815 Jahaziel Sherman came to Vergennes and remained here to become an important factor in the history of the city. He was a man of great dignity of presence, of courteous manners, of great method and system in his business affairs, and universally respected for his probity and high sense of honor. Before he came to Vergennes he was associated with J. B. Germain, of Albany, in navigation on the Hudson. In 1815 the Champlain Steamboat Company finished a steamboat built at Vergennes by Edward Roberts, a master carpenter, of which Mr. Sherman became captain; this was the first *Phœnix*, 140 feet long, costing \$45,000, to run eight miles an hour. The *Champlain* was built here in 1817 for John Winans & Co., of which George

Brush became captain, and in 1818 the *Congress* was built here by Captain Sherman at an expense of \$30,000, of which R. W. Sherman was captain; and again in 1820 Captain Sherman built here the second *Phœnix* at a cost of \$45,000. In 1824 he built the *Mountaineer* at Caldwell, on Lake George, and in 1838 the second *Caldwell* at Ticonderoga, and in 1832 the *Water Witch* at Fort Cassin. Soon after coming to Vergennes Captain Sherman purchased the house and property at the wharf and afterward acquired a large real estate in Vermont. Captain Sherman was the representative from Vergennes to the State Legislature in 1835 and '36. In 1836 he united with the Congregational Church in Vergennes and was ever after one of its firm supporters. He died in 1844, leaving a widow and five sons — Jahaziel, Walter W., Richard W., Charles, and Benjamin. Charles, now the only survivor, lives in Marshalltown, Iowa. One of the lake steamboats brought from Burlington to Vergennes a large company of his business associates to attend the funeral of Captain Jahaziel Sherman.

Samuel Strong, second son of John Strong, of Addison, came to Vergennes in the winter of 1793-94 with his wife and four children, and moved into the house formerly occupied by his brother, Asa Strong, which stood near where now stands the south end of the Shade Roller Co.'s dry house. Samuel Strong had been a farmer in Addison and for two years high sheriff of Addison county. He soon became the owner of a saw-mill and of timber lands, and by buying lands at a low price and managing his mills and farms with much prudence and skill, his property increased in value rapidly. In 1796 he built the large house (now J. D. Smith's) which has not been changed in appearance outwardly since first built, and is the only place in Vergennes that has remained in the family of the original owner without a sale. At the first city meeting after he came to Vergennes he was elected alderman, and he held important offices for many years; was representative 1804 and '05; assistant judge of the County Court five years; mayor of Vergennes 1811 to '16; at the same time was active in the militia of Vermont and rose rapidly from one grade to another, to become a major-general in 1804, which office he resigned in 1810. When carding-machines were first introduced to card wool into rolls for the spinning-wheel by machinery, instead of the slow process of carding with hand cards, General Strong was largely engaged in their introduction into the New England States, New York, and Canada. When the news came to Vergennes that volunteers were wanted to resist the advance of the British at Plattsburgh, he immediately started for Burlington and was there chosen by the general voice to take the command of all the volunteers, and, with letters from Governor Chittenden, crossed the lake with the soldiers and reported to General Macomb. After the battle he returned with a severe cold, which terminated in consumption from which he never entirely recovered. In 1816 he went to Georgia for the sake of a warmer climate, hardly expecting to return; but he came back the next

spring, and having been advised by physicians to ride in the open air he spent much of his after life on horseback. Being a man of great will power, he would ride when so weak that he had to be helped on to his horse. He and Judge Whallon, of Essex, N. Y., established a ferry by horseboats from the farm in Ferrisburgh now owned by Olmsted Keeler, to Grog Harbor. He built the turnpike from Middlebury to Vergennes, and from Vergennes to Adams's ferry. When the Vergennes Bank was organized in 1827 he was elected its first president, and held the position till his death. He had one son, General Samuel P. Strong, and four daughters—Mary, the wife of Roswell D. Hopkins; Clara, wife of E. D. Woodbridge; Susan B. Strong, the founder of the Vergennes Library, and Electa, the wife of William H. Smith. The successful business career of General Strong, his sound judgment, the fame he acquired at the battle of Plattsburgh, and his constant activity, notwithstanding his feeble health, combined to make him a man of note at home and abroad. He was a tall, spare man of few words and unassuming manner. Early in life he manifested the same qualities of independent opinion, prompt decision, self-reliance, and determined perseverance that in after years made him a leader among men. Many incidents in his life have been known to the public. When he was fifteen years old he went with his father and brother from Addison to Pittsford to get a drove of cattle, to supply the American soldiers at Crown Point with beef. When within a few miles, their father left the boys to watch the cattle and prevent their straying while he went to reconnoiter. The father was surprised and taken prisoner by scouts from Burgoyne's army, which had taken the post. The boys waited a reasonable time for their father to return, but as he did not come they drove the cattle back to Pittsford, and saved them from capture by the British.

At one time in loosening the floodwood, that accumulated to the great annoyance of mill-owners, the floodwood gave way and took him with it down the falls. He could not swim, but did not lose his presence of mind. He would sink to the bottom and crawl toward land until obliged to rise for breath, and then repeat the process. He had nearly reached the lower island when picked up by some one in a boat.

In 1809 Amos W. Barnum took the freeman's oath in Vergennes, and continued to reside here till his death in 1838. He was son of Stephen Barnum, of Monkton, and from his first residence in Vergennes was prominent in the business and public affairs of the day. Very soon after taking up his residence here he was elected alderman and continued to hold important offices. He was four times elected representative. He was mayor from 1824 to '28. He was a self-educated man of superior talents, of pleasant address and extensive information, with ideas in advance of his age. At one time he incurred the ridicule of his associates by predicting that some then living would see a railroad in Vergennes. He was a large owner of real estate here and elsewhere; he



took great interest in the improvement of farm stock, and introduced a superior breed of cattle and fine horses. About 1827 he started a hemp-factory in Vergennes and built a rope-walk on the grounds now belonging to the American Hotel, which he then owned; he was always ready for any business enterprise that promised success. He was instrumental in building a tow-path to increase navigation and in starting a bank in 1826. He lived in the house now owned by Charles Merrill, and had the best kept house and grounds in the city, the best horses and carriages, and entertained the most company and traveled more than any other citizen. He was fond of horse-racing and high living, and bold and daring business ventures. He owned several hundred acres of land, comprising the Woodbridge and Wetherbee estates and lands adjoining, and had a private race-course on the hill. He was largely interested in one of the best ore beds in Moriah, N. Y., but did not live to reap the benefits of his development. In later years fortune frowned upon him and he died poor, December 1, 1838, aged fifty-seven years. He had no children.

In 1826 Reuben Brush, who lived in what is now a part of the Stevens House, died. He had been a partner of William White for many years. In February, 1809, Josias Smith deeded to him and William White, of Sunderland, merchants and partners under the firm name of White & Brush, the lots between the Stevens House lot and the residence of C. T. & C. O. Stevens, for \$2,500. They continued in trade until near the time of Brush's death, and were successful. When Mr. White came here in 1809 he was thirty-five years old; had been married thirteen years to Polly M. Gardner, of Troy. His son, William H. White, was eleven years old. George Fields came from Sunderland with Mr. White and at a later day moved on to a farm in Waltham owned by White & Brush, into the house where Stephen Burroughs now lives, and proved to be a successful farmer. William White died July 27, 1832, at the age of fifty-six. He was a large and dignified man, respected by all who knew him. For many years two nieces of his wife lived with him as daughters of the family, and were favorites in society. One of them, Jane Gordon, married the Rev. Buel Smith; the other, Mary Gordon, married Bacon Wheeler. Reuben Brush was also a favorite in business and social circles. He died in 1826 at forty-eight years of age, leaving a widow, one daughter (now Mrs. Doolittle, of Burlington), and two sons, both dead. His widow afterward married Dr. Henry Hewitt.

Francis Bradbury, a gentleman of the old school, was long in active business in Vergennes as a manufacturer and merchant. He belonged to a wealthy Boston family and had been a sea captain before coming to Vermont. In the fall of 1809 he leased of Gideon and Stephen Spencer the water power on the west side of the creek and assigned it to the Monkton Iron Company, of which he remained a member. In 1810 he bought the grist-mill on the island and sold goods most of his business life here, in a store on the west side of the creek.

His brother Theophilus was with him at one time and his brother Charles became interested in property in Vergennes. Charles W. Bradbury, the late head of the present family, was the son of Charles Bradbury. Francis Bradbury had two children—Francis, who died in Waltham, and Frances, who married Samuel S. Woodbridge; after his early death she married Otis M. Haven, and is still living.

About 1823 Zebulon R. Shepherd, from Moriah, N. Y., and one of his sons, started a mill at the falls on the east side for sawing marble, which proved a failure after a few years; and about this time Horace Wheeler, a brother of Preserved Wheeler, of New Haven, and Reuben Wheeler, of Vergennes, built a large brick block on the corner of Main and Green streets, which was rented for stores and shops until burned in 1830.

In 1824 Amos W. Barnum leased to A. T. Rathbone a site and water power for a blast furnace on the east side of the creek. The furnace was built the same year and soon leased to Hector H. Crane. Barnum also started a "Tow Path Co.," to tow from Fort Cassin to Vergennes the canal boats that were expected to come through the new Champlain Canal. A charter was obtained, the path opened and used a number of years until the steamboats commenced towing boats up the creek, and a regular line of packets and freight boats found employment in freighting lumber and produce to Troy and New York, with return freights of merchandise.

Barnum and others also began to agitate the project of establishing a bank in Vergennes, and in November, 1826, a charter was obtained; in 1827 the bank commenced business, with a capital of \$100,000.

From and after the year 1823 business in Vergennes assumed a more promising aspect. Horace Wheeler built a large brick block at the corner of Main and Green streets. Zebulon Shepherd started a marble factory; A. T. Rathbone a blast furnace; several new stores were opened; a tow-path was opened on the bank of the creek from Vergennes to the lake. In 1827 the bank commenced business, and Amos W. Barnum started a hemp-factory, as before stated, at the falls and built his rope-walk.

In 1828 John D. Ward bought the lease of the Monkton Iron Company's grounds and built a foundry, canal, etc.; employed a large number of men, and built up a flourishing business, which he continued until 1836. In 1834 two new houses of public worship were built, and the city soon commenced the laying of sidewalks and planting of shade trees.

It must be difficult for the young people of to-day to form any conception of the contrasts in the present and former methods of business and travel, or the comforts and conveniences of every-day life. Very little money was in circulation, most of the trade being in barter. The roads were muddy and by no means clear of roots and corduroy; the hills were steep, and bridges and sluices were often dangerous; not a sidewalk in Vergennes, and not more than

a dozen shade trees. There were a few two-wheeled chaises in town for one horse, and four two-horse coaches hung on leather thoroughbraces; steel springs were unknown; lumber wagons with no springs were the wagons in common use; there was not a four-wheeled and covered one-horse vehicle in Vergennes until after 1830. Very few stoves were in use previous to 1824; the cooking was all done by open fires on the hearth, in open fire-places; matches were unknown. To buy a ready-made garment in the stores in those days was impossible. If a farmer wanted a new coat his wife and daughters must secure a fleece of wool and send it to a carding-machine, and receive it back in the form of rolls; then spin it on the old-fashioned spinning-wheel, and either weave it themselves or have it done; then send it to a fulling-mill, where the cloth is fullled, a nap raised, and then pressed. When finished, the man must go to a tailor's and have his garment cut and made. None of the present comforts for the feet were known except the ordinary leather boots, and they had to be made to order, not being kept on sale as at present. The first ready-made clothing in Vergennes was brought from Montreal.

On the 1st of July, 1824, the first number of the *Vermont Aurora* was published in Vergennes by Gamaliel Small, editor and publisher. On the 15th of July he says: "Since 1798 no great improvement has been made until within two years past. Among the manufacturing establishments in Vergennes are a furnace and marble factory recently built, three saw-mills, two grist-mills carrying seven run of stone, three woolen manufactories, two tanneries, one of which is doing extensive business for the foreign markets, two distilleries, and eleven stores, each having an extensive assortment of goods imported the last spring; there is also a book-store, a house of public worship, three school-houses, and upwards of one hundred dwelling houses. The number of inhabitants within the confines of the city is upwards of one thousand, a considerable portion of which have settled here within the last year. There have recently been built and are now building several elegant brick dwellings."

While we justly boast of the scenery in and about Vergennes, one of its charms has been sacrificed to the spirit of progress. The island below the falls was a charming spot before the railroad crossed it and connected it with the west shore by filling the intervening space. The island contained perhaps an acre and a half of land bordered with trees. It was a favorite camping ground for small bands of Indians, who were in the habit of making annual visits to Vergennes previous to 1830; who put up their wigwams there and were visited by the curious, who were expected to buy baskets or bead-work of the squaws. Their birch-bark canoes, and the skill with which they managed them, were a wonder and delight.

*Vergennes, as Remembered by the Older Citizens, about 1825.*—Beginning on the south line on the road to Addison, a log house stood at the southwest corner, opposite Dustin Baror's present residence; one end of the log house



was in Panton, the other in Vergennes. It was occupied then by — King. A little north of King's was a two-story framed house owned by Alured Hitchcock, who died about 1830 leaving a large and interesting family, who soon moved to Illinois; two of the sons were farmers near Galesburg and one of them a professor in Knox College at Galesburg; the oldest daughter married Nehemiah Locy, a teacher in a Western school district and afterward professor in Knox College; two other daughters married Western men. Hitchcock had a good farm, which was sold after his death to Elliott Sherrill and the house removed. The next house was the large house now standing opposite the cemetery; Sevy Pratt and Solomon Hobbs owned it. Just south of where the brick school-house is now, was a long wooden building used many years for a school-house. Opposite was the house now standing there, owned and occupied by Mitchell Rock, who worked for Mr. Sherrill many years in his cloth-dressing mill. One of his daughters married Anthony Balduke; another married Charles Sholler. The brick house south of the school-house was owned and occupied by Samuel P. Strong; the hill this side of his house was covered with trees where the boys had to go for the birch twigs needed in the school-room to teach the young idea how to shoot. Jo. Lebonte, a noted character in Vergennes, lived opposite the present school-house, southeasterly; he had been a servant for Colonel Wells, and was famous for his witticisms and oddities. He had a large family. Mrs. January is the only one remaining in Vergennes. Asa Strong, one of the first settlers in Vergennes, and long sheriff and constable, lived where Mrs. Jacob Smith now lives, in the house which is now on the opposite side of the street. Elliott Sherrill lived where his son now lives, and George Thomas, a carpenter, opposite. The Thompson house, originally clapboarded, was bricked up about this time and occupied by Major John Thompson, then in active business running carding-machines, etc., on the island. The next house was where Mrs. Phair lives; it was then occupied by Theodore Clark, and was an inviting place, with a veranda on the south side and all in fine order. The row of houses opposite was not there then, but a large common or green used on training day and other public occasions. The barns of General Strong for the use of his large farm, which extended far up the creek, stood near where is Dr. McGovern's house, General Strong living in the house he built in 1796, where J. D. Smith now lives. John H. Sherrill lived at the Dr. Ingham place, and the Mather family where the bakery is, and there was one other house on the rocks. Opposite Sherrill's were two tenement-houses in a dilapidated condition. The gambrel-roofed house, where Spencer formerly kept tavern, stood on the corner of Crady's garden, and was occupied by several tenants, among them Aaron Stewart, the father of Sheldon Stewart, and John Flanagan, father of the late sheriff of Burlington and hotel-keeper in Hinesburg, and Newton and Martha Flanagan. Opposite was a dwelling and a shoemaker's shop under one roof; Jacob McLean then occu-

pied it. Just below Demper's was a low house used by John Gibson, who tended the Monkton Iron Company's grist-mill, and on the other side of the road was a similar house in which Bradbury's miller lived. Captain Bradbury had a store near the creek, and Theodore Clark had a store at the end of the bridge. Back of Clark's store was a potashery. In the space about the landing several small houses stood, making a little settlement by themselves, and called French Village. A small building used by John H. and Elliott Sherrill, for carding and cloth-dressing, stood near and below the bridge; then a saw-mill, and farther down stream a stone grist-mill and mill shed. A pent-road with a large gate led to the wharf, and by the side of the road and farther south were several large coal barns. The old forges and furnaces were idle, but one dwelling, where Laurence Austin lives now, was occupied, and also the large yellow house where lived John Willson, a pilot on Lake Champlain for many years. He died about 1830, leaving a widow and two sons — William Willson, long a clerk in Vergennes, and who died in New Jersey; and Edmond, once cashier of Exchange Bank in New York, now a retired capitalist in Jersey City. There were no sidewalks in Vergennes; every vacant place in the street on the west side during the winter and spring was filled with piles of saw-logs and lumber, the logs in vast numbers being drawn in while sleighing lasted, there to await the slow process of being cut into boards by the old-fashioned upright saw. The complaints in regard to our roads and sidewalks are not likely to come from those who then had to pick their way either between or over the saw-logs, in the day when rubber over-shoes were unknown and when Vergennes clay possessed all of its native adhesiveness.

In 1826 some of the former high expectations in regard to Vergennes's future greatness had vanished in the decay of the business of the Monkton Iron Company; but to the young people of that day their elders seemed happy in the pursuit of their various avocations. Their free and generous hospitality and their cordial, social intercourse brought to them their own rewards.

The district school of the western district must be remembered by those who then attended it as a joyous gathering of happy children and youth, sure ever after to think their schoolmates were made of better material than the rest of mankind. At this time a grist-mill owned by Francis Bradbury was in operation, standing where N. G. Norton's mill is, run by Elijah Hitchcock, and on the rocks southwesterly from it was the wool-carding and cloth-dressing shop of Major John Thompson, with one very interesting appendage in the estimation of the boys of that time, viz., the tenter bars extending nearly the length of the island. On the small island General Strong had two saw-mills, with a long slide upon which logs were drawn up to the mill from rafts below the falls. The bridge across Otter Creek was without other railing than a stick of square timber laid on the sides. At the east end of the bridge and below it was another cloth-dressing establishment, owned and operated by Reuben

Wheden, who was an active and enterprising business man. Below his shop was a saw-mill and then a gunsmith's shop, and lower down a blast furnace where A. T. Rathbone cast stoves and hollow ware. The first object of interest above the bridge after crossing to the east side was the broken cannon set into a cleft in the rocks, a few feet from the water and thirteen feet above the bridge as it then stood, but higher up the stream than it now is. The original monument which marked the bounds between New Haven and Ferrisburgh was a walnut tree, and after the decay of the tree a committee marked the spot where it had been by placing there a broken cannon, where it has since remained. Just back of this cannon stood a building and tannery much smaller than the present one, and near it were found the remains of the tubs and appurtenances used in the brewery started there in 1789. About half way up the hill stood a gambrel-roofed house owned by Daniel Nichols and rented to Pemberton. Higher up the hill was a small house occupied by Jemmie Bond, as he was always called, who supplied fresh meat to the citizens, from a cart. On the corner of Water street was a two-story brick house; the basement on Main street was afterwards used as a store, and the house occupied by its owner, Wait Martin, as a dwelling. The house now occupied by F. C. Strong was then occupied by William H. White. Across the street lived Captain Francis Bradbury, and on the lower corner of the bank lot was a small wooden building used for a store and occupied by Hector H. Crane. Where the bank is now, was a two-story wooden house occupied by General Villee Lawrence, the frame of which was moved later to form the present residence of General Grandey. A jeweler's shop, used by Edmund Smith, stood where is the probate office. A portion of the Havens store stood on the corner and was occupied by B. & G. Spencer, merchants. Upon the next block, now so closely built, was first Belden Seymour's hat shop, a small wooden store, and then next a similar building where General Lawrence sold goods and bought produce. Nearly in the middle of the block was the cosy dwelling house of Belden Seymour, with a yard in front filled with shrubbery; the house was a story and a half and built of wood. Two small wooden stores came next, occupied by F. Huntington and White & Brush. On the corner stood a low, rambling, gambrel-roofed wooden building, which had been used for a tavern; it was then used for a store and mechanic shops. On the opposite side of Main street was a two-story house, the dwelling of Reuben Wheeler, with a store in one corner, where Adams & Wheeler traded. Where the Farmers' Bank is, was the law office of Noah Hanley, soon after used as a harness shop by William Joslin. Next was the dwelling house of Reuben Brush, now a part of the hotel, and on the corner was "Rich's tavern," owned by White & Brush and kept by Thomas W. Rich from 1816 to '26. The building C. B. Kidder occupied was a large brick block built by Horace Wheeler, of two stories and basement, the basement stores fronting on Green street being thought very desirable locations.



Scott & Raymond had one of the basement stores, and Azro Benton another, and Griswold & Painter another. Entering the building from Main street into a large hall, on the right was the tailor shop of William Burritt, with his work rooms above; next came the city jail, and back of that the book-store and bindery of Jephtha Shedd. In front on the left hand side of the hall William R. Bixbey and William T. Ward had recently put a stock of goods, being the first goods ever brought through the Champlain Canal to Vergennes. Nathan Hoskins's law office was in this building, and in December, 1824, Philip C. Tucker had opened a law office in the same building. This building was burned in 1830, and one man who was assisting to remove goods from the building was caught in the falling building and burned. In the middle of this block was a large, low, gambrel-roofed house occupied by Edward Sutton (formerly occupied by Amos Marsh and built by Jabez Fitch); the house was back from the road, with locust trees in front of it. A square building stood above the house, which was used as a law office by Smith Booth, and having been moved is now known as Dr. Ingham's chapel. The house now used for a dwelling by J. B. Husted was the Sutton store. A shed and storehouse occupied the present site of the Methodist Church. The green was then anything but an ornament to the city, with no trees on it, the ground uneven and at times very wet. The house of William White (now C. A. Booth's) was one of the few painted houses in the city. Samuel Wilson lived where the brick house is and used as a cabinet shop his present dwelling. Hector H. Crane, a merchant and afterwards landlord of the Eagle Hotel in Albany, N. Y., lived where Mr. Woodbridge resides. By the side of the street at the corner of the green stood the hay scales, in striking contrast with the present conveniences for weighing; two ends and a narrow roof, leaving an open space into which the load could be drawn, where chains were fastened to the wheels and the load lifted by a windlass and the weight found by a scale beam and poise. Much of the ground northerly from the hay scales was public ground belonging to the city, and just back of the town hall and high on the rocks stood the court-house, built in 1798 for the use of the Legislature in the first instance, and then used for a court-house and a house of public worship, with a Masonic hall in the second story. It was a large square building conspicuous from its location and height. The Wheeler house was occupied by William Burritt for a dwelling house. The house where Dr. Kidder lives was then and had long been kept as a tavern. All public houses of entertainment were then called taverns. This house changed tenants very often; Jesse Hollister, Benjamin G. Rogers, Bissell Case, — Painter, Norman Allen, William Hartshorn, and Roswell Hawkins were among the number. The Maxfield house was then the dwelling of Daniel W. Buckley, and the stone building next was a famous store kept by Argalus and Daniel Harmon at an early day. A small yellow house stood on the lot now owned by R. Maldoon, where lived the widow of Dr. Hall. The family of

David Edmund occupied the house where J. W. Barnes lives. Edmund, who was the boast and pride of Vergennes from 1802 to his death in 1824, built the house at an early date. A small house and blacksmith's shop was near Paradee's place, and the American House was rented to Henry Cronk, long sheriff and constable in Vergennes, and prime mover in building a long two-story house opposite the hotel for a place of meeting for the few Methodists in Vergennes and vicinity; they met in the upper room, reached by stairs on the outside. That house and the house then used as a dwelling in connection with the tannery in the Lyman Hollow, were the only ones beyond the Wheeler house on that side of the street, and there was only one on the other side beyond the American. On Water street lived Thomas Byrd, in a house where Dalrymple's store is. Miss Baldwin lived next in a small house known as the Wilcox house, then came the house soon after occupied by William Joslin, and then the blacksmith's shop of Benajah Webster, a building which had been the dwelling of Samuel Davis, and where Webster lived until he built the brick house opposite, when he converted his former dwelling into a shop. An old house stood on the present site of C. D. Keeler's residence. Near the dwelling of Robert Ross was a building used by Rodman Stowell for a slaughter-house. The old Green place (now Francis McDonough's) was then occupied by the widow of John Green, and mother of William E. Green.

On Water street north of Main, towards the wharf, was a mechanic's shop near John Liberty's, and at the base of Battery Hill lived Edmund Smith, a jeweler, in the house lately burned. The space between Potash Brook and the wharf was used as a ship-yard, owned by Captain Jahaziel Sherman, who lived in the house across the street from the wharf. About this time Nathan Daggett, a brother of Mrs. Sherman, opened a store at the wharf. A tow-path was this year opened to the lake, for towing boats to and from the lake. The steamboat *Congress* was advertised to make one trip every week from St. Johns to Whitehall and back, stopping at Vergennes one way. On Comfort Hill was found the dwelling of Edward Roberts; then Dr. Huntington's large yellow house; then Cyrus Bostwick's, and next Jonathan Huntington's; and at the Seymour place was Nathan Daggett. Samuel McKillips lived at the Botsford farm and Moses McKillips where Ezra Champion lives. In the center of A. T. Smith's lot stood the gambrel-roofed house of Daniel Nichols, and Simon Bush, a cooper, lived where Laport lives. Rev. Alexander Lovell, pastor of the Congregational Church, lived in the Rugg house, on Elbow street; Thomas Geer in the house on the corner. What is now Mrs. Adams's dwelling was then used for a district school-house, where Sidney Dunton taught school. The Bradbury place was the residence of William T. Ward, a merchant, and soon after of Harry B. Seymour; Noah Hawley, a lawyer, lived where the Parker House stands; then came a small house in which Simeon Willard lived. Jephtha Shedd's house is now Judge Roberts's. Where the Catholic Church



stands was a large house known as the Hitchcock house, but about this time occupied by E. J. Austin, a jeweler. Nearly opposite on Elbow street was the Bostwick House, as called afterwards, and all beyond to the creek was cow pasture. Richard Burroughs lived in the McCuen house, and years before taught a select school in his house. He was a graduate of Dartmouth College in the class of 1796; was a superior mathematician and published a work on trigonometry, navigation, and surveying. He died in Waltham at the age of ninety years, having been engaged in teaching about fifty years of his life. Fordyce Huntington lived where Mrs. Goulait now lives, and his cow pasture extended up beyond the cemetery. Beyond that lived John Irish and Peter Welch. On South street, east of Philo Bristol's place, lived Dr. Kent Wood, and on Short street, at the Sprague place, lived Edward J. Sutton. On Green street about this time the old wooden building on the corner of Main street was taken down and the lot was vacant a while. A small shop stood in the center of the block and one at the corner, with the stage barns back of it (so called because the stage horses were kept there ready for a change every time the stage passed through Vergennes). Opposite was Alfred Dunklee's cooper shop and where Cumming's paint shop is now was then Joshua Scott's blacksmith shop. The dwelling and grounds of E. D. Woodbridge occupied the whole of the school-house lot. Ratio L. Stowell had a hat shop in a small building opposite, and a wheelwright's shop was on the Hawkins corner. A wooden house of one and a half stories, on the site of J. G. Hindes's house, was the home night and day of Walter Perry, a tailor, who lived there twenty years without going into Main street. In the Bixbey house lived William A. Emmons, a saddler. Next to the Hindes house on Green street was the most attractive house and grounds in the city—the home of Amos W. Barnum, at that time a bold and successful operator in the extensive and various business enterprises in which he was engaged. In his yard were tame deer, and bears chained; running water in the back yard, brought from the hill; stables filled with racing and breeding horses of great fame; the house and grounds and stock evidencing the wealth and taste and skill of the owner. The house opposite was built and used by Ratio L. Stowell, who died in 1884 at the residence of his son-in-law, Walter A. Weed, in Shelburne. Abijah Barnum, a brother of Amos W., lived in a house where Mrs. Smith lives; one house on the corner below, the residence of — Spafford, and one opposite where Joshua Scott lived. Horace Wheeler, a business man of great enterprise, lived in the corner house northerly from the Tucker place and — Robley had a house and shop on the Tucker grounds. Cummings, a carpenter, lived opposite, and Phineas Young, from New Jersey, the father of a large family, lived near where his son, Benjamin F. Young, lives. Horace Wheeler's tannery was at or over the brook, and John McVene, a blacksmith, and father of John E. McVene, a successful lawyer, lived in the Dudley Gordon house. Nathan Hoskins, a lawyer,



had a small house where T. C. Middlebrooks resides, and Seth Geer where Edward Hayes is. The old stone distillery stood where the same building now is, and was then in operation and thought to be as necessary as a grist-mill. In 1824 the owners advertised whisky by the barrel at thirty-seven cents per gallon. On East street was a cluster of small houses called French Village. In one of them resided a Frenchman worthy of honor and sympathy from all patriotic men. His name was Peter Chartie, sometimes called Sharkey and sometimes Carter. He was one of the French patriots who came to this country with Lafayette and served with him in the Revolutionary War. It is pleasant to know that he received a pension from our government in his later years. One of his sons, John, built a log house on the bank of Otter Creek a mile below the falls and gave a name to the "Sharkey Bend" in the creek. The widow of his son Jacob (also a pensioner) died in Vergennes in September, 1885.

*City Officers elected in 1825.*—Mayor, Amos W. Barnum; aldermen, William White, Edward Sutton, John H. Sherrill, John Thompson; sheriff and constable, Samuel B. Booth; city clerk, William White; common council, Villee Lawrence, Horace Wheeler, Samuel P. Strong; listers, Belden Seymour, John H. Sherrill, William White, Noah Hawley, Benajah Webster; representative, Amos W. Barnum.

During the second quarter of the present century the methods and customs in mercantile business were somewhat changed. Previously merchants bought only staple articles for sale, and, adding a large percentage for profits, they waited for customers that were pretty sure to come, and many of the early merchants became rich men. Conspicuous among this class in Vergennes were the Harmons, White & Brush, and Edward Sutton. Their day was followed by a time of sharper competition, of greater risks, and more numerous competitors for the trade of the country. Fancy goods were more largely introduced and profits were not quite as large. People came to Vergennes to buy goods from a great distance in every direction. The merchants of Vergennes as a class were equal to the situation and were generally successful. Villee Lawrence, among the older ones of this period, obtained the reputation of being a man of clear and comprehensive intellect, of great general information, and well versed in public affairs. His numerous elections to offices of trust and responsibility attest the favor of his acquaintances. A general in the militia of Vermont, representative of Vergennes in the Legislature, a county senator, assistant judge of County Court, and mayor of Vergennes, his ability was recognized in all those positions. He married in 1814 a daughter of Enoch Woodbridge and sister of Enoch D. Woodbridge, and lived several years in a small house where N. G. Norton now lives and then in a house on the site of the National Bank. He had three sons and three daughters. His oldest son, Henry C. Lawrence, is still living in Evanston, Ill. Charles B.

Lawrence became chief justice of Illinois and died a few years since. Edward, a farmer, died soon after. One daughter, Sarah, now deceased, married John Pierpoint, of Vergennes. The second, Elizabeth, married E. W. Blaisdell, of Rockford, Ill., and is still living; the third daughter married and died in Connecticut. The wife of General Lawrence died young, and he remained a widower until his death at Vergennes in 1866, at the age of seventy-eight years. Fordyce Huntington, all his life a merchant, was a man of a happy temperament and passed a serene and tranquil life, winning the respect and affection of his associates. He was many years in partnership with Wm. H. White in trade, until Mr. White gave up the business to engage in other pursuits. Mr. Huntington was the son of Ebenezer Huntington, one of the first settlers, and long a physician in Vergennes. Fordyce Huntington married Eliza Smith, a daughter of Noah Smith, and lived first in a house south of the Catholic Church, and later where C. T. and C. O. Stevens live. He was assistant judge of the County Court in 1842 and '43. He had two daughters; the oldest married John H. Bowman, then a merchant in Vergennes, and died in Rutland. The youngest daughter is still living in Vergennes. Wm. H. White was a popular merchant in his younger days, and partner of Fordyce Huntington, until his preference for an active out-door life led him to relinquish the mercantile business. He was interested in farming, and in 1836 purchased the iron works in company with Apollos Austin and Henry Hewitt, and was always an active and busy man. He married Sarah Booth, a daughter of Samuel B. Booth, of Vergennes, and lived a while in the house now occupied by F. C. Strong. At the death of his father he moved into the house by the green, where he died in 1874. His wife, a most estimable woman, died in 1861. Only one daughter survived him, the wife of Cyrus A. Booth, of Vergennes.

William T. Parker, father of Mayor Parker, of Vergennes, and his brother and mercantile partner, George Parker, both of them strong characters and leading business men in Vergennes, are too well known to the present generation to need further mention in this connection.

William T. Ward was a partner of William R. Bixbey from 1823 to 1828, and then traded for a number of years in a small red store at the west end of the bridge. The store was first used by Abel Tomlinson, afterward by Theodore Clark, then by Mr. Ward, and lastly by Obadiah Walker. Mr. Ward had a potash establishment near the present ice-house. He is remembered as a fine-looking and agreeable man. He married a daughter of John H. Sherrill and sister of Elliott Sherrill; they had several children; the family moved to Ohio.

John B. Lovell was a man of much enterprise, a bold and active business operator, and an impulsive man, but with firmness enough to pursue his plans with resolution. He sold goods in the Wheeler block on the corner of Main

and Green streets till the fire of 1830, and again after it was rebuilt. He lived where Edward Wheeler now lives. Horace Onion and Samuel Morgan, from Windsor county, were among the popular and successful merchants of Vergennes. After Mr. Onion retired from the business John H. Bowman came into the firm, and Morgan & Bowman continued the business. Mr. Onion returned to Chester. Mr. Morgan died in 1856 and Mr. Bowman now lives in Randolph, Mass.

Isaiah Scott, of the firm of Scott & Raymond, was in mercantile business but a few years when he was elected cashier of Vergennes Bank, which position he held until the marriage of his only daughter to J. D. Atwell, when Mr. Scott left Vergennes and Mr. Atwell was elected cashier. William R. Bixbey came from a Boston clerkship to Vergennes with a stock of goods about 1823 and opened a store in company with William T. Ward in the Wheeler block. He was very soon appointed postmaster by President Monroe, and held the position till 1845. Mr. Bixbey from his first coming to Vergennes was an avowed supporter of religion and morality, and his whole life was marked by a constant practice and advocacy of his principles. He came here at the time when Sunday-schools were first started in Vermont, and very soon, in connection with John Shipherd, organized a Sunday-school which was held in the old court-house for many years and was a great success. Only two members of that first school have continued members of the same school to the present day. Mr. Bixbey continued to be superintendent about forty years. The agitation of the temperance question began soon after Mr. Bixbey commenced business, when he abandoned the sale of liquor and continued through his life a most determined opponent of the liquor traffic. He was an active and leading member of the Congregational Church fifty-seven years. He was a man of great firmness of character, positive and decided views, and ever faithful to his convictions of right and duty. He married Lucy Gove, whom he survived for a few years, and died in 1881, leaving two children, Mrs. Bissel, of Chicago, and William G. Bixbey, of Vergennes.

Very many other merchants have done business in Vergennes for shorter periods. There were eleven stores in 1824 and fourteen in 1842.

The lawyers in Vergennes are mentioned in the chapter on the Bench and Bar of Addison county.

Among the farmers, manufacturers, and mechanics were men of ability whose influence upon the public sentiment of Vergennes and her institutions has been felt and acknowledged. General Samuel P. Strong, an only son of General Samuel Strong, was brought up with habits of industry and economy. He married in 1818 Eliza Smith, a daughter of Judge Isaac Smith, and followed farming for some years on a large farm of intervale land in Vergennes and Panton, lying south of the school-house in the western district, and in 1839 built the house lately occupied by Jacob Smith and family, and surrendered the care



of his home farm to Samuel P. Hopkins. He owned a large landed estate and several saw-mills. He was president of Vergennes Bank many years; was one of the directors of the Rutland and Burlington Railroad, and deeply interested in all that related to the prosperity of Vergennes. He was a man of positive opinions and few words, of a retiring disposition, and had little patience with shams and pretenses and all false show. He was thirty years a member of the Congregational Church, in which he took a deep interest. He died childless in 1864.

Major John Thompson was long identified with the business of Vergennes, and passed a busy life of many changes. When quite young he lived with his father on a farm near Basin Harbor, and could tell of coming to Vergennes to mill, bringing his grist on a horse when he had to cross Otter Creek at the Gage ferry, at the mouth of Dead Creek, as there were no bridges over Dead Creek. When older he went to live with General Strong, and in early manhood was sent to the neighboring States and Canada to set up carding-machines sold by General Strong, and collect the pay for them. In 1812 he married Susan Mather, whose parents lived where the bakery is, and went on a farm in Addison, where he remained but a short time and returned to Vergennes, buying the house and forty acres of land where he afterward lived, and started a carding-mill and cloth-dressing shop on the large island by the side of the grist-mill. In 1846 and '47 he was mayor of Vergennes. He was a man of strong peculiarities and much native shrewdness, firm in his attachments and in his prejudices. He died in 1867.

Elliott Sherrill, a son of John H. Sherrill, born at Albany, N. Y., in 1795, came with his parents when quite young to Vergennes; was married to Laura Bellamy, daughter of Justus Bellamy, of Vergennes, December 1, 1816. He was engaged in the early part of his business life in the carding and cloth-dressing business, at his mills on the west side of the creek, but at length retired to the farm now owned by his son. He was notable as a quiet man of undoubted integrity and sound judgment, happy in the retirement of his home with his books and papers, and universally respected. He survived his wife a few years and died April 30, 1881, aged eighty-six years; one son, William A. Sherrill, and one daughter, Mrs. Green, now living in Vergennes.

Hosea Willard, whose parents went from West Windsor to Fair Haven in 1818, came from Fair Haven to Vergennes to practice his trade as a mason. He immediately acquired the reputation of being a skillful and rapid worker and soon became a contractor and builder, where he found scope for his clear judgment and quick eye and ready hand. The churches, bank, and many dwellings in Vergennes were built by him. His two brothers, Simeon and Denison, were also practical masons living in Vergennes. The active mind of Mr. Willard led him in later life to find occupation and amusement in the invention of many ingenious contrivances for saving labor. He married Betsey Benton,

October 28, 1832, who died in 1878, and Mr. Willard in 1883, leaving four children.

John D. Ward, who began his business life as a blacksmith working at his forge, is first heard of in Montreal, and was then called to this vicinity to assist in arranging an engine on a steamboat. Coming from Fort Cassin to Vergennes, when passing the house of Major Durand Roburds he saw in the yard in front of the house, Laura, daughter of Major Roburds, and felt that he had met his fate. Not long after he married her and she went with him to Montreal, where by industry and economy he was able to put up a furnace on the site of his blacksmith shop, and to take a trip to England and Scotland to inform himself in regard to his new business. He returned bringing with him Mr. William Ross from Scotland. He was successful in business, which he kept enlarging. He at length sold his interest in it to his brother Lebbeus and came to Vergennes in 1828, purchasing the property of the Monkton Iron Company, where he dug the canal to carry the water, instead of the old flume, and put the works in order and managed them successfully until importuned to sell them; he fixed a price, \$32,000, and his offer was accepted, and the property passed to the Vergennes Iron Company, consisting of Apollos Austin, William H. White, and Henry Hewitt. Mr. Ward left Vergennes in 1837, to the regret of most of the citizens, who had come to look upon him as a complete master of his business, as a most desirable citizen, and as a man of strong mind, who by his thorough self-culture had become an authority on scientific subjects and well versed in literary matters. William Ross, who came from Scotland to Montreal, and thence to Vergennes with John D. Ward, as a machinist, was a respected citizen of Vergennes and a skillful worker in wood and iron. He died about 1871, leaving four sons and two daughters. His sons are all excellent machinists. Robert lives in Vergennes. Thomas, who was killed in Rutland by the bursting of an emery wheel, was proprietor of the Lincoln Iron Works in Rutland. While in Vergennes he, in company with F. M. Strong, invented the Howe scales, now being manufactured in Rutland. George is in Arkansas extensively engaged in lumbering. Crawford is a machinist in West Rutland. Chilion Wines, a brother of Enoch Wines, a noted worker in the cause of prison reform, was a carpenter and joiner and contractor; lived in the house now occupied by James Rock. He was a thoughtful man of considerable reading, a great Bible student, and interested in theories of Miller, the apostle of Second Adventism. Joshua Scott, a blacksmith, was an active and enthusiastic worker in every department in which he engaged. He was the father of Henry A. Scott, who found more agreeable music in the tones of the piano than in the ring of the anvil, and became a popular music teacher. Roswell Hawkins, a son of Roger Hawkins, an early settler in this vicinity, was an active, large-hearted man of varied pursuits in Vergennes. Samuel Wilson, an active and intelligent business man in Vergennes from 1816,

was a cabinet-maker for half a century or more, and is now living, at the age of ninety-five. The first building in Vergennes was the cabin of those who built the saw-mill on the west side of the creek, and on that side the principal business centered for some years; the next point to be improved was the farming land above the falls on the east side, and lastly, what is now the business center. The fact that so many taverns were kept in Vergennes at an early day is suggestive of land speculators and lumbermen and a transient population. Gideon Spencer and Colonel Alexander Brush were the pioneers in tavern-keeping. In 1795 Jesse Hollister, Wm. Goodrich, David Harmon, Jacob Redington, Gideon Spencer, and Bulkley Johnson were licensed to keep "houses of public entertainment." Jesse Hollister kept on the easterly corner of Main and East streets; David Harmon where the old bank is; Jacob Redington on easterly corner of Main and Green streets; Gideon Spencer on west side of creek; Bulkley Johnson, unknown; William Goodrich directly opposite the present Stevens House. The Stevens House location was sold in March, 1795, for \$120; in July, 1799, to Jesse Hollister for \$840; in March, 1800, Hollister deeds to Azriah Painter for \$3,000; in 1811 Painter deeds to A. W. Barnum, and in 1815 Barnum to White & Brush; in 1840 William H. White deeds to Chilion Wines and C. T. and C. O. Stevens for \$3,000. Painter and his sons, Lyman and Hiram, probably kept the house from 1800 to 1816; then Thomas W. Rich till 1826; Austin Johnson till 1828; S. Dinsmore till 1830; J. W. Rogers till 1832; Milton Cram a short time; then Calvin H. Smith. In the survey of the town plot of Ferrisburgh in 1786 a lot in front of the green, ten rods on Main street and six rods on Green street, was designated as a public lot for court-house and jail. In 1796 the corner was leased to Justus Bellamy, on which he was to keep in order a jail forever. Roswell Hopkins and Jacob Redington had before leased it and probably built on it, but the lease was canceled. Redington kept tavern there a few years. The other half of the public lot was sold to Argalus Harmon for \$450, in order to put the avails of the sale into building the court-house. The corner of Main and East streets was a favorite tavern stand until about 1835, but changed tenants often. The American Hotel was kept by Henry Cronk a while. In 1824 Thomas Stevens hired it of Amos W. Barnum, and he and his family kept the house most of the time till 1840. Under the old system of teaching the common branches only in the district schools, select schools were started in nearly every village. Richard Burroughs, James Ten Brooke, and Benjamin B. Allen were the most noted teachers of boys' schools in Vergennes. Mrs. Cooke, Miss Jewett, Miss Miller, Mrs. Leavitt, and many others taught young ladies the higher branches and the accomplishments. Mrs. Cooke taught a popular school in the upper room in the old court-house from 1824 about three years. Previous to the advent of Mrs. Cooke in 1803 a bargain was made to erect a building on the northerly corner of Main and Water streets for a store and dwelling



below, and a room over the store for a women's school and a Masonic hall. It is said that Miss Scisson did teach school there at one time and that the building was burned and the school moved across the street to a room in what is now the Fortin block. Since the establishment of the graded school in Vergennes in 1864 the public want in regard to schools seems to have been fully met and satisfied. The Bank of Vergennes, under a State charter granted in 1826, elected their officers March 1, 1827, choosing Thomas D. Hammond, Paris Fletcher, Samuel Strong, Belden Seymour, Benjamin Field, Fordyce Huntington, and Amos W. Barnum as directors. Barnum soon resigned and William Nash was elected in his place. Samuel Strong was made president, and William White cashier. The bank commenced discounting May 2, 1827, in a building on the present site of Bartley's tin shop, with a capital of \$100,000. The same year a stone building was erected on the corner opposite the hotel for a store in front on Main street, and small banking room in rear, with a strong vault, the entrance to the bank from Green street and from the store. On May 14, 1865, the change was made from the old State Bank to the National Bank of Vergennes, and capital increased to \$150,000. The twenty years' charter first taken was renewed in 1885. At present Carleton T. Stearns is president; Andrew Ross, cashier; Charles H. Strong, assistant cashier. The Farmers' National Bank was chartered May 25, 1880, with \$50,000 capital, since increased to \$75,000. Walter Scranton is president; D. Henry Lewis is cashier; S. W. Hindes, assistant cashier. The present banking house of the National Bank was erected in 1842.

*Representatives from Vergennes.*—Samuel Chipman, 1789; Jabez Fitch, 1790; Enoch Woodbridge, 1791; Gideon Spencer, 1795; Amos Marsh, 1796; Enoch Woodbridge, 1802; Amos Marsh, 1803; Samuel Strong, 1804; Thomas Byrd, 1806; John H. Sherrill, 1807; David Edmond, 1808; Amos W. Barnum, 1810; E. D. Woodbridge, 1811; A. W. Barnum, 1812; David Edmond, 1813; E. D. Woodbridge, 1816; David Edmond, 1817; E. D. Woodbridge, 1818; William White, 1819; David Edmond, 1821; Edward Sutton, 1822; E. D. Woodbridge, 1824; A. W. Barnum, 1825; Noah Hawley, 1827; Philip C. Tucker, 1829; Belden Seymour, 1831; John H. Sherrill, 1832; E. D. Woodbridge, 1834; Jahaziel Sherman, 1835; Belden Seymour, 1837; Fordyce Huntington, 1838; William T. Parker, 1840; John Pierpoint, 1841; E. D. Woodbridge, 1842; George W. Grandey, 1843; Villee Lawrence, 1845; Edward Seymour, 1847; F. E. Woodbridge, 1849; George W. Grandey, 1850; F. E. Woodbridge, 1857; George W. Grandey, 1859; Edward Seymour, 1860; C. M. Fisher, 1862; William S. Hopkins, 1864; B. F. Goss, 1866; George W. Grandey, 1868; Paschal Maxfield, 1870; Walter G. Sprague, 1874; F. E. Woodbridge, 1876; Walter Scranton, 1878; G. F. O. Kimball, 1882; D. H. Lewis, 1884.

*Mayors of Vergennes.*—Enoch Woodbridge, 1794; Roswell Hopkins, 1796;

Thomas Byrd, 1799; Roswell Hopkins, 1801; Thomas Byrd, 1802; Amos Marsh, 1807; Josias Smith, 1810; Samuel Strong, 1811; Smith Booth, 1815; David Edmond, 1819; Amos W. Barnum, 1824; John H. Sherrill, 1828; Belden Seymour, 1830; John D. Ward, 1833; Belden Seymour, 1836; Elliott Sherrill, 1838; Villee Lawrence, 1839; E. D. Woodbridge, 1842; Villee Lawrence, 1845; John Thompson, 1846; John Pierpoint, 1848; George W. Grandey, 1855; F. E. Woodbridge, 1861; George W. Grandey, 1864; John E. Roberts, 1867; George W. Grandey, 1871; John D. Smith, 1872; William S. Hopkins, 1875; F. E. Woodbridge, 1879; George W. Grandey, 1880; Joel H. Lucin, 1881; Charles E. Parker, 1884; N. J. McCuen, 1886.

Post-office in Vergennes, Addison county, Vt., established in 1792. Postmasters.—Alexander Brush, March 2, 1793; Josias Smith, August 10, 1793; Asa Strong, October 1, 1795; Samuel Chipman, April 1, 1799; William Fessenden, April 1, 1802; John Wilcox, December 1, 1802; John Green, October 1, 1808; Abel Tomlinson, April 1, 1811; Joseph Tomlinson, February 3, 1812; Abel Tomlinson, July 1, 1814; John H. Sherrill, January 29, 1816; William R. Bixbey, April 8, 1824; John Parker, July 29, 1845; Elijah W. Blaisdell, jr., May 23, 1849; Philip C. Tucker, May 24, 1853; George W. Grandey, April 1, 1861; John D. Smith, December 18, 1865; Hiram C. Johnson, April 21, 1869; George F. O. Kimball, July 16, 1885.

*Mercantile Business.*—Very many of the early business enterprises and the men who carried them on have already received mention in these pages. One of the older merchants of the city gives us the names of the following men who were in trade here about 1830–35; G. & W. T. Parker carried on mercantile business, and Villee Lawrence also, in his own building on the site of the present stone building. William R. Bixbey was in trade, and Onion & Morgan were located in a building now occupied by Mr. Haven. John B. Lovell traded where Kidder now is, and William H. White where Mr. McCuen is now in business. William T. Ward had a store on the west side. Harry B. Seymour manufactured and sold hats, and Samuel Sedgwick was the city tailor. A hotel was kept by Roswell Hawkins in the building now occupied by C. W. B. Kidder, and Thomas Stevens kept the old Stevens House in the building since known as the American House.

Coming down to merchants of later days and those of the present time, we may mention C. A. Booth, who served as clerk in 1836 for G. & W. T. Parker, where Lawrence Bartley's tin-shop now is. He began trade on his own account before 1850, first where N. J. McCuen is in trade. That block was built by William H. White. The stone building where Mr. Booth is now located was built by — Russell, and was known as Russell's block. In that store William R. Bixbey was the first merchant, and he sold out to Mr. Booth. The latter began trade in his present location in 1877, and is now associated with his son, William W. Booth, who began as clerk for G. & W. T. Parker in 1863.



*A. J. McCuen*





Between then and the time of the formation of the present firm there were several changes which need not be further detailed. Their business is in hardware of all kinds. F. K. Haven has been in business here since about 1850, beginning where Charles Kidder is now located. After a short period in Albion, N. Y., he returned and opened trade where William Dalrymple now is. The firm was then Strong & Haven, Foster Strong being the partner. This continued until 1867, since which time Mr. Haven has been alone. He occupied his present store in 1855, and carries a stock of hats, caps, boots and shoes, furnishing goods, carpets, etc. C. E. Kidder began his general mercantile business in March, 1879, in the store now occupied by J. B. Husted. He removed to his present location in October, 1881, succeeding I. H. Smith & Co. Chamberlain & Co. (the firm comprising W. P. Chamberlain, Frank Huntress, and W. H. Patten) began the dry goods trade in 1879, and occupied their present site in October, 1885, succeeding George W. Ross, who had done a general business for a number of years. Lawrence Bartley occupies the store where a hardware and stove trade had been carried on for a good many years by M. J. Graves, Stewart & Baldwin, and J. N. Hawley. Mr. Bartley began in September, 1884. Smith & Ketchum (I. H. Smith and H. Ketchum) began their furniture trade about 1872, succeeding Charles Adams on the same site. Charles Dennison began the sale of drugs and medicines in his present store in January, 1884, succeeding W. G. Sprague, one of the old druggists. His location is in the Dyer block, built and owned by J. M. Dyer, of Salisbury. J. B. Husted, merchant tailor and dealer in clothing, began business about the year 1842, first where G. W. Grandey's office now is. He removed to his present location when the block was built in 1867. F. H. Foss, who was formerly connected with the manufacture of shade rollers, as manager, began his present business in 1884, and carries a large stock of hardware, jewelry, books, stationery, etc. I. H. Donnelly has been engaged in merchant tailoring here since about 1878, coming from Keeseville, N. Y. E. C. Scott began the grocery and provision trade in Green street in 1873, and removed to his present store in 1880. O. C. Dalrymple has carried on a grocery and crockery trade since 1880, and occupied his present location in 1883. D. R. Young succeeded J. E. Young in the sale of drugs and medicines in 1882. The latter had been in business here since 1869. George E. Stone began business in selling boots and shoes and groceries, and dealing largely in produce in 1883, succeeding P. & M. T. Bristol; they were in the trade many years. W. R. Dalrymple formerly sold groceries and crockery where O. C. Dalrymple is located, and began his present business in boots and shoes, hats and caps, in 1882. E. G. Norton succeeded J. N. Norton in the sale of feed and grain in 1882. Robert Hudson began the sale of stoves and tinware on his present site in 1882. E. T. Barnard & Co. succeeded James J. Barnard in the manufacture and sale of harness and saddlery in 1876. The latter had been in the business since 1862.

*Banks.*—The Farmers' National Bank was established in June, 1880, with a capital of \$50,000, which was increased to \$75,000 in 1885. The president is Walter Scranton; M. F. Allen, vice-president; D. H. Lewis, cashier; S. W. Hindes, assistant cashier. The directors are Walter Scranton, H. W. Le Roy, N. F. Dunshee, C. W. Read, M. F. Allen, and D. H. Lewis. The Bank of Vergennes was established in 1827 with a capital of \$100,000; Samuel Strong was made its president, and William White cashier. The bank was located on the site occupied by N. J. McCuen until 1843, when it was removed to its present location. In 1865 the bank was rechartered as the National Bank of Vergennes, with a capital of \$150,000. The charter was renewed in 1885 for twenty years. The present officers are as follows: C. T. Stevens, president; David Smith, vice-president; Andrew Ross, cashier; Charles H. Strong, assistant cashier. The directors are Marshall Smith, Herrick Stevens, Thomas S. Drake, Russell T. Bristol, Joshua M. Dean, with the president and vice-president.

*Manufactures.*—In the face of the fact that Vergennes possesses a magnificent water power, and the place would seem to be admirably situated for carrying on extensive manufacturing operations, still industries of importance are less numerous to-day than they have been at times in the past. The causes that have brought about this state of affairs we shall not attempt to discuss; but the inhabitants of the city feel the consequences keenly, at the same time that they cannot, or do not, successfully attempt to place the manufactures of Vergennes upon the high plane where they belong. Chief among the manufacturing establishments of the present time is the National Horse Nail Company, which was formed in the fall of 1868. It is an incorporated company, with Lawrence Barnes, of Burlington, as president; D. H. Lewis, Vergennes, secretary and treasurer; J. G. Hindes, manager. The buildings are owned by the Vergennes Water Power Company, an organization which was formed in 1866 and purchased the property known as the Vergennes Iron Company, with its water privilege, on the west side of the creek, and about eighty acres of land. Its purpose was to erect buildings as demanded and lease the water privileges to manufacturers. The buildings in use by the nail company were erected for their particular use. The company employs about fifty hands. In the large wooden building adjoining the nail works, the Flanders pump was formerly extensively manufactured by J. P. F. Flanders & Co. The business was closed about 1876 and removed to Burlington. G. W. Kendall carries on the manufacture of doors, sash and blinds, in which business he has been engaged either alone or with partners since 1869; the business was at one time much larger than at present, and employed between thirty and forty men. Mr. Kendall occupies a building, owned by the Vergennes Water Power Company, which is stocked with excellent machinery. Alden & Cotey (C. E. Alden and L. C. Cotey) are also engaged in the manufacture of doors, sash and



blinds, and bee-keepers' supplies, and are contractors and builders, which business they began in 1884, succeeding Erastus Daniels. This factory is also a part of the property of the Vergennes Water Power Company. The Vermont Shade Roller Manufacturing Company, located at the west end of the bridge, was established by George D. Wright and F. H. Foss, and W. and D. G. Crane in 1877, for the manufacture of shade rollers, slats, etc. In 1883 it was changed to a stock company, with W. Crane as president; Daniel Robinson, vice-president; A. G. Crane, treasurer. The capital is \$60,000. The first buildings were burned, and the present ones erected in 1884. S. A. Tuttle is superintendent and one of the stockholders. The Island Grist-mill, located on the island at the head of the falls, stands on the site of the old Bradbury mill, which was burned in June, 1877. The mill is operated by N. G. Norton, who also carries on a lumber trade and handles the Syracuse chilled plow. I. H. Smith and Harvey Ketchum, under the firm style of Smith & Ketchum, began the manufacture of furniture at their present location in 1878. They bought out Holland & Parker and do a large business, employing twenty-five hands. Bartley, Fisher & Co. (Lawrence Bartley, J. G. Fisher, and John Fusha) began the manufacture of furniture in 1880. They succeeded Hayes, Fallardo & Parker, who manufactured doors, sash and blinds. The building occupied by them was erected by Wm. E. Green and John E. Roberts, for the Sampson Scale Company, which remained in business but a short time. F. M. Strong is engaged in the manufacture of wagon hubs and spokes, which business he has followed since about 1879, a part of the time with a partner. His business reaches \$25,000 a year. Joseph Paradee and Napoleon Roy are carriage and wagon makers in the city, both of whom have been in the business for many years. Morris Dubuke and A. Graveline are blacksmiths here, the latter also manufacturing wagons.

*Hotels.* — The Stevens House stands upon a site that has almost from the earliest history of the city been devoted to hotel purposes, and a portion of the present structure dates back to about 1800. It has been many times enlarged and rebuilt, the brick portion having been added in 1848. The house is at present well managed by S. S. Gaines. What was for many years kept as the American House has been lately taken by G. W. Peck, who has established a livery in connection with the house.

*Insurance.* — J. S. Hickok does an extensive business in insurance, in which he has been engaged since 1875. He now represents the Ætna, of Hartford; the Insurance Company of North America, Philadelphia; Phoenix, of Hartford; German American of New York; Springfield Fire and Marine; the Niagara of New York; Liverpool, London and Globe, and in life insurance the Northwestern and the Travelers.

W. G. Sprague began the insurance in 1884, and represents the Commercial Union of London; Phoenix, of London; Continental Fire, of New York;

the Vermont Mutual, of Montpelier; and in life insurance the Ætna, the State Mutual, of Worcester, Mass., and the Accident Insurance Company of North America at Montreal.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

*Congregational Church.* — Of this church the Rev. Daniel C. Sanders wrote in 1795 as follows :

“Future successive ages may have a laudable curiosity to know the history of the beginning of this particular church of Christ, first established in the infant city of Vergennes. To gratify them the following remarks are submitted to the eye of the candid and inquisitive. The population of the place was rapid beyond the most sanguine calculations. In a very few years they had numbers to make a respectable congregation. Circumstances, obvious in a new, uncultivated country, prevented them from having any regular preaching of the Word for some time. In the year 1790 they procured a regular candidate for a short period. They had little regular preaching until the year 1792, in the month of May, when a candidate, Mr. Daniel Clark Sanders, A. M., educated in the University of Cambridge, New England, came among them and continued several months. He received an invitation to settle in the work of the ministry among them, but circumstances at that time were thought to be unfavorable. In the fall of 1793 he again received an invitation to settle in the gospel ministry, with which he at length complied. Previous to this a regular church was organized under the superintendence of Rev. C. M. Smith, of Sharon, who had been sent as a missionary from Connecticut to the northern infant settlements in Vermont. This reverend gentleman, at the request and with the assistance of several individuals, framed the Articles of Christian Faith and Covenant of the Church, and regularly declared them, on September 17, 1793, a regular Church of Christ.”

Mr. Sanders was ordained June 12, 1794, and remained here until August, 1799, when he removed to Burlington, and soon afterward accepted the presidency of the University of Vermont. Six members only are recorded as having been added to the church previous to 1807. After being without a pastor and dependent on occasional supplies for several years, Mr. John Hough was hired for three months, and finally ordained March 12, 1807. He continued here as pastor until August 25, 1812, when he was dismissed at his request. He was afterwards for many years a professor in Middlebury College.

During his ministry sixty-nine members were added to the church. The church remained without a pastor for five years, but was supplied with preaching much of the time by candidates and neighboring ministers. During this time sixty-five members were added to the church. Mr. Alexander Lovell was ordained October 22, 1817, and remained pastor of the church until November 10, 1835, when he was dismissed by advice of council and at his own

request. During his pastorate of eighteen years, one hundred and forty persons united with the church. In 1834 the present house of worship was erected and dedicated. Previous to this, for several years after its organization, the church held its meetings in private houses and in school-houses. In 1797 a large building was erected on the highest land in the city for a State house. The Legislature occupied it only one year, 1798. It was afterward used as a court-house, and on the Sabbath as a place for religious worship. From the dismissal of Mr. Lovell, November 10, 1835, to August 31, 1836, the church was again without a settled pastor. In this interim one hundred and seventy-six united with the church, most of them on profession. This large increase in so short a time was the result in part of a great revival under the lead of Rev. Jedediah Burchard. Rev. Harvey F. Leavitt was installed August 31, 1836, and continued the active and efficient pastor of the church until March 19, 1860, when he was dismissed by a mutual council called at his request. His death occurred November 11, 1874. During the twenty-four years of his ministry there were three hundred and twenty-four admissions to the church. The pulpit was supplied during most of the next year by Rev. Calvin Pease, president of the University of Vermont. Rev. George B. Spalding was installed October 3, 1861, and was dismissed August 1, 1864, to become the pastor of the North Church in Hartford, Conn. During his ministry nineteen persons united with the church. Rev. H. A. P. Torry was installed May 3, 1865, and dismissed August 18, 1868. During his pastorate twenty-five persons united with the church and in the succeeding interim thirty-six more. Rev. Horace P. V. Bogue was installed November 25, 1869, and was dismissed September 24, 1872. Seventeen persons were received into the church at this time. Rev. William P. Aiken was installed April 9, 1873, and dismissed January 30, 1876. Thirty-seven were added to the church during his pastorate. Rev. George E. Hall was installed May 2, 1877, and continued until the installation of the present pastor, Rev. A. A. Robertson, on the 1st of July, 1884. The deacons of the church are Josiah Parker and Andrew Ross; clerk, Julius S. Hickock; Sunday-school superintendent, Isaac H. Smith. The present membership is about 230.

*St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church.*—This church was organized in 1833, by Cyrus Booth, Belden Seymour, John Pierpoint, George and William Parker, W. H. White, William T. Ward, and others. Rev. Charles Fay was secured as the first pastor. The church edifice was erected in 1834, of brick, capable of seating 250 persons. To this church the Rev. Charles John Ketchum ministered recently, and was succeeded in the present year (1886) by the Rev. D. B. Taylor. The present membership is about one hundred. The church officers are C. A. Booth, senior warden; Dr. F. W. Coe, junior warden; C. A. Booth, F. W. Coe, Charles E. Parker, vestrymen; Charles E. Parker, superintendent.



*Baptist Church.*—This church was organized in September, 1868, and was chiefly the result of the labors of the first pastor, Rev. Joseph Freeman. There were at first only nine members, and services were held for a time in the town hall. The vestry of the church building was erected and dedicated in 1877, but the entire building is not yet finished. The membership at present is eighty-six. James A. Austin and E. H. Daniels are the deacons. Rev. R. H. Sherman assumed the pastorate in 1885.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church.*—This society was organized with about thirty members in 1840, through the labors of the first pastor, Rev. C. R. Wilkins. The house of worship was erected in 1841 at a cost of \$7,000. The property is now valued at over \$10,000, and there is no debt on the church. A fine parsonage has been built and lately considerably improved. The church officers are Ira Knowles, John Clark, W. R. Dalrymple, Henry A. Hawley, E. J. Bristol, W. W. Ward, Eli Roberts, stewards; H. E. Goodere, class leader; H. A. Hale, superintendent of Sabbath-school. The church membership is 225, including the Ferrisburgh church, and about 150 in Vergennes alone.

*The Holy Family Roman Catholic Church* was organized in 1834, and in 1854 the first church edifice was erected of wood; this continued in use until 1872, when the present brick structure was built at a cost of \$2,500. Rev. P. A. Campeaux assumed charge of the church in 1884, succeeding Rev. Father Joseph Kerlidon. The church is now called St. Peter's Church.

*Schools.*—Reference has already been made to the early schools of the city, and it only remains to describe those of the present time. The city is now divided into two districts, the creek forming the dividing line. In the east district is a graded school, which is provided with a commodious three-story school building erected in 1863. This school has an average attendance of about 250 scholars, and is in charge of Aaron B. Clark as principal, with a competent corps of assistants. The west district has only a one-story brick building, erected in 1830, and employs only one teacher. W. G. Fairbanks is superintendent of schools in the city at the present time. The two districts were united in 1885, and now form one district.

*The Champlain Arsenal*, a United States institution, was formerly in existence here, comprising extensive buildings and twenty-eight acres of land, valued at over \$100,000. The State was given the privilege of storing a quantity of war munitions here while the institution maintained its military character. In 1865 this farm and arsenal property were purchased by the State and transformed into the Vermont Reform School. The buildings were altered to suit the requirements of the school, and the young of both sexes who have been led into crime are cared for upon a system believed to be based upon more humane ideas than those that prevail in ordinary prisons.

*Champlain Valley Agricultural Society.*—This society was permanently

organized in January, 1881, but it had under temporary organization held two fairs previous to that time. The grounds are located near the city and are now supplied with proper buildings for the display of stock and other products. The grounds are now the property of John M. Dyer, who guarantees the payment of the premiums offered, placing the society upon a firm basis. The officers are H. S. Jackman, of Waltham, president; A. T. Booth, of Ferrisburgh, William E. Greene, of Vergennes, vice-presidents; secretary, M. T. Bristol, Vergennes; directors, F. E. Sears, Panton; Warren H. Peck, New Haven; O. H. Fisher, Addison; E. S. Wright, Weybridge; G. F. O. Kimball, Vergennes.

*Masonic.*—The charter of Dorchester Lodge, No. 1, F. and A. M., of Vergennes, dates back to October 12, 1798, though there are documents showing assembling of Masons as early as May 24, 1792. The first officers appear on record under date of February 11, 1795, and are Samuel Whitcomb, W. M.; J. B. Fitch, S. W.; William Goodrich, J. W.; Richard Barnum, S. D.; Asa Strong, tiler. No further records appear until 1807. On the 10th of January, 1848, the lodge number was changed from 3 to 1, which it still retains. The charter members were Enoch Woodbridge, John Chipman, Roswell Hopkins, William Brush, and Samuel Strong. Since its organization it has initiated 456 persons, and is in a prosperous condition to-day, with a membership of 116 persons and the following officers: Frank A. Goss, W. M.; Olin A. Smith, S. W.; Edward A. Field, J. W.; Charles T. S. Pierce, secretary; D. Henry Lewis, treasurer; R. R. O'Bryan, S. D.; Walter J. Sprague, J. D.; C. H. Marshall, S. S.; E. C. Scott, J. S.; E. D. Roburds, marshal; A. B. Tabor, tiler.

*Royal Arch Masons.*—Jerusalem R. A. C., No. 2, dates its charter back to April 4, 1805. It was organized by Zebulon R. Shipherd, deputy grand high priest of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of New York State. Its charter members were John Chipman, Smith Booth, Asa Strong, Jesse Lyman, Durand Roburds, Ezra Perry, Jared Brace, David Edmonds, Calvin Harmon, Solomon Miller, Charles Buckley, Solomon Williams, Carter Hitchcock, Benjamin Chandler, Seth Storrs, David Chipman, and Samuel Hitchcock. At the first election the following were elected officers: John Chipman, M. E. H. P.; Samuel Hitchcock, E. K.; Josias Smith, E. S.; Solomon Williams, C. of the H.; Jesse Lyman, P. S.; Samuel Clark, R. A. C.; Durand Roburds, G. M. 3d V.; Jabez G. Fitch, G. M. 2d V.; Asa Strong, G. M. 1st V.; David Edwards, secretary; Calvin Harmon, treasurer. This chapter, until January, 1869, held its meetings alternately here and at Middlebury. At that time an amicable division was brought about and this chapter has been in a flourishing condition ever since, with a present membership of eighty-five, though 220 appear on its rolls; but some have gone to other chapters, and others to the ministrations of the Grand High Priest above. Its present officers are Ransom R. O'Bryan, M. E. H. P.; Olin A. Smith, E. K.; Richard Maldoon, E. S.; C. T. S. Pierce, secretary;

George F. O. Kimball, treasurer; S. A. Tuttle, C. of the H.; F. A. Goss, P. S.; A. B. Tabor, R. A. C.; F. T. Hodgdon, G. M. 3d V.; E. A. Field, G. M. 2d V.; W. L. Beray, G. M. 1st V.; E. C. Scott, M. T. Bristol, Stewards; S. J. Allen, sentinel.

*Vergennes Council, No. 2, R. & S. M.*—This Masonic body was organized January 13, 1818, by Deputy John H. Cotton, from Baltimore, Md. Its charter members were Martin Stone, Amos W. Barnum, Oliver Bangs, Enoch D. Woodbridge, Asa Strong, Abijah Barnum, Russell A. Barnum, Amasa Belknap, and Horace Wheeler. It was first officered by Martin Stone, T. I. G. M.; Amos W. Barnum, D. I. G. M.; Oliver Bangs, P. C.; Seth Gere, C. of the G.; E. D. Woodbridge, treasurer; S. H. Tupper, secretary; Asa Strong, G. steward. In 1855 a new charter was granted, and the society is working with the following officers: Stiles A. Tuttle, T. I. G. M.; R. R. O'Bryan, D. M.; W. S. Hopkins, P. C.; Wm. W. Booth, recorder; M. T. Bristol, treasurer; J. L. Grandey, C. of the G.; R. Maldoon, C. of the C.; H. H. Burge, steward; S. J. Allen, sentinel.<sup>1</sup>

*Physicians.*—The medical profession has been honored in Vergennes by the labors of several eminent men, sketches of some of whom have been given in this work. Brief notes of those at present practicing here may not be without future historical value. Dr. W. S. Hopkins is the physician of the longest practice in the city; but we have not been favored with memoranda of his life. Dr. George F. B. Willard, born in Boston July 26, 1853, was graduated at Middlebury College in 1876, studied medicine at the St. Louis Medical College, and was graduated in March, 1883. He has practiced in Vergennes since that date. Dr. E. W. Chipman, born in Brooklyn July, 1862, studied his profession at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, and in the University of Vermont, graduating in June, 1885; practiced first in New York, and in November, 1885, came to Vergennes, entering the office of Dr. Kidder. The latter is one of the oldest physicians in this part of the State. Charles W. B. Kidder was born in Wethersfield, Windsor county, Vt., in 1819, studied medicine at Castleton, and was graduated in 1843; practiced first in Providence, R. I., about five years; then in Peru, N. Y., about three years; then in Troy about four years, coming to Vergennes in 1857. Since that date he has enjoyed a long and successful professional career. Dr. L. E. Dionne was born in Quebec and studied medicine in Magill College, Montreal, graduating in 1862; practiced in New Market, N. H., until 1884, going thence to Canada, and removing to Vergennes in 1885. Dr. A. A. Arthur, homœopathist, born in 1842 in Keeseville, N. Y., studied his profession in Bellevue Hospital, New York, graduating in 1865; practiced first in Elizabethtown, N. Y., one year, and came thence to Vergennes. Dr. Enoch D. Woodbridge, member of an honored family in the professions, is in the practice of medicine here; but we are without data of his life.

<sup>1</sup> Compiled for this work by C. T. S. Pierce, of Vergennes.



In the dental profession in Vergennes Dr. Coe had an experience extending over a period of forty years. With him studied Dr. F. F. Pierce, who was born in Salisbury, Vt., in 1832. He began practice in Brandon in 1860, and came to Vergennes in 1884. E. McGovern was born in Canada in 1848, and studied his profession in Middlebury and in New York. He began practice in Vergennes in 1873.

The legal profession, which has been so honorably represented here, has been sufficiently treated in the chapter devoted to the Bench and Bar of the county.

The following is a list of the names of the volunteers who enlisted in Vermont regiments during the late war, as compiled from the adjutant-general's report:

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

F. Adams, G. W. Adams, E. Allen, G. Ayres, S. Ayres, J. Bartley, J. Bartley, P. Barton, W. L. Boyden, E. E. Burroughs, J. Champaigne, J. Cokeley, T. Corcoran, T. Dompier, E. N. Drury, C. H. Edwards, J. Fales, E. J. Fisher, W. Fisher, J. Fitzsimmons, B. L. Fortin, A. Gilmore, S. Green, H. Hoy, J. January, C. W. B. Kidder, C. King, E. King, E. King, L. King, G. W. Lawson, L. Liberty, D. Martin, J. Martin, C. G. McAllister, W. G. McCarter, D. McKinn, R. E. McLaughlin, G. Meigs, F. Miller, J. Miller, D. Morgan, H. Noble, P. O'Brien, W. E. Owen, S. Packard, A. Palmer, W. Palmer, C. E. Parker, G. Parker, jr., H. Phair, C. H. Platt, C. Price, F. Price, J. A. Prindle, J. Rock, A. Sands, E. Sheldon, J. Sheldon, H. Smith, F. Snay, E. D. Squires, H. D. Stowell, H. Stowell, C. B. Strickland, F. B. Strickland, L. Torville, C. A. Tredo, J. Wheeler.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years. — C. Jandreau, J. Thompson.

Volunteers for one year. — J. Douglass, J. Lafountain, I. Miller, A. J. Preston, J. Preston, J. Riley, J. Scanlon, O. Thibeault, M. Welch.

Volunteers re-enlisted. — W. F. Brink, L. Brooks, W. Hall, E. King, C. G. McAllister, F. Miller, W. Palmer, J. A. Prindle, C. Price, L. Torville, T. Train, A. Williamson, L. Woodward.

Veteran reserve corps. — E. F. Squires.

Not credited by name. — Three men.

Volunteers for nine months. — F. Barton, J. Fosha, E. January, H. Miller, J. Miller.

Furnished under draft. — Paid commutation, C. Bottsford, J. Breman, C. Sherman, W. H. Smith.

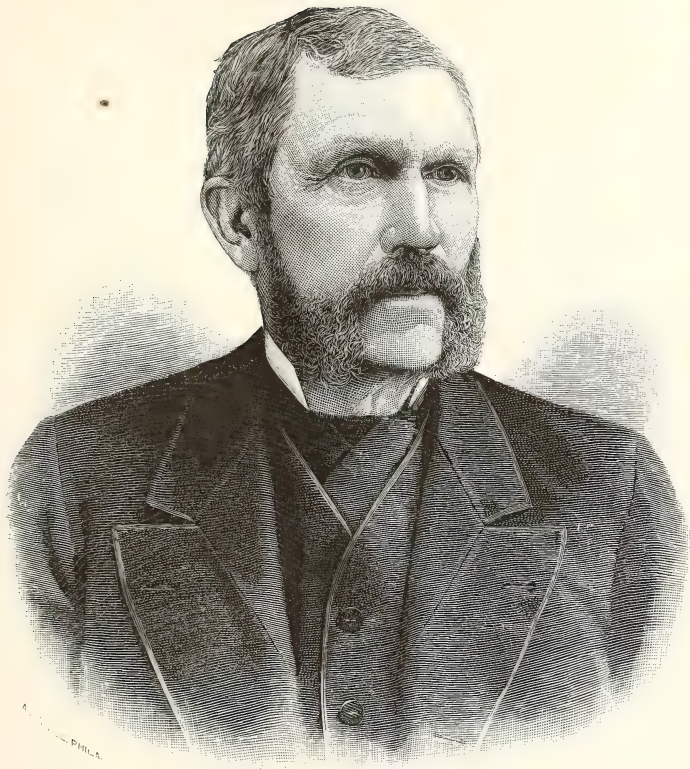
## CHAPTER XXXV.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF WALTHAM.<sup>1</sup>

WALTHAM was chartered in 1761 by Governor Wentworth, of New Hampshire, in common with New Haven, of which it was formerly a part. It contained about nine square miles, and by special act of the General Assembly of Vermont was taken from the northwest corner of New Haven, after the city of Vergennes was incorporated in November, 1796. At a meeting of the citizens, March 30, 1797, its organization was perfected by the election of P. Brown, moderator; Andrew Barton, jr., town clerk and treasurer; Doctor Griswold, constable and collector, and Phinehas Brown, Joseph Langworthy, and Moses Pier, selectmen. The name of Waltham was suggested as a proper one for the new town by Phinehas Brown, who came from Waltham, Mass. It has no post-office and never had a separate charter, and had no common business center within its limits, being a strictly agricultural town, the business of its citizens in trade and commerce being transacted in the city of Vergennes and the adjoining towns of Weybridge and New Haven. A range of high hills intersects the town north and south near its center, and at one point assumes the proportions of a mountain, called "Buck Mountain." On either side of this range the land slopes gradually; on the east to the line of New Haven and beyond, and on the west to Otter Creek. It has a variety of soil well adapted to grazing and cultivation, and many of the farms rank with those most noted in the beautiful Champlain valley. No settlement was made in the town prior to 1769, when a few families from Massachusetts and Connecticut came in and commenced clearing the unbroken wilderness. Many of these families took up lots contiguous to each other and at about the same time, and by their native energy and necessary industry made such progress in clearing the lands, building comfortable though rude dwellings, opening roads, and other general improvements, that their success as pioneer settlers would have been permanently assured but for the jealousy and greed of the Yorkers, who seemingly allowed no opportunity to pass by which they could harass and annoy their less numerous and poorer neighbors. It is well understood that several of these families, or members thereof, who resided here previously to the war, were, with others from adjacent towns, carried away by bands of Tories and Indians and never returned, while others by some means escaped after years of privation and suffering, and returned to occupy their lands. Among the first settlers in Waltham were a few of the grantees of New Haven, or their immediate descendants, and others, who are not included in the list of grantees. It appears of record that John Everts, of Salisbury, Conn., was deputed by the

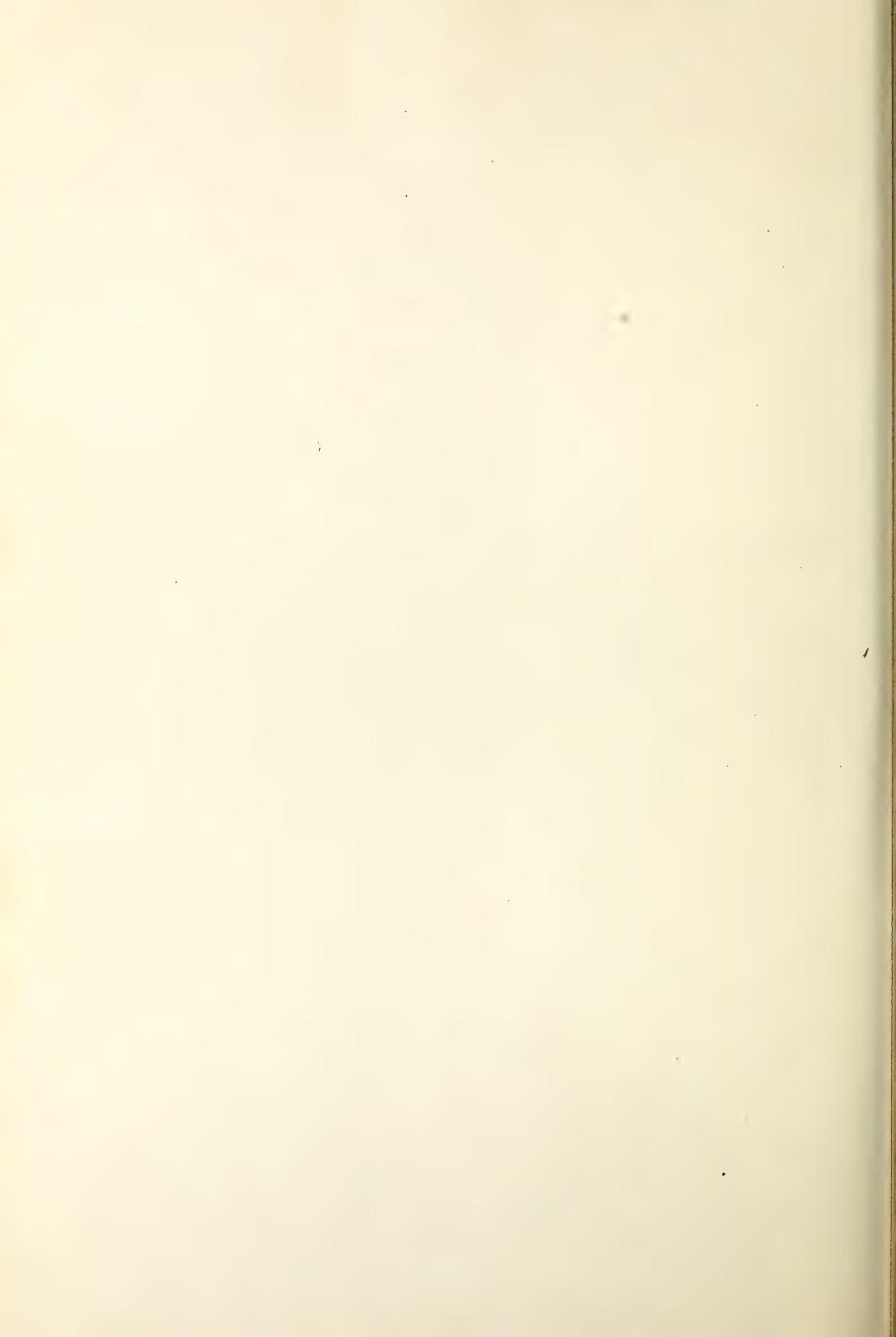
---

<sup>1</sup> Prepared for this work by William S. Wright.



*Amos A. Phelps,*





grantees to obtain a charter of a township from Governor Wentworth, and accomplished the business of his mission, at the date first mentioned in this sketch. It is not certain that John Everts ever resided in Waltham, yet his family was represented in the early settlement of the town, and several families of the name of Everts of successive generations have been, and still are, permanent and influential citizens in town. One author gives the name of John Everts as the first town clerk of New Haven, but in searching the records the statement needs confirmation, and is doubtless erroneous. He might have been proprietors' clerk, but another name appears as first town clerk, and stands affixed to official papers, placed upon the early records. All agree that Andrew Barton, jr., was the first town clerk of Waltham, and also the first justice of the peace, elected in 1791. He was a well-educated man for his time, and his native talents were much above the average. He died in 1802, in the prime of his manhood, aged forty-one years. His residence was on the West street near the center of the town, at present occupied by his grandson, A. B. Rose, and one of the finest locations in this or adjoining towns. He had several brothers, residents of Waltham and New Haven.

In addition to the names of first and early settlers mentioned, may be here noticed others who figured conspicuously in giving character to the community and promoting the general and important interests of the town. Before the war came John Griswold, sr., and his five sons, John, jr., Nathan, Adonijah, David, and Doctor; Eli and Durand (father and son) Roburds, Andrew and Dyer Barton, Phinehas Brown, and others. About that time, or a little later, came Isaac Hobbs, Ichabod Cook, Ebenezer, Zebulon, and Roger Hawkins, Joseph Almy, Nathaniel Chalker, Jesse Ward, Joseph Langworthy, Moses Pier, William and George Fisher, Daniel Chipman, Luther and Calvin Everts, and Christopher Dennison. He and the four eldest sons of John Griswold were taken prisoners by a band of Indians and carried with others into Canada. John, jr., induced by a promise of liberty, went as a hand on board a transport ship that sailed from Quebec for Ireland, and was never after heard from. The others returned at the close of the war. Adonijah located in the east part of the town, near the residence of H. Everts, reared a family of five sons, left the town about 1830, and went with his family to Illinois, where he died at an advanced age. Nathan lived and perhaps died in Vergennes. David located on the farm lately owned and occupied by H. C. Hunt, in New Haven, and spent the remnant of his life there. Doctor located on the West street in Waltham, and built the stone house now occupied by C. D. Bristol. He was many years a prominent citizen and public officer, and died an old man.

Andrew and Dyer Barton located on West street and occupied lands now owned by F. D. Barton, grandson of Dyer, the latter dying in 1808, aged fifty-nine years, leaving his estate to his son John Dyer and a daughter, Fanny, who became the wife of Jephtha Shead, a bookbinder and dealer in the city of

Vergennes. The widow of Dyer Barton subsequently married Aurey Ferguson, and died July 23, 1842, aged eighty-nine years. The first fifty acres owned by John D. Barton, who subsequently became a large land owner, were given him by Andrew Barton for his care and support during his natural life. He (Andrew) died soon after this arrangement was made, January 10, 1813, aged seventy-three years. The south part of the farm was early owned and occupied by William Barton, son of Andrew B., sr., until 1835, when he sold out to Abijah and Judson Hurd, from Cornwall or Bridport, and moved to Middlebury, where he resided several years, but died in Indiana at an advanced age. He represented the town in the General Assembly in 1832. The Hurd brothers occupied the farm six or eight years, then sold to John D. Barton. The farm occupied by David Hare was first settled by Calvin Everts, son of Luther Everts, sr., who lived but a few years, and died, leaving a widow, who subsequently married Luther Hunt, the father of H. C. Hunt, of New Haven, and Newman Hunt, of Waltham. Mr. Hunt died at the residence of his son Newman in 1844, aged eighty years. A dwelling house was built on the site of Mr. Hare's house about 1830 by Josiah Bailey, a shoemaker by trade, and a representative of the town in 1835. After following business a few years he sold the premises to J. D. Barton and went to Franklin county, N. Y. The house built by Bailey was burned about 1845 while occupied by Amos M. Barton, son of J. D., and after the division of J. D. Barton's estate (Mrs. Hare being one of the heirs) Mr. Hare built the beautiful dwelling house now standing thereon. Mr. Hare is an active, prompt man, and a good farmer and dairyman. John D. Barton was widely known as a large land owner, a judicious farmer and successful breeder of horses, sheep, and cattle. He died in 1865 at the age of seventy-five. The farm now owned and occupied by John H. Sprague & Son on West street was occupied at an early day by Anthony and Lewis Sprague, the former being the father of J. H. Sprague, sr., into whose hands the property soon drifted. John H. Sprague, sr., was a stirring business man, and in addition to his farming was a large dealer in livestock, especially of fat cattle, large numbers of which he purchased to be slaughtered. He built the fine residence now standing, and died in 1863, aged sixty-seven. His son, John H., jr., succeeded to the occupancy of the homestead, and erected the commodious and convenient out-buildings standing thereon. Carlton W. Sprague, son of J. H., jr., occupies a farm adjoining his father's, which formerly belonged to the territory of J. D. Barton; it was purchased a few years since of Calvin Bragg, whose wife was a daughter and heir of J. D. Barton. The Spragues have been thorough farmers and general business men, and everything around them gives evidence of enterprise and thrift. The present owners are breeders of fine-wooled sheep and fine horses. The residence of A. B. Rose is the place on which Andrew Barton, jr., resided, who is supposed to have been the first settler on that farm. He had brothers—Nathan, of New Haven, and





*F. D. Barton*



William, of this town, both of whom were large land holders and men of much shrewdness and good sense; yet Andrew, jr., is said to have been a more brilliant man in practical ability and intellectual strength. Polly Barton, his widow, subsequently married one Manchester, who kept a country tavern on the Barton farm, and the old sign, "Manchester's Inn," is now in possession of Mr. Rose. No one seems to know, and no record shows, what became of Manchester; but the old lady lived long after he disappeared, and when she died, in 1842, was buried by the side of her first husband. One of the daughters of Andrew Barton, jr., married Newton Rose, a Connecticut man, who resided in Waltham several years last before his death, which occurred in 1865, aged seventy-five years. He was three years a representative in the General Assembly and two years a door-keeper in the same. Andrew B. Rose, son of the last named, succeeds to the ownership of most of the homestead of his grandfather Barton, and is an excellent farmer and dairyman; has held various town offices and was its representative in 1876 and '77. The farm now owned by J. and E. J. Hurlburt was first occupied by Christopher Dennison, jr. It soon passed to the ownership of Lewis Coolidge, from Boston, Mass. He was a good citizen, but never a practical farmer. He occupied the farm some fifteen years, then sold the same to Philemon Alvord, who in turn occupied the same about twenty-five years, then, in 1860, sold to Isaac Hallock and removed to the State of Minnesota, where he has since died. This farm has since been owned and occupied by H. W. Phillips, O. M. Chapin, George Hallock, N. Rose, and now by Julius and Edward J. Hurlburt. The "town plot" is on this farm.

The so-called Bacon farm is the same that was early occupied by Christopher Dennison, jr., the first representative elected from this town. It passed to the occupancy of Charles Bacon in 1833, who lived upon the same until his death in 1873. He represented the town three years, held the various offices of the town, and was a first-class farmer. The row of beautiful, thrifty maples standing by the wayside, opposite the dwelling house, is a living monument to the memory of Charles Bacon. Oscar C., son of Charles, succeeded to the ownership and occupancy of the farm, until his death in 1879. Both of the Bacons were successful breeders of fine-wooled sheep, and a valuable flock is still kept on the farm by Frank H., son of O. C. Bacon, who is the present occupant of the same.

The Saxton farm was a part of the territory early settled by Timothy Turner, and conveyed to him by his father, John Turner, in 1809. Mr. Turner sold to George Fisher, who came from Addison and located here in 1815. Mr. Fisher occupied and improved the farm, until, in 1841, he sold the same to his sons-in-law, N. A. Saxton and John P. Strong, who subsequently divided the same, and occupied his division until the death of Mr. Saxton in 1874, and the sale of Mr. Strong's part to Henry S. Cross in 1850. Mr. Fisher was



many years a leading man in town; a justice of the peace thirty years, town clerk fifteen years, and town representative in 1833, '34, and '38. He died in 1865, aged eighty-five years. Mr. Saxton was a noted breeder of fine-wool sheep, and ranked high among the best breeders of his day. He held various town offices and was its representative in 1867 and '68. Mrs. Saxton now resides on the farm formerly belonging to her husband and father. After her decease it passes, by Mr. Saxton's will, to the Congregational Church Society in Vergennes.

The farm now occupied by Messrs. Wright & Jackman is that of which mention is made as belonging to John P. Strong, and after him to H. S. Cross, who occupied the same until 1867, when Mr. Wright purchased it; he still owns and occupies the same, in company with his son-in-law Henry S. Jackman. A part of the farm was the residence of Joseph Langworthy, one of the first board of selectmen and an early settler in the town. He died October 10, 1823, aged eighty-seven, and his wife December 3, 1823, aged eighty-four years. The enterprising Langworthy brothers, well-known and thorough business men and merchants in Middlebury, Vt., are grandsons of the venerable patriarch Joseph Langworthy. The present owners of the farm have made marked improvement thereon, and are successful breeders of choice Merino sheep. Mr. Wright has held the office of town clerk fourteen years, was town representative in 1874 and '75, and has been superintendent of schools since 1871, except for one year. Mr. Jackman has held various town offices and was a member of the General Assembly in 1884 and '85. The farm now occupied by John Gregory was first settled by Solomon Strong, who lived upon the same until his death in 1822, aged eighty-five years. Solomon Strong, jr., owned and occupied a farm with his father, and subsequently sold it to Azro Benton in 1830, and moved to Hinesburg, where he died in December, 1846, aged seventy-three. Mr. Strong was one of the best men of the town, a man of refinement, and withal a good blacksmith. He built the large house now standing on the farm. Mr. Benton occupied the Strong farm about thirty years, when he sold the same to Isaac Hallock, who lived thereon ten years and died in October, 1870, aged fifty-four years. Mr. Hallock was employed eighteen successive years by Samuel E. Chalker, of New Haven, as a foreman in his large farming operations, at the nominal sum of fifty cents per day during the entire period. He was married, and during his long term of service with Mr. Chalker raised a family of five children. The rent of a house and fuel for the same, also the keeping of a cow or two, were furnished gratuitously to Mr. Hallock by his employer. Mr. Hallock commenced business life empty handed and left an estate valued at \$20,000. He was twice married; the second wife survived him and is now the wife of John Gregory, a native of Ferrisburgh. Anson M. Hallock, his son, succeeds to the ownership of a large part of his father's farm, is a good farmer, and one of the present board of selectmen.

The farm on West street, first settled by Phinehas Brown, first representative of Hew Haven, at his decease came into possession of Elijah Benton, of Cornwall, Vt., who married one of Mr. Brown's daughters, and who occupied the farm until his decease in 1875. It is now owned and occupied by E. F. Benton, by whom it has been much improved, and its present appearance is very creditable to the good taste of the owner. Richard Burroughs married another daughter of Mr. Brown and resided on a part of the Brown territory many years, but died in Illinois in 1850, while visiting his only son. Mr. Burroughs was a man of liberal culture, having been graduated at Dartmouth College with a prominent standing in his class, and prosecuted his studies long after his graduation. He edited and published a grammar of the English language; was town clerk several years; town representative in 1831, and a practical surveyor in this and adjoining towns. One of Mr. Burroughs's daughters became the wife of Azro Benton, who is still living at the age of eighty-four. A. Benton has been a successful farmer, and several years a constable and collector for the town.

The farm and residence of the late Warren W. Pierce was first occupied by a son-in-law of Mr. Brown, named Abram McKenzie. It is now the property of Wyatt W. Pierce, whose temporary residence is Franklin Furnace, N. J. The elder Pierce was noted as a careful breeder of Jersey cattle and a successful dairyman. Fine Jersey stock is still kept on the place.

The Sutton farm was early owned by Edward Sutton, a prominent merchant in Vergennes, and at his decease in 1828 became the property of his daughter, now residing in New York city. It contains 200 acres and is among the best farms of the town. It has been occupied at various periods by some excellent citizens and first-class farmers, viz., John C. Buckley, Henry Hawley, Midas P. Faggart, and others. Its agency was for many years in the person of Daniel W. Buckley, and is now in that of the Hon. J. E. Roberts, of Vergennes.

The Day farm, now owned and occupied by Mrs. N. S. Day, was owned in small parcels by William McKenzie, Beers Tomlinson, and Francis Bradley, from whom it passed to Dr. W. M. Day in 1865. He died there in 1874. Dr. Day was town clerk and superintendent of schools several years, and was the only practicing physician who ever had residence in Waltham.

The farm of John Preston was probably settled by William Spalding. Mr. Preston, the present owner, was born in Ireland, came to this neighborhood when a lad, and has resided in town nearly fifty years and raised a large family of sons and daughters. One of the sons was a graduate of Middlebury College, class of 1880, and is now a successful teacher at Mamaroneck, N. Y. Another son was a graduate of the medical department of Vermont University in 1882, and is now located at New Haven, Vt., and gives promise of success in his chosen profession.

The residence of Mrs. Maria Thorn, also the adjoining farm, now occupied by George Bostwick, was first settled upon by Wm. Fisher, of Addison. He was a very prominent citizen, but died early, aged about forty-five years. The farm was subsequently divided between his two sons, Peleg and Hiram, who lived upon the same until well advanced in age, when they both removed to New Haven, where they have since died. Mr. Bostwick came to town in 1884, the successor of Daniel Hawley, who bought of the Fishers.

Luther Everts, born about 1760, and son of Luther Everts, sr., was an early settler on East street; reared a large family and spent a long life there. He was a very bright, keen-witted man, social, but sensitive; was a surveyor, and held many of the offices in town by repeated elections. His death occurred at the homestead in 1846. His son, Harry Everts, succeeded to the ownership of the farm and is the present occupant. He was town representative in 1869 and '70, and held other principal offices in town. A younger brother of the last named, the Hon. Edwin Everts, was a graduate of Middlebury College in class of 1839; studied law and was admitted to the bar in Addison county; represented Waltham in the General Assembly in 1863 and '64, and served as assistant judge in Addison County Court. His residence is now in Illinois. He and Richard Burroughs were the only college graduates who ever resided in the town, except the Preston brothers above named.

Other early settlers, and their entire families, have died or left the town or country, so that no one of the name or kindred remains in the town. Of these, many of the older residents will remember the names of Ebenezer and Zebulon Hawkins, Daniel Chipman, Wm. Spalding, George S. and Benjamin Chase, Ichabod Cook, Nathaniel Chalker, Joel T. Clark, Elkanah Brush, George Field, Lyman and Lemman Husted, John Peck, Josiah Bailey, Philemon Alvord, Christopher Dennison, and others. The farm first occupied by Ichabod Cook, afterward by J. T. Clark, is now owned by Harry Everts and son, who are large land holders in Waltham and New Haven, and also noted breeders of fine Jersey cattle. The farm owned and occupied by Numan Hunt and his son-in-law, C. D. Smead, is that on which Zebulon Hawkins lived many years, and died there more than fifty years ago. The farm now owned by Nicolas Foster was occupied by Ebenezer Hawkins, one of the early settlers. Mr. Foster purchased the farm in 1836, and has since resided thereon. Adjoining the Foster farm was the residence of Roger Hawkins, who purchased the same in 1813 and lived thereon till his death, about 1840, aged eighty years. The farm is now owned by Samuel S. Wright, of New Haven. The Hobbs farm, on East street, was probably first occupied by Isaac Hobbs. He kept a public house for the entertainment of travelers, and lived to a great age. Previous to his decease the farm had been transferred to his son Solomon, who spent many years thereon, but at an advanced age moved to Vergennes, where he died. The farm is now the property of Mrs. E. A. Hulburd, only daughter of Sol-



omon Hobbs, who was the wife of Rev. David P. Hulburt, formerly a preacher and presiding elder in the Methodist Episcopal Church. He died February 14, 1885, aged sixty-five. Jesse Ward was probably the first settler on the farm now owned and occupied by Numan Hunt. He came from Lee, Mass., and located in town in 1803; passed the balance of his life in town, and died about the year 1838. His son Chester settled near the former in Waltham and was a prominent citizen until his death in 1882, aged over ninety-two years. Two sons succeeded to the ownership of his large and very valuable farm, and one of them, Watson W., is the town's treasurer and has often held the other principal town offices. Ira, another son, resides in New Haven. These men have been successful farmers, accumulating a competency, and possessing the respect of the community. Daniel Chipman was an early settler and a very prominent citizen in the town; was a good farmer and reared a numerous family; but they are all gone away, and his fine farm is now owned by the Ward family and heirs of George Fisher, jr. George S. Chase was a sea-faring man in early life, but came to Waltham in 1806 and located on the farm north of the Chipman territory. He died an independent farmer in 1867. His brother, Benjamin Chase, owned and occupied the farm now belonging to Field & Frisbie, and came to reside thereon as early as 1867. He died in Ferrisburgh about 1870. W. F. Frisbie, the present occupant of the B. Chase farm, came from Westport, N. Y., and located in town in 1870. He is a successful farmer and has made marked improvements on the premises, having erected an elegant and convenient dwelling house and remodeled the farm buildings. He is an active business man and has held various town offices. The farm now, and since 1838, owned by Stephen M. Burroughs, was first settled by Joseph and Benjamin Almy. It appears from the records that Elkanah Brush was the first owner, and sold to Joseph Almy. He, in turn, transferred the farm to White & Brush (Reuben), merchants of Vergennes. New lands frequently came into possession of the merchants by mortgages given to secure the payment for goods purchased by new-comers into this and neighboring towns, and very likely this farm came to Mr. Brush in that way. Mr. Burroughs has made very marked improvements on the farm, having, in connection with his sons, George E. and Solon, stocked a large area with a variety of fruit and shrubbery. He has been noted as a successful horticulturist, a good farmer and stock-breeder. His dwelling house is supposed to have been the first two-story framed house built in the town, and it was erected in 1786. It stands on high ground about a mile south of the city of Vergennes, and commands a grand view of the same and the surrounding country. The Adirondack range of mountains for more than thirty miles, Lake Champlain with its numerous islands and floating vessels, Otter Creek valley with its beautiful farms, together with the spires and villages of surrounding towns, are all spread out as a grand panorama from the place of Mr. Burroughs's residence. On the north

road leading from Vergennes to New Haven, and the easterly section of the Burroughs territory, is the residence of Solon Burroughs, the present constable and collector of Waltham, and also one of the justices of the peace. He also is an extensive fruit grower.

On the East street again, and opposite the farm of Mr. Burroughs, is the residence of William W. Booth. His excellent farm is the same that was owned in the early history of the town by William White, first cashier of the first bank of Vergennes. It was purchased of the White family by Mr. Booth in 1875.

The residence of W. R. Bristol on West street was erected by Francis Bradbury, a native of Vergennes, who spent his early life at sea, but settled here in 1841; was town clerk a few years, and sold out to Deacon J. Parker in 1844, who occupied the same till his death in 1872. Mr. Parker was town representative in 1847 and '48; he was a deacon of the Congregational Church in Vergennes several years. The place passed to the ownership of Mr. Bristol in 1881 and has undergone extensive improvement, so that it is one of the finest residences in town. Mr. Bristol is a dealer in farm produce and has an office and place of business in the city. He is one of the justices of the peace, and has held various town offices. F. D. Barton, son of John D. Barton, is the present owner of the large and beautiful farm where several members of the Barton family first located in town. He has been a successful farmer and breeder of fine-wooled sheep. In 1880 he built upon his premises a magnificent barn, the best one probably in the county. It was designed for the accommodation and convenience of his large flocks and herds, and the storage of large quantities of hay and grain which his well-tilled farm is capable of producing. The barn is built on an inclined or sloping surface and in the form of the letter T. The size of the part designed for sheep is 96 x 40 feet, and the basement is occupied by his flocks. The cattle department is 108 x 50 feet. The whole is three stories high, with a sub-basement under the cattle for storing manure. All the hay is carried in upon the third floor and thrown down into the deep bays until they are filled, the grain in suitable places for convenience of threshing. It is thoroughly built and finished throughout, and has capacity for holding an immense quantity of hay, estimated at least at 300 tons, and stock enough to consume it all can be accommodated under its broad canopy. Its expense was probably not less than \$8,000. Alanson Edgerton, of Charlotte, Vt., was the architect and builder.

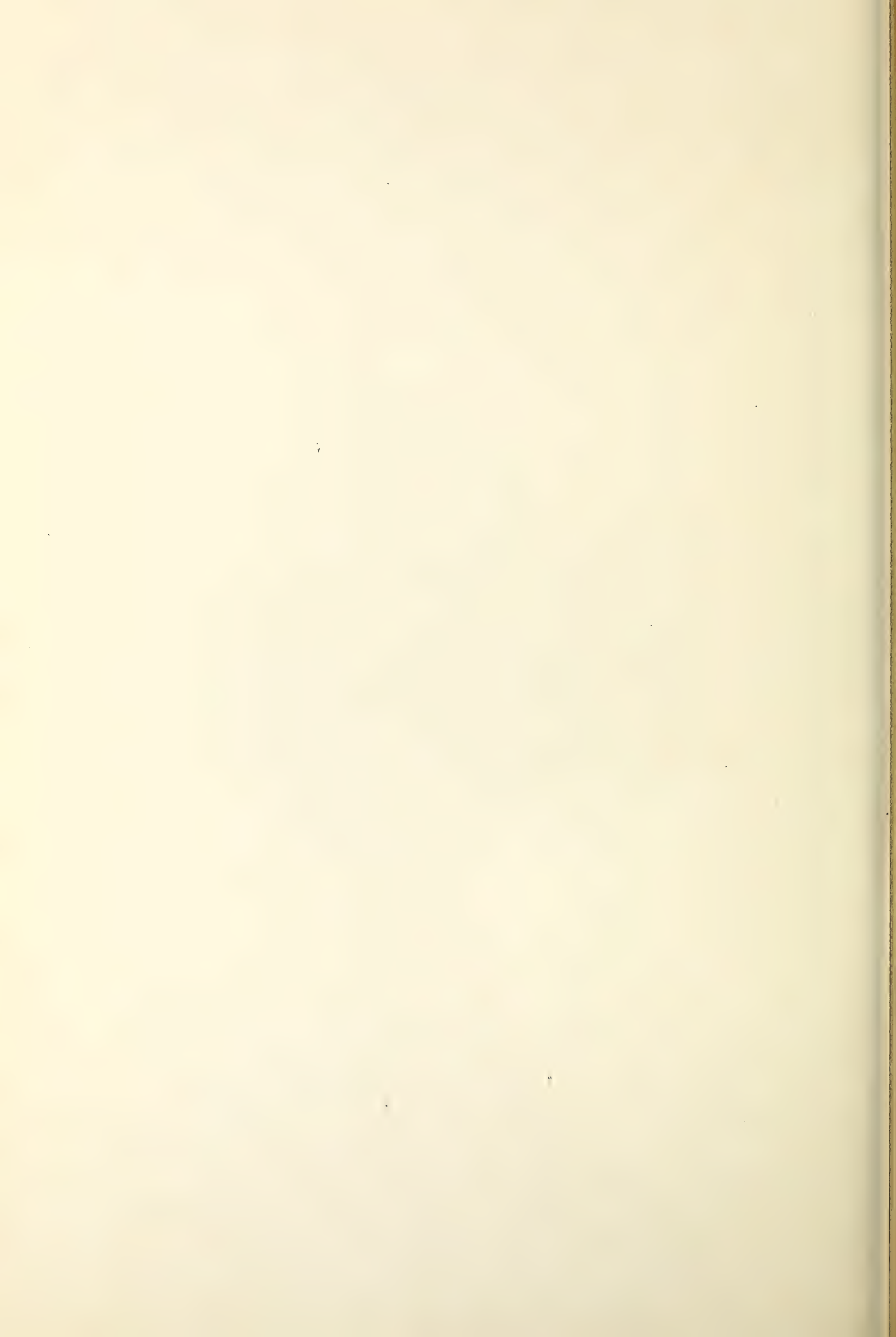
H. S. Cross resided seventeen years on the farm now owned by Wright & Jackman, and was a prominent citizen. He removed in 1867 to Bridport, Vt., where he died in 1881, aged seventy years.

Rev. John Howard was a clergyman of the Baptist denomination and the only one who ever resided in the town while engaged in the active service of his profession. He was a good man, and died December 26, 1826, aged sev-



W. W. WARD.





enty years. His residence was on the farm now owned by W. W. Pierce. No church edifice has ever been erected in this town; yet religious meetings have been frequently held in the several school-houses, and appointments often been made by the clergy of adjoining towns and as often filled. A large number of the citizens are members of Christian churches, and their attendance in many cases has been regular and punctual.

The town has an agricultural library and most of the families supply themselves liberally with books and the current literature of the day. There are three school districts in Waltham, and each is supplied with a good school building; no mill privileges or mill in town; no public buildings except school-houses, and no professional man living within its limits. Yet all these good things are close at hand, but just within the boundaries of adjoining towns. No section of a railroad lies in Waltham, yet the bed of the Rutland and Burlington Railroad is about thirty rods outside of her limits.

Except the legal quota of justices of the peace the citizens of Waltham have held but few of the county offices, the more populous towns properly claiming and bestowing the offices upon the worthy citizens of the larger municipal corporations. Hon. Edwin Everts was an associate judge of Addison County Court two years, in 1865 and '66, and William S. Wright was appointed by the governor to the same office in November, 1885, vice Hon. E. A. Doud, of New Haven, resigned. Andrew Barton, jr., was a justice of the peace five years, George Fisher held the same office thirty years, Chester Ward seventeen years, and Peleg Fisher fifteen years. Other citizens have held this office through periods varying from three to fifteen years. Waltham had no representative in the General Assembly until 1824, when Christopher Dennison, jr., was made her first representative. Since that time the town has been regularly represented, except in the year 1826.

The names of persons filling the various town offices in 1885 are: Clerk and school superintendent, William S. Wright; selectmen, James Sneden, Arthur D. Everts, and Anson M. Hallock; constable and collector, Solon Burroughs; treasurer, Watson W. Ward; listers, W. W. Ward, W. S. Wright, and W. F. Frisbie; grand jurors, Numan Hunt and W. R. Bristol; town agent, W. R. Bristol; trustee of United States surplus fund, William W. Booth.

This town has only about 250 inhabitants, and that has been about the number during the three last decades. Her quota of men to be raised under the several calls of the president in the War of the Rebellion was promptly furnished, submitting to a draft on one occasion only, when two of her citizens were drafted and paid a commutation of \$300 each. There are now residing in the town several citizens of Waltham who were in the army; some reside in other towns, and some were killed or died in the service. Among the former are H. S. Jackman, Cornelius Gainey, Henry P. Fisher, Dustin Barrow, and Angus Burns. Cassius A. Cross, who was a sharpshooter, was killed at

the battle of the Wilderness. Other men than the above named were furnished in obedience to the call, as shown in the following list:

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

S. Baker, D. Beaura, J. Blayes, A. C. Burns, A. C. Cross, J. Fuller, J. W. Jackson, J. Obin.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years.—F. Colomb, jr., F. Eno, H. P. Fisher, J. Vere.

Volunteers for one year.—A. J. Hobon, E. Matot, G. A. Quilty.

Volunteer for nine months.—C. N. Dickenson.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, E. F. Benton, J. Tatreau.

There is no record at hand which furnishes a list of men enlisted in the War of 1812, but well-authenticated tradition includes the names of George Fisher, Newton Rose, Josiah Parker, Abram McKenzie, Elijah Benton, Solomon Hobbs, Solomon Strong, jr., Charles Bacon, Coleman Jackman, and Christopher Dennison, jr., and some others, perhaps, who were present as volunteers and participated in the battle of Plattsburgh in 1814.

---

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF WEYBRIDGE.

THIS town is situated in the central part of Addison county and is bounded on the north and east by New Haven, east by Middlebury (which towns are separated from it by Otter Creek), south by Cornwall, and west by Bridport and Addison. The surface of the town may be described as rolling, while the soil is varied in character from rich alluvium to clay, and many excellent farms exist. Wheat, barley, oats, buckwheat, corn, and potatoes are grown, and sheep-raising and the dairy are not unimportant industries. The surface of the town presents sufficient variety to give it much natural beauty. A large portion approaches a level, while other parts are rolling and hilly; Snake Mountain, near the center, rises to the most conspicuous eminence, and extends north and south across a considerable portion of the town; the north-west part lies on this mountain. The principal streams are Otter Creek, which bounds the northern and eastern sides, furnishing by its different falls unlimited water power; Lemon Fair River, which flows along near the east side of the mountain and joins Otter Creek, and Beaver Ledge Brook.

Weybridge was chartered by the governor of New Hampshire on the 3d of November, 1761, to Joseph Gilbert and sixty-three associates, with the cus-



tomary reservations, in seventy shares, comprising in the aggregate, according to the charter, 25,000 acres. In the survey of the towns Weybridge lost from the west side a tract about seven miles in length, which was covered by the charters of Addison and Bridport bearing earlier dates; but this loss was partially made up by annexations. October 28, 1791, about 700 acres from the northwest corner of New Haven were annexed, and on October 22, 1804, about 2,000 acres from the northeast corner of Addison, lying east of the summit of Snake Mountain; the town was still further enlarged by the annexation of about 100 acres from the southeast corner of Pantton. In 1857 the line between Weybridge and Addison was surveyed, and established by a commission appointed and authorized by act of Legislature passed in 1856. In November, 1859, about 500 acres of the northwest corner of Weybridge were annexed to Addison, a measure which was opposed by the inhabitants of the former town. These various changes have left Weybridge with an area of about 10,000 acres.

*Settlements.*—Thomas Sanford and Claudius Britell have been frequently given the honor of being the first settlers of Weybridge, and the date of their coming placed in the year 1775; but Colonel Isaac Drake, from whom we have obtained much valuable information, states that Sanford came prior to the year named. He first settled on the place now occupied by Oren K. Britell, and shortly afterward removed to the site of the house on the place now occupied by Edward G. Child, on the north side of the present road. A year or so later Claudius Britell bought the place where Sanford first located, now occupied by Oren K. Britell. Sanford has no descendants in the town. His son Ira was the first child born here. Oren K. Britell is a direct descendant of the pioneer Claudius Britell. Martin E. Sprague, Madison E. Sprague, and Mrs. William Newton are also descendants.

David Stow came in about the same time as Britell, and settled on the north side of Otter Creek, in what was then the town of New Haven; the homestead farm is still occupied by Azro J. Stow. It has always been in the possession of the family.

Justus Sturdevant (now spelled Sturtevant) came to the town about as early as Stow and settled about a mile farther up the creek from Stow's, on the same side, and also in the then town of New Haven. The farm is owned principally by members of the Sturtevant family and occupied by Leonard and Charles Sturtevant. Martin Sturtevant, living in the village, is a descendant of the pioneer. Leonard and Charles have families, and two sons of the latter, Watson C. and Albert, are married and live in the town.

The pioneers came in by way of Otter Creek, and pursued their labors toward clearing some land and making for themselves comfortable homes in peace and fancied security. But an enemy was at hand; and just as they were getting a few of the comforts of home and civilization about them the raid of Tories and Indians, in November, 1778, which has been described in these

pages, was made, and the little movable property of the settlers was carried away or destroyed, their rude dwellings burned, the men taken prisoners, and women and children left destitute. These defenseless creatures took refuge in an out-door cellar belonging to one of the burned houses, where they lived for ten days on a few potatoes left by the enemy, when they were discovered by some American soldiers and taken to Pittsford.

In 1856 a handsome marble monument was erected over the site of this cellar by some of their descendants. The following inscription upon its base tells the whole story: "Weybridge was chartered by New Hampshire in 1761, settled in 1775 by Thomas Sanford, David Stow, Justus Sturdevant, and Claudius Britell. November 8, 1778, a party of British, Tories, and Indians destroyed their house and effects, and carried T. Sanford and son Robert, D. Stow and son Clark, C. Britell and son Claudius, and J. Sturdevant prisoners to Quebec. Their wives and children, after occupying a cellar at this place ten days, were taken to Pittsford by our troops. D. Stow died in prison December 31, 1778. T. Sanford escaped, and the others were discharged in 1782. Erected in 1856 by David, Milo, Jason and Miller Stow, John and Orange Britell, John Sturdevant, Ira Sanford and others."

The captors took Thomas Sanford and his son Robert, Claudius Britell and son of same name, David Stow and his son Clark, and Justus Sturtevant, and carried them to Quebec. Mr. Stow died in prison December 31, 1778. Thomas Sanford succeeded in escaping, and after a long journey through Maine and New Hampshire joined his family. The other prisoners, after undergoing extreme hardships, were discharged in 1782. In the succeeding year these families began to feel a degree of security which impelled them to return to their ruined homes, and they were soon followed by others. Of the new-comers, Ebenezer Wright settled on the east side of Snake Mountain (then in the town of Addison), on the farm now occupied by his grandson, Edwin S. Wright; Ira S., a brother of Edwin, formerly occupied a part of the farm. Samuel Child came about the same time, and settled about three-fourths of a mile south of Ebenezer Wright, on the same street; the farm is now occupied by John A. Child, eldest grandson of Samuel. Edward Child is another grandson of Samuel, and lives in this town. Willis B., son of John A. Child, lives in the town and has a family. In 1793 David Belding<sup>1</sup> came in and located at what is known as Belding's Falls, on Otter Creek, in the east part of the town; the farm is now occupied by Sylvia Drake and Polly A. Shaw, who are granddaughters of Belding and sisters of Colonel Isaac Drake. Besides these, there are in town as descendants of David Belding Mrs. John A. Child, a great-granddaughter; H. Emily Bowditch; Louisa B. Drake, daughter of Rev. Cyrus B. Drake, D. D., brother of Colonel Isaac; Delena D. Willard, daughter of

<sup>1</sup> This name is spelled in various ways, and very often thus — "Belden"; but from the best authority we can obtain, the version here given is correct.

Colonel Drake's eldest sister. Mrs. Willard has four children living, one of whom is Dr. George B. F. Willard, of Vergennes; Mrs. A. D. Everts, of Waltham, is a daughter; and Asaph D. and Lucy H. Willard live with their mother. The mother of Willis B. Child is a great-granddaughter of David Belding. About the time of Belding's arrival here Ebenezer Scott came in and located west of him, on a road that is discontinued. The farm is divided among various persons, and there are no descendants of Scott in the town. Scott's wife was a daughter of David Belding.

Aaron Parmalee settled early on the farm now occupied by J. F. Cotton; no descendants here.

Solomon Bell settled on the road from Weybridge to Middlebury about one and one-half miles from the court-house in the latter place, on the farm now occupied by Walter Wright. William D. Bell, now living in the town, is a grandson of Solomon, and son of Dennis. Mrs Samuel E. Cook and Helen M. Bell, of Middlebury, are granddaughters of Solomon.

Samuel Clark, another of the early settlers, located on the road from the Wright Monument to Middlebury; none of his descendants now in town.

Samuel Jewett settled early on the place now occupied by A. D. Hayward, near the monument, and subsequently built the brick house now there. Of his descendants there are now living in the town Philo Jewett and his son, Silas Jewett and his daughter, Mrs. Jno. A. James. Samuel Jewett's daughter Betsey became the mother of the poet, John G. Saxe. Samuel Jewett was the first town clerk of this town, and died in October, 1830. His was the fifth family in town. He came from Bennington to Rutland and thence to Pittsford with an ox sled. There he built a raft and continued the journey by water. Mr. Jewett held the office of town clerk twenty-six years and represented his town eighteen years, besides holding other offices. His son Philo was also in the Legislature five years, and selectman twelve years.

Daniel James was among the first settlers and located on the farm now occupied by Samuel James and his sons, John A. and Frank, on the south line of the town. Samuel James also has a son named Charles, and three daughters. Curtis, the oldest son of Samuel, lives in Cornwall, and Rev. H. P. James, another son, lives in Corinth, Vt.

Roger Wales settled about 1790 on part of the farm now occupied by Colonel Isaac Drake. He had three sons, Benjamin, Shubael, and Charles; they settled about half a mile west of Colonel Drake. John Wales, now in the town, is a son of Shubael. Ruth, wife of Daniel Wright, is a daughter of John Wales; another daughter (Emma) married Rollin Shaw and is deceased. Benjamin Wales has a grandson, H. O. Wales, living on his grandfather's homestead. B. F. Wales, a Middlebury merchant, is another grandson of Benjamin. Mrs. Sardis Dodge, living in Middlebury, is a daughter of Benjamin.

Asa Dodge settled very early in the town, and later lived on the school lot.



Colonel Sardis Dodge, one of the leading farmers of the town, now owns the school lot and is a son of Asa. L. B. Dodge, of this town, is a grandson, and son of Jedediah R.

Silas Wright came to the town with his father's family in 1797, and settled on a farm north of the Lemon Fair River, now occupied by Edward Child. His descendants now living in Weybridge are Samuel O. Wright, grandson; Loyal L., grandson of Silas Wright, sr. (father of Silas), lives just across the line in Cornwall; George Wright, son of Loyal, lives with Deacon Samuel O. Wright, and has a son and two daughters. Daniel L. Wright is a son of Silas, sr., and has a son named Silas living with him. Philo Elmer, of this town, is son of a daughter of Silas Wright, sr. Silas Wright, jr., became one of the leading men of his time. After graduating from college in 1815 he began teaching, and studying law. He finally settled in Canton, N. Y.; was made surrogate of his county in 1820; was postmaster seven years; became a member of the State Senate in 1823, and four years later was sent to Congress. In 1829 he was made comptroller of the State and was elected to the United States Senate in 1833; this office he held eleven years, and was one of the leading members. In 1844 he was elected governor and nominated for a second term, but failed of election. Several nominations for high offices were declined by him. He died in August, 1847.

Asaph Drake was born May 27, 1775, and came to Weybridge in 1793 from Massachusetts, settling at Belding's Falls, and began work for David Belding, finally taking the daughter of the latter (Louisa) for his wife; she was born May 13, 1770, and their marriage occurred December 15, 1796. They had nine children, six sons and three daughters, as follows: Elijah G., Lauren, Isaac, David B., Mary L. B., Sylvia L., Cyrus B., Polly A., and Solomon. Colonel Isaac Drake, of Weybridge, is the only son now living; the other living children of Asaph Drake are Polly A. and Sylvia L. The descendants of David Belding before mentioned are all descendants of Asaph Drake, through Colonel Isaac Drake's mother.

Colonel Isaac Drake was born March 8, 1802, in Weybridge. He was elected town clerk in 1840 and held the office twelve years, when he resigned. He derives his military title from the office of colonel in the State militia.

Joseph Kellogg settled before 1800 on the hill east of Colonel Drake's, but has no descendants now in town.

Zillai Stickney settled about one and a half miles from Middlebury, on the old turnpike to Vergennes. He had a large family and was a prominent early citizen. He held the office of constable upon the organization of the town in 1789.

Abel Wright, one of the first board of selectmen, lived in the house now occupied by H. B. Hagar; none of his family remains in the town. Joseph Plumb, another of the first selectmen, lived in various localities, and at one time

owned a farm at the mouth of the Lemon Fair; he removed to Bangor, N. Y., early in the century.

Joseph McKee was the first owner of Belding's Falls, and lived there at a very early date. He sold the property to David Belding and left the town afterward. He was the third selectman of 1789.

Asaph Hayward came to Weybridge in 1805 and bought the farm next south of Colonel Isaac Drake's present residence. Mr. Hayward was father of Joseph, who died in this town in 1865. Asaph D., another son of Asaph, born in Bridport in 1823, became a prominent citizen of Weybridge and held numerous offices.

Another early settler of this town who contributed to its growth and prosperity was Dr. Zenas Shaw, who located near the site of the Wright Monument. He died in 1842. His son, Fordyce M., is a farmer of the town and occupies the place formerly owned by Asaph Drake.

Toshaw Cherbino, a native of France, came here early and spent the remainder of his life. His son, Jerome B., still lives here and is a prominent breeder of Merino sheep.

Columbus Bowdish (now written Bowditch) came here from Bennington in 1814, and died here in 1865.

Hiram Hurlburt came here from Woodstock at an early day and was one of the pioneers of 1849 to California, where he died in 1861. His son, Captain Ward B. Hurlburt, is still a resident of Weybridge.

Benjamin Hagar settled and died on the farm now occupied by Henry B. Hagar, his great-grandson.

William Cotton came to the town in 1812, settling in the west part. He died in 1855. J. F. and Horace, residents of the town, were his sons.

*Organization and Records.*—The pioneers of Weybridge were shorn of their rights to some extent, rendering their surroundings and circumstances less fortunate than those of many of their neighbors in the county, through the loss of considerable of their lands, as before explained, which left them only about one hundred and eighty acres to each share; but this fact was not allowed in any way to detract from the energy and industry with which they set about improving their homes. Details of the labors of the pioneers in this town are extremely meager. We find in records of an adjourned meeting of proprietors, held at Sheffield August 23, 1774, the following as the third vote: "That one hundred acres, or thereabouts, be laid out to the right of Dr. Samuel Lee, where one Thomas Sanford now lives." This is the only recorded mention of the first settler, and just when he came here is not known; he was from New Jersey. Claudius Britell lived one year in Bridport before his settlement in Weybridge. When he came here he purchased the lands of Thomas Sanford and occupied them, probably in 1775 or 1776. Sanford moved down the creek and lived north of John Child's present dwelling house; this was his

place of residence at the time he was taken prisoner and carried to Quebec, as narrated on a previous page. After the war he again settled on lands on the west side of the creek, below the mouth of the Lemon Fair River about half a mile.

The proprietors of Weybridge held a meeting on the 2d of February, 1762, and chose John Pell as their clerk. They met again on the 9th of March, in the same year, and appointed town officers. From that time they continued to meet either at Sheffield, or Great Barrington, or Salisbury, for the transaction of their Weybridge business, until 1776. Their next meeting was held in Bennington on the 15th of October, 1783, and adjourned to Pownal January 8, 1784; adjourned thence to Bennington March 6, 1784; adjourned to October 27, 1784, and again to June 1, 1785.

The first proprietors' meeting held in Weybridge was October 2, 1786. Thomas Jewett was chosen moderator; Joseph Cook, clerk; Samuel Clark, collector; Joseph Cook, treasurer; adjourned to meet at the house of Samuel Clark, in Weybridge, January 3, 1787. Another meeting was held at the dwelling house of Samuel Jewett, in Weybridge, September 9, 1788. At this meeting it was "voted one acre as a first division to each proprietor, and one hundred acres to each proprietor as a second division." There was subsequently a third division of about seven acres to each proprietor's right or share, making about one hundred and eight acres in all, to each of the seventy shares. The proprietors had much difficulty in learning how much of their chartered premises was left to them, after the lines on the south and west of the town were established; and there was more trouble to get the town divided into lots and to secure good titles; this latter was finally accomplished, mainly through vendue sales for taxes, executed by Zillai Stickney, the first constable of the town. The first highway in the town was surveyed by Joel Linsley on the 12th and 13th of September, 1784, and extended from the Cornwall line to Otter Creek. The first school-house in the town stood on the hill on the road to Middlebury, about two and a half miles from that village; it was built in 1789-90. Weybridge was organized in 1789, and the following officers elected: Samuel Jewett, town clerk; Zillai Stickney, constable; Abel Wright, Joseph Plumb, and Joseph McKee, selectmen; Aaron Parmalee, justice of the peace. Two years after the organization (1791) the first census of the town showed the population to be 175, which number was increased in 1800 to 502. The pioneers in Weybridge, in common with those of many other towns in the county, gave up the early years of their labor to clearing their farms and cultivating the land as fast as it could be made ready. The valuable timber was cut into lumber to a considerable extent, the sale of which supplied one means of livelihood. Lumber was drawn to distant markets, even as far as Troy, N. Y., previous to the opening of the Champlain Canal in 1823, after which time a nearer market was found for it, as well as for all other surplus products on the



lake shore. An account of the principal events connected with the War of 1812, as far as they related to this vicinity, has been given in an early chapter and in the history of Middlebury; it will, therefore, suffice to state that the inhabitants of this town were not behind their neighbors in volunteering to repel the expected invasion of the British. The abundant water power existing in this town gave early prominence to various manufacturing enterprises on Otter Creek. The earliest of these were, of course, various saw-mills — those prime necessities in the building up of new communities. The first saw-mill in town was built on Belding's Falls in 1791, by Joseph and Eleazer McKee. In 1794 David Belding, Ebenezer Scott, and Asaph Drake built a grist-mill at the same place. A year later a small furnace was established by the same men, or a part of them; but it was not operated for very long. Solomon Bell and his sons built, in 1793 or '94, a saw-mill on the falls about a mile below Middlebury Falls (known as Weybridge Upper Falls or Paper Mill Village). Dennis Bell operated this mill as early as 1800, and after his death it was carried on by William D. Bell, who is still living; the mill was subsequently burned. Guy Woodruff, from Connecticut, came here in 1804 and built a trip-hammer shop for the manufacture of scythes. He also carried on blacksmithing in later years, to near his death in 1856. The old building in which the trip-hammer was located is still standing near the bridge. Early in the century Ira Stewart had an oil-mill at these falls. It was owned later by Timothy Flannagan, in whose hands it was burned at the time of the destruction of the paper-mill. In the same building were a grist-mill for grinding feed, and a candle-wick and cotton-batting factory. Daniel Henshaw built a paper-mill here in early years; this was burned, after being operated a number of years by Nathaniel Gibson. Another mill was erected a little farther up the stream by Jonathan Wheelock, who ran it a number of years, when it suffered the fate of its predecessor. He rebuilt on the same site, and this third mill was destroyed by fire. All of these industries were on the Weybridge side of the creek, which is at the present devoid of manufactures. A large pulp-mill is in operation on the opposite side of the falls, of which a description has been given in the preceding history of Middlebury. The manufacturing interests at the Lower Falls will be noticed a little further on. These industries, with the general success of the farming element in the town, sufficed to give the community an advanced position in early years, which it has not lost in later times, except in the decline of manufactures incident to their centralization in large cities and villages. The farmers of the town have joined in more recent years with their neighbors in this county in the development of the sheep-breeding and wool-growing industry, and now it forms the most prominent feature of the agricultural element. The growth of this industry cannot be traced in detail, nor is it necessary; but among those most conspicuous in it at the present time may be mentioned Drake & Child (Isaac Drake and J. A. Child), L. Silas

Wright, L. J. Wright, A. J. Stow, Samuel James and his son John A. James, and J. B. Cherbino. G. E. Child is a dealer in sheep (not thoroughbred) and owns a ranch in Colorado. All of these gentlemen, and others, have contributed largely to the high reputation gained by Addison county as the foremost Merino sheep-growing district of the country.

*In the War of the Rebellion.*—The town of Weybridge contributed with characteristic patriotism and liberality to the aid of the government, when it was threatened by internal enemies. Money was voted in general accordance with the action of other towns, for the payment of liberal bounties, and the quotas under the various calls for volunteers were promptly filled. The following list shows the enlistments from the town in Vermont organizations, as compiled by the adjutant-general of the State.

Volunteers for three years credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

H. M. Adams, A. Austin, F. Austin, W. E. Bogart, W. T. Cole, C. N. Crane, C. N. Dickinson, E. E. Grinnell, N. C. Hayes, T. M. Hunter, L. D. Huntley, O. L. Hurlburt, W. B. Hurlburt, P. Irish, G. D. Jackman, M. T. Lamson, G. McCue, E. B. Parkhill, G. Sherbevo, F. M. Sherman, D. Steele, F. D. Sturtevant, W. H. Sturtevant, C. Thomas, H. H. Wilder, E. Yerter.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years.—J. Bovia, J. Burns, jr., R. Currin, J. Leno, J. H. Little, E. Martin, A. Mills, E. L. Moody, S. C. Sturtevant.

Volunteers for one year.—G. Butterfly, C. C. Ingalls, S. Johnson.

Volunteers re-enlisted.—H. Ayers, E. E. Grinnell, J. Walker.

Enrolled men who furnished substitute.—J. Bowdish, J. Cherbino.

Not credited by name.—One man.

Volunteers for nine months.—M. L. Boies, A. J. Childs, E. H. Fish, J. Hodges, W. Hodges, J. W. Kinsley, S. P. Merrill, jr., C. C. Nichols, G. B. Robbins, N. P. Sherman, W. C. Sturtevant, H. Tyler, M. L. Warner, B. N. Whitman.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, C. Dodge.

Procured substitute.—J. A. Child, J. S. Cole, H. B. Dodge, L. A. Wright.

#### MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

There is but one village in the town—that located at the lower falls on Otter Creek in the northern part of the town, and known severally by that name and by the name of the town itself. A post-office has been established here since before 1830, the first postmaster having been Orange Britell, who received his appointment through the influence of Silas Wright while the latter was in Congress. Mr. Britell was succeeded by Cyrus L. Sprague, who served several years and was succeeded for a year or two by his son, Madison

Sprague. Loyal Huntington is the present postmaster, but the business of the office is managed by Martin E. Sprague. The locating of a village at this point may be credited to the existence of the excellent water power here. Samuel Meeker settled on the village site before 1797; he was a Quaker, and the first settler here. He and his sons built a dam across the creek, and a saw-mill. Other Quakers located here, and the place became quite generally known as "Quaker Village." Asa Staples settled here, and Mr. Weeks, early in the century. The old dam and mill of Mr. Meeker went to ruin long ago, and were succeeded by others. The saw-mill has been operated by Hayward & Roscoe (A. D. Hayward and E. M. Roscoe) since 1870; they also carry on the creamery located here. Their mill cuts about five hundred thousand feet of lumber annually and has a much greater capacity. L. J. Hall owns the grist-mill. This was built in 1811 by Israel Marsh. Mr. Hall has owned it about fifteen years; it is operated by George Sneden. These gentlemen also carry on a mercantile business. Enoch Sprague, a soldier of the War of 1812, from this town, built the hotel here soon after the close of the war and kept it many years. He was followed about 1840 by Charles Moody, who was in the house several years. Since that, various persons have kept the house. Silas L. Sprague, son of Enoch, was a merchant here for nearly fifty years and one of the prominent citizens. He died in December, 1879. At the time of his death he was a merchant of longer standing than any other in Addison county. He built his store in 1840 and also erected the "old red store" on the hill some sixty years ago. He also ran the grist-mill and saw-mill for many years. Martin E. Sprague, son of Silas, began business as a merchant in 1881.

*Present Officers of the Town* — John A. James, town clerk; Isaac Drake, assistant town clerk; J. A. James, L. S. Wright, Martin Sturtevant, selectmen; Isaac Drake, treasurer; Martin Sturtevant, overseer of the poor; E. H. Fisk, constable; A. D. Hayward, E. W. Miller, L. O. Thompson, listers; E. S. Wright, J. A. Harrington, auditors; A. D. Hayward, trustee of surplus fund; J. F. Cotton, G. L. Harrington, town grand jurors; W. C. Sturtevant, Martin E. Sprague, Henry A. Boies, fence viewers; H. B. Hagar, inspector of leather; Henry A. Boies, inspector of wood, lumber, and shingles; G. L. Harrington, agent for law-suits; W. B. Hurlburt, superintendent of schools. There are six school districts and a school-house in every district.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

*Congregational Church.* — Religious services were held in this town very soon after its organization, and one of the first preachers here was Rev. Joseph Gilbert. Rev. Mr. Johnson preached here and taught a school as early as 1793. He was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Frost, who preached a year. The first Congregational Church was organized on the 20th of June, 1794, with fifteen members. In 1802, by the combined efforts of the society and citizens, the



first church edifice was erected at a cost of about \$2,500. Beginning with February 10, 1806, Rev. Jonathan Hovey was settled over the church until December 9, 1816. Others who have served the church as pastors are Revs. Eli Moody, Harvey Smith, and Jonathan Lee. Rev. Prof. John Hough, Rev. Prof. Wm. C. Fowler, Rev. Prof. Albert Smith, Revs. Benjamin Larabee, L. L. Tilden, Jed. Bushnell, T. A. Merrill, E. H. Lyme, Prof. Boardman, and Samuel W. Cozzens and others have acted as stated supplies. There has been no settled pastor for a number of years, the pulpit being supplied largely by professors in Middlebury College. The first church building was used until 1847-48, when the present structure was erected. The church property has a value of about \$5,000. The deacons are Samuel O. Wright and Samuel James; Sunday-school superintendent, Mrs. H. B. Hagar; membership about eighty.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.* — This society was organized by its first pastor, Rev. Samuel Cockren, with a class of thirty members, in May, 1805. From this grew a prosperous society, and in 1835 a neat church was erected, costing \$3,000. A portion of the time in later years no regular pastor has been supported here. At the present time Rev. Elizabeth Delevan officiates.

*Wesleyan Methodist.* — A church of this denomination was formed here in 1843 with sixty-six members, and in 1847 a chapel was erected. Regular services have been maintained here most of the time since, and Rev. Mr. Wright is at present in charge. The society is small.

Many of the inhabitants of this town, particularly in the southeastern part, have found it convenient to attend the Middlebury churches, which has served to weaken the local organizations.

---

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF WHITING.

WHITING, one of the southern tier of towns of the county, is bounded north by Cornwall; east by Salisbury and Leicester; south by Sudbury, in Rutland county, and west by Shoreham and Orwell. It was chartered by Benning Wentworth, the royal governor of New Hampshire, under King George III, August 6, 1763, to forty-eight grantees.

The usual restrictions and reservations were mentioned in the charter, and the usual court favorites were remembered. The charter also says that the new town contained "by admeasurement 14,424 acres, butted and bounded" as follows: "Beginning at the northwest corner of Leicester and thence extending north 85° west, to the west line of Bridport, to a stake and stones; thence south by the lines of Bridport and Shoreham six miles and one hundred and twenty

rods to a stake and stones ; thence south  $85^{\circ}$  east, by the north side line of Sudbury, to the northeasterly corner, thereof ; and thence north  $4^{\circ}$  west six miles and 120 rods, to the place of beginning."

Owing to the limited knowledge of the territory's geography at that time, and the changes that have been made in town boundary lines since, however, this record would give little accurate information to the modern reader. To the fact that five of the grantees bore the name of Whiting the town owes its title. Most of the grantees were residents of Massachusetts, and, as was the case in many other "New Hampshire Grants," doubtless had little intention of ever actually settling on their land, but merely interested themselves in the enterprise as speculators, and hence the trouble which subsequently sprang up between settlers and proprietors.

The surface of Whiting is quite level and comparatively free from ledges to obstruct cultivation of its soil, which varies considerably in different parts of the town. Otter Creek, forming a large part of the eastern boundary of the town, is the only stream of importance. It receives a small tributary from the south, while the western part of the town is drained by small branches of the Lemon Fair, which unite just over the line in Shoreham. In the southwestern part of the township is found a deep loam, cut occasionally by slate ridges, with a moderately rolling surface. The southeastern point, known as "Green Island," forms valuable meadows. A large part of this tract has a deep muck soil, while the residue is composed of marl interspersed with small tracts of loam. Throughout the central part of the town the soil is of a clayey formation, interspersed with loam and marl. In the eastern portion of this tract, however, there is a wide belt of deep muck lying between the intervals of the creek and the hard land, which is very valuable for the large amount of hay it produces, though much labor has been expended to bring it into its present condition. Owing to a heavy swamp lying east of the thoroughfare, which extends northward from Whiting village, and the stiff clay on the west, the land is unfit for purposes of high cultivation. The northwestern part of the town is more uneven, and is cut by a ridge of limestone extending south from Cornwall. The land is valuable here, its soil being made up of loam, slate, clay, and marl. The northeastern section, extending from the west bank of Otter Creek to just west of the road we have mentioned, is principally owned by F. G. Douglass, member of the State Board of Agriculture, and A. H. Hubbard. This is also valuable land, the soil being made up of muck, loam, and marl, while a large part is intervale.

The original timber in the southwest part of the town was beech, birch, maple, elm, and basswood, interspersed with black and white ash and butternut. In the southwestern part grew beech, maple, hard and soft pine, hemlock, black ash, and cedar. In the northern part of the town the hard land produced beech, maple, basswood, elm, black and white ash, pine, and hemlock ; on the swamp land grew pine, cedar, black ash, tamarack, and balsam. Many of these

varieties have entirely disappeared, while comparatively little of either variety remains.

*Proprietors' Meetings.*—The first meeting of the proprietors of which we have any record was held at Wrentham, Mass., October 6, 1772, nine years after the charter was granted. Daniel Ide was chosen moderator and Benjamin Day clerk. It was then voted that "half of forty-eight rights, in quantity and quality, [be given] to fifteen of the first settlers of said town," on consideration that they get thirty-three other settlers to locate here within a period of five years, and John Wilson was appointed as a committee of one to procure the said fifteen settlers. A committee was also appointed to lay out said township, and not delay the time longer than the month of June next following. From the following certificate it appears that Wilson fulfilled his part of the agreement, viz.:

"These may certify that legal measures have been taken and certain pitches made in the township of Whiting, and confirmed by said proprietors of Whiting, the return made by John Wilson to me the subscriber.

"November 2, 1772.

DANIEL POND, Proprietors' Clerk."

The second proprietors' meeting was held at the house of Jonathan Fassett, of Pittsford, Vt., May 27, 1783, when Elihu Smith was chosen moderator and Samuel Beach clerk. No one was allowed to vote without showing the clerk his deed or power of attorney. They then proceeded to vote that "they cheque out and make a draft of the first division lots," claiming that Wilson had forfeited his right to his title by not furnishing the stipulated number of settlers. At this point the following petition from settlers under the Wilson title was presented to the moderator:

"Whereas, a number of pretenders in the name of proprietors of Whiting have presumed to warn a proprietors' meeting of the town of Whiting to be holden at Jonathan Fassett's, Esqr., in Pittsford, on the last Tuesday of this inst. May, in order to chequer out said town of Whiting for a draft of the first division lotts, contrary to the minds of the first proprietors and settlers under them and the order of justice and equity,

"Now we want to know what business a parcel of pretended land jockeys have to lay out and chequer out a town that has been settled and incorporated these seven years? By what authority or power, or in whose name you presume to do this we know not. The original proprietors we know, but who are you? Be you who or what you will, we advise you to take the counsell of the wisest of men, that is, to let alone contention before it is medled with.

"Now, in the name and behalf of the inhabitants of the town of Whiting, who are legally settled and lawfully possessed of the same, we strictly forbid you and publickly protest against your proceedings.

"Whiting, May 27, A. D. 1783.

"AARON PERSONS,	} Selectmen."
"JOHN SMITH,	
"JOHN WILSON,	



Although jealousies and ill-feeling existed for years between these factions, the matter was practically adjusted on the 16th of October following the date of the meeting.

The next proprietors' meeting was the first held in the town, convening at the house of Gideon Walker, June 8, 1784, Mr. Walker being chosen moderator. It appears from the records of this meeting that the proprietors, having previously settled one vexed question, had to encounter another of no less grave character. Encroachments were being made upon their charter limits on the right hand and on the left. They therefore made provisions for choosing a committee on the 12th of the following month, consisting of Ezra Allen, Samuel Beach, and Gideon Walker, to adjust these conflicting claims, by which Cornwall gained "all that portion of land lying west of the north part of Leicester" (Leicester's claim then extended some distance north of Salisbury village), and north of the present line of Whiting, embracing a belt of land from a half to three-quarters of a mile in width. Leicester and Salisbury also had a portion, so that Whiting was reduced from its original 14,424 acres to about 7,024 acres; but a considerable portion of that lost was swamp-land and then considered worthless. The proprietors, stung with disappointment at losing so much of their territory, resolved to secure to themselves the most valuable of the remaining land, and therefore caused the public lots to be located, so far as possible, in the swamps. Although at the time such a course could not but be regarded in an unenviable light, time has shown that, for the present and future generations, it has resulted more favorably than it otherwise would, for the reason that the land remained unleased until it became quite valuable on account of its timber.

*Settlements.*—For a period of nine years after the grant of its charter nothing was done toward the settlement of Whiting. One of the conditions of the charter deed, however, was that the "grant must be improved and in possession in ten years from date, to a certain extent." Hence was rendered necessary the meeting at Wrentham in 1772, recorded above, and the agreement with John Willson. Willson effected a partial survey of the tract before the close of that year, and before the next August took actual possession, with several other families, among whom was that of Elihu Marshall. The latter located upon what is known as Walker Hill, and tradition has it that his was the first family to locate in the town. His house stood about a hundred rods east of the old Walker tavern stand. Willson located on the bank of Otter Creek, nearly east of the present Calvin Kelsey farm, or on the stage road about one and a half miles northward from the present Whiting meeting-house. The records, or rather traditions, that have been left of these early settlements are meager and uncertain; but there is little doubt but that the full complement of fifteen families was in the town previous to, or soon after, the breaking out of the War of the Revolution. This latter event put a stop to migration, and

those who had made improvements here left their possessions, either to take part in the great conflict or to seek localities more remote and less liable to invasion by the enemy. Immediately after the close of hostilities many of these settlers returned, bringing other families with them.

As we have intimated, much that is stated of the town at that early date is traditional, and hence very liable to error. It is certain, however, that the proprietors' records and other reliable sources show conclusively that twenty men, some of them with families, had begun settlements here as early as the autumn of 1783, viz., John Willson and family, Aaron Persons and family, John Smith and family, Jeremiah Parker, Jehial Hull, Ezra Allen, Ebenezer Wheelock, Jonathan Cormick, Charles Brewster, Joseph Williams, Jeremiah Williams, Captain Benjamin House, Aaron Holbrook, Alfred Hathaway, David Fisher, Preserved Hall, Jonathan Cook, Benjamin Andrus, E. Brown, and a Mr. Adams.

In 1874 the heads of families were as follows: Jeremiah Austin, Richard Day, Samuel Beach, Ebenezer Drury, esq., Gideon Walker, Aaron Beach, Thomas McNeill, and Jehial Smith. To these were added in 1785 John Branch, Ichabod Foster, Joel Foster, Benjamin Foster, Asa Hawes, Amos Palmer, Daniel Washburn, David Graves, John Branch, Shubel Branch, and Abel Branch, a bachelor, and probably a few others. In the three years immediately following, the additions, so far as we are able to learn, were as follows: Jehial Munger, Joseph Needham, Philemon Metcalf, Henry Wiswell, Job Hutchinson, Priest Remilee, Elijah Kirkham, Benjamin Andrus, Benjamin Rowley, David Brown, Esquire Brown, Elisha Barker, Stukely Stone, Elihu Ketcham, Christopher Stone, Josiah Stone, Aaron Mack, Ezra Cashman, John Jordan, and Jonas Hubbard.

According to this data there must have been at least fifty families in the town in 1788, and if we allow the average five to each family the population must have been 250 souls. In the year 1800 this number had increased to 404, while the grand list for 1806 was \$7,668.

The locations selected by a few of these early settlers we have been able to trace as follows: Jeremiah Parker, upon the present Daniel Parker farm, about two miles west of Judge Abel Walker's; Abner Smith, upon the farm now owned and occupied by Judge Walker; Silas Adams, upon the farm owned by Allen Ketcham and occupied by Calvin Ketcham; Benjamin Andrus, upon the Deacon Stillman Brown farm, now owned by James McDonald; Esquire Brown, also upon the James McDonald place; Ezra Allen, in the first house south of Asahel Hubbard's; Ebenezer Wheelock, on the present Solomon Foster place; Samuel Beach, great-uncle of Judge Abel Walker, upon the farm now owned and occupied by Thomas G. Farr; Ebenezer Drury, in the western part of the town; Aaron Beach, on the farm occupied by Calvin Ketcham; Ichabod Foster, in the northern part of the town; Joel Foster, upon the farm now owned

and occupied by Daniel Holmes; Benjamin Foster, in the western part of the town; Asa Hawes, about a mile west of Abel Walker's, upon the farm now owned by George S. Walker; Daniel Washburn, in the southern part of the town, upon the Gustave Webster place; John and Abel Branch, upon the place now occupied by Frank Daniels; Philemon Metcalf, about three-quarters of a mile west of Abel Walker's, upon the farm carried on by Abel and George S. Walker; a Mr. Wiswell, upon the Calvin Ketcham place, and another of the same name where Judge Abel Walker now lives; Job Hutchinson, first house north of Asahal Hubbard's, on the place now owned by Laertes Needham; Priest Remilee, first house west of Job Hutchinson's, now the Justin Goodrich place; Elijah Kirkham, on the old Dr. Mack place (he and his wife and child were drowned in Lake Champlain, their horse breaking through while attempting to cross on the ice); Benjamin Rowley, north of the central part of the town; David Brown, in the southwestern part of the town, upon the farm now occupied by George W. Lavounty; Elisha Barker, in the southern part of the town, upon the farm owned by A. N. Manchester, of Brandon, Vt., and occupied by Henry J. Hitchcock; Elihu Ketcham, in the house now occupied by Thomas Ketcham and owned by Allen Ketcham; Christopher Stone, where Clarissa Smith now lives, in the western part of the town; Jonas Hubbard, where Calvin Hubbard and F. G. Douglass now own.

In the spring of 1783 Gideon and Jesse Walker, father and son, came to Whiting and purchased of Elihu Marshall the improvements he had made on the banks of Otter Creek. Here they planted grain, cut hay, etc., preparatory to removing their families hither, which they did in the spring of 1784, from Rutland, using the ice of Otter Creek as a highway until they reached "Brown's Camp" near Miller's bridge, in Salisbury, which was on the old Military Road leading from Ticonderoga to Charlestown, or Number Four, N. H. Jesse Walker used to relate that for a period of three weeks he and his father subsisted entirely upon potatoes and English turnips, seasoned with a small quantity of salt, and all that time labored arduously in refitting the old Marshall log house for the reception of their family; and that on their return to Rutland they passed through Pittsford, where they procured a loaf of bread made of Indian meal and baked on a board before the fire, which he claimed was the sweetest morsel that ever passed his lips.

Gideon Walker was a native of Rhode Island, born in 1736; he married Rachel Foster in 1765, and, after residing in Rutland for a time, where he built the first grist-mill in the town, came to Whiting, as we have stated; and a part of the old farm is still in the possession of his grandson, Amos E. His six sons, Jesse, Levi, Amos E., James O., Gideon, jr., and Samuel V., all settled on adjoining farms. His daughter Rachel became the wife of Aaron Beach, brother of Samuel Beach, and their child, Norah, was the first born in the township. Gideon, jr., was massacred at the surrender of Fort Niagara, during the War of



1812. James O. built a tavern in 1800, which is still known as the old Walker tavern stand, now owned by George S. Walker. Gideon, sr., served in the Revolution, receiving his commission as ensign from Governor Chittenden in 1781. When the British were going south toward Bennington, after the battle of Hubbardton, they impressed him and his four oxen into service. Before they reached Bennington he escaped, however; but his oxen "made beef for the British." He was chosen moderator of the first proprietors' meeting held in the town, which convened at his house. He took an active interest in public affairs, and died in 1793. His representatives now living in the town are two grandsons, Judge Abel and Amos E., and a great-grandson, George S. Walker. Judge Abel has been county judge two years, represented the town in the Legislature during the years 1839-40 and 1843; was a delegate to the convention to revise the constitution of the State; has been a justice of the peace about forty years, and has held all the offices in the gift of his townsmen. He has also done much law business, and has quite a local reputation as a public speaker. Whitfield Walker, a grandson of Jesse, was an able man, whose death in 1874, in his eightieth year, was greatly lamented. To a manuscript history of the town prepared by him we are greatly indebted for the material in this history of Whiting, while Judge Walker has rendered valuable service in bringing the statements down to the present time.

Major Samuel Beach, who was the first representative of the town in the Legislature, first surveyor, and first delegate to the Constitutional Convention, was born in New Jersey. While still a child his parents removed to Virginia, and finally came to Vermont previous to the Revolution. He was in Castleton with Ethan Allen just before the taking of Ticonderoga, and was sent by Allen to rally the Green Mountain Boys. He started on his mission at daylight, tramping through the wilderness to Rutland, thence to Pittsford, Brandon, Leicester, Salisbury, and Middlebury, and from thence to Cornwall, Whiting, and Shoreham, a distance of sixty-four miles, between the rising and the setting of the sun. The following day, at early dawn, he entered the fort by the side of Allen. His grandson, James E. Parker, has in his possession a pair of silk stockings worn by his grandfather on that memorable day; also the staff he carried on his weary journey, and a silk vest presented him by Washington, which has the general's profile woven in the silk in over thirty different places. He served throughout the war, either as a recruiting officer or in the line, and in his later years received a pension of \$40 per month. He died at the age of about eighty years, leaving no sons; two daughters survived him, one of whom, a maiden lady, occupied the old homestead until her death, a few years since. After the war he received a major's commission in the militia, and was appointed county surveyor. Though having had only common educational advantages, even for that time, he was an extensive reader and was well acquainted with the early and progressive history of his country, and much more

than an ordinary politician; but unfortunately for his prospects of success he adhered for a time to the fortunes of the elder Adams, and thus became unpopular in his town, which was thoroughly Jeffersonian and democratic. The monument marking his grave in the church-yard at Whiting village bears the following legend:

“Major Samuel Beach, died April 10, 1829, aged seventy-seven years. An officer in the War of the Revolution, and one of the few who, under Allen, surprised and took Ticonderoga.”

Captain Joel Foster represented the town in the Legislature from 1797 to 1800, inclusive. The late Whitfield Walker has left the following estimate of his character: “He was a man of commanding talents and extensive reading for those early times. He was gentle and courteous in his bearing, humane and generous in his actions, full of sympathy for the sick and distressed, and always ready to relieve either their wants or sufferings, or both, as opportunity presented or necessity required. He was full of the milk of human kindness, and, like a Howard, was first in ascertaining and first in relieving the wants and sufferings of his fellow-townsmen, as far as his means or ability would permit. What he practiced himself he preached to others, and when his own means did not afford the full measure of relief, he was not slow in pressing others to action. He was in deed and in truth a philanthropist without dishonor and without peccability or meanness.”

Henry Wiswell was the first carpenter in the town. He came from Meadow, Mass., and died here at the age of about seventy-five years, leaving several children.

Dr. Aaron Mack was the first physician in town. He was succeeded by Dr. Flagg, and he by the following: Asher Nichols, Russel Clark, Cyrus Carpenter, Isaac Ives, Franklin Branch, Hiram Seely, Seneca E. Parks, and William P. Wright. The latter, who is still in practice here, was born in Shoreham December 1, 1816, a son of Jonathan and Sally (Powers) Wright. At the age of twelve years he went to live with ex-Senator Dan S. Wright, of Whitehall, a relative, with whom he read medicine and remained until twenty-two years of age. In the mean time he attended a course of lectures at the Vermont Academy of Medicine at Castleton, and in 1838 graduated from the Berkshire Medical College at Pittsfield, Mass. He married Mary J. Fletcher, of Shelburne, May 12, 1841, and removed from Shoreham to Whiting in 1846.

Whiting, although a purely agricultural town and possessing less than half the area of its neighbors, has cause to be proud of the list of prominent men it can show, for it has furnished no inconsiderable contribution to the professions—literature, medicine, politics, divinity, and art. One mayor of the city of New York it has furnished in the person of Aaron Clark, whose father, David, was drowned here in Otter Creek, in 1799, and two comptrollers of the State of New York, A. G. Flagg and Asher Nichols. Hon. Jesse Walker,



"poet, scholar, and man of law," a cousin of Judge Abel Walker, was judge of Erie county, N. Y. The father of Hon. Philetus Sawyer, United States senator from Wisconsin, and one of the wealthiest men in that State, was a blacksmith in Whiting, while other names equally prominent might be cited.

The first frame house erected in the town was built about the year 1788, by Dr. Aaron Mack, half a mile west of the old stage road, on the road leading from the north part of the town to Shoreham. It was antique in style, and doubtless to our modern eyes would appear grotesque, with gambrel roof and attic windows. Still, at that day it was considered quite grand, the height of architectural beauty. Following the example of Dr. Mack, others soon changed their log houses for more commodious structures. Among those who early adopted this innovation of style was Luther Drury, who erected a low frame house, 30 by 40 feet, in the northern part of the town, where he opened a tavern, the first ever kept in the township. Next in train, Deacon Jehiel Munger, a native of Brimfield, Mass., built a two-story house, the first of the kind in Whiting, its size being 30 by 40 feet. This was soon followed by one erected by Joseph Needham, differing from the former only in having a square instead of a gambrel roof. Both of these buildings are now standing, the first on the road leading from the meeting-house to Shoreham, the second on the "governor's right," in the southwestern part of the town. Stukely Stone, from Rhode Island, and I. Parks, from Massachusetts, a son of one of the original proprietors, soon after erected two-story buildings, both of which are now standing. They all show the marks of age, dilapidation, and decay, having been built previous to 1800.

In the petition or protest sent to the proprietors at Pittsford in 1783 it is intimated that the town had been incorporated seven years previous, and the protest is signed by Persons, Smith, and Willson, as selectmen. But no record of a town meeting is to be found previous to that of July 13, 1784, when Samuel Beach was chosen moderator, and John Willson, Eber Murray, and Gideon Walker were appointed as a committee "to lay out all needful roads." On the 24th of the following month another meeting was held, when Samuel Beach was appointed to "lay out settlers' lots," and Ezra Allen, John Willson, and Jehiel Smith "a committee to say how they should be laid," and to attest all bills brought forward. Jehiel Smith was appointed collector of taxes, and Samuel Beach treasurer. It was not until March 8, 1785, however, according to the town records, that a complete complement of town officers were elected, as follows: John Willson, town clerk; Gideon Walker, John Willson, and Ezra Allen, selectmen; Jehiel Smith, constable; Philemon Metcalf, grand juror; Joseph Merrifield, tithingman; and Gideon Walker, Jonathan Conick, Curtis Smith, Ezra Allen, and Benjamin Pond, pathmasters.

At a meeting held on the 20th of December of the same year it was voted that "Samuel Beach attend the convention in Cornwall," and he was also ap-



pointed a justice of the peace. It was also "voted to choose a committee to look out a proper place as near the center of the town as may be for a place to bury the dead, as near as it may be convenient to the place where it will be the place for the meeting-house. Committee, Thomas Tuttle, Ira Haws, Samuel Beach, Jehiel Smith." Their report, choosing a location about a mile south of the present burial-ground, was accepted January 10, 1786.

The first mill erected in the town was a saw-mill, built by Jehiel and Moses Munger in 1803. It stood on a small stream, the power being adequate for its use only about three or four months during the year, and entirely insufficient to meet the wants of the inhabitants. Accordingly another mill was constructed, some fifty rods below the former, in the year 1812, and both were kept in operation during the spring and fall of each year, until 1830, or thereabouts, when both were abandoned on account of the insufficiency of water. In 1825 Andrew M. Baldwin built a mill in the northwestern part of the town, which possessed about the same advantages as the former, and which, like them, was after a time given up as unprofitable.

Whiting village, located near the center of the town, on the Addison branch of the Central Vermont Railroad, contains the only post-office in the town. The village has two churches (Union and Baptist), one store kept by R. D. Needham, who has been here since the spring of 1878, a blacksmith shop, a blacksmith and carriage-shop combined, a school-house, and about sixty inhabitants.

The present town officers are Dr. William P. Wright, clerk; W. W. Needham, Daniel Holmes, and T. J. Ketcham, selectmen; Jay Wooster, constable; R. D. Needham, superintendent of schools; F. G. Wright, A. H. Hubbard, and C. F. Church, listers; C. K. Williams, overseer of the poor; and G. S. Walker, agent.

The inhabitants of the town of Whiting have always deserved the credit due to patriotism, and have performed their part in all the contests in which the country has been engaged. When the great Southern Rebellion broke out and volunteers were called for, the town came promptly forward with men and money to sustain the government. The following list of names shows the enlisted from the town in Vermont organizations, as far as they are known:

Volunteers for three years, credited previous to call for 300,000 volunteers of October 17, 1863:

P. A. Baker, C. W. Baldwin, C. Billings, N. Bissette, F. Hubbard, G. W. Labounty, I. Lafayette, O. Merritt, J. E. Parker, A. Smith, jr., D. Sweeney, A. Sweet, E. Sweet, L. Sweet, J. Thomas.

Credits under call of October 17, 1863, for 300,000 volunteers, and subsequent calls:

Volunteers for three years.—C. Cook, C. O. Foster, C. N. Hart, N. Hart, S. E. Jennings, P. Lafrance, D. W. Norton, W. H. Simonds, J. H. Wideawake.

Volunteers for one year.—E. Ayres, L. G. Barrett, G. H. Clays, S. Sawyer.  
 Volunteer re-enlisted.—D. Sweeney.

Enrolled man who furnished substitute.—A. H. Hubbard.

Volunteers for nine months.—J. B. Casey, G. Counter, S. Foster, V. Kelsey, D. L. Kilbourne, L. J. Needham, P. F. White, H. Williamson.

Furnished under draft.—Paid commutation, W. H. Casey, D. A. Gale, J. H. Needham, H. Simonds.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

During the few years subsequent to the settlement of the town, like all new colonies, there was less attention paid to religious matters than at a later stage of improvement. Still, the pioneers of Whiting sustained well their inherited predilections towards the Christian cause, and, when opportunity afforded, gladly heard the message of peace spoken by itinerant preachers, or at times attended meeting in Orwell, at the old Baptist Church. On the 19th of February, 1799, a Congregational Society having ten members was organized by Rev. Benjamin Worcester, and six days later a Baptist Society with twelve members was formed, a branch of the Orwell church. On the 1st of January, 1800, Rev. David Rathbone received and accepted the call of both churches in union, and was installed as the first settled minister. He was a lame man, who from his birth had not walked without crutches, and when he preached always sat. His reply to the call to settle here, under date of January 1, 1800, was as follows:

*"To the Town of Whiting, Addison County, State of Vermont:*

"Gentlemen.—Having received your polite invitation and call to take charge of you under the character of a gospel minister, I can tell you sincerely, as far as I have the knowledge of my own heart, that I seek not yours, but you, and really wish you happiness and prosperity, therefore, viewing your central situation without a minister, also viewing your present union, and the desire of both denominations to have unworthy me for your minister, and wishing every circumstance according to my ability, I am compelled to accept of your call, and do in this way manifest my willingness to become your minister, wishing you to consider me a man full of imperfections, and one who will constantly need your prayers, councils, reproofs, and support, and shall consider myself yours in the gospel.

DAVID RATHBONE."

On the 23d of the following October by his own request he was dismissed, though he continued to labor with the churches in 1804. In 1828 the Methodists commenced to have circuit preaching, but after a time became too feeble to sustain even this effort. On October 25, 1821, the Universalists organized a church under the pastorate of Rev. James Rabbitt, who ministered to them a quarter of the time for several years, and they now own one-quarter of the Union building. The Congregational Society has quite lost its organization,

while the Baptists have sixty-one members, under the pastoral care of Rev. Joseph Freeman, who has been here about a year. Their first house of worship, and the first erected in town, was built in 1808, and rebuilt in 1841, so that it will now accommodate 200 persons. Its original cost was \$2,500, though its present value, including grounds, is only \$2,000. Three years after the building of this church, in 1811, the Union edifice was commenced, though it was not completed until 1823, costing \$3,000, about its present value, including grounds. It is a comfortable structure, capable of seating 250 persons. Rev. Wilmont Mayhew was settled as its pastor about three years ago, and still occupies that position.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### BIOGRAPHICAL.

**TUPPER, ALMON P.**, was born in Middlebury, Addison county, Vt., April 24, 1825; the third in a family of four children, and the only son of Norman and Mary (Horton) Tupper. Darius Tupper, his grandfather, was born in Connecticut, moved from that State and first settled in the town of Charlotte, Chittenden county, Vt., and in the winter of 1794-95 moved to the town of Middlebury, where he built a tavern at the intersection of the present turnpike-road with the "old road," leading from East Middlebury to Middlebury Village. This tavern was kept by him until his death, in 1828, at the age of seventy-four.

His children were Lyman, Elam Norman, Sally, Sylvia, Laura and Ruth. All but the latter were married and raised families. Norman Tupper, father of A. P., was born in Charlotte October 4, 1794; married Mary, daughter of Darius and Sarah (Harris) Horton. She was born May 29, 1797, in Mount Holly, Rutland county, Vt. He spent his youth at the tavern home of his father. He took naturally to learning and books, and early in life became fitted for teaching, and taught the neighborhood district schools several winters, before and after his marriage. About the time of his marriage his father deeded him, from the south part of the original farm, about seventy acres, upon which a house had already been built, into which he moved and where all of his children were born. This house was located south of Beaver Brook, near the intersection of East Middlebury turnpike with the Salisbury road. This property he sold about the year 1823 and moved to East Middlebury, where he lived till 1863 or 1869, when he went to live with his son, Almon P., in the same village where he remained to the time of the death of his wife, which occurred August 14, 1868. He married for his second wife Adeline Lake. He died in East Middlebury February 22, 1880, aged eighty-six. His widow is still living in Wayne county, N. Y.

Norman Tupper had an inventive turn of mind and was a natural mechanic. He invented machinery for the manufacture of sash, doors and blinds, the first that were used in this or any other country. He was also the inventor and constructor of the first circular saw-mill. He could procure no circular saw of sufficient diameter for his purpose in this country, but succeeded in procuring one from England twenty-eight inches in diameter. In order to enlarge it he conceived the idea of enlarging it by an "inserted tooth," which he constructed and ran successfully. This occurred in the year 1835. Mr. Tupper never took out a patent on any of his inventions, but the invention of the "inserted tooth," above named, figured very largely, years thereafter, in deciding the great patent suit of Spaulding vs. American Saw Company, tried in



San Francisco. Mr. Tupper was a man of great industry, yet was never hurried. He was a Jackson Democrat, and a member of the Middlebury Congregational Church for many years.

The children of Norman and Mary Tupper were Mary, Naomi, Almon P. and Eliza. Mary, born September 29, 1819, married Israel F. Enos September 30, 1840, died May 20, 1858—children, Alonzo and Eliza; Naomi, born June 18, 1823, married Edwin B. Douglas September 19, 1848, a farmer living in Shoreham—children, Norman B., Elizabeth, Charlotte, Laura, Marcia and Frank; Eliza, born January 16, 1827, died February 15, 1848.

Almon P. Tupper received his primary education in the district school of East Middlebury; prepared for entrance to college in the Middlebury Academy, but on account of poor health did not enter. Inheriting from his father a natural aptness for mechanics, he was employed in the jewelry shop of Bliss Marshall, at East Middlebury, and subsequently with Charles R. Turritt, at Middlebury. He afterwards carried on the business by himself at East Middlebury, Rochester, Vt., and at Keesville, N. Y., until the summer of 1847. The occupation proved successful, but too confining for his health. From 1847 to 1852 was engaged in the manufacture of wool-working machinery. During all the time in which he was employed in the jewelry and machine business he had carefully read and studied Kent and Blackstone and other elementary works of law, and he had frequently been called upon to manage cases before the justice of the peace. In the spring of 1853 he began the regular study of the law with Ozias Seymour, of Middlebury, one of the ablest lawyers in that portion of the State. He was admitted as a member of the Addison county bar in the year 1857, and has ever since been in the active practice of his profession. In 1874 he moved from East Middlebury to Middlebury, where he now resides. Mr. Tupper is a man of great strength of will and a tenacity of power quite surprising to those who have perhaps long known him as a sunny and genial gentleman of the most affable manners, and a serenity never ruffled, and who for the first time detect the hand of steel beneath the glove of velvet. He is a keen student of human nature, and in his judgment of character is rarely at fault. As a lawyer, while he has always had to regret the lack of a broad and deep early culture, his practice has been large and lucrative, and his familiarity with case law and precedents very remarkable. Always studious and untiring for a client's interest, shrewd and unwary in conflict, keen to perceive the weak points in his adversary's cause and to conceal the vulnerable places in his own, he has had a large measure of success, and enjoys a well-earned reputation as a trier of cases. As a counselor he is sagacious and trustworthy; as a business man, thorough, careful and efficient; as a citizen, clear, upright and honorable, ever watchful for public progress, deeply interested in all that promotes the common well-being and helps to make the community prosperous, active against social disorders, and solicitous for the public morals.

Mr. Tupper married, November 5, 1848, Mary P., daughter of Luke P. and Mary (Abram) Richardson. Mrs. T. was born in Boston April 6, 1819. An adopted daughter, Helen M., is the wife of the Rev. Charles Markland, of Manchester, N. H., and is pastor of a large Congregational Church in that place.

**K**NAPP, COL. LYMAN E., was born in Somerset, Windham county, Vt., November 5, 1837, and was the fifth in a family of nine children. Cyrus Knapp, his grandfather, was born at Taunton, Mass., December 8, 1769, and when a young man came and settled in Dover, Windham county, Vt. He married Thankful Stearns, who was born in Chesterfield, N. H., February 4, 1770. They had a family of eight children, of whom Hiram Knapp, father of the colonel, was the fifth. He was born in Dover February 7, 1803. He married Elvira, daughter of Jonas, and — (Page) Stearns. The latter was born September 10, 1804, in Marlboro, Vt. Hiram Knapp was a farmer by occupation. He died at Stratton, Vt., September 18, 1859. His wife died in March, 1880.

Lyman E. Knapp, the subject of this sketch, lived until eighteen years of age at Stratton, and worked on his father's farm while attending the district school of the place. He prepared for college by a three years' attendance at Burr Seminary, Manchester, Vt. He entered Mid-



A. P. Tupper





dlebury College in 1858 and was graduated with honors in 1862. The week after his graduation he enlisted as a private, but was soon elected captain of Company I, Sixteenth Regiment Vermont Volunteers, a nine months' regiment; employed the major portion of that time on guard duty in the defense of Washington, but near the close of the period of enlistment engaged in the three days' battle of Gettysburg, and constituting a part of the Second Vermont Brigade, which rendered itself famous in repulsing the rebel charge under General Pickett on Cemetery Hill. He was wounded in this engagement, but remained on the field till the battle was ended, and was with the brigade in its pursuit of the enemy on the following day. Soon after this battle his regiment was mustered out and he was commissioned by the governor of Vermont to raise a company for the Seventeenth Vermont Volunteers. He raised Company F of that regiment in Windham county and went out as its captain. The regiment was assigned to the Ninth Army Corps, General A. E. Burnside commanding, in the Army of the Potomac. He was engaged in its thirteen battles, beginning with the battle of the Wilderness and ending with Lee's surrender, in two of which—viz., Pegram House and at the capture of Petersburg—he was in command of his regiment. He was wounded in the battle of Spottsylvania Court-House and carried insensible from the field, having received a severe scalp wound from a rifle ball, but returned to his regiment the second day after. He was again wounded by a piece of shell at the assault before Petersburg, on the 2d of April, 1865; but recovering from this, and narrowly escaping as one of the five out of thirteen who remained uninjured by the explosion of a rebel bomb, he resumed command of his regiment and was at its head when the enemy's lines were finally broken, for which gallant and meritorious conduct he was breveted by President Lincoln. He was promoted to major of the regiment November 1, 1864, and to the lieutenant-colonelship December 10 of the same year. He was mustered out with his regiment July 14, 1865. Four others from his family the Green Mountain State sent to the defense of her country, one of whom, C. H. Pitman Knapp, died from wounds received in the battle of Lee's Mills, Va. On the first day of October, 1865, he became editor and publisher of the *Middlebury Register*, a position which he filled for thirteen years; but during this period of time he had taken up the study of law and was admitted as a member of the Addison county bar in 1876. In 1878 he drew out from the conduct of the paper, but retained his financial interest in the company until 1884. He was register of probate under Judge Samuel E. Cooke for several years, and was appointed to succeed that gentleman as judge of probate in 1879, since which time by successive elections he has continued to hold that office. He was first assistant clerk of the House of Representatives from 1872 to 1874, was chairman of the Republican County Committee for several years, and for the last sixteen years has served as trial justice of the peace in Middlebury and the county of Addison. He has been a member of the Congregational Churches at Stratton and Middlebury since he was fifteen years of age, and is now chairman of the prudential committee of the Middlebury Congregational Society. He has been for a number of years a member of the school board and treasurer of the Addison County Grammar School. These varied public positions and others which he has been called to fill abundantly attest the high estimation in which he is held by the citizens of his adopted place of residence. Colonel Lyman E. Knapp married Martha A., daughter of Ebenezer and Corcina (Jones) Severance, January 23, 1865, at Washington, D. C.

STEWART, JOHN WOLCOTT, of Middlebury, ex-governor of Vermont, and member of Congress from the First Congressional District of Vermont. Born in Middlebury, Vt., November 24, 1825.

The first ancestor of Governor Stewart's family on the paternal side whose record has been preserved, was Robert Stuart, of Edinburgh, Scotland. Samuel, son of Robert Stuart, emigrated first to Londonderry, Ireland, and secondly from thence with the historical Scotch-Irish colony which crossed the Atlantic and settled in Londonderry, N. H., in the early part of the eighteenth century. Samuel Stuart was the father of five sons and five daughters, of whom John was the eldest. Leaving Londonderry, he finally fixed his residence at Coleraine, Mass.,

and died there. The orthography of patronymics was exceedingly uncertain in that era, as town and family records amply attest. For some unexplained reason the spelling of the family name was altered about the death of Samuel Stuart from Stuart to "Stewart," in which form it has been preserved to the present day.

John Stewart, familiarly known as Captain John, was born in Londonderry, N. H., in 1745. He was a man of marked characteristics, full of martial energy, and took an active part in the French and Revolutionary wars. At the early age of fifteen he first killed an Indian in a notable fight in the forest. Subsequently he became a member of the famous band of courageous frontiersmen, known as Rogers' Rangers. He accompanied the ill-fated expedition of General Montgomery against Quebec, and was in the immediate neighborhood of that gallant officer at the time of his death. After that he happened to be in Bennington paying his addresses to the lady who afterwards became his wife, at the epoch of the battle in that place, and led a company of patriot soldiers in that decisive conflict. In 1777 he married Huldah Hubbell, by whom he became the father of five children.

Ira Stewart, the second son of Captain John, was born July 15, 1779. He settled first in New Haven, Vt., and in 1810 removed to Middlebury, Vt., of which in following years he was one of the leading citizens. He entered immediately into the general mercantile business in association with his brother Noble. The latter died in 1814, and Ira conducted the business thenceforward on individual account until his death in 1855. He served his fellow-citizens in both branches of the Legislature; was a member of Middlebury College corporation, and was actively interested in everything pertaining to the welfare of the village. On the 29th of October, 1814, he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Wolcott Hubbell, of Lanesborough, Mass. Three children were born to them; one of these, a daughter, died in infancy; the others, who were sons, named Dugald and John Wolcott, survived. John W., son of Ira and Elizabeth (Stewart) Stewart, prepared for matriculation in the Middlebury Academy, entered Middlebury College, and graduated with honor from that institution in 1846. Adopting the legal profession, he began to qualify himself for practice by reading law in the office of Hon. Horatio Seymour in Vermont, and remained therein until January, 1850, when he was admitted to the bar of Addison County. Commencing practice at Middlebury he conducted it alone until 1854, when he formed a co-partnership with ex-United States Senator Phelps, and maintained the connection until the death of the latter, in 1855. His association with Senator Phelps proved to be very valuable in many respects.

Early in his professional career Mr. Stewart identified himself with the political affairs of his native State. Honors have been showered upon him thick and fast by his fellow-citizens, who in this way practically acknowledged his many sterling intellectual and moral qualifications, and particularly his patriotic public spirit. In the years 1852, '53, and '54 he held the office of State's attorney for Addison county. In 1856 he was elected to the Lower House of the Vermont Legislature as the representative of Middlebury, and served therein as chairman of the committee on railroads. The matters affecting the consolidation of Vermont Central Railroad interests came before his committee, and attracted much and close public attention in view of the importance of the questions involved. His services proved to be so acceptable to his constituents that he was again elected in the following year, and was also appointed to his former position on the railroad committee. During the year 1855 the State house at Montpelier was destroyed by fire and a strong movement was set on foot to make Burlington the capital of the State. This movement Mr. Stewart resisted. Although one of the members from the "west side" of Vermont, he was influentially active in the legislative debates on the question of removal, and favored the retention of Montpelier as the capital. His logic was weighty and powerful and largely instrumental in carrying the point in favor of the old location.

In 1861 Mr. Stewart was returned to the State Senate from Addison county, and served on the judiciary committee, of which United States Senator Edmunds was chairman. Elected to the Senate of 1862, Mr. Stewart again served on the judiciary committee, and as chairman of the committee on rules. In 1865 he was returned to the Lower House from Middlebury, and



served in the committees on joint rules and judiciary. In 1865, '66, and '67 he was a member of the House, and at each session was elected presiding officer of the body. As incumbent of the speaker's chair his rulings were received with great favor. The reputation for ability, faithfulness and impartiality then established, was such that on his election to the House, in 1876, he received the singular compliment of unanimous election to the old post—the speakership.

One of the changes in the organic law of the State effected by the Constitutional Convention of 1870 was that by which the sessions of the Legislature were made biennial, instead of annual, as before. Mr. Stewart was the first governor of Vermont elected under the new order of things, and filled the chief magistracy with great honor and acceptability from 1870 to 1872. His inaugural address was brief, business-like and statesmanly. Delivered nine years before the resumption of specie payments, it contained the following just and sagacious recommendation: "It is held by a recent decision of the Supreme Court of the United States that the provisions of the legal tender act are not retroactive, and that debts contracted prior to its passage are payable in coin. . . . I respectfully recommend to prompt recognition of the supreme judicial authority of the country, by an enactment authorizing our treasurer to pay in coin that portion of our debt falling within the decision referred to."

This decision was promptly acted upon by Vermont, to her great honor. Governor Stewart's recommendations in respect to public education, and also in reference to the jails of the State, exhibited keen foresight, and were adopted by the Legislature. Indeed, his whole career as governor was one of honor to himself and credit to the State.

Governor Stewart has not devoted his whole time to his profession. He was chosen a director of the Middlebury Bank in 1858, and for several years prior to 1881 served as president with great acceptance, and gave much evidence of his entire fitness for the position. In 1881 his other numerous engagements forced him to decline further re-election.

The re-distribution of seats in Congress, according to the population of each State, following the census of 1880, occasioned a loss to Vermont of one member. Governor Stewart was elected by the Republicans of the new First Congressional District to the Forty-eighth Congress, receiving 15,638 votes, against 6,009 for his opponent. His lengthened legislative service in both branches of the Vermont Legislature, his excellent gubernatorial administration, and his intimate knowledge of the needs of the State, justify the expectation that in his present wider sphere of personal influence and usefulness Governor Stewart will beneficently and ably represent the dignity and interest of his constituency and the State at large.

It has been written of Governor Stewart that "he is a typical Vermonter of the best quality. Like most noble and excellent men, he is most highly appreciated where he is best known. Middlebury certainly knows of no official honor that she would not bestow, nor of any official duty that she would not entrust, to her 'favorite son.' His position in the foremost rank of citizens and professional men is unchallenged. The State is honored by the nurture and services of such sons as he."

John Wolcott Stewart was married on the 21st of November, 1860, to Emma, daughter of Philip Battell, of Middlebury; she was born September 5, 1837. They have had five children, as follows: Emma Battell, born March 20, 1863, now living at home with her parents; Philip Battell Stewart, now in his senior year at Yale College; Robert Forsyth and Anna Jessica, born September 17, 1871—the former died in January, 1881; John Wolcott, born December 5, 1872—died in infancy.

**L**ANE, JUDGE HENRY. James Lane, grandfather of Henry, born in 1769, came from Mansfield, Conn., and settled in Cornwall, Vt., in the year 1800 on the farm now owned and occupied by the judge. He died July 3, 1801. He left three sons—Job, James and William. James Lane pursued his professional studies with Doctor Ford, of Cornwall, and practiced his profession many years in Ohio. He died there, leaving a family of three children.

William Lane was an enterprising and successful farmer, a public-spirited and useful citizen; but in the midst of his activity he lost his life in consequence of having his arm caught in a



threshing machine. He died at the age of forty-eight, September 26, 1844. He left three children — William, Charles D. and Gilbert Cook. Job Lane remained on the farm of his father. He married Sarah, daughter of Bebee and Elizabeth (Eells) Turrill, in 1812. She was born in Shoreham, Vt., April 3, 1792. Job Lane was a good farmer, was a firm supporter of secular and religious order, and a valuable citizen. He died at the age of seventy-two, November 19, 1850. His wife died August 15, 1854. Job and Sarah Lane had eight children, viz: James T., William H., Elizabeth, Joel, Henry, Rollin, Sarah and Mariette. James T. was born December 25, 1812, married Lucinda Landon Eells, widow of John Eels, December 3, 1840. She was born October 10, 1812. They had four children — Truman J., Mariette, Joel T. and Gilbert H. William H. was born September 6, 1816; married September 8, 1841, Caroline, daughter of Major Orin and Maria (Alvord) Field. The latter was born September 3, 1822, in Cornwall. They have two children living — William Henry and Estelle Maria. Elizabeth, born September 20, 1817; married, April 11, 1839, P. W. Collins. The latter was born September 27, 1810. Mrs. Collins died December 18, 1860. Their children were Joel P. and Sarah E. Joel P. died October 26, 1850. Sarah E. is the wife of C. J. Day, a merchant of Albion, N. Y. Joel Lane was born in —; married Lucretia B. Ripley. He died June 28, 1847. His wife died September 20, 1848. They had one child, Lucretia, who died at the age of twenty. Rollin Lane was born May 3, 1828; married Lucia Brainard March 20, 1861; three children — Charles R., Frank B. (drowned in Otter Creek September, 1884, at the age of nineteen), and Hattie S. Rollin Lane is a farmer, owning and living on the Notham Eells farm in Cornwall. Sarah Lane was born in 1829 and died September 13, 1847. Mariette Lane was born June 22, 1832; is the wife of Joel Rice, a lawyer of New York city. Mrs. Rice is an artist of acknowledged ability. Mr. and Mrs. Rice have three children — Charles, Etta May and Edward.

Judge Henry Lane was born in Cornwall February 14, 1824; has always lived on the place of his birth, coming into possession of the Lane homestead upon the death of his father. His education was received in the district school of Cornwall, with several terms of attendance at the Newton Academy in Shoreham. He taught the district school of his own neighborhood and Shoreham two winters. He married, February 7, 1849, Mary Antoinette, daughter of Captain Alanson and Mary (Parker) Peck. Mrs. Lane was born in Cornwall September 12, 1828. Her grandfather, Jacob Peck, with his wife, Elizabeth (Gibbs), moved from Farmington, Conn., in 1785, and settled on the farm, a portion of which is now owned and occupied by his son Alanson, in the south part of Cornwall. They had eleven children — five sons and six daughters, of whom Alanson Peck was the ninth child. He was born in Cornwall February 2, 1800. He married, February, 1822; Mary Parker. Their children were James Monroe, Charles C., Orlin A., Mary Antoinette, Martin M. and Henry T. All are married and have raised families.

Job Lane, father of the judge, was one of the early farmers of Addison county, who took especial pride in the breeding of sheep, and left a good flock to his son. The judge laid the foundation of his present flock of pure blooded Spanish Merino sheep in 1858, and his flock, No. 114 of the *Vermont Flock Register*, is one of the best of the numerous flocks of sheep which has made Addison county famous in this branch of industry. While sheep-breeding has been the leading business to which he has devoted his farm, Judge Lane has given especial attention to the raising of fruits, vegetable and garden seeds. He developed "Lane's imperial sugar beet," the seed for which has been in great demand for many years in the United States and other countries. While the judge has been eminently practical and successful as a farmer, he has always been a great reader of agricultural works, and has one of the most extensive agricultural and general private libraries to be found in the State.

From early life Judge Lane has taken an active interest in the political affairs of his town, county and State. He has held many of the town offices, and has been called upon probably oftener than any other man to preside over town meetings. Six years, including the period of the War of the Rebellion, he was selectman of the town of Cornwall. When the general gov-

ernment issued its order making the selectmen of towns legal enlisting officers, the town of Cornwall gave its selectmen discretionary power as to time of procuring enlistments, the number and the amount of bounties to be paid. After being thus authorized Mr. Lane enlisted thirty-five soldiers, and had credited to the town, previous to each and every call for volunteers to the general government, sufficient men to fill the quota and thus avoid a draft. In 1864 he was elected a member of the Legislature of the State, and was re-elected in 1865-66. In 1865 he was elected by the General Assembly one of the directors of the State prison, and in 1866-67 was re-elected to the same office. In 1869 was elected a member of the Thirteenth Council of Censors. The First Council of Censors was chosen by ballot, by the freemen of the State, on the last Wednesday of March, in the year 1785, and every seven years thereafter thirteen persons were chosen in the same manner and were to meet together the first Wednesday in June next ensuing their election. Their duties were to inquire whether the constitution had been preserved inviolate in every part, and whether the legislative and executive branches of government had performed their duties as guardians of the people, or assumed to themselves greater powers than they were entitled to by the constitution. They were also to inquire whether the public taxes had been justly laid and collected, with what manner the public money had been disposed of, and whether the laws had been duly executed in all parts of the commonwealth; and for these purposes they had power to order impeachments. The Thirteenth Council of Censors recommended that the constitution of the State be so amended as to abolish Council of Censors, and provided thereafter that the constitution might be amended by the General Assembly in the year 1880 and every ten years thereafter, each proposal of amendment recommended by the General Assembly, before becoming a part of the constitution, to be referred to a direct vote of the freemen of the State. The convention ordered by the Thirteenth Council of Censors, which convened on the second Wednesday of June, 1870, adopted the amendment to the constitution abolishing the Council of Censors and adopted the new mode of amending the constitution. In 1880 he was appointed by the governor and confirmed by the Senate as a member of the Board of Agriculture, and has been re-appointed twice, having served six years. In 1884 he was elected judge of the Addison County Court.

Judge Lane was president of the Addison County Agricultural Society for two years, and has always taken an active part in all efforts to advance the farming interests of the State. He has been often called upon to deliver addresses at different agricultural meetings in Vermont and other States. He has been a member of the Cornwall Congregational Church since 1837, and was for nine years superintendent of its Sabbath-school, and has been one of the largest contributors to its support. Mrs. Lane has been a member of the same church since 1851. Faithful and conscientious in the discharge of every public trust, honorable in all business transactions, in his social life kindly, genial and hospitable, Judge Lane deservedly commands the respect and esteem of the entire community in which he has passed his whole life.

Judge and Mrs. Lane have had three sons—Charles H., Francis P. and Arthur T. Charles H. was born January 14, 1853; married, December 13, 1876, Sarah, daughter of Horatio and Sarah (Dana) Sanford. Mrs. Lane was born in Cornwall March 29, 1857. They have three children—Estelle D., born March 3, 1878; Jesse A., born July 21, 1880; Sanford H., born September 10, 1882. Charles H. lives near the homestead and assists his father in carrying on the farm. Francis P. died December 25, 1860. Arthur T. was born June 30, 1863; a tobacco broker, living in Chicago.

---

**D**ANA, HON. EDWARD S. It is believed that every person by the name of Dana in the United States entitled to that name by birth, traces descent from Richard Dana, who came to Cambridge, Mass., from England in the year 1640. Tradition states that Richard's father emigrated from France to England in 1629, on account of religious persecution. We have it on good authority that the name in France was Dunois, and belonged to a noble family. Judge Bell states that in the southern part of New Hampshire there are families bearing the name who do so by authority of an act of the Legislature, changing their former



name to Dana. Edward Summers, sixth generation from Richard, was the son of Austin and Susan (Gale) Dana. Austin was born at Amherst, Mass., May 31, 1795. While yet a child he came with his parents, Eleazer and Sarah (Cutter) Dana, to Weybridge, Vt., which was the home of Eleazer until his wife's death, which occurred about 1822. He then resided in Bridport, Vt., with his son Austin for eight years. They then removed to Cornwall on to the General Summers Gale farm, where Eleazer died November 10, 1838, and Austin July 23, 1870. Edward Summers Dana was born on April 27, 1834. He had two sisters: Sarah A. and Eliza M., the former older and the latter younger than himself, who both reside in Cornwall, Vt. At an early age he showed a great fondness for books and study. He received an academic education. His first course was at Newton Academy, Shoreham, Vt.; at the age of thirteen he was two terms at Williston, and three terms was under the instruction of uncle Jacob Spaulding at Bakersfield. He taught school there the winter before he was sixteen, and in Bridport the following winter. Here he took a severe cold which resulted in pneumonia, which obliged him to abandon the idea of a collegiate course, for which he was preparing. This was the disappointment of his life. He remained on the farm with his father until 1861, with the exception of one term at Fort Edward Institute. He was a page in the House of Representatives in 1853; Colonel C. H. Joyce, afterward member of Congress, was page at the same time. He was assistant clerk of the House in 1855, '60 and '61. In the spring of 1861 he went to Washington as a clerk in the Pension Office. He was examiner of pensions for some years, and in 1866 was appointed assistant clerk of the United States House of Representatives, where he remained until 1871. The death of his father called him home, where, with the exception of the following winter which he spent in Washington, he remained on the farm until 1877. He then removed to New Haven and purchased the home of his wife's parents. He married Mary Howe, daughter of deacon Calvin and Mary (Henry) Squier, on September 11, 1861. They had two sons: Charles Summers, born September 13, 1862, and who now resides on the farm; and Marvin Hill, born March 2, 1867, and who is now a senior in Middlebury College. While in Washington Mr. Dana devoted much of his time and labor to improving the condition of soldiers, securing comforts for the sick and wounded, obtaining passes for friends to visit them, etc., and performing a large amount of work for acquaintances in Vermont and elsewhere. At the second inauguration of President Lincoln, Mr. Dana was chosen one of the two marshals from Vermont to act as escort on the line of march. He was a member of the Vermont Legislature in 1874, and State senator in 1880, serving on the Committee on Railroads, State Prisons, and proposed Amendments to the Constitution. When a member of the House he was chairman of the General Committee, and worked faithfully to secure the removal of the Reform School to Vergennes, and was the originator of and introduced the bill to provide a department for girls in that institution. Mr. Dana was a man of excellent clerical ability, and from his large experience in parliamentary affairs and natural adaptation, a superior presiding officer in public meetings. From boyhood he had been prominent in the political affairs of the State. He was one of the four delegates from this county to the first Republican State Convention held in Vermont. He was chairman of the Republican District Committee four years; president of the Republican County Convention in 1878; was a delegate in many State, District, and County Conventions. He was chairman of the Committee on Resolutions in the State Convention in 1876. The last convention which he attended as a delegate was the District Convention at Burlington in 1882. Better if Vermont had more men of equal intelligence and probity, who would serve her with the same public spirit and unselfishness. Any scheme for the advancement of education in the town or State received his careful consideration, and, if deemed worthy, his hearty support. Broad and liberal in his views, he strove for that which he believed to be for the public good, and once committed to a line of action, its accomplishment became with him a duty. Conscientious and particular in the smallest matters, no work was entrusted to him that did not receive his careful attention. Sympathetic and generous, his charities and advice have benefited many, and his friends were always sure of his assistance in their behalf. Literary in his tastes, his well-stocked library was to him a com-



panion; well-read in all the important literature of the day, his knowledge of men and events, his rare social qualities and fine conversational powers, together with his ability and experience, made him the center of every circle in which he was thrown. He took a deep interest in local matters, both educational and town. He was for four years selectman in Cornwall, Vt., and in New Haven was auditor, town clerk, and president of the Board of Trustees of Beeman Academy, at the time of his death. Mr. Dana was a leading member of the Masonic Fraternity; he was initiated October 6, 1856; he has been honored with the highest offices in the gift of Lodge, Chapter, and Commandery; he was a member of the Grand Lodge of the United States, and chairman on the Committee of Foreign Correspondence for several years.

In September, 1883, Mr. Dana received a fall which either occasioned or developed internal trouble, which reduced him to extreme feebleness for ten months. During the seasons following he was much improved in outward appearance and bodily vigor; was occupied with various literary works, as had been his custom for many years, formerly writing poetry as well as prose. His writings for the press, while in Washington, were instructive and historical. His strength failed alarmingly during the winter of 1885-86, but he courageously hoped that there might be yet many days of life for him; yet he was not deceived, but was ready to meet the messenger who had so often waited, seemingly determined that he should depart with him. That he so calmly waited his coming, is proof that his trust was in God and was well-founded. He was able to use his pen until the morning of February 22; while so doing, his right side was suddenly paralyzed, and although unable to speak, he retained his consciousness until the evening of the 24th, when he suddenly passed away. At all times during his extreme suffering his mind was clear and comprehensive on all subjects; his patience tireless, his sunshine cheering, and his hopefulness contagious.

**H**AZARD, RUFUS. The origin of names is various; many are taken from trades or professions; many are mere nicknames. Probably the best are from places where families resided, and where they possessed property. It seems that the Hassards, or Hazards, took theirs from the places in which they first settled in England. The manor of Haroldsore, in the parish of Ingleborne, in the county of Devon, is in old deeds called the manor of Hardiswardshore, otherwise Hardwardshore, otherwise Hasworth, otherwise Hazard, in Lyons, Magna, Britannia, Devonshire. The family of Hassard, Hazard, or Hassart, is of Norman extraction, and is of considerable antiquity. At the time of the Conquest they were living on the borders of Switzerland, and distinguished by the ancient but long extinct title of the Duke De Charante. Two bearing this title visited the Holy Land as crusaders. The family emigrated to England in the twelfth century, and thence branched out in Wales and Ireland. In the latter country they took an active part in the sieges of Enniskillen and Londonderry. From the Hazards of Ireland were derived the Rhode Island stock of Hazards, from which is descended the subject of this sketch. The first of the name to settle in Rhode Island was Thomas Hassard, or Hazard, who came directly from England or Wales about the year 1639, settled near Acquadneck, and was one of the committee of three to lay out the town of Newport. His descendants became in time extensive land owners in the State.

Robert Hazard, the grandfather of Rufus, of whom we are writing, was one of the three brothers, the other two being Thomas, who went to New York city, where he now has prominent descendants, and Rowland, who died in Poughkeepsie, after accumulating a handsome property there, who were born in Rhode Island and went away to seek their fortunes. He came to Ferrisburgh, Vt., about the year 1800, and soon after purchased the mill property at North Ferrisburgh, Vt., and but for an unfortunate turn of affairs, for which he was in no way responsible, he would undoubtedly have achieved more than a competence. He died at North Ferrisburgh about 1836, aged more than eighty years. He was remarkable for his good sense, thorough honesty, and an unfortunate faith in the honesty of all others. He was well read, and especially excellent in the abundance of his historical information. His wife, Sarah Fish, who came with him from Rhode Island, survived him a year or two. She had the name of being

one of the best housekeepers in the neighborhood. The family have, from time immemorial, connected themselves with the Society of Friends, and the descendants have not in this regard departed from the traditions of their ancestors.

Thomas Hazard, father of Rufus, was the eldest of nine children, and was born at South Kingston, R. I., about 1780. In 1804, or 1805, he married Lydia, a daughter of Wing Rogers, of Ferrisburgh, Vt., by whom he had a family of five children. Lydia Hazard died in the fall of 1836. Her husband died in November, 1840. Their children were born as follows: Robert, on the 5th of January, 1806; Rufus, June 15, 1808; Seneca, July 6, 1810; Mary, June 23, 1815; and Dennis, May, 17, 1819.

Rufus, Seneca, and Dennis are the only ones of the children who are now living; the first two in Ferrisburgh, Vt., and the last in Charlotte, Vt.

Rufus Hazard was given such an education as he could obtain from the district school of his native town, and advanced farther in most of his studies than the average pupil, by reason of his studious habits and keen mathematical turn of mind. He remained under his father's roof until he was about twenty-two years of age. His father, not being a good manager, had permitted a heavy mortgage to settle upon the homestead, which the three sons, Robert, Rufus, and Seneca, deemed it important to remove. They accordingly, in 1835, seven years after its foreclosure, and after effecting laborious but profitable improvements in stocking and managing the property, succeeded in redeeming it from the mortgage, though the first year after they undertook it they were obliged to borrow money to pay the interest which had accumulated on the loan. In 1840 Rufus Hazard erected a good, substantial house and buildings on the place, and subjected the farm to other improvements, and remained there until 1867, in the spring of which year, owing to his wife's failing health, he sold the entire property to Isaac Mosher and Benjamin F. Field, and removed to the house in which he now resides, and which was originally built by Robert B. Hazard, his uncle. Since coming to this part of the town, and for some time before, the principal business of his life has been the settlement of estates of descendants. Among the estates which he has thus settled were the mill property of George Hagan, about 1860; the estate of Joel Batty; and the estates of David Hazard, Thurston Chase, and Joseph Rogers.

In politics Mr. Hazard was originally a Whig, and left that party only upon its dissolution and the organization of the Republican party, of which he is now a member. He has held a number of the town offices, but has preferred the life of a quiet citizen to the more ambitious and stirring career of an habitual office-seeker. So far back as 1847 and 1848 he was one of the selectmen of the town.

As has been stated, the Hazards have been active members of the Society of Friends from an immemorial past, and in former years Rufus Hazard was one of the main pillars of the society in Ferrisburgh, Vt., relinquishing his active connection at last with it only upon the urgent demands for rest made by his failing health.

He has been married twice; first, on the 12th of June, 1835, to Sarah Allen, of Greenfield, Saratoga county, N. Y., whose religious preferences accorded perfectly with her husband's. She died on the 6th of May, 1868. Mr. Hazard was married again on the 17th of May, 1869, to Ruth, a daughter of Dr. William Carey, an eminent physician of Saratoga county, and a minister in the Society of Friends. She was brought up in the same quarterly meeting as his first wife. Mr. Hazard has no children of his own, but he adopted and cared for a niece of his first wife, now Esther, wife of Thomas R. Noonan, of Addison, Vt. She left his house for that of her husband on the 14th of February, 1860.

---

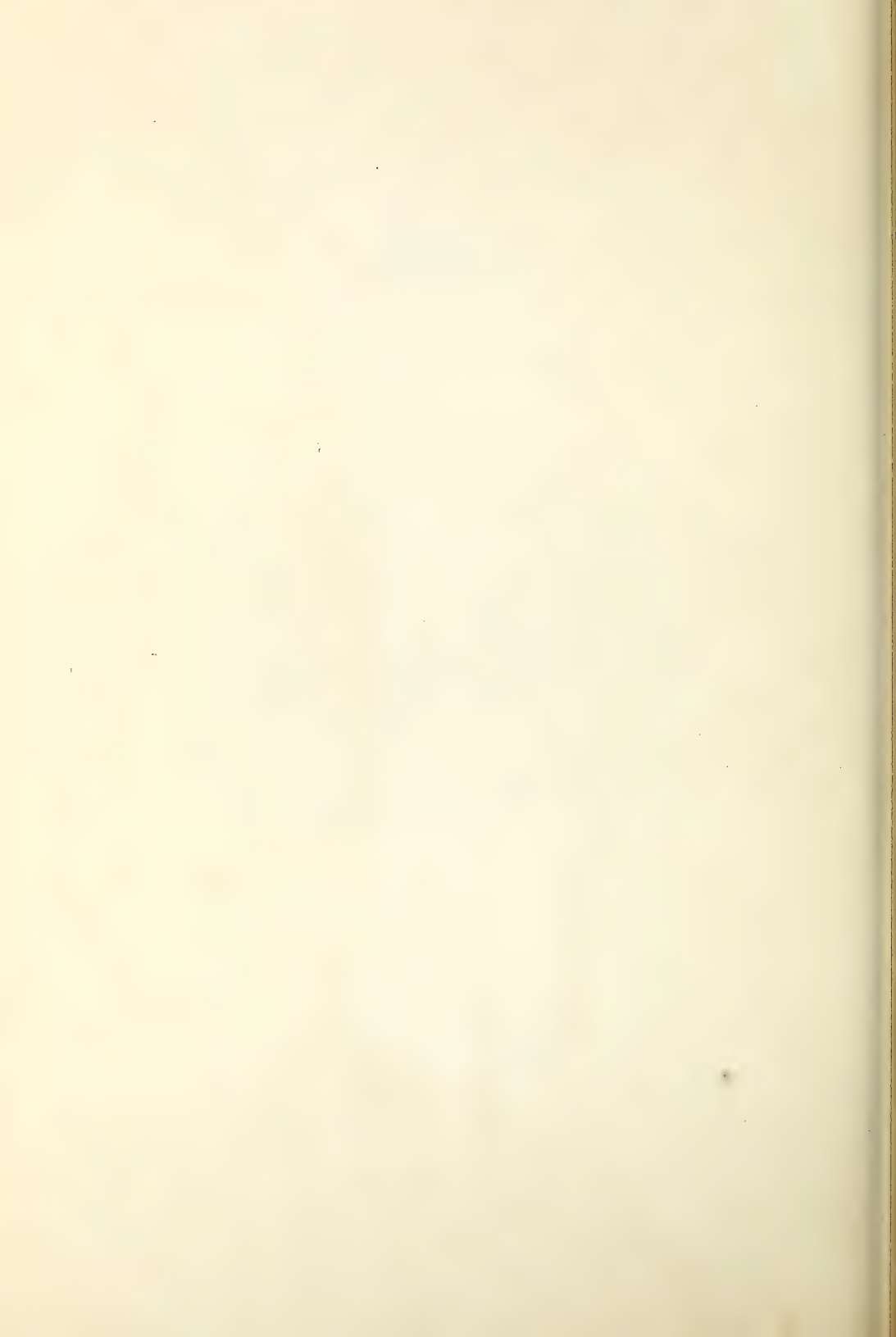
STEVENS, HERRICK. The subject of this sketch was born in Westport, N. Y., on the 18th day of October, 1820, and in his infancy was brought to Vergennes by his father, Thomas Stevens, who, during the eight or ten years previous to his death, was proprietor of the hotel now known as the Grand Union Hotel, but then called the American House. He died on the 6th day of July, 1835, aged forty-six years. During his boyhood Herrick Stevens at-





*H. Stevens*





tended to the various duties incidental to that period of a young man's life. At the age of twenty years he entered the employment of his elder brothers, C. C. T. and C. O. Stevens, who were the proprietors of the Stevens House at Vergennes, from 1840 to 1853 without intermission. In 1853 he formed the partnership with J. P. Willard, and went to Chicago as the senior member of the firm of Stevens & Willard, proprietors of the Matteson House in that city. There he remained about five and one-half years, when he closed out his affairs in Chicago and returned to Vergennes, Vt. It is impossible for a man with great force of character to eat the bread of idleness contentedly, and Mr. Stevens immediately devoted his energies to the improvement of the city of his adoption. In 1868 he procured an interest in the Water Power Company, and has since retained the ownership — building and improving the manufacturing property.

Previous to the disintegration of the old Whig party, Mr. Stevens was an active member thereof, and upon the formation of the Republican party he united with it, and has always been an uncompromising advocate of its principles down to the present time. His religious preference is Congregational, to the church of which denomination he and his family are regular attendants and contributors.

On the 15th day of August, 1855, Herrick Stevens married Electa J., a daughter of Hosea Willard, of Vergennes, Vt. They have four children: Mary E., wife of C. L. Hammond, of Chicago; Helen D., Jennie B., and Herrika M. Stevens — the last three of whom are now living with their parents.

**WICKER, CYRUS WASHBURN**, son of Lemuel and Sally (Haskell) Wicker, was born in Hardwick, Mass., on the 12th day of August, 1814, and was brought by his parents to Orwell, Vt., when he was two years of age. His grandfather, William Wicker, came with them and with them settled on the shore of Lake Champlain, just south of Mount Independence, farming in early life, until partially disabled by an injury to his hip, after which he pursued the calling of a shoemaker. His extraction was a mixture of English and Scotch. He died April, 1813, aged eighty-four years — having survived his wife but a short time. It is probable that he was a native of Hardwick. He was the father of six sons and four daughters. Lemuel Wicker was born in Hardwick in 1783, and was therefore thirty-three years of age when he accompanied his father to Orwell, Vt. He was a farmer and blacksmith. The mother of the subject of this sketch was the second wife of Lemuel Wicker, and was the daughter of George Haskell, a farmer of Hardwick, who died on the 25th of May, 1837, aged seventy-six years, just two months and eight days after the death of his wife, Comfort, who was about the same age as he. Lemuel Wicker, the fourth child of six boys and four girls, died in Orwell, Vt., on the 20th day of July, 1825, leaving his wife, who followed him on the 22d day of July, 1831, aged forty-one.

Cyrus W. Wicker was the eldest of the five children of Lemuel Wicker. He had three sisters—Mary, Abigail, and Eliza, of whom the last named was the widow of the late Colonel Clark Callender, of Shoreham, Vt. He also has one brother, Charles, who is now living in New Haven, Vt. He also has one half-brother, who was the son of his mother by her second husband, George H. Rowley, who is now a resident of Essex county, N. Y.

The early life of Mr. Wicker was more eventful than that of most boys in New England. He received a common school education in Orwell, Vt.; but after the death of his father, when he was but eleven years of age, he was compelled by circumstances to take care of himself. His mother hired him out to work on a farm in the vicinity, in which occupation he remained about two years. He then passed two summers on the Champlain Canal, then but recently opened, and was in that brief period promoted from the towpath to the helm. About 1829 he went to Cornwall, Vt., to live with his uncle, Benjamin F. Haskell, a prominent merchant of that town. Here he remained until 1835, dividing his time between the studies of the school-room, where he completed his education, and the duties of his position as clerk in his uncle's store, where he received a very good business education. Immediately upon his obtaining his majority he

went to his native town in Massachusetts on a visit, after which he repaired to the home of another uncle, Bela B. Haskell (who at the present writing is still living), at Waldoboro, Maine. Mr. Wicker came to Ferrisburgh, Vt., in March, 1836, in pursuance of the advice of a friend of his uncle at Cornwall, Vt., and in the following May, in company with said uncle, opened a store on the hill just east of the bridge, at North Ferrisburgh, Vt., as a branch of the store at Cornwall. In a few years he severed his connection with his uncle and built a store opposite the grist-mill, which he occupied continuously until 1849 (excepting a short time after 1844), when he sold out to a Union Mercantile Company, which soon afterwards gladly sold back to him. From about 1840 to 1843 he was a member of the firm of Sholes, Wicker & Co., his partners being Orrin Sholes and his brother Charles H. Wicker. In 1849 Mr. Wicker removed his business to the west side of the river into the same building now occupied by Joseph L. St. Peters. Here he continued his trade until the spring of 1877, when he sold out to the present occupant of the building, who had for the eight preceding years been in his employment as a clerk. Thus Mr. Wicker achieved more than ordinary success; beginning his business in a very small way, which gradually increased from year to year. Mr. Wicker first occupied his present dwelling house in 1838. It was erected by Rowland T. Robinson, and afterwards occupied by John Van Vliet and others.

Mr. Wicker's political opinions have never been of that dubious character which cannot be named, or which are not known; but he has rather been outspoken in his views at all times. Before the last war he was an uncompromising anti-slavery man, and a member of the Free Soil party, and since the organization of the Republican party has ever been identified with it in interest.

The confidence of his townsmen in his ability and honesty is attested by the fact that at different times they have bestowed upon him nearly all of the offices within their gift. He represented Ferrisburgh, Vt., in the Legislature in 1857 and 1858; has been for many years trustee of the United States Deposit Fund for support of public schools, and among still other offices has held the position of justice of the peace for nearly forty years. Among the county offices which have fallen to his lot are the positions of county commissioner, which he held for several years, and of assistant judge of the County Court, which he held in 1881 and 1882.

His religious preference is Congregational, and he has been a member of that denomination nearly all of his lifetime. There is no church of this creed in this part of the town, however, and therefore, when a Wesleyan Methodist Church was organized here a number of years ago, he allied himself with it for a time.

On the 10th of October, 1838, Mr. Wicker married Maria D. Halladay, a daughter of Theodore and Delight Halladay, of Shoreham, Vt. They subsequently moved to Middlebury, where he died March 30, 1857, aged seventy-four years, and his wife August 20, 1853, aged sixty-nine years. Mrs. Wicker was the seventh of eleven children (six sons and five daughters), and was born on the 28th day of July, 1817. Her grandfather was Azariah Halladay, the first of the family to come to Vermont; was born in Hartford, Conn., and died in Shoreham, Vt., on the 11th day of February, 1831, in the eightieth year of his age. Mr. and Mrs. Wicker have had a family of three sons, viz.: Henry C. (now traffic manager of the Chicago and Northwestern Railroad at Chicago—he is forty seven years of age); Cassius Milton (commissioner of the Chicago Freight Bureau, composed of merchants, manufacturers, and Board of Trade, in Chicago—forty-two years old); and Lemuel Theodore, who was born in 1850, and died when but three years of age. Besides the two sons who have reflected great credit upon their parents by their unusual success, Mr. and Mrs. Wicker have a parent's interest in Charles S. Lavake, a nephew, who came from Ohio to live with them in 1862, when he was fourteen years of age, and remained with them until February, 1869; he was one of the founders of the house of Sullivan, Drew & Co., in New York city, but is now a member of the firm of James G. Johnson & Co., wholesale milliners in New York city.

---



**BENNETT, NATHAN SMITH.** Among the early settlers in the town of New Haven, Vt., was Daniel N. Bennett, who was a brother of John N., first town clerk of Bridport, Vt., who came from Connecticut with his family. He secured a farm in that town, and his son, Benjamin G. Bennett, on the 27th of November, 1805, married Lucy Smith, daughter of Nathan, born October 4, 1784, and granddaughter of Samuel, the Addison county pioneer.<sup>1</sup>

In the year 1814 Benjamin G. Bennett removed to the town of Bridport, where he continued his occupation as a farmer until his death in 1869, aged eighty-five years. His life was a quiet one (he assisted at the battle of Plattsburgh, N. Y., September, 1814), but its duties were so well performed that he gained the unqualified good-will and respect of all his townsmen. The children of Benjamin G. Bennett were: Candace, born November, 1807, who married George Murray, of Addison, and second, Nahor Wheelock, of Bridport, and is now a widow and with her daughter at Middlebury, Vt.; the second child was the subject of this sketch; the third was Hila, born June, 1815, who married Daniel Lewis, of Potsdam, N. Y.; the fourth was David A., born November, 1819, who is now a resident of Cleveland, Ohio.

Nathan S. Bennett was born in New Haven, Addison County, Vt., on the 5th of December, 1812, and was, consequently, two years old when his father removed to Bridport. His father first occupied land now owned by Hiram Barton, and at a later date built the house where O. S. Gibbs now lives. Nathan S. was given such educational advantages as were then accessible to the farmers' sons of this locality. He attended the district schools and select schools a portion of each year until he was nineteen years old, and by his naturally studious habits acquired a fair English education. At the age of nineteen he started out in the world for himself, and began as a clerk in the store of his uncle, Allen Smith, in Addison. After a short period there he took a similar position in the store of J. S. Strong, in Bridport, on the site of Ira D. Fletcher's present store. After two years of faithful service here he made a trip to the West of about eight months, working more or less as a clerk during his absence. Returning to Bridport he engaged in the store of Joseph Frost, at West Bridport, on the lake shore. He remained in Mr. Frost's employ one year or more, which was followed by a period of similar service for A. A. Buck, in Bridport, for one year.

This brings Mr. Bennett's career down to the year 1840, when he was twenty-eight years old. He had, during his labor in these various stores, acquired a knowledge of mercantile business. He now began business on his own account, beginning in a store on the corner opposite the present brick store of his son in Bridport. He was successful from the outset, and might have followed that business through his active life had his health permitted; but his physical strength gave way, and after ten years of active trade he sold out, and followed farming thereafter on a limited scale. This comprises the events in the private business life of Mr. Bennett—a career in which, whatever may have been the financial result, he won nothing but the universal good-will and esteem of those with whom he came in contact. This fact is clearly demonstrated by the fact that his townsmen have honored him with most of the offices in their gift. The minor positions in the town were nearly all filled by him many years ago, and in 1850 he was elected justice of the peace, which office he holds to this day. He was made town clerk in 1860, and still fills that responsible post; his books being models of neatness and his penmanship as clear and firm as if written when he was twenty, instead of seventy-three years of age. He represented the town in the Legislature in 1853-54, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1870. In all of these public offices he has shown unwavering devotion to the right, and discharged their duties with fidelity and ability.

In April, 1840, Mr. Bennett was married to Polly E., daughter of Benjamin Miner, jr., of Bridport. Benjamin Miner, sr., was a captain in the War of the Revolution. After its close he became one of the earliest settlers in Bridport, coming here in the spring of 1786. He located on the land now owned by E. Ladd Miner. Seven years later he removed to near South Mountain, where Charles E. Crane now resides, and there died at the age of nearly ninety-three.

<sup>1</sup> For a further account of the Smith family, see biography of Sheldon Smith, in these pages.

He was born at Stonington, Conn., moving here from New Jersey with his children, who were Benjamin, jr., William, James, Joseph, and Clement; only the last named was born in this town Benjamin Miner, jr., was born August, 1767; began on the farm, and after built the house now occupied by E. L. Miner, in 1791, and became one of the foremost men of the town; was elected to the Legislature in the first quarter of the century; was a member of one or more of the Constitutional Conventions; was selectman many years and held many other positions of responsibility; and in all of the relations of life is remembered and universally spoken of as one of the worthiest men of the town. He died in 1851, aged eighty-four years. He was married to Polly Hemenway, of Shrewsbury, Mass., February, 1793; she died in 1858, aged eighty-six years. Their children were Anna, who became the wife of Paris Fletcher, one of the foremost citizens of Bridport (she died in 1854); Champlin (died in 1823); Betsey (married Joseph Hayward, of Weybridge; died in 1848); Uriah, a farmer (died in this town in 1848); Daniel, long a merchant in company with Paris Fletcher (died in the West Indies in 1839); Frederick, a farmer (died in this town in 1872); and Polly E., the wife of N. S. Bennett, born in 1815.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Bennett have been Lucy M., born September, 1841, died in her seventh year; Jennie M., born April, 1850, died in the eleventh year of her age; D. Herman, born May 18, 1853, now the leading merchant of Bridport; has held various town offices and is now town treasurer; was postmaster since the administration of President Hayes until 1885, and otherwise has received evidence of the confidence of the community. Mr. and Mrs. Bennett now enjoy the quiet of their pleasant home and the good-will of all.

**W**ALKER, RUSSELL. The father of the subject of this sketch was also named Russell, and was born on the 9th of April, 1771. His youth was spent among the Shakers at New Lebanon, N. Y., whence he came to Shoreham, Addison county, Vt., in 1794. On the 10th of September, 1795, he was married at his new home, and was engaged in farming on the place which is now owned by Orrin Cooper. In the year 1800 or 1801 he settled in the town of Bridport, Vt., on the farm which is now owned by Selden Walker. In 1806 he exchanged his farm for real estate in the town of Schroon, N. Y., where he remained for ten years. In 1816 he returned and settled on what is now the home of his son, Russell Walker. At that time only six acres of the land were improved. A log house stood on the place, which the family occupied till 1820, when the farmhouse on the lake shore, southwest of the present dwelling, was built. In 1834 he became an inmate of the family of his eldest son, Simon Zeletes (a sketch of whose life follows this), on the place now the home of G. R. Walker. His family consisted of two sons and two daughters, as follows: Simon Z., Lovisa (died September 22, 1875), Russell (the subject of this sketch), Almira (married Richard B. Bloomfield and died on October 14, 1878, in Bridport, Vt.). The elder Russell was a man of prominence in the community; he held the office of justice of the peace for many years, and united early with the Congregational Church. In the War of 1812 he took a conspicuous part, and commanded a company of militia from Schroon, which shared in the battle of Plattsburgh. He died on the 8th of September, 1863. His widow survived him until April 1, 1864.

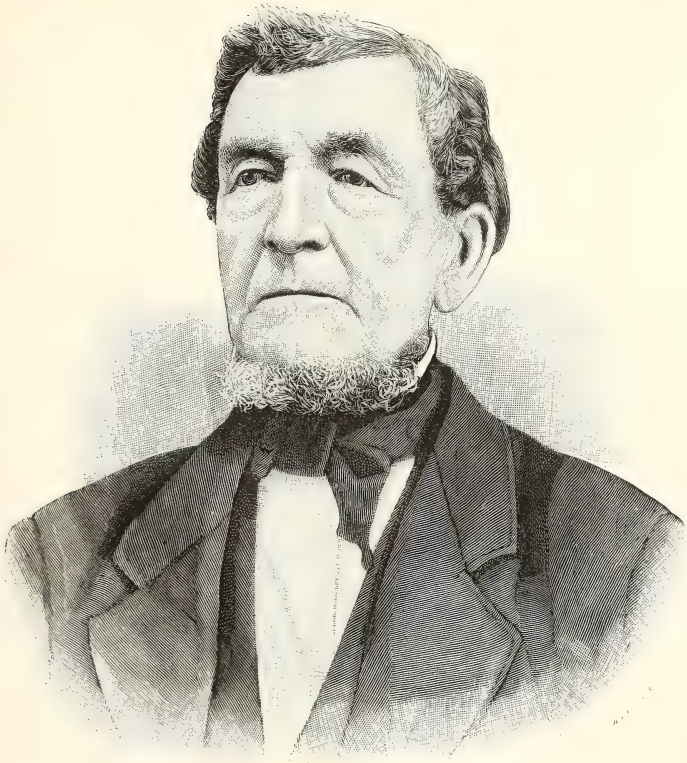
Russell Walker, jr., was born in Bridport, Vt., on the 30th of October, 1805, and is a son of Russell and Anna (Chellis) Walker. His educational advantages were limited to the common schools and one term at the academy at Middlebury, Vt.; but he made the most of these advantages, and secured such an education as fitted him for teaching, which he followed in the winter of 1826-27, in the "Wicker district," in Bridport. In the spring of 1827 he entered the employ of Mathew Chambers as a clerk, and about a year later he accepted a similar position in the store of B. F. Haskell, in West Cornwall; remaining here a short time, he accepted a similar position in Ticonderoga, N. Y., where he remained for about a year and a half. In the spring of the year 1830 he began mercantile business in Whiting, Vt., and six months later he returned to Bridport. On the 3d of November, 1830, he was married to Charlotte M., a daughter of Benjamin Skiff, one of the pioneers of Bridport. She was born in Bridport on July 15, 1811. Soon after his marriage Mr. Walker formed the firm of Strong & Walker, and began







S. Z. WALKER.



RUSSELL WALKER.





business in the store now occupied by I. D. Fletcher, in Bridport. Here they carried on a successful business for two years, when, on account of failing health, Mr. Walker closed out and returned to his farm, joining his brother, Simon Z., in working it. At the end of the year Mr. Walker purchased his brother's interest, and has since given his entire attention to farming. He is now the owner of one hundred and seventy acres, which constitute one of the best farms in the county. The old home dwelling was destroyed by fire on the 19th of April, 1857. The present handsome dwelling was built the same year. Mr. and Mrs. Walker were the parents of two daughters, the eldest of whom died in infancy, and the second, Latetia A., lives at home, caring for her parents in their declining years. Mrs. Walker died suddenly on the 28th of February, 1880. She was an estimable woman, and was beloved by all who knew her.

Mr. Walker's excellent natural qualifications and his good business judgment have been fully recognized by his townsmen. He held the office of justice of the peace for many years prior to 1860; was selectman for several terms up to 1862, when he declined further election. He was sent to the Legislature in 1862-63, and took an active part in sustaining the measures for carrying on the war. He has been a lifelong member of the Methodist Church, and is guided in all things by the strictest rules of integrity and the promptings of charity.

WALKER, SIMON ZELOTES, was born in Shoreham, Addison county, Vt., November 3, 1796, and was the eldest son of Russell and Anna (Chellis) Walker. Anna Chellis was a daughter of one of the Revolutionary soldiers, who served honorably as a quartermaster from the Battle of Bunker Hill until the end of the struggle. The ancestor of the subject of this sketch has been noticed properly in the preceding sketch of Russell Walker.

Simon Zelotes Walker received his education in the common schools of Bridport and Schroon, which was amplified by extended reading and study in later years. While still a boy and living in Schroon he served as drummer in the company commanded by his father (before mentioned), and was present at the battle of Plattsburgh. Down to about 1830 he occupied the home place and was successfully engaged in farming; he then purchased what is now the home of his son, G. R. Walker. On the 19th of April, 1840, he was married to Elvira S. Allen, and they had one child, who died in infancy. Mrs. Walker died September 8, 1841. Mr. Walker was again married January 15, 1843, to Lucinda A. Allen, a sister of his former wife and daughter of Ebenezer Allen, one of the pioneers of Bridport, who settled and cleared the farm where he lived and died; it is still owned by his descendants. Ebenezer Allen married a daughter of Philip and Submit Stone, and they had a family of five daughters, three of whom are living: Mrs. Walker; Caroline, living in Bridport; and Fidelia C., wife of Lyman Southard, living in Charles City, Ia.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Allen was a prominent citizen of the town, held various local offices, and as justice of the peace was noted for his integrity and the fairness and justice of his decisions. He was always active in all good works—the building up of churches, and benevolent objects generally; he was also a prominent and active Freemason. He died December 17, 1875, at the age of eighty-seven years.

Simon Z. Walker, after his marriage and settlement on the place now occupied by his son, became a successful farmer and stock-grower, and became prominent in the breeding of Saxony sheep. He was a man of sterling character, and sound principles and judgment. Recognizing his valuable traits, his townsmen honored him with numerous positions of trust and responsibility, which were filled in an efficient and honorable manner. He was elected justice of the peace early in life and held the office until his death; was selectman several terms, and in 1849-50 served his constituents in the State Legislature. He was a believer in and supporter of Christianity, and labored for its advancement. In the Masonic order he was also prominent, and by his general worth and high standard of living won a large number of sincere friends.

Mr. and Mrs. Walker were parents of three sons. Albert A. was born May 26, 1849; he grew to manhood, and during the War of the Rebellion enlisted in Company D, Fourteenth

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Allen died December, 1853, and Mr. Allen was married the second time to Mrs. Truman Grandey, who died in 1884.

Vermont Volunteers; in the Battle of Gettysburgh he was wounded on the night of July 3, while assisting a wounded comrade from the field, and died on the following day, July 4, 1863. G. R. Walker is the next son, born August 12, 1847. He was educated in the common schools and academies, and has made farming his only occupation; he has never married. He was selectman from 1874 to 1877 inclusive, and was elected to the State Legislature in 1884. S. Z., born January 8, 1850, is a farmer by occupation, and occupies a place adjoining the home farm of his father; married August 19, 1873, to Addie C. Russell, and they have one daughter and one son; Walter Z., born April 23, 1880, and Lettie A., born July 26, 1874. G. R. and S. Z. Walker own jointly the two farms occupied by each.

**S**MITH, M. D., M.D. This family of Smith is of French origin. The emigrant from France to this country was the sixth generation removed from the doctor. Amos Smith, son of the emigrant, lived in Cheshire, Mass. He raised a family of nine children, four sons and five daughters, of whom Henry Smith was the eldest child. He was born on October 6, 1769, in Cheshire, Mass. He married, on February 7, 1790, Anna Blanchard, of Cheshire, Mass. She was born on November 13, 1770. In the same year of his marriage he moved from Cheshire and settled in Addison township, Addison county, Vt., on the place now owned and occupied by his son, Truman T. Smith. He filled the offices of justice of the peace for many years, and also held other town offices. He represented his town in the Legislature of the State in 1833 and 1834. He was a prominent anti-slavery man, when it cost something to be one. He was, for all the years he was a leading resident of the town, a leading member of the Addison Baptist Church. He died in April, 1849. His wife died in March, 1850. Their children were: Henry Smith, jr. (born on July 31, 1790, and died on April 17, 1793); Harty (born on October 17, 1792, wife of Dyer Westcott; lived in Charlotte, Chittenden county, Vt., thence removed to Canton, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., and died at Malone, N. Y., leaving a family of children); Amos (born on December 17, 1794; married Barbara Westcott on March 30, 1819). The latter was a daughter of Stukely and Lydia Westcott, and was born on August 27, 1797. The children of Amos and Barbara were: Cordelia C. (born on June 6, 1821, wife of Alfred Collins, both of whom are now deceased); Alden A. (born on March 21, 1823, married Kate Thompson, of New York city; he was an architect in that city, and died in Addison in 1865; his wife and two children survive him); Stukely W. (born on February 19, 1826; married Maria O., daughter of Wilda and Aurilla (Squire) Dorwin). She was born in Hopkinton, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., on September 27, 1825. Stukely W. Smith was born on the old homestead, which is now owned by Truman T. Smith. He has lived on the place where he now resides since he was three years of age. This place was formerly owned by Eli Squire, grandfather of Mrs. Smith. Stukely W. Smith is a prominent farmer in the town of Addison, Vt.; has filled the important offices of the town, and was its representative to the Legislature of the State in the years 1858 and 1859. The children of Stukely W. and Maria O. Smith were: Melvin D. (subject of this sketch), Hermon H. (born on December 5, 1854, died on January 24, 1863), Sarah B. (born on October 15, 1866, now resides at home). Amos Smith died on November 27, 1874, and his wife, Barbara, died on March 29, 1877. Amos and his father, Henry, were at the battle of Plattsburgh, and received a land warrant as soldiers of the War of 1812. Justus (born on December 13, 1796, married Anna Rogers, and by her had a family of nine children; he died in 1876, and his wife survived him but a few years); Polly (born May 20, 1800, wife of Warham Brown, who was a farmer of Pantou, Vt., both of whom died, leaving a large family of children); Truman T. (born on May 15, 1803, married Urana Rogers on December 25, 1828; by her has had a family of eight children, six of whom are now living and married; his wife died on March 26, 1885; Truman T. now owns and occupies the old homestead where he was born).

Dr. M. D. Smith was born in the town of Addison, Vt., on April 27, 1848. He was educated in the common schools and also in the select ones of the county, under the tutoring of L. F. Benton, principal of the Vergennes and Bristol schools. His taste for scientific reading was



early developed. At the age of seventeen years he engaged in the study of medicine, and in 1868 he associated himself with Dr. James C. Jackson, of Dansville, N. Y., where he remained for one year and then entered the Eclectic Medical College, of Pennsylvania; and from here he graduated in the spring of 1871. He at once associated himself with Dr. A. B. Woodard, of Tunkhannock, Wyoming county, Pa., where he practiced his profession for two years, when he was called to his native town to take charge of the practice of his old friend and family physician Dr. Hinds, who was in failing health. He remained in Addison, Vt., for nearly seven years, when, feeling the desire for more clinical instruction, he gave up his practice and went to New York, matriculated in the Eclectic Medical College there, and availed himself of the privilege of the Bellevue Hospital lectures, receiving the degree of M. D. from the E. M. C. in the spring of 1880. He then opened an office in West Cornwall, Vt., where he remained but a few months, after which he went to Chicago, Ill., to resume his study in Hannemann Medical College of that city, from which college he received the degree in 1884. The same year he located in Middlebury, Vt., and has practiced his profession in that and surrounding towns since.

Dr. Smith was married on April 27, 1868, to Nellie F., daughter of William and Martha (Murray) Hanks. Mrs. Smith was born in Addison, Vt., on December 18, 1849. Her parents are now living in Addison, Vt. Their children are: Kate L., Carlton M., Nellie F., Murray B., Belle M., Jesse F., and Martha W. Levi Hanks, Mrs. Smith's grandfather, was one of the early settlers of Addison, and was a captain in the War of 1812.

Dr. and Mrs. Smith have had one child born to them—Hermon E. (born on July 21, 1877).

SMITH, HON. LUCIUS E., was a son of Luman B. and Lucia (Collins) Smith, of Monkton, Vt. He was born at that place on the 5th of October, 1824, and was the second of five children, of whom the others were Hon. A. T. Smith, of Vergennes; Daniel C., of Addison; Jerome B., of Burlington; and Mrs. B. F. Sutton, of Middlebury, Vt. The subject of this sketch had exceptional educational advantages, and made good use of them. He entered and was graduated from Juliet College, a Catholic institution at Moscow, Canada, where many priests have been and are now educated. He became a fine French scholar, and to the last kept up his acquaintance with the language through books and newspapers. He was also well informed in general literature and on current topics of popular interest. After his graduation from the college he speculated for a number of years in cattle, sheep, wool, butter, and general produce, having his headquarters in Monkton, Vt. He always owned considerable property in Monkton, and left at the time of his death five hundred acres of land.

His father, Luman B. Smith, was born just west of Monkton Pond, in 1798, on the farm formerly owned by his (Luman's) father, Daniel Smith, an early settler who attained prominence in the town and represented it in the Legislature a number of years. Daniel Smith died on the 2d of April, 1813, of the epidemic then raging throughout the country. Luman B. Smith died on the 5th of October, 1874. His wife, Lucia, a daughter of Daniel Collins, died on the 19th of September, 1870, aged sixty-eight years.

The subject of this sketch came on to the farm which is now occupied by his widow, in 1873, it being the farm owned by her father, Miles B. Bates, who died on the place on the 29th of September, 1878, aged seventy-six years, after having occupied the place for forty years. He was also the son of an early settler, Jehiel Bates.

Before the formation of the Republican party Lucius E. Smith acted in harmony with the old Whig party of illustrious memory, and upon its dissolution united with the Republican party. He was formed by nature for the activities of life, and was the foremost man of his town and one of the foremost in the county. In 1858, 1859, 1861, 1862, and 1880, he was elected to the House of Representatives, and in 1866 and 1867 he was a member of the State Senate, and was always serving on important committees and discharging his various duties with fidelity and intelligence. On the 11th of March, 1865, he was appointed by President Lincoln commissary of subsistence of volunteers, with the rank of captain, and on the 7th of May, 1870, he was made the consular agent of the United States at St. Johns, P. Q., where he



remained for about a year. In his own town he was frequently a member of State, county and district conventions, and his familiar form and fine presence at these gatherings will long be pleasantly remembered. He was often selected as a grand juror to the County Court, and was almost invariably chosen foreman by the judges, which duty he discharged with his usual discretion and tact. He was town treasurer for the twenty-six years preceding his death.

In religion Mr. Smith was from choice a Roman Catholic, and carried out the principles of that faith with unflinching consistency from the first.

On the 27th of January, 1853, he was joined in marriage with Elvira, daughter of Miles B. Bates, of Monkton, Vt., who survives him. Two children were the result of this marriage, Wyllys E. Smith, who was born on the 27th of January, 1854, and Fannie E., now the wife of J. E. Buttolph, of Middlebury, born on the 21st of May, 1860. Lucius E. Smith died on the 4th of January, 1886, of paralysis of the heart. Outwardly he was the picture of health. Mr. Smith had long suffered with heart disease, and so confident was he that his life was soon to end as it did, that for more than a year previous to his death he had arranged all of his affairs in preparation for his departure. He was suddenly stricken down in the village post-office.

NASH, GEN. WILLIAM, is a descendant in the sixth generation from Thomas Nash, who with his wife and five children emigrated from Lancashire, England, in the ship *Hector*, which landed at Boston July 26, 1637. He was by occupation a gunsmith. He died in New Haven, Conn., May 12, 1658. The youngest of his five children, Timothy Nash, was born in England, or at Leyden, in Holland, in 1626; married Rebekah Stone in 1657; in 1660 moved to Hartford, Conn., and thence a few years thereafter to Hadley, Mass., which town he represented in the General Court of Massachusetts in 1690, '91, and '95. He died March 13, 1699, aged seventy-three years. His wife, Rebekah, died in March or April, 1709. They left twelve children, of whom John Nash, known as Lieutenant John, was the sixth. He was born in Hadley August 21, 1667, and spent his life in that town; was a blacksmith by trade and an extensive land holder. He married, March 29, 1689, Hannah Porter, who died May 26 of the same year. He married, November 27, 1691, Elizabeth Kellogg. John Nash was much employed in town business; was representative to the General Court of Massachusetts for the town of Hadley seven sessions, from 1707 to 1731. He died October 7, 1743, his wife July 4, 1750. Of their eleven children Samuel was the ninth, born in Hadley January 29, 1709; married Margaret Merrill January 24, 1734. Samuel Nash settled as a blacksmith first at Farmington, Conn.; but he eventually settled in Goshen, Conn., where he spent the remainder of his days and died at an advanced age. He also filled many of the town offices; was justice of the peace twenty-six years, and was a representative in the Legislature from 1757 to 1775. There is no record of the death of his first wife, the mother of all of his children; but it is known he married (2) a Widow Dickinson, great-grandmother to Senator Daniel S. Dickinson, of New York. Of his eleven children, William was the fifth. He was born in Farmington, Conn., February, 1743; married Susan Phelps, of Simsbury, Conn. He resided in Goshen until after the death of his father, when he removed and settled in New Haven, Vt. He died in New Haven August 2, 1821. His wife died April 19, 1819.

William and Susan Nash had ten children, two sons and eight daughters. The sons were David P. and William, jr.

William Nash, jr., or General William Nash, as he afterward became known, was born in Norfolk, Conn., August 2, 1788, and came with his father and settled in New Haven when he was twelve years of age. His brother, David P., had already settled in that town in the year 1796. General William became associated with his brother in commercial life. In his business relations he was successful, and soon became known as a man of great sagacity and unquestioned integrity. Never having enjoyed superior advantages to acquire an extensive education, he nevertheless embraced those within his reach. His mind was naturally acute and inquisitive. In all matters vital to the happiness of his adopted town or county he took a deep and absorbing interest. Nor did he confine himself to this comparatively small field. He was an



J. P. DOUGLAS.





intelligent observer of all matters which affected the prosperity of State and nation, and his influence was always found on the side of justice and humanity. He was frequently honored, by his townsmen, to many of its most important offices, the duties of which he faithfully discharged. He represented the town in the Legislature during the sessions of 1825, '26, '36, and '49, and was State senator from the county in 1846-47. He was delegate to the National Whig Convention in 1852, that nominated General Scott for the presidency. He was active in securing in 1832 a charter for the bank at Middlebury, and upon its organization was elected director and president, which position he held for fourteen years, the term of its charter. Upon the re-chartering of the bank he was again elected president, but resigned, choosing to act as one of its directors only, which place he held until the failure of his health, when he resigned, and the vacancy was filled by the election of his son, William Phelps Nash, esq. General Nash was for more than twenty years a member of the corporation of Middlebury College, to the funds of which he was liberal in his contributions. For many years he was vice-president of the Vermont State Bible Society, and contributed liberally to its support. He also gave largely to the funds of the Home and Foreign Missions.

He was an active and influential member of the county and State temperance societies, and aided materially in the formation of that public sentiment which resulted in the passage of the prohibitory law of the State, and to the very last was an earnest supporter of the law and a firm advocate of its rigid enforcement. With all the excellent qualities which characterized his life, the religious phase of it was its unquestioned crowning glory. The general was an active member of the New Haven Congregational Church for more than forty years. Free from ostentation and show, he labored to show forth to the world the power of true Christianity, in a well-regulated life and conversation. He was always ready to respond to the wants of the needy and destitute. Food for the hungry and clothes for the naked were his unostentatious gifts to many who remained in ignorance of the source from whence the needed help had come. His quiet, unobtrusive manner and gentle demeanor always won to him the hearts of the young and caused a genial influence to surround him in the presence of his peers in age and experience.

General Nash married, September 25, 1788, Mary P. Wright, of Weybridge, Vt. He died at his residence in New Haven December 15, 1871. His wife died April 27, 1880.

They had a family of ten sons: William Phelps, born November 6, 1817, owns and occupies the homestead; Charles Dennis, born April 19, 1819, banker and treasurer of Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company, Milwaukee, Wis.; Fordyce Theron, born July 9, 1820, died July 18, 1869; Edwin Wallace, born February 27, 1823, died May 14, 1828; James Jewett, born April 27, 1824, died May 17, 1846; Jonathan, born July 31, 1821, a graduate of Middlebury College, merchant in Janesville, Wis.; Joseph R., born April 16, 1826, died April 9, 1878; Wallace, born June 24, 1828, died May, 1876; Noah Preserved, born July 21, 1830, a farmer in Wisconsin; Dorastus Wright, born April 17, 1833, farmer in New Haven.

**DOUGLAS, JULIUS PRESTON.** Among the pioneers of Addison county was the family of James Marsh Douglas, who came from Cornwall, Conn., to the town of Cornwall, Addison county, in 1784, where James Marsh Douglas died in 1790. His son, Benajah Douglas, was born in Cornwall, Conn., August 5, 1780; was a successful farmer and hotel keeper in Cornwall, Vt., for many years. He was much interested in militia affairs in the early days. His first wife was Salome Scott, by whom he had two children, one daughter and one son. His second wife was Betsey Preston. To that union were born two daughters and six sons; one daughter and four sons survive, of whom one is the subject of this sketch. The latter are all well known and respected citizens of Addison county. Benajah Douglas died in 1828.

Julius Preston Douglas was born in Cornwall, Addison county, Vt., June 12, 1815. His boyhood did not differ materially from that of most boys of that period—it was a period of labor alternating with attendance at the primitive schools of the day. Born and bred on a farm in the most fertile districts of Addison county, within the town of Cornwall, he owes to

that wholesome and industrious country life the habits and the character which are at the bottom of so many successes in the world. On reaching manhood, January 3, 1843, Mr. Douglas married Emily H. Williamson, daughter of Abraham Williamson, an early settler in Cornwall. In the following spring he purchased the Widow Wright farm in Middlebury, thus making his settlement in life most happily complete. His original purchase consisted of seventy-five acres; he is now the owner of two hundred and twenty-five acres, forming a more than comfortable estate in well chosen lands, with a modern and substantial family residence and numerous and convenient farm buildings, all of which has been acquired by his own thrift and energy. A successful farmer and stock-raiser, in addition to which he owns and manages a hay-press in Middlebury village, and has for many years been an extensive dealer and shipper of hay and straw.

Mr. and Mrs. Douglas are the parents of one daughter and two sons. The former, Della F., was the wife of Horace B. Stoddard, of Dummerston, Vt.; she died July 6, 1882. J. Barclay Douglas and Julius Preston Douglas, jr., are still on the home place. Their oldest son, J. B. Douglas, was married February 12, 1873, to Mary B. Germond, who died November 23, 1881, leaving four children—two daughters and two sons. Julius P. Douglas, jr., was united in marriage to Miss Laura Vancor March 26, 1884.

Mr. Douglas never sought public position. His life has been eminently a practical and successful one, and he is still one of the most active and energetic men in the community.

**J**EWETT, E. R. Willow Lawn is in some respects the handsomest estate in Buffalo. It lies on Main Street, near the railroad over which the Belt Line trains conveniently run at short intervals. Its grounds stretch back through acres of farm land to the City Park. The finest half-mile avenue in the city limits for pleasure driving sweeps down past the place and merges into the park roads. The house, lacking the pretensions of many a more modern and expensive city residence, is large, roomy, and has an unmistakable air of comfort and convenience. The long path that leads up to it from the street crosses a lawn well set with trees and shrubs. The chief pride of the lawn, however, the cherished object which has given the estate its pleasant name, is a willow tree. Its great trunk, six feet in diameter and nineteen in circumference, divides, a dozen feet or so above the ground, into many huge branches. A simple seat encircles the tree. It is probably the largest tree in Buffalo; nor do we know of any so large within many miles of Buffalo. It is not the only large willow at Willow Lawn, but it dwarfs its companions. Who planted it is not known. The legend lives that around the tree the Senecas used to gather. Beyond that its history must be supplied by the imagination.

Willow Lawn is the home of Mr. Elam R. Jewett. He was a pioneer of the printing and publishing business in Buffalo; has for almost half a century been one of Buffalo's leading citizens; and there is none to-day more truly alive to the city's progress and welfare than he.

Elam R. Jewett was a Green Mountain boy. He was born at New Haven, Vt., December 10, 1810. About the time that Horace Greeley (born in New Hampshire when Elam R. Jewett was two months old, in Vermont) first stood up to the printer's case at East Poultney, Vt., to set type for the *Northern Spectator*, young Jewett left his native town and went to learn the same trade in the office of the *National Standard*, at Middlebury. Each was to win an eminent rank in a noble calling, at different ends of the Empire State.

After a term of two months' attendance at the Montpelier Academy he became one of the publishers of the *Vermont State Journal*, Mr. C. L. Knapp—afterward member of Congress and editor of the *Lowell Citizen*—being his associate. Shortly afterward they assumed the publication of the *Middlebury Free Press*, and carried on both papers. They were both anti-Masonic, that question being then prominent in the politics of the country.

In 1838 Mr. Jewett made a trip to Ohio, where he contemplated engaging in business; but changing his plans he went to Buffalo, where in the fall of 1838, with Dr. Daniel Lee, he bought the *Journal*. Buffalo had then about 10,000 inhabitants.

Election was coming on, and there were two Whig papers struggling for a living. It was



suggested to Mr. Jewett that consolidation, if possible, would be a wise policy. Acting under this advice, the *Journal*, in May, 1839, was merged in the *Commercial Advertiser*.

The consolidated paper was called the *Commercial Advertiser and Journal*, in order to protect the legality of unexpired advertisements for awhile, and then the *Journal* was dropped and the *Commercial Advertiser* used only. The publishers were E. R. Jewett & Co., Dr. Thomas M. Foote being the Company.

Under this management the paper prospered. In 1847 a midshipman named Pollocki, angered at an article which had appeared, walked into the office and fired a pistol at Mr. Jewett. The buckshot lodged in a leather wallet, full of papers, in Mr. Jewett's pocket, and did no harm. Pollock subsequently lodged in prison.

The succeeding years brought many business changes. In 1850 Mr. Jewett assumed the management of the *Albany State Register* and had charge of it for two years, meantime continuing his business in Buffalo, which had grown into large proportions in the job and stationery lines. S. H. Lathrop was added to the firm in 1850. A relief line engraving business was built up, the work done by the company winning a high reputation. Mr. Jewett disposed of the engraving department of his business to H. Chandler & Co., from whom it passed to Messrs. William P. Northrup & Co., and thence to Messrs. Matthews, Northrup & Co.

In 1856 Messrs. Jewett and Foote went to Europe with President Fillmore, between whom and Mr. Jewett a warm personal friendship had existed from the time of Mr. Jewett's settlement in Buffalo. Circumstances preventing Messrs. Fillmore and Foote from going to the Holy Land, as was contemplated, Mr. Jewett joined a party of Americans bound thither and traveled through Palestine. At Cannes, in France, the summer residence of Lord Brougham, President Fillmore and companions were invited to the *château* of the English statesman and cordially welcomed. At Rome they were given an audience by his holiness Pope Pius IX.

In 1857, soon after Mr. Jewett's return, the panic carried down his former partners. Messrs. Jewett and Foote, the largest creditors, bought the business of the concern from the assignee, thus once more becoming publishers of the *Commercial Advertiser*. In 1862 the establishment was sold to Messrs. Wheeler, Warren, & Candee.

In a paper read before the Buffalo Historical Society November 23, 1863, by C. F. S. Thomas, on "Reminiscences of the Press of Buffalo from 1835 to 1863," he says: "The first small job printing press was introduced in 1845 by Jewett, Thomas, & Co., who also established the first stereotype foundry in this city in 1846 or 1847." Continuing, Mr. Thomas said: "It was in the summer or fall of 1836, I believe, that the *Buffalo Journal* was first published as a daily, Messrs. Haskins & Day still continuing as editors. The *Journal*, after continuing a rather unprofitable existence for several years, passed about 1839 into the hands of Mr. E. R. Jewett, with whom was associated Dr. Lee and Mr. Clarke as editors, and in the same year it was united with the *Commercial Advertiser*, and Dr. Foote and Mr. Jewett continued as proprietors."

In an interesting paper on reminiscences of thirty-eight years of newspaper life, read by Mr. George J. Bryan January 29, 1876, he says: "As a publisher Mr. Jewett was eminently successful. He possesses decided executive ability and rare business talent. May he live to enjoy his hard-earned competence!"

A number of young men who at one time and another were in Mr. Jewett's employ have risen to marked eminence in their calling. Mr. Jewett takes a just pride in speaking of the accomplishments of "his boys," as he calls them. Among these "boys" were the late Wilbur F. Storey, of the *Chicago Times*; S. P. Rounds, late government printer at Washington; and others in the publishing business or newspaper profession, among them the proprietor of *The Buffalo Express*. The late T. S. Hawks, of this city, was still another of Mr. Jewett's "boys"; as were Quartus Graves, afterward a publisher; S. Verrinder, a Baptist minister; Elias Dougherty, who became an Ohio publisher, and others.

After a few years, during which he engaged successfully in the envelope and stationery business, Mr. Jewett bought the Chapin farm, now a part of Willow Lawn, and retired from active business pursuits to the comparative quiet of suburban life. He took up farming with



enthusiasm. He added to his original purchase until he had 450 acres. When the park was laid out 200 acres of his farm were taken under the right of eminent domain; but the remainder is found ample for successful scientific farming.

Here he lives in pleasant retirement, though his retirement is by no means withdrawal from friends or public affairs. Many relatives east and west find Willow Lawn a delightful "half-way house," and a host of friends have learned its hospitality. Mr. Jewett was married in 1838 to Miss Caroline Wheeler, like him a native of New Haven, Vt. Though no living children bless their advanced years, they are spared to each other and the community, and are untiring in good deeds.

Mr. Jewett has never cared for participation in politics. The office of supervisor for the twelfth ward was once forced upon him and, though somewhat against his will, he accepted the election, and in his faithful discharge of duties was a rebuke to the sort of men who seek and gain office only to neglect its obligations.

In a worthier cause, however, Mr. Jewett's name is illustrious. A devout and sincere Episcopalian, he has long been a generous source of practical aid to the Church. About two years and a half ago he gave to the Church Home a very valuable tract of five acres of land adjoining the park and lying on the beautiful avenue he had made, and which is properly named Jewett Avenue. The gift was on condition that within three years there be guaranteed at least \$10,000 for the erection of a chapel thereon as a memorial to the late beloved Edward Ingersoll, D. D. Mr. Jewett had long seen the need of an Episcopal house of worship in this growing part of the City. In fact, for many months past he has caused public services to be held at his house on Sundays. It is gratifying to learn that Mr. Jewett's magnificent offer to the Church Home has been availed of, and that a suitable chapel is to stand amid these lovely surroundings, a monument alike to the saint whose name it is to bear and to the devoted generosity of Elam R. Jewett.

---

**G**RAY, OZRO P. Ozro Preston Gray was born in Bridport, Addison County, Vt., on September 18, 1806. Of the ancestors the following is known: His grandfather, Deacon Lamond Gray, was a descendant of Scotch ancestors who in 1612 settled in the North of Ireland, near Londonderry. In 1718 the family of which John Gray was the head, with some forty other families, emigrated through Boston to Worcester, Mass. In 1743 the family settled in Pelham, Mass., where Lamond Gray was born in 1753, the son of Daniel Gray. He was a well-educated man and taught school for a time in that vicinity. May 26, 1778, he was married to Mrs. Isabel Conkey Hamilton, widow of Lieutenant Robert Hamilton, by whom he had two children, Robert and Isabel; the latter afterward became the wife of Captain Jeremiah Lee, of Bridport, Vt., in 1795. After his marriage with Mrs. Hamilton Mr. Gray remained in Pelham about ten years, when, in company with his father, and brother Jeremiah, he came to Bridport and purchased two tracts of land of one hundred acres each. One of these tracts is about a mile south of the village, the other hundred acres included the farm where Prosper Lee lived and died. After the close of the Shay rebellion, Daniel and Jeremiah Gray returned to Pelham, leaving Lamond on their clearing. They subsequently transferred to him their title to the two tracts. Lamond Gray thus became one of the early settlers of Bridport, and there remained until 1812, when he died. He was elected clerk of the town in 1790 and held the position for many years; he was also a deacon in the Congregational Church and was a useful and respected citizen. His children were Joel and Mary. Daniel graduated from Middlebury College in 1805, and soon afterward married Susannah Rice, by whom he had one child, the subject of this sketch.

Ozro P. Gray received the education afforded by the public schools, which was supplemented by careful study and reading in later years. When he was eighteen years of age he began a three years' apprenticeship with Thomas Atwood, a tanner of the town of Shoreham; he finished his trade and worked for Mr. Atwood as a journeyman about four years. In the year 1832 he went to Crown Point and engaged in the same business on his own account, at what is

known as "The Centre." On the second of January, 1833, he was married to Mary Nelson, a daughter of William and Charlotte (Bailey) Nelson, some of the pioneers of Crown Point; she was born on the fourteenth of August, 1809, at Crown Point.

Mr. Gray became a leading citizen of Crown Point, and carried on a successful business there as a tanner and currier; he also held the office of poormaster for many years. In 1865 he disposed of his business and removed to Bridport, Vt., where he purchased a tract of land on which he lived until his death on the 5th of May, 1882.

He had by his life of integrity, liberality in the support of all worthy public objects, his sound judgment and high order of intelligence gained the esteem of the entire community; his widow still survives. They were the parents, by adoption, of one daughter, Edna Gray, now the wife of Henry C. Rice, of Port Henry, N. Y.

**MERRITT, WYMAN HENRY.**—The surname Merritt is derived from the ancient Saxon manor and parish of Meriet, in Somersetshire, England. The family trace their pedigree in direct line back to Eadnoth the Statter, a high officer under Kings Edward, Harold, and William the Conqueror. The line, as taken from a carefully prepared genealogical record, is as follows: 1. Eadnoth the Statter; 2. Harding Fitz Eadnoth; 3. Nicholas Fitz Harding; 4. Henry Fitz Nicholas; 5. Nicholas De Meriet; 6. Hugh De Meriet; 7. Nicholas De Meriet; 8. John De Meriet; 9. Sir John De Meriet; 10. William De Meriet; 11. Simon De Meriet; 12. Sir John Meriet; 13. John Meriet. From the latter, through several generations, embracing a period of 230 years, descended Henry Merritt, born in County of Kent, England, about 1590, the first ancestor of the family who came to this country. He came before 1628, and with others, called "men of Kent," founded the town of Scituate, Plymouth county, Mass., where he became a large landed proprietor, and died November, 1652. His descendants in direct line were as follows: 2. John Merritt, born about 1625, died in Scituate after the year 1670; 3. John Merritt, born in 1660, died June 4, 1740; 4. Jonathan Merritt, born in 1792 and died in Hebron, Conn., October 21, 1758; 5. Noah Merritt, born in Scituate in 1730 and died March 24, 1814, in Templeton, Worcester county, Mass. He had thirteen children, of whom (6.) Noah Merritt was the eldest; born October, 1758, and died August 21, 1843, in Sudbury, Rutland county, Vt. He served six years in the Revolutionary War, and was personally acquainted with Washington. He was a man of high character and great intellectual and physical force. He married Eunice Metcalf and moved to Brandon, Vt., about 1785. Of his seven children (7.) Noadiah Merritt was the eldest child; born in Templeton, December 23, 1782, and died in Pierpont, N. Y., January 1, 1854; married, first, Uranie Goodrich November 26, 1807; children, Polly, Lucy M., Esther A., Henry H., Nabby, Roxie and Achsah B. He married, second, Relief Parker November 25, 1821. Children, Noadiah Parker, Emily Uranie, Julia Ellen, Darwin Hamilton, Edwin Atkins, Julius Fernando, William Wallace, Marshall Josephus and John Harvey. Of the children by the last marriage General Edwin A. Merritt was quartermaster-general under Governor Reuben E. Fenton; was collector of the port of New York under President Hayes; naval officer of the port of New York under President Grant; also surveyor of the port, and was appointed by President Garfield consul-general to Great Britain. Is now living in Potsdam, N. Y. William W. Merritt is a Universalist minister, living in Red Oak, Ia. John Merritt is presiding elder in the Methodist Episcopal Church in Colorado, and Darwin Merritt is a farmer, living in Pierpont, St. Lawrence county, N. Y. Henry Harrison Merritt, the only son of Noadiah and Uranie (Goodrich) Merritt, the eighth generation removed from Henry Merritt above named, was born in Sudbury, Vt., October 26, 1812. He was educated in the district school of his native town, in the West Rutland Academy and Brandon Seminary; was a teacher in the towns of Brandon, Sudbury and Orwell about ten years. Married, March 5, 1843, Melissa D. Wheeler, who was born in Sudbury December, 29, 1813, daughter of Henry T. and Catharine (Russell) Wheeler. Mr. Merritt lived in Sudbury until April, 1862, when he removed to Brandon, where for eight years he carried on a farm for N. T. Sprague, his principal business being the raising of Spanish Merino sheep. In 1879 he quit farming and



moved to the village of Brandon, where he has since resided. Before commencing his occupation as a farmer he was for ten years engaged in selling patent medicines in Canada and the States, and from 1851 to 1854 was superintendent of the North River Mining and Quarrying Company. Before the war Mr. Merritt represented his town of Sudbury in the years 1848, 1849 and 1853, as a Democrat. He filled also many of the town offices. He was successively captain, major and lieutenant-colonel of State militia. The children of Henry H. and Melissa D. Merritt were Wyman Henry, subject of this sketch, Kate Bell, born February 21, 1850, wife of Dr. J. C. Walton, of Fall River, Mass.; Charles H., born September 23, 1848, died January 23, 1848; Clifton A. E., born August 10, 1854, cashier in the Metropolitan Hotel, New York city.

Wyman Henry Merritt was born in the town of Sudbury, Rutland county, Vt., December 11, 1843. He received his education in the district school of his native town, two years in a private school taught by Frank Bingham in West Rutland, and two years' attendance at the Troy Conference Academy. In 1862 he volunteered as a private in the Twelfth Regiment Vermont Volunteers, Asa P. Blunt, colonel, and served one year, being mustered out at the end of his term of enlistment. While in the service he contracted sciatic rheumatism. In 1865 he became clerk in the Brandon House for two years, afterwards at the American, at Burlington, at the Weldon, at St. Albans, then at the Memphremagog, at Newport, Vt. In the spring of 1869 he became the manager of the Lake Dunmore House, at Lake Dunmore, Salisbury, Vt., for J. W. Dyer & Co., until 1872. The next season he was steward for Foster E. Swift, in the Wilson House, North Adams, Mass., and the Greylock Hall, Williamstown, Mass. In the fall of 1873 became the manager at the Stevens House, Vergennes, Vt. In the spring of 1874 became the proprietor of the Unitoga Springs House, Newport, N. H. In the year following was proprietor of the Brandon House, and the next year of the Nonquitt House, at Nonquitt Beach, near New Bedford, Mass.

On the 30th of October, 1876, upon his return from a visit to the Centennial, to Brandon, he received a severe stroke of paralysis, whereby he was deprived of all use of limbs and speech, and all memory was gone. He was obliged to re-learn even the alphabet. He was confined to the bed for about a year, his recovery being very slow, and, indeed, has never recovered the use of his right arm or full use of his right leg. The rheumatism contracted in the army followed him, at intervals, up to the time of receiving the paralytic stroke, but has not troubled him since. Two weeks after the stroke typhoid fever set in and for weeks his life was despaired of. At the end of two years he was able to go to New York city for treatment, under the care of the celebrated Dr. Lewis A. Sayre. He became so far recovered that he was able to take an appointment in the naval office under Colonel Alvin Burt, but was soon transferred to the custom house as clerk in the eighth division, and placed in charge of the sugar sample department, which position he occupied until June, 1885. This position was secured for him by his uncle, General E. H. Merritt, then collector of the port. Upon his return to Vermont he became proprietor of the Lake Dunmore House, which position he now holds.

Mr. Merritt married, June 5, 1886, Mrs. Florence Steele. Mrs. Merritt has a daughter by a former marriage — Teney Steele.

**B**EACH, ALLEN PENFIELD, was born in the town of Ferrisburgh, Vt., on the 27th day of November, 1813. His grandfather, Nehemiah Beach, was one of three Beach brothers living near Bridgeport, Conn., where he died in 1792, aged forty-five years. He left a family of six children, three sons and three daughters. Stephen, the eldest, was the father of the subject of this sketch. Stephen Beach was born near Bridgeport, Conn., in 1777, and upon his father's death learned the weaver's trade. Although he completed his apprenticeship, he did not long pursue the business, but gave his attention to farming. Early in the nineteenth century he came to Ferrisburgh. In 1802 he was married to Ann, a daughter of James Penfield, of Fairfield, Conn., which place was burned by the British. She was born in 1773. The newly-married couple came at once to Vermont and settled in Monkton. After a residence of about three years



they removed to West Ferrisburgh, and purchased the farm which is now owned and occupied by Allen P. Beach. Stephen Beach was a Republican, and was made justice of the peace, which position he held for a number of years. He was an ardent member of the Methodist Church. He was the father of nine children, all but Sally, the eldest, who is now dead, having been born in Ferrisburgh. The others were — Ira, now living near Cleveland, O.; Ethan and Eden, twins, who died in infancy; Burr, now a resident of Ferrisburgh; Levi, of Kansas; Stephen, and Allen P., of Ferrisburgh; and Mary Ann, the deceased wife of Putnam Allen, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. Mr. Allen Beach's mother was a descendant of one of three Penfield brothers, Peter, James, and John, who came from England very early in the history of this country, and settled in Fairfield, Conn. She was a distant relation of Aaron Burr. Allen P. Beach added to his first purchase 200 acres, making in all 450 acres of hard land, and fifty of marsh. The farm is well stocked with cattle and sheep (registered). Mr. Beach was formerly a Jackson Democrat. Since the last war he has voted the Republican ticket. He has ever avoided office, but has served as selectman, justice of the peace, and as a member of the grand jury, etc., at times. He is an honored member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and his life is consistent with its teachings. For more than forty years he has been an officer in the church of his choice. Sincerity, integrity, and industry are prominent characteristics of A. P. Beach. He has had little litigation during his life, his rule being to obey literally the motto of his forefathers, "Let your word be a bond." The subject of this notice has been twice married. His first marriage occurred on the 26th of December, 1838, when Caroline, daughter of Rev. Ira Bentley, a Methodist clergyman, became his wife. She died in December, 1853, leaving two children — Ardelia Augusta (now the wife of F. M. Strong, of Vergennes, Vt. She was a teacher for thirteen years in the schools of Iowa and Illinois); Harvey Fisk, who was born on the 9th of August, 1850, and is now living on the farm next adjoining his father's. In December, 1871, he married Phebe, daughter of James Torrey, of Panton, Vt., and by her has had three children — Charles Edgar, Caroline Eunice, and Allen P. Mr. Beach was married again in 1855 to Mary, daughter of Cyrus Collins, of Ferrisburgh, Vt., who is still living at the age of sixty-two years.

**BARTON, FRANKLIN D.** The family of Barton was among the first settlers of the town of Waltham. Andrew Barton was the first settler on the farm now owned by A. B. Rose. His son, Andrew Barton, jr., was the first town clerk and also the first justice of the peace. He was a well-educated man for his time, with native talents of a high order. He died in 1802, in the prime of life, aged forty-one years. William Barton, son of Andrew Barton, represented the town in the Legislature in the year 1832; George Barton, in the years 1833, '34, and '38.

Dyer Barton, grandfather of Franklin D., died on July 31, 1808, aged fifty-nine years, leaving his estate to his son, John D. Barton, and a daughter, who became the wife of Jephtha Shedd, who was a book dealer and binder in the city of Vergennes, Vt. Dyer Barton's widow subsequently married Avery Ferguson, who resided in her house on the northern part of the farm now owned by Franklin D., until her death, July 23, 1847, at the age of eighty-nine years.

The first fifty acres owned by John D. Barton were given him by his uncle Andrew Barton, for the care and support of the latter during his natural life. He died soon after this arrangement was made, on January 10, 1813, aged seventy-three years. This land, with the estate which came to him upon the death of his father, and the subsequent purchase of the farms of Abijah and Judson Hurd, made him one of the largest land owners in the town of Waltham, Vt.

John D. Barton was born in Waltham, Vt., on July 29, 1788. He was married on November 25, 1813, to Betsey Smith, who was born in Chester, Vt., on May 7, 1795. Their children were: Cynthia (born on January 13, 1815, widow of Calvin Bragg, and now resides in Ferrisburgh, Vt.); Juliette (born August 1, 1816, died on October 7, 1828); Henry Smith (born on November 20, 1818, died on April 6, 1819); Eunice Eliza (born on April 30, 1820; wife of Lorenzo Bacon, a farmer living in Dickinson, Franklin county, N. Y.; they have three children living—Mariette R., wife of Daniel Hare, Edna C., wife of Selden E. Phillips, and Charles D.); Nelson B. (born on February 3, 1823, died on October 7, 1828); Fanny D. (born on May 4,

1825; wife of David Hare, now living in Waltham, Vt.); Amos M. (born on March 2, 1828; married Harriet N. Howe, their children being—Lillian E., wife of Edson H. Bisbee, Geo. S., who died January, 1885, Henry A., Harriet E., Charles S., Martha E., Mabel C., Fanny D., Bessie J., and Archie M., who died December, 1882; now a merchant, living in Kingsville, Ash-tabula county, Ohio); Sumner (born on May 21, 1831, died on May 27, 1843); Franklin D. (subject of this sketch); Juliett Elizabeth (born on November 18, 1836, now living with her sister, Mrs. Hare); Mariette Rachel (born on May 3, 1839, died on February 6, 1845). Mrs. Betsey Barton died on November 19, 1853. Mr. Barton married for his second wife Widow Mandana Smith, who survived him. He died on September 11, 1863, aged seventy-five years. Franklin D. Barton succeeded to the bulk of his father's estate by deed from him and by purchase from the heirs, and has fully sustained the reputation of being a thorough-going, successful farmer and stock raiser. He was born on the farm which is now owned by him, on February 28, 1834. He received his education in the common schools and at the Poultney Academy. While yet an attendant at school he became interested in the raising of Spanish Merino sheep, and persuaded his father to purchase of Edwin Hammond forty head of yearling ewes, the first venture in the direction of an interest which he has since followed untiringly, until, at the present time (1886), he stands by common consent at the head of the Spanish Merino sheep breeders of Addison county, and this not only in the quality, but in the size of his flock. Addison county, Vt., is understood to be headquarters for Spanish Merino sheep in the United States. From the very first his aim has been to secure and preserve the highest standard of excellence, always breeding from the best and purest-blooded rams owned by others until he had produced equally as good from his own flock. The foundation of his present flock was laid in 1864, by purchase of fifty-six ewes from William R. Sanford, Edwin Hammond, and Azro J. Stowe, the Stowe purchase being purely Hammond Stock. He purchased these at an aggregate cost of \$21,500. He has confined the breeding to the pure Atwood Merino and has tolerated no admixture. His sales have been made for the most part at home and have been extensive, some years amounting to twenty thousand dollars and upward. In 1883 some fifty head were sold to parties from Australia. In 1880 Mr. Barton built one of the handsomest and most convenient stock-barns in New England, if not in the world. The main building is ninety-six by fifty feet, especially designed for cattle, while the wing is one hundred and eight by forty feet, supplied with all modern conveniences for housing and feeding his sheep. The whole is three stories high, and so arranged by a system of inclined planes that teams may be driven upon either floor. Both of the upper floors are used for storing grain and hay, the upper story being especially arranged as a place for threshing, and from which large granaries extend to the lower floor, so that grain may be taken from them with convenience from either story. The basement is arranged for storing roots, manure, etc., and the barn is not only mammoth in proportion but a model of convenience, and is justly the pride of the town.

Mr. Barton married Lorelle L. Bullard May 7, 1878, who died October 8, 1883.

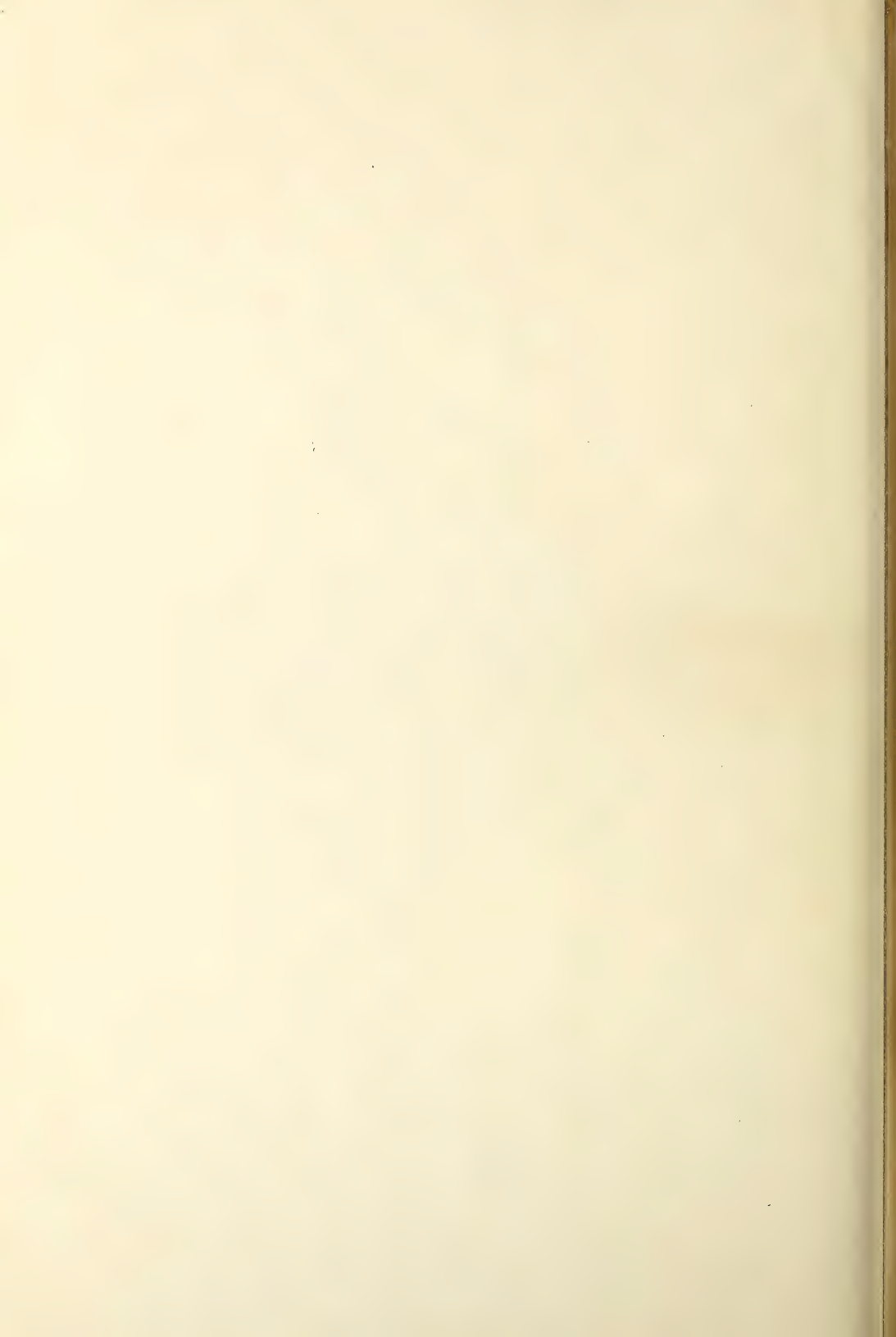
In politics he is Republican, but has been too busily employed in the conducting of his extensive farm and stock operations to devote much of his time to politics. He has sometimes accepted various offices of his town, but has been no seeker after official positions.

**H**AND, REV. RICHARD CHARLES.—Nathan Hand, grandfather of Richard C., was born on Long Island in 1747, married Anna, daughter of Isaac and Hannah Barnes, who was born July 18, 1749. He died May 26, 1811, aged sixty-four; she died July 14, 1812, aged sixty-three. They had nine children—five sons and four daughters—of whom Captain Samuel Hand was the eldest. He was born in East Hampton, Long Island, N. Y., October 13, 1769. He married Eliza Sill March 4, 1801, at Granville, Washington county, N. Y. She was born April 22, 1782, in Lyme, Conn. Captain Samuel Hand near the close of the last century settled in the southwest part of Shoreham township, bordering on Lake Champlain, where he built in 1841 the present homestead. He died there September 13, 1845. His wife died July 14, 1859. Nathan and Samuel Hand and their wives are buried in Birchard burying-ground, Shoreham.



RICHARD C. HAND.





Captain Samuel and Eliza Hand had six children, viz: Richard Charles, Augustus C., Nancy Augusta, Susan A., Eliza Ann, and Harriet, all of whom, with the exception of Eliza A., who occupies the homestead, are deceased.

Richard Charles Hand was born in Shoreham January 21, 1802; prepared for college at the Newton Academy, in Shoreham; entered Middlebury College, and was graduated from that institution in 1822; pursued his theological studies for three years at the Andover Theological Seminary, and after receiving license he settled in Gouverneur, N. Y., where he became pastor of the Presbyterian Church. He remained there about seven years. He then became district secretary of A. B. C. F. M., three years in New York and nearly four years in Northern New England.

Pastor of the Danville Congregational Church at Danville, Vt., nearly seven years, and at Bennington for the same period. At this time his health had so failed him that he was obliged to withdraw from the active duties of his profession, and in 1854 moved to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he was a resident at the time of his death, which occurred July, 1870. He married, August 2, 1826, Agnes Hunsdon, who died May 10, 1828; February 13, 1831, married Rhoda Hoyt, of New Haven. The latter died March 31, 1870. Their children were: Lockhart Augustus Charles, born at Gouverneur, N. Y., August 15, 1832, died at New Haven, Vt., March 13, 1834, of brain fever; Agnes Eliza, born at Danville, Vt., July 16, 1845, lived in Brooklyn, N. Y., was educated at Packer Collegiate Institute, graduated 1864; died of heart disease at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., August 7, 1865. The whole family are buried in Birchard Cemetery, Shoreham.

MCCUEN, NICHOLAS J., resident of the city of Vergennes, Vt., son of Robert and Mary (Foster) McCuen, was born in Castlebar, County Mayo, Ireland, on the 15th day of August, 1851, and came to this country at the age of six months.

A portion of his father's early days was passed in England. Later he owned and carried on a farm, owned and ran a number of looms for the manufacture of linen; also he speculated quite extensively in grain and mill stuff. Adverse circumstances, caused by the failure of crops in 1847, induced him to come to this country, where he prospered, and was in comfortable circumstances at his death, which came by paralysis on the 22d of July, 1882. His mother was born in Ireland (an only daughter). Her parents died when she was about fourteen years of age, leaving her a comfortable home. Her people being lovers of education, she was much interested in encouraging her son in that direction. She died of paralysis December 18, 1882.

N. J. McCuen, when between the age of ten and twelve years, earned a part of his tuition and attended the private school of B. B. Allen, where he made rapid progress in his studies, receiving favors and compliments from "Uncle Ben," the kind and faithful old schoolmaster.

At not quite the age of thirteen he entered one of the stores of Vergennes as a clerk, and retained the position until January 11, 1871, he then being nineteen years of age, when he purchased a stock of goods and entered into business for himself, his capital being what he had been able to save out of the mere salary of a clerkship of six years. His strict attention to business, temperance principles, honesty and integrity, keeping his word, and unflinching fairness towards his customers and those of whom he purchased goods gained the confidence of the public in an incredibly short time and demonstrated the value of these admirable qualities. His sales the first year amounted to about \$25,000, and have steadily increased until now they have reached the gratifying proportions indicated by the sum of \$60,000. His stock consists of goods of every description. His business is so thoroughly systematized and classified that he can perform the duties with half the labor that would be expended by an unmethodical merchant.

As soon as Mr. McCuen was of the age to study the political questions of the day he identified himself with the Republican party, and with characteristic wholeheartedness dedicated his energies to its support. While he has not sought office, he has not avoided its responsibilities, and has acted in accordance with his opinion that the duty of contributing in every way to the prompt and economical performance of public trusts devolves upon all citizens.

In 1878 he was chosen water commissioner of the city water works, and inaugurated a system which was accepted and is in use at the present time, which gave him much credit.

In 1880 he was elected common councilman, and attended to the duties of the office, much to the benefit of the city, in collecting the taxes that year in full, besides being a faithful servant for and of the people. The next two or three years he was brought forward by the people for alderman and elected; but, preferring to give his whole time to his business, he declined to serve, resigned, and was excused.

In 1886 he was elected mayor of the city by a gratifying majority, which office he now holds; and by virtue of the same he is chief judge of the City Court.

Mr. McCuen is one of the live, generous-hearted, public-spirited men of the place, and has always been a friend to the poor. His parents belonged to the English Church, and he, being made a member when a child, has always been an active member of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church of Vergennes, and has been secretary of the vestry for a number of years. He was united in marriage on the 24th of December, 1872, with Kate H., daughter of Solomon and Louisa L. (Herrick) Allen.

She was born at the old homestead in Panton, Vt., where three generations of Allens owned and resided (descendants of Ethan Allen). They have two children—Charles Nicholas, born on the 14th day of August, 1875, and Robert William, born on the 30th day of May, 1880. He and his family own and occupy one of the finest residences in the city, on Main street, which is worthy of mention for the reason that the architecture and arrangement of the house was planned wholly by Mr. McCuen.

**W**ARD, IRA, fourth child and third son of Jesse Ward, was born in a log house in the northern part of Waltham, Vt., on the 9th day of April, 1796, and has therefore attained the remarkable age of ninety years. His father was born in Connecticut on the 20th of July, 1763, and served three years on the side of the patriots in the Revolutionary War; married Olive Nye, of Connecticut, in June, 1788, and some time before 1800 settled on the place where Ira Ward was afterward born. He was the father of five children: Chester, born on the 15th of January, 1789; Silas, born on March 11, 1791; Olive, born June, 1793; Ira, next in order, and Orrin, born June 14, 1799. Jesse Ward's first wife died early in the present century and he married again. He died on the 18th of December, 1839, and his wife survived him only until the 23d of the same month.

During the boyhood of Ira Ward the towns in the northern part of Vermont were in every way undeveloped, and afforded the youth of the period but small opportunities for an education. Such as he could obtain, however, fell to the lot of Ira Ward. He remained on the farm of his father not only until he was of age but for a number of years later, and until some time after his marriage, about 1820. He removed to a farm in the north part of the town of New Haven, Vt., and after several months removed again to the central part of the town; and after an experience of twelve years on that tract came to the farm which he now occupies, which was then covered with the forest primeval, except a small clearing of about thirty acres. Here he has remained ever since, a period of more than fifty-four years. His farm consists of about two hundred acres of good clay land, which is devoted largely to raising grass. Mr. Ward now keeps between fifteen and twenty cows, besides other stock in proportion. At one time, nearly half a century ago, he kept as many as four hundred head of sheep, though he does not raise any now.

Mr. Ward was a member of the old Federal party and is consistently now a member of the Republican party. He has always taken an active part in all the political questions of the day, but has never, for profit or honor, accepted any office of any kind. His religious preference is Congregational.

He enlisted when eighteen years of age in the War of 1812. His two sons, George W. and Franklin I., enlisted for three years in the civil war, George W. in the Second Vermont Regiment, Franklin I. in the Ninth Vermont. George W. contracted disease while marching on the



Peninsula and was four months in the hospital; after being in the service fifteen months, was discharged for physical disability. He has in his possession a gun captured from a rebel soldier in the first Bull Run battle, his own being shot out of his hands. Franklin I. was taken prisoner at Harper's Ferry, was exchanged and sent to Chicago, but remained in the service until the close of the war.

Ira Ward was joined in marriage, on the 16th day of November, 1817, with Hannah G., daughter of Andrew Crampton, then of Swanton, Vt. She was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., on the 11th of October, 1798. She is still living with her husband, having been his companion for nearly seventy years, and retaining her faculties wonderfully. She performs her household duties as well as most women are able to do at sixty, does her own baking, and since the birth of her youngest child has never failed to make her own bed. Mr. Ward is equally well preserved; cares for his farm with his old-time punctuality, and has the appearance of a man twenty years younger than he is. They have had ten children born to them, as follows: Helen, born November 24, 1821, married Jabez Rogers, of Ferrisburgh, Vt., November 6, 1839, and resides in Ferrisburgh; Harriet E., born September 3, 1823, married Corydon Chamberlin, of Ferrisburgh, Vt., January 22, 1845, and now resides in Solon, Ohio; Hannah A., born March 30, 1825, married Norman A. Bull, of Solon, Ohio, October 12, 1853, where they still reside; Sarah N., born December 19, 1827, married H. C. Blair, of Aurora, Ohio, May 5, 1852, her husband dying July 27, 1883; she still lives in Aurora; Henry W., born January 22, 1830, married Helen M. Thompson, of Weybridge, Vt., February 22, 1865, and resides in New Haven; Cleora J., born July 23, 1832, married Luther M. Brooks, of New Haven, September 17, 1851, now living in Chicago, Ill.; Mary B., born May 9, 1835, died on November 18, 1876 (she was the wife of Byron P. Munson, of Bristol, Vt., whom she married on January 30, 1855; he died December 6, 1877; at the time of their decease they lived in Quincy, Ill.); George W., born on September 29, 1837, married Sarah J. Chase, of Waltham, Vt., October 26, 1859, and now lives on the homestead with his father; Franklin I., born February 21, 1841, married Libbie J. Brooks, of New Haven, Vt., March 31, 1867, and now resides in Bristol, Vt.; and Elenora W., born May 21, 1843, married Chauncey W. Bisbee, of New Haven, October 29, 1862; their home is now in Clarinda, Iowa. Thus there has been but one death among the children, that of Mary, in 1876.

**D**UKETT, AIKENS, was born in lower Canada (now the Province of Quebec) on the 22d day of February, 1815. He is the eldest son of Aiken and Louisa (Frischett) Dukett. His early advantages for securing an education were of the most limited character; but by studious and observing habits in later life he has been enabled to acquire the foundation of an English education. His boyhood and youth were passed in farm life until his seventeenth year, when he was engaged as a sailor on various Lake Champlain vessels; this occupation he followed for two years. In 1835 Mr. Dukett came into the town of Bridport, Addison county, Vt., and worked for two years for various farmers in the town, and afterwards became a resident of Crown Point, N. Y. While residing there he was employed by Juba Howe, then a prominent citizen of that town. While residing there he was married in 1843 to Mary Maynard; they have had four children, none of whom are now living.

In the year 1848 Mr. Dukett returned to Bridport and purchased the Benjamin Peacock farm, containing one hundred and thirty acres. In 1852 Mrs. Dukett died and in March of the following year he was married to Anna Scott, a native of Scotland, born December 22, 1831. The entire record of Mr. Dukett's life places him among the quiet, persevering and unobtrusive farmers in this county. Prudent and careful, possessing a thorough knowledge of the better methods of agriculture, industrious and persevering, he has of course been very successful, adding largely to his landed possessions by the purchase of adjoining farms, until he now owns about twelve hundred acres of land in Bridport and Crown Point; this comprises one of the largest and best estates in this locality; the lands are well cultivated and furnished with commodious and comfortable buildings, all of which have been acquired by Mr. Dukett's own in-

telligent efforts. He has never sought public office, preferring the quiet and enjoyment of his own home and business. His life has been eminently a practical and successful one; his domestic relations are of the happiest character, and he now has the satisfaction of seeing five promising sons and daughters growing to maturity around him; the eldest of these, William A. is at present engaged in clerking at Crown Point. John S., Mary A., Barbara E. and Margaret R. are still residing with their parents. Mr. Dukett is a believer in the elevating influence of religious faith and has always given freely of his substance for the support of Christian objects. Mrs. Dukett and her children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

STOREY, MILES, was born in Salisbury, Vt., on August 23, 1807, and was third in the family of six children of Rufus and Laura (Miles) Storey. Solomon Storey, his grandfather, was born in Norwich, Conn.; was a farmer and a sailor alternately, as interest dictated. He made several voyages to the East Indies and was several times shipwrecked. He married Dorcas Branch, by whom he had a family of children, as follows: Lydia, Olive, Sabrah, Roger, Asa, Sarah, Jonas, Jesse, Rufus, and Martha. He moved from Connecticut and settled in Dalton, Berkshire county, Mass., in 1772, where he remained until 1778; then with his family he went to the then wilderness of Salisbury, Addison county, Vt., and there remained until his death, at the age of ninety years, in May, 1816. His wife died in Salisbury, Vt., in November, 1805. Solomon Storey was one of the original eight who organized the Congregational Church at Salisbury. Joseph Storey, the great jurist, was a relative of his. Amos Storey, brother of Solomon, was the first person who came into Salisbury, Vt., with a view to settling there. He built a log hut, which was consumed by fire, and was killed by the fall of a tree, before his family arrived in the town. A son fourteen years of age was with him at the time of the accident, and as soon as he could he cut the log away (it was two feet in diameter) and rolled it off from his father. He then ran three miles through the woods, guided by marked trees, to a little clearing on the road, where Judge Painter and Daniel Chipman were beginning a settlement. They came back with the boy and buried the father. His widow and her large family of children was the first family who moved into the town, and she was consequently entitled to one hundred acres of land, by a vote of the original proprietors. She arrived on the 22d of February, 1775. She endured almost every hardship, chopping down timber and clearing and cultivating the soil. Several times during the War of the Revolution she was compelled to leave and take refuge in Pittsford, on account of danger apprehended from the Indians; but at length she and a Mr. Stevens prepared themselves a safe retreat. This was effected by digging a hole horizontally into the bank, just above the water of Otter Creek, barely sufficient to admit one person at a time. This passage led to a spacious lodging room, the bottom of which was covered with straw, and upon this their beds were laid for the accommodation of the families. The entrance was concealed by bushes which hung over it from the bank above. They usually retired to their lodgings in the dusk of the evening and left them before light in the morning; and this was effected by means of a canoe, so that no path or footsteps were to be seen leading to their subterranean abode.

Wilbur F. Storey, who achieved a world-wide fame as editor of the *Chicago Times*, was the son of Jesse Storey (the fourth son of Solomon) and was a native of Salisbury, Vt. Rufus Storey, the youngest son of Solomon Storey, was born in Norwich, Conn., on February 3, 1773. He was sixteen years old when his father moved to Salisbury. He was married on December 9, 1802, to Laura Miles. Their children were: Lovina (born on October 17, 1803, died on August 14, 1869, a maiden lady who resided at the home until the time of her death); Nelson William (born on August 9, 1805, and died on December 27, 1808); Miles (the subject of our sketch); Orville Wright (born on October 10, 1810, was an engineer on the Erie Canal for many years; he died in Rochester, N. Y., on January 12, 1867, leaving a widow and two sons); Norman Smith (born on August 12, 1813, died in Salisbury, Vt., on November 11, 1871; lived on the homestead and was owner of a part of it; his widow survives him); Caroline Abbey (born on September 11, 1816, died in April, 1867); she was the wife of Jonah Swan, of Milton, Vt.







*Miles Storey*



Elizabeth Storey





They have two children living, Augusta and George Orville. Laura, the wife of Rufus Storey, died on March 31, 1826, and he married for his second wife, on December 6, 1827, Mary Miller Wallace. The latter was born on May 27, 1784, and lived to the extreme old age of ninety years. Rufus Storey was a thorough-going, successful farmer. He filled a number of the town offices, and was for many years a member of the Salisbury Congregational Church and also a deacon in it. He was captain of the militia and was known as Captain Rufus Storey.

Miles Storey lived with his father on the homestead farm in Salisbury, Vt., until he was thirty-four years of age. His education was limited to the common schools of Salisbury, Vt. From the time of reaching his majority he took charge of the homestead farm until January 1, 1843, when he moved on to the farm in Leicester, where he has since resided. This farm consisted of seventy-five acres, which he paid for by moneys allowed him by his father for the thirteen years of service on the home farm, and also a gift from him of \$1,500. To the original seventy-five acres Mr. Storey has added by purchase lands adjoining, so that now he has a farm of two hundred and twenty-five acres in nearly a body. From a small log barn and a small frame house he has built for himself as fine farm buildings as are to be found in this region, and the farm is considered one of the best in the country. He has been a breeder of, and a dealer in, Spanish blooded Merino sheep for the last forty years, and winters, on the average, two hundred head. His farm will cut two hundred tons of hay. At the age of seventy-nine years Mr. Storey continues to take full charge of his farm work, is very active, and shrinks from no task. Indeed, the family of Storey for generations have been noted for their industry, intelligence, simplicity, longevity, and integrity. In proof of their longevity it may be stated that Jesse Storey, father of Wilbur F., died at the age of eighty-three years, he dying at an earlier age than any other of the eight children of Solomon Storey. To all appearance, at least, Miles Storey is likely to prove no exception to the rule which has held in this respect in the family. Mr. Storey is a member of the Salisbury Congregational Church, and has been a member of its choir for many years. In politics he is a Republican, but he has never been a seeker for office. He was married on January 13, 1842, to Elizabeth, daughter of Dan and Silence (Pettingale) Daniels. Mrs. Storey was born in Salisbury, Vt., on December 25, 1817. Her grandfather, Samuel Daniels, moved in 1774 from Upton, Mass., and settled in Leicester, Vt., where he took up four hundred acres of land, a portion of which is now owned and occupied by Mr. Storey. He was born in 1730 and was killed in the battle of Shelburne, Vt., on March 12, 1778. His religious sentiments were Presbyterian. His wife was Elizabeth Wiswell, who was born on November 29, 1732, and lived to the age of seventy years. Her religious sentiments were Baptist. After the death of her husband she was compelled, by threats made by the Indians, to leave Vermont, and with her family of nine children and with the aid of one horse, and accompanied by two or three neighbors, made her way by marked trees over the Green Mountains to Boston, where during the remaining years of the Revolution she kept a boarding-house for the soldiers. After peace was declared she returned to Vermont. Dan Daniels, father of Mrs. Storey, was born in Upton, Worcester county, Mass., in 1773, and married Silence Pettingale in April, 1799. He was a relative of Dr. Franklin. Mr. Daniels was born in Worthington, Mass., in 1779. She died on November 5, 1864. He died on August 29, 1861.

Mrs. Storey's grandfather on her mother's side was Samuel Pettingill, who was also a soldier in the Revolution and was in the battle of Bunker Hill. Mrs. Storey joined the Methodist Church when eighteen years old, but united with the Salisbury Congregational Church at the same time with her husband.

Mrs. Storey's brothers and sisters were as follows: Truman, born August 4, 1802, died in Lockport, N. Y., September 24, 1847, aged forty-five years; Hubbard, born February 28, 1804, died in Brandon, June 2, 1880, aged seventy-seven years; Horatio, born October 28, 1805, died in Keeseville, N. Y., July 10, 1826; Polly, born July 21, 1807, died in September, 1812; Dan, jr., born January 25, 1809, died in Akron, Ind., March 12, 1885; Mary Minerva, born September 20, 1810, died in Beaver Dam, Wis., September 5, 1865; Earl Douglass, born June 20, 1812;

George Edwin, born June 17, 1814, died October 6, 1880; Harry Franklin, born February 13, 1816; Augustus, born January 6, 1820; Hannah, born June 29, 1823, died in Waupon, Wis., July 6, 1879, aged fifty-six years.

George Edwin, son of E. D. Daniels, and adopted son of Miles and Elizabeth Storey, died June 5, 1862, aged three years and seven months.

**W**RIGHT, JUDGE WM. SILAS, was born in Weybridge, Vt., Jan. 6, 1819, and at the age of sixteen took a preparatory course at the Vergennes Classical Institute; in 1838 entered college at Middlebury, Vt., where he studied nearly two years, after which he returned to his father's homestead in New Haven, Vt., where he remained (except an interval of four years spent in his native town) until the death of his father, in 1866. In 1867 he removed to Waltham, Vt., where he has since resided. He has taken an active part in public affairs, and has held many of the local offices of the towns of New Haven and Waltham, representing the latter in the General Assembly of Vermont in 1874 and 1875, serving on the committee of education therein. He has held the offices of superintendent of schools and town clerk since 1872. In the month of November, 1885, he was appointed by his excellency, Governor Pingree, associate judge of Addison County Court in place of Hon. E. A. Doud resigned. In the Republican County Convention, held in June, 1886, he was nominated unanimously for the position he holds by appointment. He united with the Congregational Church at Vergennes in 1836, and his relation thereto has never changed. In 1840 he married Lucy C. Phillips, only daughter of Jacob and Lucy (Weller) Phillips, of Pittsford, Vt., by whom he had two children, Emma C., wife of H. S. Jackman, of Waltham, Vt., and John J., who was a successful merchant in Vergennes for sixteen years, but now in business at Rochester, N. Y. The maternal grandfather of Mrs. Wright (Amos Weller) was a personal friend of Ethan Allen, of Revolutionary fame, and was by his side when he entered the fortress, surprised and took the garrison at Ticonderoga, on the 10th day of May, 1775. He served during the war and received a pension from the government. Subsequently to his military experience he was for many years a deacon in the Baptist Church at Rutland, Vt. He died about the year 1836.

The parents of William S. were Daniel and Bathsheba (Frost) Wright, of whom mention is made in the history of New Haven. They were born in Massachusetts in the year 1780, and came to reside in Weybridge in childhood. His grandfather, Ebenezer Wright, was born in Massachusetts, settled in Weybridge in 1784, on the farm now owned by E. S. Wright, esq., and died there at the age of eighty years.

Judge Wright has been one of Addison county's successful farmers. Honorable and upright in all his business transactions, the steadfast friend of all institutions which have for their object the building up and conserving the highest interests of society, faithful and trustworthy in the discharge of all public trusts committed to him, he has fairly earned the high esteem in which he is held in the community where he has spent his whole life.

**W**ARD, WATSON WALLACE, was born on the 8th of October, 1834, in Waltham, Vt. The first of his ancestors to emigrate to Vermont was his grandfather, Jesse Ward, who was born in Connecticut on the 20th day of July, 1763, and served three years in the Revolutionary War. He married Olive Nye, of Connecticut, in June, 1788, and some time before 1800 settled in the northern part of the town of Waltham, Vt. He was the father of five children—Chester, born on the 15th of January, 1789; Silas, born on March 11, 1791; Olive, born June 11, 1793; Ira, born April 9, 1796, still living in New Haven, Vt.; and Orin, born June 14, 1799. Jesse Ward's first wife died early in the present century and he married again. He died on the 18th of December, 1839, and his second wife, Ruth, survived only until the 23d of the same month. His elder child, Chester, was the father of W. W. Ward, of whom we are writing. He came from Connecticut with his parents when an infant, and passed his life as a farmer in Waltham, Vt. He married, about 1812, Abigail, daughter of Roger Hawkins, who was also an emigrant from Connecticut. Chester and Abigail Ward had a family of seven chil-



dren—Jesse, now living in New Haven, Vt.; Olive, widow of Hiram Spaulding, of Panton, Vt.; Amelia, wife of Ephraim Allen, of Ferrisburgh, Vt.; Laurette, who died in September, 1861; Amanson, who died on August 11, 1848; Watson W.; and the youngest, Ann D., wife of A. J. Mason, of New Haven, Vt.

Watson W. Ward was educated in the common schools of his native town. From the time he left school and began to work for himself he remained upon his father's farm, and has never left it. His father lived with him until his death, which occurred on February 28, 1882, at the remarkable age of ninety-three years. The homestead comprises 152 acres of excellent land. Mr. Ward devotes his time principally to dairying, keeping on an average about twenty cows.

In politics Mr. Ward is independent, with Democratic propensities, the rule of his political conduct being that the best man should receive the suffrages of the people. He has never been ambitious to hold town offices, but has been placed in a number, and has always acquitted himself to the satisfaction of his constituents. His father was also independent in political faith, and held a number of the most important offices within the town's gift.

W. W. Ward is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Vergennes, contributing regularly to its support. He has for about seven years last past been one of its stewards.

He is now living with his second wife. He was first united in marriage on the 4th of January, 1857, with Mary J., daughter of Elijah Barnes, of Chelsea, Vt., who died in May, 1861, leaving one child, Fred C., born November 10, 1859, and now residing in New Haven, Vt. On the 26th of September, 1864, Mr. Ward again married, his second wife being Martha L., daughter of Julius Thompson, of Weybridge, Vt. She is the mother of two of his children—Stella M., born on November 6, 1865, and Hattie A., born on October 20, 1871, both of whom are now living with their parents.

**S** MITH, SHELTON. The second family of permanent settlers in the town of Bridport, Addison county, Vt., was that of Samuel Smith, of New Jersey, who made the long journey from that State in what was termed a "Jersey wagon," drawn by a yoke of oxen. They came to what is now Whitehall, N. Y., at the head of Lake Champlain, where they disposed of the team, no roads being then opened, and loaded their goods on a bateau and sailed down the lake, probably to some point within the present town of Panton. They subsequently came to Bridport, and Mr. Smith was one of the few who remained on his land and defied the intrusions of the New York claimants. When Carlton made his destructive raid in this State, the family of Mr. Smith, with the exception of his sons Nathan and Marshall, took what goods they could transport and started through the forest for the Pittsford forts. Their house was burned and the farm left in desolation for six years, at the end of which period Mr. Smith returned to reside with his son Nathan. Here he passed the remainder of his life. Nathan married in 1784, and settled where his grandson, Marshall Smith, now lives.

Asher Smith, eldest son of Samuel Smith, was born on the 4th of December, 1744, and learned the trade of carpenter. April 16, 1769, he married Eunice Lumm, and they had ten children. In the spring of 1787 he sold his farm of twenty acres and started with his family for Vermont. Arriving at Whitehall and learning that he could not get through with all his goods, he left a part, which were taken to Bridport the next winter on the ice. Here he found the Continental money, for which he had sold his property, was worthless, and he was forced to contend with poverty and want in this wilderness world, and provide for a growing family as best he might.

Caleb Smith, the second son of Asher Smith, and grandson of Samuel Smith, was born in New Jersey November 6, 1773, and came to Vermont with his father's family and remained with them, assisting his father in clearing and cultivating the farm, until his marriage with Catharine Baldwin, March 1, 1795. He built a log house, where he lived until 1810, when he erected a frame one, which stood a short distance from the present residence of his son Sheldon, and where he resided at the time of his death. His children were Lusetta, Jacob A., Perrin S. Sidney,<sup>1</sup> S. Mervin, Sheldon,<sup>1</sup> Phoebe M.,<sup>1</sup> Rachel R.,<sup>1</sup> and Caleb T.<sup>1</sup>

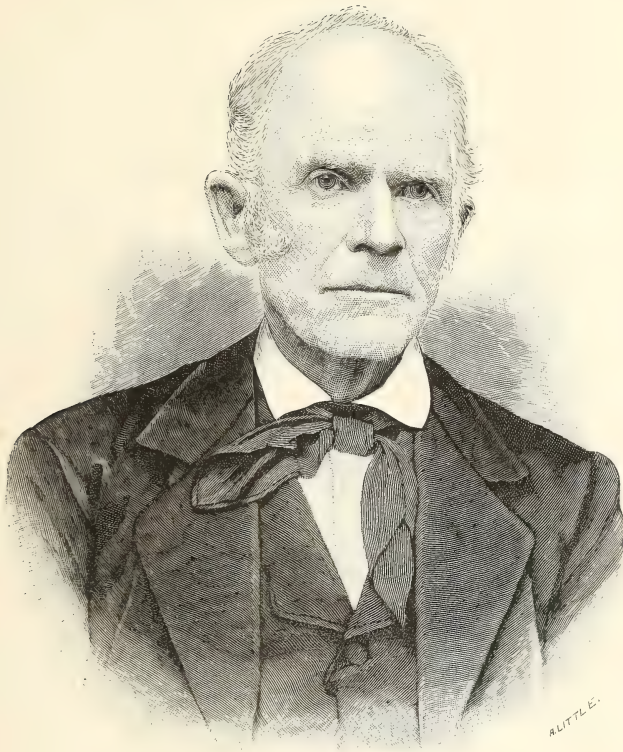


Of Caleb Smith it is said that he possessed strong mental powers and a well-balanced, discriminating mind. In 1800 he experienced religion and joined the Baptist Church in Pantou, but in 1804 united by letter with the Baptist Church in Bridport, with others of the family, and was elected church clerk at the same time; in 1807 he was elected deacon, and filled the office faithfully to his death. Deacon Smith was remarkably gifted in exhortation and prayer, and from the time of his experiencing religion to his death, the Bible was his constant companion and study. In the War of 1812 he, with others of his townsmen, in the fall of 1814 started for Burlington, and on September 11 went on board a sloop and started for Peru Bay; but they were becalmed and did not reach Plattsburgh till after the battle. He was deeply interested in all measures for the good of the town, filled most of its offices, and for a number of years was acting justice of the peace. He was killed by falling timbers while assisting to raise the frame of a barn, June 28, 1849.

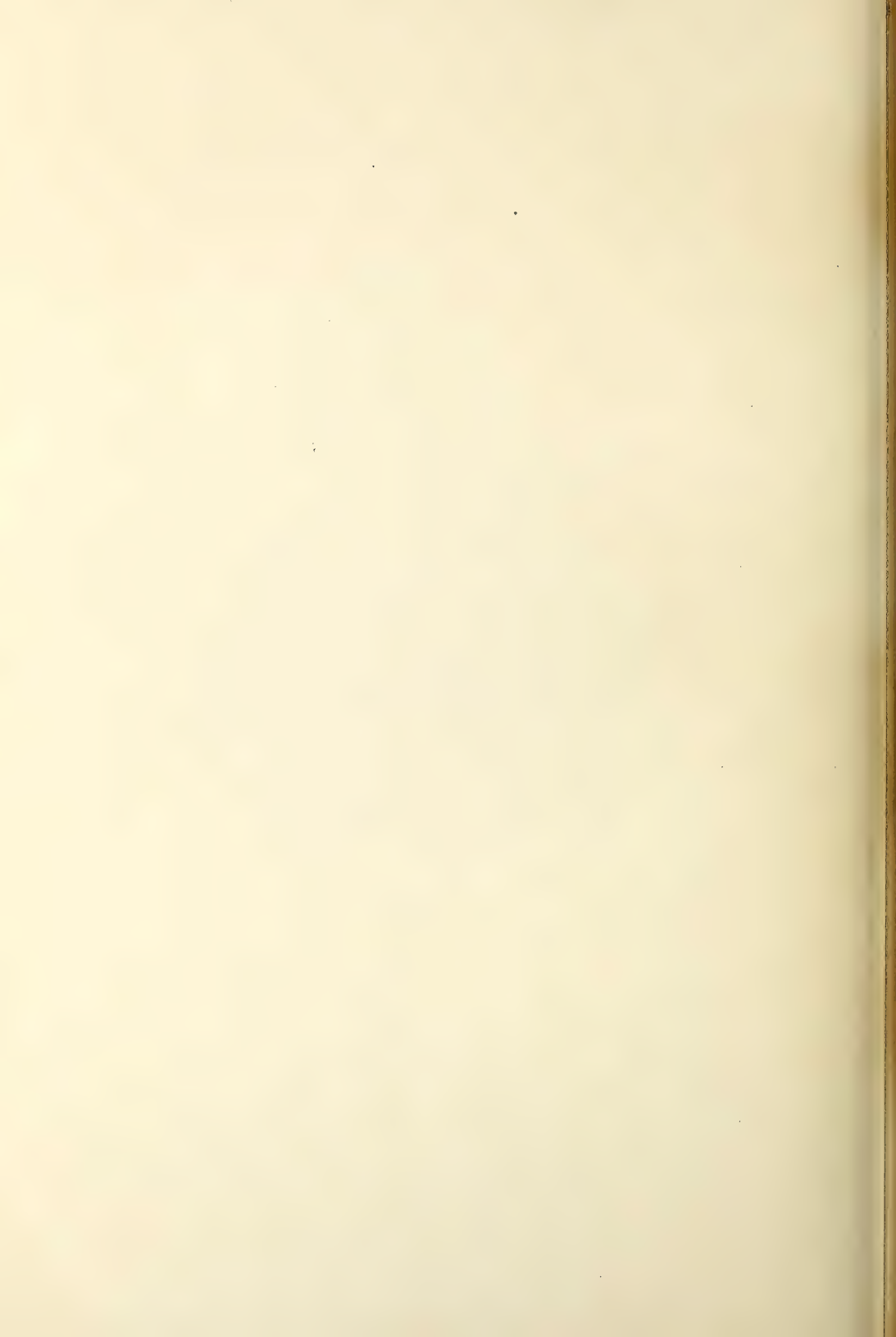
Sheldon Smith, the subject of this notice, is the fifth son of Caleb Smith, and was born in Bridport on the 26th of January, 1810. His educational advantages were not very comprehensive, but he made the most of his attendance at the district schools of the town, supplemented by a period at the academy in Shoreham; these opportunities enabled him, by close study and a naturally vigorous mind, to acquire a fair education, which has since been greatly extended by continued and careful reading. Mr. Smith has never left his paternal homestead, having lived with his father and cared for him in his latter years and until his death. Neither has he ever married, his sister living with him and superintending his domestic affairs. In his younger years it was his habit to teach district school winters and work on the farm the remaining part of the year. As a farmer in the community, none has reached a greater degree of success. Industrious, persevering, and sagacious in the acquirement of lands, he has become one of the wealthy and foremost farmers in the county. He was at one time the owner of about nine hundred acres of land; this amount has been reduced by numerous sales, most of which were effected in 1872. He still owns about two hundred and thirty acres, constituting one of the best farms in Bridport.

Mr. Smith is naturally of a retiring disposition, and has never pushed himself forward before the public in any sense; but his excellent judgment and thorough knowledge of what is best for the town at large has led to his being repeatedly chosen to most of the offices in the gift of his townsmen. All the minor offices were given him many years ago; he was chosen lister or selectman many years and until he positively declined to serve; was justice of the peace since about 1850, and still holds the office; represented the town in the Legislature in 1865-66; and many other positions of trust. It is not the least evidence of the favor in which he is held that he has often been chosen to settle the estates of deceased friends and relatives. In all of these directions he has done his duty carefully, honestly, and efficiently. Though now seventy-six years old, Mr. Smith is still hale and hearty, with a promise of many years of usefulness.

**STICKNEY, TYLER**, was born in Shoreham, Addison county, Vt., December 10, 1799. He was descended from William Stickney, who came to this country from England about 1640, from whom has descended a large family of men noted for sterling worth, energetic and persevering character and honorable integrity. His father was Tyler Stickney, who was a practicing physician in the town of Shoreham from 1798 for two or three years. He was one of the sixth generation from William, above named. Tyler Stickney married, March 13, 1828, Lora, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Wright) Treadway. She was born in Shoreham March 24, 1806. This union has been blessed much beyond the average—eleven children—seven sons and four daughters having been born to them, as follows, in the order of their birth: Julius T., Lora Eluthera, William Wirt, Emma A., Joseph T., Charles Carroll, John Quincy, Mary Elizabeth, Saraph A., Edgar E. and Mallory N., all living except Saraph A. and Mallory N. All were married and raised families with the exception of Emma A., Joseph T. and Saraph A. All are honored and respected citizens in the communities in which they reside. In 1878 Mr. and Mrs. Stickney celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage at the homestead at



SARDIS DODGE.





East Shoreham, now owned and occupied by Edgar E. Stickney. On the occasion of their golden wedding all the children then living and many of their thirty-four grandchildren were present.

No less than six of Mr. Stickney's sons are breeders of Merino sheep, and are members of the Vermont Merino Sheep Breeders' Association. Naturally retiring, very industrious, and devoted to his calling; never sought office or public notoriety; but endowed with great common sense and good judgment, he gave the best of his time, thought and attention to his own business, in which he was very successful. He was a good farmer, but as a breeder of sheep he was most successful; by the great improvements he accomplished in his flocks he not only made it famous, but made his own name to be as widely known as the race of improved Merino sheep are scattered: one of the leading and generally recognized best lines of Merino blood is universally known by the name of Stickney blood. To the improvements made by him and continued by his sons Vermont is indebted for many of the honors she has won at numerous exhibitions of sheep and wool, including the prize for the best flock of Merino sheep exhibited at the Centennial, at Philadelphia, with a large number of excellent and celebrated competitors. He commenced his flock of sheep in 1834, and from the ewes then purchased, aided by his excellent judgment in the selection of rams, in thirty-four years he was able to produce a ram that cut thirty-four pounds and fourteen ounces of unwashed fleece, much the largest fleece to that time grown on one ram in one year. He retained his interest in his sheep to the day of his death. His memory was good, and all had confidence in his words and statements.

Tyler Stickney was apparently as well as usual on the morning of January 31, 1882, he having taken breakfast with his family as usual, after which he was out of doors and to the barns; but about 9 o'clock he was stricken with apoplexy and died in the afternoon. His aged partner survives him. Mr. Stickney commanded, during his life, the entire respect and confidence of the community in which he spent his life, and in death was sincerely mourned, not only by the large family which he left, but by a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

All the sons that are living have kept up their interest in the raising and breeding of Spanish Merino sheep, and wherever located have fully sustained the reputation enjoyed by their father in this leading industry of Addison county. All have bred from the original "Tyler Stickney" flock. Julius T. and Charles Carroll are successful farmers living in the town of Wheeler, Steuben county, N. Y.; William Wirt, in Lapeer, Mich., is a lawyer by profession and is Circuit Judge of the Sixth Judicial Circuit of Michigan; Joseph T. is a large farmer and a very successful sheep breeder in Shoreham, Vt.; and John Quincy, in the town of Whiting, Vt., is also a successful farmer and sheep breeder. Edgar E., who owns and occupies the homestead, and who for ten years prior to the death of his father had the immediate charge of it, became, perhaps more than any of the sons, the natural successor of his father in keeping up the reputation of the "Stickney" name as a successful breeder of Spanish Merino sheep. Lora Eluthera is the wife of John Preston, a farmer living in Leicester, Vt. Emma A., who for thirty years has been blind, resides with her mother at the homestead. Mary Elizabeth is the wife of Charles Cox, living in Lapeer, Mich.

**DODGE, COL. SARDIS.** Among the early settlers of the town of Weybridge were the ancestors of Sardis Dodge, his grandfather, Asa Dodge, sr., being one of the pioneers of that town. Sardis Dodge was born in Weybridge, Addison county, Vt., August 25, 1806, the oldest son of Asa and Mary (Gillett) Dodge.

Sardis Dodge was reared after the manner of bringing up New England boys. He attended a district school in the winter season, and wrought upon the farm in the summer. In this way his time was all utilized to good advantage.

Mr. Dodge has always been engaged in farming, purchasing the place which he still owns and where he so long resided, early in life. He always had a decided taste for military life, and at an early day identified himself with a militia company; subsequently appointed colonel of a

regiment, a position which he filled for many years. Col. Dodge was constable and collector in Weybridge for seven years; he also ably represented his town in the State Legislature in 1847 and '48. During the civil war he was one of the selectmen of Weybridge for several years, and took an active interest in raising the quota of men from that town to aid in suppressing the rebellion.

February 20, 1831, Mr. Dodge married Miss Sarah Wales, of Weybridge, Vt. Seven children were born to this union, but two of whom survive, as follows: Cyrus A., a resident of Syracuse, N. Y., and Henry B., of Chicago, Ill.

Mr. and Mrs. Dodge are the grandparents of seven children. They are consistent members of, and regular attendants at, the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Weybridge, although residents of the village of Middlebury since retiring from the farm some ten years since.

Colonel Dodge has ever sympathized with the oppressed against the oppressor; and he rejoices that the institution of slavery is abolished and the Union is not only preserved, but strengthened, and that he contributed, by his influence and vote, even a little to produce this result. He is plain and frank in his manners, genial and social in his disposition, and enjoys the confidence and respect of all who know him, and is a hale and hearty gentleman, enjoying the fruits of an active and well-spent life.

**JONES, HON. ROLLIN J.** Zebulon Jones, the ancestor of the family in this country, was born on June 9, 1723, and was a son of Benjamin Jones, who died on February 5, 1754.

Zebulon Jones went to sea when a boy and rose to the command of a merchantman engaged in the East India trade. He was married on October 13, 1744, to Annie Kibbe, a daughter of Jacob and Grace Kibbe. Zebulon died on September 27, 1776. His son, Zebulon Jones, jr., was born in Somers, Conn., on March 19, 1747, and was married on October 7, 1767, to Mary Cooley, who was born on March 10, 1750. Their children were: Rufus, born October 4, 1768; Mary, born September 20, 1771; Zebulon, born July 6, 1774; Amzi, born March 5, 1777; Azuba, born October 13, 1779; Huldah, born May 1, 1782; Judah, born February 23, 1785; Reuben, born June 17, 1788, and died in infancy; Reuben (second) born on August 13, 1799; Jacob, born December 26, 1792; and Anner, born February 3, 1796.

Judah Jones, who was a brother of Zebulon Jones, jr., was killed on October 19, 1780, at a battle up the Mohawk River. Zebulon Jones, jr., died in Cornwall, Vt., on November 25, 1836, aged ninety years, and his wife, Mary, died on February 1, 1840, aged ninety-one years.

Zebulon, jr., was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and drew a pension, being wounded in that war. Soon after the close of the war he removed with his family from Hoosick, N. Y., to Cornwall, and settled there, just north of Lemon Fair Bridge. His son Amzi was married on March 14, 1799, to Hepzibah Harvey, a daughter of Nathaniel Harvey. She was born in East Greenwich, R. I., on September 13, 1779. They had a family of ten children. Of these, Hepzibah was born December 18, 1799, and died on August 7, 1803. Mary was born December 17, 1801, and died on August 15, 1803. Amzi, jr., born October 22, 1803, was twice married. His first wife was Maria Marsh, who died in Cornwall on February 1, 1835. His second wife was Mrs. Mary (Butler) Ramsey, by whom he had two children, Ahira and Butler. Amzi, jr., was graduated from the college at Middlebury, Vt., in 1828, and was a minister of the Baptist faith for forty years. He died on April 14, 1880, at the residence of his son Ahira, in Red Willow county, Neb. Butler resides near Cheyenne City, W. T. Their mother is now living at Tiskilwa, Ill. Jason, born January 23, 1806, married Lydia Hurlburt. Their children are: Alverton, Ashley, Harriet, Edwin, Victor, Marion, and Henry. Of these children, Edwin, Marion, and Henry now reside in Cornwall. Edwin married Harriet Buckman, of Crown Point. They have had one child born to them, Silas. Marion is the widow of Darwin Robinson, and Henry now resides with his parents. Anner, born March 24, 1808, married Ransom Miles, and died on November 5, 1854, in Michigan City, Ind. Ahira, born June 25, 1810, was twice married. His first wife was Sophia Gale, a daughter of General Somers Gale, of Cornwall. Their only son, Ahira, lives in Bethlehem, Pa. His second wife was Lucy McGregor. To this union were born



two daughters, Annie and Agnes, who are now married and live in Arlington, Mass. Ahira was graduated from the Waterville College in Maine in 1836, and was a minister in the Baptist Society at the time of his death. He died in Cornwall on December 11, 1884. His widow now resides with her daughter Anna, now Mrs. McIntosh. Zebulon, born September 8, 1812, was a graduate of the Middlebury College in the class of 1836, and was also a minister of the Baptist Church. He was married three times. His first wife was a Miss Sherman, of Salem, N. Y. Their only child, Mary, married a Mr. Abernathy, and is now living in Minneapolis, Minn. His second wife was Mary Allison, of Peterboro, N. H., by whom he had a family of four children: William A., Maria, Nellie, and Frank. The sons are now dead. His third wife was Phebe Johnson, of Rutland, Vt., and is now living. Zebulon died on March 2, 1883. Lorenzo, born January 9, 1815, married Thankful Sherman, of Salem, N. Y., and to them were born two children, Beriah and Elizabeth; he died on December 19, 1851. Mary Beulah Harriett, born November 22, 1817, married S. S. Rockwell, of Cornwall. To them were born two daughters, Mary and Cornelia. The former is now the wife of Dr. E. O. Porter, and the latter is the wife of Harrison Sanford. Both are residents of Cornwall, Vt. Mrs. Rockwell died on March 10, 1869. Her father, Amzi Jones, died on October 8, 1856, and her mother, Hepzibah, died on May 17, 1860. Rollin J. Jones, the youngest of the family and the subject of this sketch, was born November 12, 1819, in Cornwall, Vt., on the farm now owned by him, and which has been in the family since the first settlement in the town. He received his education in the district school of the neighborhood, in the Hinesburg Academy, and at the high school at Saco, Me. He was married on September 15, 1842, to Flora Beecher, a daughter of Austin and Sarah (Stone) Beecher. She was born in Hinesburg, Vt., on June 9, 1822. They have no children living. Their daughter, Martha Grace, was born June 19, 1848, and died June 17, 1865. Alice May was born April 23, 1852, and died May 1, 1855.

To the original home farm of 250 acres Mr. Jones has added 300 acres, making a farm of 550 acres, lying mainly in the rich Lemon Fair valley, and is considered one of the most productive farm properties in the State of Vermont. In the year 1844 Mr. Jones first engaged in the breeding of pure-bred Merino sheep. He began by the purchase of ewes from Isaac Allen and Abraham Melvin, of New Hampshire. To cross with them he bought the first high-priced ram ever sold by Mr. Edwin Hammond. He bred this flock for about eight years and then sold it, and bought two hundred imported French Merinos. In 1856 he laid the foundation of his present flock by purchasing forty Atwood ewes from R. P. Hall, who bought in connection with Mr. Hammond. He kept his best sheep during the time of low prices succeeding the war, and always discouraged the introduction of Paular blood into the Atwood flocks. From 1843 to 1863 Mr. Jones was the most extensive Merino sheep dealers in the United States. Since 1863 he has been engaged in improving his sheep, and now has one of the best Atwood flocks in the State. The rams "All Right," "Reserve," "Reliance," and "Umpire" were bred in the flock. About the year 1843 the great business of exporting sheep into other localities was commenced by Mr. Jones and S. S. Rockwell, who began the trade in a small way by driving a few sheep into adjoining counties and disposing of them on the way. It was thence extended into the Western States, and in 1860 they, with S. B. Rockwell, crossed the Isthmus to California, where an immense trade soon sprang up. Mr. Jones remained in California for four years and six months. He again visited that state in 1869, and has been a leader in the sheep trade in the United States for twenty years, and has never slackened in interest in keeping up to the highest standard in sheep breeding. He received a medal and a certificate of award at the World's Fair in Philadelphia for his exhibit in sheep, and a gold medal for the best flock of Merino sheep at the Vermont State Fair in 1876, and also in 1880. From early life Mr. Jones has taken an active part and interest in political affairs, and has been a leader in the Whig and Republican parties, with which he has been identified. He was elected a member of the House of Representatives for the State for the years 1849, 1850, 1867, and 1868, and was a member of the Senate in 1853, 1854, and 1869. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1857, and from 1870 to 1874 was the Collector of Internal Revenue for the First District of Ver-



mont. It is simple justice to state that in all these several important public offices Mr. Jones has discharged the duties which have been put upon him, in an able manner and to the entire acceptance of his constituents.

In all domain of thought or action, like all men who think and act for themselves and who form their own conclusions, he is not easily moved from opinions once formed or positions once taken. A man of positive convictions, he is a powerful ally to any friend whose cause he espouses and a strong support to any measure he advocates, while men and measures that he does not favor find in him an equally strong opponent.

Having no children of his own to support and educate, he, in a quiet way, often assists young men who are worthy, but lack the means, to acquire an education. Mr. Jones has been a member of the Baptist Church since 1840, first of the Hinesburg, then of the Saco; and since 1868 he has been a member of the church at Cornwall, and has been a liberal contributor to the building and support of neighboring churches of other denominations.

LINSLEY, CHARLES, was born in Cornwall, in Addison county, on the 29th of August, 1795. His father, Hon. Joel Linsley, born in Woodbury, Ct., February 7, 1756, moved from there and settled in the town of Cornwall in 1775. The Rev. Lyman Matthews, in his history of Cornwall, says of him: "Judge Linsley belonged to a class of men whose energy, enterprise and intelligence go far in forming the character of a town. He was, indeed, formed by nature to exert a controlling influence in any community in which he might reside. He was appointed town clerk at the organization of the town and held that office, with the exception of two years, until his decease. He represented the town in the State Legislature, was assistant judge and afterward chief judge of the County Court. . . . In every office his duties were discharged with marked ability and to universal acceptance. Few men enjoyed with keener relish the pleasures of social intercourse. Possessing an inexhaustible fund of anecdote and humor and unusual conversational powers, he was the life of every circle with which he associated. The aged and the young alike found in him an agreeable companion. To the unfortunate he was a sympathizing friend; to virtuous indigence a cheerful benefactor; and of every scheme of benevolent effort a munificent patron."

He married, October 18, 1781, Levina Gilbert, born December 28, 1758. Their children were—Sarah, born May 10, 1783; Betsey, born September 10, 1785; Horace, born December 13, 1787; Joel Harvey, born July 16, 1790; Gilbert, born May 9, 1793; Charles, born August 29, 1795; Lucius, born May 11, 1798; and Julius, born February 17, 1801.

Joel Linsley died at Cornwall, Vt., February 13, 1818; his wife, Levina, April 30, 1843. All of their children are deceased.

Abiel Linsley, grandfather of Charles, was engaged previous to the Revolution in trade with the Indians, on the borders of Lake Erie. He settled in Cornwall, Vt., soon after the close of the Revolutionary War, and died there the 17th of May, 1800, aged seventy years.

Sarah, the sister, who survived childhood and youth, married Rev. Truman Baldwin. Three daughters were born and survived them. They removed to Western New York and died there at advanced ages.

Horace, the eldest brother, a farmer, was a man of great integrity, natural piety, and earnestness of purpose; would have excelled as a teacher or pastor had he possessed the advantages of an early education. But he married early, and kept up the farm of his father during his life, when afterward he removed his family to Western New York. A man of influence, father of a large family; a deacon of the Congregational Church; he died at an advanced age, having been a good and faithful servant in his Master's kingdom.

The Rev. Joel Harvey Linsley, D.D., a brother of Charles, studied first for the bar, was admitted and practiced for some years, afterward studied for the ministry, commenced preaching at Hartford, Ct., and afterwards was settled over the Park Street Church, Boston, for three years; was president of the Marietta College, Ohio, the next ten years; two years thereafter he devoted to the agency of the Society for the Aid of Western Colleges, making his home in

New York city; in 1847 was called to the pastorate of the Second Congregational Church in Greenwich, Ct., and in this relation continued until his death, which took place March 22, 1868. He was a man of position, ability, industry and success from the first, enjoyed in the largest measure the confidence of the wise and good, filled positions which could not be filled by a man of inferior qualifications; in his Christian character, calm, cheerful, sympathetic, accessible to all, meek and long suffering, full of charity and good works.

Charles Linsley grew up to manhood in the county where he was born. He did not enjoy the advantage of liberal studies in early years, but acquired a good, plain education and a useful appreciation of the necessity of something more. In early manhood he engaged in mercantile pursuits, but he soon abandoned the counting-room and commenced the study of law. During his mercantile life, though with few advantages, to acquire some classical knowledge as a foundation, he was often found, when disengaged from business, poring over Virgil. About the year 1819 he commenced studying the law in the office of Peter Starr, esq., in Middlebury, and after remaining there a year or two went to St. Albans and completed his course in the office of Mr., afterwards Chief Justice, Royce, working very hard there in law and classics. In 1823 he was admitted to the bar in Franklin county, returned to Middlebury and began there the practice of his profession. He entered a professional arena such as has been rarely witnessed, when Daniel Chipman, Judge S. S. Phelps, Horatio Seymour, Robert P. Bates and Peter Starr were the leading contestants. Tradition yet speaks of the splendid tournaments of those days, in the Addison County Courts; but only tradition. All the actors have passed away. Mr. Linsley, the youngest of all, survived them all, and survived, also, most of his later associates. To say that Mr. Linsley, then a young man, took at once a respectable standing among such competition; that he gradually but steadily advanced in reputation and public regard till he came to be reckoned among their equals, and that as his eminent seniors, one after another, left the business of the bar, he became one of its acknowledged leaders, and ably maintained that position for many years, is to say much; enough, perhaps, but no more than the truth. The early death of Mr. Edmunds, the retirement of Mr. Chipman, the election of Mr. Seymour to the United States, and of Mr. Phelps to the bench, and the removal of Mr. Bates to New York, as they successively occurred, left him in the foremost ranks of the profession. No counsel was then more sought than his; few causes of any consequence tried there without his assistance, no influence in that part of the State regarded as more effective with juries, or more useful with the bench. His addresses, both to courts and juries, were always pervaded by an elevated sentiment, never descending below a just dignity or appealing to an unworthy prejudice. He excelled in the difficult art of cross-examination. While he never unjustly attacked an honest witness, few dishonest ones were able to escape his acute penetration and cool, imperturbable self-possession. His shrewdness and remarkable reticence in business affairs made him a safe and reliable counselor. In the ardor and solicitude of the advocate he never forgot what belonged to the gentleman, and strove always to elevate the character and dignity of the profession.

Mr. Linsley possessed rare powers which the ordinary duties of his profession did not call into exercise. A few fragments of poetry written by him have been preserved, which indicate a fine poetic faculty. His acquaintance with general literature was varied and extensive, and he could have excelled in almost any of its departments. He was public spirited, sustaining earnestly every movement towards public improvements. He was an early and strong friend of the railroad enterprises of the State; and was connected with Judge Follett, Mr. Conant, Judge Smalley, George T. Hodges, Nathaniel Fullerton and others in the projection and final completion, through many trials and difficulties, of the Rutland and Burlington Railroad.

In politics Mr. Linsley early connected himself with the old Democratic party, and adhered to it consistently through all fortunes down to the general obliteration of party lines in 1861. A strong friend and admirer of Mr. Van Ness, he went with that gentleman in 1827, when he led off General Jackson. He was also associated politically in those days and afterwards with many leading men in the State. Among them were Colonel Hyde, Heman Lowry and Mr. Has-



well, of Burlington; Judge Kellogg, of Brattleboro; Governor Robinson, of Bennington, and Judge Williams, of Rutland. A strong bond of political friendship seemed to have been formed among this class of men, by their political connection. During this period of his life Mr. Linsley never held office, except the appointment of United States district attorney, under the administration of President Polk. In 1856, after a brief absence in the West, engaged in some railroad affairs with his sons, he was induced to move to Rutland, where he formed a partnership with John Prout, esq., and entered at once into a very large business, more lucrative, probably, than any he had ever enjoyed. The next six years, the last of his active life, were its busiest. Besides his heavy practice, he held, during the years 1856 and 1857, by appointment of the Supreme Court, the office of railroad commissioner, being the first incumbent of that place after its creation. In 1858 he represented the town of Rutland in the Legislature, and took a leading and useful part in the debates and the business of the session. He was also collector of the district of Vermont, under President Buchanan, in 1860. At the opening of the War of the Rebellion he took the side of the government and gave it his earnest and unswerving support to the day of his death. Those who were admitted to his domestic and social life will never forget his unvarying kindness and courtesy, his cordial hospitality, his genial, playful wit, and his affectionate attachment to those he loved. Honest, kindly, generous, true to his friends, in prosperity modest, in adversity brave, he was a Christian gentleman, every inch.

In 1862 his health had become so much impaired as to render further attention to business out of the question. He returned to Middlebury, to the home where he had spent so much of his life. It was, however, too late for rest to restore him. Though able to be out much of the time, and to engage more or less in the literary employment before alluded to, he gradually declined. He died on the 3d of November, 1863. He was buried from St. Stephen's Church, of which he was one of the founders, and had long been a member and staunch friend, and from whose doors eleven of his children, out of seventeen who had been born to him, had preceded him to the grave.

Mr. Linsley was twice married. He married, June 27, 1826, Sarah White, daughter of Daniel and Elentheria (Hedge) Chipman. Their children, in the order of their births, were: Daniel Chipman, Sarah Elentheria, Charles Julius, George Lucius, Susan Dunham, Edward Hedge, Eliza Maury and Emma Levina; all deceased except Daniel Chipman and George Lucius. Sarah White Linsley died at Middlebury February 12, 1841. Mr. Linsley married, December 5, 1841, Emeline, daughter of David and Hannah (Bartholomew) Wells. Her father was a native of Brattleboro, Vt., her mother of Harwington, Ct. Children by this union were: David Wells, Mary Elizabeth, Emeline Wells, Joel W., John Gilbert, William, Helena Electa, Julius Gilbert and Richard Wells. Mary Elizabeth, Joel W., William and Julius Glibert are living.

**B**ATTELL, PHILIP, Esq., was born at Norfolk, Ct., November 28, 1807. His father was the elder Joseph Battell, a prosperous and public-spirited merchant of that town; his mother Sarah Battell, daughter of the Rev. Ammi R. Robbins, for fifty-two years the beloved pastor of the Norfolk Church. When hardly twelve years old, young Philip was sent to Lennox Academy, Mass., to prepare for college under "Father Gleason," who in those days was held in high repute as an educator of youth. After studying two years at the academy he finished his preparation for college by spending one year more with Dr. Cooley, at Granville, Mass., and was admitted to the freshman class of Yale College when less than fifteen years of age. Three years before, however, his older brother Joseph (afterward the wealthy merchant of New York city who built the elegant "Battell Chapel" for Yale) had entered Middlebury College. Brotherly affection naturally led Philip to go to Middlebury instead of to New Haven, and in 1826 he graduated with such illustrious classmates as Hon. Solomon Foot, Prof. Edwin Hall, of Auburn Theological Seminary, Dr. Martin M. Post, and Dr. J. W. Chickering.

After leaving college Mr. Battell took up the study of law, spending one year in the office of Mr. Williams, of Hartford, Ct., and one year in the New Haven Law School, and was ad-



mitted to the bar in 1829. Then commenced the customary struggles of the young lawyer to establish himself in his profession. After four years of more or less successful practice in Connecticut, he was induced to accept of a promising opening in the city of Cleveland, Ohio, then in the Far West. The five years spent here were years of delightful activity, when many valued friendships were formed to be broken only by death, and when the enthusiasm and enterprise of the newly-formed and growing community made their indelible mark upon the character.

In 1836 Mr. Battell had married the accomplished daughter of Hon. Horatio Seymour, a prominent lawyer of Middlebury and for many years a United States Senator. In 1838 her failing health impelled Mr. Battell to remove his residence from Cleveland to Middlebury. But the tenderest ministries of her husband and of her own family were unavailing; and, after a long illness, Mrs. Battell died on the 3d of November, 1841, leaving two young children, now Mrs. John W. Stewart and Mr. Joseph Battell, of Middlebury.

Since this time Mr. Battell has continued to reside in Middlebury. Here his best work has been done; here his influence has been most felt for all that is good in education, in social culture, and in letters. It is too soon to give in detail the record of a useful life which, we trust, is to continue for years to come. Mr. Battell has enjoyed the enviable privilege of a life of learned leisure and of unceasing activity. He was at one time the editor and manager of a literary weekly called *The Topaz*, a journal which, in those days that antedate the railroad and the telegraph, would compare favorably with any paper published in the country. He has been the prime mover in many of those public improvements which have made the village of Middlebury so dear to its residents and so attractive to strangers. The beautiful park east of the Episcopal Church was a dreary waste until Mr. Battell organized the movement to grade and enclose it, and to plant trees and construct walks. Many persons in passing by the Congregational Church have had their attention attracted to three handsome, thrifty trees, forming a triangle at the meeting of Pleasant street and Main street. Citizens in the future will take pleasure in knowing that these trees commemorate the public spirit of three of their honored predecessors — the oak having been planted by Mr. Joseph Warren, the elm by Mr. S. B. Rockwell, and the hickory by Mr. Philip Battell.

But it is in the line of historical research that Mr. Battell has done his chief work. He was one of the founders of the Middlebury Historical Society in 1843, and, excepting an interval of four years, has been its perennial secretary down to the present day. Under the direction of this society four volumes of town histories in a complete form and of high merit have been published. Mr. Battell has been unwearied in his efforts to collect all useful information from the oldest citizens in all parts of the county. Even enterprises of a scientific character and pertaining to matters in other parts of New England have found in him a generous and an indispensable friend. It is chiefly due to his energy and enthusiasm that for forty-three years without interruption Forefathers' Day has been celebrated in Middlebury, and in such a manner as to make the celebration one of the great events of the year. This anniversary has been kept in like manner in no other town of New England except in Plymouth itself.

The portrait that accompanies this sketch was copied from an ambrotype taken in July, 1858, and sent to his daughter, then absent in Europe. It was regarded as life-like at the time, and, as engraved from a photograph copy, may be regarded as representing him at the age of fifty.

It would be unbecoming in us to attempt to describe the character, or to sum up the career, of one who is still living and engaged in the active duties of life. But we trust we shall be pardoned for quoting a few words of warm affection from his life-long friend, Dr. Truman M. Post, of St. Louis:

"My acquaintance with Mr. Battell began when he was in college, three years in advance of me. He was then a general favorite. His bright and genial temperament, his frank and generous bearing, his refinement of taste and feeling, and his classic and belles-lettres culture — combined with quick and kindly tact and a thorough honor — made him one of the most delightful of companions, admired and beloved of his classmates, and respected by all. At this time, although I was a freshman and he was a senior, I was drawn, more than is usual between

classes, into personal acquaintance with him, as the intimate and highly appreciated friend and classmate of my eldest brother, M. M. Post; and he grew with me very much to the position of an ideal, in many things, of culture and character in youthful manhood—an admiring affection of my early youth, which has been strengthened and confirmed by the personal friendship of maturer years.

“Liberal and generous in his caste of thought, yet conservative of the best elements and noblest type of New England character and civilization, and ever of loyal interest in the improvement, material, social, intellectual, and moral, of the region in which he lived—he is entitled to recognition amid the beneficent forces in its history. These qualities, together with his courteous offices and genial hospitality, have contributed much toward making Middlebury and its vicinity, as well as his own home, of pleasant and attractive memories to strangers visiting from abroad, and will permanently associate his name with the village and county of his residence; where his age, wearing still much of the freshness of earlier years, and grouping around it the love and honor of children and grandchildren who worthily represent him, and the grateful respect of a large circle of friends, is felt as a continuous benediction.”

**R**EMELE, LOYAL CASE, was born in the town of Whiting, Addison county, Vt., May 5, 1807, the eldest son of Jonathan and Clarissa (Hutchinson) Remele. John Remele, his grandfather, was a minister in the Congregational Church, owned a farm in the town of Whiting, and was pastor of the Congregational Church in that place, and was a chaplain in the War of the Revolution, in Colonel Doolittle's regiment. He had four children—three sons and one daughter. The sons were Jonathan, Samuel, and Stephen. The daughter was Polly. Jonathan married Clarissa Hutchinson, and by her had two children, Loyal Case and Almon. The latter died when but three or four years of age. The father died when Loyal C. was about five years of age, and his mother married for her second husband Rev. Mason Knapen, who preached in the Congregational Churches of Orwell, Sudbury, and Hinesburg, and from the latter place moved to Richland, Mich., where he and his wife died within a few weeks of each other, in the year 1857. Two of their children are living, viz.: Lucinda, wife of Stillman Jackson, a farmer, and Ashmun, a presiding elder in the Methodist Episcopal Church, in Michigan.

At the age of thirteen Loyal C. left his home and for a few years went to live with his Grandfather Hutchinson. He was then bound out until of age to Asa Jones, of Shoreham.

For two or three years after reaching his majority he worked by the month among the neighboring farmers. He married, February 6, 1832, Samantha, daughter of John and Sally Barker, of Leicester. She was born in Leicester February, 1804. After her death, leaving no children, Mr. Remele married for his second wife, May 17, 1852, Alma, daughter of Timothy and Polly (Smith) Alden. She was born February 5, 1810, in Leicester. She is a descendant in the sixth generation from John Alden, one of the Pilgrim Fathers who came over in the *Mayflower* in 1620. He was a magistrate of Plymouth Colony for more than fifty years. He was born in 1599, and died in Duxbury September 12, 1689.

The first year after his first marriage Mr. Remele lived in Leicester, then moved to Whiting, where he remained four years, then moved to Shoreham, on to the farm where he has resided ever since.

Mr. R. has devoted his life to farming, and, like most farmers in Addison county, has devoted especial attention to the breeding of the Spanish Merino sheep. His flock is No. 145, of the *Vermont Flock Register*.

As Mr. Remele states it, he was *born* a Whig, and from that drifted easily into the Republican party, and has been a firm adherent of that party.

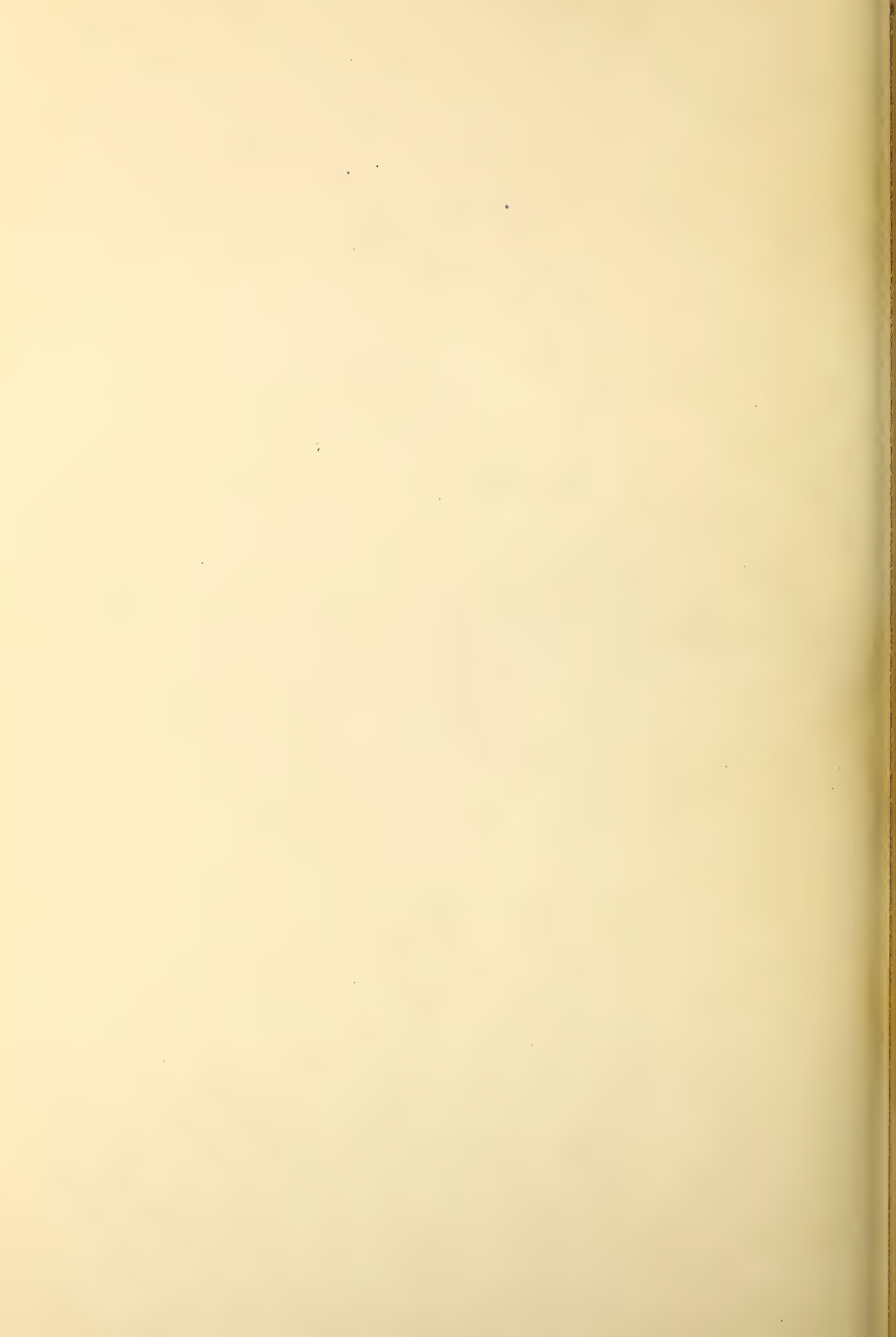


LOYAL C. REMELE.





# A P P E N D I X .





## BRIEF PERSONALS.

---

**A**BBOTT, GEORGE W., Middlebury, was born in Bristol, Addison county, Vt., on May 18, 1832. His parents were Aretus and Miranda (Cobb) Abbott. Aretus Abbott was born in New Hampshire, and came with his father, Elisha Abbott, to Addison county, Vt., about 1824, and settled in the town of Weybridge, Vt. Elisha Abbott was a blacksmith by trade. Aretus worked in Rutland at nail making, and also at the blooming business, in which business he engaged in Bristol, Addison county, Vt. He came to East Middlebury in 1836. He had a family of three daughters and one son, three of whom are now living. Mr. Aretus Abbott died in 1864. George W. was educated in the common schools and at an early age learned the trade of his father, that of bloomer, and continued to work at that in East Middlebury until 1862, when he enlisted in Company E, Fourteenth Vermont Infantry, participated in the battle of Gettysburgh, and served out his term of enlistment. His health being permanently impaired, he returned to East Middlebury and again took up his former occupation, which he has since followed. He was married in 1854 to Lucy A. Fay. They have had one daughter, Isabella, who died at the age of twenty years. Mr. Abbott married his second wife, Eliza E. Chapman, in 1879. She was a daughter of Wm. Chapman, a well-known resident of Middlebury, Vt. He occupies a very fine residence in East Middlebury.

Alden, Charles, Vergennes, was born in Addison, Vt., in 1853. He has been a contract builder for several years, and in 1885 he formed the firm of Alden & Cotey, and now is engaged in the manufacture of sash, blinds, doors, and is doing a general carpenter trade and job building. He was married in 1872 to Angeline Bricot, who was born in Canada. They have had a family of three children born to them—Jennie, Louis E., and Lena Belle. Charles Alden was a son of John and Thurse (Murray) Alden. Thurse was born in Canada in 1823 and John was born in 1822. They were married in Canada, and have had a family of six children born to them, three sons and three daughters. John Alden was a son of Peter Alden, who was a native of Vergennes, and whose father was a native of France and settled in Vergennes, Vt., at an early day.

Allen, Ephron, Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born on May 9, 1822. He has held several offices of the town and district. He now owns a part of the old Allen homestead in connection with his large farm. He was married in September 9, 1847, to Abigail Amelia Ward, who was born in Waltham, Vt., in 1824. They had a family of four children, three sons and one daughter (who died at an early age): Chester W., Henry E., and Ethan J. Amelia A. was a daughter of Chester and Abigail (Hawkins) Ward, she a native of Waltham, Vt., and he a native of Connecticut. Chester W. Allen married Ella Hopkins, of Pantton, in 1872; she died in 1879, leaving one son, John H. Henry E. married Mary E. Young, of Illinois, in January, 1879. Mr. Ephron Allen was a son of William and Lucretia (Putnam) Allen, and a brother of Putnam Allen.

Allen, Judge Norman J., Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born in Phelps, N. Y., on March 31, 1818, and settled in North Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1838, when he began business as a merchant, a branch of trade which proved a success to him, and in which he engaged until his retirement from mercantile life in 1860. He made but few changes in his business, but through all these he still remained chief. He was also engaged in the milling business under the firm name of Allen & Percival, which property they still hold and rent. He served as associate judge of Addison county, Vt., with Court Judge Pierpoint, and also with Judges Slade and Ferry. He has been lister, justice of the peace of his town, and also held other offices. He was married on December 15, 1841, to Sarah Martin, who was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., and was a daughter of Stoddard Martin. She died on April 10, 1873, leaving three children, Martin Fletcher, Anna Caroline, and Stoddard Norman. Norman J. then married his second wife, Mrs. Lucinda Palmer (widow of James Palmer), on December 17, 1873. She had one daughter by her first husband, Abbie Palmer (now Mrs. Dean). Lucinda was a daughter of Medad

Martin. Norman J. Allen was a son of Cyrus and Sally (Fletcher) Allen, who were born in Woodstock, Vt. Mrs. Sally Allen died on August 8, 1818, and was buried at Clyde, N. Y., when Norman was brought to Woodstock, Vt. He remained there until reaching the age of fourteen years, when he went to Jericho, and there clerked and attended the academy. From there he went to Bristol, Vt., where he went into business at the age of nineteen years. From Bristol, Vt., he came to Ferrisburgh in 1838.

Allen, Putnam, Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in January, 1816. He has been selectman two terms, lister three terms, a justice of the peace, and county grand jurymen, and represented his district in the Legislature in 1872, and now owns 387 acres, and a farm of 100 acres, which was a part of the old homestead purchased in 1800. He was married in 1839 to Mary Ann Beach, a daughter of Stephen and Ann (Penfield) Beach. She died in 1881 leaving a family of eight children, five of whom are now living — Sarah Ann, Mary L., Emerett, Ellen M., and Fred W. Putnam Allen was a son of Wm. and Lucretia (Putnam) Allen. She was born in Canada on February 19, 1797, and he was born in Dorset, Vt., on February 8, 1792, and they were married on April 23, 1812. They had a family of nine children born to them, six of whom are now living — Ison (born 1813), Putnam, William (born 1820), Ephron (born 1822), Orrin N. (born 1834), and Marion (born 1825). Obadiah Allen enlisted in the Second Vermont Infantry and died at Fair Haven court-house on December 30, 1862. William Allen served in the War of 1812 and was a son of Obadiah and Hannah (Gage) Allen, who settled in this town in 1800 on the old homestead, where they died.

Andrus, S. S., Cornwall, was born in Cornwall, Addison county, Vt., on October 7, 1819. His parents were Ethan and Abigail (Skinner) Andrus. Ethan Andrus was born in Cornwall, Vt., about 1793, and was a son of Eldad Andrus, who was a pioneer in the early settlement of Cornwall and settled on the place now owned by Mrs. Holley. He afterward settled on the farm which is the home of his grandson, where he spent the latter part of his life. Ethan Andrus also spent part of his life on the same place until late in life, when he moved to West Cornwall. He was a successful business man, and had a family of four daughters and one son. Three daughters and one son are now living. He died October 9, 1873. S. S. Andrus was educated in the common schools of Addison and received a fair education. He was engaged a great deal in the buying and selling of live stock, and was married about 1842 to Olive Howe, who was a daughter of Solomon Howe, who was a farmer and well-known resident of Bridport, Vt. They have one daughter, Revillo, now the wife of J. M. Tracy, of West Cornwall, Vt. Mr. Andrus has always lived on the farm, and owns between 450 and 460 acres in Cornwall and Bridport. He never aspired to office, but is a prominent citizen and a self-made and industrious man.

Atwood, J. Q., Cornwall, was born in Cornwall, Addison county, Vt., on August 13, 1825, and was the oldest son of Benjamin and Cynthia (Eastman) Atwood. Benjamin Atwood was born in Sandown, New Hampshire, on December 5, 1791, and came with his father, Benjamin Atwood, sr., to Addison county, Vt., at the beginning of this century, remaining in Cornwall two or three years, and at the end of that time removing to Rutland county, Vt. He then with his parents started for the State of Pennsylvania, but while on their way there his parents died. Their seven children then made their way back to Vermont in 1803. He learned the wheelwright trade with Luther Tilden, a trade which he followed for eight years. He purchased the Scovell farm, where he lived many years. He had a family of two daughters and three sons, three of whom are now living, J. Q., Amos E., and M—— C. He also read law in the office of Peter Starr, of Middlebury, Vt. He died on September 30, 1882. J. Q. Atwood was educated in the common schools of Addison, and received a very fair education. He was married on September 20, 1849, to Sarah T. E. Stearns, who was a daughter of Abijah Stearns, a farmer and well-known citizen of Cornwall, Vt. They have two children, John Walter, who is a farmer and resides on the farm, and Mary E., who died in infancy. After he was married Mr. Atwood had his residence on the place now the home of H. D. Scovell, and remained there two years, when he removed to Bristol and there dealt in real estate, and in 1858 he settled in his present home and built his family residence. He has been lister of the town three years, and is a prosperous and self-made man.

Bacon, Frank H., Waltham, Vergennes p. o., was born in Waltham on May 11, 1857. He was married on September 29, 1885, to Hattie C. Bingham, a daughter of Hiram and Marion (Ford) Bingham, of Cornwall, Vt. His parents were Oscar A. and Julia A. (Stewart) Bacon. Mrs. Bacon was a daughter of Helem and Eleanor (Humphrey) Stewart, of Weybridge, Vt. Her paternal grandfather was Brazilla Stewart, who settled in Bridport, Vt., in 1790, and was a son of James Stewart, who was a native of Connecticut, and settled in Addison, Vt., at an early day. Oscar Bacon has had two children, Charles O. (deceased) and Frank H. He was a leading citizen and represented his town in 1861 and 1862. Frank H.'s paternal grandfather was Charles Bacon, who was born in Weybridge, Vt., on June 23, 1797. He was a son



of Samuel Bacon, who was a native of Connecticut, and an early pioneer of the town of Weybridge, Vt. Charles Bacon settled in Waltham, Vt., in 1833, on the farm now occupied by Frank H. Bacon. He took an active part in public affairs and represented his town in the Legislature in 1841, 1842, and 1846. His children were Walter M., Edgar A., Lorenza D., Oscar C., Sylvia R., Joseph M., and Josiah M. Oscar C. came into possession of the homestead in Waltham, Vt., in 1865, which he occupied until his death, which occurred in 1879. He was married on November 17, 1847, to Julia Stewart.

Bain, James, Bristol, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, on November 22, 1820. His father, Andrew Bain, came to America with one son, Andrew, in 1830, settled in Lincoln, Vt., and in 1832 the mother came with four children from Glasgow to Lincoln, Vt. The children were William (who now resides in Lincoln, Vt.), Thomas (now a resident of Lincoln, Vt.), Archibald (deceased, died in Bristol, Vt.). They lived in Lincoln and Bristol, Vt., most of their lives. After their arrival in America they had three daughters born to them, Mary (now Mrs. Horace Dodge, of Northfield, Vt.), Harriet (now Mrs. George Varney, of Lincoln, Vt.), and Jeanette (now Mrs. Frank Briggs, of Bristol, Vt.). James Bain married Rhoda Bush, a daughter of William Bush, of Lincoln, Vt., and by her had one child, Lewis, who died in 1855 at the age of fourteen years. Mr. Bain was selectman for two years, grand juror for several years, and is at present justice of the peace. His farm now consists of about seventy acres.

Bain, Charles H., Middlebury, was born in Bristol, Addison county, Vt., on July 6, 1839. His parents were Andrew and Harriett (Mills) Bain. Andrew Bain was born in Glasgow, Scotland, about 1818, and with his father, Andrew, sr., emigrated to America in 1830, and settled in the town of Lincoln, where Andrew, sr., died. Andrew, jr., after his marriage, with his wife and child journeyed to the State of Illinois in a canvas-covered wagon, and was absent about a year. He then returned east and purchased a farm near Little Notch, south of Bristol, where he resided eight years, when he again went West, this time to Wisconsin, in the same manner as before, and squatted there for about two years, returning east in 1851; and in the following year he settled on the place now owned by his son Charles H. He lived on this place until 1871, when he purchased the place on Munger street, where he now resides. He had a family of two sons, Charles H. and Homer M. (who died in 1862 at the age of nineteen years). Charles H. was educated in the common schools, and brought up to farming. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in Company E, Second Regiment sharpshooters, and took part in the skirmish at the taking of Fredericksburgh in the spring of 1862. He was with General Auger's brigade, under McDowell. When that brigade was being transferred by rail a collision occurred, in which about 100 men were injured, Mr. Bain among them. He was injured in the spine, sent to the hospital, and remained there nine months on duty as detail clerk, and orderly in distributing camp for several months, then transferred to veteran corps in the defenses at Washington till the expiration of term of services, which occurred on December 4, 1864. He was mustered out at Washington in December, and returned to civil life, and was married on February 7, 1865, to Emma Moor, who was a daughter of Chauncey Moor, of Middlebury, Vt. After his marriage he conducted the home place for six years, which he purchased in 1877, and now owns a fine place of 155 acres. They have three sons, Homer M., Burley C., and Casca R.

Baldwin, Henry R., Monkton, was born in Monkton, Vt., in 1836. He represented his town in 1872 and 1873 at Montpelier, Vt.; has been constable and collector for twenty-four years; was a justice of the peace fourteen years, and held other minor offices of the town. He is a general farmer. He was married on October 13, 1868, to Mary Mathewson, of Monkton, Vt. She was a daughter of Daniel Mathewson. Henry R. Baldwin was a son of Roderick and Lydia (Lawrence) Baldwin. She was born in Monkton, Vt., in 1807, he was born in 1801, and they were married on September 22, 1834. They had a family of nine children born to them, seven of whom are now living—Henry R., Edwin D., Helen L., Hattie E., J. Nathan, Jennie, and Albert N. Guy L. Baldwin died February 25, 1883. Lydia Baldwin died on April 26, 1880; she was a daughter of Diah and Lucretia (Peck) Lawrence; and Roderick died on May 29, 1883. He was a son of Nathan G. and Abigail (Chamberlin) Baldwin. Nathan G. was born in New Milford, Conn., in 1767, and she was born in Kent in 1773, where they were married on April 18, 1793, after which they moved to Monkton, Vt., coming here with an ox team and sled in the winter of 1794, where they resided until the time of his death. They had a family of four children born to them—Isaac, Roderick, Electa, and Emeline.

Ball, George E., Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., one of the prominent farmers of this town, was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1851. He now occupies a homestead of 300 acres, and is a general farmer and dairyman. He was married in 1872 to Flora Webb, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. They have had two children born to them—Dora M. and Benedict C. George E. Ball was a son of Michael and Delia (Champlin) Ball. Delia died in 1857, leaving a family of five children, three of whom are now living—Ezra, George, and Emma. Mr. Ball then married for his second wife Ann Spooner, by whom he had one son, Wiler E. Michael was a representative man



of his town; held many of the town offices, and represented his town for two terms. He was a son of Alvin and Mary (Siple) Ball, she a native of Addison county, Vt., and he of Pownal, Vt. They had a family of six children born to them—Alvin, jr., Stephen, Christina, Phebe, Michael, and Ansel O. Mr. Alvin Ball settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1795.

Ball, Artemus A., Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1846. He is an extensive farmer and dairyman, and owns 200 acres in the northwest part of the town on the lake. He built a dock in 1879 and embarked in the coal business, which trade has largely increased yearly ever since. He is conveniently located for a large eastern trade. He is also engaged in general shipping. He was married in 1874 to Mary Chadbourn, who was born in Canada. They have had four children born to them—Anna U., Florence A., Jay S., and Guy C. Artemus A. Ball was a son of Stephen and Urana (Smedley) Ball, of Ferrisburgh, Vt., who were married in 1843. Mrs. Ball died on November 30, 1861, leaving a family of six children—Peter P., Artemus A., Wallace D., Louisa S., Ellen M., and Emerson C. Peter enlisted in Co. I, Sixth Vermont Regiment, and died in the hospital at Burlington, Vt.

Barto, David C., Ferrisburgh, Panton p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1849. He is a general farmer and sheep grower. He has been lister of the town two terms and selectman for six years. He was married in 1878 to Harriet F. Stimson, of Westport, N. Y. They have had two daughters born to them—Wealtha G. and Grace E. David C. Barto is a son of William R. and Huldah (Baldwin) Barto. Mrs. Barto was born in Summit, Schoharie county, N. Y., in 1816. They had one son born to them—David C. William R. Barto died in September, 1878. His first wife was Mary Gage, of Ferrisburgh, Vt., who died in 1842, leaving three children, two of whom are now living—Alphonso and Mary E. Mr. Barto was born in Dorset, Vt., in 1800, was raised in Hinesburg, Vt., and settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1836, on the old homestead, which is now owned by his son David C. and occupied by him. It was formerly the old George Gage farm. Alphonso Barto emigrated to Illinois in 1855, and enlisted in the Fifty-second Regiment of Illinois; was appointed captain, and served for three years, when he was discharged, after which he held the office of treasurer of Kane county, and fitted himself for and was admitted to the bar in 1869. He removed the same year to Minnesota, of which State he is now one of the representative men, having been lieutenant-governor of the same.

Bartley, Lawrence, Vergennes, was born in Vergennes, Vt., in 1853. He commenced business life as a grocer and provision dealer in 1875, and in 1880 sold out and engaged in the manufacture of furniture under the firm name of Bartley, Fisher & Co., and in 1884 he engaged in the stove, tin, and house supply goods, and general plumbing and steam-fitting business. He has also held several of the town offices. He was a son of James and Ann (McDermott) Bartley, who were born in Ireland, and married in Vergennes, Vt., in 1838. She died in August, 1884, leaving three children—Lawrence Thomas, Anna E., and Michael (who enlisted in the One Hundred and Ninety-second New York; was discharged through disability, and died in September, 1865). James had by his first wife two sons and one daughter—Jeremiah and John, and Julia. John and Jeremiah enlisted in Company K, Second Vermont, and John died in 1863 while in service. James Bartley was a soldier in the United States army, and was stationed at the arsenal at Vergennes for twenty-three years, from 1836 to 1859, when he retired, aged seventy-four years. Lawrence Bartley was married in 1883 to Elizabeth McMahon, a daughter of Michael McMahon, of Vergennes, Vt.

Barrows, L. Crosby, Middlebury, was born in Middlebury, Vt., on September 29, 1826. His parents were Lucius and Matilda (Miller) Barrows. Lucius Barrows was born in Mansfield, Conn., on June 14, 1793, and came with his father, Eleazer Barrows, to Addison county, Vt., in 1796, and settled on the farm which is now the home of L. Crosby, and who now occupies the same old house built and occupied by his father and grandfather, which, with the improvements made, is still in a good state of preservation. Eleazer Barrows died on the place. Lucius Barrows was married on February 10, 1824, to Matilda Miller. They had a family of seven children born to them, five of whom are now living, three daughters and two sons. Lucius died on February 1, 1869. His widow is still living, and, although in the eighty-sixth year of her age, is still vigorous in both mind and body. L. Crosby was educated in the Addison county grammar school, and was brought up to farming pursuits. He was married in 1856 to Cornelia W. Mead, after which he resided in Iowa and Illinois for twelve years, and there was engaged in farming. After his residence here he returned to Middlebury and purchased the home place, where he has since resided.

Barnum, Orton T., Monkton, Bristol p. o., was born in Monkton, Vt., in 1838. He is one of the leading farmers of his county and also one of the representative men, having held most of the town offices, and representing the town in the Legislature in 1876 and 1877. He was married in 1864 to Amanda Dean, a daughter of Carlton and Celestia (French) Dean. They have had three children born to them—Mary A., Harry Orton, and Edward T., who died at the age of two years. Orton T. was a son of Philemon and Rebecca (Thomas) Barnum. They

died in Monkton, Vt., leaving three sons — Orton T., Jerome P., and George E. Philemon was a bloom iron manufacturer, and was a son of Job V. Barnum, who was also born in this county, and Job V. Barnum was a son of Ebenezer Barnum, who settled here at an early day; was a native of Connecticut.

Bates, Cortes V., Bristol, now owns and conducts one of the most complete livery stables in Addison County, Vt., located on the public park adjoining the Baptist church. He was born in Warren on October 25, 1852, and came to Bristol, Vt., in April, 1885, from Waterbury, Washington county, Vt., where he had been connected in the livery business with his father. His father, Harley F. Bates, was a native of Brookfield, Vt., where he was engaged in the merchant business in the early part of his life. For the past fifteen years he has been engaged in the livery business. His wife was Harriet Eastman, who was a native of Bristol, Vt., and was a daughter of Calvin and Clarissa (Pettibone) Eastman. Harley had a family of two daughters and one son — Ellen, Viola, and Cortes V. Ellen is now Mrs. C. S. Huntington, of Bristol, Vt., and Viola is Mrs. George Gove, of Waterbury, Vt. Cortes Bates married Nellie Gleason, a daughter of Henry and Betsey (Woodward) Gleason, of Waterbury, Vt. She was born in Waterbury, Vt., on November 27, 1854, and was married on December 3, 1873. They have had one child born to them, Ida May, born on December 30, 1874.

Bell, William D., Weybridge, was born in Weybridge, Vt., on October 2, 1808, and was the only son of Dennis and Huldah (Nash) Bell. Dennis was born in Connecticut, and came with his father, Solomon Bell, to Weybridge before the beginning of this century. They built the first dam across Otter Creek, at the Middlebury lower falls. They originally owned the water privilege, and built a saw-mill and conducted a cloth-dressing establishment for many years. Dennis Bell was married in 1801 to Huldah Nash, of New Haven. Just before his marriage he built a house which is still standing, and which was occupied by him during his life. He had a family of four children born to him, three daughters and one son, who is now the only living one in the family. He was a successful business man and esteemed by every one who knew him. He died in 1812 in the forty-fourth year of his age. William D. received his education in the public schools of Weybridge, and at the academy at Middlebury, Vt. He was brought up to farming, and assisted his mother in the care of her family. He was married on January 1, 1839, to Rosamond A. Johnson, who was a daughter of Samuel Johnson, a former and well-known resident of Salisbury, Vt. After his marriage he settled on the place which he still occupies, and which was originally built by his brother-in-law, "Bill Thayer." They have had a family of six children born to them — Julia, Charles N. (who is a lawyer and resident of St. Paul, Minn.), Nellie E., Frank C. (who is a land agent and farmer at Valley Spring, Dak.), William W. (now engaged in ranching at Dakota), and Edward J. (now a contractor in St. Paul, Minn.).

Besette, Calice, Orwell, a manufacturer of carriages and wagons, has been established in Orwell, Vt., since 1860. He is a native of St. Mary's Province, Quebec, Canada, where he was born on April 10, 1836. He is the fourth generation from France. His father, Albert J. Besette, came from Canada with his family and settled in Burlington, Vt., in 1847. Calice Besette went to Lowell, Mass., in 1856, where he spent one year, after which he went to Shoreham, Vt., where he remained three years, where he learned his trade, that of blacksmithing and carriage-making at the shop of Antoine Decelle. After this he came to Orwell, Vt., where he worked for Eleazer Abbey for two months, and then purchased the business, and by close application to business, and by manufacturing a superior quality of work, he has made the business in all of its branches a decided success and a credit to himself and the town. He not only supplies a steadily increasing home demand, but fills orders for special customers at a distance, shipping some of his best work to the large cities. He sustained heavy losses by fire in 1869, but has rebuilt his works on a much larger scale than before, and now employs on an average ten men the season through. He now owns and occupies a commodious and elegant residence adjoining the factory.

Billings, Avery Williams, Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born in West Haven, Vt., in 1816, and settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1845, and engaged in the harness manufacture and repair business, in which he still continues. He was married in 1850 to Clarissa Amelia Lyman, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. They have had one child born to them, Lois Abigail, who married Squire Chapman Palmer, and resides in Chittenden county, Vt. They have had one child born to them, Harry Billings Palmer. Avery William Billings was a son of William J. and Abigail (Woodward) Billings, who were natives of Massachusetts, and died in Fair Haven, Vt. They had a family of six children, of whom Avery is the only one now living.

Bingham, W. Harrison, Cornwall, was born in Cornwall, Vt., on January 9, 1843. He was a son of Harris and Lucy Ann (Warner) Bingham. Harris Bingham was born in Cornwall, Vt., on April 18, 1806. He was a son of Ira Bingham. He settled on a portion of his present place, which was originally settled by his grandfather, Jeremiah T. Bingham. He built his present farm residence in 1849, and had a family of four children born to him, two of whom are



now living, Lucien W. (now a resident of Cleveland, Ohio) and W. Harrison. Harris B. held many of the town offices, being town treasurer, justice of the peace, selectman, and also held numerous other minor offices of the town. He is still living and is vigorous in his mind and body, although in his eighty-first year. W. Harrison Bingham received his education in the common and select schools. He enlisted on August 30, 1862, in Company D, Fourteenth Vermont Volunteers, and participated in the battle of Gettysburgh. His term of enlistment expired on July 21, and he was mustered out on July 30, 1863, at Brattleboro, Vt., after which he returned to civil life and resumed his farm work on his former place. He was married on June 16, 1868, to Mary L. Cook, a daughter of Major G. V. Cook, of New Haven, Vt. They have had two children born to them — Anna M. and Eugene C. Mr. Bingham's farm now consists of 335 acres, and is stocked with registered Merino sheep. He has been justice of the peace, selectman, treasurer, represented his town in 1880, and is now town treasurer and justice of the peace.

Birkett, John, Ferrisburgh, was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., on March 12, 1823. He now owns and occupies the old homestead settlement, and also a large addition, owning in all about 400 acres. He represented his town in 1876 and 1877, was a justice of the peace, and held other offices in his town. He was married in 1861 to Alvira C. Parker, who was born in Underhill, Vt., in 1838, and is a daughter of Reuben and Susan Ann (Rogers) Parker. They have had four children born to them: Martha (born November 23, 1862); Elmer P. (born March 4, 1864); Elva S. (born October 2, 1870); and Elsie M. (born February 1, 1874). John Birkett was a son of Joseph and Martha (Beers) Birkett. Martha was a daughter of Daniel Beers, of Starksboro, Vt., and was born in 1796. She died in 1881. Joseph was born in 1780 and died in 1854. They had a family of three sons and two daughters. Joseph settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., about 1795, coming with his mother and her six children from England, via New York. His father died in England. Joseph had a family of five children — Walter, Amanda, John, Martha, and Joseph. Joseph's three brothers, who came from England and settled here, were Joseph, Walter, and Thomas. Two of his sisters also settled in this same county.

Blakeley, Ira J., Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1815. He was a foreman at the Eagle Mills for fifteen years and a keeper in the Denmore prison in New York for over twenty years, and returned to Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1880, where he now resides. He was married in 1836 to Betsey B. Downing, a daughter of Major Downing, of Bristol, Vt. She died in 1865, leaving one son, Ira J. He married his second wife, Mrs. Cornelia A. (Field) Houghton, in 1880. She was a daughter of Solomon Field. She had two daughters by her first husband, Elizabeth and Alice Houghton. Ira J. Blakeley was a son of James and Catherine (Sloat) Blakeley. He was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., where he died in 1824. They had a family of five children, two of whom are now living, Mrs. Ida M. Brydia and Ira J. Mrs. Blakeley died in Canada.

Bond, Doctor Franklin, Cornwall, was born in Cornwall, Addison county, Vt., on April 15, 1821. He was a son of Asa and Lucy (Janes) Bond. Asa Bond was born in Chelsea, Orange county, Vt. He came to Addison county about 1811, and in 1812 he purchased a portion of the place which is now owned by his son, Franklin Bond. He was a tanner and currier by trade, a business which he followed for many years. He had a family of eight children, six of whom are now living. The latter part of his life he devoted entirely to farming. His death occurred in February, 1868. Doctor Franklin Bond was educated in the common schools. He was brought up to farming and the tanning business, which he followed until twenty years of age, when he attended an academy at Brandon, Vt. He also took a partial scientific course at Middlebury College, and was at Dartmouth College one year, taking the medical course there; was at the Castleton Medical College for two years, and graduated from that institution in 1847. He commenced the practice of medicine with his preceptor, Doctor M. O. Porter, with whom he studied in Cornwall, Vt., previous to his graduation, after which he went to Sheboygan Falls, Wis., and there practiced medicine for about eleven years, after which he returned to the home place to take care of his aged parents. After his return home he engaged in farming and in supplying the railroad company with ties and wood. He was married in 1848 to Martha A. Southmayd, of Shoreham, Vt. They have had a family of ten children born to them, eight of whom are now living. Doctor Bond has never sought office; was selectman for three years during the war.

Booth, Jared, Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1839. He is one of the prominent general farmers of his town. He was town representative in 1880 and 1881, and was a justice of the peace of this town in 1880 and 1884. He was married in 1860 to Julia A. Porter, who died in 1871 leaving three children, who have also died since her death. Mrs. Booth was a daughter of George W. and Julia H. Porter. Jared Booth then married his second wife, Phila F. Hurlburt, of Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1873. They have had two sons born to them, Jared Samuel, and Ralph Hurlburt. Jared Booth was a son of Jared and Hannah (Adams) Booth. She was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., and was a daughter of Deacon Allen Adams. Jared,



sr., was born in Vergennes, Vt., in 1807, and was married in 1833. They had a family of nine children born to them, two of whom are now living — Jared and Samuel B. Jared, sr., represented his town and held most of the town offices, and was a son of Samuel B. and Judith (Brace) Booth. He was born in 1775 and she was also born in the same year, and they were married in 1799. They had a family of five children born to them, only one of whom is now living, Ezra B. Mrs. Phila F. Booth was a daughter of Lewis and Philomelia S. (Fuller) Hurlburt. He was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1799, and she was born in the same town in 1805. They were married in September, 1824; had a family of ten children born to them, six of whom are now living. Mr. Hurlburt died in 1867, and his wife died in 1883. Lewis was a son of David and Elizabeth (Neerin) Hurlburt, who were among the early settlers of Ferrisburgh, Vt., and came here from Connecticut.

Booth, Ezra, Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born in Newtown, Conn., in 1813, and settled in Addison county, Vt., in 1831. He was married on March 25, 1840, to Sophia Whalley, who was born in England in 1816. They had a family of six children — William W., Lucy A., Ellen R., Austin T., Richard D., and Ada S. Ezra Booth held most of the town offices, and died on July 1, 1868. Mrs. Booth settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., with her parents, Thomas and Rachel (Jones) Whalley, in 1827. They settled on the homestead farm in 1832. In 1840 they moved to Charlotte, where Mrs. Whalley died in 1855. Mr. Whalley then married his second wife, Hannah Tobias. He died in 1881 aged ninety years, and Hannah died in 1884. Three of his children were born in England, Sophia, Eliza, and Thomas, and four in Canada, four of whom are now living, Sophia, Jonathan, Samuel, and Richard. Thomas Whalley was a professional teacher in England and taught here after his early settlement, after which he became a farmer. Mr. Ezra Booth was a son of Austin and Phebe (Botsford) Booth.

Booth, Samuel B., Vergennes, was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1842. He was married in 1865 to Phebe K. Orviss, who was born in 1842. She was a daughter of Lorenzo and Phebe (Kees) Orvis, who were married in 1841. She died on January 20, 1842, leaving one daughter. Lorenzo then married his second wife, Mary B. Hitt, of Addison, Vt., in 1848. They had three daughters born to them. Samuel B. Booth was a son of Jared B. and Hannah (Adams) Booth. She was born on May 22, 1811, and he was born in Vergennes, Vt., on March 27, 1807, and they were married on November 19, 1833. She died in 1870, and Jared B. died on July 30, 1875. They had a family of nine children born to them, two of whom are now living, Samuel B. (born in 1842) and Jared (born in 1839). Jared B., sr., was a son of Samuel B. and Judith (Brace) Booth. Samuel Booth was born in 1775 and Judith was born in 1799. They had a family of five children born to them, of whom the only one now living is Ezra B. Booth, of Rochester, N. Y.

Botsford, Cyrus Booth, Vergennes, was born in Newtown, Conn., in April, 1831, and when ten years of age he came to Vergennes, Vt., and lived with his uncle, Cyrus Booth, of Vergennes, Vt., until 1853, when he went to California and worked in the gold mines; remained there about four years, when he returned to Vergennes, Vt. This trip proved a success financially as well as physically. He went to California via the Nicaragua route and returned via the Panama Isthmus. He now owns a homestead of 350 acres, and is an extensive dairyman and stock-grower of Durham and graded stock. Cyrus B. Botsford was married in 1866 to Julia Warner, of Crown Point, N. Y. They have had a family of four children born to them — Anna M., Cyrus Warner, William H., and Samuel Booth. Julia was a daughter of Henry and Anna (Willmarth) Warner. Cyrus was a son of Elijah and Abigail Botsford.

Bottum, Elias, New Haven, was born in Shaftsbury, Vt., in February, 1791, and died on February 6, 1865. He was a son of Simon and Elizabeth (Huntington) Bottum. He settled in New Haven, Vt., in 1805, and was married on February 5, 1811, to Diadama Squire, a daughter of Andrew and Nancy (Cole) Squire, who were among the early settlers of New Haven. They had a family of four children born to them, all of whom are now dead — Mary A. (the wife of Julius Sprague), Charlotte E. (married Ezra Hoyt), Caroline E. (the wife of James Meacham), and Elias S. Mr. Bottum was a prominent citizen of his town and held many of the important offices, and took an active part in all public affairs. He was senator from Addison county in 1825 and 1829, was a member of the Legislature in 1840 and 1841, and county judge in 1847-48. His widow now resides on the old homestead. Elias S., their only son, was born on September 18, 1822, and died on November 7, 1878. He was married on January 11, 1849, to Mary M. Hoyt, a daughter of the Rev. Otto S. Hoyt, of Hinesburg, Vt., and had a family of eight children, six of whom are now living. Mr. Bottum, like his father, was a man of sterling character, and was for many years deacon in the Congregational Church; was a member of the Legislature in 1842, and always took an active part in all society and public affairs.

Brooks, Samuel N., Middlebury, was born in the town of New Haven, Addison county, Vt., on March 12, 1821. His parents were Daniel and Mary (Noble) Brooks. Daniel Brooks was born in Connecticut, and came to Addison county about 1810 and settled at East Mills, New

Haven, where he carried on his business of wheelwright for many years. He was a resident of Middlebury, Vt., for thirty years, where he carried on his business. He had a family of three daughters and three sons; one daughter and three sons are now living. He died in 1849, and his widow died in 1882, who, after his death, married Deacon James Nobles, of Benson, Vt. Samuel N. Brooks was educated in the common schools, and early in life was thrown on his own resources; was brought up to farming, and worked for others until twenty years of age, when he served an apprenticeship with David E. Royce for four years at the carpenter's trade, and worked as journeyman for him for some years. He conducted business in Middlebury village for himself for six years, employing a number of men. He purchased the place on which he now resides, in the spring of 1883, which was the former Dudley Munger place and consists of 110 acres. He occupies a residence which was built by Dudley Munger in the first part of this century. He has since devoted his attention to farming, and has been a successful dealer in horses for many years. He was married in April, 1847, to Susan C. Buttell, who was a daughter of Jonathan Buttell, a former well-known resident of Middlebury, Vt., who was born in Orford, Grafton county, New Hampshire, on February 18, 1824.

Bristol, Russel T., Panton, Vergennes p. o., was born in 1822. He was married in 1847 to Martha Jane Thompson, a daughter of James Thompson. She was born 1828. They had a family of seven children born to them—Willard R. (married in 1876 to Mary A. Richards, of Cornwall, Vt.), Edwin S., Ernest J. (married in 1878 to S. Imogene Harris), Carlton D. (married in 1876 to Anna M. Elitharp, of Bridport, Vt.), Alice J. (married in 1881 to Sidney M. Harris), Arthur H., and Wallis H. (married in 1886 to Cornelia L. Sibley). Russel T. Bristol was a son of Noah and Anna (Stafford) Bristol. Anna was born in Essex, Essex county, N. Y., in 1794, and died in Panton, Vt., in 1865. Noah was born in Panton, Vt., in 1789, and died in 1838. They had a family of nine children born to them. Three sons and one daughter are now living—Philemon L., Russel T., Abel, and Mrs. Abigail Eno (now the wife of Rufus Eno). Those deceased are Philo (who died in 1885, aged seventy years), Stafford (who died in 1848, aged twenty-two years), Sybil (who married Watson Morgan and died in 1868, leaving a family of four children), Lydia (who married Charles Hayward and died in 1876, leaving a family of three sons). Noah Bristol was a son of Aaron and Sybil Bristol, who were natives of Harwinton, Litchfield county, Conn., and settled in Panton, Vt., 1785. Aaron Bristol was born in 1742, and died in 1823. They had a family of eight children—Sybil, Chauncey, Levi, Rhoda, Leron, Olive, Moses, and Noah. Moses and Noah inherited the homestead by will from Aaron, and remained as partners until the death of Moses in 1826. He was born in 1786, and served in the War of 1812.

Brydia, David J., Ferrisburgh, Panton p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., on July 24, 1830. He is a general farmer and now owns and occupies the old homestead, which has been in the family for one hundred years. He was married in 1850 to Catharine Gregory, of Ferrisburgh, Vt., and by her had a family of three children—Hettie (born in 1856, married Edgar Torrey, and now has four children), Ira (born in 1858, married Carrie Dayfoot, by whom he has a family of two children, Mattie and Cora), Cora (was born in 1867 and died on May 3, 1883). Catharine was a daughter of John and Esther (Van Curler) Gregory. Esther was a daughter of Jacob Van Curler, of Washington county, N. Y. John Gregory was born in North Carolina in 1793, and died in 1878. He settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1814, and enlisted in the army from New York city; served under General McDonough until the close of the war, when he was discharged. After his discharge he settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., on the farm on which he died. David J. Brydia was a son of Ruben and Ida M. (Blakley) Brydia. Ruben was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1810, and his wife was born in 1812. They were married in 1829, and had one son born to them, David J. Ruben Brydia was a son of David and Clarissa Brydia.

Bull, Heman R., Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born in Charlotte, Chittenden county, Vt., in 1814, and settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1833. He is a farmer and owns 300 acres. He was married in 1837 to Rachel M. Palmer, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. She was a daughter of Peter Palmer, and died in 1884, aged seventy-two years, and leaving six children, Aurilla (Mrs. Edward Keeler), Celia (Mrs. James Barton), Melvia Ann (Mrs. Albert Boardman), Elmer H. (who married Mary Cole), Peter P., and Watson W. Heman R. Bull was a son of Jeremiah and Phebe (Palmer) Bull. She was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1788, and he was born in Danby, Rutland county, Vt., in 1782. He died in 1824 leaving five sons and three daughters, six of whom are now living—Lott, Jonathan, Heman R., Hiram, Joel, and Celia. Phebe died in 1875, after having resided with her son Heman for over twenty years.

Burroughs, Stephen M., Waltham, was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., on September 5, 1812, and in 1838 he settled in Waltham, Vt., on the farm he now occupies. He was married on March 20, 1837, to Submit W. Allen (a daughter of Solomon and Catherine (Cross) Allen, who were natives of Panton, Vt.), and by whom he had four children, George E., Solon, Judge S., and Mary J., who were twins. The house Mr. Burroughs occupies was the first frame house which



was built in Waltham, Vt., and seven families have occupied the farm since its original settlement; and but one death has occurred on the farm, that of Mrs. Stephen M. Burroughs, which occurred on March 22, 1885. Stephen M. Burroughs was a son of Ethan and Miranda (Finney) Burroughs. Ethan Burroughs was born in Trumbull, Conn., on November 17, 1780, and died on August 9, 1850. His children were Ethan (deceased), Lodeska E. (deceased), Stephen M., Ethan, Lucia A., Eden (deceased), Joseph (deceased), Solon (deceased), and Sebah. Stephen M.'s paternal grandfather was a native of Trumbull, Conn., who settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1787. His wife was Patience Middlebrook (a daughter of Dr. Stephen Middlebrook, of Trumbull, Conn.), and by whom he had two children, Patience (Mrs. William Walker) and Ethan. Joseph Burroughs died on July 11, 1817, aged seventy years; his wife on September 13, 1837. His maternal grandfather was Sackett Finney, of Monkton, Vt., who lived to be ninety-three years of age, and at his death left over three hundred descendants.

Bushnell, Doud, Lincoln, Starksboro p. o., emigrated from Saybrook, Conn., to Wattsfield, Washington county, Vt., where he resided until the time of his death, which occurred about 1845. His wife was Lucy Joyce, whom he married in Saybrook, Conn. He was a shoemaker by trade, but in later life he engaged in farming. He had his farm in the eastern part of the town. He had a family of eleven children, three daughters and eight sons. Of this family Ira was born on April 2, 1799. He married Lurinda Ferguson, a daughter of Elisha Ferguson, who was one of the pioneers of Starksboro, Vt. She was born on March 6, 1806, and was married on December 4, 1823. Ira was a blacksmith by trade, and resided in Starksboro, Vt., for many years. He first settled there in 1814. His shop and residence are now owned and occupied by his youngest son, Sidney Bushnell. He was a successful business man, and accumulated property and a comfortable estate. He was an esteemed citizen and townsman and was honored with almost every office of trust in the gift of the town. He died on August 5, 1873, at the age of seventy-three years. He had a family of six children. Of these children Sidney was the second youngest. He now owns and occupies the old homestead, which consists of two hundred acres. He represented his town in 1876, was justice of the peace for about eight years, selectman for four years, town treasurer for ten years, trustee U. S. school fund for fifteen years, and also held other minor offices.

Butler, Thomas, Panton, Vergennes p. o., was born in Ireland on June 18, 1831. He came to America in 1851 and settled in Addison, Vt. He settled in Panton, Vt., in 1874 on their present homestead of 250 acres. He has made his farming life a financial success, and has one of the most productive farms in Addison county, Vt. He was married in Monkton, Vt., in 1851 to Catherine McLaughlin, who was born in Ireland on June 24, 1831. They have had four children born to them, of whom only one is now living, Edward Butler, who was born in 1863. Thomas Butler was a son of Patrick and Honora (Coughlin) Butler, of Ireland. Partick died in Ireland, and his wife, Honora, came to Addison county, Vt., where she died.

Brooks, Norman C., New Haven, was born in the town of Middlebury, Addison county, Vt., on October 20, 1824. He is a manufacturer of edged tools. He married Emily Atwood, who was a daughter of Isaac and Betsey (Farr) Atwood, of Brandon, Vt. They have no children. Norman C. was a son of Barzeliel and Polly (Crane) Brooks, who were natives of Caanan, Conn. His father was a blacksmith by trade, a trade which he learned in his native State. He settled in the town of New Haven, Vt., in 1818, where he worked at his trade for ten years; he then settled in the town of Middlebury and engaged in the manufacture of edged tools, a business which he engaged in until 1843, when he retired from business, and was succeeded by his three eldest sons, who removed the business to Brooksville, Vt., where they carried the same on for sixteen years, and were in time succeeded by Norman C. Brooks, who now has charge of the business, and who has conducted the same since 1861. Barzeliel Brooks was twice married; his first wife was — Cook, and by whom he had three children — Casendana, Elizabeth, and Thomas, all of whom are now dead. His second wife was Polly Crane, who was a daughter of Martin and Rachel (Thompson) Crane, who settled in New Haven, Vt., in 1790. By this marriage Barzeliel had five children born to him — Jonathan E. (deceased), Milton (deceased), Norman C., Mary (now Mrs. Royal Atwood), and Luther M. Mr. Brooks died in April, 1849, aged sixty-four years.

Britell, Oren K., Weybridge, was born in Weybridge, Vt., on January 17, 1836. His parents were Orange and Mary Ann (Brainard) Britell. Orange Britell was born in Vermont in 1800, on the place which was first settled by his grandfather, Claudius Britell. Oren's paternal grandfather, John Britell, was a native of Connecticut, who had a family of ten children. Three daughters are now living and are all residents of Western States. Orange Britell was a clothier by trade, and conducted that business in Weybridge village. His wife died in 1837. He then married his second wife, Diadama Gage, of Ferrisburgh, Vt., who died in 1876. He went to California in 1850 and remained there four years, when he returned to his home in the East, and remained here three years, when he again returned to California and stayed there until the year



1865, remaining a resident of Weybridge until the time of his death. He had a family of two daughters and one son, two of whom are now living, Helen (now Mrs. Daniel Huntley, of Appleton, Wisconsin), and Oren K. John Brittell, who was an older brother of Orange, was born in 1798. He inherited the home place, and was married on February 28, 1843, to Sally Beach, of Ferrisburgh. He held all of the town offices, and was town representative one or more terms, and died in March, 1879. Oren Brittell inherited the place, having cared for the people in their old age. He was thrown on his own resources at an early age, was brought up to farming, and at the age of twenty-one years he, in company with his father, went to California and engaged in the butcher trade; then went to Nevada, where he remained for eight years, where he worked at the carpenters' and joiners' trade, a trade which he had learned in his youth. He returned to Addison county, Vt., in 1865, traveled west one year, and in 1866 he settled on the place which is his present home. He was married on February 5, 1867, to Sarah Allen, a daughter of Putnam Allen, who was a well-known citizen of Ferrisburgh, Vt. She was born on October 8, 1842. They had five children born to them, three of whom are now living, John Putnam (born August 3, 1869), Mary E. (born January 22, 1875), Claudius Ray (born November 19, 1880). They occupy the residence which was built by the first John Brittel in 1802, but which has been much remodeled of late years; also own 200 acres of land. He is a successful farmer and stock raiser of fine horses.

Brown, Joseph Z., Weybridge, was born in St. Thomas, Canada, on January 6, 1829. His parents were Mitchell and ——— Brown. He received no education whatever, and was brought up to farming; remained at home until the year 1846, when he came to Addison county, Vermont, and settled in Cornwall, and remained there three years and worked for Chauncey Stowell. He came to Weybridge, Addison county, Vt., and worked for Philo Jewett for one year, after which he worked for Sardis Dodge, John Childs, and many others. While with Colonel Dodge he learned the carpenter and joiners' trade with Leonard Johnson, an occupation which he followed until settling on the place he now occupies, having purchased this place in 1861. He was married in 1856 to Mary E. Yatto. They have had seven children born to them, five of whom are now living: Mary (now Mrs. Joseph Nash, who resides in Weybridge, Vt.); Emma (now Mrs. Fred Marbell, of Middlebury, Vt.); Emily, Hattie, and Joseph, all of whom are at home. Mr. Brown settled on the place on which he now resides (and which was formerly the Hayward place) soon after his marriage. It consists of seventy-three acres. He has devoted his time to farming for the past five years.

Carpenter, Luther, Ferrisburgh, was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1795. He was a farmer in early life, but retired in 1872. He represented his town in 1836 and '37, and also held many of the town offices. He was married on December 7, 1836, to Lydia Ann Davis. They have had two children born to them, only one of whom is now living, Eliza A. (born March 29, 1838; married Daniel Collins in 1856). Mrs. Lydia Ann was a daughter of William and Mercy (Taft) Davis. William was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1772, and his wife Mercy was born in 1782. They settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., with their parents about 1785. Luther Carpenter was a son of Benjamin and Lucy (Hatch) Carpenter. Benjamin Carpenter was born in Shaftsbury, Vt., in 1769, and settled in East Ferrisburgh, Vt., about 1792. He died in September, 1842, on the farm where he settled. Lucy was born in 1768 and died in 1851. They had a family of six children, two sons and four daughters, two of whom are now living — Luther, born in 1795, and Lucy, born in 1797 (now Mrs. Thompson).

Carter, Harry W., New Haven, was born in the town of Monkton, Addison county, Vt., on May 4, 1813, where he resided until 1869, when he moved to New Haven, on the farm on which he now resides. He was married on April 4, 1842, to Eliza Beers, who was a daughter of El-nathan B. and Sally (Capron) Beers, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. They have had one child born to them, Ovanda C., now Mrs. George Russell, who also has one child, Leroy. Harry W. was a son of Solomon C. and Lawrence (Peck) Carter; had a family of four children by his first wife, Almira B., Harry W., Phebe, and Fanny, and one child by his second wife, who was Harriette Barnes, who is now Mrs. I. M. Knowles. Harry W.'s paternal grandfather was a native of Kent, Conn., and an early settler in Monkton, Vt. He had a family of seven children, Solomon C., Fanny, Thalia, Harry, Curtis, Thomas, and William.

Chapman, William Wallace, Middlebury, was born in Malone, Franklin county, N. Y. His parents were Harry L. and Orpha (Ketcham) Chapman. He was educated in the common schools and at the academy at Malone, N. Y. He came to Rutland, Vt., in 1872, and there engaged in quarrying and farming, remaining there until 1879, when he came to Middlebury, Vt., where he leased the Eureka flouring mills, and which he now conducts in a successful manner. He was elected selectman in 1882, '83 and 1884, and in 1884 was also a member of the Legislature. He has recently leased the Star Mills in Middlebury, which he now proposes to conduct also. He was married in 1880 to Miss Emma Wilson, of Benson, Rutland county, Vt. He is a self-made man, having no start whatever in life.

Chase, Nelson, Lincoln, one of the residents of Lincoln, Vt. Was born in Waltham, Vt., on August 19, 1813. He settled in Lincoln, Vt., in 1868, and then purchased 100 acres of the Purinton estate, locally known as Elder Hill, and where he has since resided. His father, Benjamin Chase, was born in Rhode Island on March 13, 1790. He married Fannie Smith, who was born on July 4, 1794. They had a family of four children born to them. Benjamin Chase was a son of Nathan Chase, and was married on April 29, 1731, to Elizabeth Shaw. They had a family of two sons — Benjamin and George S., who came to Waltham, Vt., from Rhode Island a short time prior to 1812. Benjamin was married on August 31, 1812, to Fannie Smith, of Vergennes, Vt. Their children were Nelson, William, Henry, and George C. Benjamin Chase died in Ferrisburgh, Vt., on September 13, 1870. Nelson Chase, his oldest son, resided in Waltham, Vt., until coming to Lincoln, Vt. He has been married twice. His first wife was Jane Rogers, to whom he was married on September 11, 1838. She was a daughter of Russell Rogers, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. By her he had a family of six children — Sarah J., Truman J., Henry, Chase, Gordon, Azelia, and John. His second wife was Mrs. Meader, widow of Elijah Meader, to whom he was married in 1870. She was formerly Abigail Colby, and was born in Ware, New Hampshire. Her first husband, Elijah Meader, was born on September 13, 1802.

Clifford, Herbert W., Monkton, Monkton Ridge p. o., was born in Starksboro, Vt., in 1862. He is a general merchant at Monkton Ridge, and settled here in March, 1885, dealing in a full line of goods of all descriptions. He was married in 1883 to Elsie L. Ray, of Monkton, Vt. They have had one daughter born to them, Carrie. Elsie (Ray) Clifford was a daughter of Byron and Carrie V. Ray. Herbert W. Clifford was a son of Richard and Clarinda (Hill) Clifford, of Starksboro, Vt. Richard is a son of Ebenezer Clifford, who was born in New Hampshire, and was a very early settler in Starksboro, Vt.

Clark, Howard 2d, Lincoln, was born in Bristol, Vt., on October 29, 1837, and was married on December 29, 1863, to Lois Sargent, a daughter of Daniel H. Sargent, of the town of Lincoln, Vt. Howard Clark was deputy sheriff of Addison county for fifteen years, was elected high sheriff in 1884, has been a constable for twenty-four years, represented his town in the Legislature in 1869 and 1870, was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1870, and has held almost all of the offices of his town.

Clark, John, Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born in 1843. He was married on September 31, 1868, to Maria Gordon, of Vergennes, Vt. They have had one child born to them, Nellie. Maria was a daughter of Dudley Gordon, of Vergennes, Vt. John Clark was a son of William and Nancy (McKinney) Clark, who were born and married in Ireland, and with one child came to Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1831. William died on October 28, 1883, and his wife, Nancy, died on September 28, 1885, aged eighty-six years. They had a family of six children, of whom John is the only one now living.

Clark, Julius I., Addison, was born in Addison, Addison county, Vt., on July 25, 1836. His parents were Isaiah and Harriette (Stickle) Clark. Isaiah was born in Addison in 1800. His father, Isaiah, sr., was an early settler in Addison, and settled on the farm now owned by Byron Smith. He was a large land owner and a successful man; kept a hotel for many years. Isaiah, jr., lived on the same place and raised a family of eleven children to maturity, eight of whom are now living. He was a prominent man of his town, and filled many of the town offices. He died in April, 1873, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. Julius I. was educated in the common schools and brought up on the farm, where he remained until he was married on January 1, 1861, to Amy E. Smith, who was a daughter of Truman T. Smith. After his marriage he resided for three years in New Haven. At the end of three years he retired to Addison, and conducted the management of the Luther farm for sixteen years. He purchased the Arunah Warner farm in 1880, and settled there in 1881. He is a successful farmer and apiarist. He was constable and collector of the town for two years. They have two children, one son and one daughter; Arthur T. was born on December 13, 1863, and Dora U. was born on December 9, 1868. Both of them are at home.

Cady, Gardner C., Middlebury, was born in New Haven, Addison county, Vt., on April 26, 1823. His parents were Isaac and Mary (Winter) Cady. Isaac Cady was a native of Stafford, Conn., and was born in 1777. He was married in Connecticut, and came to Addison county, Vt., in 1799 and settled in that town, and cleared a place there. He afterwards moved to Windsor, Windsor county, Vt., and resided there for six years, engaged in farming and the following of his trade, that of moulder, after which he returned to New Haven, Vt., where he resided until coming to Middlebury, Vt., in 1846. He had a family of eight daughters and seven sons, of whom four daughters and two sons are now living. He died in Middlebury, Addison county, Vt., on September 30, 1850. Gardner C. Cady was educated in the common schools, and also at the academy at Poultney, Vt. He was brought up to farming, and remained at home until March 6, 1844, when he was married to Eliza L. Everts, who was a daughter of Martin Everts. His grandfather, John Everts, was a pioneer of Addison county,



Vt., his name appearing first on the original grant of the town of Middlebury, Vt. His son, Gilbert Everts, settled in Salisbury, Vt., where he lived the greater part of his life. His oldest son, Martin Everts, upon reaching manhood settled on the place now the home of G. C. Cady, about 1794. He cleared the place, and put a log cabin upon it. He was married twice, his second wife being Electa (Noble) Foote. They had three children born to them, two of whom are now living — George M. (now of Battle Creek, Mich.) and Mrs. G. C. Cady.

Caldwell, Gilman, Bristol, was born in the town of Ware, N. H., on August 26, 1812. He was a son of Isaac J. and Sarah (Richards) Caldwell. His father was one of the prominent men of the town of Ware, N. H., and was a son of James Caldwell, who was a Revolutionary patriot, participating in the battles of Bunker Hill and Bennington, and was a resident of New Boston, N. H. Gilman's parents settled in Lincoln, Vt., about 1839. He has been engaged in the manufacture of shingles, and also in the lumber business in general. He made the first clapboards and shingles which were ever manufactured in Lincoln, Vt. He settled in Bristol, Vt., in 1871. He was married on January 17, 1841, to Harriet Goodnow, a daughter of Levi and Clarissa (Wheeler) Goodnow, who were natives of Salisbury, Mass. Harriet was born in Peacham, Washington county, Vt., on March 28, 1819. Their children were Alma J. (born on September 6, 1842, now Mrs. Jesse Ridley, of Bristol, Vt.; she has a family of four children), Josephine (born on June 3, 1845, now Mrs. Milo Varney), and Mary B. (born on May 18, 1848, now at home with her parents).

Campeau, Reverend Father P. A., Vergennes, was born in Montreal, Canada, in 1839; was educated as a priest and ordained at Paris, France, in 1866, and in 1867 he settled in Montreal. He came to Vergennes, Vt., in 1884, where he is now engaged in completing the church, and erecting a parsonage and a school-house.

Clark, Warren D., Addison, was born in Addison, Addison county, Vt., on August 27, 1836. He was educated in the common schools of Addison, and after finishing his education he engaged in farming at his home. On July 16, 1862, he enlisted in Company B, Eleventh Vermont Regiment, and afterwards was in Battery B, First Artillery, and at Washington was assigned to guard duty. He went to the front under General Grant, and was at Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Stroudsburg, Winchester, Cedar Creek, and was with the Army of the Potomac at the surrender of Lee. He served until the close of the war; was mustered out at Bailey's Cross Roads in June, 1865, but soon after returned to civil life and located in his present home, and engaged in farming and stock raising. He has never desired public office. He was married on July 4, 1861, to Huldah Barber, who was a daughter of Joseph S. Barber, who was a well-known resident of Addison. They have a family of three children — Bertha S., who married Arthur G. Putnam; Martha B., and Howard W., who are at home. Mr. Clark now occupies the old home, which he repaired in 1877. His parents were Asahel and Polly (Warren) Clark, who were natives of Connecticut. Asahel came at an early day with his father to Addison county. Asahel settled on the place (now the home of his son), where he spent the latter part of his life. He died on April 14, 1859, leaving a family of eight children, four of whom are now living.

Clark, Mrs. Wealtha, Addison, was born in Addison, Addison county, Vt., on August 11, 1826. She was a daughter of George and Susan (Spencer) Willmarth. She was married in 1850 to Elliott Clark, who was born in Addison, Vt., on February 26, 1818. He was a son of Ashel and Hannah (Tower) Clark. He was a farmer by occupation, and after his marriage resided for a time in the eastern part of the town, about fifteen years. They purchased the place on which Mrs. Clark now resides in 1872, having sold their Dead Creek farm in 1870, and in 1872 they purchased the farm on Otter Creek, which is now the present home of Mrs. Clark. It was formerly the old Rider place, and consists of one hundred and forty-five acres. Mrs. Clark has had one daughter born to her, Lucy (now Mrs. David B. Miller). Mr. Clark died on December 1, 1879, after a long and successful business life. The farm is now conducted by Mrs. Clark's son-in-law, Mr. Miller. Mrs. Miller was born on September 27, 1850, and her husband was born on November 4, 1840. They were married on April 2, 1878, and have had one son and one daughter born to them.

Cloyes, Philip B., Middlebury, was born in Salisbury, Vt., on September 15, 1838. He was a son of Elijah and Maria (Beach) Cloyes. Elijah Cloyes was born in Shrewsbury, Mass., in December, 1797, and came to Addison county, Vt., in 1802, settling in Salisbury, Vt. He married a daughter of Philip Beach. He was a resident of Salisbury, Vt., for forty years; was selectman and justice of the peace for many years. He had a family of eight children, seven of whom are now living. Elijah Cloyes died in February, 1874. His son, Philip B. Cloyes, was educated in the common schools and also at the seminary at Brandon, Vt.; was brought up to farming on the home place until twenty-one years of age, and for two years following he traveled for a Rutland marble firm. After this he taught school for several terms, and then for two years he engaged in the buying and selling of blooded sheep. He was married in 1863 to Jen-



nie E. Smead, of Salisbury, Vt. They have had two sons born to them — Fred D. (born on September 26, 1873) and Dennie P. (born on December 6, 1874). After his marriage Mr. Cloyes purchased the home place in Salisbury, Vt., and conducted the same for years. He was a resident of Kansas for one year, and was also a resident of Cambridge, Mass., for about nine years in grocery and provision in Cambridge, Mass., until 1877, when he settled in Addison county, Vt., and purchased the old deacon Spencer residence. He now owns about one hundred and forty acres of land in Middlebury and Salisbury, Vt.

Cobb, George W., Weybridge, was born in the town of Starksboro, Addison county, Vt., September 9, 1844. His parents were Harvey and Amanda (Bryant) Cobb. George Cobb was educated in the common schools; enlisted in June, 1862, in Company F, Ninth Vermont Volunteers. During the engagement at Harper's Ferry he was in the hospital at Winchester, Va., suffering from sunstroke, and while there was taken prisoner; when able was paroled and sent north through the rebel lines to Camp Chase, Columbus, O., where he had a relapse of fever, and was discharged from the service; returned home supposing that he had entirely recovered. He re-enlisted in Company C, same regiment, in the fall of 1863; was at the battle of Newport Barracks, N. C.; then went to Virginia; was at the front of Richmond, and the battle of Chapin's Farm, Va., soon after, when he was again prostrated with disease, and sent to the hospital, where he remained during the winter, when he was sent to Brattleboro, Vt., where he was discharged in March, 1865. He returned to civil life, and was a resident of Huntington for two years, and while there was married on June 10, 1866, to Jennie H. Sampson, who was a daughter of Jonathan and Polly (Frost) Sampson. To this marriage were born two children — Bert H. (born December 29, 1867, and died on October 2, 1885) and Willie G. (died in infancy). Mrs. Cobb died on October 19, 1871. Mr. Cobb married his second wife, Mary A. Sampson, January 13, 1873. They have had one son born to them, Willie E. (born October 4, 1875). Mr. Cobb came to Weybridge in the spring of 1869 and engaged in peddling various articles of miscellaneous merchandise for nine years. In July, 1881, he engaged in the manufacture of Champaigne's champion cough remedy, and Adirondack pain relief, and other medicines, and has the sole right of sale in the State of Vermont. He does quite an extensive business.

Colby, Jonathan (deceased), Lincoln, was born in the town of Deering, N. H. He came from Ware, N. H., to Lincoln, Vt., in 1839; bought fifty acres of land in the southern part of Lincoln, Vt., which are now owned by Chester Bingham. He was a carpenter and joiner by trade, a business which he followed for some time after settling in Lincoln, Vt. He died in 1846. His wife was Hannah Wilson, a daughter of Robert and Rebecca Wilson, natives of New Boston, N. H. They had a family of six children born to them — Daniel S. (deceased), Eliza J. (now Mrs. John Elliott, of Burlington, Vt.), Hannah L. (married James A. Heath, of Rutland, Vt.), Stephen N. (born on February 4, 1822); came from Tewksbury, Mass., in 1841, without money. After a few years he purchased a farm of fifty acres and then engaged in farming. He was married on December 8, 1842, to Lydia A. Colby, a daughter of Joseph Colby, and by her has had a family of three children — Cleora L. (now Mrs. William Hoag, of Lincoln, Vt.), Irving A., and Nettie A., who is now at home. Mr. Colby represented his town in the Legislature in 1867 and 1868; was selectman for several years during the war; has been justice of the peace for many years since 1851, and all the time, with the exception of four years, since 1860. His son, Irving A. Colby, was born on April 28, 1845, on the old fifty-acre homestead. He was married on April 28, 1868, to Elizabeth S. Elliott, a daughter of Zira Elliott. They have had one daughter born to them, Mabel, and one daughter dead, Angie. Mr. Colby has held the office of second selectman of his town. His farm consists of two hundred acres.

Colby, Joseph (deceased), Lincoln, from whom descends a numerous family, was born in Ware, N. H., on August 14, 1787. He settled in South Lincoln, Vt., in 1827, on the present home of Henry Clay, taking up about 150 acres. His wife was Lydia Gove, who was born in March, 1786; she was a daughter of Stephen Gove. Joseph Colby had a family of nine children born to him — Rodney G. (born on December 21, 1808, and died on March 6, 1855), Fannie (born on September 11, 1810, now Mrs. Simeon Palmer, of Lincoln, Vt.), Page (born on July 5, 1812; is now a resident of Bristol, Vt.), Abigail (born on June 21, 1816, now Mrs. Nelson Chase, of Lincoln, Vt.), Stephen G. (born on July 31, 1814, of Lincoln, Vt.), Louise (deceased; was born on May 12, 1818; married Esquire Gove), Mary A. (born on August 7, 1826; died on February 15, 1828), Edmund G. (born on January 24, 1822), Lydia A. (now Mrs. Stephen Colby; was born on April 6, 1824), Moses G. (born on August 24, 1827, died on April 30, 1828), Milo (born on March 13, 1829, died on March 22, 1859). Mr. Joseph Colby died on October 10, 1855, and his wife, Lydia, died on June 10, 1862. Their son Edward G., one of the prominent farmers of Lincoln, Vt., married Hannah Farr, a daughter of Jesse B. and Hannah Farr, of Bristol, Vt. She was born on September 28, 1831. Their children are Harvey C., Alson B., Emma (now Mrs. Louis Bain), Addie E., one infant who died at an early age, and Julia B., now at home.

Collins, Elvin M., Monkton, Monkton Ridge p. o., was born in Monkton, Vt., in February, 1850. He was a son of George H. and Rebecca U. (Bates) Collins. Rebecca was a daughter of Miles B. and Abigail (Winshell) Bates, and was born in Monkton, Vt., on December 12, 1825. George H., her husband, was born in Monkton in 1881, and died in 1880. They were married in Monkton, Vt., 1843, and had a family of three children born to them—Julia R. (now Mrs. William Gage; she was married in 1871, and they have had one son born to them, Charles W.; her husband, William Gage, died in 1873), Charles H. (who married Ella Newton), and Elwin M. (was married in 1879 to Addie M. Partch). George H. Collins was twice married. His first wife was Julia M. Ladd, to whom he was married on January 7, 1841. She died on June 23, 1842. She was the daughter of Ira and Polly (Smith) Ladd, of Monkton, Vt. They had one son born to them, George E., who at the commencement of the war enlisted in Company B, Eleventh Vermont Volunteers, enlisted as infantry on September 1, 1862; was transferred to heavy artillery on December 13, 1862; served for three years, after which he received an honorable discharge; lived one year after his return home, and died on October 7, 1866, aged twenty-four years. George H. Collins was for many years one of the leading men of his town, and held many of the offices; was selectman, lister, collector, constable for a number of terms, and also a prominent farmer. He was a son of Alson and Jerusha (Hardy) Collins. Alson was a son of Daniel and Sarah (Smith) Collins. Daniel was born in 1772, and he, with his parents, were early settlers in Monkton, Vt., coming there from Massachusetts.

Collins, John F., Monkton, Monkton Ridge p. o., was born in 1856. He was a son of James and Abigail M. (Wentworth) Collins. She was born in Starksboro, Vt., and he was born in 1820. They were married in 1848. He died in November, 1876, leaving a family of nine children and a widow—Delia, Celia, Guy, Martha, John F., Lemira (who was a teacher; died in 1884, aged twenty-four years), Harriet, Amanda, and Alson. James Collins was a son of Alson and Jerusha (Hardy) Collins, who were born and died in Monkton, Vt. Alson was a son of Daniel and Sarah (Smith) Collins. Daniel was born in 1772, and settled in Monkton, Vt., with his parents at a very early day; his parents being among the first settlers.

Collins, Lewis L., Monkton, Monkton Ridge p. o., was born in Monkton, Vt., in 1832. He represented his town in the Legislature in 1878 and 1879; has served as lister and selectman for three years; also has held the office of justice of the peace, and many other minor offices of the town. He is a general farmer, and was married in 1860 to Louise Nye, of Monkton, Vt. They have had one daughter born to them, Alma, who was married in 1881 to J. R. Dean. They have had one son born to them, Lewis J. Lewis L. was a son of Franklin and Caroline (Smith) Collins. Franklin died in 1871, aged sixty-five years, and his wife died on March 9, 1885, leaving a family of four children—Lloyd S., Lewis L., Jane A., and Ellen L.

Cotey, Louis C., Vergennes, was born in Lower Canada in 1851. He settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1867; worked at his trade, and in 1884 he engaged in the manufacture of sash, blinds, and general job house-building supplies, and also building by contract. They are now doing business under the firm name of Alden & Cotey. He was married in 1877 to Florence Adams, of St. Charles, Province of Quebec, Canada. They have had two children born to them—Willie and Lorena. Louis C. Cotey was a son of Joseph and Matilda (Hart) Cotey, who were natives of Canada, where they died at St. Valentine, leaving a family of nine children, but three of whom are now living—Joseph, jr., Louis C., and George.

Coursey, jr., Garrett, Pantton, Vergennes p. o., was born in Ireland in 1822. He was married in 1856 to Catherine Butler. They have had a family of eight children born to them, of whom only two are now living, Edwin and Margaret (who was married to John O'Donnell). Garrett, jr., was a son of Garrett, sr., and Margaret (Ring) Coursey, who were married in Ireland. Four of their children came to America and settled in Addison county, Vt., and in 1852 Garrett and Margaret, with their other two children, came to Vermont by way of Montreal, and settled in Monkton, Vt., after which they settled in Ferrisburgh, where they remained until 1861, when they settled in Pantton, Vt. Garrett Coursey, sr., died in 1868, and his wife, Margaret, died in 1884.

Cowley, Charles T., Weybridge, was born in St. Albans, Vt., on July 26, 1844. His parents were John and Mary (Tier) Cowley. John was educated in the common schools, and brought up to farming, remaining at home until August 25, 1862, when he enlisted in the First Vermont Cavalry, and participated in all of the skirmish engagements up to the last day of the fight at Gettysburg, when he was wounded and taken prisoner by the rebels, and on July 4 was paroled and sent to Bedloe's Island, then to Newark, N. J., and last to Burlington, where he was discharged. He came to Weybridge, Vt., in 1864, and entered the employ of Philo Jewett, where he remained until his marriage, which occurred on March 30, 1870. His wife was Emily Jane Wilkins, and they have two children, John A. (born November 19, 1871) and Frankie L. (born November 23, 1873). After marriage he resided for eight years on the Sylvester Foot farm, and has since been a resident of this town.



Cox, Eugene G., Monkton, was born in Monkton, Vt., in 1852. He was married in 1871 to Electa Wilson, of St. Lawrence county, N. Y. They have had four children born to them—Mary M., Henry C., Merritt P., and Sarah B. Eugene G. is a son of George B. and Marilla (Beaman) Cox. She was born in New Haven, Vt., in 1823, and he was born in Monkton, Vt., in 1820. They were married in 1844, and have had two sons born to them, Henry (who died when about three years old) and Eugene G. George B. has been selectman, justice of the peace, and held most of the town offices. He was a son of James and Mary Cox, who were born and married on Long Island, and settled in Monkton, Vt., in 1810. James was born in 1774, and his wife, Mary (Feeks) Cox, was born in 1777. They were married in 1801, and had a family of eight children born to them, four of whom are now living—Daniel, Benjamin, George B., and Martha A. James Cox was a tailor, and for a number of years after settling here was the only one within twenty miles of the town.

Cram, Harvey F. (physician and surgeon), Ferrisburgh, was born in the town of Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1833. He was graduated from the Burlington University in 1853, and from the Burlington Medical College in 1858, after which he spent two years in the Kings County Hospital, New York. He settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in the practice of his profession in 1860. He also carries on a large farm interest in connection with his extensive practice. He represented his town in the Legislature in 1874 and 1875. He was a son of Dr. Jonathan and Fanny (Tupper) Cram. She was born in Bennington, Vt., in 1796. He was born in New Hampshire, and was a graduate of Dartmouth College, also a graduate of the medical department of that institution. He settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in the practice of his profession, where he died in September, 1861. His wife died in 1862, leaving two sons, Henry Martin and Harvey F.

Cronk, Albert W., Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1836. He is a farmer and now owns and occupies a part of the old homestead which was purchased by his father in 1820. He also owns and carries on several acres of land in the town of Monkton. He was married in February, 1866, to Charlotte E. Ball, of Essex county, N. Y. They have had a family of five children born to them—Sarah Ella (now a student at Poultney, Vt.), Frances Helen, Charles Albert, Clarence P. (deceased), and George Howard. Albert W. Cronk was a son of Peter and Sarah (Mead) Cronk.

Curler, Aaron, Panton, was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., on August 30, 1802. He is one of the representative men of his town, and has made his life a financial success, starting in business life poor. He now resides on the old homestead, which was purchased in 1837. He was married twice; his first wife was Catherine Newton, of Ferrisburgh, Vt., a daughter of Charles Newton. They had a family of two children born to them—Louisa (now Mrs. Madison Converse) and Catherine (now Mrs. Hector H. Mather). Aaron married for his second wife Catherine Gardner (a daughter of Phineas Gardner, of Panton, Vt.) in 1835. She died on August 5, 1878, leaving two children. William W. married Mary Spaulding. They have had one son born to them, and Annetta (now Mrs. Edrich Adams). Aaron was a son of Jacob and Rachel (Curler) Van Curler. Rachel was born in Salem, N. Y. Jacob was born in Hoosick, N. Y. They settled in this county about 1792. They had a family of five children born to them (of whom Aaron is the only one now living)—Benjamin, Hiram, Esther, Polly and Aaron.

Cushman, A. J. (doctor), Lincoln, was born in the town of Georgia, Franklin county, Vt., on May 21, 1843. His father, Francis Cushman, was a school teacher in Franklin county and also at the University of Vermont. In later life he engaged in the mercantile business. His wife was Amelia Brown, by whom he had a family of seven children, of whom A. J. is the third youngest. Dr. Cushman came to Lincoln, Vt., in 1859. He is a blacksmith by trade. He enlisted in Company A, Sixth Vermont Volunteers, infantry company, and served three years. The last two years he served in the hospital as steward. He was in the Sixth Corps, Army of the Potomac, and took part in over fifty engagements. He was wounded in the hip at the battle of Savage Station, and is now a pensioner. He studied medicine at spare times for several years, and more especially since 1875. He entered the medical department of the University of Vermont in 1881 and attended lectures. He now receives a large patronage. He has been married twice. His first wife was Amelia Hood, a daughter of E. P. Hood, of Bristol, Vt., and by her had one son, Arthur, now a student at Middlebury College. Amelia died in 1872. He then married for his second wife Ella Stone, a daughter of Benjamin Stone, and by her has had a family of three children—Winnifred, Vevion, and Dora.

Day, Milo E., Middlebury, was born in Middlebury, Addison county, Vt., on the second day of August, 1834. His parents were Milo K. and Persis (Murray) Day. Milo K. came to Addison county, Vt., and settled in Middlebury with his father, Reuben Day, in 1813. He was a teamster, and early in life, after learning the trade of jeweler, came to East Middlebury, Vt., and opened a general store there for three or four years. He then went to Ripton, Vt., and engaged in the lumbering and saw-mill business, and while there he was selectman, town representative, and constable. He returned to East Middlebury, Vt., about 1875 and purchased the



store property now owned by his son, Milo E., and continued the general merchant business until the time of his death, which occurred on March 5, 1877. Milo E. Day was educated in the common schools. He assisted his father in the saw-mill, and also in the mercantile business, and has carried on the business since the death of his father. He was married in April, 1854, to Lydia Bailey. They have had seven children born to them, six of whom are now living — three daughters and three sons. He was a selectman of Salisbury while a resident there. He is a self-made man, having no start whatever in life.

Daniels, Alexander, Middlebury, was born in Lower Canada on October 16, 1822. His parents were Alexander and Mary (Treudeau) Daniels. He was educated in the schools at Canada, and when twelve years old he came to the States and settled in Peru, N. Y., and engaged in farming; went to school in winters; remained there until 1839, when he came to Middlebury and was engaged in farming there for two years. He served an apprenticeship of three years, learning the paper-making business with Solomon Parker, and followed this occupation for thirty-three years. He was married on September 5, 1841, to Harriette Gee. They have had eleven children born to them. He has, since giving up the paper trade, engaged in various pursuits, his latest being that of book agent, in which he has been very successful. He occupies a handsome place of two acres in the village.

Dewey, Homer W., Middlebury, was born in Whiting, Addison county, Vt., on May 10, 1828. His parents were Truman and Elizabeth (Pratt) Dewey. Truman Dewey was born in Connecticut, and came to Addison county, Vt., with his mother and her family about 1785, settling in West Salisbury, Vt., and cleared a place there. He was a farmer and lived in various towns, and was a justice of the peace for many years. He had a family of two daughters and six sons, five of whom are now living. He died on April 1, 1864. Homer W. Dewey was educated in the common schools and received a fair education, and was brought up to farming at home until he reached the age of twenty-one years, when he learned the painter's trade, a trade which he has followed ever since. He was married on March 20, 1857, to Eliza A. Woodcock, a daughter of Almon Woodcock, of Salisbury, Vt. They have had two children, one daughter and one son — Clara (now Mrs. Arthur Peacock, a resident of Waterford, Wis.) and Earnest T. (who resides with his parents). Mr. Dewey came to East Middlebury in the spring of 1874, where he has since resided. He is one of the prominent men of his town.

Dewey, Noble S., Middlebury, was born in Middlebury, Addison county, Vt., in February, 1835. His parents were Enoch and Sallie (Cushman) Dewey. He was educated in the common schools, and brought up to farming, remaining at home until becoming of age, when he went to New York city, where he engaged in the wall paper and window curtain business with his brother, J. E. Dewey, and remained there until 1882, when he settled on the place formerly the home of his father, Enoch Dewey. He engaged in farming seventy-five acres in addition to the home place, and also the former Leland place of 135 acres. He occupies a residence which was built by his father as early as 1810. He was married on April 2, 1861, to Alice I. Leland, who was a daughter of F. A. and B. J. Leland. F. A. Leland is now living and is in his seventy-fourth year. They have had six children born to them, of whom three are now living, two daughters and one son — Carrie L., Robert A., and Florence E. Mr. Dewey is a self-made man and a very prosperous citizen.

Dean, Frederick H., Monkton, was born in Monkton, Vt., in 1850. He was brought up to farming, but in 1879 he embarked in the general merchandise business as a successor to Hon. Harrison O. Smith, of Monkton Borough, Vt. He was appointed postmaster in 1879, and town clerk from 1878. He was married on November 30, 1875, to Halcyone Adele Smith (a daughter of Hon. Harrison O. and Melissa (Cooke) Smith. Frederick H. Dean was a son of Carlton S. and Celestia (French) Dean. Carlton represented his town in 1862 and 1863, and in early life was a hotel proprietor, and later a farmer. He died in 1880, aged sixty-seven years. His wife, Celestia, died in 1874, aged fifty-four years. They had a family of five children born to them — Casper H., Carlton S., Frederick H., Amanda J., and Helen C. Frederick H. Dean has been elected to represent the town of Monkton, Vt., in the Legislature at Montpelier this fall.

Dean, Franklin H., Cornwall, was born in Monkton, Addison county, Vt., on July 9, 1810, and was a son of Ashbell and Rachel (Barnum) Dean. Ashbell was born in New Jersey in 1775, and when fourteen years of age was present with his father at the battle of Bennington. He came to Monkton, Addison County, Vt., when a young man and cleared a place there, and afterwards purchased the Barnum place, where he spent the latter part of his days. He had a family of ten children, two of whom are now living — Franklin H. and Sylvia (now Mrs. William Meech, of Missouri Valley, Iowa). Mr. Dean was a successful farmer and at the time of his death, which occurred in 1824, he owned between 500 and 600 acres of land. Franklin H. Dean was educated in the public schools and brought up to farming, and remained with his mother until 1832, when he married Tarner Field, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. One son and two

daughters were born to them, all of whom are now living. The son is a well-known citizen of Cornwall, Vt. Mrs. Dean died in 1844. Mr. Dean came to Cornwall in the spring of 1838 and purchased the place where he still resides, and which was formerly the Cogswell place, consisting of 160 acres; he now owns in all about 250 acres of fine land. He built his fine residence in 1859. He married his second wife, Harriette Murray (who was a daughter of Jonathan and Roselande Murray), on June 29, 1845. They have had one daughter, Sarah C. (now Mrs. Sarah C. Bingham), who resides at home with her parents. Mr. Dean was lister of the town one term. He had a small start in life, but has prospered mainly by his own efforts.

Dean, Thaddeus N., Monkton, was born in Monkton, Vt., in 1816. He was married in 1842 to Phydalia Alford, of Malone, Franklin county, N. Y. They have had two children born to them: one son died when sixteen years of age and the other died in infancy. Thaddeus N. Dean was a son of Charles and Loretta (Munson) Dean. Loretta was born in Manchester, Vt., on September 4, 1786, and died in 1843. Charles was born in North Caanan, Conn., and died in 1861. He was a carpenter and builder and settled in Starksboro, Vt., in 1794 with his parents, and came to Monkton, Vt., in 1800. He has built several churches and prominent buildings in the county. He was a son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Holcomb) Dean. They died in Monkton, Vt. Nathaniel was in the War of 1812, and died in 1813.

Dean, William M., Monkton, was born in Monkton, Vt., in 1860. He is a general farmer, and was elected lister of the town in 1885. He was married in November, 1884, to Abie M. Palmer, a daughter of James and Lucinda (Martin) Palmer. William M. is a son of Marion and Loretta (Fuller) Dean. She was born in 1835 and Marion H. was born in 1833. They were married in 1854 and have had a family of four children—Ashbel A. (born in 1857), William M. (born in 1860), and Lewis F. (born in 1862). Ashbel A. was a graduate of the New York State Medical College in 1878, when he settled in Bristol, Vt., and now is a prominent physician and surgeon there. Marion H. was a prominent man in his town and has held many of the town offices. He is a son of Ashbel and Polly (Bears) Dean, who were born and married in Monkton, Vt. He was born in 1810 and she was born in 1815. They were married in 1835 and have had but one son born to them—Marion H. Loretta was a daughter of Gideon and Eleanor (Luce) Fuller, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. Ashbel was a son of Harry and Aurilla (Peck) Dean, who were born in Monkton, Vt., and had a family of three children born to them, two of whom are now living, Ashbel and Rebecca. Harry was a son of Ashbel and Rachel (Barnum) Dean, who were natives of Dutchess county, N. Y., and settled in Vermont at the close of the Revolutionary War. Ashbel was a captain in Washington's army. They had a family of four sons and five daughters born to them. Ashbel was a son of Moses Dean, who was born in England and died in Monkton, Vt., where he settled at an early day.

Dike, Ezra C., Bristol, was born in Bolton, Vt., on April 4, 1837. He went into business for himself as a merchant in February, 1869, as a partner in the firm of Dike, Bixbee & Co., who were then general hardware merchants. He was married twice. His first wife was Lucy Rood, by whom he had one child, Bertha L. His second wife was Sarah Needham, a daughter of William and Mary Needham. She was a granddaughter of Dr. Joseph Needham, of Bristol, Vt.

Dike, J. B., Bristol, was born in Milton, Chittenden county, Vt., on August 24, 1808. His parents were Jonathan, jr., and Sally (Caswell) Dike. Jonathan, jr., was a son of Jonathan, sr., who was a resident of the town of Milton, Vt., for many years. Jonathan, jr., had a family of three children—David C. (born October 16, 1802, in Milton, Vt.), Sally C. (born August 22, 1805). Jonathan B. resided in Starksboro, Vt., for about two years. He came to reside in Bristol, Vt., in 1851. He was married in September, 1832, to Mary M. Leet, of Clairmount, N. H. She died in June, 1833. He then married his second wife, Marilda Remington, on May 1, 1834. She died September 1, 1882. His present wife is the widow of the late W. Norton. She was a daughter of Daniel Peake. Mr. Dike was a constable and collector at Huntington, Vt., for two years, and has been grand juror and poor-master in 1870 and 1871, and also a member of the Legislature from Bristol, Vt. He has always been alive to the development and growth of his locality and has always been prominent in all matters pertaining to the cause of education.

Dodge, Lucius Bradley, Weybridge, was born in Weybridge, Addison county, Vt., on February 26, 1839. His parents were J. R. and Vesta (White) Dodge. J. R. Dodge was born in Weybridge, Vt., on February 12, 1808, and upon reaching manhood, in company with his brother, purchased the farms now owned by L. B. D. and Daniel Wilkins. After his marriage he settled on a portion of this place and remained there the remainder of his days. He had two children—one son and a daughter, Martha F. (now Mrs. Henry B. Jacobs) and L. B. D. He was selectman for several years, and also a justice of the peace. He died on December 30, 1883. His wife died in May, 1877. Lucius Bradley Dodge was educated in the common and select schools in Weybridge, Vt.; was married on December 24, 1861, to Martha A. Wright, a daughter of Caleb Wright, a well-known resident of New Haven, Vt. They have three sons—Charles



Wright (born January 31, 1867), Albert Grant (February 21, 1869), and John E. Rice (born June 18, 1871). The two younger children are pupils at the Weybridge select school. He was selectman of the town for four consecutive years; was first selectman of the town in 1884. He is a successful farmer and fine-wool sheep and stock raiser, owns 270 acres, and occupies a residence which was built by J. R. and Sardis Dodge some fifty-five or more years ago.

Donnelly, John H., Vergennes, was born in Clinton county, N. Y., in 1855. He was educated in Ontario College, and commenced his business life as a merchant tailor in Vergennes, Vt., in 1878, where he enjoys the popular trade of the town. He has his place of business on Main street and gives employment to from fifteen to twenty hands. He was elected alderman in 1885, and has been one of the city police. John H. Donnelly was a son of Thomas and Mary (McDonnold) Donnelly, who were natives of Limerick, Ireland, where they were married. They settled in Keeseville, N. Y., in 1852, and came to Vergennes, Vt., in 1870. They have a family of six children — three sons and three daughters.

Doten, Julius H., Monkton, was born on August 17, 1845, at Monkton, Vt. He is a farmer; has been selectman, justice of the peace, and lister. He is now a music professor and dealer in music and musical instruments. He is a gifted professor and performer on the violin. He was married in 1866 to Loretta D. Scott, who was born in Ellsworth, Ohio, in 1844. They have had two children born to them — Emily M. and Ryland E. (born in 1881). Emily died in 188—, aged twelve years. Julius H. Doten was a son of Ryland and Emily (Chamberlin) Doten. She was born in Monkton, Vt., in 1815, and he was born in Monkton, Vt., in 1812, and died in 1881, leaving a widow and one son. He held many of the town offices, being selectman, lister, etc. He was a son of Isaac, jr., and Artemesia (Follett) Doten, who were born, married, and died in Monkton, Vt. They had a family of four children born to them. One daughter is now living — Clarinda, who resides in Derby, Vt. Isaac, jr., served in the War of 1812. He was a bloomer, and died in 1865. He became a farmer in later life on the settlement of his father, which was given him by the government.

Dunshee, Charles C., Bristol, was born on November 20, 1826, in the village of Bristol, Vt. He was a son of William and Almada (Turner) Dunshee. He was married on March 29, 1862, to Mrs. Martha Barnes, a widow of Mr. Barnes, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. They have had one daughter born to them — Hattie, born on February 15, 1866. The homestead farm now consists of about eighty-five acres.

Elmer, Chester, Middlebury, was born in Addison, Addison county, Vt., on January 13, 1812. His parents were Chester and Huldah (Fisher) Elmer. Chester Elmer, sr., with his father, Elijah Elmer (who was a native of Massachusetts), came with his family to the town of Addison, in 1802, and bought a farm which is still owned by his descendants. He died on May 5, 1804. His son, Chester, jr., cleared up the place, and built a brick house which still stands on the place. He was a successful farmer, and had a family of seven children, five of whom are now living. He died in Middlebury, Vt., on October 31, 1870. Chester E., jr., was educated in the common schools until he reached the age of fifteen years; worked on the home place until he reached his twenty-first year, when he settled on a place in the same town, and which was owned by his father. He was married in 1831 to Eliza M. Parker, of New Haven, Addison county, Vt. She died in February, 1873. He resided in this same place for twenty-four years, having purchased the same from his father. He came to Middlebury, Addison county, Vt., in March, 1856. He was married the second time in September, 1873, to Mrs. Electa A. Wales, a daughter of Samuel Wright, a well-known resident of the town of Weybridge. She was born on October 23, 1815. He is a prosperous and influential citizen.

Fairbanks, W. G., Vergennes, was born in Sterling, Mass., in 1840. He was reared as a farmer's son, but devoted a great deal of his time to his books, and became a graduate of the Bridgewater Normal School in 1860, after which he became a teacher at the Farm School, Thompson Island, Boston Harbor, and in 1861 became principal of the Reform School of Massachusetts, at Westborough, Mass., and in 1869 was made general superintendent of the Vermont State Reform School, now located at Vergennes, Vt. He was married in 1863 to Margie E. Lefler, who was born at Hingham, Mass., and was a graduate of the Bridgewater Normal School in 1860, in the same class with her husband. She taught in the West Berry Reform School for four years, and is now matron of the Vermont Reform School. Mr. and Mrs. Fairbanks have a family of one son, William E., and one adopted daughter, Mabel S. Fairbanks. W. C. Fairbanks was a son of Ephraim Fairbanks.

Farnsworth, Aaron A., New Haven, was born in New Haven, Addison county, Vt., on March 15, 1818; is a farmer, and the farm which he now occupies was settled on in 1785 by his paternal grandfather, Aaron Haskins, and which Mr. Aaron Farnsworth has occupied since 1828. He is an extensive breeder of the Atwood Merino sheep, having a registered flock of 170 sheep. He was married in 1851 to Harriet Sprague, who was a daughter of Horace and Zursiah (Elbridge) Sprague, of New Haven, and by whom he had seven children — Zursiah, Frank A.,



Helen A. (deceased), Harriet (now Mrs. Benjamin F. Ostrander), Mary, Addie (now Mrs. Frank Taylor), Jennie (now Mrs. William H. Sheldon), and Grace. Mrs. Farnsworth's paternal grandfather was a native of Lanesborough, Mass., and her maternal grandfather, Lemuel Eldridge, was a native of Mansfield, Conn., and both were early pioneers of New Haven, Vt. Aaron Farnsworth was a son of Silas and Amelia (Haskins) Farnsworth. His father was a native of New Hampshire and a carpenter by trade, who settled in New Haven, Vt., about 1800. He was twice married: the first time in 1805, to Amelia Haskins, a daughter of Aaron Haskins, of New Haven, Vt., and by whom he had five children — Almon H., Electa, Sophia, Betsey A., and Aaron A. His second wife was Sophia Parmelee (Eldridge), to whom he was married in 1819.

Farr, Royal D., Middlebury, was born in Middletown, Rutland county, Vt., on November 27, 1808. His parents were Solomon and Mabel (Dean) Farr. He was educated in the common schools and brought up to farming; also learned the trade of his father, which was that of foundryman. He came to Middlebury, Vt., in the spring of 1830; entered the employ of Rufus and John Wainwright, stove and casting foundry, and remained in the employ of this firm for sixteen years. He resided in Poultney, Vt., for one year, after which he returned to Middlebury, Vt., and worked at his trade there for various parties; conducted a stove and tin business there for two years. He came to East Middlebury, Vt., in October, 1849, and became one of the firm of Slade, Farr & Co., conducting the Middlebury forge, and continued in this business until purchasing the East Middlebury hotel property, which he conducted for many years. He retired from business life in 1881. He was married on September 6, 1830, to Mary A. Childs; she died on May 17, 1875. They had a family of five children, one daughter and four sons: Edwin E. (a resident of Akron, Ohio), Henry E. (a farmer at Granville, Addison county, Vt.), Emma A. (now Mrs. T. W. Allen, of West Randolph, Orange county, Vt.), Royal M. (deceased), and F. A. (born on September 21, 1849; has succeeded his father in the management of the Glen House at East Middlebury, Vt., and is a very successful landlord). Mr. Farr took much interest in military affairs at an early day, and commanded a company from Cornwall and Weybridge, Vt., in the regiment commanded by Colonel Dodge.

Farr, Harvey, Lincoln, was born in Lincoln, Vt., on January 26, 1828. He was a son of Jesse B. Farr, of Bristol, Vt. Harvey Farr has always resided in the town of Lincoln, Vt., with the exception of two years, which he spent in another part of the State. He has been one of the most successful farmers of his town, and is a much respected citizen. He has been married twice. His first wife was Mariette Palmer, a daughter of Simeon and Fannie Palmer, to whom he was married on November 27, 1853, and by whom he had a family of three children: Wallace S. (born on February 17, 1856), George W. (born on February 22, 1862), and Frank C. (born on September 8, 1869). Mrs. Farr died on November 15, 1870. Mr. Farr then married his second wife, Marinda Pickett, on April 30, 1872. She was a daughter of Rev. Zenas Pickett. By his second wife Mr. Farr has had a family of two children born to him: Jesse Z. (born on April 16, 1875) and Addie L. (born on March 5, 1883). Mr. Farr represented his town in the Legislature in 1882, has been an overseer for nineteen years, was justice of the peace in 1870, '76, and 1881; was selectman in 1868 and various times since that date, and has also been a member of the Republican county committee.

Fenn, James P., Middlebury, was born in Middlebury, Vt., on July 8, 1832. His parents were Chester and Patty (Fields) Fenn. Chester Fenn was a native of Watertown, Conn.; about 1790, and when two months old, came with his father, Titus Fenn, to Cornwall. Titus Fenn settled on the place now owned by Charles Lane. He was one of the early pioneers. Chester Fenn, when reaching manhood, purchased a place in the town of Addison, and afterwards came to this village where he carried on his business, that of shoemaking, on the site now owned by Colonel Fletcher, where he spent the greater part of his life until 1850, when he moved on the place now owned by his son, James P., and which was the old Sessions place. He had a family of seven children — four daughters and three sons, three of whom are now living, Betsey (now Mrs. Carlos Hooker), Lydia E. (now Mrs. Freeman A. Foote), and James P. Chester Fenn served in the War of 1812, and died November 8, 1875. His wife died in August, 1870. James P. purchased the place on which he now resides, in 1852; it consists of 130 acres, and is a very good farm. He was married on October 29, 1863, to Nancy S. Foote, a daughter of Noble Foote, and well-known resident of Middlebury, Vt. They have had two sons born to them — Noble C. (born on May 4, 1866) and Franklin Edmund (born August 6, 1872). Mr. Fenn is an excellent farmer and stock raiser. He has also been a prominent citizen of his town.

Ferguson, Elijah and Elisha, Bristol, were among the early settlers of the town of Starksboro, Vt. They came from Nine Partners, New York, with their father, John Ferguson, who bought a large tract of land in that town. Elijah Ferguson was born on April 17, 1775, and was married on August 10, 1797, to Mary Haight, who was born on November 6, 1780. They had a family of ten children born to them, of whom Albert was the fourth child, and was born on October 23, 1803. He was married on December 22, 1825, to Clarissa Bostwick; she

was a daughter of Gilbert Bostwick and was born on November 21, 1806. Albert died on May 17, 1884. Gilbert Bostwick came to Starksboro, Vt., about 1820. He had a family of thirteen children. The old people lived and died in Starksboro, Vt.; he on August 3, 1869, and his wife on July 3, 1868. Alfred Ferguson is the third of a family of fourteen children. His parents were Albert and Clarissa (Bostwick) Ferguson. Alfred was born in Starksboro, Vt., in 1829, and was married on April 12, 1858, to Jerusha Wright, a daughter of Caleb Wright, a native of New Haven, Vt. They had a family of two children born to them—Wright A. and Edwin A. Mr. Ferguson's father settled in the northeastern part of Bristol, Vt., in 1844, and Alfred since that time has been a resident of this town. Seven of the family are now living. The mother now resides with Alfred. He has been a selectman and lister for several years, and has also been a justice of the peace the last ten years. He now owns and occupies a farm which consists of 340 acres.

Foss, Francis H., Vergennes, was born in Maine in 1837, and settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1877, as manager of the Patent Roller Manufacturing business, and in 1885 he purchased an interest in the hardware business of Mr. Wright, and the firm does business under the name of Wright & Foss, dealing in all classes of carpenter tools and fine shelf hardware, plated goods, stationery, and are agents for school books and all kinds of farm implements. He was married in 1865 to Susan Witherall, of Maine. They have had four children born to them—Katie M., Bessie, Mary, and Sarah. They have also lost four children in nine days' time, aged respectively eleven, nine, seven, and an infant, all of whom died with diphtheria in 1877. Francis H. Foss enlisted in the Nineteenth Maine Regiment and served as lieutenant until wounded in the Gettysburgh battle, for which he now receives a soldier's reward. He belongs to the Ethan Allen Post. He has been a member of the common council, assistant engineer, and also a member of assembly of the State of Maine.

Field, Benjamin F., Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., on January 26, 1834. He was married in 1866 to Vesta Mosier, who was born in Orange county, Vt., in 1843. She was a daughter of Isaac and Diana (Taft) Mosier, who were born in Oxbridge, Mass., and now reside in Ferrisburgh, Vt., where they settled in 1866. They have had one daughter born to them—Vesta. Diana was a daughter of Preserved and Anna (Benson) Taft. She was born in 1801, and married in 1831. Benjamin F. Field was a son of William and Rachel (Taft) Field. He was born in 1801, and she was born in 1800. They were married in 1825. Had a family of seven children born to them, five of whom are now living—Charles C., Benjamin F., Tamar L., Eliza A., and Julia C. William Field settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., with his parents, Stephen and Tamar Field, in 1807. They were natives of Pine Plains, Dutchess county, N. Y., and had a family of eleven children, three of whom are now living—Hiram, Huldah, and Moses.

Field, Benjamin T., Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1855. He was married in 1876 to Minnie Laduke, a daughter of Joseph and Olive Laduke. They had a family of three children born to them—Maude, Thaddeus, and Rose. Benjamin was a son of Thomas and Abbie (Herrington) Field. Thomas was twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth Rogers, by whom he had one daughter—Ann. He died in 1878, at the age of seventy-four years. He had two sons by his second wife—Benjamin T., and Orville C. Thomas was a son of Benjamin and Mary (Champlin) Field. Benjamin was born on November 24, 1772, and died on March 23, 1863. He was married twice. His first wife was Mary Champlin, by whom he had four sons—George, Thomas, Benjamin, and Daniel. His second wife was Polly Hurlburt, who was born in 1785 and died on October 19, 1872. They had a family of four children born to them—Mary, Solomon, Eliza, and Electa, of whom only Solomon is now living. He was born on April 21, 1817. Benjamin was a son of Anthony and Hannah Field, who came to Ferrisburgh, Vt., from Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1785.

Field, Byron W., Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1842. He is one of the prominent business men of his town and county, and embarked in the general business of buying and selling of hay, in 1866. His business in that department has sometimes exceeded fifty thousand dollars. He is also a general farmer and dairyman. He is now treasurer of his town. He was married in 1863 to Hattie E. Sattley, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. She was born in 1842, and was a daughter of Abraham Sattley, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. They have had four children born to them—Hosie B. (born in 1865), Grace M. (born 1872), Aggie E. (born 1874), and Jessie H. (born 1879). Byron W. was a son of Hiram and Persena (Walker) Field, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. Mrs. Field died in 1855, leaving a family of four children—Byron W., Carlton, Lillie M., and Linda. Hiram then married for his second wife Mrs. Lucy (Wilmarth) Warner, in 1857. Hiram was a son of Stephen and Tamar Field. Stephen was born in 1774, and was a son of Anthony and Hannah Field, who settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1785. They had a family of fourteen children, three of whom are now living—Stephen, Henry, and Lucy. Stephen and Tamer had a family of eleven children, three of whom are now living—Hiram, Huldah, and Moses.



Field, Stephen W., Ferrisburgh, was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1817, and died in September, 1871. He was an extensive and successful farmer, and retired from active life in 1865. He was a prominent man of his town and held many of the town offices. He was married in 1840 to Eliza Jane Killmer, who was born at Fort Ann, Washington county, N. Y., in 1821, and was a daughter of William and Esther Killmer, who were born in Argyle, Washington county, N. Y., and died at Gouverneur, N. Y. They had a family of three children born to them, one of whom died at an early age, and Edgar M. (born in 1847, died in 1883, leaving a widow and two children, Harry and Ruth), and Dwight E. (who married Frances Derby, of Essex county, N. Y.). They have two children. Stephen Field, jr., was a son of Stephen and Tamer Field. Stephen came from Dutchess county, N. Y., and settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1785. He had a family of eleven children, three of whom are now living — Hiram, Huldah, and Moses. Stephen Field, sr., was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1774, and was a son of Anthony and Hannah Field, who settled here in 1785. They had a family of fourteen children born to them.

Field, Walker B., Ferrisburgh, was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1840. He has held several of the town offices; was selectman, and appointed justice of the peace by Governor Peck. He was married in 1861 to Carrie Higbie, of Charlotte, Chittenden county, Vt. They have had two daughters and three sons born to them — Cora, Helen, Park, Charles, and Guy. Walker B. was a son of George and Sylvia (Walker) Field, who were born and married in Ferrisburgh, Vt. George was a son of Benjamin and Polly Champlin Field, and Benjamin was a son of Anthony Field, who was the first settler in Ferrisburgh, Vt. George Field was a farmer and prominent man of his town, having held most of the town offices. He had a family of six children, of whom Walker B. is the only one now living.

French, William N., New Haven, was born in the town of New Haven, Addison county, Vt., on June 20, 1835. He is a successful farmer, owning a farm of 125 acres; is also a breeder of the Spanish Merino sheep, and has a registered flock of 125 sheep. He was married in 1868 to Mary J. Dorson, a daughter of Ziba and Eliza (Crampton) Dorson, of Franklin, Vt. His parents were Nathaniel and Samantha (Kipp) French. His paternal grandfather was Nathaniel H. French, who was a native of Trumbull, Connecticut, and settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1789. He served in the War of 1812, after which he returned to his home and died in 1851, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. His children were Rebecca, Betsey, Sarah, Wheeler, Nathaniel, Lucy, Samuel, and Mary (all deceased). The maternal grandfather of William N. was John Kipp, of Middlebury. Nathaniel has had seven children born to him — Charles, Albert, Carlinda (now Mrs. L. P. Champlin), Caroline (deceased), William N., Samuel (deceased), Belle (now Mrs. Bradley Blake).

Frisbie, William F., Waltham, was born in Westport, N. Y., on November 27, 1838. He was married on November 20, 1868, to Anna E. Field, a daughter of Henry and Polly A. (Westcott) Field, of Ferrisburgh, Vt., and by whom he had two children — Egbert E. and Walter E. He settled in Waltham, Vt., in 1870, on the farm he now occupies, containing 200 acres. He is a leading farmer and takes an active part in all public affairs of the town, having held several of the town offices. His wife is a descendant of the pioneers of Ferrisburgh, Vt., his paternal grandfather being Anthony Field, one of the first settlers. William F. Frisbie is a son of Andrew and Sally (Nichols) Frisbie, who were early settlers in this county.

Fuller, Jonas, Monkton, Monkton Ridge p. o., was born in 1828. He has been selectman for three terms, and is now one of the leading farmers of his town. He now owns the old homestead, which was purchased in 1820 by Milton A. Fuller. He was married in 1878 to Elma Tuttle. They have had one daughter born to them — Belle. Elma (Tuttle) Fuller, was a daughter of Jireh and Sarah Tuttle, of Hinesburg, Vt. Jonas Fuller was a son of Milton A. and Almada (Chamberlin) Fuller. She was born in New Milford, Conn., in 1799, and he was born in Monkton, Vt., in 1800. They were married in 1820, and had a family of three sons born to them — Seron, John S., and Jonas. Almada died in 1882, and her husband, Milton A., died in 1877. He was a son of Josiah and Lydia (Heath) Fuller. She was born in Bennington county, Vt., and he was born in Connecticut. They settled in Monkton, Vt., in 1788.

Fuller, Louis B., Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1823. He is a stock grower and dealer. He has been an extensive farmer and owns 800 acres. He deals largely in hay, having several large store buildings and presses. He has been selectman, a justice of the peace, poor-master, and has held several other town offices. He was married in 1850 to Polly Ann Satterly, of Ferrisburgh, Vt., who was born in January, 1832. They had a family of four children born to them — Elenor (born 1854); Gideon (born 1857 and died in 1883); Hattie (born in 1861); Lucy E. (born in 1864). Louis B. Fuller was a son of Gideon and Elenor (Luce) Fuller, who were born and married in Ferrisburgh, Vt. They had three children born to them, two of whom are now living — Louis B. and Loretta. Gideon Fuller was a son of Ezbon Fuller, who was one of the first settlers of this town.



Gage, Orange L., Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1828. He now owns and occupies the old homestead of seventy acres, which was purchased by his father over seventy years ago, and on which he has erected a fine brick mansion. He was married in January, 1858, to Sarah Hitchcock. They had a family of three children born to them — Hattie M., aged six years, died on August 7, 1877, and also their baby, aged one and a half years; his wife died on August 7, 1877, and also their daughter Clara, on August 11 of the same year, all of whom died of diphtheria, which left him his home blighted, as it were, in a day. He was a son of William M. and Abigail (Higbee) Gage. She was a native of Chittenden county, Vt., where she was born. They had a family of four children born to them — Abigail (born in 1820); Walter (born in 1826); Orange L. (born in 1828); and Salome (born in 1832, died in 1864). William Gage was born in 1780, and died on October 1, 1856. He had by his first wife, Salome Nobles, ten children, two of whom are now living — Whitney C. and Harriet N. Salome Gage died on April 9, 1825, and Abigail Gage died on February 14, 1879.

Gaige, Datus R., Bristol, is probably the oldest living native of the town of Bristol, Vt. His grandfather, William Gage, was born in the vicinity of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He was a farmer by occupation, and came when quite young with his parents to Rutland county, Vt., settling in the town of Dorset, where he married a Miss Roberts, and after marriage removed to Ferrisburgh, Vt., there becoming one of the first settlers in that town. But owing to a prevalence of malaria, the family were compelled to remove to Bristol, Vt., where he resided until the time of his death. He spent his old age in the family of his daughter Hannah, who married Thomas Hill, both of whom are now deceased. They were the parents of Thomas Hill, now a resident of Bristol, Vt. The grandmother of Datus died in the town of Ferrisburgh, advanced in years. She had a family of eight children, of whom Abraham, the father of our sketch, was the oldest. He married Sally Higbee. They had a family of eleven children born to them, five of whom are now living. Datus R. Gaige was born on July 24, 1808, in the town of Bristol, Vt. He married Harriet C. Baldwin, a daughter of Noah Baldwin. She was born in Salisbury, Conn., on April 25, 1808, and died on February 16, 1884. Her parents settled in the town of Bristol, Vt., in 1812. Datus has been prominent in all the interests of his town, and has held many of the town and county offices. His father was a soldier in the War of 1812, and participated in the battle of Plattsburgh.

Gibbs, Isaac, New Haven, was born in Middlebury, Addison county, Vt., on July 29, 1800. He resided in the town of Middlebury, Vt., for twenty years, and there developed a stone quarry. He settled in New Haven, Vt., in 1866, on the farm now occupied by him. He was married in 1821 to Betsey Chittenden, who was a daughter of David and Betsey (Peyer) Chittenden, who were natives of Middlebury, Vt. He has had two children born to him — William and Maryette (now Mrs. Cyrus Birge). Isaac Gibbs was a son of Warren and Huldah (Smedley) Gibbs. His father was a native of Litchfield county, Conn., and his mother of Williamstown, Mass. They were among the early settlers of Middlebury, Vt., settling there when there were only two log houses in the town. They afterwards removed to Cornwall, Vt., but finally settled in Middlebury, Vt., where they died. They had a family of eleven children, of whom but two are now living — Isaac and Mary P. (now Mrs. Sidney Mead).

Goodale, Rollin C., Addison, was born in Westport, Essex county, N. Y., on December, 18, 1836. He was a son of Jared, jr., and Phebe (Norton) Goodale. Jared Goodale, jr., was a son of Jared Goodale, sr., who was an early settler in the town of Addison, Vt., settling on the Goodale place, which is near Chimney Point. Rollin C. Goodale was educated in the common schools at Westport, N. Y., and was brought up to farming. When fifteen years of age he was thrown on his own resources, with but fifteen cents in his pocket. He went to Pennsylvania and after to Illinois, where he engaged as a farm hand at Plato Center, Kane county, Ill. He, remained here for some years, after which he went to South Missouri, where he taught school for one year, during the excitement incident to the John Brown raid, and in common with all northern school teachers he was compelled to give up his school. After this he made a journey of 500 miles on foot, to Leavenworth, Kansas, where he purchased 160 acres of land. He went to Pike's Peak in the spring of 1860, crossing the prairies with a team. He remained at the Peak for one year, and then returned to Vermont by way of the Great Lakes. He was engaged in peddling in the spring and summer of 1863 to 1878. He was married on June 10, 1863, to Hila Frost, of Bridport, Vt., by whom he had one daughter — Cora M., who was born on January 29, 1867, and who now resides with her parents. In 1864 he enlisted in the First Vermont Cavalry and served until the close of the war; after the close of the war he became a resident of the town of Bridport, Vt. He went to Kansas in September of 1870, and traveled extensively, returning to Vermont by the way of Washington, New York, and Boston. He rented the Converse farm at West Addison, Vt., for one year, and in 1872 he purchased the farm where he has since resided. In 1865 he introduced the Clipper Mowers and Reapers, a business which he has followed to the present time, and of which he has made a great success; also introduced the Buckeye Down Binder into this country, and the noted Tiger Broad-cast Grain Seeders and

Drills, acting as general agent for J. S. Rowell, Sons & Co., of Beaver Dam, Wis. He has been very successful in introducing improved appliances to agricultural interests; is extensively interested in fruit raising and general farming.

Goss, Franklin A., Vergennes, was born in Waterbury, Washington county, Vt., in 1850. He is now engaged in the manufacture of kaolin, under the firm name of Goss & Gleason, and have their office at Vergennes, Vt. He was married on June 3, 1873, to Ruth C. Keeler, of Vergennes, Vt., and a daughter of Charles D. and Elizabeth A. Keeler. Franklin A. has had four children born to him—three daughters and one son. Franklin Goss was a son of Benjamin F. and Mary J. (Witherell) Goss, who settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1864, where Benjamin F. died in 1878, aged seventy-two years, and leaving a family of one son and one daughter, Jennie, who married H. J. Talbot, of Lowell, Mass.

Grant, Edward, Middlebury, was born in County Antrim, Ireland, on March 14, 1810. His parents were Dennis and Martha Dallis. The family on both sides were of Scotch origin. Edward Grant came to America in the spring of 1847, when he came direct to Middlebury village, and remained there six years. He was a weaver by trade, and was employed in the cotton-mill there. He was a resident of Burlington for two and one-half years, where he was employed as watchman for the R. & B. R. R. He then went to Leicester, where he engaged in the lime business for six years, after which he removed to Ripton, where he remained five and one-half years, and engaged in lumbering and farming, and in 1867 he removed to East Middlebury, where he purchased his place of fifty acres, on which he now resides. He was married in 1830 to Hannah McAuley; she died on November 14, 1881. They had a family of nine children born to them, six of whom are now living—Martha (now Mrs. John Markham, of Leicester Junction), Nancy (now Mrs. Charles Turner, of Brandon, Vt.), Lucy (now Mrs. Daniel Cragon, of Ripton, Vt.), Henry F. (who is now engaged in the lumber business, and who is a well-known resident of Middlebury; he was married on October 11, 1883, to Mary E. Clark, a daughter of Ira Clark, of Middlebury, Vt.), Rachel J. (now Mrs. George J. Hodges, of Ripton, Vt.), John A. (who is associated in the lumber and saw-mill business with his brother; is doing an extensive business; has been highway commissioner, and is a prosperous and enterprising young man).

Gravline, Adolphus A., Vergennes, was born in Canada, Province of Quebec, on June 16, 1847. He settled in Vergennes, Vt., on July 25, 1874, and erected his present fine dwelling and shop buildings, and established a fine business, engaging in the general smithing, wagon and carriage manufacturing, and repairing trade. He was married in September, 1873, to Mary Agan, of New York city. They have had a family of five children born to them—Eugene P., Lizzie, Mattie, Mabel, and Amy. Adolphus Gravline was a son of Eugene and Mary Gravline. He died in 1882. He had a family of nineteen children born to him—twelve by his first wife, and seven by his second wife. Fifteen children are now living.

Greene, William Ellery, Vergennes, was born in Vergennes, Vt., on August 2, 1810. He has been a member of the common council, a commissioner, and also a quartermaster in the militia. He served five years as an apprentice at the tailor trade, and at the age of twenty-one years he went to New York city as a journeyman, and in 1833 he returned to Vergennes, Vt., where he has since engaged in the merchant tailoring business, and also is connected with a large lumber business, and is now largely interested in the manufacture of scales and the raising of blooded and graded stock. He was married on August 15, 1836, to Ann Jane Sherrill, who was born in Vergennes, Vt., on September 27, 1817. They have had a family of ten children born to them, five of whom are living—John E., Fanny, Laura, Lucy, and William E. Ann Jane was a daughter of Elliott and Laura (Bellamy) Sherrill. William E. was a son of John and Hannah (Beers) Greene. She was born in Newtown, Conn., in 1775, and he was born in Rhode Island in 1777. He died in October, 1823. They settled in Vergennes, Vt., about 1804, where they were married. They had a family of five children born to them, two of whom are now living—Lucy H. and William E. John Greene was the first druggist of Vergennes, Vt., and was also postmaster for many years. Hannah Greene died in Montreal in 1833, of cholera.

Griswold, Lester, Orwell, was the second son of Griswold the pioneer, and was born on April 18, 1786. He was married to Lucinda Parks, a daughter of Asa Parks, also an early pioneer, and to them were born six children—William C., Lucretia L., Asa Parks, Olivia L., Emmitt Darwin, and Georgianna Augusta. Of these children Emmitt Darwin is one of the substantial men of Orwell, Vt., who believe in doing well whatever is worth doing at all. His farm is among the best, and is stocked with the choicest bloods. His cattle are thoroughbred "Jerseys;" sheep of the finest wool Atwood Merinos, and horses all thoroughbred stock. He married Martha Conkey, of Orwell, Vt., and to them have been born two children—Gracie L. and Mary C.

Guindon, Nicholas H., Lincoln, was born in New Haven, Vt., on September 3, 1830. His father, Gabriel Guindon, was for many years a resident of New Haven, Vt. He was of French



Canadian parents, and was born in the town of Moscow, Province of Quebec, on May 1, 1802. He was married in June, 1828, to Lydia Purinton, a daughter of Chase Purinton. They had a family of three children born to them—Nicholas H., Jasper R. (now a resident of Lynn, Mass.), and Cleora C. (who married Ezra Page, of Lincoln, Vt.; is now a widow). Gabriel Guindon, father of Nicholas H., was a farmer by occupation, and worked eleven years for Rodman Chapman, of Vergennes. He came to Lincoln, Vt., in 1833, and purchased the present Nicholas Guindon estate of one hundred acres, in 1831. He was selectman of the town for several years, and held several other minor offices. Nicholas H. Guindon has been thrice married. His first wife was Eliza Gove, a daughter of Levi Gove. She died leaving one daughter—Mary A. His second wife was Hetty E. Tabor, a daughter of Francis Tabor, of New Bedford, Mass., and by her had a family of three children—Francis T., William G., and George R. His third wife was Mary Cadwell, a widow of Mitchell Cadwell, of Starksboro, Vt. She was a daughter of Benjamin Jackson, of Starksboro, Vt. Mr. Guindon now owns a fine estate, consisting of two hundred acres.

Hack, Chester B., Orwell, was a native of Brandon, Vt., and settled in Orwell, Vt., about fifty years ago, and is one of the most respected of her adopted sons. William C. Hack, a son of Chester B. Hack, was the first person to introduce Holstein cattle in Orwell, Vt., and in this he takes rank as a pioneer. His first importation was from the celebrated stock farm of Smith & Powell, of Onondaga county, N. Y. Subsequent importations by others, and the good results therefrom, attest Mr. Hack's judgment in his selection. His farm is popularly known as "Maple Shade," and stands among the best in Addison county, Vt.

Hall, Erasmus D., New Haven, was born in the town of New Haven, Addison county, Vt., on October 18, 1817; is a physician; studied medicine at the Castleton Medical College, and began practice at St. Albans in 1844. He settled in New Haven, Vt., in 1850, where he has been in active practice ever since. He was twice married. His first wife was Eveline Sprague, to whom he was married in 1845. They had three children born to them—Francis, Genevieve, and Mary A. Eveline was a daughter of Anthony and Rhoda (Frisbie) Sprague. He was married the second time in 1866 to Marianne Landon, a daughter of Elisha H. and Charlotte (Hoyt) Landon. Mr. Hall was a son of Adin and Lucy (Sprague) Hall. His paternal grandfather, Richard Hall, was a native of Mansfield, Conn., who settled in New Haven, Vt., in 1799. Adin Hall was born on September 25, 1786, and died on May 26, 1850. He studied medicine with Dr. Bass, of Middlebury, Vt., and practiced medicine in New Haven, Vt., for thirty-four years. He was a prominent physician of his day, and represented his town in the Legislature for three terms. His children were Edward (deceased), E. Darwin, Sophia, Julia (deceased).

Hallock, Heman, Pantton, Vergennes p. o., was born in Hinesburg, Vt. In 1826 he came to Bristol. He was a son of Anson and Polly (Sweet) Hallock. They had a family of eleven children born to them—Isaac, Lucy, Anson, Ira, Chester, Heman, Sarah, Hyman, Overt, Charles, and Stephen. Heman was married in 1851 to Mehitabel Norton, who died in 1852, leaving one daughter, Hattie, who married William Siples. Heman then married Mrs. Emily Eastman Stewart in 1855. She had one daughter by a previous marriage—Sylvia Stewart, who married Erwin Carpenter in 1877. Heman had a family of three children by his second wife—Adelia (married William Conant in 1879), Eugene, and Etta. Mr. Hallock removed to Pantton, Vt., in 1873, where he now resides. One of his brothers, Stephen, enlisted in the Ninth Vermont in 1863, and died at the hospital in New Orleans, of fever, while in the United States service.

Halnon, John, Cornwall, was born on June 22, 1836. His parents were James and Catherine (Dalton) Halnon. He came with his parents to America in 1849, and settled at Schuyler Falls, N. Y., and finished his education at Plattsburgh Academy. In 1853, when seventeen years of age, he came to Cornwall, Vt., and worked for Alonzo Bingham and Rollin J. Jones for five years, when he purchased a farm in Beekmantown, Clinton county, N. Y., where he lived for seven years. He returned to Cornwall in 1865 and purchased the place where he now resides, and which was the former Baxter place. It then contained (at the time of purchasing it) 350 acres. He now owns 550 acres. He occupies a part of the old Baxter house, which he has added to and remodeled until now it is a very fine residence. He is a successful farmer and stock raiser. He enlisted on the first call for troops in the spring of 1861, and took part in the first battle of Bull Run, in Company D, Sixty-Ninth New York Volunteers. He served out his term of enlistment, and was discharged at Albany, N. Y. He was married on April 21, 1870, to Isabella M. Tully, a daughter of Peter Tully, of Cornwall, Vt.

Hamilton, A. C., Cornwall, was born in Bridport, Vt., on July 19, 1843, and is the only son of Hosea and Lucetta (Cooley) Hamilton. Hosea Hamilton was born in Bridport, Vt., in 1805, and was the son of James Hamilton, one of the early pioneers of Addison county, Vt. He was a resident of Bridport for many years, but the latter part of his life was spent in Cornwall, Vt., at the home of his son, where he died on January 26, 1885. A. C. Hamilton was educated in the common schools of Addison and in the academy at Shoreham. He was married in October,



1864, to Julia Perkins, and they lived on the home place in Bridport, Vt., until the fall of 1875. In the spring of 1876 he purchased the site of his present home, which was the former Skinner farm, and consisted of 140 acres at that time. He now owns 240 acres; has been a successful farmer and breeder of fine-wool sheep. He has never desired public office, but is a member of the Masonic order, and also of the Baptist Church. He is a prosperous and substantial citizen. He has a family of two sons and two daughters—Frank O., Augusta S., Edward E., and Marion M. The three youngest children received their education at the Middlebury graded school.

Harris, Corydon S., Pantton, Vergennes p. o., was born in Pantton, Vt., in 1812. He was brought up from the age of two years by Norman Munson and his wife Sally (Pearse) Munson. Mr. Munson died in 1844, and Mrs. Munson in 1877. Having previously purchased a part of the farm, consisting of 272 acres, Mr. Harris at the death of Mrs. Munson came into possession of the balance, and now resides on it. He has held most of the town offices, and represented the town of Pantton in 1872 and 1873 at Montpelier. He was married in 1850 to Annie O. Goodrich, of Addison, who died in April, 1851. He then married his second wife, Achsa Maria Goodrich, a sister of the first. They have had four children born to them—Sidney Munson, Susan Imogene, Mina Araminta, and Milo Corydon. Sidney M. was a graduate of the Northwestern University, at Evanston, Ills., and is a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church in Minnesota, and farmer. He was married in 1881 to Alice J. Bristol, of Pantton. Susan I. married Earnest J. Bristol, of Pantton, in 1878. Mina A. married Fred C. Ward, of New Haven, Vt., in 1882. Milo C. is twenty-two years old, and is at present with his father on the farm.

Hatch, Giles T., Ferrisburgh, Pantton p. o., was born in 1848. He was married in 1871 to Sarah Stimpson, who was born in Essex county, N. Y., in 1849. They have had five children born to them, two of whom are now living—Westley T. and William I. Sarah was a daughter of John and Ann Stimpson. John was born in county Stoe, England, and died in 1871, leaving one son and four daughters. Mrs. Stimpson lives with her daughter, Mrs. Hatch. Giles T. Hatch was a son of Isaac and Ursula (Kenyon) Hatch, of Hinesburg, Vt. Mrs. Hatch was born in February, 1816, and Isaac was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1801. They were married on October 11, 1840. They had four children born to them—Isaac T. (born in 1843), Giles T. (born in 1848), Mary E. (born 1850), and Emma E. (born in 1855). Isaac F. enlisted and served in Company K of the First Vermont Cavalry. Mrs. Ursula Hatch was a daughter of Giles and Polly Kenyon, of Hinesburg, Vt.

Haven, Franklin K., Vergennes, was born in Bethel, Vt., in 1826; settled in Vergennes, Vt., as a clerk in 1849, and in 1850 engaged in the mercantile business, in which he still continues, dealing largely in gents' clothing and furnishing goods, boots, shoes, and groceries. He was married in 1852 to Eliza H. Strong, daughter of Solomon Strong. They have a family of three children—Charles S., Foster S., and Martha E. Franklin K. Haven was a son of Rev. K. and Ruth (Harrison) Haven. She was born in New Jersey in 1794, and died in 1865; he was born in Farmingham, Mass., in 1795, and died in 1879. They were married in 1815. They had a family of nine children born to them, two of whom are now living—F. K. and Charlotte M. Rev. K. Haven was a Universalist clergyman, and labored in his profession in Bethel, Vt., eight years, in Shoreham, Vt., forty-two years. He died in Shoreham, Vt.

Hays, William R., Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., on September 10, 1824. He was married March 25, 1845, to Sophia Gregory, who died December 9, 1866, leaving two sons—Michael D. and Harvey W. He married his second wife, Mrs. Nancy Meader, of Lincoln, Vt., on December 1, 1867. They have had one daughter born to them—Emma S. (born December 18, 1870). She had by her first husband, John C. Meader, four children. W. R. Hays was a son of Seymour and Hannah Brydia Hays. He was born on August 20, 1780, and died on October 6, 1852, and Hannah was born on November 20, 1780. They had a family of nine children—Henry, Alonson, Samuel, Michael D., Rufus C., Seymour, Hial C., Hannah C., William R. Two are now living—Seymour and William R. Mrs. Hays died June 21, 1861.

Hazard, Ezra A., Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1831. He is one of the large, successful farmers of his town, and now owns and occupies a portion of the old homestead, which was purchased by his great-grandfather; was selectman of his town, lister, and poor-master. He was married in 1860 to Caroline Williams, of Charlotte, Vt. They have had two children born to them—Adelia and Sylvia. Ezra A. Hazard was a son of Robert and Elizabeth (Alexander) Hazard. Robert Hazard was born in Uxbridge, Canada West, in 1806. They settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 18—, where Mr. Hazard died in 1865; Mrs. Hazard died in 1862. They had a family of three children born to them—Ezra A., Sylvia, and one son whom she had by a previous marriage. Ezra A. is the only one now living. Sylvia married Henry A. Beach; she died leaving one son—Fred. Robert Hazard was a son of Thomas and Lydia (Rogers) Hazard who were born and married in Vermont, where they also died. They had a family of five children born to them—Robert (born in 1806), Rufus (born in 1808),

Seneca (born in 1810), Mary (born in 1815), and Dennis (born in 1819). Thomas was a son of Robert Hazard, sr., who was one of the first settlers in Ferrisburgh, Vt.

Hazard, Rufus, Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born in Uxbridge, Canada West, in 1808. He has held several of the town offices and has been appointed executor and administrator of several large estates. He was married in 1835 to Sarah A. Allen; she died in 1865, leaving one adopted daughter—Mary Esther Anthony, who married Thomas R. Noonan. Rufus married for his second wife Mrs. Ruth Carry Holmes, who was born in Half Moon, Saratoga county, N. Y. Rufus Hazard was a son of Thomas and Lydia (Rogers) Hazard, who were born and married in Vermont. They died in Ferrisburgh, Vt., leaving a family of five children—Robert, born in 1806; Rufus, born in 1808; Seneca, born in 1810; Mary, born in 1815; Dennis, born in 1819. Thomas Hazard was a son of Robert Hazard, who was one of the first settlers of Ferrisburgh, Vt.

Heitmann, Ehlert, Bridport, was born in Brunswick, Germany, on August 5, 1822. From the time he was six years old until he reached the age of fourteen years he attended school and received a German education. From that time until he reached the age of twenty years he was engaged in working for others at farming. He was conscripted at this time in the army, served one year and six weeks, and was then furloughed until wanted. He then went to Bremen and engaged as engineer in a large brewing establishment there, where he remained for three years, when he was called upon to go to the Schleswig-Holstein War, where he remained for eight months; took part in all the campaigns; was again furloughed, and returned to his former employment in Bremen, where he stayed until March, 1849, when he was again called upon to serve in the army. He came to America in May, 1849, and worked in a sugar refinery in New York city for two years, when he worked at clerking for a year. He then went into the grocery business in Williamsburg, where he did a successful business for six or seven years, and in the spring of 1858 he sold out to his brother and came to Bridport, Vt., and purchased the place where he still resides. It was formerly the Zenas Myrick place, and when he purchased it consisted of eighty-five acres. It now numbers one hundred acres, and is considered a very fine place. He was married on August 24, 1854, to Catherine Koerner, who was born in Hanover, Germany, on October 28, 1835. They have a family of seven children—Emma J. (who married Louis L. Koerner, of New York city), Eliza M. and Lizzie (who are twins; the former resides in New York city and the latter at home), Richard H., Anna G., Mary L., and Charles N. Mr. Heitmann and family are members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Heitmann is also a member of the Masonic order, and is a self-made, prosperous man. His parents were Hendrick and Gecene (Brandt) Heitmann.

Hickok, Julius S., Vergennes, was born in New Haven, Vt., in 1841, and settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1865, where he engaged in the retail drug business until 1872, when he sold out and engaged in coal, and general insurance, a business in which he is now engaged. He was married in 1866 to Mary D. Willard, of Vergennes, Vt. They have had three children—Henry H., Lizzie D., and Nellie W. Mary D. Willard was a daughter of Hosea and Betsey (Benton) Willard. Hosea Willard was born in Woodstock, Vt., in 1806, and settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1826. He was a prominent master builder, a business in which he engaged after settling here. He built the United States Arsenal here, all of the churches, and many of the business blocks, and was also a prominent inventor. He died in 1883, and his wife, Betsey, died in 1879. They had a family of six children born to them, four of whom are now living—Electa J. (now Mrs. H. Stevens), Harvey F. (now a resident of St. Louis, Missouri), Hosea B. (of Port Henry, N. Y.), and Mary D. Julius S. Hickok was a son of Elias B. and Lucy M. (Sprague) Hickok, who were born in New Haven, Vt. Mr. Hickok was born in 1815, and his wife in 1814. They had two children—Isadore (now Mrs. Henry M. Willson) and Julius S. Elias B. Hickok was a son of Austin and Roxana (Cook) Hickok, who came to New Haven, Vt., from Williamstown, Mass., about 1780. Two of their sons were ministers, Rev. Milo J., D. D. (deceased), and Rev. Henry F., D. D. (now pastor of the brick church, Orange, N. J.).

Higbee, Nathaniel, Monkton, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born in Monkton, Vt., on January 10, 1831. He was married in 1854 to Eliza A. Patterson, who was born in England in 1832. They have had four children born to them—Mary Louise (born in 1857; was married in 1878 to Albert Baill; she died in 1882, leaving one daughter—Edith), Etta I. (was born in 1859 and died in 1879), Wilbur E. (was born in 1863), and Frederick N. (was born in 1868). Eliza A. Higbee was a daughter of William and Mary A. Patterson, who were born and married in England, and settled in Monkton, Vt., in 1838. William died in Perrington, N. Y., in 1871. His wife, Mary, is now living. Nathaniel Higbee was a son of James and Clarinda (Carpenter) Higbee. She was born in Charlotte, Chittenden county, Vt., and died in 1883, aged seventy-five years. James was born in Greenbush, Rensselaer county, N. Y., on August 3, 1804. They were married in 1826, and had a family of four children born to them—Mary Ann (was born in 1826, and married in 1847 to George Hurlburt; she died in 1853, leaving one daughter—



ter—Helen), Nathaniel, Margaret (born in 1838, married Mitchell Kingman), and William Henry Harrison (born in 1842, and married in 1860 to Lura Saulsbury). He enlisted in Company G, Second Vermont Regiment, and served from 1862 to 1863, and died in the hospital at Washington in 1863, leaving a widow and one daughter—Mary A.

Hindes, Charles W., Addison, was born in the town of Moriah, Essex county, N. Y., on July 21, 1836. His parents were Aaron and Betsey M. (Hurd) Hindes. Aaron Hindes was born in Addison, Addison county, Vt., on October 28, 1811, on the place which was first settled on by his father, Aaron Hindes, sr., who came to Vermont at an early day, and was a very prominent man; was born in 1779. Aaron Hindes, jr., lived much of his lifetime on the home place on which he now resides. He had a family of three children—Eliza M. (now Mrs. Dr. George L. Whitford, of Cold Water, Mich.), Charles W., and Amanda E. (now Mrs. H. C. Burwell, of Bridport, Vt.). He was a selectman for several years. His wife died on January 25, 1883. Charles W. Hindes was educated in the common schools at Addison, was brought up to farming, and taught school for one term. He was married on March 28, 1861, to Mary B. Donnelly, and resided on the home place until 1874, when he purchased the farm where he now resides. It was formerly the John Hindes place, and consists of one hundred acres and a residence which was built by John Hindes at an early day. He is a successful farmer and breeder of fine-wool sheep. He had two children born to him—Lillie M. (now Mrs. W. H. Rockwood, who resides at Shoreham, Vt.) and Bertha A. He is a successful and self-made man. Aaron Hindes, sr., was born in New Jersey, and settled in this State about 1803. He had a family of three children. Aaron is now the only one living. He held some of the town offices, and died in 1841.

Hindes, Jacob C., Vergennes, was born in Clinton county, N. Y., in 1834, and settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1869, as a manufacturer of horse shoe-nails, and in 1871 became general manager of the National Horse Nail Company of Vergennes, Vt., having a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, and giving employment to fifty men. Jacob C. Hindes is now one of the board of aldermen of the city. He was married in 1860 to Lucy C. Cutting, of Westport, N. Y. They have had a family of four children born to them—Spencer W. (assistant cashier of the Farmers' National Bank), Ella M., L. Augusta, and J. Churchell. Jacob C. was a son of James and Armita F. (Fuller) Hindes, who were born in Addison county, Vt., and now reside at Keeseville, N. Y. They had a family of five sons and one daughter born to them—Colonel G. W. and Captain E. W. Hindes (enlisted and served until the close of the war), W. F., J. G., and Augusta (married E. K. Barber).

Hoag, Enos P., Lincoln, one of the most venerable and respected citizens of Lincoln, Vt., was born in that town on January 18, 1816. He was married on September 13, 1838, to Nancy F. Keyes, a daughter of John Keyes, a farmer at Acworth, Sullivan county, N. H. Their children are Alonzo (born in 1839 and died in 1858), Amelia (married Dr. A. J. Cushman, and died in Lincoln, in 1870). Mrs. Hoag was born on December 22, 1813. Mr. Hoag has been prominently identified with all the public affairs of his town, representing the same in the State Legislature in 1851 and 1852; has been a justice of the peace for about thirty years; has been town treasurer for several terms, also selectman, town auditor, and United States postmaster. His father, Nathan Hoag, was a native of Eping, N. H., and was born on April 2, 1776. He settled in Lincoln, Vt., in the vicinity of Mount Abraham in 1803, and was married in 1804 to Esther Lamos, a daughter of James Lamos, of Starksboro, Vt. She was born on May 22, 1784. Nathan Hoag spent the greater part of his life on the homestead, and died on January 14, 1828. Of his ten children only five are now living—James, and Mary (now the widow of the late Elijah Varney), and E. P. Hoag, Elmina Fitch, and C. L. Hoag, three of whom are now residents of Lincoln, Vt.

Hoag, James L., Lincoln, was born in Lincoln, Vt., on May 24, 1805. He was a son of Nathan and Esther (Lamos) Hoag. He married Eunice Hanson in 1839; she was a daughter of Tobias Hanson, of Lee, N. H. They had a family of five children born to them—Diana (deceased), William, Delia, Nathan (deceased), Esther. William was born on September 27, 1842, and was married on April 28, 1862, to Clara Colby, a daughter of Stephen Colby. He was selectman of his town for two terms. Mr. James Hoag died in 1878. He has been selectman, lister, and also held several important commissions in the militia.

Holcomb, Wilbur S., Addison, was born in Starksboro, Addison county, Vt., on May 10, 1840. His parents were S. D. and Cynthia (Husted) Holcomb. S. D. was born in Starksboro, Vt., on June 1, 1807. His father, Solomon Holcomb, was an early settler in Starksboro, Vt., and died there in 1843. S. D. when seventeen years of age settled on the farm which is now the home of his widow and son, where he spent the last of his days. He reared a family of five children to maturity, four of whom are now living. He was a successful farmer and dairyman, and owned at the time of his death 400 acres. He was in early life constable and collector for many years, and represented his town one year before the war, after which he was a member of



the State Senate for two years. He was also an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church up to the time of his death, which occurred on February 28, 1880. His widow is still living. Wilbur S. was educated in the common schools and also in the academy at Hinesburg, and at Fort Edward, N. Y. He taught school one year; was married on February 25, 1867, to Mary E. Livermore, who was born in Hinesburg, Chittenden county, Vt., on February 24, 1845. They have had two children—Rollin H., who was born on January 2, 1870, and Ella M., who was born on January 27, 1872. After his marriage Wilbur S. spent one year on the homestead, and in the spring of 1868 he removed to Addison, where he purchased the farm on which he now resides, and which formerly belonged to William Hurlburt. The farm when he purchased it consisted of seventy-seven acres, but now contains 170 acres. Wilbur S. has been a successful farmer and stock raiser. He and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Holland, Emerson, Panton, Vergennes p. o., was born in Hinsdale, Berkshire county, Mass., in 1829. He represented his town in 1864–65, and is now town treasurer, an office which he has held for seventeen years; he has also been lister and selectman, and held all of the leading offices of his town. He is a farmer and surveyor, and now owns and occupies the old homestead which was purchased by his father, Stephen. Emerson Holland was a son of Stephen and Achsa R. (Bixby) Holland, who were born and married in Massachusetts, and settled in Panton, Vt., in 1835. Stephen was by trade a clothier, carder and cloth dresser. He was born in 1799, and died in Panton, Vt., in 1855. Achsa was born in 1805, and died in 1880. They had a family of four children born to them—Emerson, W. S. (is an inventor), Miriam (died at the age of five years), and Jesse, who now resides with her brother, Emerson, on the old homestead. Stephen Holland was one of the representative men of his town, representing the same in the Assembly in 1844 and 1845, and held many of the prominent offices of the town. He was a son of William and Polly Holland. William Holland died in 1856, aged ninety-three years.

Holley, Winter H. (deceased), Bristol, was born in Bristol, Vt., June 15, 1798, and died June 10, 1877, after a long, useful, and busy life. He was a son of Colonel Robert and Hannah (Hewitt) Holley. His father was one of the early settlers of Bristol, a distinguished Revolutionary soldier, a prominent man both in the town and county, and the first representative from Bristol to the General Assembly of the State. Winter H. was married October 26, 1820, to Mary Seymour, a daughter of William and Susan (Rubilee) Seymour, of New Haven, Vt. She died March 14, 1886, having survived her husband nearly nine years. She was a woman of character, a model wife and mother, between whom and her husband there was perfect harmony, true affection, and confidence, she nobly seconding all his efforts in business, and to whom, in no small degree, he was indebted for his success. Winter H. Holley was an active business man, and prominent in all the affairs of his town. While a modest man, and in no sense an office seeker, he held the usual town offices, and also represented his town in the General Assembly of the State. He also held the office of director of the bank at Vergennes for more than forty years, and was vice-president of the same for several of the last years of his life. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Holley—George S., who died in infancy; Horatio S., who died April 15, 1863, aged thirty-three years; Mary Ann, the wife of Oren Moses, of Malone, N. Y., and Cornelia H., now the widow of Colonel Oliver Smith, who devoted the greater part of her life to the assistance and care of her father and mother. She is now the sole survivor of the family at Bristol, and occupies the old homestead.

Hope, Louis, Middlebury, was born in Saint Hyacinth, Canada, on February 28, 1828. His parents were Alexander and Margaret (Ash) Hope. He was educated in the common schools of his town, and engaged in farming until reaching the age of seventeen years, when he began to learn the blacksmith trade. He came to Cornwall, Addison county, Vt., in September, 1843, and in 1844 settled in Middlebury, Vt., where he remained for one year, and at the end of that time went to Salisbury, Vt., one year, returning to Middlebury, where he has since resided. He worked as a journeyman for Eli Mathews for about seven years, after which he purchased the business and conducted the blacksmith business at the fair grounds company's shop for twenty-five years. About seven years ago he removed his shop to the rear of his residence; was married on May 20, 1848, to Jane Gee, who was a native of Quebec, Canada, and by her had a family seven children, five of whom are living—Louis, jr., born on June 28, 1851 (is now a resident of San Francisco, Cal.); Benjamin B., born on August 12, 1852, now in furniture business at Middlebury; Demos T., born on November 3, 1855, associated in business with his father; Bonus, born on April 29, 1857, now dead; Prusilla, born on November 3, 1859, now deceased; Bonus 2d, born on November 28, 1862, now resides at home with his parents, and William W., born on October 26, 1866. Mr. Hope is a self-made man, having no start whatever in life. He now occupies a handsome residence on Court street, which he has occupied for the past twenty-five years.

Hopkins, Roswell John, Panton, was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1809, and died in March,

1877. He was married in 1852 to Louisa Dudley, who was born in Addison, Vt., in 1809. They had a family of two children born to them; one died in infancy, and Ella A. married Chester Allen. She died in 1880, leaving a family, only one of whom is now living—John Hopkins Allen, who was born in 1875. Louisa (Dudley) Hopkins was a daughter of Thomas and Rachel (Norton) Dudley, who were natives of Connecticut and settled in Addison county, Vt., at an early day. They had a family of four children born to them, all of whom are now dead with the exception of Mrs. Louisa Hopkins. Roswell John Hopkins was a son of Roswell D. and Mary (Strong) Hopkins, and a brother of Dr. William Hopkins.

Hopkins, William S., Vergennes, was born February 28, 1825. He was a graduate of Middlebury College in 1846, and a graduate of the Castleton Medical College in 1849, and settled in Vergennes, Vt., in the practice of his profession. He represented his town in the Assembly in 1864 and 1865, and was mayor of the city from 1875 to 1878. He was a son of Roswell D. and Mary (Strong) Hopkins. Roswell D. was born in Bennington county, Vt., November 5, 1787. His wife was born in Vergennes, Vt., and was a daughter of Samuel and Mercy Strong. Samuel Strong was born in 1762 and died in 1832. Roswell and Mary had a family of nine children born to them, two of whom are now living—Sally R., now the widow of E. G. Warner, and Dr. William S.

Hudson, Robert, jr., Vergennes, was born in Brandon, Vt., in 1850, and settled in Vergennes, Vt., in April, 1885, when he commenced his stove, tin, and plumbing business. He was married in 1877 to Bridget Ryan, of Orwell, Vt. Robert Hudson was a son of Robert and Eliza (McCadden) Hudson, who were born and married in Ireland, and settled in Brandon, Vt., in 1850. Robert Hudson enlisted in the Fifth Vermont Regiment in 1861, and was killed in the battle of the Wilderness, and buried on the field. He left a widow and eight children, six of whom are now living—Robert, Edward, James, Eliza, Mary A., and Nellie.

Hurlbut, Hiram F., Ferrisburgh, Lynn, Mass. p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt. He was married in 1860 to Roxy Satterly, who was also born in Ferrisburgh, Vt. They have had one son born to them—Byron S., who is a student at Harvard College. Hiram F. Hurlbut was a son of Lewis and Philomelia (Fuller) Hurlbut, who were natives of Ferrisburgh, Vt. Roxy Hurlbut was a daughter of Captain Isaac and Sophia (Marsh) Satterly, who were married in 1826. Mrs. Satterly died in 1856, leaving four children—Ralph M., Mary, Charlotte, and Roxy. Captain Isaac Satterly died on October 27, 1885.

Hurlburt, Ward B., Weybridge, was born in Ripton, Vt., November 19, 1842. He was a son of Hiram and Susan (Bullard) Hurlburt. Hiram Hurlburt was born in Woodstock, Vt. In early life he resided in Weybridge, Vt., where he was engaged in conducting a saw-mill; was also engaged in the same business at Ripton, Vt. He went to California in 1850, where he remained until the time of his death, which occurred in 1861. Ward B. Hurlburt received his education in the public schools at Weybridge, Vt., and also at a select school at Vergennes, Vt. He taught school for one year. He enlisted on May 20, 1861, in Company K., Second Vermont Volunteers; was mustered in and participated in the battle of Bull Run, and was also in all the battles in which the regiment participated, with the exception of the battle of the Wilderness and the first day at Spottsylvania. He was present in all at about twenty-two engagements. He re-enlisted and served for four years; was corporal, second sergeant, then first lieutenant, and then commander, and was then promoted to captain on December 24, 1864. He returned to civil life in 1865 and spent one year in traveling in the West, and settled in Weybridge, Vt. On February 16, 1867, he was married to Sarah Jane Ayres, a daughter of Francis Ayres. They have had five children born to them—Susie M., born on January 31, 1868 (is now a pupil at the Troy Conference Academy); Francis H., born on November 21, 1869; Watson W., born October 8, 1871; John A., born on July 3, 1873, and Ada A., born on May 10, 1876. Mr. Hurlburt's place consists of 200 acres, and was the former Ayres homestead. He has been justice of the peace, lister for four years, superintendent of schools.

Husted, Jethro B., Vergennes, was born in Starksboro, Vt., in 1817. He commenced his business life as an apprentice in the tailor business and clothing trade, and in 1840 opened a store on his own account and continued successfully in that business until 1868, when he sold his interest and spent two years in Philadelphia. Having experienced some reverses he returned to his native town in 1870, and engaged in his old business, in which he still continues. He was married in 1852 to Jane Simonds, of Middlebury, Vt. He was a son of Ezekiel and Martha (Allen) Husted, who were natives of Dutchess county, N. Y., and settled in Starksboro, Vt., before 1800. They had a family of ten children, four of whom are now living—J. B., Cynthia, Allen, and Ezekiel. Ezekiel Husted, sr., and his wife, Martha, died in Western New York.

Jackson, Andrew, Panton, Vergennes p. o., was born in Addison, Vt., in 1822. He represented his town in 1868 and 1869, and has been selectman and lister. He is a general farmer, dairyman, stock grower, and shipper, and owns and occupies the homestead farm of 230 acres. He was married in 1846 to Eliza Clark, who died in 1878, leaving two children—Charles L., and



Fred C. Andrew Jackson then married for his second wife Emily Frances Collins, of Ferrisburgh, Vt., on October 19, 1880. Andrew Jackson was a son of Hezekiah and Sarah (Allen) Jackson. Sarah was born in Vermont in 1792, and her husband, Hezekiah, was born in Stephentown, Rensselaer county, N. Y., in 1772, and died in 1860. They had a family of four children born to them, all of whom are now living. Hezekiah Jackson had five children by his first wife, all of whom are now dead. The four children whom he had by his second wife are Andrew, David, Charlotte, and Elmina. Hezekiah Jackson settled in this town before 1800, and was in the War of 1812 and 1814. Andrew's paternal grandfather was Ephraim Jackson, who was an early settler in Vermont, and died at Addison, Vt.

James, Curtes H., Cornwall, was born in Weybridge, Vt., on June 21, 1848. His parents were Samuel and Salome (Hurd) James. Samuel James was born in Weybridge, Vt., on the place now owned by his son John A. James. Curtes H. James was educated at the common schools, and also at the Burr and Burton Seminary, at Manchester, Vt., which he attended one or two terms. He was brought up to farming and remained at home until the time of his marriage, which occurred on March 9, 1871, to Catherine C. Jewett, who was a daughter of Philo Jewett, a well-known resident of Weybridge, Vt. In 1871 he purchased the place where he has since resided, and which was the former home of the Rev. Jedediah Bushnell. He occupies a very fine residence, and there are many fine farm buildings in connection with the farm, which consists of 130 acres. Mr. James has been lister several terms. He has one son and three daughters.

Johnson, Hiram C., Vergennes, was born in Rome, Oneida county, N. Y., in 1825, and settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1855. He published the Vergennes *Vermontier* twenty-five years, and is still engaged as a journalist. He was appointed postmaster in 1871, and held the office four-teen years. He has been twice married. He had five children by his first, and two by his second, wife.

Joslin, William, Ferrisburgh, was born in Cambridge, Lamoille county, Vt., in 1798, and died on April 8, 1886, aged eighty-seven years and nine months. He settled in Vergennes, Vt., on March 20, 1820, as a harness-maker and saddlery manufacturer, and engaged in this business under the firm name of Clark & Joslin and in 1822 he became sole proprietor of this business. He was elected constable and collector, and became sheriff and served from 1824 to 1834; he was then appointed deputy, remaining in that office until 1867. He retired from active business life at Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1867. He was married in 1831 to Laura Wheeler, who was born in Poultney, Vt., in 1811. They had a family of nine children born to them, four of whom are now living—William H., Cornelia Wheeler, Frederick A., and Frank D. Of the five who are dead, Charles died aged twenty-five years, and George E. died aged twenty-one years. Laura (Wheeler) Joslin was a daughter of Reuben and Matilda (Hoyt) Wheeler, who settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1816, where they died. William Joslin was a son of Jonas and Barbara (Dalrymple) Joslin, who were natives of Massachusetts, and died in Hinesburg, Vt. They had a family of five children born to them—Milton D., Rhoda, Barbara, Jonas, and William. Mr. Joslin was burned out in February, 1866, losing all his furniture and clothing, and sustaining a still greater loss by losing \$2,150 of his own, \$600 of the Wentworth estate, and \$2,500 of the George E. Parker estate, all in government bonds, and as yet are a total loss. The bonds were of the first issue.

Keeler, Charles D., Vergennes, was born in Kent, Litchfield county, Conn., in 1810. He became an apprentice in the tanning business in 1826, and in 1831 he embarked in the manufacture of boots and shoes, and also in the tanning business, which he has continued until the present time. He was married in 1837 to Lovina Williams, who died in 1841, leaving four children, all of whom have since died. Charles D. Keeler then married his second wife, Sophia Gay, in 1851. She died leaving three children, only one of whom is now living—Mary (who married John W. Ross, of Rutland, Vt.). Charles D. then married his third wife, Elizabeth A. Painter, of Vergennes, Vt. They have had one daughter born to them—Ruth C., who is now the wife of Franklin A. Goss, of Vergennes, Vt. Charles D. was the only child of David and Ruth (Berry) Keeler, who moved to Vermont from Kent, Conn., in 1810. He engaged in the tanning business in Ferrisburgh. The following year he returned to Connecticut to settle his business there, and while there was taken sick and died. His widow afterward married Russell Rogers, esq., of Vergennes. Five children were born to them, two of whom now survive.

Kidder, Tousaint, Middlebury, was born in Canada on November 1, 1837. His parents were Francis and Angelique (Mahyer) Kidder. Tousaint was educated in the common schools at St. Charles, Canada, and received a fair education. At the age of fourteen years he was apprenticed out to learn the harness-making trade, which he served for three years, after which he worked as a journeyman in Canada until the spring of 1857, when he came to the United States and settled in Middlebury, Vt. He worked for N. Brasso for two years, and then for some years during the war he bought horses for the government. He commenced business for himself in



1867, and which he has conducted ever since. It consists of harness making and a carriage repository, selling the work of the Babcock Buggy Company at Watertown, N. Y., and is doing an extensive business. He married Helen Parrow, and they have had one son born to them—George T., born on April 6, 1865. Mr. Kidder is a self-made man, having no start whatever in life.

Kimball, jr., Charles L., Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born in Ohio in 1854, and settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1884, on the homestead of 100 acres, which he has occupied ever since. He was married in 1875 to Susan Ryan, of Georgia, Vt. They have had four children born to them—Adeline, Lilian, Ivy, and Carlotta. Charles L. Kimball, jr., was a son of Charles L. and Adeline (Kenyon) Kimball. Mrs. Kimball was a native of New York, and Mr. Kimball was a native of Ferrisburgh, Vt., and was a son of Dan and Maria (Haight) Kimball, of Addison county, Vt. Charles L., sr., has been a railroad manager and superintendent for many years in New York State and New Jersey, and now resides at Fishkill-on-the-Hudson.

Kimball, George F. O., Vergennes, was born in Burlington, Vt., in 1841. He has served as deputy sheriff and constable for nine years, and chairman of the board of listers for nine years, and a member of the board of water commissioners for three years; represented his town in the Legislature in 1882 and 1883, and was appointed postmaster in 1885, a position which he now fills. He was married in 1862 to Roxey C. Champion, of Vergennes, Vt. They have had three children born to them—George F., Chas. P., and Mary A. Chas. P. died June 3, 1883, aged seventeen years. George F. O. Kimball was a son of Daniel and Mary A. (Field) Kimball. Daniel was a native of Littleton, Mass., and Mary A., of Waltham, Vt. Mary A. died in Vergennes, Vt., in 1844, leaving one son—George F. O., who, after the death of his mother, resided with his grandparents. His grandfather, George Fields, was an early settler and resident of Bennington, Vt.

Kimball, Noble L., Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1847. He was married in 1873 to L. Tracy, of Monkton, Vt., who was born in 1843. They have had two children born to them—Mary J. and Alice P. Isabella L. (Tracy) Kimball was a daughter of Thomas F. and Rebecca (Powers) Tracy. They had a family of two children—Hartwell (born in 1832) and Isabella L. Noble L. Kimball was a son of Lyman and Phebe (Ball) Kimball. Phebe (Ball) Kimball was a daughter of Alvin and Mary (Siple) Ball, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. Lyman Kimball was born in Nelson, N. H., in 1805, and settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1825, and was married in 1835. They had a family of five children born to them, two of whom are now living—Noble L. and Ann E. (now Mrs. Dr. Maxfield). Lyman Kimball died in 1884, and his wife Phebe died in 1879. Lyman purchased his homestead farm in 1834, and retired in 1873, selling his farm to his son Noble, and settled near Lake Champlain, where Noble now resides.

Kingsland, Hiram F., Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born in Addison, Vt., in 1828, and settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1844, and purchased his present homestead farm in 1873. He was married in 1863 to Rhoda Wing, a daughter of Isaac and Fanny (Barnes) Wing. Rhoda was born in 1840. They have a family of five children—Herbert H., Jessie, Franklin, Hiram, jr., and Howard S. Hiram F. Kingsland was a son of Abraham and Ann (Vanderhoof) Kingsland, who were born and married in New Jersey; settled in Addison, and died in Ferrisburgh, Vt. They had a family of five children born to them—Hiram F., Frederick R., Elizabeth Charlotte, and Jonas. Mr. Kingsland died in 1884, aged eighty-one years, and his wife, Ann Kingsland, died in 1879, aged seventy-four years. Rhoda Wing's ancestors were among the early settlers of Vermont, and large land owners.

Knowles, Ira M., New Haven, was born in Monkton, Vt., on December 31, 1823, and settled in New Haven, Vt., in 1856. He was twice married; his first wife was Delia Stearns, and his second wife was Laura Carter, a daughter of Solomon and Harriet (Barnes) Carter, of Chelsea, Vt., and by whom he had two children—Carter E. and Delia H. (now Mrs. Charles Smith). Mr. Knowles and his son occupy a farm of 375 acres, and have a dairy of thirty head of high Durham stock, and he owns a farm of 350 acres in Bristol, Vt. His parents were John and Abigail (Maeder) Knowles. His father was a pioneer in Monkton, Vt., and settled in the north-west part of this town, clearing and improving a farm, on which he lived and died. He was a wheelwright by trade and did an extensive business. He was also a natural mechanic, and was said to be the first man to undertake the plan of a sewing-machine, although he never effected the invention. He was a Quaker in religious belief. He was twice married, his first wife being Abigail Maeder, by whom he had three children—Ezra, Ira M., and Eliza. His second wife was Sarah Varney, and by her also he had three children—Abigail (Mrs. Elijah Carroll), John S., and Sarah (Mrs. Daniel Hill). His paternal grandfather was Samuel Knowles, who was a pioneer of Monkton, Vt., but who after removed to Canada, and died there.

Landon, Elisha H., New Haven, was born in Salisbury, Conn., October 1, 1800, where he was educated; in 1821 he came to New Haven, Vt., and served as a clerk in the store of Rodman

Chapman for three years, after which he engaged in the mercantile business in Bristol, Vt., and later in New Haven, Vt. He engaged in farming in 1832, a business in which he has since engaged, continuing until the time of his retirement from active life. He was agent for the Vermont Mutual Fire Insurance Company, for Rutland and Addison counties, for forty years, and has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for over sixty-four years, having joined the lodge at Salisbury, Conn., in December, 1821. He was twice married. His first wife was Charlotte Hoyt, a daughter of Ezra and Jerusha (Phelps) Hoyt, of New Haven, Vt., to whom he was married on July 12, 1825, and by whom he had seven children — Charlotte I. (Mrs. Martin L. Shaeffer), Mary A. (deceased), Ezra H., Rufus W. (deceased), Sarah J. (deceased), Mills J., and Sarah C. (deceased). His second wife was Sophronia Graves, a daughter of David and Delia (Huntoon) Graves, to whom he was married on May 20, 1866. Elisha H. Landon was a son of Rufus and Sarah (Hunt) Landon. His father was a soldier of the Revolution, entering the service when but seventeen years old, and served for three years. He was a farmer by occupation, and lived and died in Salisbury, Conn.

Landon, Miles J., New Haven, was born in New Haven, Vt., on December 14, 1845; is a prominent farmer and has held nearly all of the town offices. He succeeded his father in 1878, in the agency of the Vermont Mutual Fire Insurance Company, his father having previously represented this company for forty years. He was married on February 25, 1868, to Harriet Dexter, a daughter of Oliver and Louisa (Preston) Dexter, and by whom he has had three children — Charlotte L., Mary A. F., and Ralph D. Mills J. Landon was a son of Elisha H. and Charlotte (Hoyt) Landon.

Lawrence, Almon, Monkton, Monkton Ridge p. o., was born in Monkton, Vt., on May 18, 1804. His early life was spent on his father's farm until he entered Newton preparatory department. He graduated from the Burlington College in 1837, after which he taught at St. Albans for several years, and then returned to farm life. He was a son of Diah and Lucretia (Peck) Lawrence. She was born in Norwich, Conn., in 1784, and he was born in 1772. They were married in 1800 and had a family of thirteen children born to them, six of whom are now living — Almon (born in 1804), Milton (born in 1816), Abi (born in 1818), Mary Olive (born in 1823), Henry (born in 1826), Jane (born in 1828). Diah was a son of Josiah and Mrs. Mary (Branch) Lawrence; they were born in Connecticut and married in 1761, and settled in Bennington county, Vt., where they died. They had a family of eight children born to them, three of whom are now living — Diah, Mary and Josiah. Diah settled in Monkton, Vt., in 179—, where he purchased the old homestead which is now in the possession of Almon Lawrence.

Lee, Otis P., Middlebury, was born in the town of Bridport, Addison county, Vt., on November 30, 1832. His parents were Prosper and Sabre (Power) Lee. Prosper Lee was born in Bridport, Addison county, Vt., about 1797, and was a son of Jeremiah Lee, one of the pioneers of the town of Bridport, Vt. Prosper Lee settled on the place now owned by Edward Shackut, where he spent the greater part of his days. He had a family of four children, two of whom are now living — Seraph F. (now Mrs. Robert Hemingway) and Otis P. Prosper Lee was selectman for a number of terms, and a successful farmer. He died in 1847. His wife died in 1862. Otis P. Lee was educated in the common schools, and also attended school two terms at the Bridport Academy. He was brought up to farming, and remained at home until June, 1862, when he was married to Mary Hamilton, who was a daughter of Deacon Amos Hamilton. They have had three sons born to them, of whom but two are now living — Archie H. (who is a resident of Kansas City, Mo.) and Ernest P. Mrs. Lee died in 1868. Mr. Lee then married his second wife, Mrs. Fannie Shroder, on February 20, 1872. She was a daughter of Horace Blood, a former resident of Norwich, Vt. They have had four children born to them, three of whom are now living — Charles O., Louisa E., and Gertrude H. Mr. Lee resided on the home place until disposing of the same in 1867, and continued to remain in town until coming to Middlebury Springs in 1873, when he purchased the place where he has since resided, and which was a portion of the Williamson estate, and owns 144 acres. He is a self-made and prosperous citizen.

Lewis, D. H., Vergennes, was born in St. Johns, Canada East, in 1843, and settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1861; became a clerk for Parker & Booth, who were then keeping a general store, and in 1864 he became teller of the Bank of Vergennes, and in 1872 he became cashier. In April, 1880, he became cashier of a new organization, the Farmers' National Bank of Vergennes, where he still remains as a resident. He is also engaged in the manufacture of horse-shoe nails, being secretary and treasurer of the National Company from 1872 to the present time. The company was organized in 1869. He was a member of Assembly in 1884 and '85, and has also been a corporation officer. He was a son of Elizabeth M. Sawyer, who was born in Canada, where Mrs. Lewis died. Mr. Lewis died in Chicago, Ill.

Lovett, Heman L., Middlebury, was born in Middlebury, Vt., on August 23, 1837. His parents were David and Betsey (Huston) Lovett. David was a son of Joseph and Sally Lovett, and was born in Pittsfield, Rutland county, Vt., on October 10, 1808; was educated in the com-



mon schools, and with his brother, Isaac, came to Addison county in 1825, where they engaged in the shoemaking trade; purchased a place together, where he lived with his brother until shortly before his marriage, which occurred in 1835; the residence is now owned by his son, Heman L. After his marriage he bought fifty acres of land, and engaged in shoemaking and blacksmithing. He had a family of one daughter and three sons, all of whom are now living. He was a successful business man, and died on August 30, 1881. Heman L. was educated in the common schools, and was brought up to farming and shoemaking, a trade which he followed during his father's life. After his father's death he became owner of the home place. He was married on March 10, 1880, to Savilla Foster, a daughter of Kendall R. Foster, a well-known resident of Ripton. They have a family of two daughters and one son—Lizzie Agnes, Clara V., and Almond.

Lovett, Isaac, Middlebury, was born in Pittsfield, Rutland county, Vt., on October 24, 1806. His parents were Joseph and Sally (Jepperson) Lovett. Isaac Lovett was educated in the common schools of Warren, Vt., where his family had removed to in 1816. He was brought up to farming and remained at home until he was of age, when he picked up the trade of shoemaking, a trade which he followed at intervals during his life. In 1830 he purchased the place on which he now resides, and which then consisted of forty-three acres; it now contains over ninety acres. He was married on April 20, 1835, to Minerva Cleveland. He then settled in his present home, and has lived there ever since, putting up buildings and improving the same. Mrs. Lovett died in December, 1872. He was married the second time in September, 1874, to Mrs. Edith Stowe, a daughter of Daniel Twitchell, who was a former well-known resident of New Haven, Vt. Mrs. Lovett was born in New Haven, Vt., on August 7, 1810. Mr. Lovett is a self-made man, who is esteemed by everybody.

Mack, Thomas, Vergennes, was born in Waterbury, Washington county, Vt., in 1853, and settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1872, as a mechanic, manufacturing sash, doors, and blinds, and later he became a grocer and provision dealer. He was unfortunately burned out three times in four years, and in 1882 he embarked in the coal business, taking the old yard founded by Captain Hall. He also is a manufacturer of pure apple cider. He was a water commissioner in 1879, and one of the prudential school committee in 1876, '77, '78, and 1879; was one of the aldermen for 1880, and a member of the common council in 1883, '84 and 1885. He was married in 1879 to Mary A. McMahon, of Vergennes, Vt. They have had two children born to them—James Leonard and an infant, Florence. Thomas Mack was a son of John and Mary (Harvey) Mack, who were born in Ireland, and settled in Waterbury, N. Y., where they were married in 1851. They had a family of twelve children born to them, six of whom are now living, three sons and three daughters. John Mack left Ireland in 1848, at the time of the Smith O'Brien difficulty, which was a marked day in Ireland.

Macomber, Lindley M., Ferrisburgh, was born at Grand Isle, Vt., in 1836, and settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1864, and purchased his nursery and fruit grounds, of twenty-five acres, in 1867, when he embarked in the culture of fruit and ornamental trees, and is now ready to supply any order given. He was married in September, 1864, to Lydia A. Dakin, who was born in 1835, and was a daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Van Vliet) Dakin, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. Isaac Dakin was a son of Timothy and Lydia (Aken) Dakin, and was born in 1798. Lindley M. Macomber was a son of Benjamin and Hannah (Meeker) Macomber. She was born in Weybridge, Vt., and was a daughter of Samuel and Miriam (Worth) Meeker. Benjamin was born at Grand Isle, Vt., where Mrs. Macomber died in 1885, leaving six children. The Macomers originally came from Dutchess county, N. Y., and Rhode Island.

Martin, Harvey C., Ferrisburgh, was born in Ferrisburgh in April, 1835. He is a general farmer, stock grower, and dairyman. He represented his town in the Legislature in 1878 and '79, and was constable and collector of his town from 1875 to 1885. He was married, in 1882, to Maria Martin. They had two children born to them—Jennie E. (who married Weller N. Prindle, who died in 1877) and Calvin C. Maria was a daughter of Medad and Eliza (Newell) Martin. Medad was born in 1803 and Eliza was born in 1804, and died in 1841. They had a family of four daughters and one son—Lucius, Louisa, Eliza, Maria. Medad was a son of Stoddard Martin. Harvey C. was a son of Calvin and Jane (Hobart) Martin. She was born in New York in 1809, and he was born in Charlotte, Chittenden county, Vt., in 1811. They had a family of two sons—John A. and Harvey S. Calvin died in June, 1885. He was a son of Nathaniel and Jerusha (Henman) Martin, who were natives of Lanesboro, Massachusetts. Calvin was a farmer in early life, and later a postmaster. Nathaniel was a son of Reuben Martin, of Massachusetts.

Mason, Andrew J., New Haven, was born in the town of Potsdam, N. Y., on October 24, 1834, where he was reared and educated, and came to the town of New Haven, Vt., in 1844, where he has since resided. He was in the War of the late Rebellion, enlisting as a private in Company F, Fifth Vermont Volunteers; was promoted to orderly sergeant, and then to second



lieutenant, which he served for two years, when he was compelled from ill health to resign. He was in all battles in which his regiment participated. He now owns a farm of 110 acres, and is a breeder of the Spanish Merino sheep, and has a registered flock averaging 100. His parents were Lawrence L. and Sarah (French) Sprague. His maternal grandfather, Nathaniel H. French, settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1789. Andrew J. Mason was married on September 22, 1859, to Ann D. Ward, who was a daughter of Chester and Abigail (Hawkins) Ward, of Waltham, Vt. They have had four children born to them — Fred C., Jesse W., Carrie H., and Sadie A.

Mathews, E. J., Middlebury, was born in Middlebury, Vt., on May 5, 1827. His parents were Eli and Annis (Lothrop) Mathews. Deacon Eli Mathews was born in Stoneham, Mass., on February 16, 1794, and came to Addison county, Vt., with his father, Captain Timothy Mathews, soon after 1800, and first settled in Middlebury village, where Timothy Mathews followed his trade of shoemaking. He was a Revolutionary soldier, and commanded a company from Addison county, Vt., in the War of 1812. He died on September 4, 1857. Eli was a blacksmith by trade, and followed that business in Middlebury village until 1848, when he purchased the place which is now owned by his son, E. J., and which was formerly the old Stowell place. It consists of 138 acres of land, and is now a very fine place. Deacon Eli Mathews was in the War of 1812, and was for many years deacon of the Congregational Church. He never desired public office. He died on October 4, 1864. E. J. Mathews was educated in the common schools, and was brought up to farming on the old place. He was married on March 18, 1850, to Mary Moore, a daughter of Warren Moore, a former and well-known resident of the town of Middlebury, Vt. They have had one son born to them — Charles James, born on October 16, 1855. He is a farmer by occupation, and now conducts the home place. He was married in May, 1880, to Jennie Brooks, and they now have two sons.

Maynard, Henry D., Middlebury, was born in Starksboro, Addison county, Vt., on October 31, 1834. His parents were Leland and Mary (Elliott) Maynard. He was educated in the common schools. He was thrown on his own resources at an early age, his father having died before he was six years old. He went to New Haven, Vt., and there engaged in farming for two years. When nineteen years old he served as an apprentice, and after acquiring the trade he worked as a journeyman until September, 1861, when he enlisted in Company A, Sixth Vermont, and with that regiment participated in engagements at Lee's Mills, and was in the Seven Days and Peninsular campaign; was at Antietam, after which he was taken to the hospital through disability. In January, 1863, he again returned to the regiment, and was at the charge on Fredericksburgh Heights in May, 1863; then at the battle of Gettysburgh. He re-enlisted and served in the field until March, 1864, when a contusion of the right knee compelled him to be removed to Finley's United States Hospital, where he was transferred to first battalion V. R. C., unassigned, and served as ward master until discharged from Stovill, on July 26, 1865. He returned to civil life in November, 1865; came to East Middlebury, Vt., and opened a blacksmith shop, which he conducted until 1882, when diseases which he contracted in service compelled him to retire from active life. He was justice of the peace in 1867, and has been almost every year since. He now occupies that position; was elected selectman in March, 1886. He was married in April, 1858, to Eliza M. Perhan. They have had four children born to them, all of whom are now living. He joined Company M, First Regiment, N. G. of Vt., as second lieutenant, October, 1873; was promoted to first lieutenant August, 1874; to captain June, 1875; resigned May, 1877.

Mead, Albert W., Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt. He is one of the prominent farmers of his town, and owns in addition to the old homestead farm of 150 acres, 200 more acres of very fine land. He was a son of Albert W. and Phebe (Eaton) Mead. She was born in Monkton, Vt., and died, leaving two daughters and one son—Olive E., Albert W., and Urania. Albert Mead, sr., was married three times. His first wife was Naomi Bartlett, by whom he had seven children — Sarah (now Mrs. Sarah B. Cronk) and Abram. His second wife was Phebe Eaton, by whom he had three children, and his third wife was Betsey Putnam. He was in early life a blacksmith and manufacturer of farm tools, having a trip-hammer, and employing several hands. He also carried on a farm on which he settled in 1792, where he died in 1859, aged eighty-seven years.

Middlebrook, David D., Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in June, 1802. He represented his town in the Legislature in 1845 and 1846, and has held several of the town offices. He attended the grand hater-gathering of members in Montpelier in 1885. He was married in 1828 to Almira Carter, of Monkton, Vt., who died on September 14, 1851, leaving a family of seven children, two of whom are now living — Theophilus C. (born on May 4, 1839), Anner C. (born on September 13, 1845). Theophilus C. enlisted and served as lieutenant in Company I, Fourteenth Vermont Regiment. He was married in 1862 to Emma French, who died in 1880, leaving one son — George D. Theophilus then married his second wife, Annie

Clark, and by her has had one daughter, Emma, and a son, Walter C. Julia A., a daughter of David D. Middlebrook, died leaving two children — Achsa and Julia, who died on January 25, 1872, aged fourteen years. Achsa married the Rev. H. P. James and now has a family of two daughters — Laura and Julia, who are great-grandchildren of David D. David D. Middlebrook was a son of Theophilus and Elizabeth (Hubbell) Middlebrook, who were born in Fairfield county, Conn., and married in 1793. They had a family of eight children born to them, five of whom are now living — David D. (born in 1802), Hannah (born in 1805), Patience (born in 1807), Eliza (born in 1810), and Nancy (born in 1812). They settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1790. Elizabeth died in 1850, in the eighty-second year of her age, and Theophilus (who was a son of Stephen and Hannah Middlebrook, of Fairfield, Conn.) died in 1854, aged eighty-six years. David D. Middlebrook married his second wife, Mrs. Polly Ann Middlebrook, of Trumbull, Conn., on October 11, 1852.

Miles, Samuel, Monkton, was born in Canada on January 1, 1835, and removed to Monkton with his parents in 1843. He was married in 1856 to Phebe Ann Thompson, who was born in Richmond, Chittenden county, Vt., in 1835. They have had a family of six children — Ellen E., Alfred B., Francis A., Caroline E., Edward S., and J. William. He was a son of Henry and Mary (Hagen) Miles, who were born and married in England, and settled in Canada in 1832, and in 1839 came to Addison county, Vt., where they died in 1885. They had a family of nine children born to them, four of whom are now living — Lucy M. Dean, Henry, Sarah M. Hazard, and Samuel. Richard was a missionary in West Africa for seven years. He died in England in 1865.

Morton, Caleb, Middlebury, was born in Middlebury, Addison county, Vt., on October 7, 1823. His parents were Cyrus and Lois (Morton) Morton. Cyrus Morton was a native of Massachusetts, and came to Addison county, Vt., about 1816, and settled in Middlebury. He was a carpenter and joiner by trade, a trade which he followed for many years. He was a successful man, and had a family of three children, one son and two daughters, all of whom are now living. He was a self-made man and died in 1878. Caleb Morton was educated in the common schools and the academy, and received a very fair education, and learned the trade of his father, a trade which he has followed for many years. He was married in 1845 to Julia Jackson, a daughter of John Jackson, a well-known resident of Middlebury, Vt. He was engaged in the lumber business in Ludlow, Vt., in connection with A. J. Severance.

Nash, Frank T., New Haven, was born in Racine county, Wis., on February 2, 1851; is one of the prominent farmers of his town, and represented his town in the Legislature in 1884 and 1885. His parents were Fordyce and Eliza A. (Thayer) Nash. His paternal grandparents were William and Mary P. (Wright) Nash, and his paternal great-grandfather was William Nash, who was born in Farmington, Conn., in February 1743, and settled in New Haven, Vt., in 1799, where he died on August 2, 1821. William Nash, jr., was a successful business man and a prominent citizen, and represented his town in the Legislature in the terms of 1825 and '26, '36 and '37. He died in December, 1871. He was also State senator in 1846 and '47. Fordyce T. Nash was born in New Haven, Vt., on July 9, 1820, and was married on November 15, 1847, to Eliza A. Thayer, a daughter of William and Mary (Bell) Thayer, of Weybridge, Vt., and by whom he had four children — Fred P., Frank T., Fordyce W., and Mary E. (deceased). He died on July 19, 1859. He was always a resident of Addison county, with the exception of six years, in which he resided in Wisconsin.

Nash, John M., Middlebury, was born in Middlebury, Vt., on December 28, 1844. His parents were Asahel M. and Jane (English) Nash. Asahel M. was born in Northfield; was a shoemaker, a trade which he followed in Middlebury after settling there. He had a family of three sons and one daughter, all of whom are now living. His widow is also living. He died on September 9, 1867. J. M. Nash was educated in the common schools; was brought up to farming, which he followed until 1861, when he enlisted on the first call for 75,000 men, three months, in the First Vermont Infantry, and after in the First Vermont Cavalry; was present at every engagement participated in by the regiment. He was never sick a day or absent at call, but was slightly injured by a fragment of shell during Bank's retreat in the Shenandoah Valley. He never left the company, and served until the close of the war. He returned to civil life after the close of the war until November, 1866, when he again enlisted in Company I, Twenty-third U. S. Infantry; was stationed at western posts during the Modoc War; served his three years and enlisted in the same company for another three years, which he also served. After his discharge he went to California, and remained there four years, and engaged in farming. In the year 1876 he came to East Middlebury, where he worked at various pursuits. He was married on February 19, 1878, to Ida J. Smith, who was a daughter of B. O. Smith, a well-known resident of East Middlebury. They have one son, S. A. K., born on January 19, 1883. Mr. Nash has acquired the trade of bloomer since coming to East Middlebury, a trade which he still follows. He is now constable of the town. He is a charter member of Needham Post, G. A. R.



Nash, William J., New Haven, was born in New Haven, Vt., on November 26, 1852. He married Carrie E. Partch, a daughter of Nelson Partch. His parents were Joseph R. and Frances E. (Selleck) Nash. His paternal grandparents were William and Mary P. (Wright) Nash. His great-grandfather, William Nash, settled on the farm now occupied by William Nash, in 1799. His maternal grandfather, Seymour Selleck, was an early settler in the town of Middlebury, Vt., and was a prominent farmer. Joseph R. Nash was a prominent citizen of this town, and took an active part in public affairs; represented his town in the Legislature in 1874, and died in 1878 at the age of fifty-two years.

Nimblet, Dr. Oscar L., Monkton, was born in Monkton, Vt., on January 16, 1832. He read medicine and attended lectures at Dartmouth College, and was graduated from the medical department of the University of Vermont in 1854, when he settled in Monkton, Vt., in the practice of his profession, and where he now has a large practice. He was married on August 16, 1853, to Sarah V. Mason. They have had four children born to them, one of whom died at an early age — Ida (now Mrs. Moses Sears, jr.), Katie L. (now Mrs. Alfred Hull), and Altha S. Sarah A. (Mason) Nimblet was a daughter of David Mason, jr. She died on December 2, 1884. Dr. Oscar was a son of Hosea and Althea (Williams) Nimblet. She was born in Bristol, Vt., in 1805, and he was born in Woodstock, Vt., in 1800, and died on August 8, 1879. He settled in this county in 1825. They had two children born to them — Dr. Oscar L. and Livina (born in 1838 and died in 1884). Althea (Williams) Nimblet was a daughter of Nathan Williams.

Norton, Calvin, Weybridge, was born in Addison county, Vt., on March 10, 1811. His parents were Abel and Mabel Norton. Abel Norton was born in Connecticut in 1777, and came to this county about 1800, and settled on the place now owned by his son, Hiram Norton, where he spent the last of his days. When he first came to this county he cleared a place and built a log cabin, and raised a family of ten children, eight of whom are now living. He was a successful farmer and owned 500 acres at the time of his death (in 1833), and was a self-made man. Calvin Norton was educated in the common schools, and brought up to farming till he reached the age of twenty-four years. He was married on October 8, 1835, to Sarah Sargent, a native of Addison county. They have had one daughter and two sons born to them; only one of them is now living — Calvin, jr. He purchased a farm in Essex county, N. Y., remained there twelve years, and in 1847 returned to Addison and purchased the Goodale farm, which he still owns. It contains 166 acres. He occupies a residence which was built by Jared Goodale at an early day. He remained upon this place some time, until coming to Weybridge, Vt., in 1854, when he bought the Lawrence place, where he still resides. This place consists of fifty acres. He also owns various other farms in the county, aggregating more than 500 acres. Mrs. Norton died in November, 1884, and he again married on March 19, 1885, Jane Sargent, a daughter of Samuel Sargent, a well-known resident of Middlebury, Vt. Jane was born in Middlebury, Vt., on March 19, 1842.

Norton, Charles H., Addison, was born in Addison county, Vt., on September 14, 1845. His parents were Hiram and Electa (Daniels) Norton. Hiram Norton was born in Addison in 1812, and was a son of Abel Norton, who was an early settler in Addison county, Vt. Hiram had a family of eight children, seven of whom are now living. He now owns 300 acres of land, and has been a successful man in life. He now resides on the place on which Abel Norton first settled. Charles H. Norton was educated in the common schools at Addison and attended a select school also for one term. He was brought up to farming and remained at his home until he had reached the age of twenty-eight years. He was married on June 25, 1873, to Louisa Hitchcock, of Jamaica, Long Island, N. Y., and in the spring of 1874 he settled on the Bartlett place, where he has since resided, and now occupies the residence which was built by Ichabod Bartlett. He has a family of two daughters: Bertha I. was born on April 24, 1875, and Hattie S. was born on September 4, 1878. Mr. Norton is the mail carrier between Bridport and town line.

Norton Charles W., Bristol, was born in Bristol, Vt., January 17, 1844. His parents were Wolcott and Mehitabel (Thompson) Norton, who settled in Bristol, Vt., at a very early day. They had a family of four children born to them — Anson, Charles W., Lucy (now Mrs. A. F. Peet), and Cynthia (now Mrs. Daniel P. Peet). The son Anson is now dead. Charles W. married Delia P. Bushnell, a daughter of Ira Bushnell, of Starksboro, Vt. They have had a family of eight children born to them — Anson M. (now a student at Dartmouth College), Edgar C., Ruth I., Mandan I., Ella M., Grace P., Ira, and Ruben. The homestead farm consists of 400 acres of land. Mr. Norton has been justice of the peace, selectman, and held other minor offices in his town.

Norton, Nathaniel G., Vergennes, was born in Chittenden county, Vt., in February, 1831, and settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1868, and engaged in the manufacture of flour and general milling business, purchasing the city mill on the island at Vergennes, Vt. His mill was destroyed by fire and here built the same in June, 1878, of brick. It is now a building 45 x 52, and two and one-half stories and a basement, located at the falls, with three run stone. They deal large-



ly in flour and feed, and also in building lumber. He was married in 1851 to Lucretia Sutton. They have had four children born to them—John, Eugene, Arthur, and Mary. John married Lizzie Horton in 1884, Eugene married Carrie Foster in June, 1882, and is now engaged in the manufacture of flour, feed, and farming implements. Nathaniel G. Norton was a son of John and Amanda (Gage) Norton. John died in 1841, and his wife, Amanda, died in 1863. They had three children born to them, all of whom are now living.

Orvis, Lorin, Lincoln, South Starksboro p. o., was the first one of the family of this name to settle in the vicinity of South Starksboro, Vt. He formerly resided in Norfolk, Conn., where he was born. He was a shoemaker and a tanner by trade. He has no descendants residing in Starksboro or Lincoln, Vt., but he has a son, Loring, residing in Ferrisburgh, Vt., and a son, Myron, residing in Shoreham, Vt., and also other descendants who now reside in the West. Philander Orvis, who was a brother of Lorin, came from Norfolk, Conn., and worked for Lorin for about a year. He married Phebe Chase, a daughter of Henry Chase, a resident of Starksboro, Vt. After his marriage Philander settled on the farm which is now owned by Joshua Orvis, a son of Philander. He had a family of four children who grew to maturity. Philander and Loring Orvis built the first saw-mill on Baldwin's Creek, soon after they settled in the town. Joel Orvis, a son of Philander, was for many years engaged in the manufacture of lumber in South Starksboro, Vt. He married Lois B. Lamos, a daughter of Chase and Sallie (Duffee) Lamos, on March 6, 1833. She was born in Monkton, Vt., on November 16, 1816, and died on August 17, 1884. Her children were two, Albert and Daniel. Joel Orvis represented his town in 1862, and '63; was selectman for several terms; justice of the peace for fifteen years, and held other minor offices.

Paige, Green, Lincoln, was born on March 5, 1832. He was a son of Moses G. and Abigail (Kenyon) Paige, and was born in Kensington, N. H., on April 3, 1795. His wife, Abigail, was born in Ware, N. H., on July 22, 1798. Their children were as follows: Ezra, born in Pittsfield, N. H., on December 8, 18—; John O., born on April 30, 1825; Ruth, born in Ware, N. H., on March 3, 1828; Sarah, born in Lincoln, Vt., on March 5, 1830; Green M., born on March 5, 1832; Alice (deceased), born on January 13, 1834. Green M. Paige succeeded to the ownership of the homestead of 150 acres, and since then has added fifty more acres of very fine land. He was married on September 6, 1857, to Caroline Kent, a daughter of Seymour Kent. They have two children living—Bertha A. and Carrie, and one child dead, Denslow. Green M. Paige's father settled on the old homestead in 1829, and it has been in the possession of the family ever since.

Parker, Charles E., Vergennes, was born in Vergennes, Vt., in 1839. He enlisted in the Seventh Vermont Regiment; was made adjutant and promoted to captain of Company E. He served in the Department of the Gulf under General Butler from 1862 until the latter part of 1863, when he was compelled to resign on account of ill health. He spent a year in Norwich University, and from there entered Dartmouth College, where he graduated in 1860. He was elected mayor in 1885, and is now engaged in the manufacture of the "Little Giant" road machine, and doing business under the firm name of Strong & Parker. He was married in 1866 to Agnes W. Ripley, of Rutland, Vt. He was a son of William T. and Henrietta (Miller) Parker. She was born in Wallingford, Vt., in 1806, and he was born in Cambridge, Vt., in 1803, and died in 1868. They had a family of five children born to them, two of whom died at an early age. Henrietta then married Mr. H. C. Horton. She died in 1860, leaving two children—W. H. Horton and Mrs. J. N. Norton. William T. Parker was an early merchant and milling man of this town, and has also represented the same, and held many of the town offices.

Parker, jr., Reuben, Ferrisburgh, was born in Underhill, Chittenden county, Vt., on April 25, 1840, and settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1857. He has been lister of the town for two terms, was selectman for five terms, and held other minor offices. He represented his town in the Legislature in 1884 and 1885. He is a general farmer, and a son of Reuben and Susan Ann (Rogers) Parker. He was born in Manchester, Bennington county, Vt., in 1719, and she was born in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. They died in Ferrisburgh, Vt. Reuben was a son of Benjamin Parker, who was a native of New Hampshire. Reuben Parker, jr., was married in 1862 to Julia M. Crane. They have had two children born to them—Bertram and Lulu M.

Parmelee, Munroy D., Middlebury, was born in the town of Bristol, Addison county, Vt., on January 14, 1829. His parents were Harvey and Arzina (Drake) Parmelee. He was educated in the common schools and also attended one term at the high school at Bakersfield; was brought up to farming and remained at home until the time of his marriage, which occurred December 30, 1851. His wife was Louisa M. Partch, who was a daughter of Dr. T. Partch, of Hinesburg, Vt. Mr. Parmelee purchased a farm on Bristol Flats, where he resided for twenty years. He then went to Iowa, where he remained for three years; was superintendent of the State college farm of 1,000 acres, and was situated at Ames, Iowa. He was engaged in the mercantile business at Gilbert's Station, Iowa. He returned to Charlotte, Chittenden county,

Vt., in 1883, and remained there for one year, after which he came to Middlebury, Addison county, Vt., where he carried on the Shackett farm for one year, when he purchased the Ainsworth place, where he now resides, and which consists of seventy acres. They have had four children born to them, of whom three are now living—Emogene (now called Genie), Mrs. Frank B. Brooks, a resident of Clark county, Kansas; Flora A., now Mrs. Ambrose E. Grow (died on March 25, 1883, at Bristol, Vt.); Burton M., and Pearl Louisa, who are still at home. During Mr. Parmelee's residence in Bristol, Vt., he was selectman one or more terms.

Partch, Medad L., Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born at Hyde Park, Vt., in 1851, and is by profession a practical miller. He formed the present firm of Partch & Co. in 1885, and is now engaged in a general custom milling business, dealing in the fine brands of western flour. They have extensive mills of four run stone power, and are fed by the Lewis Creek. He was married in 1880 to Weltha Prime. They have had one child born to them—Nellie L. Medad L. was a son of Lyman C. and Louisa (Martin) Partch. They had a family of four daughters and two sons. Louisa was a daughter of Medad and Eliza (Newell) Martin, who were early settlers in this town.

Payne, Lyman H., Cornwall, was born in Warren, Vt., on February 17, 1835. His parents were Horace and Sarah (Blood) Payne. He came with his parents to Addison county, in 1837, first settled in Orwell, Vt., and remained there two years; they then went to Shoreham, where his father engaged in farming, and remained there about seven years. In 1845 he purchased the farm now owned and occupied by his son. He had a family of two daughters and two sons—Susan C. (who is the wife of Deacon Samuel James, of Weybridge, Vt.); George N. (of Bridport, Vt.), Lyman H., and Ellen A. (who is now the wife of Silas Jewett, of Weybridge, Vt.). Horace Payne died in March, 1874, and his wife died July, 1876. Lyman H. Payne was educated in the common schools at Addison, Shoreham, and Bridport, and also at the academy at Shoreham, Vt. He remained at home tending to the farm until he reached the age of twenty years, when he went west to California, in the spring of 1859, and engaged in mining and farming. He remained on the Pacific coast for seven years, when he returned East, and remained in Bridport, Vt., two years. He was married in March, 1868, to Eliza M. Dana, a daughter of Austin Dana, a former and well-known resident of Cornwall, Vt. They have had four children born to them, three of whom are now living—Susie M., Horace Dana, and Alfred L. In the spring of 1869 he moved to the place which he now occupies, and which was formerly the Wooster homestead, but latterly a portion of the Austin Dana estate. It consists of 100 acres, and they now occupy a house which was built by the Woosters a great many years ago.

Peake, Royal W., Bristol, one of the most venerable citizens of Bristol, Vt., has always during his life been prominently identified with the business interests of this section of Addison county, Vt. He was born in the town of Monkton Vt., on December 17, 1806. He was a son of Seth Peake, who was the youngest son of William and Jane (Oliver) Peake, who were of English descent. William was a seafaring man, and during his earliest residence in America resided on Nantucket Island. Seth Peake was a harness-maker by trade, and was also engaged in the mercantile business. Royal W. Peake was married on October 10, 1831, to Jane A. G. Holley, a daughter of Samuel H. Holley. They had a family of three children born to them—Peveril S., Rollin S., and Willis R. Mrs. Peake died on January 17, 1850. Rollin S. died on July 9, 1841, and Peveril S. died on March 13, 1875. The only child now living is Willis R., who is now a resident of Bristol, Vt. He has been married twice. His first wife was Susan H. Wright, a daughter of John H. Wright, by whom he had one daughter—Agnes. His second wife was Catherine Riley, by whom he has had one son—Royal W. Royal W. Peake, sr., came to Bristol, Vt., with his father, Seth Peake, when very young. He has dealt largely in real estate, and has represented his town in the Legislature.

Percival, Philo D., Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., was born in Keene, Essex county, N. Y., in 1827. He settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1866, when he purchased the custom and merchant flouring mill at North Ferrisburgh Vt., and in 1877 sold one-half of his interest to Judge N. J. Allen; and he retired from the business in 1885, renting his interest. He is now engaged in the culture of small fruits, and also is interested in the culture of bees, having a large apiary. He has been justice of the peace for ten years, and has also been county and town grand jurymen. He was married in 1850 to Mary Ann Naramore, of Charlotte, Chittenden county, Vt., who was born in October, 1831, and died in 1869, leaving two children—Luthera (who married N. Allen Martin, now of Nebraska) and Henry. Philo D. Percival then married for his second wife Sarah Tuttle, on December 21, 1870. She was born in Barry, N. Y., in 1849. They have had one son born to them—Alden, born in November, 1871. Sarah was a daughter of Silas B. and Louisa (Joiner) Tuttle. Philo D. Percival was a son of Stephen and Rebecca (Honey) Percival, who were natives of Keene, N. Y., where Mr. Percival died in 1827. They had a family of eleven children, five of whom are now living—Leonard, Sophronia, Emily, Alden, and Philo D.



Peck, Charles, New Haven, was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., on July 24, 1839. He settled in New Haven, Vt., in 1876, on the farm on which he now resides, and which consists of 300 acres. He is a breeder of Spanish Merino sheep, and has a fine registered flock. He was married in April, 1872, to Mary E. Hallock, who was a daughter of Isaac and Susanna (Montgomery) Hallock, natives of New Haven, Vt., and by whom he had four children — Harry, Hallock, Sarah, and John F. Charles Peck was a son of Aldrich and Miranda (Hawkins) Peck, who after their marriage settled in Panton, Vt., but afterwards removing to Ferrisburgh, Vt., where they resided until the time of his death. He had a family of seven children — Lucy (now Mrs. William Spooner), Mary (now Mrs. John Price), Susan (now Mrs. Henry Elliott), Juniteet (now Mrs. Somers Spaulding), John F., Charles, and Aldrich. Charles's paternal grandfather, John F. Peck, was a native and early settler in Waltham, as was also his maternal grandfather, Roger Hawkins.

Piper, Aaron J., Middlebury, was born in Salisbury, Addison county, Vt., on March 24, 1839. His parents were John and Philena (Hire) Piper. He was educated in the common schools, and brought up to farming. He was thrown upon his own resources at an early age, and enlisted under the first call for 75,000 men, in the spring of 1861, in Captain Hayward's company, First Vermont, for three months, served his term, and again enlisted December 19, 1861, in Company C, Seventh Vermont Infantry, under General Butler, at Baton Rouge, and at the beginning of the battle in the morning was struck in the shoulder with a ball, which necessitated amputation at the shoulder. He was an inmate of St. James Hospital, New Orleans, until October 7, 1862. He received his discharge and returned to civil life on September 19, 1863. He returned to Salisbury, Vt., and went on the road selling goods, which he followed for thirteen years. He was lister of the town of Salisbury, Addison county, Vt., for one year; was married on April 5, 1864, to Adelpia H. Brown, a daughter of Elijah and Myra Brown, who were well-known residents of Ripton, Vt. They have had two sons born to them — Erwin G. and J. Kirk. Mr. Piper, in the spring of 1876, engaged in the purchase and selling of live stock, a business in which he is now engaged, finding a market in Boston, Mass. He settled in Middlebury, Addison county, Vt., in February, 1880.

Pope, William W. (deceased), Lincoln, was born in Higham, Mass., on October 12, 1807, and was an only son of the Rev. Ziba Pope, a pioneer preacher of the Free Will Baptist denomination. He came to Lincoln, Vt., in 1830, and was married on October 23, 1835, to Caroline Kent, a daughter of ———, by whom he had one son — George F. Pope, now a resident of Burlington, Vt. They also had one daughter, who died in infancy. Mrs. Pope died on October 19, 1841, and on August 22, 1848, he married Mrs. Mary Dow, by whom he had one son — Charles E. Mrs. Pope's maiden name was Mercy Farr; she was a daughter of Artemas Farr, and was born on April 13, 1816. Charles E. Pope was born on August 5, 1849. He was married on June 17, 1869, to Ellen J. Varney, a daughter of Stephen Varney, of Lincoln, Vt. She was born on March 31, 1849. They have had a family of three children born to them — Henry A., Sophia E., and George S. Mr. Pope has served his town as a justice of the peace, and also as county and deputy sheriff. The late Hon. William W. Pope represented Lincoln, Vt., in the Legislature five successive terms; held the office of town clerk and justice of the peace for a number of terms, and in 1860 he was chosen associate judge of Addison County Court. The aggregate number of years that he held office exceeds that of any other person in his town. He died in Lincoln, Vt., on April 16, 1860.

Porter, George L., Middlebury, was born in Middlebury, Vt., on January 28, 1837. His parents were Cyrus and Mary O. (Wilcox) Porter. Cyrus Porter was born in Farmington, Conn., on February 21, 1795. He was married in Connecticut. His first wife was Susan Trowbridge, by whom he had three children. She died in 1833. He had eight children by his second wife. He came to Addison county, Vt., in 1829, and settled on the site of his son's present home. The house which the deacon occupied was a fine one, and was built in 1803, by a Mr. Andrus. Cyrus Porter spent his days on this farm. He had a family of ten children, six daughters and four sons, eight of whom are now living. He was a justice of the peace of the town for two terms, and died on April 1, 1857, aged sixty-two years. George L. Porter was educated in the public schools and in the Addison county grammar school. He was married in 1864 to Minerva Stowell, a daughter of Chauncey H. Stowell, a well-known resident of Cornwall, Vt. They have had three daughters, two of whom are now living — Cora S. (born on April 29, 1866) and Maud F. (born November 9, 1876). Mrs. Porter died on November 3, 1884.

Porter, George Washington, Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1810. He was married in March, 1834, to Julia Harris, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1809. They had ten children born to them, three of whom are now living — George (who enlisted in the Eleventh Vermont Regiment, served three years and was detailed as musician), Ursilla (who married William Bard), and Louisa (who was married to Austen Booth). George Washington Porter was a son of Noah and Polly (Pangburn) Porter. Mrs. Porter was born in Champlain,



N. Y., and Mr. Porter was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt. They had a family of ten children, three of whom are now living — Maria, George W., and Eunice Jane. Noah died in 1857 and Polly died in 1850. Noah, jr., was a son of Noah, sr., who was born in New Hampshire and settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., with his family, and was at that time one of the three settlers of the town. He was a great hunter. He died aged ninety-four years. George Washington Porter, although but a child at the time, remembers distinctly seeing the soldiers at the time of the attack of the British, at Fort Cassin, the Americans having about 300 men under the command of Captain Cassin, and the British, having about 1,500 men, were repelled by the Americans.

Preston, Edwin F., New Haven, was born in Burlington, Vt., on March 4, 1857. He is a physician; was reared in Waltham, Vt., and began the study of medicine with Dr. C. W. B. Kidder, of Vergennes, Vt., in 1881; entered the medical department of the Burlington University in the spring of 1882, which he was graduated from in the fall of 1884, and immediately located in New Haven, Vt., where he has since resided. He was married on June 17, 1885, to Cora H. Holley, a daughter of Truman R. and Juliette (Sanford) Holley, of Cornwall, Vt. He was a son of John and Ann E. (Hall) Preston. His father was a native of Ireland, and his mother of Shelburne, Vt., and were residents of this county for many years; they are now living in Waltham, Vt. They have had a family of twelve children, nine of whom are now living — Samuel J., Edwin F., Sarah (Mrs. A. J. Thompson), John P., Libbie L., Ethel H., Frank B., Wallace, and Nancy B.

Purinton, Chase, Lincoln, was born in Kensington, N. H., on April 27, 1757. He settled in Lincoln, Vt., on the farm which is now owned by his grandson, Elihu Purinton. He was a blacksmith by trade, and the first in the town; built the first grist-mill that was ever built in this town, in 1806, near the site of the present Watson Morgan mills. He was married on September 30, 1778, at Seabrook, N. H., to Lydia Brown, who was born in that town on August 13, 1758. Mr. Purinton died on his homestead, on June 16, 1826, leaving a wife and four sons and four daughters — Jonathan, born December 1, 1779, and died in 1848; Elijah, born on July 18, 1780, died in 1864; James, born on November 12, 1783, died in 1864; Judith, born on April 19, 1786, died in 1877; Elizabeth, born on August 3, 1788, died in 1875; Chase, born on July 19, 1792, and died in 1872; Lydia, born on October 1, 1795, died in 1882; Mary, born on September, 7, 1799, died in 1845. Mr. Purinton's descendants throughout the United States are numerous, forty of whom are now residents of the town of Lincoln, Vt.

Purinton, Elihu, Lincoln, a representative farmer of Lincoln, Vt., was a son of James and Clarissa (Nud) Purinton, and a grandsou of Chase Purinton. James Purinton was a tanner by trade. He was twice married. His first wife was Achsie Morrison. After his marriage he resided in Lincoln, Vt., for a number of years, after which he removed to Canada, where he died. He had a family of twelve children, three of whom now reside in Addison county, Vt. — Asa, Freeman, and Elihu (who was married on October 25, 1876, to Hulda Purinton, a daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Huntington) Purinton, who came to Lincoln, Vt., in 1803). Huldah was the youngest of their six children; she was born on September 3, 1818, and Elihu, her husband, was born on September 8, 1814. He has held several of the town offices, representing the same in the Legislature in 1865-66.

Purinton, Elijah, Lincoln, is a prosperous farmer and estimable citizen of Lincoln, Vt. He was born on December 16, 1809, and was brought up by his grandparents, Chase and Lydia Purinton. He was married on October —, 1833, to Mary Huntington, a daughter of John and Judith Huntington, of Lincoln, Vt., and by her had a family of six children — Chase, John, Lydia, Nelson, Moses, and Lindley, all of whom are now living with the exception of Chase, who died at the age of twenty-six years leaving a wife and one daughter, and Lindley and Lydia, who died when but three years of age; John now lives at Starksboro, Addison county, Vt.; Nelson is a farmer at Bristol, Vt.; Moses, a resident of New Haven, Vt.; Lydia married Ezra V. Paige, of Lincoln, Vt., who died, leaving a family of three children, aged twenty-eight. Mary Purinton died on June 25, 1849, and Elijah married his second wife, Elizabeth Morrison, a daughter of David and Nancy (Smith) Morrison, of Danby, Vt. She was born on May 6, 1816, in the town of Starksboro, Vt., where her father, David Morrison, then lived. They have had a family of two children born to them — Mary E. and Lois. Mary E. married William Morgan, of Lincoln, Vt.; Lois is now Mrs. John Bean, of Lincoln, Vt. Mr. Purinton's homestead consists of 150 acres of very productive land. He has held many of the offices of his town, being lister, justice of the peace, and grand juror of Lincoln, Vt., for many years.

Purinton, Elisha, Starksboro p. o., was born in Lincoln, Vt. He was a son of Chase and Ruth (Harkness) Purinton. They were married on November 4, 1822. Ruth was a daughter of Adam Harkness, who was born on January 27, 1750. Chase had a family of two sons and four daughters — William, Elisha, Ruth, and Mary. Lydia and Thankful died when infants. Elisha Purinton was born on December 14, 1826, in Lincoln, Vt. He was married on July 9, 1850, to Naomi Green, a daughter of Stephen Green, of Starksboro, Vt. Stephen Green was

born in 1808, and came to Lincoln, Vt., when eighteen years of age, where he married Lydia Chase, a daughter of Joseph Chase, of Starksboro, Vt. They had a family of fourteen children born to them, twelve of whom are now living. Elisha and Naomi have two children—Alice and Frank. Alice married David Follansbee, of Starksboro, and has two children—Naomi P. and Elisha D. Frank married Alice Sisson, of Genoa, N. Y., and has three children—Ella N., Sadie R., and Frank E.

Ray, Byron, Monkton, Monkton Ridge p. o., was born in Hinesburg, Vt., in 1832, and settled in Monkton, Vt., in March, 1865, as a farmer dairyman, and stock dealer and breeder of fine horses and cattle. He has been selectman of the town for three terms and lister for three terms. He now owns a fine farm of 216 acres. He was married in 1864 to Carrie V. Ferguson, a daughter of Andrew and Mary Ferguson. They have had four children born to them—Elsie L., now Mrs. H. W. Clifford; Cora, a teacher; Daniel, and Rolla. Byron Ray was a son of Daniel and Orilla (Rounds) Ray. She was born in Monkton, Vt., and he was born in Rutland, Vt. They died in Hinesburg, Vt. They were early settlers in this county.

Remele, William R., was born in Whiting, Vt., on January 29, 1820. He was a son of Samuel and Linda (North) Remele. Samuel H. Remele was born in Kinderhook, N. Y., on May 26, 1780. His father, John Remele, was born in 1746, at a place known at that time as Half-Hollow-Hills, Long Island, N. Y. He was a Congregational clergyman, and was fitted for college in Elizabeth, N. J. He entered Princeton during the presidency of Doctor Witherspoon. His theological course was under the instruction of the Rev. Dr. Stephen West, of Stockbridge, Mass. He was chaplain for a time in Colonel Doolittle's regiment at the time of the Revolutionary War. He was pastor of the Congregational Church at Newport, N. H., from which place he came to Addison county, Vt., in 1790. He was elected member of the Constitutional Convention from Sullivan county, N. H., and in that convention strongly opposed the clause admitting the importation of slaves. He came to Orwell, Vt., in 1808, a town in which several of his old church and parish had settled; but finding that the title to his land was worthless, he removed to Whiting. His professional labors were continued in the new settlement mostly in Addison, where a church had been gathered. He sometimes added the labor of teaching to that of preaching. He died on July 28, 1798. His three sons were brought up to farming pursuits. Samuel H. resided on the old homestead until 1833, when he removed to Cornwall, Vt. He died on March 16, 1865, a respected citizen. Three of his children are now living in the county—Clarissa, widow of the late Daniel Remington, of Leicester, Vt.; William R., and Stephen W., a well-known resident of Middlebury, Vt.

Rice, Beebe T., Cornwall, was born in Bridport, Addison county, Vt., on January 27, 1836, and is the youngest living son of Asa and Elizabeth (Turrell) Rice. He was educated in the common schools of Addison and the academy at Shoreham, and had fitted himself for and entered Middlebury College, when ill health compelled him to leave school. He taught school at Bridport and Shoreham, Vt., for several terms, and in the spring of 1857 he went to Minnesota and remained West most of the time till the fall of 1869. He was married on February 7, 1870, to Mara J. Allen, of Bridport. After marriage they again went West and settled in Kansas on a farm of 160 acres. They had one daughter born to them—Carrie E., born on November 17, 1871. Mrs. Rice died in the summer of 1873, and in the winter of 1875 Mr. Rice married Belle S. Merritt, of Putnam county, Ill., who died after being married one year. He then returned East, and in March, 1877, married Emma A. Johnson, a daughter of Ayres Johnson, a former well-known resident of Bridport, Vt. They have one adopted daughter and son—Lulu H. and Varney H. While in Kansas he was county commissioner of Butler county one term. On his return East in March, 1879, he lived at the home place at Bridport for one year. In April, 1880, he moved and settled on the place which is his present home, and which he had purchased in 1879. It was the Dana farm and consists of 200 acres. Mr. Rice is a successful farmer and stock raiser, and is a prosperous and much esteemed citizen of this county.

Rogers, Charlotte S., Ferrisburgh, was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1828. She was married in 1849 to Thomas R. Robinson, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. He died in 1854, leaving two children—William G. and Sarah R. William G. is a graduate of the medical department of the University of Vermont, also of the Bellevue Medical College of New York. Sarah married W. H. Harmon. Mrs. Charlotte Robinson was married the second time, in 1860, to R. Rogers. She was a daughter of Captain Isaac and Sophia (Marsh) Satterly, of Ferrisburgh, Vt.

Rogers, Isaac L., Middlebury, was born in Clinton county, N. Y., on June 27, 1845. His parents were Robert and Abigail (Allen) Rogers. He came with his parents to Addison county, Vt., in 1852, and settled in the town of Orwell, Addison county, Vt., where he conducted a lumber and saw-mill for some years. He afterwards came to Middlebury, Addison county, Vt. Mr. Rogers died in January, 1884. Isaac L. Rogers was educated in the common schools; was brought up to farming until reaching the age of twenty, when he learned the carpenter and joiners' trade, and also acquired some knowledge of cabinet-making, at Concord, N. H., where



he worked for ten years. He was foreman in the wood department of the Concord axle shop for nearly five years. He was married in April, 1868, to Lucy M. Ford. They have had one son born to them — Charles F., born on May 13, 1880. He returned to Middlebury, Vt., in the fall of 1876, and purchased the Yale place of fifty acres, on which he has resided since. He also owns forty acres south of the town, and very nicely located in the suburbs of Middlebury, Vt. He is a successful farmer, and was instrumental in forming the Baptist Society in Middlebury, Vt.; was a member of the building committee, and has been a church official ever since.

Rogers, Henry, Ferrisburgh, was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1804, and died on September 16, 1876. He was prominent in establishing the post-office at the Center, and was its first postmaster. He was a large dealer in, and shipper of butter and cheese, and an active man in all town affairs. He was married in 1835 to Susan Martin. They had one daughter born to them — Phebe Holmes, born in 1836. Henry Rogers was a son of Joseph and Jemima (Holmes) Rogers, who were natives of Danby, Rutland county, Vt. Susan Martin was born in 1814, and was a daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Chase) Martin, who settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1794, and were married there the same year. They had a family of thirteen children born to them, of whom Susan is the only one now living. Edward was an early farmer and hotel proprietor.

Rose, Andrew B., Waltham, Vergennes p. o., was born in Woodbury, Litchfield county, Conn., on April 21, 1817. He is a farmer, and breeder of the famous Atwood breed of Merino sheep. He settled in Waltham, Vt., in 1845, where he has since resided. He was married in 1846 to Emma Thompson, a daughter of James and Abigail (Eldred) Thompson, of New Haven, Vt., and by her had ten children — Anna E. (Mrs. Edgar Piper); Eva J. (Mrs. George Hallock); Newton J., Willie, Edson, Hattie (Mrs. Frank Dart); Nettie (Mrs. Ed. Adams); Jessie (Mrs. Albert James); Abbie, and Lula. Mr. Rose has filled most of the local offices of the town, and represented the same in the Legislature in 1876 and 1877. His parents were Newton and Laura (Barton) Rose. His father settled in Vergennes, Vt., at an early date, when he served as a clerk in a hotel, and afterwards followed his trade, that of clothier, in Litchfield, Conn. He settled in Waltham, Vt., in 1843, on the farm now occupied by Andrew B. Rose. He took an active part in the offices of the town, and was its representative in 1850 and 1849. He had two children — Andrew B. and Emily B. (deceased). He died in 1864 in the seventy-fifth year of his age. Andrew B.'s maternal grandfather was Andrew Barton, jr., who was a son of Andrew Barton, who was an early settler in the town of Waltham, Vt.

Ross, Andrew, of Vergennes, Vt., was born in the parish of Old Deer, county of Aberdeen, Scotland, on May 29, 1836. He was a son of Hugh and Isabella (Watt) Ross. Hugh Ross died in 1861, leaving a widow and seven children. Andrew came to Vergennes, Vt., in October, 1866, and obtained employment in the spoke factory of Strong & Ross, and in 1873 he became book-keeper for the National Horse Nail Company. In 1880 he was made cashier of the National Bank of Vergennes, a position which he now occupies. He has also held several of the town offices. His sister Annie came to Vergennes, Vt., in 1870. Andrew Ross was married in 1879 to Carrie Wright, a daughter of Rev. Stephen Wright, of Glens Falls, N. Y. She was for ten years previous to her marriage a teacher in a private school in Vergennes, Vt.

St. Peters, Joseph L., Ferrisburgh, North Ferrisburgh p. o., a general merchant of North Ferrisburgh, Vt., was born at Charlotte, Chittenden county, Vt., in 1850. He embarked in the general merchant trade in 1877, as a successor of Judge Cyrus W. Wicker. He became a clerk for Judge Wicker in 1869, at the time he settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., and by close application to business, and the assistance of Judge Wicker, he has made his business life a success. He was married in 1885 to Mrs. Sarah A. Lyman Newal, who was a widow of A. P. Newal. Joseph L. was a son of Matthew and Margaret (Larrime) St. Peters, of Chittenden county, Vt. Mrs. St. Peters died in 1876, leaving four children.

Satterly, Ralph, Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1830. He is a general farmer and has held several of the town offices, served as lister, justice of the peace and collector of the town. He was married in 1861 to Loraine P. Hurlbut, who was born in 1815, and was a daughter of Lewis and Philomelia Hurlbut. They have had one daughter born to them — Eva S. Ralph M. Satterly was a son of Captain Isaac and Sophia (Marsh) Satterly. She was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1807, and Isaac was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., on January 27, 1804. They were married in 1826. Mrs. Satterly died in December, 1851, leaving four children — Mary (born August, 1827, married to Cassius A. Holabird, of Sherburne, Vt., in 1845; they have had two children born to them); Roxy (born in October, 1836, married Hiram F. Hurlbut in 1865; they have one son — Byron S.); Charlotte S. (born in 1828, married in 1849 to Thomas Robinson, who died in 1854; they had one son — William C., and one daughter — Sarah R.; Charlotte married for her second husband, Dr. Rogers, in 1860); and Ralph M. Captain Isaac Satterly was a son of Robert and Mary (Davis) Satterly. She was born and married on Long Island. Robert was born in England in 1754; was pressed into the English army, and came to



this country as a soldier in 1776; made his escape from the English army, and was married about 1778. They settled in Vergennes, Vt., and purchased the homestead where they died. They had a family of twelve children, six sons and six daughters, of whom but one is now living — Harriet, born in 1806. Mr. Robert Satterly died in 1844.

Saxton, Nelson A., Waltham, was born in Vermont on May 2, 1808. He was a son of James Saxton, who settled in Vermont in 1799. He was married on November 18, 1835, to Achsa Fisher, who was a daughter of George and Achsa (Elmer) Fisher, of Waltham, Vt. Mr. Saxton purchased the Fisher homestead in 1841, and resided there until the time of his death, which occurred on July 22, 1874. He was a successful breeder of fine sheep, and ranked high among the best breeders of his day. He held several of the town offices, and represented his town in the General Assembly in 1867 and '68. Mrs. Saxton's paternal grandfather, John Fisher, was a native of Cheshire, Mass., and was among the early settlers of Addison. His son, George Fisher, settled in Waltham, Vt., in 1816, and occupied the farm and improved the same, which is now known as the Saxton farm, on which he resided at the time of his death, which occurred on October 1, 1865. He was for many years the leading man of his town, and served as justice of the peace for thirty years; was town clerk fifteen years, and represented his town three years. Mrs. Saxton now occupies the homestead.

Scott, Edward C., Vergennes, was born in Chittenden county, Vt., in 1844. He settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1870, engaged in the butcher business, and in 1880 he added a general stock of groceries and provisions to his general butcher business. He has been sheriff for three terms, and is at the present time water commissioner of the town. He is one of the most successful business men of his town. He was married in 1865 to Helen L. Kingsley, of Monkton, Vt. They have had three children born to them — Edward C., jr., Emma Augusta (married on October 15, 1885, to Len O. Allen), and Gertie Scott (who died in 1876). Edward C. Scott was a son of William J. and Elizabeth (Gaines) Scott. He enlisted in the Seventeenth Vermont in 1864, and served until the close of the war, when he was discharged with his regiment.

Seeley, Jonathan D., Middlebury, was born in Danby, Vt., on March 30, 1793. He was educated in the common schools. His father was an early settler in Danby, Vt., and was born in 1758. He had a family of nine children, two of whom are physicians and practiced for some years in Addison county, Vt. The latter part of his life was spent in the West. His several children settled in various States. His son Jonathan was brought up to farming. He was married on May 2, 1817, to Rhoda Kelley, and by her had a family of eleven children, five of whom are now living — John A., Smith K., Isaac (who now resides on the old home place), Jennie A., Frank H. (who is a graduate of Middlebury College, and also of the Theological Seminary, and is a Presbyterian minister; he is now located at Delhi, Delaware county, N. Y.). Jonathan Seeley died on November 22, 1858, and his wife died on April 17, 1877. Mr. Seeley owned a place at Danby, Vt., where he remained until 1824, when he went to Brandon, Vt., to reside, and there purchased a dairy farm, where he remained until 1837, when he came to Middlebury, Vt., and settled on the Colonel Shipman place, which is now owned by his children, who now occupy a fine house which was built about 1830 by William C. Ripley. Jonathan was a Plattsburgh volunteer and received a land grant for his services in that campaign. After coming to Addison county, Vt., he was largely engaged in wool growing, a business in which he was very successful.

Severance, Philo S., Middlebury, was born in Middlebury, Vt., on February 28, 1840. His parents were Samuel and (Maria) Munger Severance. Samuel S. was born in Middlebury, Vt., on May 23, 1809, and was a son of Samuel Severance, sr., who was an early settler. He was educated in the common schools, and brought up to farming. He inherited a portion of the home place, and always resided on that place. He was married in September, 1833, to Maria L. Munger, a daughter of Samuel Munger. They had a family of two daughters and two sons. The two sons are now living — Philo S. and Martin E. (who is a resident of Dakota Territory). Mrs. Severance died on May 3, 1880. They occupied a very fine residence, which was built by Mr. Severance in 1857. Philo S. was educated in the common schools and preparing for college when he enlisted in Company B, Eleventh Vermont Artillery, on July 16, 1862. He was on the defense of Washington, and was at Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and following that was in the Vermont Brigade; served until the close of the war, was mustered out at Washington, and discharged as second lieutenant at Burlington, on July 7, 1865, and returned to the home place, which he has since conducted. He was married in 1867 to Helen Atwood, a daughter of George Atwood, of Monkton, Vt. They have had two children born to them — Emma A., born on September 12, 1871; and Ernest M., born January 9, 1880. Mr. Severance has been lister of this town.

Shattuck, Eleazer, Lincoln, South Starksboro p. o., for about thirty years a resident of South Starksboro, Vt., was born in Huntington, Chittenden county, Vt., on May 6, 1825. He was a son of Peter and Electa (Grundy) Shattuck. His mother was a daughter of David Grundy, a native of Brandon, Vt. Eleazer Shattuck was a blacksmith at Huntington, Vt., where he re-

sided for many years. Peter and Electa, his parents, had several children — Frederick (deceased), Luman, Reuben, and Eleazer. Eleazer has been married twice. His first wife was Eliza —, a daughter of Ephraim —, of South Starksboro, Vt. His second wife was Alvina Randle, a daughter of Joseph Randle, to whom have been born four children — Collin, Lizzie (deceased), Martha (deceased), and Josiah (deceased). Mr. Shattuck now owns and occupies a farm of 130 acres.

Sherrill, John H., was born at East Hampton, L. I., August 28, 1767; came to Vergennes in 1795; was married to Eunice Case, November 23, 1793. He had a family of four children — Elliott, Fanny, Esther, and Harriet. He established the business of wool-carding and cloth-dressing on the falls in 1805; was a prominent business man of his day; was town representative to the Legislature, and mayor several years; died September 28, 1836. Elliott Sherrill was born at Albany, N. Y., in 1795, and came to Vergennes the same year; was married to Laura Bellamy, December, 1816; had a family of five children born to them — Ann Jane, John Lucian, Frances, Samuel Elliott, and William A. He carried on business with his father until his death in 1836, and continued the same till 1860, when he sold the property and retired from business. He was a man of strict integrity, and held all the corporation offices up to mayor; died April 30, 1881. William A. Sherrill was born August 22, 1831; married on January 22, 1868, to Rhoda Bellamy, of Leeds, Ontario, Canada.

Smith, Charles E., Bristol, was born in the town of Hancock, Vt., on September 30, 1838. He was a son of Norman C. and Sally (Brooks) Smith. Sally Smith was a daughter of John Brooks, who was one of the early settlers in Bristol Flats, Vt. Norman C. was a native of New Haven Mills, and was born there in 1809, on April 19. His father was Captain Simon Smith, once a captain of militia, and a native of Salisbury, Conn. Charles E. Smith acquired his knowledge of photography in Ludlow, Vt., and succeeded to the business of the late Irving Dunshee, about the year 1871, and by careful application to business has brought the industry up to a successful standard. He does a general portrait work and also India ink and water colors, and makes something of a specialty of viewings. He has been married twice. His first wife was Mary Fitch, a daughter of Edward Fitch, of Bristol, Vt. She died in 1873, and in 1879 he married for his second wife Ruby Tucker, a daughter of James Tucker, of Bristol, Vt. They had two daughters born to them, the first of whom died in infancy, and the second — Emma Permela, was born February 1, 1886.

Smith, David, Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born in Leicester, Vt., in 1813. He is a farmer, and one of the directors and vice-president of Vergennes National Bank, also president of Lake Champlain Granite and Marble Company, and at various times has held the most important offices in town, and was elected for the third time as a member to the State Legislature. He was married in 1850 to Sarah Barnum, daughter of Heman and Lydia (Rogers) Barnum, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. They have two daughters — Julia Ella and Josepha Barnum. The latter was married in 1884 to C. A. Chapman, son of Albert Chapman, of Middlebury. David Smith was a son of Abiel and Lydia (Hendee) Smith. They had seven children, four of whom are living. Lydia was a daughter of Caleb and Caroline (Elsworth) Hendee, and sister of the late General Hendee, of Pittsford, Vt., to whose writings reference is made. And for a more particular description of the Smith branch of the family, reference is made to the records kept by Columbus Smith, of Salisbury, Vt.

Smith, H. Kirk, of Vergennes, Vt., was born in Ohio. He was a graduate of Marietta College and also a graduate of a college at Munich, Germany, and on his return to America he engaged in the naval service as secretary until the close of the war, after which he became connected with the commissary department, from which he resigned in 1879, retiring from active life at that time, and settling in Vergennes, Vt. Doctor H. Kirk Smith was a son of Rev. Henry Smith, D. D., and Hannah (Bates) Smith, a daughter, of Prof. Bates, of Middlebury College, Vt. They settled in Vergennes, and Rev. Henry died there in 1879, leaving a widow and two sons — H. Kirk and Frederick B., of Chicago, Ill.

Smith, Ira D., Monkton, Monkton Ridge p. o., was born at Monkton, Vt., in 1852. He was married in 1873 to Carrie A. Smith, a daughter of Warren and Mary A. (Sleepers) Smith, and was born in 1854. They have had five children born to them — George, born in 1874; Thaddeus K., born in 1876; Fanny I., born in 1878; Joseph P., born in 1880; and Avah L., born in 1885. Ira D. Smith was a son of Daniel W. and Cynthia M. (Purmort) Smith; she was born in Franklin county, Vt., on September 11, 1817, and Daniel was born in Monkton, Vt., on February 21, 1816; they were married in 1845. They had a family of three children born to them — Hannah C. (now Mrs. Monroe Barnum, married in 1867), Ira D., and Sarah S. (married in 1874 to Henry W. Wheeler). Daniel W. was married twice; his first wife was Sarah Wickwire, to whom he was married on February 21, 1842; she died in 1843. Daniel W. was a son of Doctor Ira and Fanny (Willoughby) Smith. He was born in Bennington county, Vt. He was a graduate of the Castleton Medical College, and practiced in his profession for fifty years in the town of



Monkton, Vt., where he settled. He had a family of two daughters and two sons — Daniel W., Darwin, Betsey, and Angeline, who is the only one now living.

Smith, Jacob, Vergennes, was born in Shaftsbury, Bennington county, Vt., in April, 1804. He was in early life a tanner and currier, but later a farmer. He has been alderman of his town, and also colonel of the State militia. He was married in 1834 to Mary Hudson, who was born in Putney, Vt., in 1805. Mrs. Smith resided in the family of Deacon Bingham for many years in early life. They had a family of eight children born to them, six of whom are now living — Eliza S., Mary G., Isaac H., George O., Helen L., Susan S., and Jane F. One daughter died, leaving a widower and one daughter — Eliza S. Tuthill. Mary (Hudson) Smith's father, Joseph Hudson, was in the War of 1812, and died in 1815. Her mother, Abigail (Morse) Hudson, died in 1840. She left a family of six children, four of who are now living — Mary, William, Henry, and Alonzo. Henry and Alonzo are prominent clergymen of the Episcopal order, and William Hudson is a farmer. Mrs. Smith now resides with her daughters Helen L. and Susan S. Jacob Smith was a son of Isaac and Mary (Galusha) Smith.

Smith, John Devotion, Vergennes, claims descent from a long line of Puritan ancestors, the first of whom in America came from England to Massachusetts in 1636. His great-grandfather in 1752 married into the family of a French Huguenot named De Votion. His grandfather was in the Army of the Revolution, and in 1786 moved from Sharon, Conn., to Fair Haven, Vt., where he was extensively engaged in manufactures for many years. He died in Pantton, Vt., in 1833. William H. Smith, the father of John D., was born in 1790, and married Electa, daughter of General Samuel Strong, of Vergennes, and was engaged in mercantile business in West Haven for a few years. He moved on to a farm in Pantton, a mile and a half from Vergennes, where he died in 1843. His wife died in Vergennes in 1867. They had one son and four daughters. John D. Smith and Mrs. Susan Morgan alone survive. John D. was born in West Haven, Vt., in 1816; attended school in Vergennes; was a farmer in Pantton from 1839 to 1862, when he moved into Vergennes. He married in 1842 a daughter of Hon. Harvey Bissell, of Suffield, Conn. She died in 1846, leaving three sons, who have since died. In 1848 he married Emily Church, of Bristol, R. I., now living, as are also four daughters, the oldest of whom is married to E. E. McGovern, of Vergennes. John D. Smith was a member of the Legislature from Pantton in 1847 and '48; was postmaster in Vergennes from 1866 to '69; was elected mayor of Vergennes in 1872, '73 and '74, and is now judge of probate for the district of New Haven, which office he has held since 1870.

Smith, Oliver, New Haven, was born in New Haven, Vt., on January 4, 1804. He resided on the homestead until 1877, when he removed to New Haven, Vt. He has been a prominent man in his town, having represented his town in the Legislature for three terms; served as a judge of the county for three terms, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1860. He was married on March 24, 1830, to Adaline Doud, a daughter of Silas and Irena (Scoville) Doud, who were early settlers in New Haven, Vt. They have had seven children born to them, six of whom grew to maturity — Otis D. (now a professor of mathematics at Auburn College, Ala.), and Henry O. (deceased); four daughters — Ellen V., Cornelia A., Carrie E., and Eliza I. His parents were David and Charrie (Van Dusen) Smith. David Smith settled in New Haven, Vt., in 1798, in the northern part of the town; cleared and improved a farm, on which he resided for many years. He died at the residence of his son Lucius Smith, in Shoreham, Vt., on August 22, 1865, in the ninety-fourth year of his age. He was married twice. His first wife was Sarah Pettibone, by who he had three children — Jonathan, Sarah, and Olive. His second wife was Charrie Van Dusen, by whom he had five children — Otis, Olive, Eliza, Lucius, and Martha. Oliver Smith's paternal grandfather was Jonathan Smith, who was a distinguished soldier of the Revolution, and whose four sons — David, Isaac, Jacob, and Jonathan, settled in Vermont. The three last named were lawyers, and became noted in their respective localities.

Sneden, George W., Weybridge, was born in Weybridge, Vt., October 2, 1839. His parents were James T. and Artamisia (Gully) Sneden. At an early age he removed with his parents to New Haven, Vt., where he continued to reside up to the time he attained his majority, working with his father summers at the carpenters' trade, and teaching school winters. George W. was educated in the common schools, at the high school in Vergennes, and at Beeman Academy, New Haven. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in Company B, First Vermont Volunteers, being the first man from the town of New Haven to offer his services for his country. Serving out his term of enlistment he returned to his home, and in June, 1862, re-enlisted in Company C, Ninth Vermont Volunteers. He served with his regiment in all its campaigns in North Carolina and Virginia until the close of the war, nearly three years. He was promoted to second lieutenant soon after the battle of Chapin's Farm, Va., in the fall of 1864. He participated in the battles of Harper's Ferry, Chapin's Farm, and Fair Oaks, and was at the final evacuation of Richmond, resigning his commission in May, 1865. After returning to civil life he resided in Brookfield for one



year, in Weybridge one year, and in Starksboro five years, where he conducted a rake factory and wheelwright shop, after which he went to New Haven for three years, working at the carpenter and joiner's trade. In the spring of 1875 he came to Weybridge and worked at his trade until May, 1880, when he took charge of the Weybridge grist-mill, which he has since conducted. He was married March 20, 1865, to Miss Marcia L. Evans, of Randolph, Vt. They have had three sons born to them — Albert E., who died December 2, 1885, aged nineteen; Merle B., now a student at Beeman Academy, New Haven, and Claude M. Mr. Sneden has always taken a deep interest in the issues of the day, and for many years has been an earnest advocate of the temperance cause.

Spencer, Elmer G., Ferrisburgh, Pantton p. o., was born in East Addison in 1824. He was married on January 20, 1845, to Laura M. Smith, of East Addison, Vt., who was born in 1826. They have had one son and six daughters born to them — George C., Laura, Ella, Matie, Lucy, Bertha, Minnie. Four of the daughters have been teachers, and Bertha and Minnie graduated with great credit from the Castleton State Normal School in 1885. Elmer G. Spencer was a son of Joseph, jr., and Lucy (Elmer) Blakeley, who were married in 1816. They had eight children born to them, of whom two sons and three daughters are now living — Elmer G., Joseph, Charlotte, Elizabeth, and Jennie. Joseph, jr., died in 1874, aged eighty-three years, and his wife died in 1884, aged eighty-nine years. Joseph was a prominent man of his town, and held many of the town offices. He was a son of Joseph, sr., and Elizabeth (Sackett) Spencer. Joseph, sr., came to this country from England with his two brothers and settled on Block Island for a time, after which Joseph settled near Grand View Mountain, where he died, leaving a family of one son and five daughters.

Spaulding, Ward, Pantton, was born in Pantton, Vt., in 1859, in the old Spaulding homestead on Lake street, which property has been in the possession of the Spaulding family since before the time of the Revolutionary War, and which was owned by his grandfather and father before him. Ward Spaulding was a son of Hiram and Olive (Ward) Spaulding. She was born in Waltham, Vt., in 1819, and Hiram was born on the old homestead in 1804. They were married in 1850, and had one son born to them — Ward. Hiram's first wife, Elizabeth Hawkins, died in 1848, leaving two children — David and Julius. Hiram was a son of Phillips and Hannah Spaulding, who were early settlers in Pantton, Vt. Olive Ward was a daughter of Chester and Abigail (Hawkins) Ward, who were born and died in Waltham, Vt. Abigail died in 1874, and Chester died in February, 1882, aged ninety-four years. Chester Ward was a son of Jesse and Ruth Ward, who were natives of Connecticut.

Squier, Edward H., New Haven, was born in the town of New Haven, Addison county, Vt., on March 10, 1832. His parents were Alvin and Sarah (Hallock) Squier. His paternal grandfather was a native of Lanesborough, Mass., and settled in New Haven, Vt., in 1787, where he resided until the time of his death, which occurred in his ninety-second year. His children were Diadama, now Mrs. Elias Bottum; Alicia, Mrs. Whitman Chapman; Andrew, and Alvin. Edward H. Squier is a farmer, and was married in 1856 to Elizabeth Skinner, a daughter of William Skinner, of Ontario county, N. Y. They have had two children born to them — Alvin and Charles.

Stagg, Josiah Newton, Pantton, was born in Pantton, Vt., in 1833. He was married in 1856 to Harriet L. Grandey, of Pantton, Vt. They have had a family of four children born to them — Helen M., Elbert L., Charles G., and Cora Belle. Josiah was a son of Elijah G. and Julia A. (Kingman) Stagg. Elijah was born in 1811, and died in 1880. They were married in January, 1832. They had one son born to them — Josiah. Elijah G. Stagg was a general farmer, and was also a justice of the peace of his town. He was a son of Josiah and Rhoda Stagg. Josiah was born on February 4, 1774, and Rhoda was born on October 30, 1785; they were married on September 11, 1806. They had a family of nine children born to them; three daughters are now living. Julia Kingman was a daughter of Mitchell and Sarah (Crane) Kingman. Mitchell was born in Connecticut in 1778, and died on September 6, 1863. Sarah was born in New Jersey on June 28, 1786, and died in 1862. Mitchell Kingman was in the War of 1812, and settled here about 1800. His wife, Sarah, settled in Bridport, Vt., with her parents, Jesse and Mary Crane, about 1800.

Stevens, Carleton T., Vergennes, was born in Pantton, Vt., in 1817. He was judge of the County Court in 1883 and '84; was director of the Vergennes Bank from 1865 to '68, and president of the same from 1868. He has also held several corporation offices. He and his brother, Charles O., engaged in the hotel business in 1835, and engaged in the same until they sold their interest in the hotel property (1873), and retired from active public business as farmers, etc. They were sons of Thomas and Sally (Tappan) Stevens. He was born in Canaan, Conn., in 1794, and she born at Newark, N. J., in 1797. They were married in Pantton, Vt., and had a family of four sons and one daughter born to them. One son died at an early age. Thomas died in 1835; he served in the War of 1812; his widow died in 1883. Their children were Carle-

ton T., born in 1817; Charles O., born in 1818; Herrick, born in 1819; Mariette, born in 1824. Thomas Stevens was a son of Zebulun and Sarah Stevens, who came here from Canaan, Conn.; were married in 1779, and settled in Pantton, Addison county, Vt.

Stevens, Charles O., Vergennes, was born in Pantton, Vt., in 1818. He engaged in the hotel business in 1835 with his brother Carlton T. as a partner, in which business they continued until 1872, when they sold the hotel property and retired from active business life as capitalists. He was married in 1853 to Phebe Thorn, of Addison county, Vt., who died, leaving one child—Martha T. Charles O. then married his second wife, Ellen M. Parker, in 1859. He was a son of Thomas and Sally A. (Tappan) Stevens, who were married in Pantton, Vt., in 1816, and had a family of four sons and one daughter born to them, all of whom are now living with the exception of one son, who died at an early age. Thomas Stevens served in the War of 1812, and after which his wife received a pension of ninety-six dollars a year. She died in 1883.

Strong, Francis M., Vergennes, was born in Pittsford, Rutland county, Vt., in 1829, and settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1852, as a practical moulder and machinist; in 1856 he invented and manufactured what is now known as the Howe scales, and in 1864 he sold his interest to the Messrs. Howe & Co., and purchased the island mill; in 1868 sold the same to N. G. Norton. He then purchased his foundry and machine shop, and engaged in the manufacture of hubs. He is also engaged with Charles E. Parker in the manufacture of a road machine known as the "Little Giant," and doing business under the firm name of Strong & Parker, and doing business at Vergennes, Vt. He was married in 1849 to Sarah M. Clark, of Cincinnati, O. She died in 1881, leaving a family of three children—Herman C., Herbert W., and Frances E. Francis M. married for his second wife Ardella Beach, in July, 1883. She was a daughter of Allen Beach. Francis M. was a son of Frederick and Sophronia (Chaffee) Strong. He was a nativa of Addison, Vt., and she of Brandon, Vt.

Sullivan, Daniel, Middlebury, was born in the County of Cork, Ireland, on April 25, 1813. He came to America and settled in the town of Middlebury, Addison county, Vt., in the spring of 1837, and the same season engaged in farming. He afterwards settled in Cornwall, Vt., and entered the employ of G. W. Wooster, with whom he remained for ten years. He was married in 1839 to Mary Twomey, who was born in county Cork, Ireland, on March 25, 1814. They had eleven children born to them, eight sons and three daughters, nine of whom are now living. He came to Middlebury, Vt., in 1857, and purchased the place where he has since lived, and which consists of about 100 acres, and in 1879 he purchased the family residence. He is a prosperous and successful citizen.

Sumner, Henry G., Bristol, grandfather of Hiram S. Sumner, of Bristol Flats, Vt. Henry G. married Sally Hall, and to them were born a large family, of whom Thomas, the father of Hiram S., was the eldest. He married Dorcas M. Fuller, of Potsdam, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., where they resided until 1841, when they settled in Middlebury, Vt., where they engaged in farming. They had a family of four children born to them—Charlotte, Mrs. Elia Austin, of Bristol, Vt.; Mary E., now Mrs. Harrison Gove, of Bristol, Vt. After the death of his first wife he married Harriet Boynton, a daughter of David Boynton, of New Haven, Vt., and by her had one child—Frank B., born on January 21, 1856. He married Libbie C. Laird, a daughter of John Laird, of Middlebury, Vt., who was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. He purchased his mill property in 1883 from George N. Varney. They had a farm of thirty-five acres, and also has eighty-four swarms of bees. Henry and George Henry Sumner were twins. They settled on farms in the south part of Bristol, Vt., which are now occupied by Robert Place, and which is a part of the estate of the late James Barry. Henry G. married Sally Hall, and by her had a family of two children, one of whom grew to maturity—Seneca, who was married twice. His first wife was Sylvia Mills, a daughter of Ralph Mills, by whom he had a family of two children—Carlos C. and Delia M. His second wife was Mrs. Albert C. Eastman, by whom he had two children—Hiram S. and Caroline (deceased). Hiram S. was born on May 24, 1834. He married Olive Guley, of Addison, Vt., by whom he had four children.

Tappen, Josiah S., Pantton, Vergennes p. o., was born in Pantton, Vt., in 1811, and died on June 4, 1880. He was married on November, 20, 1834, to Samantha S. Shepard, who was born in Pantton, Vt., on February 9, 1817. They have had five children born to them, two of whom are now living—Shepard, born in 1836, married Susan House, of Troy, N. Y.; Rowland J., born in 1840, married Isabella Butman, of Ohio; Harriet A., born in 1838, and died in 1858; Silas, born in 1843, and died in 1883, and J. J. Wright, born in 1851, and died in 1873. Samantha A. (Shepard) Tappen was a daughter of Samuel and Lucy (Wright) Shepard. Samuel was born in Hartford county, Conn., in 1788, and died, aged ninety-one years, in 1858. Lucy was born in Weybridge, Vt., in 1785, and died in 1848. They had a family of two children born to them—Ditus C. and Samantha. Ditus was born in 1812, and died in 1884, in Florida. By his first wife, Rachel Grandy, he had a family of three children—Lyman, Samantha, and



Diantha. Samantha is now the only living one. Samuel Shepard settled here in 17—, and purchased the farm where Mrs. Samantha Tappan now resides with her grandson, Arthur Tappan, an only child, and his mother, who is the widow of Silas Tappan; married Emily C. Curtis; died in 1884. Josiah S. Tappan was a son of Silas and Anna (Stagg) Tappan, who were born and married in New Jersey. They had a family of three sons and three daughters born to them — Sally, Betsey, Jacob, Molly, Charles O., and Josiah. Silas Tappan, born in 1778 and died in 1868, was married twice. His second wife was Marcia Baker.

Taylor, Maylon E., New Haven, was born in Salisbury, Vt., on April 26, 1826. He went to Michigan in 1844, and remained there until 1852, when he returned to Vermont, and has been a resident of New Haven, Vt., ever since. He was married in 1859 to Ellen Mills, a daughter of Ralph and Abigail (Sumner) Mills. They have had three children born to them — Samuel L., Ira M., and Herbie M. Mr. Taylor is a representative farmer of New Haven, Vt., and occupies a farm of 312 acres, and also keeps a dairy of thirty cows. He was the first breeder of Cotswold sheep in New Haven, Vt., in which he is still interested. He is also largely interested in the breeding of Hambletonian horses. His parents were Samuel and Betsey (Cottrell) Taylor, who were natives of Addison county. Samuel Taylor was twice married. His first wife was Betsey Cottrell, a daughter of Patrick Cottrell, who was a native of Ireland and an early settler in Middlebury, Vt. They had six children born to them — Julia, Jane, Mahlon N., Catherine, Myron, and Annie. His second wife was Drusilla Briggs, of Rochester, Vt., and by whom he had four children — Daniel E., Harry E., Louisa, and Melissa. He was a saddler by trade, but followed farming also for many years. Mahlon L. Taylor's paternal grandfather was Samuel Taylor, sr., of Litchfield, Conn., who was an early settler in Salisbury, Vt., where he died. He had a family of ten children — Alpheus, Stephen, Betsey, Sally, Samuel, Melinda, Annie, Daniel, Horace, and Harriet. Of these, Samuel, jr., came into the possession of the homestead at the death of his father, where he resided for many years.

Ten Broeke, William H., Pantton, was born in Vergennes, Vt., in 1832. He is a farmer, and occupies the old homestead. He was a town clerk for twenty-three years, and has held many of the town offices. He also has been a music teacher. He was married in 1857 to Sarah Hayes, of Ferrisburgh, Vt. She was a daughter of Alanson and Parmelia (Roberts) Hayes, and died in 1873 on August 4, leaving a family of five children, three of whom are now living — James, Sarah E., and Isabella. William H. Ten Broeke then married for his second wife Ella Adams, of Addison, Vt., in 1874. She was a daughter of Edrick Adams, of Addison, Vt. James graduated from Middlebury College in 1883, and is now a student at the Theological College at Rochester, N. Y. William H. Ten Broeke was a son of Rev. James and Mary M. (Tappan) Ten Broeke. She was born in Pantton, Vt., in 1804, and James was born in Surrey, England, in 1800. He left England in 1813 and settled in Addison, Vt., where he died in 1855. They had a family of five children born to them — Jane A., William H., Charles O., Sarah Elizabeth, and Mary E. Rev. James Ten Broeke was a teacher for many years of his life. He was ordained as a Baptist minister on June 4, 1835, and preached for many years in Port Henry, Vergennes, and Pantton, Vt. He purchased his farm homestead in March, 1826. He was married in 1822, by Squire Samuel Shepard, of Pantton, Vt.

Thomas, Charles A., Monkton, Bristol p. o., was born in 1833. He was a son of George and Mary A. (Holmes) Thomas. She was born in Monkton, Vt., in 1822, and he was born in 1817. They were married in 1849, and have had two sons born to them — Charles A., born in 1853; Andrew H., born in 1855. Mary (Holmes) Thomas was a daughter of Jonathan and Arletty Holmes, who were natives of Dutchess county, N. Y. He settled here about 1787, with his parents. George Thomas was married twice. He had by his first wife, Caroline Barnum, one son, George Rollin, who was born in 1840. George Thomas, sr., has been a successful farmer, and an influential man of his town. He was a son of John and Bolina (Smith) Thomas. She was born in Monkton, Vt., and he was born in Connecticut in 1791, and came to Monkton, Vt., with his parents in 1796. He was a son of Thomas and Rebecca (Carter) Thomas. They had a family of nine children born to them. Thomas died in 1799. Rebecca then married for her second husband Dr. Dan Stone. They had three sons born to them. John and Bolina had a family of five children born to them. Two are now living — John and George.

Thompson, Hiram, New Haven, was born in Hector, Tompkins county, N. Y., on October 1, 1830. He was married December 28, 1858, to Electa S. Young, a daughter of Heman and Sally (Camp) Young. They have had three children — Leslie H. and Volnie J., both deceased, and one daughter, Ettie A., now living. Hiram was a son of James and Abigail (Eldred) Thompson, who had a family of nine children — Emma (Mrs. A. B. Rose); M. Jane (Mrs. R. T. Bristol); Abigail (Mrs. Abel Bristol); Julia A. (now the widow of Dr. Hathaway, of Milton, Vt.); Rhoda A. (Mrs. B. J. Curler); Alpa (Mrs. Robert Curler); and Alfred J., all now living. Hiram's paternal grandfather was James Thompson, who was a native of Salisbury, Conn., came to New Haven, Vt., in 1794, and settled on the farm now owned by Hiram Wheeler. He after-



wards removed to the farm now owned by the heirs of James Thompson, jr., where he died in November, 1842. He was twice married. His first wife was Lucretia Chatfield, of Connecticut, by whom he had nine children. His second wife was Betsey Keeler, by whom he had one son, all of whom are now dead, except one daughter now living in the State of Michigan. Hiram's maternal grandfather was John Eldred, who was a native of Rhode Island, and was a resident of New Haven, Vt., for many years.

Thompson, Wallace J., Vergennes, was born in Bridport, Addison county, Vt., in 1834. He was in early life a farmer, and in 1874 he engaged in the general grocery and provision trade, also dealing in butter and cheese, and still continues the management of the farm. He has been lister of his town. He was married in 1864 to Wilhelmina Preston, of Vergennes, Vt. He was a son of Julius W. and Hester A. (Bacon) Thompson, who were married in 1832. Hester was born in 1811 and died in 1874, and Julius W. was born in 1806 and died in 1885. They had a family of seven children born to them, two sons and five daughters — Wallace J., Lavis O., Adelaide Martha, Helen, Clara, Emma.

Towsley, Dr. Norman J., Pantown, was born in Rupert, Vt., in 1815. He read medicine in Pawlet, Vt., and graduated from the Castleton Medical College, Vt., in 1843, after which he settled in Lincoln, Vt., in 1845, where he remained until 1846, when he settled in Pantown, Vt., and now enjoys a large practice as a physician and surgeon. He was postmaster for fifteen years; town superintendent of schools for many years, and represented his town in the Assembly in 1880 and 1881. He was married in 1844 to Betsey Bromley, of Pawlet, Vt., a daughter of Lovine Bromley. They have had four children born to them, two now living — Josephine, married in 1867 to S. S. Gaines, and Xurry H., married in 1883 to Queenie Dalton, of England. Xurry was a graduate of Vermont University at Burlington, Vt., and also from the Medical Department in 1879. He is now a Methodist clergyman. Dr. Norman J. Towsley was a son of Elihu and Charlotte (Cross) Towsley. She was born in Boston, Mass., and Elihu was born in Rupert, Vt., where he died. His wife, Charlotte, died in Chautauqua county, N. Y. They had a family of seven children born to them, three of whom are now living — Dr. Norman J. and two sisters.

Tully, Peter, Cornwall, was born in County Cavan, Ireland, in June, 1810. His parents were John and Bridget (Rogers) Tully. He came to America in 1835, and went to Harrisburgh, Penn., where he remained one year, and enlisting in 1836 in the First Artillery U. S. army he was sent to Florida, and under the command of General Jessup was present at the battle of the Everglades, and took part in the exploring which was under the command of Lieutenant Fowler, and in which expedition Fowler lost his life. He was in the Cherokee campaign, after which he was sent to Maine, to Hancock's barracks, where he was disabled and sent to the hospital, and after recovery he was sent to Plattsburgh, where he received his discharge, after serving three years. He worked at Plattsburgh, and was married there in 1840 to Isabella McWilliams, who was born in County Derry, Ireland, on May 30, 1820. He resided in the town of Plattsburgh, N. Y., and there conducted a farm, until the fall of 1869, when he came to Cornwall and purchased the place on which he now resides, which was the former home of Judge Tilden, and consists of 252 acres. He also occupies the residence which was built by Mr. Tilden a great many years ago. He devotes his entire attention to farming. He has a family of twelve children, all of whom, with the exception of two, are residents of Addison county. Mr. Tully is a self-made man, having no start in life.

Tuttle, Stiles A., Vergennes, was born in Monkton, Vt., in 1846, and settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1865. He was a farmer in early life, after which he worked as a cabinet maker, and in the year 1871 he engaged in the shade roller business for a time, and in 1883 was made general manager of the factory organization, which gives employment to from thirty-five to forty men. He was married in 1880 to Martha Collins. His parents were J. C. and Sarah (Brooks) Tuttle. J. C. Tuttle died in 1872, aged sixty-eight years, leaving five children, four of whom are now living — Satterly, Stiles A., Elma, and Mary.

Varney, Enoch, Bristol, was born in the town of Charlotte, Chittenden county, Vt., on October 5, 1808. His parents were Hezekiah and Elizabeth (Palmer) Varney. His mother was a daughter of Enoch Palmer, who settled in Monkton, Vt., during the early settlement of that town. Hezekiah Varney lived and died in Monkton, Vt., on the homestead which is now occupied by his son-in-law, Hiram Perkins, who married Judith Varney. Hezekiah died on the old homestead at the age of eighty-seven years. His children were Anna, Sarah, Rachel, Jacob, Lydia, Mary, Enoch, Hannah, and Judith. Enoch Varney was married in 1831 to Amanda Pease, a daughter of Obed and Lydia (Lamos) Pease. She was born in Starksboro, Vt., on August 15, 1812. Obed Pease, her father, was born on April 20, 1789, in the town of Weston, Windsor county, Vt. Enoch Varney has had a family of six children born to him. They are as follows: Noble L., born on December 15, 1832; Mervin P., born on August 23, 1836; Beulah S., born on September 12, 1841, now Mrs. A. C. Jacobs, of Massachusetts; Milo S., born on

March 24, 1843; Watson H., born on January 7, 1846; and Carrie L., born on November 4, 1855. Merwin P., second son of Enoch, is engaged in the mercantile business at Bristol, Vt. He moved to the town from Salem, Ill., in 1870, where he resided for eleven years. He was married on July 31, 1861, to Eliza Gilbreath, a daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Johnson) Gilbreath, of St. Lawrence county, N. Y. They have had three children born to them—A. Watson, born on July 5, 1863; Lucinda S., born on December 29, 1868; and E. Warner, born on November 27, 1877. Mrs. Varney was born November 8, 1837. Mr. Varney has been selectman of his town for about six years.

Varney, William W., Lincoln. James Varney was the ancestor of this family. He came to the town of Lincoln, Vt., from Dover, N. H., about 1796. He married Mary Meader, and settled on the farm which is now owned and occupied by his grandson, William W. Varney, and Irvin A. Colby. He had a family of three sons and three daughters, all of whom were born in Lincoln, Vt. Of these children only one son is now living, Daniel Varney, of Fond du Lac, Wis. William Varney was born on August 15, 1823. He now owns and occupies a part of the old homestead. He was married on February 6, 1850, to Louise E., daughter of Moses and Eleanor Varney, and by her had a family of four children—Charles W., born June 5, 1855; Ada H., born July 27, 1857, now Mrs. Edson M. Irish, of Lincoln, Vt.; Carrie L., born on April 6, 1861, died young; Luna C., born April 11, 1863, died at an early age. Mrs. Varney was born on October 22, 1831. Mr. Varney married for his second wife Jane E. Downer, an adopted daughter of Joel Farr, on July 22, 1866, and by her has had a family of four children—George R., born May 29, 1867; Valentine M., born October 25, 1869; Mary E., born on October 13, 1871; Margery C., born on November 28, 1873; and Frank L., born on August 29, 1875, and died on June 10, 1881. Mr. Varney held the office of constable for two years; also that of selectman for several years, and represented the town in the Legislature two years. He now owns and occupies a farm of one hundred and forty-one acres.

Wainwright, Locklin, Middlebury, was born in Salisbury, Addison county, Vt., on April 13, 1813. His parents were William and Annie (Baldwin) Wainwright. William Wainwright was born in Middlebury, Conn., in 1782, and came with his father, Jonathan Wainwright, to Addison county, Vt., about 1803. He settled on a place adjoining that of his father, where he spent the remainder of his days. He had a family of four sons and four daughters, of whom but two are now living—Alanson, now a resident of Brandon, Vt., and Locklin. He died on January 2, 1858. Locklin was educated in the common schools, and was brought up to farming, and remained at home until the time of his marriage, which occurred in February, 1838. His wife was Mary E. Forbes, and was a daughter of Luther Forbes, a former and well-known resident of Middlebury, Vt. Mrs. Wainwright was born in March, 1818. They settled on the place on which they now reside in the spring of 1838, and which was first settled by Thomas Chipman, and is a very fine place and consists of one hundred and twenty acres. They have had five children—Mary Jane (died in 1849 at the age of eight years); Addie E., now Mrs. H. P. Hulett; Albert A., a resident of West Randolph, Vt.; Charlie A., and Volney, who died in Wyoming Territory on July 14, 1874, at the age of twenty-three years.

Walker, James O., Ferrisburgh, was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1840, and is one of the prominent farmers and business men of this town. He took to farming in early life, in which he has been very successful. In 1882 he commenced the business of the buying and selling of hay, straw, and grain, and is now one of the present firm of Booth & Walker, having receiving depots at Vergennes and New Haven, Vt. He now owns and occupies his grandfather's old homestead. He was married in 1867 to M. M. Beady, of Charlotte, Chittenden county, Vt. They have a family of two children—Jennie and Zuriel. James O. Walker was a son of Zuriel and Mary (Johnson) Walker. She was born in Connecticut and died in 1875. He was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., and died in 1872. They had a family of ten children—three daughters and seven sons, six sons of whom are now living. Zuriel Walker was a son of Obadiah and Betsey (Tupper) Walker, who were born in Connecticut and married at Bennington, Vt., and became early settlers of Ferrisburgh, Vt. Obadiah Walker was a member of the State Legislature for eight years, and enjoyed the unbounded esteem and confidence of his fellow citizens. His son Zuriel Walker represented Ferrisburgh in the Legislature in 1832, '33, and '34, and was a member of the State Senate in 1848 and '49. He was a justice of the peace for twenty-five years, town clerk for thirteen years, and also held other numerous offices.

Warren, Colonel Stephen N., Orwell, was born in the town of Schroom, Essex county, N. Y., on May 26, 1815. He has been a resident of the town of Orwell, Vt., since the year 1817. His father, Captain Philip Warren, was an officer in the War of 1812, and commanded an artillery company at the battle of Plattsburgh. He was a native of the town of Townsend, Windham county, Vt., where he was born on July 19, 1788. He moved to the town of Lanesboro, Berkshire county, Mass., and from there he went to the town of Schroom, N. Y., in 1811. He married Electa Northrup, a daughter of Stephen Northrup, of Cheshire, Mass., where she was



born on May 4, 1788. They had a family of four children born to them—Stephen N.; Almada T., now the wife of T. B. Smith, of Brandon, Vt., born on January 26, 1819; Electa (deceased), died in 1829 at the age of three years; and Earl L., born on August 7, 1837, at Orwell, Vt., and was killed by accident at that place on October 20, 1883. Colonel Warren was married on September 10, 1846, to Jane A. Royce, a daughter of Alpheus Royce, who was a native of Orwell, Vt., and a son of Jonas Royce, who was one of the pioneers of Orwell, Vt. Mrs. Warren was born in Orwell, Vt., on April 10, 1820. They have one daughter—Jennie N., who was born in Orwell, Vt., on February 3, 1861. Mr. Warren attended a military school located at Norwich, Vt. He has been colonel of the Sixth Regiment Vermont militia, having previously held commissions as captain, major and lieutenant-colonel. His regiment disbanded in 1850. He has figured somewhat prominently in the public affairs of the town, having held the office of justice of the peace since 1860, and has been lister and assessor at various periods since 1855. His estate consists of two hundred acres.

Welch, M. H., Middlebury, was born in Ireland, County Sligo, on September 14, 1820. He came to America with his parents in 1830, and settled in Brandon, Rutland county, Vt. He received his education in the public schools of this town, and remained on the farm until eighteen years of age. He then went into a shop to learn the machinist trade, and remained in the same shop for about eight years. He was married in 1844 to Harriet A. Hubbard, who was a native of Windsor county, Vt. He came to Middlebury, Vt., in 1849, and there worked for James Davenport, with whom he remained for five years, after which he returned to Brandon, Vt., and there engaged in the hardware business, a business which he followed for about three years. After giving up his business in Brandon, Vt., he returned to Middlebury, Vt., and then organized the firm of Welch & Earl, which continued until Mr. Welch retired from the business in the spring of 1869. He died on April 14, 1874. He was an esteemed citizen and prominent business man of the town; was selectman of the town for about three years, and also held many other minor offices.

West, Daniel C., Middlebury, was born in New Haven, Addison county, Vt., on April 27, 1807. His parents were Joseph and Phoebe (Griswold) West. Joseph West was born in Danby, Vt., in 1777, and came to Addison county with his father, Israel West, about 1780. The family first settled in Vergennes, where Israel West followed his trade of blacksmithing for many years. He moved to Waltham in 1798 and purchased a large farm, and engaged in farming as well as blacksmithing. He sold out here and removed to the town of New Haven, and purchased the farm now owned by his grandson. His son Joseph also inherited the same after the death of Israel, and resided on it during his life. He had a family of two sons and three daughters. Only one son is now living. He died in 1830. Daniel C. was educated in the common schools and engaged in farming. Upon the death of his father he inherited the homestead and cared for his mother and the balance of the family. He was married on September 29, 1831, to Jane Ann Gage, who lived sixteen years after her marriage, and died in 1843. He was married the second time on January 9, 1849, to Clara F. Farrar, a daughter of Caleb Farrar, a former and well-known resident of Middlebury. He devoted his time to farming and the raising of sheep, and owns one hundred and sixty acres. He always declined public office. He retired from his farm and active life in the year 1881, and came to Middlebury, where they have since resided.

Wetherbee, Amos, Vergennes, was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., on September 27, 1818. He began his life as a farmer, a business of which he made a success. He settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1864, and has dealt largely in land and general stock, and is also a general speculator, and is called upon largely in the settlement of estates. His grandfather was a lieutenant at the battle of Bennington, Vt. He was married in 1842 to Mary Allen, a daughter of Solomon and Catherine P. (Cross) Allen. Amos has a family of four daughters—Nellie L., Anna C., Mary E., (who married Phelps B. Smith; they have had one child born to them, Nancy M.), and Emma L. Amos Wetherbee was a son of Joshua and Anna (Barnes) Wetherbee, who were married in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1817. Joshua was born in New Hampshire in 1789 and died in 1861, and his wife, Anna, was born in 1799 and died in 1866. They had a family of two children born to them—Amos, born in 1818; and Emily, born in 1828. Joshua was in the War of 1812 and '14, and came to Ferrisburgh, Vt., when a boy.

Whitford, Ezra W., Addison, was born in the town of Addison, Addison county, Vt., on November 9, 1845. His parents were William T. and Almira T. (Seeger) Whitford. He was educated in the common schools, and received a fair education; was brought up to farming pursuits, and managed the home place until the death of his father, which occurred in 1878. He was married in December, 1869, to Addie F. Wood, of Crown Point, N. Y. His mother died in 1884, and he purchased all interests in the home place, and now owns one hundred and twelve acres. He is a successful farmer and dairyman. He has a family of two children, one son and one daughter—Herbert E., born September 23, 1871; and Myrtie A., born March 29, 1873.



Whitford, Gideon W., Addison, was born in Addison, Addison county, Vt., on August 10, 1828. His parents were William T. and Almira S. (Seeger) Whitford. William T. was born in Addison county, on the Whitford homestead, in 1802. On reaching manhood he settled on the place now owned and occupied by his son, Ezra Whitford. He spent his days on this place, remodeling and improving it. He was a successful man during his life, and reared a family of ten children to maturity, nine of whom are now living. He was a member of the Baptist Church for many years, and died on April 20, 1878. Gideon W. Whitford was educated in the common schools and received an ordinary common school education. He was brought up to farming, and remained at home on the farm until of age. He was married on January 18, 1849, to Electa L. Gulley, a daughter of E. A. Gulley, who was a farmer and well-known resident of Addison. In 1851 Mr. Whitford settled on the place where he has since resided, which was formerly the Eli Norton farm. He conducted it on shares for some six years, when he purchased the John Hinds place. About thirteen years ago he purchased the Eli Norton farm, which then consisted of ninety acres. It now numbers three hundred and fifty acres. He has been a very successful farmer and stock raiser. He has filled many of the town offices. He represented his town in 1880. He settled on his farm in 1875, and built a very fine residence on the same in 1877. His wife died July 2, 1878, and he then married his second wife, Flora A. Barber, of Canton, N. Y., on February 18, 1885. His mother, Mrs. William Whitford, died on September 4, 1884.

White, Horatio Nelson, Pantton, Vt., was born in St. Armand, P. Q., on October 23, 1802. He was the eldest child of Ebenezer and Candace (Smith) White, who were natives of Worcester county, Mass. Soon after the birth of their son they removed to Essex, Vt., and shortly after to Burlington, Vt., where they ever after lived, and where they died. It was there his boyhood days were spent; but as the parents were poor and other children were added to the family, it became necessary that as early as possible they should become self-supporting. While quite young he obtained a situation as "cabin boy" upon one of the numerous vessels that in those days did the freighting on Lake Champlain. His winters were spent in service upon the land. He worked his way up from his humble position until he became captain and owner of a vessel, and was ever after familiarly known as "Captain White." A life upon the water had a peculiar charm for him, and its incidents he recounted with much pleasure, even to the last days of his life. On the 31st of December, 1829, he was married to Syrena Adams, a daughter of Friend and Elizabeth (Stagg) Adams, who was born in Pantton, Vt., October 27, 1808. In 1830 he left the lake, and the following year they began life together upon a farm in Ferrisburgh, Vt. On April 10, 1834, they removed to a farm in Pantton, Vt., where they ever after resided. Here they raised a family of five children, three sons and two daughters—Friend A., born January 1, 1833; Frances E., born April 17, 1834; William E., born August 13, 1836; George A., born March 19, 1838; and Candace E., born July 2, 1842. The youngest son, George A., in response to his country's call, enlisted in Company K, Second Vermont Regiment, in the spring of 1861, and died in the United States Hospital at West Philadelphia, Pa., August 22, 1862. The other four are still living. The wife and mother, Syrena, died September 23, 1876. The father, Horatio Nelson, was married to Mrs. Susan B. Spaulding, of Rutland, Vt., formerly a resident of Pantton, on April 13, 1880, and died on May 4, 1886. He ever had a lively interest in the affairs of the town, filled responsible offices, was three times its chosen representative, etc. He was a member of the M. E. Church for nearly half a century.

Wheeler, Hiram, New Haven, was born in New Haven, Vt., on March 19, 1823, and where, with the exception of eighteen years, he has lived. He was married in 1849 to Ann E. Hard, a daughter of Lansing and Aurilla (Marsh) Hard, of Ferrisburgh, Vt., and by whom he had two children—Hermira (Mrs. W. L. Whittier) and Sophronia (Mrs. C. B. Drake). His parents were Orrin and Huldah (Field) Wheeler. Orrin Wheeler was born on February 3, 1799, and was married in 1822 to Huldah Field, a daughter of Stephen Field, of Ferrisburgh, Vt., by whom he had eleven children—Hiram, John, Delia, Martha, Edson, Horace, Preserved, Milton, Ida, Annie, and Henry. He died on the homestead in 1867, aged sixty-eight years. Hiram Wheeler's paternal grandfather was Preserved Wheeler, who was born in Lanesborough, Mass., and with his parents removed to Wyoming, Pa., at an early day, and where his father, Peter, was killed at the time of the Indian massacre, when his mother with her three children made her way back to Lanesborough, Mass., with the aid of one horse. Preserved Wheeler was born in Lanesborough, Mass., June 9, 1769, and came to New Haven, Vt., in 1781; settled on the farm now owned by A. T. Smith. He was married in 1790 to Esther Bacon, of Lanesborough, Mass., and by whom he had eight children—Horace, Annie, Polly, Orrin, Tolman, Preserved, jr., Bacon, and Hiram; and by his second wife, Polly Johnson, he had five children—Esther L., Royal, Caroline, Henry, and Betsey. He died on March 15, 1856.

Wilkins, J. Reuben B., Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born in Vergennes, Vt., September 18, 1834. He is a general farmer, town superintendent of schools, and a graduate of the

University of Vermont in the class of 1855. In 1856 he read law with W. W. Peck, esq., in Burlington, Vt., and was admitted to the bar at Albany, N. Y., in 1857. He was married in 1859 to Harriet E. Guinnip, daughter of Matthias B. and Margaret (Pinney) Guinnip, residents of Watkins, Schuyler county, N. Y. Three children were born to them in Ferrisburgh, Vt. — Anna M., Daniel N., and Alice B. J. Reuben B. was a son of Samuel A. and Ann Smith (Nichols) Wilkins. She was born in Newtown, Conn., in 1800, and he was born in Cornish, N. H., in 1795. They were married at Vergennes, Vt., in 1820. They had a family of two children born to them — Mary Ann (who died in the Ursuline Convent, at Three Rivers, Canada, in 1846) and J. Reuben B., who lives on the farm in Ferrisburgh, Vt., which was set to him by the will of Daniel Nichols, his grandfather. Ann Smith Nichols was daughter of Daniel and Mary Ann (Booth) Nichols; she died in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1845. Samuel A. Wilkins died in Washington, D. C., in 1873, and was buried in Salem, N. Y.

Willard, Doctor George F. B., Vergennes, was born in Boston, Mass., in 1853. He was a graduate of Middlebury College in 1876, and also a graduate of the St. Louis Medical College in 1883, after which he settled in Vergennes, Vt. He was married in December, 1883, to H. Ada Vedder, who was born at Whitehall, Illinois. They have had one daughter born to them — Delana E. George F. B. Willard was a son of George and Delana D. (Lake) Willard. She was born in Addison county, Vt., and he was born in Prescott, Canada, and died in 1860, leaving five children.

Williams, Frank A., Bridport, was born in Bridport, Addison county, Vt., on July 29, 1831. He was educated in the common schools at Bridport, and also at the select schools at Vergennes and Bridport. He was brought up on the homestead to farming pursuits. He was lister of the town in early years, selectman for three years prior to 1878, when he represented his town in the Legislature; he also had charge of the Fletcher Cemetery fund for two years. He is a successful breeder of fine sheep, horses, and also has a large and very fine dairy, and owns 305 acres of the finest land in town. He occupies the handsome family residence purchased by Colonel Cook in 1816. He was married on June 4, 1857, to Mary Agnes Pease, who was a daughter, of Lyman Pease. They have five children, three daughters and two sons — Henry K., Anna F. Gertrude C., Estella M., and Mark Pease, all of whom are at home. Frank A. Williams was a son of Amasa and Lucinda (Sift) Williams. Amasa Williams was born in Bridport, Vt., in 1794, on the farm originally settled by his father, Joseph Williams, who settled in Addison county about 1786, on the place now owned by Robert Hutchinson. Joseph Williams erected a cloth-dressing establishment on Dead Creek, built a dam there, and continued his business in this same place until the time of his death, which occurred in 1845. He was a pioneer and successful man. He had a family of four sons and four daughters. His son Amasa married Lucinda Swift on November 29, 1816. He raised three children to maturity — Lovina (who was the wife of C. D. Keeler; is now deceased), Joseph S. (who is a very successful citizen of Bridport), and Frank A.

Winans, Martin W., Ferrisburgh, Vergennes p. o., was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., on February 12, 1823. He was married in 1865 to Ida A. (Newton) Webster. Mr. Martin W. Winans died on May 19, 1885, leaving three sons — James F., born 1869; Herbert W., born 1874; and Frank L. N., born June 15, 1877. Mrs. Ida Winans married for her first husband Doctor Jonas Webster, in 1856. He died in June, 1863. She was born in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1833, and was a daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Smith) Newton. Joseph was a native of Dutchess county, N. Y., and Abigail was a native of Saratoga county, N. Y. They settled in Ferrisburgh, Vt., in 1810. They had eleven children born to them, eight of whom are now living; six are residents of Addison county, Vt. — William, Polly A., Joseph, Lucy, Catherine, Emeline, John, and Ida A. Mr. Newton died in September, 1858, and Mrs. Newton died in August, 1866, aged seventy-five years. Martin W. Winans was a son of James I. and Ida (Rogers) Winans, who were married on July 14, 1810, and settled in this county at the Harbor, at Ferrisburgh, Vt. They had six children born to them, two of whom are now living — Barnum, born in 1818; and Ida Ann, born 1820. James was born in 1763, and died in September, 1830; his wife, Ida Winans, died on October 27, 1853. James Winans and his brother, John Winans, are credited with building the first steamboat that ever ran on Lake Champlain, and were ship-carpenters and builders by trade. John was captain of the steamer. Mrs. Martin W. Winans now resides on the old homestead, which is a beautiful place on Lake Champlain called "Basin Harbor," and has become a great summer resort.

Woodworth, Charles, Middlebury, was born in the town of Weybridge, Addison county, Vt., on February 16, 1815. His parents were Guy and Abigail (Ingersoll) Woodworth. Guy Woodworth was a native of Connecticut, and was born in 1776; came to Addison county Vt., in 1800, purchased the place now the home of his son Charles. He was married in 1804, and in the same year removed to Weybridge, Vt., where he engaged in the manufacture of scythes. He was quite extensively engaged in this industry, and employed a number of men,



continuing in this business during the remainder of his active life. He had a family of three sons and three daughters, of whom four are now living. He was selectman of Weybridge, Vt., for several years, and a successful business man; died on March 10, 1867. Charles W. Woodworth was educated in the common schools, brought up to farming; after his father retired from farming he conducted the business, and gave his whole attention to the work. He sold the water privilege to the Middlebury Pulp Company, in 1880. The old shop now stands there as it was built by his father, in 1805. He has given his attention entirely to farming after giving up his shop. He was quite active in military matters, having in an early day been captain in a company. He was married in 1865 to Ruth Page, of Lincoln, Vt. They have had one child born to them — Charles Guy, born August 12, 1871.

Woodbridge, Frederick S., Vergennes, was born in Addison county, Vt., in 1818. He was a graduate of the University of Vermont in 1841, and admitted to the bar in 1843. He has represented his district in the Legislature for four years, and represented the same in the Senate for three terms; he has also been State auditor, prosecuting attorney for the State, a member of Congress for several years, and president *pro tem.* of the Senate for three years, and served on judiciary committee at Washington. He was married in 1846 to Mary Halsey, a daughter of Major Halsey. They have had a family of five children born to them, four sons and one daughter — Doctor Enoch D. (a graduate of Yale College, and also of the New York College for Physicians and Surgeons, after which he spent two years in Bellevue Hospital; he settled in Vergennes, Vt., in the practice of his profession), Edward H. (is also a graduate of Yale College), Frederick A. (is an agriculturist and stock grower), Henry B. (is a graduate of Williams College), and Mary A. (who was educated at Miss Porter's school at Farmington, Conn., and was married to Walter Scranton, of Pennsylvania.) Frederick E. was a son of Enoch D. and Clara (Strong) Woodbridge. She was born in Addison county, Vt., and he was born in Bennington county. Enoch Woodbridge was a noted and influential lawyer of Addison county, Vt., where he died in 1853, having had a family of ten children born to them, only one of whom is now living — Frederick E. Woodbridge. Enoch D. Woodbridge was a son of Enoch Woodbridge, who was chief justice of this State for many years.

Woodworth, Thomas I., Middlebury, was born in Weybridge, Addison county, Vt., on April 5, 1810. He was educated in the common schools. At the age of twelve years, in 1822, after the death of his mother, he became a member of the family of Harvey Bell, in Middlebury, Vt.; served as an apprentice with Joseph Sargent for seven years, at the gilding trade, and also worked as a journeyman in Troy for four years. He was married on May 20, 1835, to Betsey C. Albro, of Pownal, Vt., after which he engaged in the manufacture of looking-glasses, and picture frames, and conducted that business for four years. He returned to Middlebury, Vt., in the spring of 1867, and purchased the place where he now resides; he also owns a place of eight acres in Weybridge, Vt. He devotes his time to farming. He has had three children born to him; one died in infancy, and another, Charles Guy, who was a gilder by trade, died at the age of twenty-four years. When the gold fever broke out in California he was one of the early pioneers by the overland route in 1849, and had several skirmishes with the Indians *en route*. After two and a half years' work in the mines he returned with a medium competency.

Wright, Caleb, New Haven, was born in Weybridge, Vt., on February 13, 1810, and at the age of ten years he came to reside in the town of New Haven. He settled on the farm he now occupies in 1833, and on which he has made all modern improvements. He was married on November 1, 1831, to Harriet Rockwood, a daughter of Ebenezer and Lucinda (Graves) Rockwood, of Bristol, Vt., and by whom he has had five children — Jerusha (Mrs. Alfred Ferguson), Philomelia (Mrs. Orrin Dickinson), Jane A., wife of A. I. Stow (deceased), Martha (Mrs. L. B. Dodge), and Daniel C. His parents were Caleb and Harriet H. Wright; his grandparents Daniel and Bathsheba Wright. His father, Daniel Wright, was born in Marlborough, Mass., on February 4, 1780, and came to New Haven, Vt., in 1820, and settled on the farm now owned by S. S. Wright, where he resided until the time of his death. Caleb's paternal grandparents were Ebenezer and Rebecca (Stannard) Wright, who were born in Marlborough, Mass., and were married in 1774; settled in Weybridge, Vt., in 1783, on the farm now owned by E. S. Wright, clearing and improving the same, where they resided until the time of their deaths. They had a family of twelve children — Rebecca, Asabel, Ebenezer, Daniel, Jehiel, Mary, Lucy, Caleb, Almira, Miranda, Lydia, and Phebe, all of whom are now dead.

Wright, Daniel H., New Haven, was born in the town of Waybridge, Vt., on August 9, 1805, and settled on the farm he now occupies in 1827, most of which he has cleared and made all improvements. He is a very prominent farmer, and in the time of militia took an active part in military affairs, and held a commission of second lieutenant under General Nash. He was married on March 14, 1827, to Betsey H. Calkins, who was a daughter of Joshua and Parmelia (Peck) Calkins, of Waltham, Vt. They have had eight children born to them — Henry



H. (deceased), Samantha (Mrs. T. H. Westfall), Wealthy (Mrs. Ezra T. Smith), Emily S. (Mrs. Luther Wales), Silas E., Edward E., Mary (Mrs. John J. Wright), and Frank W. Daniel H. Wright was a son of Daniel and Bathsheba (Frost) Wright. His paternal grandfather, Ebenezer Wright, settled in the town of Weybridge, Vt., in 1783, and his maternal grandfather, Phineas Frost, was a pioneer of Cornwall, Vt.

Wright, William Silas, Waltham, was born in Weybridge, Vt., January 6, 1819. He was the fifth son of Daniel and Bathsheba (Frost) Wright, who settled in New Haven, Vt., in 1820, and at the age of sixteen years took a preparatory course at the Vergennes Classical Institute, and in 1838 entered Middlebury College, where he remained nearly two years, after which he returned to his father's homestead in New Haven, and except the interval of four years (when he lived in Weybridge) he resided with his parents until the death of his father, and in 1867 removed to Waltham, Vt., where he has since resided. In June, 1836, he united with the Congregational Church in Vergennes, Vt., and his connection with the same has never been changed. His family are all members of the same church. He has taken an active part in public affairs and held many of the offices of the towns of New Haven and Waltham, and represented the latter in the General Assembly of Vermont in 1874 and '75, serving on the committee of education. He was married September 15, 1840, to Lucy Columbia, only daughter of Jacob and Lucy (Weller) Phillips, of Pittsford, Vt., by whom he had two children—Emma C. (wife of Henry S. Jackman) and John Jacob (a merchant residing at Rochester, N. Y.). Mrs. Wright's maternal grandfather, Amos Weller, was a personal friend of the noted Ethan Allen, and was by his side when he surprised the garrison, and entered and took the fortress of Ticonderoga, on the 10th day of May, 1775. He was a soldier during the war, and for several years received a pension for his services. Subsequent to his military experiences he was several years a deacon of the Baptist Church in Rutland, Vt. The offices of town clerk and superintendent of schools have been held by Mr. Wright since 1872, and in November, 1885, he was appointed by Governor Pingree associate judge of Addison County Court, vice Hon. E. A. Doud, resigned. He has been a successful farmer, and enjoys the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens. His parents were Daniel and Bathsheba (Frost) Wright, who were natives of Massachusetts. Daniel Wright settled in New Haven, Vt., in 1820, on the farm now occupied by S. S. Wright, and resided there until the time of his death, which occurred on September 11, 1866. He left a family of seven children—Alanson L., Daniel H., Abigail (died in 1843), Caleb, Emerson R., William S., and Samuel S. Mr. Wright was an honored and respected citizen, and by his own industry accumulated a handsome fortune. William S.'s paternal grandfather was Ebenezer Wright, who was a native of Northampton, Mass., and who settled in Weybridge, Vt., in 1783, and cleared and improved the farm now owned by E. S. Wright, where he died in 1832. His maternal grandfather was Phineas Frost, a native of Massachusetts, and an early settler in Cornwall, Vt.

Wright, L. L., Cornwall, was born in Weybridge, Vt., on June 18, 1811. His parents were Samuel and Electa (Langdon) Wright. Samuel Wright was born in Amherst, Mass., on August 18, 1785, and came with his father, Silas Wright, to Addison county, Vt., in 1796. He died October 4, 1860. Silas Wright was born on March 17, 1760, and settled in Weybridge, Vt., on the place now owned by Mrs. John Childs and son. He had a family of three daughters and four sons, only two of whom are now living—Daniel L. (born on April 20, 1799; is a well-known farmer) and Pliny (a lawyer, who was born on December 14, 1805; is now a resident of Canton, N. Y.), where he occupies the residence of his late brother, Governor Wright, who was governor of New York State, and died on August 27, 1847, and was the second son of Silas. His eldest son, Samuel, remained on the home place in Weybridge, Vt., where he spent the greater part of his life. He had a family of three children—L. L., Electa A. (now Mrs. Chester Elmer; was born on October 3, 1815), and Samuel O. (born on November 10, 1818; now lives in Weybridge). L. L. Wright received his education in the common schools of Cornwall, Vt., and was brought up to farming, and remained at home until his marriage to Sarah A. Farr, which occurred on January 3, 1839, and by whom he had a family of four children—George H., of Weybridge, Vt. (born on October 31, 1839; married on January 24, 1872, to C. E. Elmer), Electa P. (born on January 27, 1843, now Mrs. Carlos Blake, of Dakota), Sarah E. (born on April 20, 1846, died in her nineteenth year), Emma H. (born on February 25, 1849, now Mrs. Chapman G. Smith, of Middlebury, Vt.). Mrs. L. L. Wright died on October 2, 1852. Mr. Wright then married his second wife, Sarah Page, on April 20, 1852. They have had two children born to them—Jennette O. (born on May 3, 1856) and Samuel S. (born on December 22, 1860; was married on February 21, 1884, to Maggie A. Hallock). In 1852 Mr. L. L. Wright settled on the General Cook place, and occupies a residence which General Cook built at an early day, and also owns 150 acres of very fine land.

Wright, Walter V., Weybridge, was born in Cornwall, Vt., on November 16, 1857. His parents were Victor and Mariette (Foote) Wright. Victor Wright was born in Cornwall, Addi-

son county, Vt., on July 29, 1819. He was married on October 18, 1853, to Mariette Foote, who was a daughter of Elijah Foote. Victor Wright's father, Daniel Wright, came to this county at an early day. Victor Wright settled on the place now owned by Mr. Easton. He came to Weybridge, Vt., in the spring of 1864, and settled on the Dexter place, which is now owned by his sons, and which is a very handsome place, and consists of 206 acres. He had a family of two sons—Walter V. and Albertus D. Victor Wright represented Cornwall in the Legislature two terms, and also held other town offices. He died on September 6, 1867. His widow died in 1881. Albertus D. was born in Weybridge, Vt., on June 13, 1864, and is now engaged in clerking in Middlebury, Vt. Walter V. was educated in the common schools at Weybridge, and brought up to farming. He was married on August 24, 1883, to Bertha A. Blanchard, a daughter of Dr. V. W. Blanchard, of Weybridge, Vt. He now has charge of the home place, and is a very successful farmer and fine-wool sheep raiser.

Young, Benjamin F., Vergennes, was born in Hanover, Morris county, N. J., on March 2, 1810. He has been the leading carpenter and builder of Vergennes, Vt., for many years, having erected many of its best buildings; and has been universally respected during his long life in this city. He was married in 1845 to Mary S. Roberts, of Vergennes, Vt. She died in 1854. He then married his second wife, Isabella P. Tucker, in 1874. She was a daughter of Phillip C. and Mary C. M. (McClosky) Tucker. She was born in August, 1802, and her husband in 1800, in Boston, and he settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1815, where he died in 1861, leaving a wife, one son, and five daughters. He was a representative man of his town, holding many of the town offices. He also published a history of this town in 1824. Benjamin F. Young was a son of Phineas and Sarah (Fairchild) Young, who were born and married in Morris county, New Jersey, and settled in Vergennes, Vt., in 1819. They had a family of five children born to them—Eliza C. (now Mrs. Crane), Phebe M., Benjamin F., Daniel S., Philemon R., three of whom are now living—Eliza C., Benjamin F., and Philemon R. Sarah Young died in 1873, aged ninety years, and Phineas died in 1845, aged seventy-four years; he was a son of Daniel and Phebe Young. Daniel Young was born in Scotland, and came to America before the Revolution, holding office under the English government. He settled and died in New Jersey.

Young, Daniel R., Vergennes, was born in Vergennes, Vt., on July 25, 1849. He embarked in the general drug and prescription business in 1869, and now carries a fine stock of all fancy goods and drugs. He was a son of Philemon and Catharine (Roberts) Young, who were natives of Vergennes, Vt. They had a family of two sons born to them—Johnney and Daniel R.

Young, Robert A., Bristol, was born in the town of Starksboro, Vt., on January 14, 1838. He was a son of Enoch and Lydia (Varney) Young. Enoch Young was a son of Robert Young; was one of the first settlers in the town of Starksboro, Vt. Lydia Young was a daughter of Hezekiah Varney, of Monkton, Vt., where Lydia was born on July 19, 1805. They have a family of four children living—Robert A., Mary A. (now Mrs. Daniel Hill, of Starksboro, Vt.), Russel T., and Enoch H., of Starksboro, Vt. Robert married Elma W. Hill, of Starksboro, Vt. She was born on April 13, 1841. They have had two children born to them—Edson H. (is a physician; graduated from the Burlington Medical College in 1883; he is now a physician at Buffalo, N. Y.) and Myra L. Mr. Young, aside from being engaged in farming, is interested largely in introducing into this locality agricultural implements; also deals largely in threshers and farming implements, of the manufacture of H. W. Gray.

Young, Russel T., Lincoln, South Starksboro p. o., was born in Starksboro, Vt., on August 22, 1844. He now owns and occupies a farm of 360 acres. He was selectman for two years and highway commissioner for two years. His wife was Mary Green, a daughter of Stephen Green, of Starksboro, Vt. She was born in that town on February 7, 1845. They have had a family of four children born to them—Walter H., Stephen, and Carrie. Walter H. is now a student at a school in Buffalo, N. Y.

# INDEX.

**A**BERCROMBIE'S expedition against Ticonderoga, 59.

Addison county, act of incorporation of, 15.

Agricultural Society, 119.

Attorneys of, Barber, Edward D., 158.

Bates, Robert B., 154.

Beckwith, Julius, 158.

Bell, Harvey, 159.

Bostwick, Robert, 159.

Chipman, jr., Samuel, 139.

Cook, Milo, 159.

Doolittle, Joel, 135.

Edmond, David, 149.

Graham, John A., 140.

Harmon, Martin, 159.

Hawley, Noah, 159.

Hitchcock, Samuel, 142.

Holley, Samuel H., 155.

Linsley, Charles, 155.

Linsley, Joel, 139.

Markham, David K., 155.

Marsh, Amos, 159.

Miller, Samuel, 141.

Needham, Horatio, 156.

Olin, Henry, 139.

Phelps, Samuel S., 135.

Pierpoint, John, 136.

Post, Martin, 151.

Seymour, Horatio, 146.

Simmons, John, 148.

Slade, William, 151.

Smith, Josias, 141.

Starr, Peter, 155.

Stewart, Dugald, 159.

Storrs, Seth, 140.

Strong, John, 138.

Strong, Luke, 142.

Swift, Samuel, 153.

Tucker, Philip C., 157.

Woodbridge, Enoch, 134.

Woodbridge, Enoch D., 149.

Woodbridge, Samuel S., 158.

Wooster, Dorastus, 139.

condition of, at opening of the Revolution, 66.

effects of the Revolution upon, 68.

first court-house of, 117.

first courts in, 116.

Addison county, first discovery of territory of, 13.

first formation of, 14.

first jail of, 117.

geographical position of, 15.

geology of, 22 et seq.

general natural characteristics of, 16.

growth of, after 1812, 74.

lakes and streams of, 17.

medical society, 161.

patriotism of, in the War of the Rebellion, 76.

press in, 181 et seq.

second court-house of, 119.

second jail of, 118.

territory of, a highway for belligerents, 60.

territory of, subject to five different growers, 13.

third jail of, 118.

Addison, history of town of, 357.

boundaries and topography of, 357.

charter of, 357.

churches of, 379.

early settlement of, 359.

incidents in the early settlement of, 365.

military record of, 377.

municipal history of, 377.

organization of, 376.

postmasters of, 378.

Agricultural Society, Addison County, 119.

Champlain Valley, 121.

Aix-la-Chapelle, treaty of, 58.

Amherst's capture of Ticonderoga, 59.

**B**ARTON, Franklin D., biography of, 757.

Battell, Philip, biography of, 772.

Beach, Allen P., biography of, 756.

Beaches or terraces, 27.

Bench and bar, biographical sketches of members of, 134 et seq.; present members of, 161.

Bennett, Nathan S., biography of, 745.

Biography of Barton, Franklin D., 757.

Battell, Philip, 772.

Beach, Allen P., 756.

Bennett, Nathan S., 745.

Dana, Edward S., 739.

Dodge, Sardis, 767.



Biography of Douglas, Julius P., 751.

Dukett, Aikens, 761.  
 Gray, Ozro P., 754.  
 Hand, Richard C., 758.  
 Hazard, Rufus, 741.  
 Jewett, E. R., 752.  
 Jones, Rollin J., 768.  
 Knapp, Lyman E., 734.  
 Lane, Henry, 737.  
 Linsley, Charles, 770.  
 McCuen, Nicholas J., 759.  
 Merritt, Wyman H., 755.  
 Nash, William, 750.  
 Remele, Loyal C., 774.  
 Smith, Lucius E., 749.  
 Smith, M. D., 748.  
 Smith, Sheldon, 765.  
 Stevens, Herrick, 742.  
 Stewart, John W., 735.  
 Stickney, Tyler, 766.  
 Storey, Miles, 762.  
 Tupper, Almon P., 733.  
 Walker, Russell, 746.  
 Walker, Simon Z., 747.  
 Ward, Ira, 760.  
 Ward, Watson W., 764.  
 Wicker, Cyrus W., 743.  
 Wright, William S., 764.

Books published in Addison County, 189.

Boundary line controversy between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, 61.

Breda, peace of, 54.

Bridport, history of the town of, 380.

boundaries of, 380.  
 churches of, 396.  
 early business interests of, 393.  
 Masonic lodge in, 396.  
 military record of, 394.  
 municipal history of, 395.  
 physicians of, 396.  
 settlement and organization of, 381.

Bristol, history of the town of, 397.

attorneys of, 414.  
 boundaries and charter of, 397.  
 churches of, 414.  
 early manufactures in, 408.  
 early settlements in, 401.  
 manufacturing interests of, 412.  
 mercantile interests of, 412.  
 military record of, 409.  
 municipal history of, 410.  
 natural characteristics of, 398.  
 organization of, 407.  
 physicians of, 414.  
 post-office of, 411.  
 proprietors' meetings in, 400.  
 schools, etc., in, 415.  
 secret societies in, 415.

CABOT, John, 38.

Canada, final surrender of, 59.

Canals and railroads, 76.

Canal projects, early, 124.

Cattle, 225 et seq.

Champlain, Samuel de, 42; journal of, 44.

Champlain Valley Medical Society, 166.

Chimney Point, DeNarm's occupation of, 56.  
 fortress at, 18.

settlement of, by the French, 57.

City of Vergennes, 640.

Civil list, 127.

Clay deposits, 28.

College, Middlebury, 346.

Columbus, Christopher, 38.

Connecticut River, navigation of, 124.

Cornwall, history of the town of, 416.

attorneys of, 432.

churches of, 435.

difficulties in establishing boundaries of, 416.

early roads, etc., of, 431.

first settlers of, 417.

grantees of, 416.

organization of, 429.

military record of, 433.

physicians of, 432.

Coss, James, diary of, 20.

County clerks, 129.

court, assistant judges of, 127.

chief judges of, 127.

Courts, early, 132.

laws concerning, 131.

Court-house, first, 117; second, 119; third, 119.

Crown Point, English expedition against, in 1755, 59.

DANA, EDWARD S., biography of, 739.

Dead Creek, 21.

Difficulties leading to War of 1812, 72.

Discoveries upon which three European nations based claims to territory, 51.

Discovery and occupation of New England territory, 36 et seq.

Dodge, Sardis, biography of, 767.

Douglas, Julius P., biography of, 751.

Dukett, Aikens, biography of, 761.

Dutch, progress of colonization by, 53.

EAST MIDDLEBURY, 340.

Editors of newspapers:

Barber, Edward D., 185.

Barrett, Joseph H., 187.

Bell, Harvey, 187.

Drury, E. W., 186.

Houghton, H. H., 186.

Jewett, Elam R., 186.

Knapp, Lyman E., 187.

Maxham, Ephraim, 187.

Slade, William, 185.

Stearns, J. Milton, 186.

Swift, Samuel, 182.

FERRISBURGH, history of the town of, 436.

boundaries of, 436.

churches of, 451.

early manufactures in, 446.

Ferrisburgh, early settlement of, 439.

first occupation of, 437.

military record of, 449.

organization of, 445.

post-office of, 450.

Fitch, Dr., account of Indian atrocities by, 50.

Freemasonry, establishment of, 192.

Freemasons, prominent, 193 et seq.

French, friendship of northern Indians for the,  
and hostility of the Iroquois to, 52.

Freshet in 1830, 75.

**G**OSHEN, history of the town of, 454.

boundaries and natural characteristics  
of, 454.

churches of, 461.

early settlers of, 455.

military record of, 460.

Granville, history of the town of, 461.

churches of, 466.

early settlers of, 462.

grantees of, 461.

military record of, 465.

Gray, Ozro P., biography of, 754.

**H**ANCOCK, history of the town of, 466.  
boundaries and natural characteristics  
of, 466.

early settlements in, 467.

military record of, 469.

Hand, Richard C., biography of, 758.

Hazard, Rufus, biography of, 741.

High Bailiffs, 129.

Historical Society, Middlebury, 121.

Hocquart, French village of, at Chimney Point,  
60.

Horses, 221 et seq.

Hudson, Henry, 51.

**I**NCURSIONS, repeated, by French and  
Indians, 55.

Indian occupation, evidences of, 48.

Iroquois confederacy, 47.

**J**EWETT, E. R., biography of, 752.

Jones, Rollin J., biography of, 768.

Judges of Probate, 128.

Judicial system, early, 130.

**K**NAPP, LYMAN E., biography of, 734.

**L**AKE CHAMPLAIN, 17.

Dunmore, 18.

Lakes, minor, 19.

Lane, Henry, biography of, 737.

Leicester, history of the town of, 470.

boundaries, location, etc., 470.

churches of, 481.

early physicians of, 475.

early settlements in, 471.

hotels in, 480.

military record of, 478.

organization of, 475.

Leicester, post-offices in, 479.

present town offices of, 479.

sheep interest in, 479.

Lemon Fair River, 21.

Lincoln, history of the town of, 481.

biographical sketches of residents of,  
507.

churches of, 503.

early industries of, 497.

early proceedings of proprietors of, 484.

early settlements in, 486.

geographical position and boundaries  
of, 481.

grantees of, 482.

great freshet in, 498.

important events of 1878, 502.

interesting incidents in early history of,  
489.

military record of, 501.

natural characteristics of, 482.

organization of, 491.

physicians of, 505.

post-offices in, 497.

present industries of, 505.

present officers of, 503.

schools in, 495.

taxes in, 494.

Linsley, Charles, biography of, 770.

**M**CCUEN, Nicholas J., biography of, 759.

Medical profession, biographical sketches  
of members of, 166 et seq.

Medical society, Addison county, history and  
vicissitudes of, 161 et seq.

Medical society, Champlain valley, 166.

Merritt, Wyman H., biography of, 755.

Middlebury historical society, 121.

Middlebury, history of the town of, 233.

boundaries of, 235.

college, 346.

early proceedings of proprietors of, 236.

early settlements in, 244.

early surroundings of village of, 272.

general history of, from 1815 to 1850,  
295.

home lots in, details concerning, 261 et  
seq.

home lots in, map of, between 260 and  
261.

in the Revolution, 248.

in the War of 1812, 290.

in the War of the Rebellion, 298.

land divisions of, 241.

map of first land division of, 242.

municipal history of, 302.

organization of town of, 266.

present town officers of, 301.

progress of settlement in, after the  
Revolution, 252.

records of early freemen's meetings of,  
267.

roads and bridges of, 287.

settlements in village of, 270 et seq.

sheep interest in, 297.

Middlebury village, history of, 302 et seq.  
 Addison County Grammar School in, 344.  
 attorneys of, 336.  
 churches of, 351.  
 dentists of, 340.  
 early inhabitants of the site of, 302 et seq.  
 early schools and school regulations in, 343.  
 Female Seminary in, 350.  
 financial affairs of, 335.  
 hotels of, 324.  
 Kendall, E. A., description of Middlebury in 1808 by, 305.  
 manufactures of, 324.  
 marble industry of, 328.  
 mercantile interests of, 313 et seq.  
 organization and incorporation of, 306.  
 physicians of, 339.  
 post-office of, 310.  
 press of, 312.  
 present officers of, 310.  
 secret societies in, 356.  
 Sheldon Museum, Archæological and Historical Society in, 310.  
 town hall of, 309.  
 Miles, Storey, biography of, 762.  
 Monkton, history of the town of, 513.  
 boundaries, etc., of, 513.  
 churches of, 522.  
 early business of, 519.  
 early settlements in, 514.  
 military record of, 520.  
 organization of, 518.  
 physicians of, 520.  
 post-offices in, 520.  
 present business of, 520.  
 present officers of, 522.  
 Mount Independence, 18.

NASH, William, biography of, 750.  
 New Hampshire Grants controversy, 62.  
 New Haven, history of the town of, 522.  
 churches of, 551.  
 early settlers of, 524.  
 location and boundaries of, 522.  
 mercantile business of, 554.  
 military record of, 548.  
 municipal history of, 549.  
 present officers of, 554.  
 temperance society of, 553.

Newspaper editors and publishers, sketches of, 185 et seq.  
 Newspaper, first local, 75.  
 Newspapers of Addison county, 182 et seq.  
 Newspaper, the first in Addison county, 188.

ORWELL, history of the town of, 555.  
 boundaries, location, etc., of, 555.  
 churches of, 575.  
 early merchants of, 570.  
 early settlements of, 557.  
 military record of, 568.

Orwell, municipal history of, 571.  
 organization of, 566.  
 physicians and attorneys of, 573.  
 present officers of, 570.  
 sheep interest in, 556.  
 Otter Creek, 20.

PANIC, financial, of 1837, 75.  
 Pantou, history of the town of, 576.  
 battle of Ferris's Bay in, 580.  
 boundaries of, 576.  
 churches of, 589.  
 early settlers of, 583.  
 early town meetings and records of, 582.  
 military record of, 589.  
 proprietors' records of, 577.

Personals, brief, *appendix*.

Physicians who have practiced in Middlebury, 181.

Physicians, biographical sketches of: Allen, Jonathan A., 172.

Bass, William, 171.  
 Bass, Zacheus, 166.  
 Bullard, Benjamin, 169.  
 Bullard, Cullen, 169.  
 Cushman, Earle, 180.  
 Ford, jr., Frederick, 178.  
 Ford, sr., Frederick, 177.  
 Gale, George S., 179.  
 Gowdey, Ralph, 176.  
 Hitchcock, William A., 179.  
 Lathrop, Stephen P., 175.  
 Matthews, Darius, 178.  
 Newton, Rufus, 178.  
 Norton, Oliver B., 172.  
 Ranney, Moses H., 178.  
 Rice, Joel, 176.  
 Russell, William P., 176.  
 Tudor, Edward, 171.  
 Waterhouse, Henry S., 178.  
 Willard, John, 174.

Plattsburgh, battle of, 73.  
 Press, the early, 181.  
 Printing-office, the first in Middlebury, 182.  
 Probate judges, 128.

RAILROADS, 125.  
 Remele, Loyal C., biography of, 774.  
 Richville, village of, 622.  
 Ripton, history of the town of, 590.  
 churches of, 594.  
 early settlements of, 591.  
 military records of, 594.  
 organization of, 592.  
 post-office of, 593.  
 present officers of, 594.  
 situation, boundaries, etc., of, 590.  
 stores, mills, etc., of, 593.

Rivers, minor, 22.  
 Rocks, 30 et seq.  
 Ruins of Crown Point and Ticonderoga, 17.  
 Runy, Daniel de, expedition of, against the Mohawks, 54.  
 Ryswick, treaty of, 56.



**S**ALISBURY, history of the town of, 595.

- acts of proprietors of, 603.
- attorneys of, 609.
- churches of, 609.
- early settlements of, 596.
- hotels of, 608.
- location, natural characteristics, etc., of, 596.
- manufactures and industries of, 605.
- military record of, 604.
- municipal affairs of, 607.
- physicians of, 608.

**Settlements**, approach of English, to the Champlain valley, 57.**Settlement**, progress of, subsequent to 1760, 61.

- Sheep breeders and dealers**, 214.
  - details of breeding of, 212.
  - development and improvement of breeds of, in Addison county, 205.
  - exportation of, 218.
  - first merino, brought into Addison county, 204.
  - history of the early culture and development of, 201.
  - statistics of improvements in, 211.
  - the Merino, 202 et seq.

**Sheriffs**, 128.**Shoreham**, history of the town of, 610.

- agricultural interests of, 625.
- churches of, 626.
- early merchants of, 621.
- early records of, 616.
- early roads of, 618.
- early settlement of, 611 et seq.
- location, natural characteristics, etc., of, 610.
- military record of, 619.
- municipal history of, 620.
- post-offices in, 625.
- Richville in, 622.
- schools of, 618.
- "The Center" in, 620.
  - early merchants of, 621.
  - hotels in, 622.
  - the professions in, 621.

**Smith, Lucius E.**, biography of, 749.**Smith, M. D.**, biography of, 748.**Smith, Sheldon**, biography of, 765.**Soil and timber**, 36.**Starksboro**, history of the town of, 628.

- churches of, 639.
- early manufactures and business interests of, 635.
- early settlement of, 629 et seq.
- location and natural features of, 629.
- military record of, 636.
- municipal history of, 637.
- organization of, 635.
- the professions in, 638.

**State's attorneys**, 128.**Stevens, Herrick**, biography of, 742.**Stewart, John W.**, biography of, 735.**Stickney, Tyler**, biography of, 766.**Storey, Miles**, biography of, 762.**T**ICONDEROGA, Allen's capture of, 67.
 

- erection of fortifications at, by the French, 59.

**Town of Addison**, 351.

- Bridport, 380.
- Bristol, 397.
- Cornwall, 416.
- Ferrisburgh, 436.
- Goshen, 454.
- Greenville, 461.
- Hancock, 466.
- Leicester, 470.
- Lincoln, 481.
- Middlebury, 233.
- Monkton, 513.
- New Haven, 522.
- Orwell, 555.
- Panton, 576.
- Ripton, 590.
- Salisbury, 595.
- Shoreham, 610.
- Starksboro, 628.
- Waltham, 702.
- Weybridge, 712.
- Whiting, 722.

**Tupper, Almon P.**, biography of, 733.**Turnpikes**, early, 122.**V**ERGANNES, history of the city of, 640.
 

- as remembered by older citizens, 678 et seq.

- banks of, 694.
- causes of slow growth of, 665.
- churches of, 696.
- Col. Reid's affair in, 642.
- Commodore MacDonough at, 667.
- dark days for, from 1816 to 1823, 672.
- early military affairs of, 644.
- early public buildings in, 659.
- first arrivals in, 641.
- first election of officers of, 653.
- hotels of, 695.
- in the War of 1812, 668 et seq.
- items of history of, in 1785, 647.
- items of history of, in 1786, 647.
- items of history of, in 1787, 649.
- items of history of, in 1788, 649.
- items of history of, in 1789, 653.
- items of history of, in 1790, 654.
- Kendall's description of, in 1808, 664.
- manufactures of, 694.
- Masonic lodges of, 699.
- Mathew Lyon's imprisonment at, 660.
- mayors of, 691.
- mercantile business of, 692.
- military record of, 701.
- New York's presentation of a sword to General Strong at, 670.
- physicians of, 700.
- post-office of, 692.
- representatives from, 691.

- Vergennes, schools of, 698.  
 steamboat business of, 673.  
 the Champlain Arsenal at, 698.  
 the Champlain Valley Agricultural Society of, 698.  
 the first church in, 654.  
 the first newspaper in, 658.  
 why the history of, has not been written, 640.
- Vermont Atwood Merino Sheep Club, 210.  
 brigade (see sketches of second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth and eleventh regiments of infantry).  
 Merino Sheep Breeders' Association, 210.
- Vermont's admission to the Union, 70.  
 declaration of independence, 69.
- Volunteers, eleventh regiment of infantry, 85.  
 fifth regiment of infantry, 79.  
 first regiment of cavalry, 102.  
 first regiment of infantry, 77.  
 fourteenth regiment infantry 105.  
 nine months men, 104.  
 ninth regiment of infantry, 100.  
 officers from Addison county, 110.  
 second battery of artillery, 104.  
 second regiment of infantry, 77.  
 seventh regiment of infantry, 92.  
 seventeenth regiment of infantry, 105.  
 sixth regiment of infantry, 81.  
 statistics of, 107.
- WALKER, RUSSELL, biography of, 746.  
 Walker, Simon Z., biography of, 747.
- Ward, Ira, biography of, 760.
- Ward, Watson W., biography of, 764.
- War, declaration of, between England and France in 1756, 59.
- War of 1812-15, 73.
- Waltham, history of the town of, 702.  
 boundaries, location, etc., of, 702.  
 early settlements in, 702 et seq.  
 military records of, 712.  
 present town officers of, 711.
- Weybridge, history of the town of, 712.  
 boundaries, natural features, etc., of, 712.  
 churches of, 721.  
 early settlements in, 713 et seq.  
 military record of, 720.  
 municipal history of, 720.  
 organization and records of, 717.  
 present officers of, 721.
- Wicker, Cyrus W., biography of, 743.
- Whiting, history of the town of, 722.  
 boundaries of, 722.  
 churches of, 732.  
 early meetings of proprietors of, 724.  
 early settlements in, 725.  
 military record of, 731.  
 natural characteristics of, 723.
- Wright, William S., biography of, 764.







